Class PR 2892

Book .F8

1916

A

# CONCORDANCE

TO

# SHAKESPEARE'S POEMS:

## AN INDEX

TO EVERY WORD THEREIN CONTAINED

BY

MRS HORACE HOWARD FURNESS

Helen Kate (Rogers)

'—— TO YOUR AUDIT COMES
THEIR DISTRACT PARCELS IN COMBINED SUMS.'

[*FOURTH EDITION*]

PHILADELPHIA:
J. B. LIPPINCOTT COMPANY.
LONDON: 16 JOHN STREET, ADELPHI.

c 1916 c

PR2892
.F8
1916

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1874, by
H. H. FURNESS,
In the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

Copyright, 1902, by H. H. FURNESS.
Copyright, 1916, by H. H. FURNESS, Jr.

399442
30

WESTCOTT & THOMPSON,
*Stereotypers and Electrotypers, Philada.*

LIPPINCOTT'S PRESS,
*Philada.*

R.M. 23 July 30

# PREFACE

As it is impossible to limit the purposes for which the language of Shakespeare may be studied, or to say that the time will not come, if it has not already, when his use of every part of speech, down to the humblest conjunction, will be criticised with as much nicety as has been bestowed upon Greek and Latin authors, it seems to me that, in the selection of words to be recorded, no discretionary powers should be granted to the 'harmless drudge' compiling a Concordance. Within a year or two a German scholar has published a pamphlet of some fifty pages on Shakespeare's use of the auxiliary verb *to do*, and ABBOTT'S *Grammar* shows with what success the study of Shakespeare's language in its minutest particulars may be pursued. I have therefore cited in the following pages every word in his Poems.

I would not have it thought that any imperfection is hereby imputed to Mrs CLARKE'S invaluable Concordance of the Dramas. The bulk of that work was a sufficient bar to the plan I have been enabled to follow in the lesser task which was before me.

Having adopted the rule of recording every word, I thought it a needless expenditure of space to insert in every instance the entire line in which a word occurs. I have given the clause in which the word stands and the number of the line, and then, that nothing may be wanting to the convenience of the student, the Poems themselves are reprinted at the end. If in any case the citations appear meagre, the original is instantly accessible.

Compound words, such as *seal-manual*, are entered under each word; but not compounds without a hyphen, such as *eyelid;* nor words not separated by a hyphen from their prefixes.

Such words as *'stonished, 'mongst*, etc. are given under their unabbreviated forms also.

Where the same word has two or more meanings, such as *lie, light, wish*, etc., an Italic catchword indicates the change from one sense to another. I have not thus subdivided words when there were less than half a dozen instances of the word; nor have I thought it necessary to indicate purely

grammatical distinctions. Such an attempt seems not properly to belong to a mere Verbal Index, and would, moreover, to be thorough, demand a familiarity with Shakespeare's use of language to which I can lay no claim.

I have not placed under a separate catchword the third person singular of verbs, lest I should be introducing subdivisions that would not compensate for the confusion that might arise, especially where there is a difference of spelling; and for the same reason I have not separated the singulars and plurals.

Where *and* is used as a copula of two nouns, both nouns are given.

I have followed the text of the Cambridge Edition, with the exception of some trifling deviations in punctuation.

As the pages are stereotyped, corrections can be made at any time of misprints, against which it seems that no human vigilance can guard, and I shall be grateful to the kindness that will notify me of them.

My special thanks are gladly given to Mr W. A. Wheeler, of *The Boston Public Library*, for the handsome way in which he placed at my disposal his MS. Concordance of these Poems. As my work was well advanced when his offer came, I have not availed myself of his kindness, yet it is none the less felt. The motto on the title-page is his witty suggestion.

H. K. F.

# CONCORDANCE

TO

# SHAKESPEARE'S POEMS




| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| **A**—like a bold-faced suitor | *VA* | ..... | 6 |
| more lovely than a man | " | ..... | 9 |
| A thousand honey secrets | " | ..... | 16 |
| A summer's day will seem | " | ..... | 23 |
| to do a goddess good | " | ..... | 28 |
| in a dull disdain | " | ..... | 33 |
| on a ragged bough | " | ..... | 37 |
| murders with a kiss | " | ..... | 54 |
| as on a prey | " | ..... | 63 |
| how a bird lies tangled in a net | " | ..... | 67 |
| Rain added to a river | " | ..... | 71 |
| For to a pretty ear | " | ..... | 74 |
| with a more delight | " | ..... | 78 |
| Like a dive-dapper peering through a wave | " | ..... | 86 |
| but a kiss I beg | " | ..... | 96 |
| in a red-rose chain | " | ..... | 110 |
| like a fairy, trip | " | ..... | 146 |
| Like a nymph, with long | " | ..... | 147 |
| a spirit all compact of fire | " | ..... | 149 |
| with a lazy spright | " | ..... | 181 |
| and with a heavy, dark | " | ..... | 182 |
| made a shadow for thee | " | ..... | 191 |
| Art thou a woman's son | " | ..... | 201 |
| borne so hard a mind | " | ..... | 203 |
| Thing like a man | " | ..... | 214 |
| of a man's complexion | " | ..... | 215 |
| Doth provoke a pause | " | ..... | 218 |
| Infold him like a band | " | ..... | 225 |
| I'll be a park | " | ..... | 231 |
| I am such a park | " | ..... | 239 |
| though a thousand bark | " | ..... | 240 |
| appears a pretty dimple | " | ..... | 242 |
| in a tomb so simple | " | ..... | 244 |
| needs a second striking | " | ..... | 250 |
| To love a cheek that smiles | " | ..... | 252 |
| from forth a copse | " | ..... | 259 |
| A breeding jennet | " | ..... | 260 |
| tied unto a tree | " | ..... | 263 |
| As from a furnace | " | ..... | 274 |
| Look, when a painter | " | ..... | 289 |
| a well-proportion'd steed | " | ..... | 290 |
| excel a common one | " | ..... | 293 |
| Look, what a horse should have | " | ..... | 299 |
| Save a proud rider on so proud a back | " | ..... | 300 |
| Stirring of a feather | " | ..... | 302 |
| To bid the wind a base | " | ..... | 303 |
| **A**—like a melancholy malcontent | *VA* | ..... | 313 |
| like a falling plume | " | ..... | 314 |
| Even as a dying coal | " | ..... | 338 |
| O, what a sight it was | " | ..... | 343 |
| like a lowly lover | " | ..... | 350 |
| O, what a war of looks | " | ..... | 355 |
| A lily prison'd in a gaol of snow | " | ..... | 362 |
| So white a friend engirts so white a foe | " | ..... | 364 |
| And I a man | " | ..... | 369 |
| Affection is a coal | " | ..... | 387 |
| How like a jade he stood | " | ..... | 391 |
| a leathern rein | " | ..... | 392 |
| a whiter hue than white | " | ..... | 398 |
| Unless it be a boar | " | ..... | 410 |
| it is a life in death | " | ..... | 413 |
| and all but with a breath | " | ..... | 414 |
| 'Who wears a garment | " | ..... | 415 |
| where a heart is hard | " | ..... | 426 |
| 'hast thou a tongue | " | ..... | 427 |
| Like a red morn | " | ..... | 453 |
| deadly bullet of a gun | " | ..... | 461 |
| A smile recures the wounding of a frown | " | ..... | 465 |
| 'A thousand kisses buys | " | ..... | 517 |
| Such a trouble | " | ..... | 522 |
| you shall have a kiss | " | ..... | 536 |
| his neck, a sweet embrace | " | ..... | 539 |
| a desperate courage | " | ..... | 556 |
| Like a wild bird | " | ..... | 560 |
| like a pale-faced coward | " | ..... | 569 |
| not repel a lover | " | ..... | 573 |
| Whereat a sudden pale | " | ..... | 589 |
| deserved a greater fee | " | ..... | 609 |
| A churlish swine to gore | " | ..... | 616 |
| Like to a mortal butcher | " | ..... | 618 |
| he hath a battle set | " | ..... | 619 |
| And in a peaceful hour | " | ..... | 652 |
| with a thousand doubles | " | ..... | 682 |
| Are like a labyrinth | " | ..... | 684 |
| among a flock of sheep | " | ..... | 685 |
| with a herd of deer | " | ..... | 689 |
| far off upon a hill | " | ..... | 697 |
| and hear a little more | " | ..... | 709 |
| rob thee of a kiss | " | ..... | 723 |
| Steal a kiss, and die forsworn | " | ..... | 726 |
| but a swallowing grave | " | ..... | 757 |
| So fair a hope is slain | " | ..... | 762 |

A—A mischief worse *V A* ..... 764
A false sound enter there " ..... 780
like a glutton dies " ..... 803
how a bright star " ..... 815
a late-embarked friend " ..... 818
dropp'd a precious jewel " ..... 824
begins a wailing note " ..... 835
a woeful ditty " ..... 836
There lives a son " ..... 863
hasteth to a myrtle grove " ..... 865
Like a milch doe " ..... 875
hounds are at a bay " ..... 877
in a trembling ecstasy " ..... 895
'tis a causeless fantasy " ..... 897
A second fear through all " ..... 903
A thousand spleens bear her a thousand ways " ..... 907
of a drunken brain " ..... 910
in a brake she finds a hound " ..... 913
bid thee crop a weed, thou pluck'st a flower " ..... 946
may a heavy groan " ..... 950
like a stormy day " ..... 965
A nurse's song ne'er pleased " ..... 974
felt a kind of fear " ..... 998
'how much a fool was I " ..... 1015
a weak and silly mind " ..... 1016
a merry horn " ..... 1025
Who, like a king " ..... 1043
gives a deadly groan " ..... 1044
looketh for a grave " ..... 1106
But by a kiss " ..... 1114
in his ears a heavy tale " ..... 1125
A thousand times " ..... 1130
in a breathing while " ..... 1142
the old become a child " ..... 1152
melted like a vapour " ..... 1166
A purple flower sprung up " ..... 1168
a more sweet-smelling sire " ..... 1178
to such a peerless dame *R L* ..... 21
enjoy'd but of a few " ..... 22
from a world of harms " ..... 28
proud issue of a king " ..... 37
of so rich a thing " ..... 39
in so false a foe " ..... 77
to find a stranger just " ..... 159
on a flint he softly smiteth " ..... 176
Whereat a waxen torch " ..... 178
to so pure a shrine " ..... 194
A martial man to be " ..... 200
a true respect should have " ..... 201
A dream, a breath, a froth of fleeting " ..... 212
a minute's mirth to wail a week " ..... 213
to get a toy " ..... 214
and in a desperate rage " ..... 219
with so black a deed " ..... 226
Who fears a sentence " ..... 244
Shall by a painted cloth " ..... 245
Which in a moment " ..... 250
like a virtuous deed " ..... 252
with so sweet a cheer " ..... 264
That now he vows a league " ..... 287
Unto a view so false " ..... 292
But with a pure appeal " ..... 293
Who with a lingering stay " ..... 328
To add a more rejoicing " ..... 332
Which with a yielding latch " ..... 339
Rushing from forth a cloud " ..... 373
A—with a greater light *R L* ..... 375
of a lawful kiss " ..... 387
Where like a virtuous monument " ..... 391
A pair of maiden worlds " ..... 408
like a foul usurper " ..... 412
Unto a greater uproar " ..... 427
such a dignity " ..... 437
in a thousand fears " ..... 456
Like to a new-kill'd bird " ..... 457
First, like a trumpet " ..... 470
To sound a parley " ..... 471
guarded with a sting " ..... 493
Which, like a falcon " ..... 506
is as a thought unacted " ..... 527
A little harm done to a great good " ..... 528
In a pure compound " ..... 531
Worse than a slavish wipe " ..... 537
Here with a cockatrice' dead-killing eye " ..... 540
and makes a pause " ..... 541
Like a white hind " ..... 543
Pleads, in a wilderness " ..... 544
But when a black-faced cloud " ..... 547
A swallowing gulf " ..... 557
a poor unseasonable doe " ..... 581
Myself a weakling " ..... 584
like a troubled ocean " ..... 589
than a stone thou art " ..... 593
a god, a king " ..... 601
once thou art a king " ..... 606
but a bawd " ..... 623
From a pure heart " ..... 625
how vile a spectacle " ..... 631
pay a daily debt " ..... 649
'a sea, a sovereign king " ..... 652
Thy sea within a puddle " ..... 657
so pure a bed " ..... 684
lost a dearer thing " ..... 687
force a further strife " ..... 689
Till, like a jade " ..... 707
Like to a bankrupt " ..... 711
A captive victor " ..... 730
of a guilty mind " ..... 735
He like a thievish dog " ..... 736
She like a wearied lamb " ..... 737
a heavy convertite " ..... 743
remains a hopeless cast-away " ..... 744
with a cunning brow " ..... 749
so pure a mind " ..... 761
be made a theme " ..... 822
a drone-like bee " ..... 836
a wandering wasp " ..... 839
in such a devil " ..... 847
to a public fast " ..... 891
to a ragged name " ..... 892
A thousand crosses " ..... 912
Sin ne'er gives a fee " ..... 913
of a lawful bed " ..... 938
the child a man, the man a child " ..... 954
a thousand thousand friends " ..... 963
a hideous shapeless devil " ..... 973
to live a loathed slave " ..... 984
a beggar's orts to crave " ..... 985
deathsman to so base a slave " ..... 1001
coming from a king " ..... 1002
force not argument a straw " ..... 1021
to end a hapless life " ..... 1045
seek a knife " ..... 1047
I was a loyal wife " ..... 1048

A—A badge of fame *R L* ..... 1054
A dying life " ..... 1055
a mountain spring that feeds a dale " ..... 1077
testy as a child " ..... 1094
in a sea of care " ..... 1100
like a gentle flood " ..... 1118
A woeful hostess " ..... 1125
will strain a tear " ..... 1131
And whiles against a thorn " ..... 1135
Will fix a sharp knife " ..... 1138
with a winding maze " ..... 1151
tries a merciless conclusion " ..... 1160
and sorts a sad look " ..... 1221
like a melting eye " ..... 1227
Who in a salt-waved ocean " ..... 1231
A pretty while " ..... 1233
semblance of a devil " ..... 1246
like a goodly champaign plain " ..... 1247
in a rough-grown grove " ..... 1249
abuse a body dead " ..... 1267
Till after a deep groan " ..... 1276
may be call'd a hell " ..... 1287
A letter to my lord " ..... 1293
a press of people at a door " ..... 1301
a part of woe " ..... 1327
'Tis but a part " ..... 1328
with a steadfast eye " ..... 1339
have a true respect " ..... 1347
a little while doth stay " ..... 1364
where hangs a piece " ..... 1366
A thousand lamentable objects " ..... 1373
a dry drop seem'd a weeping tear " ..... 1375
About him were a press " ..... 1408
A hand, a foot, a face, a leg, a head " ..... 1427
a kind of heavy fear " ..... 1435
To find a face " ..... 1444
in a body dead " ..... 1456
and not a tongue " ..... 1463
without a sound " ..... 1464
To plague a private sin " ..... 1484
like a heavy-hanging bell " ..... 1493
she sees a wretched image " ..... 1501
A brow unbent " ..... 1509
But, like a constant " ..... 1513
He entertain'd a show " ..... 1514
Into so bright a day " ..... 1518
a form lodged not a mind " ..... 1530
lurk in such a look " ..... 1535
a face should bear a wicked " ..... 1540
tear he falls a Trojan bleeds " ..... 1551
old acquaintance in a trance " ..... 1595
A stranger came " ..... 1620
A creeping creature with a flaming " ..... 1627
with so strong a fear " ..... 1647
his sorrows make a saw " ..... 1672
'tis a meritorious fair design " ..... 1692
While with a joyless smile " ..... 1711
Here with a sigh " ..... 1716
A harmful knife " ..... 1724
Who, like a late sack'd island " ..... 1740
a watery rigol goes " ..... 1745
Shows me a bare-boned death " ..... 1761
starts Collatine as from a dream " ..... 1772
to die with her a space " ..... 1776
Have served a dumb arrest " ..... 1780
self, supposed a fool " ..... 1819
to give thyself a blow. " ..... 1823
Making a famine *Son* 1 7
Wi.. be a tatter'd weed " 2 4

A—So great a sum of sums *Son* 4 8
A liquid prisoner " 5 10
unless thou get a son " 7 14
to wet a widow's eye. " 9 1
like a makeless wife " 9 4
so fair a house fall " 13 9
You had a father " 13 14
but a little moment " 15 2
do not you a mightier way " 16 1
it is but as a tomb " 17 3
be term'd a poet's rage " 17 11
thee to a summer's day " 18 1
all too short a date " 18 4
A woman's face " 20 1
A woman's gentle heart " 20 3
A man in hue " 20 7
And for a woman wert thou " 20 9
Stirr'd by a painted beauty " 21 2
Making a couplement " 21 5
For at a frown " 25 8
After a thousand victories " 25 10
a journey in my head " 27 3
Intend a zealous " 27 6
Which, like a jewel hung " 27 11
many a thing I sought " 30 3
of many a vanished sight " 30 8
How many a holy " 31 5
A dearer birth than this " 32 11
Full many a glorious morning " 33 1
such a beauteous day " 34 1
such a salve can speak " 34 7
a lawful plea commence " 35 11
lives a separable spite " 36 6
As a decrepit father " 37 1
And by a part of all " 37 12
O absence, what a torment " 39 9
it is a greater grief " 40 11
to break a twofold truth " 41 12
A loss in love " 42 4
are at a mortal war " 46 1
A closet never pierced " 46 6
A quest of thoughts " 46 10
and heart a league is took " 47 1
is famish'd for a look " 47 3
doth share a part " 47 8
thievish for a prize " 48 14
he answers with a groan " 50 11
have full as deep a dye " 54 5
with a perpetual dullness " 56 8
But, like a sad slave " 57 11
So true a fool " 57 13
burthen of a former child " 59 4
with a backward look " 59 5
For such a time " 63 9
This thought is as a death " 64 13
shall beauty hold a plea " 65 3
no stronger than a flower " 65 4
desert a beggar born " 66 2
on a living brow " 68 4
To live a second life " 68 7
And him as for a map " 68 13
A crow that flies " 70 4
a pure unstained prime " 70 8
conquest of a wretch's knife " 74 11
As twixt a miser and his wealth " 75 4
clean starved for a look " 75 10
invention in a noted weed " 76 6
To take a new acquaintance " 77 12
grace a double majesty " 78 8

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| A—travail of a worthier pen | *Son* | 79 | 6 |
| knowing a better spirit doth use | " | 80 | 2 |
| I am a worthless boat | " | 80 | 11 |
| but a common grave | " | 81 | 7 |
| a limit past my praise | " | 82 | 6 |
| tender of a poet's debt | " | 83 | 4 |
| How far a modern quill | " | 83 | 7 |
| and bring a tomb | " | 83 | 12 |
| And such a counterpart | " | 84 | 11 |
| beauteous blessings add a curse | " | 84 | 13 |
| Above a mortal pitch | " | 86 | 6 |
| as a dream doth flatter | " | 87 | 13 |
| In sleep a king | " | 87 | 14 |
| I can set down a story | " | 88 | 6 |
| will be a gainer too | " | 88 | 9 |
| To set a form | " | 89 | 6 |
| of a conquer'd woe | " | 90 | 6 |
| a windy night a rainy morrow | " | 90 | 7 |
| out a purposed overthrow | " | 90 | 8 |
| a joy above the rest | " | 91 | 6 |
| I see a better state | " | 92 | 7 |
| O, what a happy title | " | 92 | 11 |
| Like a deceived husband | " | 93 | 2 |
| Which, like a canker | " | 95 | 2 |
| but in a kind of praise | " | 95 | 7 |
| O, what a mansion | " | 95 | 9 |
| finger of a throned queen | " | 96 | 5 |
| If like a lamb | " | 96 | 10 |
| How like a winter | " | 97 | 1 |
| 'tis with so dull a cheer | " | 97 | 13 |
| Hath put a spirit | " | 98 | 3 |
| A third nor red nor white | " | 99 | 10 |
| A vengeful canker eat him up | " | 99 | 13 |
| be a satire to decay | " | 100 | 11 |
| outlive a gilded tomb | " | 101 | 11 |
| a scope to show her pride | " | 103 | 2 |
| and there appears a face | " | 103 | 6 |
| like a dial-hand | " | 104 | 9 |
| in a wondrous excellence | " | 105 | 6 |
| Even such a beauty | " | 106 | 8 |
| forfeit to a confined doom | " | 107 | 4 |
| a motley to the view | " | 110 | 2 |
| A god in love | " | 110 | 12 |
| my name receives a brand | " | 111 | 5 |
| like a willing patient | " | 111 | 9 |
| bad a perfect best | " | 114 | 7 |
| Love is a babe | " | 115 | 13 |
| found a kind of meetness | " | 118 | 7 |
| medicine a healthful state | " | 118 | 11 |
| you've pass'd a hell of time | " | 120 | 6 |
| And I, a tyrant | " | 120 | 7 |
| now becomes a fee | " | 120 | 13 |
| dressings of a former sight | " | 123 | 4 |
| Hence, thou suborn'd informer! a true soul | " | 125 | 13 |
| with a bastard shame | " | 127 | 4 |
| with a false esteem | " | 127 | 12 |
| in a waste of shame | " | 129 | 1 |
| as a swallow'd bait | " | 129 | 7 |
| A bliss in proof, and proved, a very woe | " | 129 | 11 |
| Before a joy proposed, behind, a dream | " | 129 | 12 |
| a far more pleasing sound | " | 130 | 10 |
| never saw a goddess go | " | 130 | 11 |
| A thousand groans | " | 131 | 10 |
| A torment thrice threefold | " | 133 | 8 |
| And sue a friend | " | 134 | 11 |
| Among a number | " | 136 | 8 |
| A—a something sweet to thee | *Son* | 136 | 12 |
| think that a several plot | " | 137 | 9 |
| upon so foul a face | " | 137 | 12 |
| a thousand errors note | " | 141 | 2 |
| the likeness of a man | " | 141 | 11 |
| as a careful housewife | " | 143 | 1 |
| is a man right fair | " | 144 | 3 |
| a woman colour'd ill | " | 144 | 4 |
| my saint to be a devil | " | 144 | 7 |
| who, like a fiend | " | 145 | 11 |
| having so short a lease | " | 146 | 5 |
| My love is as a fever | " | 147 | 1 |
| so foul a lie | " | 152 | 14 |
| A maid of Dian's this | " | 153 | 2 |
| In a cold valley-fountain | " | 153 | 4 |
| A dateless lively heat | " | 153 | 6 |
| And grew a seething bath | " | 153 | 7 |
| maladies a sovereign cure | " | 153 | 8 |
| a sad distemper'd guest | " | 153 | 12 |
| by a virgin hand disarm'd | " | 154 | 8 |
| quench in a cool well | " | 154 | 9 |
| a bath and healthful remedy | " | 154 | 11 |
| From off a hill whose concave | *L C* | ..... | 1 |
| A plaintful story from a sistering | " | ..... | 2 |
| espied a fickle maid | " | ..... | 5 |
| a platted hive of straw | " | ..... | 8 |
| The carcass of a beauty | " | ..... | 11 |
| a careless hand of pride | " | ..... | 30 |
| A thousand favours from a maund | " | ..... | 36 |
| she in a river threw | " | ..... | 38 |
| had she many a one | " | ..... | 43 |
| Crack'd many a ring | " | ..... | 45 |
| A reverend man that grazed | " | ..... | 57 |
| Sometime a blusterer | " | ..... | 58 |
| injury of many a blasting | " | ..... | 72 |
| have been a spreading flower | " | ..... | 75 |
| A youthful suit | " | ..... | 79 |
| Love lack'd a dwelling | " | ..... | 82 |
| was he such a storm | " | ..... | 101 |
| falseness in a pride of truth | " | ..... | 105 |
| And controversy hence a question | " | ..... | 110 |
| The one a palate hath | " | ..... | 167 |
| from many a several fair | " | ..... | 206 |
| was sent me from a nun | " | ..... | 232 |
| to charm a sacred nun | " | ..... | 260 |
| a river running from a fount | " | ..... | 283 |
| what a hell of witchcraft | " | ..... | 288 |
| a plenitude of subtle matter | " | ..... | 302 |
| That not a heart which | " | ..... | 309 |
| the garment of a Grace | " | ..... | 316 |
| Which, like a cherubin | " | ..... | 319 |
| do again for such a sake | " | ..... | 322 |
| pervert a reconciled maid | " | ..... | 329 |
| is a soothing tongue | *P P* | 1 | 11 |
| angel is a man right fair | " | 2 | 3 |
| a woman colour'd ill | " | 2 | 4 |
| my saint to be a devil | " | 2 | 7 |
| A woman I forswore | " | 3 | 5 |
| Thou being a goddess | " | 3 | 6 |
| thou a heavenly love | " | 3 | 7 |
| and breath a vapour is | " | 3 | 9 |
| to win a paradise | " | 3 | 14 |
| sitting by a brook | " | 4 | 1 |
| with many a lovely look | " | 4 | 3 |
| A longing tarriance | " | 6 | 4 |
| osier growing by a brook | " | 6 | 5 |
| A brook where Adon used | " | 6 | 6 |
| 'why was not I a flood | " | 6 | 14 |
| Mild as a dove | " | 7 | 2 |

**A**—A lily pale, with damask *P P* 7 5
Was this a lover or a lecher " 7 17
a youngster proud and wild " 9 4
upon a steep-up hill " 9 5
'did I see a fair sweet youth " 9 9
deep-wounded with a boar " 9 10
a spectacle of ruth " 9 11
a green plum that hangs upon a tree " 10 5
under a myrtle shade " 11 2
Beauty is but a vain " 13 1
A shining gloss " 13 2
A flower that dies " 13 3
A brittle glass that's broken " 13 4
A doubtful good, a gloss, a glass, a flower " 13 5
daff'd me to a cabin " 14 3
'Wander,' a word for shadows " 14 11
each minute seems a moon " 15 15
It was a lording's daughter " 16 1
alas, it was a spite " 16 7
Which by a gift of learning " 16 14
On a day, alack the day " 17 1
Spied a blossom passing fair " 17 3
so apt to pluck a sweet " 17 14
There a nay is placed " 18 12
Like a thousand vanquish'd men " 18 36
For a sweet content " 18 51
A cripple soon can find a halt " 19 10
A woman's nay doth stand " 19 42
make thee a bed of roses " 20 9
With a thousand fragrant " 20 10
A cap of flowers and a kirtle " 20 11
A belt of straw and ivy buds " 20 13
it fell upon a day " 21 1
Sitting in a pleasant shade " 21 3
Which a grove of myrtles made " 21 4
her breast up-till a thorn " 21 10
but he were a king " 21 42
He with thee doth bear a part " 21 56
In a mutual flame *P T* ..... 24
But in them it were a wonder " ..... 32
How true a twain " ..... 45
For these dead birds sigh a prayer " ..... 67
**Abate**—Air and water do .... *V A* ..... 654
**Abettor**—Thou foul .... *R L* ..... 886
**Abhor**—why dost .... me *V A* ..... 138
humanity abhor the deed *R L* ..... 195
to whom I pray abhor this fact " ..... 349
what others do abhor *Son* 150 11
shouldst not abhor my state " 150 12
Age, I do abhor thee *P P* 12 9
**Abide**—
With patience must my will .... *R L* ..... 486
huge fires abide " ..... 647
still doth red abide " ..... 1749
from far where I abide *Son* 27 5
wherever I abide " 45 2
in his fair parts she did abide *L C* ..... 83
**A-billing**—doves that sit .... *V A* ..... 366
**Able**—that .... spirit affords *Son* 85 7
**Abomination**—see his own .... *R L* ..... 704
of incest, that abomination " ..... 921
suffer these abominations " ..... 1832
**About**—goeth .... to take him *V A* ..... 319
some twine about her thigh " ..... 873
about he walks *R L* ..... 367
a foul usurper went about " ..... 412
Knit poisonous clouds about his golden head " ..... 777
**About**—.... him were a press *R L* ..... 1408
throws her eyes about the painting round " ..... 1499
about her tear-distained eye " ..... 1586
About the mourning " ..... 1744
governs me to go about *Son* 113 2
**Above**—Sweet .... compare *V A* ..... 8
Above a mortal pitch *Son* 86 6
a joy above the rest " 91 6
but, by all above " 110 6
above that idle rank " 122 3
above them hover'd *L C* ..... 319
**Abridgement**—This brief ... *R L* ..... 1198
**Abroad**—which .... they find *L C* ..... 137
offences that abroad you see " ..... 183
**Absence**—O ...., what a torment *Son* 39 9
the bitterness of absence " 57 7
absence of your liberty " 58 6
hath my absence been " 97 1
Though absence seem'd " 109 2
makes her absence valiant *L C* ..... 245
**Absent**—.... from thy heart *Son* 41 2
These present-absent with swift motion slide " 45 4
Be absent from thy walks " 89 9
have I been absent " 98 1
**Absolute**—perfection is so .... *R L* ..... 853
**Absolution**—is clear'd with .... " ..... 354
**Abstaining**—
hopes persuade him to .... " ..... 130
**Abundance**—where .... lies *Son* 1 7
whose strength's abundance " 23 4
That I in thy abundance " 37 11
And in abundance addeth " 135 10
**Abundant**—Yet this .... issue " 97 9
**Abuse**—
themselves are growth's .... *V A* ..... 16
bawd to lust's abuse " ..... 792
remorse in poor abuses *R L* ..... 269
this false night's abuses " ..... 1075
With men's abuses " ..... 1259
her own gross abuse " ..... 1315
stain'd with this abuse " ..... 1655
At my abuses reckon up *Son* 121 10
through my unkind abuse " 134 12
*Abuse*—do presently abuse it *R L* ..... 864
abuse a body dead " ..... 1267
why dost thou abuse *Son* 4 5
even so doth she abuse me " 42 7
**Abused**—
some shape in Sinon's was .... *R L* ..... 1529
in thee it is abused *Son* 82 14
**Abusing**—wail the .... of his time *R L* ..... 994
**Abysm**—In so profound .... *Son* 112 9
**Accent**—so her .... breaks *R L* ..... 566
many accents and delays " ..... 1719
In other accents do this praise *Son* 69 7
**Acceptable**—
What .... audit can'st thou " 4 12
**Acceptance**—no fair .... shine " 135 8
Their kind acceptance *L C* ..... 207
**Accessary**—An .... by thine inclination *R L* ..... 922
To accessary yieldings but still pure " ..... 1658
That I an accessary *Son* 35 13
**Accident**—
Time, whose million'd .... " 115 5
builded far from accident " 124 5
The accident which brought me *L C* ..... 247

**Accidental**—.... things of trial *R L* ..... 326
**Accomplished**—.... in himself *L C* ..... 116
**Accomplishment**—Who this .... *R L* ..... 716
**Accorded**—this double voice .... *L C* ..... 3
**Account**—
The sad .... of forebemoaned *Son* 30 11
the account of hours to crave " 58 3
no truth of such account " 62 6
Though in thy store's account " 136 10
**Accounted**—shall be .... evil *R L* ..... 1245
**Across**—and wretched arms .... " ..... 1662
**Accumulate**—
on just proof surmise .... *Son* 117 10
**Accurst**—the more am I .... *V A* ..... 1120
**Accuse**—.... me thus *Son* 117 1
breach do I accuse thee " 152 5
**Accusing**—Without .... you " 58 8
**Ache**—whose swelling dugs do .... *V A* ..... 875
make the wound ache more *R L* ..... 1116
**Achieve**—advantage should .... *Son* 67 3
**Achilles**—That for .... image *R L* ..... 1424
**Acknowledge**—evermore .... thee *Son* 36 9
**Acquaintance**—old .... in a trance *R L* ..... 1595
To take a new acquaintance *Son* 77 12
I will acquaintance strangle " 89 8
of our old acquaintance tell " 89 12
**Acquainted**—but not .... " 20 3
being best acquainted " 88 5
**Acquit**—.... my forced offence *R L* ..... 1071
acquit me from this chance " ..... 1706
**Act**—had his .... made plain *V A* ..... 359
O, impious act including all foul *R L* ..... 199
assist me in the act " ..... 350
The loathsome act of lust " ..... 1636
this act will be " ..... 1637
with the foul act dispense " ..... 1704
For his foul act " ..... 1824
In act thy bed-vow broke *Son* 152 3
*Act*—I did but act *V A* ..... 1006
on his did act the seizure *P P* 11 10
**Action**—
till .... might become them better *R L* ..... 1323
such sober action with his hand " ..... 1403
they such odd action yield " ..... 1433
Whose action is no stronger *Son* 65 4
Is lust in action; and till action, lust " 129 2
**Active**—To see his .... child " 37 2
**Actor**—From vassal actors *R L* ..... 608
As an imperfect actor *Son* 23 1
**Acture**—with .... they may be *L C* ..... 185
**Add**—Now she adds honours *V A* ..... 994
To add a more rejoicing *R L* ..... 332
her oratory adds more grace " ..... 564
Add to his flow " ..... 651
add the rank smell *Son* 69 12
blessings add a curse " 84 13
add something more " 85 10
'Will' add to thy 'Will' " 135 11
**Added**—Rain .... to a river *V A* ..... 71
Have added feathers *Son* 78 7
my added praise beside " 103 4
minutes added to the hours *P P* 15 14
**Adder**—one that spies an .... *V A* ..... 878
The adder hisses *R L* ..... 871
that my adder's sense *Son* 112 10
**Addeth**—.... to his store " 135 10
**Addict**—be .... to vice *P P* 21 43
**Adding**—By .... one thing to my purpose *Son* 20 12
**Addition**—And by .... *Son* 20 11
making addition thus " 135 4
came for additions *L C* ..... 118
**Addressed**—.... to answer *R L* ..... 1606
**Adieu**—and, ere he says, .... *V A* ..... 537
bid your servant once adieu *Son* 57 8
**Adjunct**—Though death be .... *R L* ..... 133
hath his adjunct pleasure *Son* 91 5
To keep an adjunct " 122 13
**Admiration**—than .... he admired *R L* ..... 418
**Admire**—and therefore we .... *Son* 123 5
I thy parts admire *P P* 5 10
**Admired**—To be .... of lewd " ..... 392
than admiration he admired " ..... 418
style admired everywhere *Son* 84 12
**Admiring**—have given .... praise " 59 14
**Admit**—His ear her prayers admits *R L* ..... 558
admit impediments *Son* 116 2
**Admitted**—is .... there " 136 3
**Ado**—
With much .... the cold fault *V A* ..... 694
**Adon**—'Nay, then,' quoth .... " ..... 769
'behold two Adons dead " ..... 1070
Adon used to cool his spleen *P P* 6 6
For Adon's sake " 9 4
**Adonis**—Rose-cheek'd .... hied him *V A* ..... 3
in her arms Adonis lies " ..... 68
Wishing Adonis had " ..... 179
and now Adonis " ..... 181
At this Adonis smiles " ..... 241
Adonis' trampling courser " ..... 261
and left Adonis there " ..... 322
down Adonis sits " ..... 325
Because Adonis' heart " ..... 378
it is Adonis' voice " ..... 978
Adonis lives, and Death " ..... 992
that Adonis is alive " ..... 1009
But when Adonis lived " ..... 1085
then would Adonis weep " ..... 1090
thus was Adonis slain " ..... 1111
to her Adonis' breath " ..... 1172
Describe Adonis *Son* 53 5
With young Adonis *P P* 4 2
tarriance for Adonis made " 6 4
Anon Adonis comes " 9 6
Venus with young Adonis " 11 1
she clipp'd Adonis in her arms " 11 6
**Adore**—the capitol that we .... *R L* ..... 1835
adore his beauty still *Son* 7 7
youth, I do adore thee *P P* 12 9
**Adored**—.... by this devil *R L* ..... 85
**Adorn**—open to .... the day " ..... 399
**A-doting**—
as she wrought thee, fell .... *Son* 20 10
**Adulterate**—
The .... death of Lucrece *R L* ..... 1645
false adulterate eyes *Son* 121 5
his foul adulterate heart *L C* ..... 175
**Advance**—
low declined honour to .... *R L* ..... 1705
all my art, and dost advance *Son* 78 13
O, then advance of yours *L C* ..... 225
**Advantage**—let not .... slip *V A* ..... 129
to take advantage " ..... 405
Advantage on the kingdom *Son* 64 6
advantage should achieve " 67 3
this advantage found " 153 2
For this advantage still *L C* ..... 123
*Advantage*—groan advantage thee *V A* ..... 950

**Adverse—**
Thy .... party is thy advocate *Son* 35 10
**Advice—....** is sporting while infection breeds *R L* ..... 907
swallow up his sound advice " ..... 1409
advice is often seen *L C* ..... 160
**Advised—O. be ....; thou know'st** *V A* ..... 615
sworn to this advised doom *R L* ..... 1849
by advised respects *Son* 49 4
**Advisedly—....** she marketh *V A* ..... 457
thus speaks advisedly *R L* ..... 180
she advisedly perused " ..... 1527
and arm his long-hid wits advisedly " ..... 1816
**Advocate—**adverse party is thy .... *Son* 35 10
**Ætna—**As smoke from .... *R L* ..... 1042
**Afar—**may read the mot .... " ..... 830
chase thee afar behind *Son* 143 10
**Afeard—**And wast .... to scratch *R L* ..... 1035
**Affable—**That .... familiar ghost *Son* 86 9
**Affairs—**His honour, his .... *R L* ..... 45
or your affairs suppose *Son* 57 10
To stand in thy affairs " 151 12
**Affected—**to thine own face .... *V A* ..... 157
**Affectedly—**silk feat and .... *L C* ..... 48
**Affection—....** is a coal *V A* ..... 387
Affection faints not " ..... 569
himself Affection's sentinel " ..... 650
Affection is my captain *R L* ..... 271
affection's course control " ..... 500
wrong thy true affection so " ..... 1060
Made old offences of affections new *Son* 110 4
And nice affections wavering stood *L C* ..... 97
Throw my affections in his charmed power " ..... 146
my affection put to the smallest teen " ..... 192
trophies of affections hot " ..... 218
**Afflict—....** him in his bed *R L* ..... 975
**Afflicted—....** fancy fastly drew *L C* ..... 61
**Afford—**too much talk .... *R L* ..... 1106
next vouchsafe t' afford " ..... 1305
in thy cheek: he can afford *Son* 79 11
that able spirit affords " 85 7
which wondrous scope affords " 105 12
**Afloat—**will hold me up .... " 80 9
**Afraid—**that they are .... *V A* ..... 898
of my holy vows afraid *L C* ..... 179
but seems afraid *P P* 18 30
**Afresh—**And weep .... *Son* 30 7
**Affright—**his lewd eyes .... *R L* ..... 971
to affright mine eye " ..... 1138
**After—**like sunshine .... rain *V A* ..... 799
tempest after sun " ..... 800
Which after him she darts " ..... 817
And would say after her " ..... 852
Long after fearing " ..... 1036
after supper long he questioned *R L* ..... 122
Till after a deep groan " ..... 1276
old Priam after slew " ..... 1522
after many accents and delays " ..... 1719
after yourself's decease *Son* 13 7
After a thousand victories " 25 10
imitated after you " 53 6
after I am gone " 71 14
After my death, dear love " 72 3
As after sunset fadeth " 73 6
after their lord's decease " 97 8
Drawn after you, you pattern " 98 12
after that which flies " 143 9
after new love bearing " 152 4
**After-loss—**drop in for an .... *Son* 90 4
**Afterwards—**should .... burn clearer " 115 4
**Again—**them dry ...., she seeks *V A* ..... 52
to kiss? then wink again " ..... 121
I'll give it thee again " ..... 209
and forth again " ..... 273
never lost again " ..... 408
breatheth life in her again " ..... 474
kill me once again " ..... 499
'you will fall again " ..... 769
she untreads again " ..... 908
And, sighing it again " ..... 930
opens them again " ..... 960
make them wet again " ..... 966
chaos comes again " ..... 1020
creep forth again " ..... 1036
wound the heart with looks again " ..... 1042
whet his teeth at him again " ..... 1113
return again in haste *R L* ..... 321
Then Collatine again, by Lucrece " ..... 381
what he would lose again " ..... 688
should not peep again " ..... 788
till he return again " ..... 1359
Retire again, till meeting " ..... 1441
his breath drinks up again " ..... 1666
fountain clears itself again " ..... 1707
Lucrece, live again and see " ..... 1770
He doth again repeat " ..... 1848
Yourself again, after yourself's *Son* 13 7
not to give back again " 22 14
come back again, assured " 45 11
I send them back again " 45 14
To-morrow see again " 56 7
Spending again what is " 76 12
and pays it thee again " 79 8
back again is swerving " 87 8
Comes home again, on better judgment " 87 12
I return again " 109 6
He again desires her *L C* ..... 66
do again for such a sake " ..... 322
Would yet again betray " ..... 328
and come again to-morrow *P P* 14 5
again to make me wander " 14 10
**Against—**strive .... the stream *V A* ..... 772
'gainst venom'd sores " ..... 916
Against the welkin volleys out " ..... 921
Against the golden splendour *R L* ..... 25
Against love's fire fear's frost hath " ..... 355
against long-living laud " ..... 622
For now against himself " ..... 717
Against the unseen secrecy " ..... 763
against proportion'd course " ..... 774
against himself to rave " ..... 982
And whiles against a thorn " ..... 1135
well, against my heart " ..... 1137
against the wither'd flower " ..... 1254
against my heart he set " ..... 1640
That 'gainst thyself thou stick'st *Son* 10 6
Nothing 'gainst Time's scythe " 12 13
Against this coming end " 13 3
Against the stormy gusts " 13 11
'gainst myself a lawful plea commence " 35 11
stand against thy sight " 38 6
Against that time, if ever " 49 1
Against that time when thou " 49 5
Against that time do I " 49 9
against myself uprear " 49 11

**Against**—'Gainst death and all-obliv-
ious enmity *Son* 55 9
eclipses 'gainst his glory fight " 60 7
Against my love shall be " 63 1
Against confounding age's cruel
knife " 63 10
Against the wreckful siege " 65 6
which shake against the cold " 73 3
against myself I'll fight " 88 3
Against thy reasons " 89 4
against myself I'll vow " 89 13
Potions of eisel 'gainst my strong
infection " 111 10
When I against myself " 149 2
against the thing they see " 152 12
To swear against the truth " 152 14
Against strange maladies " 153 8
examples 'gainst her own content *L C* ..... 157
'gainst rule, 'gainst sense, 'gainst
shame " ..... 271
that you make 'gainst mine " ..... 277
Against the thing he sought " ..... 313
'Gainst whom the world *P P* 3 2
**Age**—Thy mark is feeble .... *V A* ..... 941
Teaching decrepit age " ..... 1148
the golden age to gild *R L* ..... 60
ease in waning age " ..... 142
wait on wrinkled age " ..... 275
be seeded in thine age " ..... 603
minute in an age " ..... 962
of the worn-out age " ..... 1350
my old age new born " ..... 1759
of thine age shalt see *Son* 3 11
youth in his middle age " 7 6
Like feeble age, he reeleth " 7 10
age and cold decay " 11 6
The age to come would say " 17 7
yellowed with their age " 17 9
grown with this growing age " 32 10
Painting my age with beauty " 62 14
to age's steepy night " 63 5
Against confounding age's " 63 10
of outworn buried age " 64 2
Doubting the filching age " 75 6
And to be praised of ages " 101 12
hear this, thou age unbred " 104 13
olives of endless age " 107 8
dust and injury of age " 108 10
In the old age " 127 1
And age in love " 138 12
through lattice of sear'd age *L C* ..... 14
And, privileged by age " ..... 62
in the charity of age " ..... 70
Not age, but sorrow " ..... 74
And age, in love *P P* 1 12
Crabbed age and youth " 12 1
age is full of care " 12 2
age like winter weather " 12 3
age like winter bare " 12 4
age's breath is short " 12 5
age is lame " 12 6
age is weak and cold " 12 7
and age is tame " 12 8
Age, I do abhor thee " 12 9
Age, I do defy thee " 12 11
When time with age " 19 46
**Aged**—The .... man that coffers *R L* ..... 855
of time in aged things " ..... 941
**Agent**—His other agents aim *V A* ..... 400
**Aggravate**—to .... thy store *Son* 146 10
**Agree**—with his proud sight agrees *V A* ..... 238
his mood with nought agrees *R L* ..... 1095
and sweet poetry agree *P P* 8 1
**Agreeing**—with his gust is 'greeing *Son* 114 11
**Ague**—agues pale and faint *V A* ..... 739
**Ah**—....! if thou issueless *Son* 9 3
Ah, but those tears " 34 13
But, ah, thought kills me " 44 9
Ah, wherefore with infection " 67 1
Ah, do not, when my heart " 90 5
Ah, yet doth beauty " 104 9
ah, my love well knows " 139 9
But, ah, whoever shunn'd *L C* ..... 155
ah, fool too froward *P P* 4 14
Ah, that I had my lady " 11 13
Ah, neither be my share " 14 1
Ah, thought I, thou mourn'st " 21 19
**Aid**—by whose swift .... *V A* ..... 1190
keep them from thy aid *R L* ..... 912
began to promise aid " ..... 1696
in his poor heart's aid " ..... 1784
did call upon thy aid *Son* 79 1
Giving him aid, my verse " 86 8
All aid, themselves made fairer *L C* ..... 117
**Aidance**—the .... of the tongue *V A* ..... 330
**Aim**—His other agents .... " ..... 400
Mistakes that aim, and cleaves " ..... 942
The aim of all *R L* ..... 141
And in this aim " ..... 143
End thy ill aim " ..... 579
of his all-hurting aim *L C* ..... 310
**Air**—moisture, .... of grace *V A* ..... 64
His nostrils drink the air " ..... 273
As air and water " ..... 654
ravish the morning air *R L* ..... 778
that in air consumes " ..... 1042
The dispersed air " ..... 1805
That heaven's air *Son* 21 8
fix'd in heaven's air " 21 12
slight air and purging fire " 45 1
in heaven's sweetest air " 70 4
in the wanton air *P P* 17 4
'Air,' quoth he " 17 9
Air, would I might " 17 10
**Airy**—the .... scale of praise *L C* ..... 226
**Ajax**—In .... and Ulysses *R L* ..... 1394
In Ajax' eyes blunt rage " ..... 1398
**Alabaster**—in an .... band *V A* ..... 363
her alabaster skin *R L* ..... 419
**Alack**—'....', what were it " ..... 1156
But, out, alack! he was *Son* 33 11
meditation! where, alack " 65 9
Alack, what poverty " 103 1
alack, too timely shaded *P P* 10 3
On a day, alack the day " 17 1
Vow, alack! for youth unmeet " 17 13
**Alarm**—To love's alarms *V A* ..... 424
Gives false alarms " ..... 651
rash alarm to know *R L* ..... 473
**Alarum**—Anon their loud alarums *V A* ..... 700
heart, alarum striking *R L* ..... 433
**Alas**—'...., he nought esteems *V A* ..... 631
'Alas, poor world " ..... 1075
Alas, how many bear *R L* ..... 832
From that, alas, thy Lucrece " ..... 1624
Alas, 'tis true I have gone *Son* 110 1
Alas, why, fearing " 115 9
alas, it was a spite *P P* 16 7

**Alas**—...., she could not help it *P P* 16 12
But, alas! my hand " 17 11
**Alchemy**—with heavenly .... *Son* 33 4
taught it this alchemy " 114 4
**Alien**—As every .... pen " 78 3
**Alight**—to .... thy steed *V A* ..... 13
**Alike**—Since all .... my songs *Son* 105 3
**Alive**—still is left .... *V A* ..... 174
that Adonis is alive " ..... 1009
What face remains alive " ..... 1076
faltering feeble souls alive *R L* ..... 1768
of yours alive that time *Son* 17 13
nor I to none alive " 112 7
None alive will pity me *P P* 21 28
**All**—Stain to .... nymphs *V A* ..... 9
devouring all in haste " ..... 57
making her cheeks all wet " ..... 83
all compact of fire " ..... 149
All swoln with chafing " ..... 325
For all askance he holds " ..... 342
And all this dumb play " ..... 359
All whole as thine " ..... 370
For all my mind " ..... 383
And all but with a breath " ..... 414
And all amazed brake off " ..... 469
and all the earth " ..... 484
borrow'd all their shine " ..... 488
she takes all she can, not all she listeth " ..... 564
and picks them all " ..... 576
All is imaginary " ..... 597
But all in vain " ..... 607
all the world amazes " ..... 634
all stain'd with gore " ..... 664
desire sees best of all " ..... 720
And all is but to rob " ..... 723
of all these maladies " ..... 745
And all in vain " ..... 772
Love is all truth " ..... 804
That all the neighbor caves " ..... 830
they answer all " ..... 851
patron of all night " ..... 860
And all in haste " ..... 870
all strain courtesy " ..... 888
her senses all dismay'd " ..... 896
bepainted all with red " ..... 901
through all her sinews " ..... 903
nought at all respecting " ..... 911
In hand with all things, nought at all affecting " ..... 912
all other eyes to see " ..... 952
All entertain'd each passion " ..... 969
join they all together " ..... 971
called him all to nought " ..... 993
of all mortal things " ..... 996
And there all smother'd " ..... 1035
That all love's pleasure " ..... 1140
to all discontents " ..... 1161
all in post *R L* ..... 1
Neglected all with swift intent " ..... 46
Which, having all, all could not satisfy " ..... 96
The aim of all " ..... 141
That one for all or all for one " ..... 144
the death of all, and all together " ..... 147
all for want of wit " ..... 153
including all foul harms " ..... 199
All pure effects " ..... 251
All orators are dumb " ..... 268
**All**—they .... rate his ill *R L* ..... 304
But all these poor forbiddings " ..... 323
heart of all her land " ..... 439
with all my might " ..... 488
All this beforehand " ..... 494
all the power of both " ..... 572
'All which together " ..... 589
To all the host " ..... 593
all that brood to kill " ..... 627
If all these petty ills " ..... 656
Feeble Desire, all recreant " ..... 710
That all the faults " ..... 804
all sins past and all that are " ..... 923
Thou nursest all and murder'st all " ..... 929
My tongue shall utter all " ..... 1076
to all fair eyes " ..... 1083
And to herself all sorrow " ..... 1102
And all my fame " ..... 1203
all the little worms " ..... 1248
through all her body spread " ..... 1266
smeared all with dust " ..... 1381
his beard all silver white " ..... 1405
All jointly listening " ..... 1410
all boil'n and red " ..... 1417
where all distress is stell'd " ..... 1444
all distress and dolour dwelled " ..... 1446
Of all the Greeks " ..... 1470
Here, all enraged " ..... 1562
Which all this time " ..... 1576
To tell them all " ..... 1617
all the task it hath to say " ..... 1618
unless I took all patiently " ..... 1641
Comes all too late " ..... 1686
they all at once began " ..... 1709
and all his lordly crew " ..... 1731
all the beauty of my glass " ..... 1763
By all our country rights " ..... 1838
where all thy beauty lies *Son* 2 5
Where all the treasure " 2 6
Who, all in one " 8 12
If all were minded so " 11 7
sable curls all silver'd o'er " 12 4
all girded up in sheaves " 12 7
And all in war with Time " 15 13
number all your graces " 17 6
hath all too short a date " 18 4
and all her fading sweets " 19 7
all 'hues' in his controlling " 20 7
and all things rare " 21 7
For all that beauty " 22 5
And all the rest forgot " 25 12
all naked, will bestow it " 26 8
I all alone beweep " 29 2
All losses are restored " 30 14
endeared with all hearts " 31 1
and all love's loving parts " 31 3
And all those friends " 31 4
who all their parts " 31 11
thou, all they, hast all the all of me " 31 14
ransom all ill deeds " 34 14
All men make faults and " 35 5
Take all my comfort " 37 4
these all, or all or more " 37 6
of all thy glory live " 37 12
art all the better part of me " 39 2
Take all my loves, my love, yea take them all " 40 1
all mine was thine " 40 4
steal thee all my poverty " 40 10

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| All—in whom .... ill well shows | *Son* | 40 | 13 |
| it is not all my grief | " | 42 | 1 |
| For all the day they view | " | 43 | 2 |
| All days are nights to see | " | 43 | 13 |
| all tenants to the heart | " | 46 | 10 |
| all art of beauty set | " | 53 | 7 |
| In all external grace | " | 53 | 13 |
| eyes of all posterity | " | 55 | 11 |
| time at all to spend | " | 57 | 3 |
| In sequent toil all forwards do | " | 60 | 4 |
| with others all too near | " | 61 | 14 |
| possesseth all mine eye | " | 62 | 1 |
| all my soul and all my every part | " | 62 | 2 |
| As I all other in all worths surmount | " | 62 | 8 |
| And all those beauties | " | 63 | 6 |
| Tired with all these for restful | " | 66 | 1 |
| Tired with all these from these | " | 66 | 13 |
| Without all ornament itself and true | " | 68 | 10 |
| All tongues the voice of souls | " | 69 | 3 |
| seals up all in rest | " | 73 | 8 |
| Without all bail shall carry | " | 74 | 2 |
| Sometime all full with feasting | " | 75 | 9 |
| on all, or all away | " | 75 | 14 |
| I still all one, ever the same | " | 76 | 5 |
| So all my best is dressing | " | 76 | 11 |
| Thou art all my art | " | 78 | 13 |
| had all thy gentle grace | " | 79 | 2 |
| spends all his might | " | 80 | 3 |
| to all the world must die | " | 81 | 6 |
| When all the breathers of this world | " | 81 | 12 |
| by all the Muses filed | " | 85 | 4 |
| of all too precious you | " | 86 | 2 |
| bonds in thee are all determinate | " | 87 | 4 |
| bending all my loving thoughts | " | 88 | 10 |
| myself will bear all wrong | " | 88 | 14 |
| All these I better in one general best | " | 91 | 8 |
| of all men's pride I boast | " | 91 | 12 |
| All this away and me | " | 91 | 14 |
| And all things turn | " | 95 | 12 |
| strength of all thy state | " | 96 | 12 |
| dressed in all his trim | " | 98 | 2 |
| you pattern of all those | " | 98 | 12 |
| of all his growth | " | 99 | 12 |
| gives thee all thy might | " | 100 | 2 |
| argument, all bare is of more | " | 103 | 3 |
| since all alike my songs | " | 105 | 3 |
| is all my argument | " | 105 | 9 |
| so all their praises | " | 106 | 9 |
| all you prefiguring | " | 106 | 10 |
| All frailties that besiege all kinds of love | " | 109 | 10 |
| nothing all thy sum of good | " | 109 | 12 |
| in it thou art my all | " | 109 | 14 |
| but, by all above | " | 110 | 6 |
| Now all is done | " | 110 | 9 |
| You are my all the world | " | 112 | 5 |
| I throw all care | " | 112 | 9 |
| That all the world besides | " | 112 | 14 |
| That I have scanted all | " | 117 | 1 |
| Whereto all bonds | " | 117 | 4 |
| to all the winds | " | 117 | 7 |
| All men are bad | " | 121 | 14 |
| Beyond all date even to eternity | " | 122 | 4 |
| But all alone stands hugely | " | 124 | 11 |
| Lose all and more | " | 125 | 6 |
| All this the world well knows | " | 129 | 13 |
| All—And .... they foul that | *Son* | 132 | 14 |
| and all that is in me | " | 133 | 14 |
| put'st forth all to use | " | 134 | 10 |
| The sea, all water | " | 135 | 9 |
| Think all but one | " | 135 | 14 |
| where all men ride | " | 137 | 6 |
| makes all swift dispatch | " | 143 | 3 |
| not so true as all men's | " | 148 | 8 |
| Am of myself all tyrant | " | 149 | 4 |
| When all my best | " | 149 | 11 |
| thy worst all best exceeds | " | 150 | 8 |
| all my vows are oaths | " | 152 | 7 |
| And all my honest faith | " | 152 | 8 |
| scythed all that youth begun | *L C* | ..... | 12 |
| Nor youth all quit | " | ..... | 13 |
| In clamours of all size | " | ..... | 21 |
| but where excess begs all | " | ..... | 42 |
| stuck over all his face | " | ..... | 81 |
| All aids, themselves | " | ..... | 117 |
| but were all graced by him | " | ..... | 119 |
| All kind of arguments | " | ..... | 121 |
| All replication prompt | " | ..... | 122 |
| Catching all passions | " | ..... | 126 |
| gave him all my flower | " | ..... | 147 |
| All my offences that abroad | " | ..... | 183 |
| Lo, all these trophies | " | ..... | 218 |
| Take all these similes | " | ..... | 227 |
| And now, to tempt all | " | ..... | 252 |
| Have emptied all their fountains | " | ..... | 255 |
| pour your ocean all among | " | ..... | 256 |
| your victory us all congest | " | ..... | 258 |
| All vows and consecrations | " | ..... | 263 |
| art all, and all things | " | ..... | 266 |
| The aloes of all forces | " | ..... | 273 |
| Now all these hearts | " | ..... | 274 |
| All melting; though our drops | " | ..... | 300 |
| all strange forms receives | " | ..... | 303 |
| O, all that borrow'd motion | " | ..... | 327 |
| cures all disgrace in me | *P P* | 3 | 8 |
| Where all those pleasures | " | 5 | 6 |
| All ignorant that soul that | " | 5 | 9 |
| all in love forlorn | " | 6 | 3 |
| all her pure protestings | " | 7 | 11 |
| and all were jestings | " | 7 | 12 |
| As passing all conceit | " | 8 | 8 |
| and left her all alone | " | 9 | 14 |
| All unseen 'gan passage find | " | 17 | 6 |
| All is amiss | " | 18 | 4 |
| All my merry jigs | " | 18 | 9 |
| All my lady's love is lost | " | 18 | 10 |
| Wrought all my loss | " | 18 | 14 |
| All fears scorn I | " | 18 | 20 |
| All help needing | " | 18 | 24 |
| Plays not at all | " | 18 | 30 |
| Flocks all sleeping | " | 18 | 42 |
| All our pleasure known | " | 18 | 45 |
| All our merry meetings | " | 18 | 46 |
| All our evening sport | " | 18 | 47 |
| All our love is lost | " | 18 | 48 |
| cause of all my moan | " | 18 | 51 |
| frame all thy ways | " | 19 | 25 |
| all the joys in bed | " | 19 | 47 |
| all the pleasures prove | " | 20 | 2 |
| all the craggy mountains | " | 20 | 4 |
| all with leaves of myrtle | " | 20 | 12 |
| as all forlorn | " | 21 | 9 |
| All thy friends are | " | 21 | 24 |
| All thy fellow birds | " | 21 | 25 |
| Grace in all simplicity | *P T* | .... | 54 |

**Allayed**—by feeding is .... *Son* 56 3
**All-eating**—Were an .... shame " 2 8
**Allege**—I can .... no cause " 49 14
**All-hiding**—thy black .... cloak *R L* ..... 801
**All-hurting**—of his .... aim *L C* ..... 310
**All-oblivious**—and .... enmity *Son* 55 9
**Allotted**—reproach to him .... *R L* ..... 824
**Allow**—did his words .... " ..... 1845
untainted do allow *Son* 19 11
my bad, my good allow " 112 4
**All-too-timeless**—His .... speed *R L* ..... 44
**All-triumphant**—
With .... splendour *Son* 33 10
**Allure**—favours to .... his eye *P P* 4 6
**Almighty**—by high .... Jove *R L* ..... 568
**Almost**—Is .... choked " ..... 282
almost hid behind " ..... 1413
myself almost despising *Son* 29 9
doth almost tell my name " 76 7
And almost thence my nature " 111 6
**Alms**—that by .... doth live *R L* ..... 986
**Aloe**—The aloes of all forces *L C* ..... 273
**Aloft**—
shakes .... his Roman blade *R L* ..... 505
ignorance aloft to fly *Son* 78 6
**Alone**—but the eye .... *V A* ..... 213
leave me here alone " ..... 382
while now it sleeps alone " ..... 786
But I alone alone must sit *R L* ..... 795
alone committed, light alone " ..... 1480
traffic with thyself alone *Son* 4 9
I all alone beweep my outcast state " 29 2
now is thine alone " 31 12
by me be borne alone " 36 4
which thou deservest alone " 39 8
then she loves but me alone " 42 14
being made of four, with two alone " 45 7
I leave my love alone " 66 14
Then thou alone kingdoms of hearts
shouldst owe " 70 14
to be with you alone " 75 7
Whilst I alone did call upon thy aid " 79 1
My verse alone had all thy gentle
grace " 79 2
Than this rich praise that you alone
are you " 84 2
Wretched in this alone " 91 13
have often lived alone " 105 13
But all alone stands hugely politic " 124 11
Although I swear it to myself alone " 131 8
Is 't not enough to torture me alone " 133 3
To any sensual feast with thee alone " 141 8
and left her all alone *P P* 9 14
Must live alone " 18 53
Save the nightingale alone " 21 8
**Along**—So soon was she .... as he
was down *V A* ..... 43
the lion walk'd along " ..... 1093
**Aloof**—from judgement stand .... *L C* ..... 168
**Aloud**—snorts and neighs .... *V A* ..... 262
dogs exclaim aloud " ..... 886
**Already**—to those .... spent *R L* ..... 1589
what is already spent *Son* 76 12
**Altar**—Over my altars hath he hung *V A* ..... 103
Since I their altar *L C* ..... 224
**Alter**—but .... not his taste *R L* ..... 651
and alter their contents " ..... 948
Which though it alter not love's
sole effect *Son* 36 7
Alter—Which alters when it altera-
tion finds *Son* 116 3
Love alters not with his brief hours " 116 11
**Alteration**—when it .... finds " 116 3
**Alter'd**—though alter'd new " 93 3
'I hate' she alter'd with an end " 145 9
**Altering**—to the course of .... things " 115 8
**Although**—.... he mount her *V A* ..... 598
Although our undivided loves are
one *Son* 36 2
Although thou steal thee " 40 10
although my foot did stand " 44 5
although to-day thou fill " 56 5
although their eyes were kind " 69 11
Although in me each part " 81 4
although his height be taken " 116 8
Although I swear it to myself alone " 131 8
Although she knows my days " 138 6
Although I know my years *P P* 1 6
**Altogether**—or .... balk *R L* ..... 696
**Always**—doth .... fresh remain *V A* ..... 801
I always write of you *Son* 76 9
Serve always with assured trust *P P* 19 31
**Am**—What .... I that thou *V A* ..... 205
I am such a park " ..... 239
thou wert as I am " ..... 369
I am bereft him so " ..... 381
O, where am I " ..... 493
'I am,' quoth he " ..... 718
more am I accurst " ..... 1120
Under that colour am I come *R L* ..... 481
Yet am I guilty " ..... 841
So am I now " ..... 1049
I am the mistress of my fate " ..... 1069
shall not persuade me I am old *Son* 22 1
I that love and am beloved " 25 13
That am debarr'd the benefit " 28 2
then I am not lame " 37 9
I in thy abundance am sufficed " 37 11
When I am sometime absent " 41 2
I am not thought " 44 9
And I am still with them " 47 12
So am I as the rich " 52 1
I am to wait though waiting so " 58 13
O, sure I am the wits of former days " 59 13
my love shall be as I am now " 63 1
mourn for me when I am dead " 71 1
Give warning to the world that I
am fled " 71 3
I perhaps compounded am with
clay " 71 10
after I am gone " 71 14
For I am shamed " 72 13
I am a worthless boat " 80 11
When I in earth am rotter " 81 2
wherein I am attainted " 88 7
To whom I am confined " 110 12
No, I am that I am " 121 9
I am forsaken " 133 7
Perforce am thine " 133 14
And I myself am mortgaged " 134 2
And yet am I not free " 134 14
More than enough am I that vex
thee still " 135 3
And wherefore say not I that I am
old " 138 10
but since I am near slain " 139 13
Past cure I am " 147 9
Am of myself, all tyrant " 149 4

**Am**—thou lovest, and I .... blind *Son* 149 14
thou know'st I am forsworn " 152 1
I am perjured most " 152 6
tell your judgement I am old *L C* ..... 73
say not I that I am old *P P* 1 10
in deep delight am chiefly drown'd " 8 11
**Amain**—Venus makes .... unto him *V A* ..... 5
**Amaze**—all the world amazes " ..... 634
to amaze his foes " ..... 684
**Amazed**—And all .... " ..... 469
amazed, as one that unaware " ..... 823
poor people are amazed " ..... 925
She, much amazed *R L* ..... 446
make him more amazed " ..... 1356
**Amazedly**—.... in her sad face " ..... 1591
**Amazeth**—and women's souls .... *Son* 20 8
**Ambassage**—this written .... " 26 3
**Amber**—
Of ...., crystal, and of beaded jet *L C* ..... 37
With coral clasps and amber studs *P P* 20 14
**Ambition**—Yet their .... *R L* ..... 68
in Tarquin new ambition bred " ..... 411
**Ambitious**—
And this ....foul infirmity " ..... 150
**Ambush**—Or lain in .... " ..... 233
the ambush of young days *Son* 70 9
**Amen**—still cry 'Amen " 85 6
**Amend**—return to make amends *R L* ..... 961
what shall be thy amends *Son* 101 1
sickly radiance do amend *L C* ..... 214
**Amended**—that cannot be .... *R L* ..... 578
**Amending**—can give the fault .... " ..... 1614
**Amid**—
famish them .... their plenty *V A* ..... 20
**Amiss**—salving thy .... *Son* 35 7
for invention, bear amiss " 59 3
urge not my amiss " 151 3
All is amiss *P P* 18 4
**Among**—.... a flock of sheep *V A* ..... 685
among the wastes of time *Son* 12 10
Weeds among flowers " 124 4
Among a number " 136 8
Among the many *L C* ..... 190
pour your ocean all among " ..... 256
**Amongst**—'Mongst our mourners
shalt thou go *P T* ..... 20
**Amorous**—and his .... spoil *L C* ..... 154
**Amorously**—metal .... impeach'd " ..... 205
**Amplify**—sonnets that did .... " ..... 209
**An**—.... hour but short *V A* ..... 23
Even as an empty eagle " ..... 55
An oven that is stopp'd " ..... 331
in an alabaster band " ..... 363
like an earthquake " ..... 648
an angry-chafing boar " ..... 662
an image like thyself " ..... 664
suck'd an earthly mother " ..... 863
one that spies an adder " ..... 878
cleaves an infant's heart " ..... 942
an orient drop beside " ..... 981
one minute in an hour " ..... 1187
An expired date *R L* ..... 26
men without an orator " ..... 30
And be an eye-sore " ..... 205
bear an ever-during blame " ..... 224
or an old man's saw " ..... 244
Show'd like an April daisy " ..... 395
batter such an ivory wall " ..... 464
Only he hath an eye " ..... 496

**An**—enters at .... iron gate *R L* ..... 595
When wilt thou sort an hour " ..... 899
An accessary by thine " ..... 922
One poor retiring minute in an age " ..... 962
would such an office have " ..... 1000
with an infringed oath " ..... 1061
Like an unpractised swimmer " ..... 1098
These means as frets upon an in-
strument " ..... 1140
an eager combat fight " ..... 1298
Griped in an armed hand " ..... 1425
An humble gait, calm looks " ..... 1508
As through an arch " ..... 1667
Were an all-eating shame *Son* 2 8
Look, what an unthrift " 9 9
in the world an end " 9 11
metre of an antique song " 17 12
An eye more bright " 20 5
As an unperfect actor " 23 1
Then can I drown an eye " 30 5
That I an accessary needs must be " 35 13
proud as an enjoyer " 75 5
And do not come in for an after-loss " 90 4
thy name blesses an ill report " 95 8
as an idol show " 105 2
to try an older friend " 110 11
it is an ever-fixed mark " 116 5
To keep an adjunct " 122 13
she alter'd with an end " 145 9
but an art of craft *L C* ..... 295
To break an oath *P P* 3 14
with such an earthly tongue " 5 14
Under an osier " 6 5
dead within an hour " 13 6
Till looking on an Englishman " 16 3
Juno but an Ethiope were " 17 16
with an outward show " 19 38
**Anatomized**—
In her the painter had .... *R L* ..... 1450
**Anchored**—Be anchor'd in the bay *Son* 137 6
**Ancient**—
from .... ravens' wings *R L* ..... 949
**And**—.... like a bold-faced suitor *V A* ..... 6
more white and red " ..... 10
And rein his proud head " ..... 14
Here come and sit " ..... 17
And being set I'll smother " ..... 18
And yet not cloy " ..... 19
Making them red and pale " ..... 21
of pith and livelihood " ..... 26
And, trembling in her passion " ..... 27
Who blush'd and pouted " ..... 33
red and hot as coals " ..... 35
stalled up, and even now " ..... 39
And govern'd him " ..... 42
on their elbows and their hips " ..... 44
And 'gins to chide " ..... 46
And kissing speaks " ..... 47
sighs and golden hairs " ..... 51
fan and blow them dry " ..... 52
feathers, flesh and bone " ..... 56
And where she ends " ..... 60
and breatheth in her face " ..... 62
And calls it heavenly " ..... 64
shame and awed resistance " ..... 69
and prettily entreats " ..... 73
he lours and frets " ..... 75
shame and anger ashy-pale " ..... 76
and being white " ..... 77

**And**—And by her fair *VA* ..... 80
And one sweet kiss " ..... 84
and turns his lips " ..... 90
stern and direful god of war " ..... 98
my captive and my slave " ..... 101
And begg'd for that " ..... 102
And for my sake hath learn'd to sport and dance " ..... 105
dally, smile, and jest " ..... 106
drum and ensign red " ..... 107
And I will wink " ..... 122
Rot and consume themselves " ..... 132
despised, rheumatic, and cold " ..... 135
lean and lacking juice " ..... 136
Mine eyes are grey, and bright, and quick in turning " ..... 140
flesh is soft and plump " ..... 142
And yet no footing seen " ..... 148
light and will aspire " ..... 150
sweet boy, and may it be " ..... 155
and complain on theft " ..... 160
And died to kiss " ..... 162
and sappy plants to bear " ..... 165
and beauty breedeth " ..... 167
And so, in spite of death " ..... 173
And Titan, tired " ..... 177
and by Venus' side " ..... 180
And now Adonis " ..... 181
And with a heavy " ..... 182
young, and so unkind " ..... 187
And, lo, I lie between that sun and thee " ..... 194
And were I not immortal " ..... 197
this heavenly and earthly sun " ..... 198
and canst not feel " ..... 201
And one for interest " ..... 210
cold and senseless stone " ..... 211
image dull and dead " ..... 212
And swelling passion " ..... 218
Red cheeks and fiery eyes " ..... 219
And now she weeps, and now she fain " ..... 221
And now her sobs " ..... 222
and then his hand " ..... 223
And when from thence " ..... 227
and thou shalt be my deer " ..... 231
and if those hills be dry " ..... 233
bottom-grass and high delightful plain " ..... 236
obscure and rough " ..... 237
tempest and from rain " ..... 238
and there he could not die " ..... 246
And from her twining arms " ..... 256
and hasteth to his horse " ..... 258
lusty, young, and proud " ..... 260
And forth she rushes, snorts and neighs aloud " ..... 262
and to her straight " ..... 264
And now his woven girths " ..... 266
and forth again " ..... 273
courage and his high desire " ..... 276
majesty and modest pride " ..... 278
curvets and leaps " ..... 279
And this I do " ..... 281
and nothing else he sees " ..... 287
colour, pace, and bone " ..... 294
fetlocks shag and long " ..... 295
small head and nostrils wide " ..... 296
straight legs and passing strong " ..... 297

**And**—.... there he stares *VA* ..... 301
And whether he run " ..... 304
through his mane and tail " ..... 305
and neighs unto her " ..... 307
and scorns the heat " ..... 311
and bites the poor flies " ..... 316
and his fury was assuaged " ..... 318
and left Adonis there " ..... 322
boisterous and unruly " ..... 326
And now the happy season " ..... 327
and begins to glow " ..... 337
And with his bonnet " ..... 339
How white and red " ..... 346
pale, and by and by " ..... 347
And like a lowly lover " ..... 350
And all this dumb play " ..... 359
wilful and unwilling " ..... 365
and I a man " ..... 369
and thou shalt have it " ..... 374
And being steel'd " ..... 376
let go and let me go " ..... 379
And 'tis your fault " ..... 381
and leave me here alone " ..... 382
And learn of him " ..... 404
And once made perfect " ..... 408
and then I chase it " ..... 410
and I will not owe it " ..... 411
That laughs, and weeps, and all but with a breath " ..... 414
shapeless and unfinish'd " ..... 415
colt that's back'd and burden'd " ..... 419
and never waxeth strong " ..... 420
And leave this idle theme " ..... 422
And heart's deep-sore wounding " ..... 432
inward beauty and invisible " ..... 434
And that I could not " ..... 440
And nothing but the very " ..... 441
Being nurse and feeder " ..... 446
And bid Suspicion " ..... 448
Gusts and foul flaws to herdmen and to herds " ..... 456
and at his look " ..... 463
And love by looks " ..... 464
And all amazed brake off " ..... 469
and she, by her good will " ..... 479
and all the earth " ..... 484
And as the bright sun " ..... 485
and life was death's annoy " ..... 497
and death was lively joy " ..... 498
and such disdain " ..... 501
And these mine eyes " ..... 502
And as they last " ..... 507
thou wilt buy, and pay, and use good dealing " ..... 514
And pay them at thy leisure " ..... 518
and quickly gone " ..... 520
And coal-black clouds " ..... 533
and bid good night " ..... 534
and so say you " ..... 535
and ere he says 'Adieu " ..... 537
and backward drew " ..... 541
and glutton-like she feeds " ..... 548
And having felt " ..... 553
Her face doth reek and smoke " ..... 555
And careless lust " ..... 556
and honour's wrack " ..... 558
Hot, faint, and weary " ..... 559
and now no more resisteth " ..... 563
And yields at last " ..... 566

And—Foul words .... frowns VA ..... 573
and picks them all at last " ..... 576
and look well to her heart " ..... 580
And on his neck " ..... 592
and to lack her joy " ..... 600
and pine the maw " ..... 602
and yet she is not loved " ..... 610
And whom he strikes " ..... 624
and embracing bushes " ..... 629
sweet lips and crystal eyne " ..... 633
and my joints did tremble " ..... 642
and fell I not downright " ..... 645
beats, and takes no rest " ..... 647
And in a peaceful hour " ..... 652
air and water do abate " ..... 654
and whispers in mine ear " ..... 659
And more than so " ..... 661
with grief and hang the head " ..... 666
And fear doth teach it " ..... 670
And on thy well-breath'd horse " ..... 678
And when thou hast " ..... 679
and with what care " ..... 681
He cranks and crosses " ..... 682
And sometime where " ..... 687
And sometime sorteth " ..... 689
And now his grief " ..... 701
Turn, and return " ..... 704
And being low " ..... 708
and hear a little more " ..... 709
this to that and so to so " ..... 713
and then the story aptly ends " ..... 716
And now 'tis dark, and going I shall fall " ..... 719
And all is but to rob " ..... 723
cloudy and forlorn " ..... 725
Steal a kiss, and die forsworn " ..... 726
and her by night " ..... 732
And therefore hath she " ..... 733
And pure perfection " ..... 736
and much misery " ..... 738
agues pale and faint " ..... 739
and frenzies wood " ..... 740
grief and damn'd despair " ..... 743
And not the least " ..... 745
hue and qualities " ..... 747
wasted, thaw'd, and done " ..... 749
and self-loving nuns " ..... 752
And barren dearth of daughters and of sons " ..... 754
And all in vain " ..... 772
like you worse and worse " ..... 774
And every tongue " ..... 776
And will not let " ..... 780
And then my little heart " ..... 783
stains and soon bereaves " ..... 797
And homeward through the dark " ..... 813
merciless and pitchy night " ..... 821
and now she beats " ..... 829
and twenty times 'Woe, woe " ..... 833
And twenty echoes " ..... 834
And sings extemporally " ..... 836
and old men dote " ..... 837
And still the choir " ..... 840
and outwore the night " ..... 841
and are never done " ..... 846
And would say after her " ..... 852
And wakes the morning " ..... 855
cedar tops and hills " ..... 858
and patron of all light " ..... 860

And—.... shining star doth borrow VA ..... 861
and yet she hears " ..... 867
and for his horn " ..... 868
And all in haste " ..... 870
And as she runs " ..... 871
make him shake and shudder " ..... 880
and her spirit confounds " ..... 882
doubt and bloodless fear " ..... 891
and dare not stay " ..... 894
And childish error " ..... 898
And with that word " ..... 900
Like milk and blood " ..... 902
and now she will " ..... 905
And asks the weary " ..... 914
And there another " ..... 915
And here she meets " ..... 917
and he replies with howling " ..... 918
mourner, black and grim " ..... 920
Another and another answer " ..... 922
signs and prodigies " ..... 926
And, sighing it again " ..... 930
stifle beauty and to steal " ..... 934
breath and beauty set " ..... 935
and cleaves an infant's heart " ..... 942
And, hearing him " ..... 944
And not Death's ebon dart " ..... 948
And with his strong course opens " ..... 960
how her eyes and tears did lend and borrow " ..... 961
and flatters her it is " ..... 978
and yet too credulous " ..... 986
Thy weal and woe " ..... 987
Despair, and hope " ..... 988
Adonis lives, and Death " ..... 992
and grave for kings " ..... 995
and never woman yet " ..... 1007
And that his beauty " ..... 1011
Statues, tombs and stories " ..... 1013
his triumphs and his glories " ..... 1014
a weak and silly mind " ..... 1016
lives and must not die " ..... 1017
And beauty dead " ..... 1020
And in her haste " ..... 1029
And there all smother'd " ..... 1035
their office and their light " ..... 1039
and never wound the heart " ..... 1042
and being open'd " ..... 1051
and seem'd with him " ..... 1056
And then she reprehends " ..... 1065
And yet,' quoth she " ..... 1070
colours fresh and trim " ..... 1079
lived and died with him " ..... 1080
and the wind doth hiss you " ..... 1084
Sun and sharp air " ..... 1085
And therefore would he " ..... 1087
and, being gone " ..... 1089
And straight, in pity " ..... 1091
and gently hear him " ..... 1096
And never fright " ..... 1098
and ripe-red cherries " ..... 1103
grim, and urchin-snouted " ..... 1105
kiss him and hath kill'd " ..... 1110
And nuzzling in his flank " ..... 1115
is dead, and never " ..... 1119
And stains her face " ..... 1122
and they are pale " ..... 1123
and that is cold " ..... 1124
and now no more " ..... 1130
And every beauty " ..... 1132

And—false .... full of fraud *V A* ..... 1141
Bud, and be blasted " ..... 1142
and the top o'erstraw'd " ..... 1143
and teach the fool " ..... 1146
and too full of riot " ..... 1147
raging-mad and silly-mild " ..... 1151
merciful and too severe " ..... 1155
And most deceiving " ..... 1156
war and dire events " ..... 1159
And set dissension 'twixt the son and sire " ..... 1160
subject and servile " ..... 1161
And in his blood " ..... 1167
pale cheeks and the blood " ..... 1169
And says, within her bosom " ..... 1173
and in the breach appears " ..... 1175
And so 'tis thine " ..... 1181
and 'tis thy right " ..... 1184
rock thee day and night " ..... 1186
And yokes her silver doves " ..... 1190
and not be seen " ..... 1194
And to Collatium *R L* ..... 4
And girdle with embracing " ..... 6
unmatched red and white " ..... 11
And, if possess'd, as soon decay'd and done " ..... 23
Honour and beauty " ..... 27
blasts, and ne'er grows old " ..... 49
beauty and virtue strived " ..... 52
cheeks, and call'd it then " ..... 61
beauty's red and virtue's white " ..... 65
war of lilies and of roses " ..... 71
And reverend welcome " ..... 90
And decks with praises " ..... 108
arms and wreaths of victory " ..... 110
And wordless so greets heaven " ..... 112
Mother of dread and fear " ..... 117
And in her vaulty prison " ..... 119
and wore out the night " ..... 123
And every one to rest " ..... 125
Save thieves and cares and troubled minds " ..... 126
And when great treasure " ..... 132
They scatter and unloose it " ..... 136
And so, by hoping more " ..... 137
surfeit, and such griefs " ..... 139
wealth and ease " ..... 142
And in this aim " ..... 143
and oft that wealth " ..... 146
death of all, and all " ..... 147
And this ambitious " ..... 150
and, all for want of wit " ..... 153
And for himself " ..... 157
and wretched hateful days " ..... 161
and wolves' death-boding cries " ..... 165
are dead and still " ..... 167
While lust and murder wakes to stain and kill " ..... 168
And now this lustful lord " ..... 169
between desire and dread " ..... 171
And to the flame " ..... 180
and in his inward mind " ..... 185
And justly thus controls " ..... 189
and lend it not " ..... 190
And die, unhallow'd thoughts " ..... 192
That spots and stains " ..... 196
and to shining arms " ..... 197
And be an eye-sore " ..... 205
and hold it for no sin " ..... 209

And—.... in a desperate rage *R L* ..... 219
And extreme fear " ..... 230
The shame and fault " ..... 238
but denial and reproving " ..... 242
conscience and hot-burning will " ..... 247
And with good thoughts " ..... 248
doth confound and kill " ..... 250
and doth so far proceed " ..... 251
And gazed for tidings " ..... 254
'And how her hand " ..... 260
and then it faster rock'd " ..... 262
and he leadeth " ..... 271
And when his gaudy banner " ..... 272
and will not be dismay'd " ..... 273
Respect and reason " ..... 275
Sad pause and deep regard " ..... 277
and beats these from the stage " ..... 278
and full of fond mistrust " ..... 284
and now invasion " ..... 287
And in the self-same seat " ..... 289
And therein heartens up " ..... 295
And as their captain " ..... 298
between her chamber and his will " ..... 302
little vents and crannies " ..... 310
And blows the smoke " ..... 312
And being lighted " ..... 316
And griping it " ..... 319
And give the sneaped birds " ..... 333
shelves and sands " ..... 335
and with no more " ..... 339
And they would stand " ..... 347
Then Love and Fortune " ..... 351
and misty night " ..... 356
And with his knee " ..... 359
And gazeth on " ..... 366
fair and fiery-pointed sun " ..... 372
and keep themselves enclosed " ..... 378
And holy-thoughted Lucrece " ..... 384
And canopied in darkness " ..... 398
And death's dim look " ..... 403
and death in life " ..... 406
And him by oath " ..... 410
And in his will " ..... 417
And they, like straggling slaves " ..... 428
bloody death and ravishment " ..... 430
and bids them " ..... 434
destitute and pale " ..... 441
their dear governess and lady " ..... 443
And fright her " ..... 445
dimm'd and controll'd " ..... 448
Wrapp'd and confounded " ..... 456
rise up and fall " .... 466
more rage and lesser pity " .... 468
To make the breach and enter " ..... 469
And the red rose " ..... 479
plead for me and tell " ..... 480
reproof and reason " ..... 489
is deaf and hears no heedful friends " ..... 495
And dotes on what he looks " ..... 497
disdain and deadly enmity " ..... 503
And in thy dead arms " ..... 517
and thou, the author " ..... 523
And sung by children " ..... 525
and thy children's sake " ..... 533
and makes a pause " ..... 541
And moody Pluto winks " ..... 553
And midst the sentence " ..... 566
and sweet friendship's oath " ..... 569
human law and common troth " ..... 571

And—By heaven .... earth, .... all the power *R L* ..... 572
and stoop to honour " ..... 574
rocky and wreck-threatening " ..... 590
and be compassionate " ..... 594
and if the same " ..... 600
'And wilt thou be " ..... 617
And makest fair reputation " ..... 623
and thou didst teach the way " ..... 630
and flattering thoughts retire " ..... 641
And wipe the dim mist " ..... 643
see thy state and pity mine " ..... 644
And with the wind " ..... 648
And, lo, then falls " ..... 653
And not the puddle " ..... 658
and thou their slave " ..... 659
and they thy fouler grave " ..... 661
For light and lust " ..... 674
And he hath won " ..... 683
And Lust, the thief, " ..... 693
And then with lank and lean " ..... 708
knit brow and strengthless pace " ..... 709
poor and meek " ..... 710
and when that decays " ..... 713
And by their mortal fault " ..... 724
and made her thrall " ..... 725
death and pain " ..... 726
And he the burthen " ..... 735
He scowls, and hates himself " ..... 738
He runs, and chides " ..... 742
And my true eyes " ..... 748
And therefore would they " ..... 752
And grave, like water that doth eat " ..... 755
against repose and rest " ..... 757
And bids her eyes " ..... 758
And bids it leap " ..... 760
Dim register and notary " ..... 765
tragedies and murders " ..... 766
treason and the ravisher " ..... 770
vaporous and foggy Night " ..... 771
And let thy misty vapours " ..... 782
and make perpetual night " ..... 784
And fellowship in woe " ..... 790
and hang their heads " ..... 793
and hide their infamy " ..... 794
must sit and pine " ..... 795
And fright her crying babe " ..... 814
And undeserved reproach " ..... 824
And Tarquin's eye " ..... 830
and I, a drone-like bee " ..... 836
But robb'd and ransack'd " ..... 838
And suck'd the honey " ..... 840
And talk'd of virtue " ..... 846
cramps and gouts and painful fits " ..... 856
And scarce hath eyes " ..... 857
and useless barns " ..... 859
And leaves it to be master'd " ..... 863
and they too strong " ..... 865
And in thy shady cell " ..... 881
and displacest laud " ..... 887
And bring him where his suit " ..... 898
Wrath, envy, treason, rape, and murder's rages " ..... 909
Truth and Virtue " ..... 911
and thou art well appaid " ..... 914
murder and of theft " ..... 918
perjury and subornation " ..... 919
forgery and shift " ..... 920
all sins past and all that are " ..... 923
And—nursest all .... murder'st all *R L* ..... 929
and enchained me " ..... 934
and bring truth to light " ..... 940
and sentinel the night " ..... 942
And smear with dust " ..... 945
and alter their contents " ..... 948
and cherish springs " ..... 950
And turn the giddy round " ..... 952
unicorn and lion wild " ..... 956
And waste huge stones " ..... 959
prevent this storm and shun " ..... 966
And the dire thought " ..... 972
And let mild women " ..... 979
And time to see " ..... 986
And merry fools to mock " ..... 989
and how swift and short " ..... 991
and his time of sport " ..... 992
And ever let his unrecalling crime " ..... 993
good and bad " ..... 995
And unperceived fly " ..... 1010
at Tarquin and uncheerful Night " ..... 1024
And wast afeard to scratch " ..... 1035
kill both thyself and her " ..... 1036
'I live, and seek in vain " ..... 1044
And therefore now I need not fear " ..... 1052
And with my trespass " ..... 1070
And solemn night with slow sad gait " ..... 1081
And therefore still " ..... 1085
And seems to point her out " ..... 1087
fond and testy " ..... 1094
And to herself " ..... 1102
And as one shifts " ..... 1104
her grief is dumb and hath no words " ..... 1105
'tis mad and too much talk affords " ..... 1106
And in my hearing be you mute and dumb " ..... 1123
And with deep groans " ..... 1132
And whiles against a thorn " ..... 1135
fall and die " ..... 1139
'And for, poor bird, thou sing'st not " ..... 1142
and then we will unfold " ..... 1146
and death reproach's debtor " ..... 1155
and be nurse to none " ..... 1162
for heaven and Collatine " ..... 1166
and his sap decay " ..... 1168
And as his due " ..... 1183
And, for my sake " ..... 1197
My soul and body to the skies and ground " ..... 1199
And all my fame " ..... 1203
live and think no shame " ..... 1204
both die and both shall victors be " ..... 1211
And wiped the brinish pearl " ..... 1213
And sorts a sad look " ..... 1221
And then they drown " ..... 1239
And therefore are they form'd " ..... 1241
and shame that might ensue " ..... 1263
And who cannot " ..... 1267
and there she stay'd " ..... 1275
And ere I rose " ..... 1281
And that deep torture " ..... 1287
paper, ink, and pen " ..... 1289
ready by and by to bear " ..... 1292
and it will soon be writ " ..... 1295
and she prepares to write " ..... 1296
Conceit and grief " ..... 1298
this blunt and ill " ..... 1300
come and visit me " ..... 1307

And—the life .... feeling *R L* ..... 1317
When sighs and groans and tears " ..... 1319
And sorrow ebbs " ..... 1330
and on it writ " ..... 1331
and she delivers it " ..... 1333
but dull and slow " ..... 1336
And blushing on her " ..... 1339
life and bold audacity " ..... 1346
And blushing with him " ..... 1355
And yet the duteous vassal " ..... 1360
to weep and groan " ..... 1362
And dying eyes " ..... 1378
and smeared all with dust " ..... 1381
And from the towers of Troy " ..... 1382
grace and majesty " ..... 1387
quick bearing and dexterity " ..... 1389
And here and there " ..... 1390
quake and tremble " ..... 1393
In Ajax and Ulysses " ..... 1394
blunt rage and rigour roll'd " ..... 1398
regard and smiling government " ..... 1400
Wagg'd up and down and from his lips " ..... 1406
all boll'n and red " ..... 1417
to pelt and swear " ..... 1418
And in their rage " ..... 1419
And from the walls " ..... 1429
And to their hope " ..... 1433
And from the strand " ..... 1436
and their ranks began " ..... 1439
the galled shore, and than " ..... 1440
They join and shoot " ..... 1442
all distress and dolour " ..... 1446
and grim care's reign " ..... 1451
with chaps and wrinkles " ..... 1452
And shapes her sorrow " ..... 1458
And bitter words " ..... 1460
And therefore Lucrece " ..... 1462
and not a tongue " ..... 1463
And drop sweet balm " ..... 1466
And rail on Pyrrhus " ..... 1467
And with my tears " ..... 1468
And with my knife " ..... 1469
And here in Troy " ..... 1476
dame and daughter die " ..... 1477
And friend to friend " ..... 1488
And one man's lust " ..... 1489
and not with fire " ..... 1491
and colour'd sorrow " ..... 1497
and she their looks " ..... 1498
And who she finds forlorn " ..... 1500
To hide deceit and give " ..... 1507
a constant and confirmed devil " ..... 1513
And therein so ensconced " ..... 1515
craft and perjury " ..... 1517
And little stars " ..... 1525
And chid the painter " ..... 1528
And still on him she gazed, and gazing still " ..... 1531
And from her tongue " ..... 1537
And turn'd it thus " ..... 1539
so weary and so mild " ..... 1542
and yet not wise " ..... 1550
And in that cold " ..... 1557
and make them bold " ..... 1559
Thus ebbs and flows " ..... 1569
And time doth weary time " ..... 1570
and then she longs " ..... 1571
And both she thinks ..... 1572

And—And they that watch *R L* ..... 1575
his lord and other company " ..... 1584
And round about " ..... 1586
look'd red and raw " ..... 1592
And thus begins " ..... 1598
And tell thy grief " ..... 1603
Collatine and his consorted lords " ..... 1609
And now this pale swan " ..... 1611
And my laments " ..... 1616
and on that pillow lay " ..... 1620
And what wrong else " ..... 1622
And softly cried " ..... 1628
And entertain my love " ..... 1629
On thee and thine " ..... 1630
and then I'll slaughter thee " ..... 1634
And swear I found you " ..... 1635
and so did kill " ..... 1636
and thy perpetual infamy " ..... 1638
to start and cry " ..... 1639
And then against my heart " ..... 1640
And never be forgot " ..... 1644
Lucrece and her groom " ..... 1645
And far the weaker " ..... 1647
And when the judge is robb'd " ..... 1652
Immaculate and spotless " ..... 1656
head declined and voice damm'd up " ..... 1661
sad-set eyes and wretched arms " ..... 1662
and back the same grief " ..... 1673
And his untimely frenzy " ..... 1675
And for my sake " ..... 1681
And why not I " ..... 1708
many accents and delays " ..... 1719
sick and short assays " ..... 1720
and through her wounds " ..... 1728
and all his lordly crew " ..... 1731
And from the purple fountain " ..... 1734
and, as it left the place " ..... 1735
And bubbling from her breast " ..... 1737
Bare and unpeopled " ..... 1741
pure and red remain'd " ..... 1742
And some look'd black, and that false Tarquin " ..... 1743
The mourning and congealed face " ..... 1744
And ever since " ..... 1747
And blood untainted " ..... 1749
and they none of ours " ..... 1757
dim and old " ..... 1760
And shiver'd all the beauty " ..... 1763
and last no longer " ..... 1765
And leave the faltering feeble souls " ..... 1768
live again and see " ..... 1770
and not thy father thee " ..... 1771
And bids Lucretius " ..... 1773
And then in key-cold Lucrece " ..... 1774
He falls, and bathes " ..... 1775
And counterfeits to die " ..... 1776
And live to be revenged " ..... 1778
it rains, and busy winds " ..... 1790
Then son and father " ..... 1791
And only must be wail'd " ..... 1799
too early and too late " ..... 1801
I owed her and 'tis mine " ..... 1803
'My daughter' and 'my wife " ..... 1804
'my daughter' and 'my wife " ..... 1806
in state and pride " ..... 1809
and uttering foolish things " ..... 1813
And arm'd his long-hid wits " ..... 1816
and help to bear thy part " ..... 1830
And by this chaste blood " ..... 1836

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| **And**—And by chaste Lucrece | *R L* | ..... | 1839 |
| and by this bloody knife | " | ..... | 1840 |
| And kiss'd the fatal knife | " | ..... | 1843 |
| And to his protestation | " | ..... | 1844 |
| And that deep vow | " | ..... | 1847 |
| and that they swore | " | ..... | 1848 |
| And so to publish | " | ..... | 1852 |
| And only herald to the gaudy | *Son* | 1 | 10 |
| and tender churl, makest waste | " | 1 | 12 |
| by the grave and thee | " | 1 | 14 |
| and dig deep trenches | " | 2 | 2 |
| Shame and thriftless praise | " | 2 | 8 |
| and make my old excuse | " | 2 | 11 |
| and see thy blood warm | " | 2 | 14 |
| Look in thy glass and tell the face | " | 3 | 1 |
| thy mother's glass and she in thee | " | 3 | 9 |
| Die single, and thine image dies | " | 3 | 14 |
| And being frank, she lends | " | 4 | 4 |
| And that unfair which fairly | " | 5 | 4 |
| hideous winter and confounds him | " | 5 | 6 |
| frost and lusty leaves | " | 5 | 7 |
| Beauty o'ersnow'd and bareness | " | 5 | 8 |
| death's conquest and make worms | " | 6 | 14 |
| And having climb'd the steep-up | " | 7 | 5 |
| low tract, and look another way | " | 7 | 12 |
| sire and child and happy mother | " | 8 | 11 |
| will be widow and still weep | " | 9 | 5 |
| And kept unused, the user | " | 9 | 12 |
| presence is gracious and kind | " | 10 | 11 |
| And that fresh blood | " | 11 | 3 |
| wisdom, beauty, and increase | " | 11 | 5 |
| folly, age, and cold decay | " | 11 | 6 |
| And threescore year would make | " | 11 | 8 |
| Harsh, featureless, and rude | " | 11 | 10 |
| for her seal, and meant thereby | " | 11 | 13 |
| And see the brave day | " | 12 | 2 |
| And sable curls all silver'd o'er | " | 12 | 4 |
| And summer's green all girded up | " | 12 | 7 |
| White and bristly beard | " | 12 | 8 |
| Since sweets and beauties do | " | 12 | 11 |
| And die as fast as they see | " | 12 | 12 |
| And nothing 'gainst time's scythe | " | 12 | 13 |
| And your sweet semblance | " | 13 | 4 |
| And barren rage of death's eternal | " | 13 | 12 |
| And yet methinks I have | " | 14 | 2 |
| his thunder, rain, and wind | " | 14 | 6 |
| And, constant stars, in them I read | " | 14 | 10 |
| As truth and beauty shall together thrive | " | 14 | 11 |
| truth's and beauty's doom and date | " | 14 | 14 |
| Cheered and check'd even by | " | 15 | 6 |
| And wear their brave state | " | 15 | 8 |
| And all in war with Time | " | 15 | 13 |
| And fortify yourself in your decay | " | 16 | 3 |
| And many maiden gardens | " | 16 | 6 |
| And you must live, drawn | " | 16 | 14 |
| Which hides your life and shows not | " | 17 | 4 |
| And in fresh numbers | " | 17 | 6 |
| And your true rights | " | 17 | 11 |
| And stretched metre | " | 17 | 12 |
| live twice, in it and in my rhyme | " | 17 | 14 |
| lovely and more temperate | " | 18 | 2 |
| And summer's lease hath all | " | 18 | 4 |
| And often is his gold complexion | " | 18 | 6 |
| And every fair from fair | " | 18 | 7 |
| So long lives this, and this gives life | " | 18 | 14 |
| And make the earth devour | " | 19 | 2 |
| And burn the long-lived phœnix | " | 19 | 4 |
| Make glad and sorry seasons | " | 19 | 5 |
| And—And do what'er thou wilt | *Son* | 19 | 6 |
| world and all her fading sweets | " | 19 | 7 |
| men's eyes and women's souls | " | 20 | 8 |
| And for a woman wert thou first created | " | 20 | 9 |
| And by addition me of thee defeated | " | 20 | 11 |
| love, and thy love's use | " | 20 | 14 |
| And every fair with his fair | " | 21 | 4 |
| with sun and moon, with earth and seas | " | 21 | 6 |
| flowers, and all things rare | " | 21 | 7 |
| And then believe me | " | 21 | 10 |
| youth and thou are of one date | " | 22 | 2 |
| And in mine own | " | 23 | 7 |
| And dumb presages | " | 23 | 10 |
| love, and look for recompense | " | 23 | 11 |
| play'd the painter and hath stell'd | " | 24 | 1 |
| And perspective it is best painters' art | " | 24 | 4 |
| drawn thy shape and thine for me | " | 24 | 10 |
| honour and proud titles | " | 25 | 2 |
| And in themselves | " | 25 | 7 |
| And all the rest forgot | " | 25 | 12 |
| love and am beloved | " | 25 | 13 |
| And puts apparel | " | 26 | 11 |
| And keep my drooping eye-lids | " | 27 | 7 |
| beauteous and her old face new | " | 27 | 12 |
| For thee and for myself | " | 27 | 14 |
| But day by night, and night by day | " | 28 | 4 |
| And each, though enemies | " | 28 | 5 |
| And dost him grace | " | 28 | 10 |
| And night doth nightly make | " | 28 | 14 |
| fortune and men's eyes | " | 29 | 1 |
| And trouble deaf heaven | " | 29 | 3 |
| And look upon myself and curse | " | 29 | 4 |
| this man's art and that man's scope | " | 29 | 7 |
| thee, and then my state | " | 29 | 10 |
| And with old woes new wail | " | 30 | 4 |
| And weep afresh | " | 30 | 7 |
| And moan the expense | " | 30 | 8 |
| And heavily from woe to woe | " | 30 | 10 |
| restored and sorrows end | " | 30 | 14 |
| And there reigns love and all love's | " | 31 | 3 |
| And all those friends | " | 31 | 4 |
| holy and obsequious | " | 31 | 5 |
| And thou, all they | " | 31 | 14 |
| And shalt by fortune | " | 32 | 3 |
| And though they be outstripp'd | " | 32 | 6 |
| died, and poets better prove | " | 32 | 13 |
| And from the forlorn world | " | 33 | 7 |
| And make me travel | " | 34 | 2 |
| wound and cures not | " | 34 | 8 |
| And they are rich and ransom all | " | 34 | 14 |
| thorns, and silver fountains mud | " | 35 | 2 |
| Clouds and eclipses stain both moon and sun | " | 35 | 3 |
| And loathsome canker | " | 35 | 4 |
| faults, and even I | " | 35 | 5 |
| And 'gainst myself | " | 35 | 11 |
| my love and hate | " | 35 | 12 |
| worth and truth | " | 37 | 4 |
| And by a part | " | 37 | 12 |
| And he that calls on thee | " | 38 | 11 |
| And what is't but mine own | " | 39 | 4 |
| And our dear love | " | 39 | 6 |
| Which time and thoughts so sweetly | " | 39 | 12 |
| And that thou teachest | " | 39 | 13 |
| And yet, love knows | " | 40 | 11 |
| Thy beauty and thy years | " | 41 | 3 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| **And**—Gentle thou art, .... therefore | *Son* | 41 | 5 |
| And when a woman woos | " | 41 | 7 |
| And chide thy beauty and thy straying youth | " | 41 | 10 |
| And yet it may be | " | 42 | 2 |
| And for my sake | " | 42 | 7 |
| And losing her | " | 42 | 10 |
| Both find each other, and I lose both | " | 42 | 11 |
| And both for my sake | " | 42 | 12 |
| my friend and I are one | " | 42 | 13 |
| And, darkly bright | " | 43 | 4 |
| And night's bright days | " | 43 | 14 |
| both sea and land | " | 44 | 7 |
| earth and water wrought | " | 44 | 11 |
| slight air and purging fire | " | 45 | 1 |
| again, and straight grow sad | " | 45 | 14 |
| Mine eye and heart | " | 46 | 1 |
| And says in him | " | 46 | 8 |
| And by their verdict | " | 46 | 11 |
| moiety and the dear heart's part | " | 46 | 12 |
| And my heart's right | " | 46 | 14 |
| Betwixt eye and heart | " | 47 | 1 |
| And each doth good turns | " | 47 | 2 |
| And to the painted banquet | " | 47 | 6 |
| And in his thoughts | " | 47 | 8 |
| And I am still with them and they with me | " | 47 | 12 |
| heart's and eye's delight | " | 47 | 14 |
| dearest and mine only care | " | 48 | 7 |
| may'st come and part | " | 48 | 12 |
| And even thence | " | 48 | 13 |
| And scarcely greet me | " | 49 | 6 |
| And this my hand | " | 49 | 11 |
| that ease and that repose | " | 50 | 3 |
| lies onward, and my joy behind | " | 50 | 14 |
| run and give him leave | " | 51 | 14 |
| feasts solemn and so rare | " | 52 | 5 |
| And you, but one, can every shadow | " | 53 | 4 |
| Adonis, and the counterfeit | " | 53 | 5 |
| And you in Grecian tires | " | 53 | 8 |
| spring and foison of the year | " | 53 | 9 |
| And you in every blessed shape | " | 53 | 12 |
| thorus, and play as wantonly | " | 54 | 7 |
| uuwoo'd and unrespected fade | " | 54 | 10 |
| And so of you, beauteous and lovely youth | " | 54 | 13 |
| And broils root out | " | 55 | 6 |
| death and all-oblivious enmity | " | 55 | 9 |
| You live in this and dwell | " | 55 | 14 |
| see again, and do not kill | " | 56 | 7 |
| the hours and times | " | 57 | 2 |
| stay and think of nought | " | 57 | 11 |
| And patience, tame to sufferance | " | 58 | 7 |
| And Time that gave doth now | " | 60 | 8 |
| And delves the parallels | " | 60 | 10 |
| And nothing stands but for his scythe | " | 60 | 12 |
| And yet to times in hope my verse | " | 60 | 13 |
| shames and idle hours | " | 61 | 7 |
| scope and tenour | " | 61 | 8 |
| And all my soul and all my every | " | 62 | 2 |
| And for this sin | " | 62 | 3 |
| And for myself mine own worth | " | 62 | 7 |
| Beated and chopp'd | " | 62 | 10 |
| hand crush'd and o'erworn | " | 63 | 2 |
| drain'd his blood and fill'd his brow | " | 63 | 3 |
| With lines and wrinkles | " | 63 | 4 |
| And all those beauties | " | 63 | 6 |
| And they shall live, and he in them | " | 63 | 14 |
| **And**—And brass, eternal slave | *Son* | 64 | 4 |
| And the firm soil | " | 64 | 7 |
| loss and loss with store | " | 64 | 8 |
| come and take my love away | " | 64 | 12 |
| And needy nothing trimm'd | " | 66 | 3 |
| And purest faith unhappily forsworn | " | 66 | 4 |
| And gilded honour shamefully misplaced | " | 66 | 5 |
| And maiden virtue rudely strumpeted | " | 66 | 6 |
| And right perfection wrongfully disgraced | " | 66 | 7 |
| And strength by limping sway disabled | " | 66 | 8 |
| And art made tongue-tied | " | 66 | 9 |
| And folly, doctor-like, controlling skill | " | 66 | 10 |
| And simple truth miscall'd | " | 66 | 11 |
| And captive good attending | " | 66 | 12 |
| And with his presence | " | 67 | 2 |
| And lace itself | " | 67 | 4 |
| And steal dead seeing | " | 67 | 6 |
| And, proud of many | " | 67 | 12 |
| beauty lived and died | " | 68 | 2 |
| itself and true | " | 68 | 10 |
| And him as for a map | " | 68 | 13 |
| And that, in guess | " | 69 | 10 |
| And thou present'st | " | 70 | 8 |
| And mock you with me | " | 71 | 14 |
| And hang more praise | " | 72 | 7 |
| And live no more | " | 72 | 12 |
| And so should you | " | 72 | 14 |
| by and by black night | " | 73 | 7 |
| And that is this, and this with thee | " | 74 | 14 |
| And for the peace | " | 75 | 3 |
| miser and his wealth | " | 75 | 4 |
| enjoyer, and anon | " | 75 | 5 |
| And by and by | " | 75 | 10 |
| pine and surfeit | " | 75 | 13 |
| methods and to compounds strange | " | 76 | 4 |
| And keep invention | " | 76 | 6 |
| birth and where they did proceed | " | 76 | 8 |
| And you and love | " | 76 | 10 |
| daily new and old | " | 76 | 13 |
| And of this book | " | 77 | 4 |
| blanks, and thou shalt find | " | 77 | 10 |
| thee and much enrich thy book | " | 77 | 14 |
| And found such fair | " | 78 | 2 |
| And under thee | " | 78 | 4 |
| And heavy ignorance | " | 78 | 6 |
| And given grace | " | 78 | 8 |
| thine and born of thee | " | 78 | 10 |
| And arts with thy sweet graces | " | 78 | 12 |
| art, and dost advance | " | 78 | 13 |
| And my sick Muse | " | 79 | 4 |
| He robs thee of, and pays it thee | " | 79 | 8 |
| and he stole that word | " | 79 | 9 |
| And found it in thy cheek | " | 79 | 11 |
| And in the praise | " | 80 | 3 |
| building and of goodly pride | " | 80 | 12 |
| thrive and I be cast away | " | 80 | 13 |
| And tongues to be | " | 81 | 11 |
| And therefore may'st | " | 82 | 2 |
| And therefore art | " | 82 | 7 |
| And do so, love | " | 82 | 9 |
| And their gross painting | " | 82 | 13 |
| And therefore to your fair | " | 83 | 2 |
| And therefore have I slept | " | 83 | 5 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| And—give life .... bring a tomb | *Son* | 83 | 12 |
| And such a counterpart | " | 84 | 11 |
| And precious phrase | " | 85 | 4 |
| And, like unletter'd clerk | " | 85 | 6 |
| And to the most of praise | " | 85 | 10 |
| And like enough | " | 87 | 2 |
| And for that riches | " | 87 | 6 |
| And so my patent back again | " | 87 | 8 |
| And place my merit | " | 88 | 2 |
| And prove thee virtuous | " | 88 | 4 |
| And I by this will be a gainer too | " | 88 | 9 |
| And I will comment | " | 89 | 2 |
| lameness, and I straight will halt | " | 89 | 3 |
| strangle and look strange | " | 89 | 8 |
| and in my tongue | " | 89 | 9 |
| And haply of our old acquaintance | " | 89 | 12 |
| And do not drop in for an after-loss | " | 90 | 4 |
| And other strains of woe | " | 90 | 13 |
| hawks and hounds | " | 91 | 4 |
| And every humour | " | 91 | 5 |
| And having thee | " | 91 | 12 |
| away and me most wretched make | " | 91 | 14 |
| And life no longer | " | 92 | 3 |
| false and yet I know it not | " | 92 | 14 |
| Is writ in moods and frowns and wrinkles strange | " | 93 | 8 |
| hurt and will do none | " | 94 | 1 |
| cold and to temptation slow | " | 94 | 4 |
| And husband nature's riches | " | 94 | 6 |
| lords and owners | " | 94 | 7 |
| only live and die | " | 94 | 10 |
| sweet and lovely | " | 95 | 1 |
| And all things turn | " | 95 | 12 |
| youth and gentle sport | " | 96 | 2 |
| grace and faults are loved of more and less | " | 96 | 3 |
| translated and for true things | " | 96 | 8 |
| And yet this time | " | 97 | 5 |
| orphans and unfather'd fruit | " | 97 | 10 |
| for summer and his pleasure | " | 97 | 11 |
| And, thou away, the very birds are | " | 97 | 12 |
| laugh'd and leap'd with him | " | 98 | 4 |
| in odour and in hue | " | 98 | 6 |
| winter still and you away | " | 98 | 13 |
| And buds of marjoram | " | 99 | 7 |
| And to his robbery | " | 99 | 11 |
| and straight redeem | " | 100 | 5 |
| And gives thy pen both skill and argument | " | 100 | 8 |
| And make Time's spoils | " | 100 | 12 |
| scythe and crooked knife | " | 100 | 14 |
| Both truth and beauty | " | 101 | 3 |
| and therein dignified | " | 101 | 4 |
| And to be praised | " | 101 | 12 |
| was new, and then but in the spring | " | 102 | 5 |
| And stops her pipe | " | 102 | 8 |
| And sweets grown common | " | 102 | 12 |
| and there appears a face | " | 103 | 6 |
| Dulling my lines and doing me disgrace | " | 103 | 8 |
| your graces and your gifts | " | 103 | 12 |
| And more, much more | " | 103 | 13 |
| and no pace perceived | " | 104 | 10 |
| Hath motion, and mine eye | " | 104 | 12 |
| songs and praises be | " | 105 | 3 |
| still such and ever so | " | 105 | 4 |
| 'Fair, kind, and true | " | 105 | 9 |
| 'Fair, kind, and true | " | 105 | 10 |
| And in this change | " | 105 | 11 |
| And—'Fair, kind, ... true | *Son* | 105 | 13 |
| And beauty making beautiful | " | 106 | 3 |
| ladies dead and lovely knights | " | 106 | 4 |
| And, for they look'd | " | 106 | 11 |
| And the sad augurs | " | 107 | 6 |
| And peace proclaims olives | " | 107 | 8 |
| and Death to me subscribes | " | 107 | 10 |
| dull and speechless tribes | " | 107 | 12 |
| And thou in this shalt find | " | 107 | 13 |
| crests and tombs | " | 107 | 14 |
| dust and injury of age | " | 108 | 10 |
| time and outward form | " | 108 | 14 |
| gone here and there | " | 110 | 1 |
| And made myself | " | 110 | 2 |
| Askance and strangely | " | 110 | 6 |
| And worse essays | " | 110 | 8 |
| pure and most most loving breast | " | 110 | 14 |
| And almost thence | " | 111 | 6 |
| and wish I were renewed | " | 111 | 8 |
| friend, and I assure you | " | 111 | 13 |
| Your love and pity | " | 112 | 1 |
| and I must strive | " | 112 | 5 |
| my shames and praises | " | 112 | 6 |
| To critic and to flatterer | " | 112 | 11 |
| And that which governs | " | 113 | 2 |
| function and is partly blind | " | 113 | 3 |
| And that your love | " | 114 | 4 |
| monsters and things indigest | " | 114 | 5 |
| And my great mind most kingly | " | 114 | 10 |
| And to his palate | " | 114 | 12 |
| loves it and doth first begin | " | 114 | 14 |
| and change decrees of kings | " | 115 | 6 |
| tempests and is never shaken | " | 116 | 6 |
| rosy lips and cheeks | " | 116 | 9 |
| brief hours and weeks | " | 116 | 11 |
| be error and upon me proved | " | 116 | 13 |
| And given to time | " | 117 | 6 |
| wilfulness and errors down | " | 117 | 9 |
| And on just proof | " | 117 | 10 |
| constancy and virtue | " | 117 | 14 |
| And sick of welfare | " | 118 | 7 |
| And brought to medicine | " | 118 | 11 |
| learn, and find the lesson | " | 118 | 13 |
| hopes and hopes to fears | " | 119 | 3 |
| And ruin'd love when it is built | " | 119 | 11 |
| And gain by ill | " | 119 | 14 |
| And for that sorrow | " | 120 | 2 |
| And I, a tyrant, have no leisure | " | 120 | 7 |
| And soon to you | " | 120 | 11 |
| and yours must ransom me | " | 120 | 14 |
| And the just pleasure | " | 121 | 3 |
| I am, and they that level | " | 121 | 9 |
| and in their badness reign | " | 121 | 14 |
| as brain and heart | " | 122 | 5 |
| and therefore we admire | " | 123 | 5 |
| And rather make them | " | 123 | 7 |
| Thy registers and thee | " | 123 | 9 |
| records and what we see | " | 123 | 11 |
| vow, and this shall ever be | " | 123 | 13 |
| thy scythe and thee | " | 123 | 14 |
| lose all, and more | " | 125 | 6 |
| And take thou my oblation | " | 125 | 10 |
| waning grown and therein show'st | " | 126 | 3 |
| disgrace and wretched minutes kill | " | 126 | 8 |
| And her quietus is to render thee | " | 126 | 12 |
| And beauty slander'd | " | 127 | 4 |
| and they mourners seem | " | 127 | 10 |
| And situation with those dancing chips | " | 128 | 10 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| And—.... till action, lust | *Son* | 129 | 2 |
| and no sooner had | " | 129 | 6 |
| pursuit, and in possession so | " | 129 | 9 |
| having and in quest to have | " | 129 | 10 |
| in proof, and proved | " | 129 | 11 |
| red and white | " | 130 | 5 |
| And in some perfumes | " | 130 | 7 |
| And yet by heaven | " | 130 | 13 |
| fairest and most precious | " | 131 | 4 |
| And to be sure | " | 131 | 9 |
| And thence this slander | " | 131 | 14 |
| I love, and they, as pitying me | " | 132 | 1 |
| on black and loving mourners | " | 132 | 3 |
| And truly not | " | 132 | 5 |
| And suit thy pity | " | 132 | 12 |
| And all they foul | " | 132 | 14 |
| my friend and me | " | 133 | 2 |
| And my next self | " | 133 | 6 |
| myself and thee | " | 133 | 7 |
| And yet thou wilt | " | 133 | 13 |
| and all that is in me | " | 133 | 14 |
| And I myself | " | 134 | 2 |
| covetous and he is kind | " | 134 | 6 |
| And sue a friend | " | 134 | 11 |
| both him and me | " | 134 | 13 |
| and yet am I not free | " | 134 | 14 |
| And 'Will' to boot and 'Will' in overplus | " | 135 | 2 |
| large and spacious | " | 135 | 5 |
| And in my will | " | 135 | 8 |
| And in abundance | " | 135 | 10 |
| and me in that one 'Will | " | 135 | 14 |
| And will, thy soul knows | " | 136 | 3 |
| and my will one | " | 136 | 6 |
| and love that still | " | 136 | 13 |
| And then thou lovest me | " | 136 | 14 |
| behold, and see not | " | 137 | 2 |
| my heart and eyes have err'd | " | 137 | 13 |
| And to this false plague | " | 137 | 14 |
| And wherefore say not I | " | 138 | 10 |
| And age in love | " | 138 | 12 |
| I lie with her and she with me | " | 138 | 13 |
| And in our faults | " | 138 | 14 |
| and slay me not by art | " | 139 | 4 |
| And therefore from | " | 139 | 11 |
| and rid my pain | " | 139 | 14 |
| words and words express | " | 140 | 3 |
| And in my madness | " | 140 | 10 |
| slave and vassal wretch to be | " | 141 | 12 |
| and thy dear virtue hate | " | 142 | 1 |
| And thou shalt find | " | 142 | 4 |
| And seal'd false bonds | " | 142 | 7 |
| sets down her babe and makes | " | 143 | 3 |
| And play the mother's part | " | 143 | 12 |
| turn back and my loud crying still | " | 143 | 14 |
| of comfort and despair | " | 144 | 1 |
| And would corrupt my saint | " | 144 | 7 |
| And whether that my angel | " | 144 | 9 |
| And taught it thus | " | 145 | 8 |
| And saved my life | " | 145 | 14 |
| pine within and suffer dearth | " | 146 | 3 |
| And let that pine | " | 146 | 10 |
| And Death once dead | " | 146 | 14 |
| and I desperate now approve | " | 147 | 7 |
| And frantic-mad with ever-more unrest | " | 147 | 10 |
| thoughts and my discourse | " | 147 | 11 |
| and thought thee bright | " | 147 | 13 |
| with watching and with tears | " | 148 | 10 |
| And—.... I am blind | *Son* | 149 | 14 |
| And swear that brightness | " | 150 | 4 |
| strength and warrantise of skill | " | 150 | 7 |
| hear and see just cause | " | 150 | 10 |
| for whose dear love I rise and fall | " | 151 | 14 |
| and new faith torn | " | 152 | 3 |
| And all my honest faith | " | 152 | 8 |
| And, to enlighten thee | " | 152 | 11 |
| laid by his brand and fell asleep | " | 153 | 1 |
| And his love-kindling fire | " | 153 | 3 |
| And grew a seething bath | " | 153 | 7 |
| And thither hied | " | 153 | 12 |
| And so the general of hot desire | " | 154 | 7 |
| a bath and healthful remedy | " | 154 | 11 |
| cure, and this by that I prove | " | 154 | 13 |
| And down I laid | *L C* | ..... | 4 |
| sorrow's wind and rain | " | ..... | 7 |
| beauty spent and done | " | ..... | 11 |
| And often reading | " | ..... | 19 |
| both high and low | " | ..... | 21 |
| and nowhere fix'd | " | ..... | 27 |
| The mind and sight distractedly | " | ..... | 28 |
| pale and pined cheek beside | " | ..... | 32 |
| And, true to bondage | " | ..... | 34 |
| crystal, and of beaded jet | " | ..... | 37 |
| tore, and gave the flood | " | ..... | 44 |
| of posied gold and bone | " | ..... | 45 |
| silk feat and affectedly | " | ..... | 48 |
| and seal'd to curious secresy | " | ..... | 49 |
| and often kiss'd, and often 'gan to tear | " | ..... | 51 |
| more black and damned here | " | ..... | 54 |
| and had let go by | " | ..... | 59 |
| And, privileged by age | " | ..... | 62 |
| grounds and motives of her woe | " | ..... | 63 |
| And comely-distant sits he | " | ..... | 65 |
| and to no love beside | " | ..... | 77 |
| and made him her place | " | ..... | 82 |
| And when in his fair parts | " | ..... | 83 |
| lodged and newly deified | " | ..... | 84 |
| And every light occasion | " | ..... | 86 |
| And nice affections | " | ..... | 97 |
| maiden-tongued he was and thereof free | " | ..... | 100 |
| May and April is to see | " | ..... | 102 |
| and often men would say | " | ..... | 106 |
| And controversy hence | " | ..... | 110 |
| gave life and grace | " | ..... | 114 |
| To appertainings and to ornament | " | ..... | 115 |
| arguments and question deep | " | ..... | 121 |
| prompt and reason strong | " | ..... | 122 |
| did wake and sleep | " | ..... | 123 |
| dialect and different skill | " | ..... | 125 |
| and sexes both enchanted | " | ..... | 128 |
| And dialogued for him | " | ..... | 132 |
| and made their wills obey | " | ..... | 133 |
| and in it put their mind | " | ..... | 135 |
| Of lands and mansions | " | ..... | 138 |
| And labouring in moe pleasures | " | ..... | 139 |
| And was my own fee-simple | " | ..... | 144 |
| art in youth and youth in art | " | ..... | 145 |
| and gave him all my flower | " | ..... | 147 |
| and his amorous spoil | " | ..... | 154 |
| Though Reason weep, and cry | " | ..... | 168 |
| And knew the patterns | " | ..... | 170 |
| and words merely but art | " | ..... | 174 |
| And bastards of his foul adulterate | " | ..... | 175 |
| And long upon these terms | " | ..... | 176 |
| And be not of my holy vows | " | ..... | 179 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| **And**—And so much less of shame | *L C* | ..... | 188 |
| And reign'd, commanding | " | ..... | 196 |
| and rubies red as blood | " | ..... | 198 |
| Of grief and blushes | " | ..... | 200 |
| and the encrimson'd mood | " | ..... | 201 |
| terror and dear modesty | " | ..... | 202 |
| And, lo, behold these talents | " | ..... | 204 |
| And deep-brain'd sonnets | " | ..... | 209 |
| worth and quality | " | ..... | 210 |
| 'twas beautiful and hard | " | ..... | 211 |
| sapphire and the opal blend | " | ..... | 215 |
| Of pensived and subdued desires | " | ..... | 219 |
| my origin and ender | " | ..... | 222 |
| and to your audit comes | " | ..... | 230 |
| and did thence remove | " | ..... | 237 |
| And makes her absence | " | ..... | 245 |
| And now she would | " | ..... | 249 |
| And now, to tempt all | " | ..... | 252 |
| And mine I pour | " | ..... | 256 |
| o'er them, and you o'er me | " | ..... | 257 |
| vows and consecrations | " | ..... | 263 |
| thou art all, and all things | " | ..... | 266 |
| And sweetens, in the suffering pangs | " | ..... | 272 |
| forces, shocks, and fears | " | ..... | 273 |
| And supplicant their sighs | " | ..... | 276 |
| And credent soul to that strong-bonded oath | " | ..... | 279 |
| prefer and undertake my troth | " | ..... | 280 |
| and chill extincture hath | " | ..... | 294 |
| sober guards and civil fears | " | ..... | 298 |
| and mine did him restore | " | ..... | 301 |
| and he takes and leaves | " | ..... | 305 |
| and swound at tragic shows | " | ..... | 308 |
| is both kind and tame | " | ..... | 311 |
| And, veil'd in them | " | ..... | 312 |
| and praised cold chastity | " | ..... | 315 |
| naked and concealed fiend | " | ..... | 317 |
| Who, young and simple | " | ..... | 320 |
| I fell and yet do question make | " | ..... | 322 |
| And new pervert a reconciled maid | " | ..... | 329 |
| And wherefore say not I | *P P* | 1 | 10 |
| And age, in love | " | 1 | 12 |
| I'll lie with love and love with me | " | 1 | 13 |
| of comfort and despair | " | 2 | 1 |
| And would corrupt my saint | " | 2 | 7 |
| And whether that my angel | " | 2 | 9 |
| and breath a vapour is | " | 3 | 9 |
| lovely, fresh, and green | " | 4 | 2 |
| she touch'd him here and there | " | 4 | 7 |
| But smile and jest | " | 4 | 12 |
| fair queen, and toward | " | 4 | 13 |
| He rose and ran away | " | 4 | 14 |
| bias leaves, and makes his book | " | 5 | 5 |
| is music and sweet fire | " | 5 | 12 |
| And scarce the herd | " | 6 | 2 |
| and throws his mantle by | " | 6 | 9 |
| And stood stark naked | " | 6 | 10 |
| Brighter than glass and yet as glass | " | 7 | 3 |
| Softer than wax, and yet as iron | " | 7 | 4 |
| her tears, and all were jestings | " | 7 | 12 |
| and yet she foil'd the framing | " | 7 | 15 |
| and yet she fell a-turning | " | 7 | 16 |
| If music and sweet poetry agree | " | 8 | 1 |
| the sister and the brother | " | 8 | 2 |
| 'twixt thee and me | " | 8 | 3 |
| the one and I the other | " | 8 | 4 |
| And I in deep delight | " | 8 | 11 |
| and both in thee remain | " | 8 | 14 |
| a youngster proud and wild | " | 9 | 4 |
| **And**—with horn .... hounds | *P P* | 9 | 6 |
| And blushing fled and left her | " | 9 | 14 |
| and vaded in the spring | " | 10 | 2 |
| And falls through wind | " | 10 | 6 |
| and yet no cause I have | " | 10 | 7 |
| And yet thou left'st me more | " | 10 | 9 |
| And as he fell to her | " | 11 | 4 |
| And then she clipp'd Adonis | " | 11 | 6 |
| And with her lips on his | " | 11 | 10 |
| And as she fetched breath | " | 11 | 11 |
| And would not take her meaning | " | 11 | 12 |
| To kiss and clip me | " | 11 | 14 |
| Crabbed age and youth | " | 12 | 1 |
| Youth is hot and bold, age is weak and cold | " | 12 | 7 |
| Youth is wild and age is tame | " | 12 | 8 |
| a vain and doubtful good | " | 13 | 1 |
| And as goods lost | " | 13 | 7 |
| painting, pain, and cost | " | 13 | 12 |
| And daff'd me to a cabin | " | 14 | 3 |
| and come again to-morrow | " | 14 | 5 |
| sits and sings I sit and mark | " | 15 | 5 |
| And wish her lays | " | 15 | 6 |
| And drives away dark dreaming night | " | 15 | 8 |
| and eyes their wished sight | " | 15 | 10 |
| and solace mix'd with sorrow | " | 15 | 11 |
| and bade me come to-morrow | " | 15 | 12 |
| and length thyself to-morrow | " | 15 | 13 |
| And deny himself for Jove | " | 17 | 17 |
| And stall'd the deer | " | 19 | 2 |
| And when thou comest | " | 19 | 7 |
| And set thy person forth to sell | " | 19 | 12 |
| And then too late she will repent | " | 19 | 15 |
| And twice desire, ere it be day | " | 19 | 17 |
| And ban and brawl, and say thee nay | " | 19 | 20 |
| And to her will frame all thy ways | " | 19 | 25 |
| Spare not to spend and chiefly there | " | 19 | 26 |
| castle, tower, and town | " | 19 | 29 |
| And in thy suit be humble true | " | 19 | 32 |
| wiles and guiles that women | " | 19 | 37 |
| The tricks and toys that in them | " | 19 | 39 |
| To sin and never for to saint | " | 19 | 44 |
| Live with me and be my love | " | 20 | 1 |
| And we will all the pleasures prove | " | 20 | 2 |
| hills and valleys, dales and fields | " | 20 | 3 |
| And all the craggy mountains yields | " | 20 | 4 |
| And see the shepherds feed | " | 20 | 6 |
| A cap of flowers, and a kirtle | " | 20 | 11 |
| A belt of straw and ivy buds | " | 20 | 13 |
| With coral clasps and amber studs | " | 20 | 14 |
| And if these pleasures | " | 20 | 15 |
| Then live with me and be my love | " | 20 | 16 |
| the world and love were young | " | 20 | 17 |
| And truth in every shepherd's | " | 20 | 18 |
| To live with thee and be thy love | " | 20 | 20 |
| Beasts did leap and birds did sing | " | 21 | 5 |
| Trees did grow and plants did spring | " | 21 | 6 |
| And there sung the dolefull'st ditty | " | 21 | 11 |
| 'Tereu, Tereu!' by and by | " | 21 | 14 |
| Thou and I were both beguiled | " | 21 | 30 |
| And with such-like flattery | " | 21 | 41 |
| Herald sad and trumpet be | *P T* | ..... | 3 |
| And thou treble-dated crow | " | ..... | 17 |
| breath thou givest and takest | " | ..... | 19 |
| Love and constancy is dead | " | ..... | 22 |
| Phœnix and the turtle fled | " | ..... | 23 |
| Distance, and no space was seen | " | ..... | 30 |

**And—**
'Twixt the turtle .... his queen *P T* ..... 31
To the phœnix and the dove " ..... 50
Co-supremes and stars of love " ..... 51
Beauty, truth, and rarity " ..... 53
And the turtle's loyal breast " ..... 57
Truth and beauty buried be " ..... 64
**Anew**—she doth .... begin *V A* ..... 60
enforced to seek anew *Son* 82 7
when it is built anew " 119 11
And taught it thus anew to greet " 145 8
Press never thou to choose anew *P P* 19 34
**Angel**—The better .... is a man right fair *Son* 144 3
my better angel from my side " 144 6
my angel be turn'd fiend " 144 9
one angel in another's hell " 144 12
my had angel fire my good one out " 144 14
My better angel is a man right fair *P P* 2 3
my better angel from my side " 2 6
my angel be turn'd fiend " 2 9
one angel in another's hell " 2 12
my bad angel fire my good one out " 2 14
**Anger**—and ... ashy-pale *V A* ..... 76
for anger makes the lily pale *R L* ..... 478
anger thrusts into his hide *Son* 50 10
Which, not to anger bent *P P* 5 12
**Angry**—beauty in his .... eyes *V A* ..... 70
his rider's angry stir " ..... 283
hides his angry brow " ..... 339
Who, therefore angry, seems *R L* ..... 388
angry that the eyes fly from their " ..... 461
would debate with angry swords " ..... 1421
scratch out the angry eyes " ..... 1469
Angry that his prescriptions *Son* 147 6
**Angry-chafing—**
The picture of an .... boar *V A* ..... 662
**Annexation—**
annexations of fair gems *L C* ..... 208
**Annexed**—But ill-annexed Opportunity *R L* ..... 874
had annex'd thy breath *Son* 99 11
**Annoy**—life was death's .... *V A* ..... 497
Tantalus' is her annoy " ..... 599
For mirth doth search the bottom of annoy *R L* ..... 1109
cloud-kissing Ilion with annoy " ..... 1370
receivest with pleasure thine annoy *Son* 8 4
**Anon**—.... he rears upright *V A* ..... 279
Anon he starts at stirring " ..... 302
Anon their loud alarums " ..... 700
Anon she hears them " ..... 869
Anon his beating heart *R L* ..... 433
Anon permit the basest clouds *Son* 33 5
Now proud as an enjoyer, and anon " 75 5
anon their gazes lend *L C* ..... 26
Anon he comes *P P* 6 9
Anon Adonis comes " 9 6
**Another**—his lips .... way *V A* ..... 90
As if another chase " ..... 696
And there another " ..... 915
another sadly scowling " ..... 917
Another flap-mouth'd mourner " ..... 920
Another and another answer " ..... 922
Puffs forth another wind *R L* ..... 315
thy present trespass in another " ..... 632
The branches of another root " ..... 823
another straight ensues " ..... 1104
lean'd on another's head " ..... 1415

**Another—**
Another smother'd seems to pelt *R L* ..... 1418
to speak another word " ..... 1642
Another power; no flood by raining " ..... 1677
that face should form another *Son* 3 2
to breed another thee " 6 7
and look another way " 7 12
sweet husband to another " 8 9
Make thee another self " 10 13
Another time mine eye " 47 7
Ere beauty's dead fleece made another gay " 68 8
no summer of another's green " 68 11
doth give another place " 79 4
another white despair " 99 9
gave my heart another youth " 110 7
One on another's neck " 131 11
one angel in another's hell " 144 12
one angel in another's hell *P P* 2 12
One woman would another wed " 19 48
**Answer**—she answers him, as if *V A* ..... 308
echoes answer so " ..... 840
they answer all 'Tis so " ..... 851
Another and another answer " ..... 922
Tarquin answers with surmise *R L* ..... 83
to answer her but cries " ..... 1459
to answer his desire " ..... 1606
If thou could'st answer *Son* 2 10
he answers with a groan " 50 11
answer not thy show " 93 14
*Answer*—that stops his .... so *R L* ..... 1664
Make answer, Muse *Son* 101 5
**Answer'd**—Answer'd their cries *R L* ..... 1806
though delay'd answer'd must be *Son* 126 11
**Answering—**
tapsters .... every call *V A* ..... 849
**Anthem**—Her heavy .... " ..... 839
Here the anthem doth commence *P T* ..... 21
**Antic**—Quick-shifting antics *R L* ..... 459
**Anticipate**—in love, to .... *Son* 118 9
**Antique**—metre of an .... song " 17 12
with thine antique pen " 19 10
in some antique book " 59 7
those holy antique hours " 69 9
I see their antique pen " 106 7
**Antiquity**—To spoil antiquities *R L* ..... 951
Beated and chopp'd with tann'd antiquity *Son* 62 10
Makes antiquity for aye his page " 108 12
**Any**—snow takes .... dint *V A* ..... 354
be any jot diminish'd " ..... 417
if any love you owe me " ..... 523
never relieved by any " ..... 708
or any thing ensuing " ..... 1078
As shaming any eye *R L* ..... 1143
May any terms acquit me " ..... 1706
deny that thou bear'st love to any *Son* 10 1
As any mother's child " 21 11
Or any of these all " 37 6
lock'd up in any chest " 48 9
Though you do any thing " 57 14
I was not sick of any fear from thence " 86 12
make me any summer's story tell " 98 7
If time have any wrinkle graven " 100 10
If any, be a satire to decay " 100 11
As any she belied with false compare " 130 14
To any sensual feast " 141 8
Or any of my leisures *L C* ..... 193

Apace—
through the dark laund runs .... *V A* ..... 813
downward flow'd apace *L C* ..... 284
Appaid—thou art well .... *R L* ..... 914
Appal—Appals her senses *V A* ..... 882
Appalled—Property was thus .... *P T* ..... 37
Apparel—And puts .... on my tattered loving *Son* 26 11
Apparition—At apparitions, signs *V A* ..... 926
Appeal—Since my .... says *Son* 117 13
But with a pure appeal *R L* ..... 293
my heaved-up hands appeal " ..... 638
Appear—in each cheek appears *V A* ..... 242
and in the breach appears " ..... 1175
in his fair welkin once appear *R L* ..... 116
yet winking there appears " ..... 458
faults do seldom to themselves appear " ..... 633
of Troy there would appear " ..... 1382
their light joy seem'd to appear " ..... 1434
As interest of the dead which now appear *Son* 31 7
your bounty doth appear " 53 11
doth wilfully appear " 80 8
though less the show appear " 102 2
and there appears a face " 103 6
began but to appear *L C* ..... 93
Appear to him as he to me appears " ..... 299
Appearance—in him thy fair .... lies *Son* 46 8
Appearing—homage to his new-appearing sight " 7 3
Appertaining—To appertainings and to ornament *L C* ..... 115
Appetite—With leaden .... *V A* ..... 34
edge on his keen appetite *R L* ..... 9
Nor aught obeys but his foul appetite " ..... 546
Thy edge should blunter be than appetite *Son* 56 2
Mine appetite I never more " 110 10
to make our appetites more keen " 118 1
sickly appetite to please " 147 4
O appetite from judgement *L C* ..... 166
Apple—How like Eve's .... *Son* 93 13
Applied—being so .... *R L* ..... 531
there may be aught applied *L C* ..... 68
if I had self-applied " ..... 76
Applied to cautels " ..... 303
Applying—Applying this to that *V A* ..... 713
Applying fears to hopes *Son* 119 3
applying wet to wet *L C* ..... 40
Approach—Welcomes the warm .... *V A* ..... 386
For his approach that often there *P P* ..... 68
Approve—for my sake to .... her *Son* 42 8
slander doth but approve " 70 5
I desperate now approve " 147 7
Apology—Apologies be made *R L* ..... 31
April—Show'd like an .... daisy " ..... 395
calls back the lovely April of her prime *Son* 3 10
With April's first-born flowers " 21 7
When proud-pied April dress'd in " 98 2
Three April perfumes " 104 7
'twixt May and April is to see *L C* ..... 102
Apt—As .... as new-fall'n snow *V A* ..... 354
Youth so apt to pluck *P P* 17 14
Aptly—the story .... ends *V A* ..... 716
to do will aptly find *L C* ..... 88
Aptly—blushes, .... understood *L C* ..... 200
Aptness—In either's .... " ..... 306
Arabian—the sole .... tree *P T* ..... 2
Arbitrator—Unprofitable sounds, weak arbitrators *R L* ..... 1017
Arch—As through an .... " ..... 1667
Ardea—From the besieged .... " ..... 1
At Ardea to my lord " ..... 1332
Are—doves or roses .... *V A* ..... 10
yet are they red " ..... 116
there are but twain " ..... 123
flowers that are not gather'd " ..... 131
Mine eyes are grey " ..... 140
Torches are made to light " ..... 163
are growth's abuse " ..... 166
Her words are done " ..... 254
proud, as females are " ..... 309
beams upon his hairless face are fix'd " ..... 487
Are they not quickly " ..... 520
sheep are gone to fold " ..... 532
Her lips are conquerors " ..... 549
Things out of hope are compass'd oft " ..... 567
Are better proof " ..... 626
Are like a labyrinth " ..... 684
hounds are driven to doubt " ..... 692
Are on the sudden " ..... 749
night-wanderers often are " ..... 825
hours are long " ..... 842
and are never done " ..... 846
hounds are at a bay " ..... 877
that they are afraid " ..... 898
poor people are amazed " ..... 925
are both of them extremes " ..... 987
her eyes are fled " ..... 1037
Her eyes are mad " ..... 1062
My sighs are blown away " ..... 1071
Mine eyes are turn'd to fire " ..... 1072
The flowers are sweet " ..... 1079
and they are pale " ..... 1123
Are weakly fortress'd *R L* ..... 28
Those that much covet are with gain so fond " ..... 134
The things we are for that which " ..... 149
pure thoughts are dead and still " ..... 167
All orators are dumb " ..... 268
Our mistress' ornaments are chaste " ..... 322
Thoughts are but dreams " ..... 353
But blind they are " ..... 378
Are by his flaming torch " ..... 448
Such shadows are the weak brain's " ..... 460
Are nature's faults " ..... 539
in a wilderness where are no laws " ..... 544
pity-pleading eyes are sadly fix'd " ..... 561
monarchs still are feared for love " ..... 611
For princes are the glass " ..... 615
O, how are they wrapp'd " ..... 636
Small lights are soon blown out " ..... 647
light and lust are deadly enemies " ..... 674
faults which in thy reign are made " ..... 804
branches of another root are rotted " ..... 823
all that are to come " ..... 923
and murder'st all that are " ..... 929
grooms are sightless night " ..... 1013
Gnats are unnoted " ..... 1014
eyes that are sleeping " ..... 1090
Sad souls are slain " ..... 1110
Their gentle sex to weep are often willing " ..... 1237

**Are**—And therefore .... they form'd *R L*..... 1241
Poor women's faces are their own faults' books " ..... 1253
that they are so fulfill'd " ..... 1258
that down thy cheeks are raining " ..... 1271
My woes are tedious, though my words are brief " ..... 1309
Greeks that are thine enemies " ..... 1470
Are balls of quenchless fire " ..... 1554
words are now depending " ..... 1615
We are their offspring " ..... 1757
As silly jeering idiots are with kings " ..... 1312
she lends to those are free *Son* 4 4
The eyes, 'fore-duteous, now converted are " 7 11
were yourself! but, love, you are " 13 1
youth and thou are of one date " 22 2
Are windows to my breast " 24 11
Let those who are in favour " 25 1
All losses are restored " 30 14
Ah, but those tears are pearl " 34 13
And they are rich and ransom " 34 14
Excusing thy sins more than thy sins are " 35 8
our undivided loves are one " 36 2
my friend and I are one " 42 13
darkly bright, are bright in dark " 43 4
All days are nights to see till I see " 43 13
Are both with thee " 45 2
For when these quicker elements are gone " 45 5
Mine eye and heart are at a mortal war " 46 1
my jewels trifles are " 48 5
Thus far the miles are measured " 50 4
Therefore are feasts so solemn and " 52 5
Like stones of worth they thinly placed are " 52 7
Blessed are you, whose worthiness " 52 13
whereof are you made " 53 1
And you in Grecian tires are painted new " 53 8
Of their sweet deaths are sweetest odours made " 54 12
where you are how happy you " 57 12
how are our brains beguiled " 59 2
Whether we are mended " 59 11
Are vanishing or vanish'd " 63 7
When rocks impregnable are not so stout " 65 7
those holy antique hours are seen " 68 9
So are you to my thoughts " 75 1
sweet-season'd showers are to the " 75 2
And you and love are still my argument " 76 10
my gracious numbers are decayed " 79 3
breathers of this world are dead " 81 12
praise that you alone are you " 84 2
That you are you " 84 8
My bonds in thee are all " 87 4
these particulars are not my " 91 7
Who, moving others, are themselves as stone " 94 3
They are the lords and owners " 94 7
Both grace and faults are loved " 96 3
So are those errors that in thee are seen " 96 7
the very birds are mute " 97 12
I saw you fresh which yet are green " 104 3
Are—praises .... but prophecies *Son* 106 9
crests and tombs of brass are spent " 107 14
You are my all the world " 112 5
To critic and to flatterer stopped are " 112 11
You are so strongly in my purpose " 112 13
That all the world beside methinks are dead " 112 14
Or on my frailties why are frailer spies " 121 7
All men are bad " 121 14
Thy gift, thy tables are within " 122 1
To me are nothing novel " 123 3
They are but dressings " 123 4
Our dates are brief " 123 5
my mistress' eyes are raven black " 127 9
saucy jacks so happy are in this " 128 13
my mistress' eyes are nothing like the sun " 130 1
her breasts are dun " 130 3
are they now transferred " 137 14
my days are past the best " 138 6
Nor are mine ears " 141 5
prescriptions are not kept " 147 6
and my discourse as madmen's are " 147 11
my vows are oaths " 152 7
their poor balls are tied *L C*..... 24
Are errors of the blood " ..... 184
How mighty then you are " ..... 253
all things else are thine " ..... 266
what are precepts worth " ..... 267
Love's arms are peace " ..... 271
goods lost are seld or never found *P P* 13 7
now are minutes added " 15 14
All my merry jigs are quite forgot " 18 9
friends are lapp'd in lead " 21 24
Words are easy, like the wind " 21 33
Faithful friends are hard to find " 21 34
These are certain signs to know " 21 57
That are either true or fair *P T*..... 66
**Aright**—what they see .... *Son* 148 4
**Arise**—What following sorrow may on this arise *R L*..... 186
quoth he, 'arise " ..... 1818
so, till the judgement that yourself arise *Son* 55 13
**Ariseth**—
The sun .... in his majesty *V A*..... 856
**Arising**—at break of day .... *Son* 29 11
**Argued**—Argued by beauty's red *R L*..... 65
**Argument**—I force not .... a straw " ..... 1021
Thine own sweet argument *Son* 38 3
And you and love are still my argument " 76 10
I grant, sweet love, thy lovely argument " 79 5
both skill and argument " 100 8
The argument, all bare, is of more worth " 103 3
is all my argument " 105 9
All kind of arguments *L C*..... 121
could not hold argument *P P* 3 2
**Arm**—Over one .... the lusty *V A*..... 31
fasten'd in her arms " ..... 68
my arms his field " ..... 108
her arms infold him " ..... 225
in her arms be bound " ..... 226
twining arms doth urge " ..... 256
Her arms do lend " ..... 539
yoking arms she throws " .... 592

**Arm**—those fair arms which bound *V A* ..... 812
Honour and beauty in the owner's arms *R L* ..... 27
With bruised arms and wreaths " ..... 110
Throwing his mantle rudely o'er his arm " ..... 170
knighthood and to shining arms " ..... 197
And in thy dead arms " ..... 517
To cross their arms " ..... 793
and wretched arms across " ..... 1662
with revengeful arms " ..... 1693
By our strong arms " ..... 1834
Love's arms are peace *L C* ..... 271
clipp'd Adonis in her arms *P P* 11 6
with arms contending " 16 13
**Armed**—with hairy bristles .... *V A* ..... 625
stands armed in mine ear " ..... 779
Griped in an armed hand *R L* ..... 1425
To me came Tarquin armed " ..... 1544
And arm'd his long-hid wits " ..... 1816
**Armour**—His naked .... " ..... 188
**Army**—To those two armies " ..... 76
**Array**—in his fresh .... *V A* ..... 483
these rebel powers that thee array *Son* 146 2
**Arrest**—Hath served a dumb .... upon his tongue *R L* ..... 1780
when that fell arrest *Son* 74 1
**Arrive**—Ere he .... his weary noon-tide prick *R L* ..... 781
**Arrived**—this false lord .... " ..... 50
**Arrow**—Love's golden .... *V A* ..... 947
**Art**—His .... with nature's " ..... 291
In scorn of nature art gave lifeless life *R L* ..... 1374
In Ajax and Ulysses, O, what art " ..... 1394
And, constant stars, in them I read such art *Son* 14 10
it is best painter's art " 24 4
Yet eyes this cunning want to grace their art " 24 13
Desiring this man's art " 29 7
On Helen's cheek all art of beauty set " 53 7
And art made tongue-tied by " 66 9
To show false Art " 68 14
And arts with thy sweet graces graced he " 78 12
Which is not mix'd with seconds knows no art " 125 11
with art's false-borrow'd face " 127 6
slay me not by art " 139 4
What with his art in youth, and youth in art *L C* ..... 145
Thought, characters, and words merely but art " ..... 174
but an art of craft " ..... 295
those pleasures live that art can comprehend *P P* 5 6
Thus art with arms contending " 16 13
***Art***—why art thou coy *V A* ..... 96
Art thou ashamed " ..... 121
thou art bound to breed " ..... 171
thou thyself art dead " ..... 172
Art thou obdurate " ..... 199
Art thou a woman's son " ..... 201
Thou art no man " ..... 215
thyself art made away " ..... 763
thou art so full " ..... 1021
Since thou art dead " ..... 1135
**Art**—Thou .... the next *V A* ..... 1184
Thyself art mighty *R L* ..... 583
harder than a stone thou art " ..... 593
Thou art not what thou seem'st " ..... 600
Thou seem'st not what thou art " ..... 601
when once thou art a king " ..... 606
'Thou art,' quoth she, 'a sea " ..... 652
Since thou art guilty " ..... 772
and thou art well appaid " ..... 914
Guilty thou art of murder " ..... 918
thou art doting father " ..... 1064
Priam, why art thou old " ..... 1550
Why art thou thus attired " ..... 1601
Thou that art now the world's *Son* 1 9
when thou art old " 2 13
Thou art thy mother's glass " 3 9
happier than thou art " 6 9
for thou art much too fair " 6 13
Who for thyself art so unprovident " 10 2
thou art beloved of many " 10 3
thou art so possess'd " 10 5
Thou art more lovely " 18 2
elder than thou art " 22 8
thou art bright " 28 9
Thou art the grave " 31 9
When thou art all the better part " 39 2
temptation follows where thou art " 41 4
Gentle thou art " 41 5
Beauteous thou art " 41 6
Where thou art forced to break " 41 12
when thou art gone " 44 10
Thyself away art present still " 47 10
Art left the prey " 48 8
Save where thou art not, though I feel thou art " 48 10
From where thou art " 51 3
That thou art blamed " 70 1
But thou art all my art and dost advance " 78 13
Thou art as fair " 82 5
And therefore art enforced to seek " 82 7
thou art too dear " 87 1
though thou art forsworn " 88 4
thou art assured mine " 92 2
I live supposing thou art true " 93 1
Where art thou, Muse, that thou " 100 1
thou art my all " 109 14
Thou art as tyrannous, so as thou art " 131 1
Thou art the fairest " 131 4
In nothing art thou black " 131 13
For thou art covetous " 134 6
Be wise as thou art cruel " 140 1
Who art as black as hell " 147 14
But thou art twice forsworn " 152 2
For thou art all, and all things *L C* ..... 266
Celestial as thou art *P P* 5 13
**As**—Even .... the sun *V A* ..... 1
Ten kisses short as one, one long as twenty " ..... 22
red and hot as coals " ..... 35
him, as she would be thrust " ..... 41
along as he was down " ..... 43
Even as an empty eagle " ..... 55
steam as on a prey " ..... 63
ducks as quickly in " ..... 87
woo'd as I entreat thee now " ..... 97
thine own as well as mine " ..... 117
My beauty as the spring " ..... 141

As—flinty, hard .... steel *V A* ..... 199
Smiles as in disdain " ..... 241
As from a furnace " ..... 274
as if he told the steps " ..... 277
As who should say " ..... 280
As if the dead " ..... 292
She answers him as if " ..... 308
proud, as females are " ..... 309
As they were mad " ..... 323
as desperate in his suit " ..... 336
Even as a dying coal " ..... 338
as lightning from the sky " ..... 348
before him as he sat " ..... 349
as apt as new-fall'n snow " ..... 354
eyes as they had not seen them " ..... 357
thou wert as I am " ..... 369
all whole as thine " ..... 370
Thy palfrey, as he should " ..... 385
my love to thee be still as much " ..... 442
Even as the wind is hush'd " ..... 458
Or as the wolf doth grin " ..... 459
Or as the berry breaks " ..... 460
lies as she were slain " ..... 473
And as the bright sun " ..... 485
As if from thence " ..... 488
And as they last " ..... 507
as the fleet-foot roe " ..... 561
Even as poor birds " ..... 601
As those poor birds " ..... 604
assay'd as much as " ..... 608
As fearful of him " ..... 630
beauties as he roots the mead " ..... 636
As air and water do abate " ..... 654
As if another chase " ..... 696
As burning fevers " ..... 739
As mountain snow " ..... 750
As caterpillars do " ..... 798
she darts, as one on shore " ..... 817
amazed, as one " ..... 823
'stonish'd as night wanderers " ..... 825
as seeming troubled " ..... 830
as thou dost lend " ..... 864
And as she runs " ..... 871
bleeding as they go " ..... 924
as one full of despair " ..... 955
As striving who " ..... 968
As scoruing it should pass " ..... 982
When as I met the boar " ..... 999
As one with treasure " ..... 1022
As falcons to the lure " ..... 1027
as murdered with the view " ..... 1031
Or, as the snail " ..... 1033
As when the wind " ..... 1046
As if they heard " ..... 1126
As dry combustious matter " ..... 1162
know, it is as good " ..... 1181
my breast as in his blood " ..... 1182
mortal stars, as bright as heaven's beauties *R L* ..... 13
as soon decay'd and done " ..... 23
As is the morning's silver-melting dew " ..... 24
As one of which doth " ..... 127
As life for honour in fell battle's rage " ..... 145
As from this cold flint I enforced this fire " ..... 181
As in revenge or quittal " ..... 236
But as he is my kinsman " ..... 237

As—First red .... roses *R L* ..... 258
Then white as lawn " ..... 259
had Narcissus seen her as she stood " ..... 265
As corn o'ergrown by weeds " ..... 281
Both which, as servitors to the unjust " ..... 285
That eye which him beholds as more divine " ..... 291
as minutes fill up hours " ..... 297
And as their captain " ..... 298
But, as they open " ..... 304
As each unwilling portal " ..... 309
As who should say " ..... 320
Or as those bars which stop " ..... 327
As if the heavens should countenance his sin " ..... 343
Look, as the fair and fiery-pointed sun " ..... 372
As if between them twain " ..... 405
As the grim lion " ..... 421
as proud of such a dignity " ..... 437
Whose ranks of blue veins as his hand did scale " ..... 440
Imagine her as one in dead of night " ..... 449
But as reproof and reason beat it dead " ..... 489
as fowl hear falcon's bells " ..... 511
A fault unknown is as a thought unacted " ..... 527
With such black payment as thou hast pretended " ..... 576
Look as the full-fed hound " ..... 694
Were Tarquin Night as he is but Night's child " ..... 785
As palmers' chat makes short their pilgrimage " ..... 791
That is as clear from this attaint " ..... 825
As I, ere this, was pure to Collatine " ..... 826
hours wait on them as their pages " ..... 910
As well to hear as grant what he hath said " ..... 915
As slanderous death's-man to so base a slave " ..... 1001
As smoke from Ætna that in air consumes " ..... 1042
As from a mountain spring that feeds " ..... 1077
testy as a child " ..... 1094
And as one shifts another straight ensues " ..... 1104
As the dank earth weeps " ..... 1130
These means, as frets upon an instrument " ..... 1140
As shaming any eye " ..... 1143
As the poor frighted deer " ..... 1149
And as his due " ..... 1183
As winter meads when sun doth " ..... 1218
But as the earth doth weep " ..... 1226
are they form'd as marble wil " ..... 1241
as in a rough-grown grove " ..... 1249
to hie as fast " ..... 1334
As lagging fowls before the northern blast " ..... 1335
as knowing Tarquin's lust " ..... 1354
As heaven, it seem'd " ..... 1372
As 'twere encouraging " ..... 1402
As if some mermaid " ..... 1411
As, but for loss of Nestor's golden words " ..... 1420

As—For even .... subtle Sinon here is painted *R L* ..... 1541
As if with grief or travail " ..... 1543
as Priam did him cherish " ..... 1546
wretched as he is he strives in vain " ..... 1665
As through an arch the violent roaring tide " ..... 1667
As bound in knighthood to her imposition " ..... 1697
as if her heart would break " ..... 1716
and, as it left the place " ..... 1735
as pitying Lucrece' woes " ..... 1747
starts Collatine as from a dream " ..... 1772
as if the name he tore " ..... 1787
As silly-jeering idiots are with kings " ..... 1812
But as the riper should by time decease *Son* 1 3
Be, as thy presence is, gracious " 10 11
As fast as thou shalt wane " 11 1
And die as fast as they see others grow " 12 12
As truth and beauty shall together thrive " 14 11
When I perceive that men as plants increase " 15 5
As he takes from you " 15 14
it is but as a tomb " 17 3
So long as men can breathe " 18 13
Make glad and sorry seasons as thou fleet'st " 19 5
With shifting change as is false women's fashion " 20 4
Nature as she wrought thee " 20 10
So is it not with me as with that Muse " 21 1
my love is as fair " 21 10
As any mother's child " 21 11
As those gold candles " 21 12
So long as youth and thou are of one date " 22 2
live as thine in me " 22 7
As I, not for myself, but for thee will " 22 10
As tender nurse her babe " 22 12
As an unperfect actor " 23 1
But as the marigold at the sun's eye " 25 6
wit so poor as mine " 26 5
pay as if not paid before " 30 12
As interest of the dead " 31 7
As thou being mine " 36 14
As a decrepit father takes delight " 37 1
As soon as think the place where he would be " 44 8
As thus; mine eye's due " 46 13
When as thy love hath cast his utmost sum " 49 3
As if by some instinct " 50 7
So am I as the rich " 52 1
keeps you as my chest " 52 9
Or as the wardrobe " 52 10
as your bounty doth appear " 53 11
The canker-blooms have full as deep a dye " 54 5
As the perfumed tincture " 54 6
and play as wantonly " 54 7
Like as the waves make toward " 60 1
no face so gracious is as mine " 62 5
As I all other in all worths surmount " 62 8
my love shall be, as I am now " 63 1
As—This thought is .... a death *Son* 64 15
As to behold desert a beggar-born " 66 2
lived and died as flowers do now " 68 2
And him as for a map doth Nature store " 68 13
even so as foes commend " 69 4
Do not so much as my poor name rehearse " 71 11
As after sunset fadeth in the west " 73 6
As the death-bed whereon it must expire " 73 11
So are you to my thoughts as food to life " 75 1
Or as sweet-season'd showers " 75 2
As 'twixt a miser and his wealth " 75 4
Now proud as an enjoyer " 75 5
For as the sun is daily new and old " 76 13
so oft as thou wilt look " 77 13
As every alien pen hath got " 78 3
As high as learning my rude ignorance " 78 14
your worth wide as the ocean is " 80 5
The humble as the proudest sail " 80 6
Thou art as fair in knowledge as in hue " 82 5
As victors, of my silence cannot boast " 86 11
as a dream doth flatter " 87 13
As I'll myself disgrace " 89 7
are themselves as stone " 94 3
As on the finger of a throned queen " 96 5
As thou being mine mine is thy good report " 96 14
As with your shadow I with these " 98 14
seem long hence as he shows now " 101 14
As Philomel in summer's front " 102 7
For as you were when first " 104 2
Nor my beloved as an idol show " 105 2
such a beauty as you master now " 106 8
Supposed as forfeit to a confined doom " 107 4
Even as when first I hallow'd " 108 8
As easy might I from myself depart " 109 3
As from my soul which in thy breast " 109 4
such cherubins as your sweet self resemble " 114 6
As fast as objects to his beams assemble " 114 8
Like as, to make our appetites " 118 1
As, to prevent our maladies " 118 3
from limbecks foul as hell within " 119 2
As I by yours you've pass'd " 120 6
And soon to you as you to me " 120 11
so long as brain and heart " 122 5
As subject to Time's love " 124 3
Thy lover's withering as thy sweet self " 126 4
As thou goest onwards still will pluck " 126 6
hated as a swallow'd bait " 129 7
I think my love as rare " 130 13
As any she belied with false compare " 130 14
Thou art as tyrannous so as thou art " 131 1
As those whose beauties proudly make " 131 2
this slander, as I think, proceeds " 131 14
and they, as pitying me " 132 1
As those two mourning eyes " 132 9

As—then .... well beseem thy heart *Son* 132 10
that him as fast doth bind " 134 8
Be wise as thou art cruel " 140 1
As testy sick men when their death " 140 7
false bonds of love as oft as mine " 142 7
I love thee as thou lovest those " 142 9
thine eyes woo as mine importune " 142 10
as a careful housewife " 143 1
That follow'd it as gentle day " 145 10
My love is as a fever " 147 1
My thoughts and my discourse as madmen's are " 147 11
Who art as black as hell, as dark as night " 147 14
so true as all men's " 148 8
As his triumphant prize " 151 10
As often shrieking *L C* ..... 20
As they did battery " ..... 23
hours, observed as they flew " ..... 60
I might as yet have been " ..... 75
If best were as it was " ..... 98
His qualities were beauteous as his form " ..... 99
As oft 'twixt May and April " ..... 102
as some my equals did " ..... 148
heart so much as warmed " ..... 191
rubies red as blood " ..... 198
As compound love to physic your cold breast " ..... 259
Appear to him as he to me appears " ..... 299
as it best deceives " ..... 306
Such looks as none could look *P P* 4 4
Celestial as thou art " 5 13
wistly as this queen on him " 6 12
but not so fair as fickle " 7 1
Mild as a dove " 7 2
and yet, as glass is, brittle " 7 3
and yet as iron rusty " 7 4
as straw with fire flameth " 7 13
as soon as straw out-burneth " 7 14
As they must needs " 8 2
As passing all conceit " 8 8
When as himself to singing " 8 12
god of both, as poets feign " 8 13
And as he fell to her " 11 4
As if the boy should use " 11 8
And as she fetched breath " 11 11
And as goods lost are seld or never " 13 7
As vaded gloss no rubbing " 13 8
As flowers dead lie wither'd " 13 9
As broken glass no cement " 13 10
As take the pain " 14 12
as well as well might be " 16 2
When as thine eye hath chose " 19 1
As well as fancy " 19 4
Had women been so strong as men " 19 23
As it fell upon a day " 21 1
poor bird, as all forlorn " 21 9
Whilst as fickle Fortune smiled " 21 29
So they loved, as love in twain *P T* ..... 25
As chorus to their tragic scene " ..... 52
A-shaking—sets every joint .... *R L* ..... 452
Ashamed—Art thou .... to kiss *V A* ..... 121
Like stars ashamed of day " ..... 1032
Ashes—So of shame's .... shall my fame be bred *R L* ..... 1188
That on the ashes of his youth *Son* 73 10
Ashy—
gleam'd forth their .... lights *R L* ..... 1378
Ashy-pale—and anger .... *V A* ..... 74
Nor ashy-pale the fear *R L* ..... 1512
Aside—
sees the lurking serpent steps .... " ..... 362
do I not glance aside *Son* 76 3
to glance thine eye aside " 139 6
Ask—And asks the weary caitiff *V A* ..... 914
To ask the spotted princess *R L* ..... 721
But durst not ask of her audaciously " ..... 1223
to ask her how she fares " ..... 1594
Askance—all .... he holds her *V A* ..... 342
That from their own misdeeds askance their eyes *R L* ..... 637
Askance and strangely *Son* 110 6
Asked—Then being ask'd where all thy beauty lies " 2 5
Ask'd their own wills and made their wills obey *L C* ..... 133
Asleep—and fell .... *Son* 153 1
Love-god lying once asleep " 154 1
Aspect—With pure aspects did him peculiar duties *R L* ..... 14
Whose grim aspect sets every joint a-shaking " ..... 452
graciously with fair aspect *Son* 26 10
Aspire—but light and will .... *V A* ..... 150
in pale embers hid lurks to aspire *R L* ..... 5
Aspiring—
the .... mountains hiding " ..... 548
Assail—such passion her assails " ..... 1562
when they to assail begun *L C* ..... 262
Assailed—When shame assail'd *R L* ..... 63
Assail'd by night with circumstances " ..... 1262
therefore to be assailed *Son* 41 6
Either not assail'd or victor " 70 10
Assault—by strong .... it is bereft *R L* ..... 835
Assay—sick and short assays " ..... 1720
she must herself assay *L C* ..... 156
Assayed—She hath assay'd as much *V A* ..... 608
Assemble—objects to his beams .... *Son* 114 8
Assigned—theirs in thought assign'd *L C* ..... 138
Assist—they then .... me in the act *R L* ..... 350
Assistance—fair .... in my verse *Son* 78 2
Assuage—love's fire doth .... *V A* ..... 334
woe doth woe assuage *R L* ..... 790
suffering ecstasy assuage *L C* ..... 69
Assuaged—his fury was .... *V A* ..... 318
Assure—I would .... thee " ..... 371
dear friend, and I assure ye *Son* 111 13
Assured—come back again .... " 45 11
thou art assured mine " 92 2
now crown themselves assured " 107 7
grew to faults assured " 118 10
always with assured trust *P P* 19 31
Astouished—
'stonish'd as night wanderers *V A* ..... 825
astonish'd with this deadly deed *R L* ..... 1730
my verse astonished *Son* 86 8
Astronomy—methinks I have .... " 14 2
Asunder—girths he breaks .... *V A* ..... 266
Hearts remote, yet not asunder *P T* ..... 29
At—with herself .... strife *V A* ..... 11
stone at rain relenteth " ..... 200
At this Adonis smiles " ..... 241
Struck dead at first " ..... 250
that smiles at thee " ..... 252
workmanship at strife " ..... 291
Anon he starts at stirring " ..... 302

At—Spurns . .. his love *V A* ..... 311
other agents aim at like delights " ..... 400
And at his look " ..... 463
at thy leisure, one by one " ..... 518
And yields at last " ..... 566
picks them all at last " ..... 576
trembles at his tale " ..... 591
having thee at vantage " ..... 635
Knocks at my heart " ..... 659
tremble at the imagination " ..... 668
at the timorous flying hare " ..... 674
Or at the fox " ..... 675
Or at the roe " ..... 676
hounds are at a bay " ..... 877
nought at all respecting " ..... 911
nought at all effecting " ..... 912
At apparitions, signs " ..... 926
at these sad signs " ..... 929
thou should'st strike at it " ..... 938
at random dost thou hit " ..... 940
at him should have fled " ..... 947
Even at this word " ..... 1025
So, at his bloody view " ..... 1037
melt at mine eyes' red fire " ..... 1073
whet his teeth at him again " ..... 1113
at such high-proud rate *R L* ..... 19
When at Collatium this proud lord arrived " ..... 50
ere rich at home he lands " ..... 336
Lies at the mercy of his mortal sting " ..... 364
blush at her own disgrace " ..... 479
hang their heads at this disdain " ..... 521
Beat at thy rocky and wreck-threatening heart " ..... 590
Melt at my tears " ..... 594
enters at an iron gate " ..... 595
wither at the cedar's root " ..... 665
May set at noon " ..... 784
that spurn'st at right, at law, at reason " ..... 880
to mock at him " ..... 989
At his own shadow " ..... 997
I rail at Opportunity " ..... 1023
At Time, at Tarquin " ..... 1024
I spurn at my confirm'd despite " ..... 1026
why quiver'st thou at this decree " ..... 1030
at least I give " ..... 1053
Nor shall he smile at thee " ..... 1065
Nor laugh with his companions at thy state " ..... 1066
grieves most at that would do it good " ..... 1117
weeps at thy languishment " ..... 1130
So I at each sad strain " ..... 1131
frighted deer that stands at gaze " ..... 1149
to guess at others' smarts " ..... 1238
a press of people at a door " ..... 1301
At last she thus begins " ..... 1303
At Ardea to my lord " ..... 1332
At last she calls to mind " ..... 1366
shoot their foam at Simois' banks " ..... 1442
At last she sees a wretched image " ..... 1501
At last she smilingly with this gives o'er " ..... 1567
At last he takes her " ..... 1597
At length address'd " ..... 1606
Or, at the least " ..... 1654
At this request, with noble disposition " ..... 1695
all at once began to say " ..... 1709

At—blushing .... that which is so putrified *R L* ..... 1750
At last it rains, and busy winds give " ..... 1790
Who, wondering at him " ..... 1845
to thyself at least kind-hearted prove *Son* 10 12
at height decrease " 15 7
as the marigold at the sun's eye " 25 6
at a frown they in their glory die " 25 8
to the lark at break of day arising " 29 11
sings hymns at heaven's gate " 29 12
grieve at grievances foregone " 30 9
No more be grieved at that which " 35 1
are at a mortal war " 46 1
From whence at pleasure " 48 12
no precious time at all to spend " 57 3
Or at your hand the account of hours to crave " 58 3
being at your beck " 58 5
Since mind at first in character " 59 8
At first the very worst " 90 12
wonder at the lily's white " 98 9
shoot not at me " 117 12
Grows fairer than at first " 119 12
At my abuses reckon up their own " 121 10
Or, at the least so long as brain " 122 5
Not wondering at the present " 123 10
At such who, not born fair " 127 11
At the wood's boldness " 128 8
At random from the truth " 147 12
But rising at thy name " 151 9
But at my mistress' eye Love's brand new-fired " 153 9
To every place at once *L C* ..... 27
To blush at speeches rank, to weep at woes " ..... 307
swound at tragic shows " ..... 308
jest at every gentle offer *P P* 4 12
I had my lady at this bay " 11 13
Yet at my parting " 14 7
to jest at my exile " 14 9
Plays not at all " 18 30
will yield at length " 19 21
They have at commandment " 21 46
Attaint—sickness, whose .... *V A* ..... 741
from this attaint of mine *R L* ..... 825
poison thee with my attaint " ..... 1072
mayst without attaint or look *Son* 82 2
age shall them attaint *P P* 19 46
Attainted—wherein I am .... *Son* 88 7
Attempt—
I see crosses my .... will bring *R L* ..... 491
Attend—hereafter shall .... *V A* ..... 1136
these lets attend the time *R L* ..... 330
tie the hearers to attend each line " ..... 818
The post attends, and she delivers it " ..... 1333
thy Lucrece now attend me " ..... 1682
I must attend time's leisure *Son* 44 12
to attend this double voice *L C* ..... 3
Attended—to your wanton talk .... *V A* ..... 809
too early I attended *L C* ..... 78
Attendeth—Which speechless woe of his poor she .... *R L* ..... 1674
Attending—Attending on his golden pilgrimage *Son* 7 8
captive good attending captain ill " 66 12
Attention—that it beguiled .... *R L* ..... 1404
With sad attention " ..... 1610
Attired—.... in discontent " ..... 1602

**Attorney**—heart's .... once is mute *V A* ..... 335
**A-turning**—and yet she fell .... *P P* 7 16
Her fancy fell a-turning " 16 4
**A-twain**—breaking rings .... *L C* ..... 6
**Audaciously**—ask of her .... *R L* ..... 1223
**Audacity**—life and bold .... " ..... 1346
**Audience**—End without .... *V A* ..... 846
Lending soft audience *L C* ..... 278
**Audit**—What acceptable .... canst thou leave *Son* 4 12
Call'd to that audit by advised respects " 49 4
Her audit, though delay'd, answer'd must be " 126 11
and to your audit comes *L C* ..... 230
**Aught**—Nor .... obeys *R L* ..... 546
if aught in me *Son* 38 5
Were 't aught to me " 125 1
there may be aught applied *L C* ..... 68
**Augmenting**—nothing by .... it *R L* ..... 154
**Augur**—And the sad augurs mock their own presage *Son* 107 6
Augur of the fever's end *P T* ..... 7
**Auspicious**—stand .... to the hour *R L* ..... 347
**Author**—.... of thy slander *V A* ..... 1006
author of their obloquy *R L* ..... 523
the authors of their ill " ..... 1244
**Authority**—.... for sin " ..... 620
tongue-tied by authority *Son* 66 9
**Authorized**—with his .... youth *L C* ..... 104
**Authorizing**—.... thy trespass *Son* 35 6
**Autumn**—The teeming .... big with rich increase " 97 6
to yellow autumn turn'd " 104 5
**Avail**—it small avails my mood *R L* ..... 1273
**Avaunt**—childish fear .... " ..... 274
**Awake**—Awake, thou Roman dame " ..... 1628
Awakes my heart *Son* 47 14
keeps mine eye awake " 61 10
**Awaketh**—frenzy thus .... *R L* ..... 1675
**Award**—That she that makes me sin awards me pain *Son* 141 14
**Away**—her object will .... *V A* ..... 255
Away he springs " ..... 258
thyself art made away " ..... 763
now I will away " ..... 807
away she flies " ..... 1027
My sighs are blown away " ..... 1071
away she hies " ..... 1189
away by brain-sick rude desire *R L* ..... 175
the roses took away " ..... 259
Away he steals " ..... 283
can be wiped away " ..... 608
Bearing away the wound " ..... 731
remains a hopeless cast-away " ..... 744
fly with the filth away " ..... 1010
the treasure stol'n away " ..... 1056
her bark being peel'd away " ..... 1169
was Tarquin gone away " ..... 1281
The grief away that stops " ..... 1664
with a joyless smile she turns away " ..... 1711
do not take away " ..... 1796
would make the world away *Son* 11 8
To give away yourself " 16 13
Thyself away art present " 47 10
Stealing away the treasure " 63 8
and take my love away " 64 12
The right of sepulchres, were shorn away " 68 6
**Away**—black night doth take .... *Son* 73 7
shall carry me away " 74 2
on all, or all away " 75 14
and I be cast away " 80 13
All this away and me " 91 14
to steal thyself away " 92 1
might'st thou lead away " 96 11
And, thou away, the very birds " 97 12
winter still, and you away " 98 13
feather'd creatures broke away " 143 2
to hell is flown away " 145 12
'I hate' from hate away she threw " 145 13
He rose and ran away *P P* 4 14
away he skips " 11 11
till I run away " 11 14
that kept my rest away " 14 2
And drives away " 15 8
did bear the maid away " 16 14
with scorn she put away " 19 18
**Awe**—be kept in .... *R L* ..... 245
**Awed**—.... resistance made him fret *V A* ..... 69
**Awhile**—Counsel may stop .... *L C* ..... 159
**A-work**—So Lucrece set .... *R L* ..... 1496
**Ay**—'Ay me,' quoth Venus *V A* ..... 187
'Ay me,' she cries " ..... 833
ay, if the fact be known *R L* ..... 239
Ay me! the bark " ..... 1167
Ay me! but yet thou might'st *Son* 41 9
Ay, fill it full with wills " 136 6
ay, dieted in grace *L C* ..... 261
Ay me! I fell " ..... 321
**Aye**—antiquity for .... his page *Son* 108 12
**Azure**—Her .... veins *R L* ..... 419

**Babe**—ne'er pleased her .... so well *V A* ..... 974
fright her crying babe with Tarquin's name *R L* ..... 814
Who, having two sweet babes " ..... 1161
nurse her babe from faring ill *Son* 22 12
Love is a babe " 115 13
Sets down her babe " 143 3
Whilst I thy babe chase thee " 143 10
**Back**—on so proud a .... *V A* ..... 300
his back, his breast " ..... 396
she on her back " ..... 594
On his bow-back " ..... 619
on his back doth lie " ..... 663
upon her back " ..... 814
Then fell she on her back *P P* 4 13
*Back*—beating reason .... *V A* ..... 557
But back retires " ..... 906
I could not put him back *R L* ..... 843
would'st thou one hour come back " ..... 965
bears back all boll'n and red " ..... 1417
mindful messenger come back " ..... 1583
Back to the strait " ..... 1670
and back the same grief draw " ..... 1673
Held back his sorrow's tide " ..... 1789
Calls back the lovely April *Son* 3 10
not to give back again " 22 14
now come back again assured " 45 11
I send them back again " 45 14
can hold his swift foot back " 65 11
And so my patent back again is swerving " 87 8
still will pluck thee back " 126 6
turn back to me " 143 11
If thou turn back " 143 14

*Back*—Nymphs .... peeping *P P* 18 43
though she put thee back " 19 36
Back'd—The colt that's back'd and burden'd *V A* ..... 419
My will is back'd with resolution *R L* ..... 352
Back'st—Thou .... reproach " ..... 622
Backward—
Backward she push'd him *V A* ..... 41
and backward drew " ..... 541
Shrinks backward in his shelly cave " ..... 1034
O, that record could with a backward look *Son* 59 5
Bad—Being so ...., such numbers seek for thee *R L* ..... 896
that to bad debtors lends " ..... 964
O Time, thou tutor both to good and bad " ..... 995
before these last so bad *Son* 67 14
So you o'er-green my bad, my good allow " 112 4
Creating every bad a perfect best " 114 7
count bad what I think good " 121 8
All men are bad and in their badness reign " 121 14
world is grown so bad " 140 11
Till my bad angel fire my good one out " 144 14
Till my bad angel fire my good one out *P P* 2 14
Bad in the best " 7 18
Bade—She .... love last " 7 16
She bade good night " 14 2
bade me come to-morrow " 15 12
Badge—A .... of fame *R L* ..... 1054
But heavy tears badges of either's woe *Son* 44 14
Badness—in their .... reign " 121 14
Bail—That blow did .... it *R L* ..... 1725
Without all bail *Son* 74 2
let my poor heart bail " 133 10
Bait—
She touch'd no unknown baits *R L* ..... 103
as a swallow'd bait *Son* 129 7
would not touch the bait *P P* 4 11
Balk—Make slow pursuit, or altogether .... *R L* ..... 696
Ball—Are balls of quenchless fire " ..... 1554
their poor balls are tied *L C* ..... 24
Balm—in her passion calls it .... *V A* ..... 27
And drop sweet balm *R L* ..... 1466
Balmy—of this most .... time *Son* 107 9
Ban—And bitter words to .... her cruel foes *R L* ..... 1460
And ban and brawl *P P* 19 20
Band—
her arms infold him like a .... *V A* ..... 225
Or ivory in an alabaster band " ..... 363
news from the warlike band *R L* ..... 255
Bane—
my body's .... would cure thee *V A* ..... 372
Banish—Everything did .... moan *P P* 21 7
Banish'd—
the plague is .... by thy breath *V A* ..... 510
Banishment—
Tarquin's everlasting banishment *R L* ..... 1855
Bank—force it overflow the .... *V A* ..... 72
this primrose bank whereon I lie " ..... 151
the bounding banks o'erflows *R L* ..... 1119
Bank—To Simois' reedy banks *R L* ..... 1437
Shoot their foam at Simois' banks " ..... 1442
Come daily to the banks *Son* 56 11
Bankrupt—But, blessed .... *V A* ..... 466
bankrupt in this poor-rich gain *R L* ..... 140
Like to a bankrupt beggar " ..... 711
now Nature bankrupt is *Son* 67 9
Banner—
when his gaudy .... is display'd *R L* ..... 272
Banning—Banning his boisterous unruly beast *V A* ..... 326
Banquet—But, O, what .... " ..... 445
to the painted banquet bids *Son* 47 6
Bar—Or as those bars which stop the hourly dial *R L* ..... 327
Whilst I whom fortune of such triumph bars *Son* 25 3
thy picture's sight would bar " 46 3
under truest bars to thrust " 48 2
Bare—
What .... excuses makest thou *V A* ..... 188
On her bare breast *R L* ..... 439
Bare and unpeopled " ..... 1741
May make seem bare *Son* 26 6
Uttering bare truth " 69 4
Bare ruin'd choirs where late the " 73 4
The argument all bare " 103 3
Whose bare out-bragg'd the web *L C* ..... 95
age like winter bare *P P* 12 4
Bare-boned—Shows me a .... death *R L* ..... 1761
Bareness—and .... everywhere *Son* 5 8
December's bareness everywhere " 97 4
Bargain—
What bargains may I make *V A* ..... 512
Bark—though a thousand .... " ..... 240
the bark peel'd from the lofty pine *R L* ..... 1167
her bark being peel'd away " ..... 1169
My saucy bark, inferior far to his *Son* 80 7
to every wandering bark " 116 7
Barketh—
wolf doth grin before he .... *V A* ..... 459
Barn—And useless barns the harvest of his wits *R L* ..... 859
Barr'd—When it is .... *V A* ..... 330
to be barr'd of rest " ..... 784
barr'd him from the blessed thing *R L* ..... 340
Barren—
...., lean, and lacking juice *V A* ..... 136
barren dearth of daughters " ..... 754
his barren skill to show *R L* ..... 81
trees I see barren of leaves *Son* 12 5
barren rage of death's eternal cold " 13 12
than my barren rhyme " 16 4
so barren of new pride " 76 1
The barren tender of a poet's debt " 83 4
Barrenly—featureless and rude, .... perish " 11 10
Base—To bid the wind a .... *V A* ..... 303
Or laid great bases for eternity *Son* 125 3
*Base*—Throwing the base thong *V A* ..... 395
Hiding base sin in plaits of majesty *R L* ..... 93
digression is so vile, so base " ..... 202
Thou nobly base, they basely dignified " ..... 660
to the base shrub's foot " ..... 664
Unto the base bed " ..... 671
Base watch of woes " ..... 928
For who so base would such an office have " ..... 1006

*Base*—deathsman to so .... a slave *R L* ..... 1001
to let base clouds o'ertake me *Son* 34 3
Too base of thee to be remembered " 74 12
with base infection meet " 94 11
to lend base subjects light " 100 4
to base touches prone " 141 6
**Basely**—They .... fly, and dare not *V A* ..... 894
they basely dignified *R L* ..... 660
Basely with gold " ..... 1068
**Baser**—The baser is he, coming from a king " ..... 1002
**Basest**—Anon permit the .... clouds to ride *Son* 33 5
The basest weed outbraves his dignity " 94 12
The basest jewel will be well esteem'd " 96 6
**Bashful**—He burns with .... shame *V A* ..... 49
with bashful innocence doth hie *R L* ..... 1341
**Bastard**—This .... graff shall never come to growth " ..... 1062
Before these bastard signs *Son* 68 3
Fortune's bastard be unfather'd " 124 2
slander'd with a bastard shame " 127 4
bastards of his foul adulterate heart *L C* ..... 175
**Bastardy**—Thy issue blurr'd with nameless .... *R L* ..... 522
**Bat**—upon his grained .... *L C* ..... 64
**Bate-breeding**—this .... spy *V A* ..... 655
**Bateless**—This .... edge on his keen appetite *R L* ..... 9
**Bath**—And grew a seething .... *Son* 153 7
the help of bath desired " 153 11
the bath for my help lies " 153 13
Growing a bath and healthful remedy " 154 11
**Bathe**—She bathes in water *V A* ..... 94
The crow may bathe his coal-black wings in mire *R L* ..... 1009
bathes the pale fear " ..... 1775
**Bathed**—.... she in her fluxive eyes *L C* ..... 50
**Batter**—Rude ram, to .... such an ivory wall *R L* ..... 464
**Batter'd**—His batter'd shield *V A* ..... 104
Have batter'd down her consecrated wall *R L* ..... 723
Her mansion batter'd by the enemy " ..... 1171
**Battering**—siege of .... days *Son* 65 6
**Battery**—they make no .... *V A* ..... 426
As they did battery *L C* ..... 23
To leave the battery " ..... 277
**Battle**—in .... ne'er did bow *V A* ..... 99
he hath a battle set " ..... 619
in fell battle's rage *R L* ..... 145
to imitate the battle sought " ..... 1438
The scars of battle *L C* ..... 244
**Bawd**—the .... to lust's abuse *V A* ..... 792
fair reputation but a bawd *R L* ..... 623
Blind muffled bawd " ..... 768
thou notorious bawd " ..... 886
**Bay**—the hounds are at a .... *V A* ..... 877
Be anchor'd in the bay where all men ride *Son* 137 6
Ah, that I had my lady at this bay *P P* 11 13
**Be**—she would .... thrust *V A* ..... 41
Till either gorge be stuff'd or prey be gone " ..... 58
O, be not proud " ..... 113
mine be not so fair " ..... 116
**Be**—shall .... thine own *V A* ..... 141
Be bold to play " ..... 124
mayst thou well be tasted " ..... 128
sweet boy, and may it be " ..... 155
be of thyself rejected " ..... 159
with thy increase be fed " ..... 170
makest thou to be gone " ..... 188
or else be mute " ..... 208
in her arms be bound " ..... 226
Struggles to be gone " ..... 227
I'll be a park, and thou shalt be my deer " ..... 231
if those hills be dry " ..... 233
Then be my deer " ..... 239
He might be buried " ..... 244
by pleading may be blest " ..... 328
sorrow may be said " ..... 333
coal that must be cool'd " ..... 387
Though thy horse be gone " ..... 390
dares not be so bold " ..... 401
Unless it be a boar " ..... 410
be any jot diminish'd " ..... 417
should I be in love " ..... 438
my love to thee be still " ..... 442
still to be scaling " ..... 512
can be well contented " ..... 513
good queen, it will not be " ..... 607
much as may be proved " ..... 608
O, be advised " ..... 615
cannot be easily harm'd " ..... 627
be ruled by me " ..... 673
may be compared well " ..... 701
nature be condemn'd of treason " ..... 729
Be prodigal: the lamp " ..... 755
to be barr'd of rest " ..... 784
ere summer half be done " ..... 802
to be so curst " ..... 887
If he be dead,—O no, it cannot be " ..... 937
Be wreak'd on him " ..... 1004
To be of such a weak " ..... 1010
where no breach should be " ..... 1066
The tiger would be tame " ..... 1096
should yet be light " ..... 1134
shall be waited on " ..... 1137
It shall be fickle " ..... 1141
Bud, and be blasted " ..... 1142
It shall be sparing " ..... 1147
it shall be raging-mad " ..... 1151
It shall be merciful " ..... 1155
Perverse it shall be " ..... 1157
shall be cause of war " ..... 1159
There shall not be " ..... 1187
and not be seen " ..... 1194
kings might be espoused to more fame *R L* ..... 20
What needeth then apologies be made " ..... 31
by our ears our hearts oft tainted be " ..... 38
between them both it should be kill'd " ..... 74
Though death be adjunct " ..... 133
So that in venturing ill we leave to be " ..... 148
if there be no self-trust " ..... 158
Which must be lode-star to his lustful eye " ..... 179
A martial man to be soft fancy's slave " ..... 200

Be—And .... an eye-sore in my golden coat *R L* ..... 205
Would with the sceptre straight be strucken down " ..... 217
Will not my tongue be mute " ..... 227
if the fact be known " ..... 239
Shall by a painted cloth be kept in awe " ..... 245
The coward fights, and will not be dismayed " ..... 273
Love and Fortune be my gods " ..... 351
till their effects be tried " ..... 353
ere traitors be espied " ..... 361
To be admired of lewd unhallow'd eyes " ..... 392
The blemish that will never be forgot " ..... 536
Mar not the thing that cannot be amended " ..... 578
End thy ill aim before thy shoot be ended " ..... 579
Be moved with my tears " ..... 588
and be compassionate " ..... 594
How will thy shame be seeded in thine age " ..... 603
O, be remember'd " ..... 607
From vassal actors can be wiped away " ..... 608
Then kings' misdeeds cannot be hid in clay " ..... 609
wilt thou be the school " ..... 617
Wilt thou be glass " ..... 619
So shall these slaves be king " ..... 659
to be thy partner in this shameful doom " ..... 672
would they still in darkness be " ..... 752
bids her eyes hereafter still be blind " ..... 758
May likewise be sepulchred " ..... 805
dear love be kept unspotted " ..... 821
If that be made a theme " ..... 822
Or kings be breakers " ..... 852
And leaves it to be master'd by his young " ..... 863
'When wilt thou be the humble suppliant's friend " ..... 897
his suit may be obtain'd " ..... 898
Be guilty of my death " ..... 931
To trembling clients be you mediators " ..... 1020
by Tarquin's falchion to be slain " ..... 1046
O no, that cannot be " ..... 1049
still in night would cloister'd be " ..... 1085
be you mute and dumb " ..... 1123
Will slay the other and be nurse to none " ..... 1162
let it not be call'd implety " ..... 1174
Which by him tainted shall for him be spent " ..... 1182
shall my fame be bred " ..... 1188
My resolution, love, shall be thy boast " ..... 1193
thou revenged may'st be " ..... 1194
How Tarquin must be used " ..... 1195
mine honor be the knife's " ..... 1201
My shame be his that did my fame confound " ..... 1202
fame that lives disbursed be " ..... 1203
So be it " ..... 1209
both shall victors be " ..... 1211

Be—No more than wax shall .... accounted evil *R L* ..... 1245
O, let it not be hild " ..... 1257
if your maid may be so bold " ..... 1282
if it should be told " ..... 1284
that deep torture may be call'd a hell " ..... 1287
Bid thou be ready " ..... 1292
and it will soon be writ " ..... 1295
the whole to be imagined " ..... 1428
Let guiltless souls be freed from guilty woe " ..... 1482
'It cannot be,' quoth she " ..... 1534
It cannot be she in that sense forsook " ..... 1538
It cannot be, I find " ..... 1539
his wounds will not be sore " ..... 1568
Though woe be heavy " ..... 1574
And my laments would be drawn out too long " ..... 1616
then be this all the task " ..... 1618
And what wrong else may be imagined " ..... 1622
By foul enforcement might be done to me " ..... 1623
this act will be " ..... 1637
And never be forgot " ..... 1644
Though my gross blood be stain'd with this abuse " ..... 1655
Be suddenly revenged on my foe " ..... 1683
How may this forced stain be wiped from me " ..... 1701
If they surcease to be " ..... 1766
And live to be revenged " ..... 1778
And only must be wail'd by Collatine " ..... 1799
else this glutton be *Son* 1 13
Will be a tatter'd weed " 2 4
this were to be new made " 2 13
Or who is he so fond will be the tomb " 3 7
remember'd not to be " 3 13
when nature calls thee to be gone " 4 11
beauty must be tomb'd with thee " 4 13
Which, us'd, lives th' executor to be " 4 14
ere thou be distill'd " 6 2
ere it be self-kill'd " 6 4
Or ten times happier be it ten for one " 6 8
Be not self-will'd " 6 13
To be death's conquest " 6 14
The world will be thy widow " 9 5
Which to repair should be thy chief desire " 10 8
Shall hate be fairer lodged " 10 10
Be, as thy presence is " 10 11
Be scorn'd, like old men " 17 10
Mine be thy love " 20 14
How can I then be elder " 22 8
be of thyself so wary " 22 9
let my books be then the eloquence " 23 9
Where I may not remove nor be removed " 25 14
though they be outstripp'd by every pen " 32 6
No more be grieved at that " 35 1
That I an accessary needs must be " 35 13
Let me confess that we two must be twain " 36 1
by me be borne alone " 36 4

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Be—Be thou the tenth Muse | *Son* | 38 | 9 |
| The pain be mine, but thine shall be the praise | " | 38 | 14 |
| But yet be blamed | " | 40 | 7 |
| yet we must not be foes | " | 40 | 14 |
| Gentle thou art, and therefore to be won | " | 41 | 5 |
| Beauteous thou art, therefore to be assailed | " | 41 | 6 |
| yet it may be said | " | 42 | 2 |
| mine eyes be blessed made | " | 43 | 9 |
| I would be brought | " | 44 | 3 |
| the place where he would be | " | 44 | 8 |
| Until life's composition be recured | " | 45 | 9 |
| thence thou wilt be stol'n | " | 48 | 13 |
| be it not said | " | 56 | 1 |
| Thy edge should blunter be than appetite | " | 56 | 2 |
| So, love, be thou | " | 56 | 5 |
| Let this sad interim like the ocean be | " | 56 | 9 |
| more blest may be the view | " | 56 | 12 |
| Where you may be | " | 57 | 10 |
| Be where you list | " | 58 | 9 |
| though waiting so be hell | " | 58 | 13 |
| be it ill or well | " | 58 | 14 |
| If there be nothing new | " | 59 | 1 |
| Or whether revolution be the same | " | 59 | 12 |
| my slumbers should be broken | " | 61 | 3 |
| Against my love shall be | " | 63 | 1 |
| shall in these black lines be seen | " | 63 | 13 |
| from these would I be gone | " | 66 | 13 |
| That thou art blamed shall not be thy defect | " | 70 | 1 |
| So thou be good | " | 70 | 5 |
| Yet thus thy praise cannot be so thy praise | " | 70 | 11 |
| That I in your sweet thoughts would be forgot | " | 71 | 7 |
| My name be buried | " | 72 | 11 |
| But be contented | " | 74 | 1 |
| Too base of thee to be remembered | " | 74 | 12 |
| to be with you alone | " | 75 | 7 |
| or must from you be took | " | 75 | 12 |
| Yet be most proud | " | 78 | 9 |
| with thy sweet graces graced be | " | 78 | 12 |
| and I be cast away | " | 80 | 13 |
| each part will be forgotten | " | 81 | 4 |
| Your monument shall be my gentle verse | " | 81 | 9 |
| And tongues to be your being shall rehearse | " | 81 | 11 |
| And their gross painting might be better used | " | 82 | 13 |
| Which shall be most my glory | " | 83 | 10 |
| When thou shalt be disposed | " | 88 | 1 |
| And I by this will be a gainer too | " | 88 | 9 |
| Be absent from thy walks | " | 89 | 9 |
| Of more delight than hawks or horses be | " | 91 | 11 |
| Thou mayst be false | " | 92 | 14 |
| Whate'er thy thoughts or thy heart's workings be | " | 93 | 11 |
| The basest jewel will be well esteem'd | " | 96 | 6 |
| If any, be a satire to decay | " | 100 | 11 |
| what shall be thy amends | " | 101 | 1 |
| wilt thou be dumb | " | 101 | 9 |
| And to be praised of ages yet to be | " | 101 | 12 |
| you never can be old | " | 104 | 1 |
| Be—mine eye may .... deceived | *Son* | 104 | 12 |
| Let not my love be call'd idolatry | " | 105 | 1 |
| Since all alike my songs and praises be | " | 105 | 3 |
| That it could so preposterously be stain'd | " | 109 | 11 |
| If it be poison'd | " | 114 | 13 |
| although his height be taken | " | 116 | 8 |
| If this be error | " | 116 | 13 |
| To be diseased | " | 118 | 8 |
| would by ill be cured | " | 118 | 12 |
| 'Tis better to be vile | " | 121 | 1 |
| When not to be receives reproach | " | 121 | 2 |
| I may be straight though they themselves be bevel | " | 121 | 11 |
| my deeds must not be shown | " | 121 | 12 |
| thy record never can be miss'd | " | 122 | 8 |
| and this shall ever be | " | 123 | 13 |
| I will be true | " | 123 | 14 |
| It might for Fortune's bastard be unfather'd | " | 124 | 2 |
| let me be obsequious | " | 125 | 9 |
| Her audit, though delay'd, answer'd must be | " | 126 | 11 |
| To be so tickled | " | 128 | 9 |
| If snow be white | " | 130 | 3 |
| If hairs be wires | " | 130 | 4 |
| I dare not be so bold | " | 131 | 7 |
| And to be sure | " | 131 | 9 |
| and loving mourners be | " | 132 | 3 |
| my sweet'st friend must be | " | 133 | 4 |
| thus to be cross'd | " | 133 | 8 |
| let my heart be his guard | " | 133 | 11 |
| to be my comfort still | " | 134 | 4 |
| nor he will not be free | " | 134 | 5 |
| Though in thy stores' account I one must be | " | 136 | 10 |
| Yet what the best is take the worst to be | " | 137 | 4 |
| Be anchor'd in the bay | " | 137 | 6 |
| by lies we flatter'd be | " | 138 | 14 |
| Be wise as thou art cruel | " | 140 | 1 |
| As testy sick men, when their deaths be near | " | 140 | 7 |
| by mad ears believed be | " | 140 | 12 |
| That I may not be so | " | 140 | 13 |
| desire to be invited | " | 141 | 7 |
| and vassal wretch to be | " | 141 | 12 |
| Be it lawful I love thee | " | 142 | 9 |
| Thy pity may deserve to pitied be | " | 142 | 12 |
| By self-example mayst thou be denied | " | 142 | 14 |
| kiss me, be kind | " | 143 | 12 |
| would corrupt my saint to be a devil | " | 144 | 7 |
| whether that my angel be turn'd fiend | " | 144 | 9 |
| Within be fed, without be rich no more | " | 146 | 12 |
| If that be fair | " | 148 | 5 |
| If it be not, then love doth well denote | " | 148 | 7 |
| O, how can Love's eye be true | " | 148 | 9 |
| to be beloved of thee | " | 150 | 14 |
| thy poor drudge to be | " | 151 | 11 |
| If that from him there may be aught applied | *L C* | ..... | 68 |
| unruly though they be | " | ..... | 103 |
| To be forbod the sweets | " | .... | 164 |
| And be not of my holy vows afraid | " | ..... | 179 |

**Be**—with acture they may .... *L C* ..... 185
these, of force, must your oblations be " ..... 223
Not to be tempted, would she be immured " ..... 251
Who, young and simple, would not be so lover'd " ..... 320
Although I know my years be past the best *P P* 1 6
our faults in love thus smother'd be " 1 14
would corrupt my saint to be a devil " 2 7
And whether that my angel be turn'd fiend " 2 9
If knowledge be the mark " 5 7
Then must the love be great 'twixt thee and me " 8 3
before the fall should be " 10 6
Ah, neither be my share " 14 1
'T may be, she joy'd to jest " 14 9
'T may be again to make " 14 10
as well as well might be " 16 2
But one must be refused " 16 9
That nothing could be used " 16 10
What though her frowning brows be bent " 19 13
twice desire, ere it be day " 19 17
And in thy suit be humble true " 19 32
be thou not slack " 19 35
To teach my tongue to be so long " 19 52
here be it said " 19 53
Live with me and be my love " 20 1
Then live with me and be my love " 20 16
To live with thee and be thy love " 20 20
Every man will be thy friend " 21 35
But if store of crowns be scant " 21 37
If that one be prodigal " 21 39
If he be addict to vice " 21 43
If to women he be bent " 21 45
Herald sad and trumpet be *P T* ..... 3
Be the death-divining swan " ..... 15
Truth may seem, but cannot be " ..... 62
Truth and beauty buried be " ..... 64
**Beaded**—and of .... jet *L C* ..... 37
**Beak**—Tires with her .... *V A* ..... 56
Whose crooked beak *R L* ..... 508
**Beam**—Whose beams upon his hairless face *V A* ..... 487
Mock with thy tickling beams *R L* ..... 1090
to his beams assemble *Son* 114 8
**Bear**—rough ...., or lion proud *V A* ..... 884
*Bear*—and sappy plants to bear " ..... 165
bear her a thousand ways " ..... 907
to Collatium bears the lightless fire *R L* ..... 4
Whose crime will bear an everduring blame " ..... 224
thou perforce must bear " ..... 612
I mean to bear thee " ..... 670
She bears the load of lust " ..... 734
how many bear such shameful blows " ..... 832
infant sorrows, bear them mild " ..... 1096
with deep groans the diapason bear " ..... 1132
let beasts bear gentle minds " ..... 1148
with greater patience bear it " ..... 1158
be ready by and by to bear " ..... 1292
From that suspicion which the world might bear her " ..... 1321
a part of woe doth bear " ..... 1327
bears back all boll'n and red " ..... 1417
*Bear*—signs of rage they .... *R L* ..... 1419
burning Troy doth bear " ..... 1474
such a face should bear a wicked mind " ..... 1540
that map which deep impression bears " ..... 1712
and help to bear thy part " ..... 1830
conclude to bear dead Lucrece " ..... 1056
His tender heir might bear his memory *Son* 1 4
parts that thou shouldst bear " 8 8
your sweet form should bear " 13 8
would bear your living flowers " 16 7
to him that bears the strong offence's cross " 34 12
To bear love's wrong " 40 12
The beast that bears me " 50 5
to bear that weight in me " 50 6
Which, laboring for invention, bear amiss " 59 3
thy mind's imprint will bear " 77 3
as the proudest sail doth bear " 80 6
myself will bear all wrong " 88 14
But bears it out even to the edge " 116 12
One on another's neck, do witness bear " 131 11
Bear thine eyes straight " 140 14
reading what contents it bears *L C* ..... 19
What unapproved witness dost thou bear " ..... 53
in the suffering pangs it bears " ..... 272
did bear the maid away *P P* 16 14
He with thee doth bear a part " 21 56
**Beard**—his .... all silver white *R L* ..... 1405
with white and bristly beard *Son* 12 8
**Bearer**—Of my dull .... " 51 2
**Bear'st**—against a thorn thou....thy part *R L* ..... 1135
deny that thou bear'st love to any *Son* 10 1
**Bearing**—The .... earth with his hard hoof he wounds *V A* ..... 267
now press'd with bearing " ..... 430
no bearing yoke they knew *R L* ..... 409
Bearing away the wound " ..... 731
quick bearing and dexterity " ..... 1389
Bearing thy heart, which I will keep *Son* 22 11
Bearing the wanton burthen of the prime " 97 7
after new love bearing " 152 4
**Beast**—boisterous and unruly .... *V A* ..... 326
that bloody beast " ..... 999
to the rough beast *R L* ..... 545
since men prove beasts, let beasts bear gentle minds " ..... 1148
The beast that bears me *Son* 50 5
will my poor beast then find " 51 5
Beasts did leap *P P* 21 5
Ruthless beasts they will not cheer thee " 21 22
**Beat**—beats, and takes no rest *V A* ..... 647
now she beats her heart " ..... 829
beats these from the stage *R L* ..... 278
reproof and reason beat it dead " ..... 489
Beat at thy rocky and wreck-threatening heart " ..... 590
The golden bullet beats it down *P P* 19 30
**Beated**—Beated and chopp'd *Son* 62 10
**Beaten**—Beaten away by brain-sick rude desire *R L* ..... 175

**Beaten**—quite .... from her breast *R L* ..... 1563
the rain on my storm-beaten face *Son* 34 6
**Beating**—
Beating his kind embracements *V A* ..... 312
beating reason back " ..... 557
Anon his beating heart *R L* ..... 433
Beating her bulk " ..... 467
beating on her breast " ..... 759
**Beauteous**—This .... combat *V A* ..... 365
The beauteous influence " ..... 862
Ne'er saw the beauteous livery " ..... 1107
possession of his beauteous mate *R L* ..... 18
Then, beauteous niggard *Son* 4 5
Seeking that beauteous roof " 10 7
Makes black night beauteous " 27 12
promise such a beauteous day " 34 1
Beauteous thou art, therefore to be assailed " 41 6
doth beauty beauteous seem " 54 1
beauteous and lovely youth " 54 13
You to your beauteous blessings " 84 13
Three beauteous springs " 104 5
beauteous as his form *L C* ..... 99
**Beautiful**—making .... old rhyme *Son* 106 3
why 'twas beautiful and hard *L C* ..... 211
**Beautify**—themselves so .... *R L* ..... 404
**Beauty**—Which bred more .... *V A* ..... 70
there thy beauty lies " ..... 119
Beauty within itself " ..... 130
My beauty as the spring " ..... 141
fresh beauty for the use " ..... 164
beauty breedeth beauty " ..... 167
That inward beauty " ..... 434
Were beauty under twenty " ..... 575
Would root these beauties " ..... 636
Beauty hath nought to do " ..... 638
To mingle beauty " ..... 735
brings beauty under " ..... 746
Upon fresh beauty " ..... 796
To stifle beauty and to steal " ..... 934
his breath and beauty set " ..... 935
Seeing his beauty " ..... 938
beauty may the better thrive " ..... 1011
with him is beauty slain " ..... 1019
And, beauty dead " ..... 1020
But true-sweet beauty " ..... 1080
every beauty robb'd " ..... 1132
as bright as heaven's beauties *R L* ..... 13
Honour and beauty " ..... 27
Beauty itself doth of itself " ..... 29
beauty and virtue strived " ..... 52
beauty would blush for shame " ..... 54
When beauty boasted blushes " ..... 55
But beauty, in that white intituled " ..... 57
virtue claims from beauty beauty's red " ..... 59
Argued by beauty's red " ..... 65
In that high task hath done her beauty wrong " ..... 80
All orators are dumb when beauty pleadeth " ..... 268
beauty my prize " ..... 279
Thy beauty hath ensnared thee " ..... 485
By thy bright beauty " ..... 490
an eye to gaze on beauty " ..... 496
Time's ruin, beauty's wreck " ..... 1451
her beauty I may tear " ..... 1472
That my poor beauty had purloin'd his eyes " ..... 1651

**Beauty**—
shiver'd all the .... of my glass *R L* ..... 1763
That thereby beauty's rose might never die *Son* 1 2
dig deep trenches in thy beauty's field " 2 2
being ask'd where all thy beauty lies " 2 5
how much more praise deserved thy beauty's use " 2 9
Proving his beauty by succession thine " 2 12
Upon thyself thy beauty's legacy " 4 2
Thy unused beauty must be tomb'd with thee " 4 13
Beauty o'ersnow'd and bareness every where " 5 8
Beauty's effect with beauty were bereft " 5 11
With beauty's treasure, ere it be " 6 4
mortal looks adore his beauty still " 7 7
But beauty's waste hath in the world an end " 9 11
That beauty still may live " 10 14
wisdom, beauty, and increase " 11 5
of thy beauty do I question make " 12 9
Since sweets and beauties do themselves forsake " 12 11
that beauty which you hold in lease " 13 5
As truth and beauty shall together thrive " 14 11
Thy end is truth's and beauty's doom " 14 14
If I could write the beauty of your eyes " 17 5
For beauty's pattern to succeeding men " 19 12
Stirr'd by a painted beauty " 21 2
For all that beauty that doth cover thee " 22 5
Thy beauty's form in table of my heart " 24 2
For whether beauty, birth, or wealth " 37 5
Thy beauty and thy years full well befits " 41 3
And chide thy beauty " 41 10
Hers, by thy beauty tempting her to thee " 41 13
Thine, by thy beauty being false to me " 41 14
On Helen's cheek all art of beauty set " 53 7
doth shadow of your beauty show " 53 10
O, how much more doth beauty beauteous seem " 54 1
delves the parallels in beauty's brow " 60 10
Painting my age with beauty of thy days " 62 14
all those beauties whereof now he's king " 63 6
My sweet love's beauty " 63 12
His beauty shall in these black lines " 63 13
How with this rage shall beauty hold a plea " 65 3
who his spoil of beauty can forbid " 65 12
Why should poor beauty indirectly seek " 67 7
When beauty lived and died " 68 2

**Beauty**—Ere beauty's dead fleece made another gay *Son* 68 8
to dress his beauty new " 68 12
To show false art what beauty was of yore " 68 14
They look into the beauty of thy mind " 69 9
The ornament of beauty is suspect " 70 3
Thy glass will show thee how thy beauties wear " 77 1
beauty doth he give " 79 10
I impair not beauty being mute " 83 11
like Eve's apple doth thy beauty grow " 93 13
Doth spot the beauty of thy budding name " 95 3
Where beauty's veil doth cover every blot " 95 11
thy neglect of truth in beauty died " 101 2
Both truth and beauty on my love depends " 101 3
Beauty no pencil, beauty's truth to lay " 101 7
Such seems your beauty still " 104 3
yet doth beauty, like a dial-hand " 104 9
Ere you were born was beauty's summer dead " 104 14
beauty making beautiful old rhyme " 106 3
in the blazon of sweet beauty's best " 106 5
Even such a beauty as you master now " 106 8
Tan sacred beauty " 115 7
it bore not beauty's name " 127 2
now is black beauty's successive heir " 127 3
And beauty slander'd with a bastard shame " 127 4
Sweet beauty hath no name " 127 7
who not born fair, no beauty lack " 127 11
every tongue says beauty should look so " 127 14
those whose beauties proudly make them cruel " 131 2
will I swear beauty herself is black " 132 13
The statue of thy beauty thou wilt take " 134 9
They know what beauty is " 137 3
The carcass of a beauty *L C* ..... 11
Some beauty peep'd through lattice of sear'd age " ..... 14
Such looks as none could look but beauty's queen *P P* 4 4
if not to beauty vowed " 5 2
Beauty is but a vain and doubtful good " 13 1
So beauty blemish'd once 's forever lost " 13 11
Beauty, truth, and rarity *P T* ..... 53
Beauty brag, but 'tis not she " ..... 63
Truth and beauty buried be " ..... 64
**Became**—
the horse by him .... his deed *L C* ..... 111
**Because**—Because Adonis' heart hath made mine hard *V A* ..... 378
Because the cry remaineth " ..... 885
Because he would not fear him " ..... 1094
because it is his own *R L* ..... 35
because thou know'st I love her *Son* 42 6
Because he needs no praise " 101 9
Because I would not dull you " 102 14
**Because**—
Because thou lovest the one *P P* 8 4
**Bechance**—Let there .... him pitiful mischances *R L* ..... 976
**Beck**—being at your .... *Son* 58 5
**Become**—
who should best .... her grief *V A* ..... 968
the old become a child " ..... 1152
With words, till action might become them better *R L* ..... 1323
Become the public plague " ..... 1479
your trespass now becomes a fee *Son* 120 13
Better becomes the gray cheeks of the east " 132 6
As those two mourning eyes become thy face " 132 9
**Becoming**—.... of their woe " 127 13
this becoming of things ill " 150 5
**Bed**—his tent my .... *V A* ..... 108
in her naked bed " ..... 397
from their dark beds " ..... 1050
Here was thy father's bed " ..... 1183
is Tarquin brought unto his bed *R L* ..... 120
this lustful lord leap'd from his bed " ..... 169
The Roman lord marcheth to Lucrece' bed " ..... 301
on her yet unstained bed " ..... 366
In his clear bed " ..... 382
Without the bed her other fair hand was " ..... 393
For in thy bed I purpose to destroy thee " ..... 514
That to his borrow'd bed he make retire " ..... 573
the base bed of some rascal groom " ..... 671
lust should stain so pure a bed " ..... 684
yet ere he go to bed " ..... 776
Not spend the dowry of a lawful bed " ..... 938
Afflict him in his bed " ..... 975
in the interest of thy bed " ..... 1619
I haste me to my bed *Son* 27 1
As the death-bed whereon it must expire " 73 11
Robb'd others' beds' revenues " 142 8
Were kisses all the joys in bed *P P* 19 47
There will I make thee a bed of roses " 20 9
**Bedabbled**—
the dew-bedabbled wretch *V A* ..... 703
**Bedchamber**—In his .... " ..... 784
**Bedrid**—Afflict him in his bed with .... groans *R L* ..... 975
**Bed-vow**—In act thy .... broke *Son* 152 3
**Bee**—and I a drone-like .... *R L* ..... 836
the honey which thy chaste bee kept " ..... 840
The old bees die " ..... 1769
**Been**—I have .... woo'd *V A* ..... 97
Yet hath he been my captive " ..... 101
Thou hadst been gone " ..... 613
Had I been tooth'd " ..... 1117
For it had been dishonour *R L* ..... 844
Troy had been bright with fame " ..... 1491
Hath been before *Son* 59 2
like a winter hath my absence been " 97 1
From you have I been absent " 98 1
I have frequent been with unknown " 117 5
mine eyes out of their spheres been fitted " 119 7

**Been**—Her pretty looks have .... mine enemies *Son* 139 10
I might as yet have been a spreading flower *L C* ..... 75
For feasts of love I have been call'd unto " ..... 181
that often there had been *P P* 6 8
Had women been so strong as men " 19 23
**Befallen**—Hath thee .... *R L* ..... 1599
**Befit**—Thy beauty and thy years full well befits *Son* 41 3
**Before**—Being mad .... *V A* ..... 249
she just before him " ..... 349
before one leaf put forth " ..... 416
I had my load before " ..... 430
before it raineth " ..... 458
before he barketh " ..... 459
before it staineth " ..... 460
Before I know myself " ..... 525
For he the night before *R L* ..... 15
And die, unhallow'd thoughts, before you blot " ..... 192
End thy ill aim before thy shoot be ended " ..... 579
Thy vices bud before thy spring " ..... 604
far poorer than before " ..... 693
which shall go before " ..... 1302
As lagging fowls before the northern blast " ..... 1335
Before the which is drawn " ..... 1368
which Brutus made before " ..... 1847
The eyes, 'fore duteous *Son* 7 11
in youth before my sight " 15 10
as if not paid before " 30 12
more than thou hadst before " 40 2
before thou hadst this more' " 40 4
Hath been before, how are our " 59 2
with that which goes before " 60 3
before these last so bad " 67 14
Before these bastard signs " 68 3
Before the golden tresses " 68 5
holds his rank before " 85 12
To mar the subject that before was well " 103 10
Those lines that I before have writ " 115 1
that we before have heard " 123 8
Before a joy proposed; behind a dream " 129 12
that which flies before her face " 143 7
before the fall should be *P P* 10 6
They that fawn'd on him before " 21 49
**Beforehand**—
All this .... counsel comprehends *R L* ..... 494
**Befriend**—
once unkind befriends me now *Son* 120 1
**Beg**—'Tis but a kiss I beg *V A* ..... 96
I'll beg her love *R L* ..... 241
but where excess begs all *L C* ..... 42
**Began**—than myself, thus she .... *V A* ..... 7
'O pity,' 'gan she cry " ..... 95
queen began to sweat " ..... 175
of her thoughts began " ..... 367
began to turn their tide " ..... 979
with swelling drops 'gan wet *R L* ..... 1228
and their ranks began " ..... 1439
the strumpet that began this stir " ..... 1471
Each present lord began to promise aid " ..... 1696
they all at once began to say " ..... 1709
**Began**—.... to clothe his wit *R L* ..... 1809
and often 'gan to tear *L C* ..... 51
His phœnix down began but to appear " ..... 93
till thus he 'gan besiege me " ..... 177
shade began to woo him *P P* 11 2
All unseen 'gan passage find " 17 6
**Beget**—use more gold begets *V A* ..... 768
or begets him hate *R L* ..... 1005
**Beggar**—Or what fond .... " ..... 216
Like to a bankrupt beggar wails " ..... 711
a beggar's orts to crave " ..... 985
As to behold desert a beggar born *Son* 66 2
**Beggar'd**—.... of blood to blush " 67 10
**Begg'd**—And .... for that *V A* .... 102
**Begin**—suitor 'gins to woo him " ..... 6
she begins to prove " ..... 40
And 'gins to chide " ..... 46
she doth anew begin " ..... 60
and begins to glow " ..... 337
she begins to forage " ..... 554
begins a wailing note " ..... 835
to pray he doth begin *R L* ..... 342
doth his tongue begin " ..... 470
That twice she doth begin ere once " ..... 567
At last she thus begins " ..... 1303
And thus begins " ..... 1598
Begins the sad dirge " ..... 1612
I did begin to start " ..... 1639
From his lips new-waxen pale begins to blow " ..... 1663
Begins to talk " ..... 1783
Then begins a journey *Son* 27 3
when first it 'gins to bud *P P* 13 3
That mine eye loves it and doth first begin " 114 14
**Beginning**—Find sweet .... *V A* ..... 1138
**Begot**—Thou wast .... " ..... 168
**Beguile**—the truest sight .... " ..... 1144
Thou dost beguile the world *Son* 3 4
**Beguiled**—To mock the subtle in themselves .... *R L* ..... 957
That it beguiled attention " ..... 1404
Tarquin armed: so beguiled " ..... 1544
how are our brains beguiled *Son* 59 2
Thou and I were both beguiled *P P* 21 30
**Beguiling**—
Such time-beguiling sport *V A* ..... 24
of his foul beguiling *L C* ..... 170
**Begrimed**—Begrimed with sweat *R L* ..... 1381
**Begun**—ere his words .... *V A* ..... 462
stories, oftentimes begun " ..... 845
cancell'd ere well begun *R L* ..... 26
the curtain drawn, his eyes begun " ..... 374
all that youth begun *L C* ..... 12
when they to assail begun " ..... 262
**Behaviour**—Her sad .... feeds *R L* ..... 556
From thy behaviour *Son* 79 10
**Beheld**—.... his shadow *V A* ..... 1099
where herself herself beheld " ..... 1129
What he beheld *R L* ..... 416
beheld some ghastly sprite " ..... 451
despairing Hecuba beheld " ..... 1447
**Behest**—breakers of their own behests " ..... 852
**Behind**—Behind some hedge *V A* ..... 1094
the load of lust he left behind *R L* ..... 734
The scalps of many, almost hid behind " ..... 1413
an armed hand; himself behind " ..... 1425

**Behind—**
no form of thee hast left .... *Son* 9 6
grief lies onward, and my joy behind " 50 14
behind, a dream " 129 12
I thy babe chase thee afar behind " 143 10
**Behold—**Who doth the world so gloriously .... *V A* ..... 857
behold two Adons dead " ..... 1070
That eye which him beholds as more divine *R L* ..... 291
this tumult to behold " ..... 447
she never may behold the day " ..... 746
which they themselves behold " ..... 751
Let not the jealous Day behold that face " ..... 800
And scarce hath eyes his treasure to behold " ..... 857
any eye should thee behold " ..... 1143
The heavy motion that it doth behold " ..... 1326
every eye beholds their blame " ..... 1343
You might behold " ..... 1388
Of physiognomy might one behold " ..... 1395
the eye that doth behold his haste " ..... 1668
that beholds her bleed " ..... 1732
I often did behold " ..... 1758
When I behold the violet *Son* 12 3
in thee time's furrows I behold " 22 3
As to behold desert a beggar born " 66 2
That time of year thou mayst in me behold " 73 1
now behold these present days " 106 13
Yet, in good faith, some say that thee behold " 131 5
That they behold, and see not " 137 2
though in me you behold *L C* ..... 71
behold these talents " ..... 204
**Beholding—**that pines .... food *R L* ..... 1115
her sad-beholding husband saw " ..... 1590
**Behoof—**
harms that preach in our .... *L C* ..... 165
**Being—**.... set, I'll smother *V A* ..... 18
Being wasted in such " ..... 24
Being so enraged " ..... 29
Being red, she loves him best; and being white " ..... 77
Who being look'd on " ..... 87
Being judge in love " ..... 220
Being mad before " ..... 249
being tied unto a tree " ..... 263
Being proud, as females are " ..... 309
And being steel'd " ..... 376
the weather being cold " ..... 402
burden'd being young " ..... 419
Being nurse and feeder " ..... 446
Or being early pluck'd " ..... 528
bird being tamed " ..... 560
Like lawn being spread " ..... 590
Being moved, he strikes " ..... 623
Being ireful, on the lion " ..... 628
rresh flowers being shed " ..... 665
with others being mingled " ..... 691
And being low " ..... 708
milk and blood being mingled " ..... 902
Being prison'd in her eye " ..... 980
For he being dead " ..... 1019
horns being hit " ..... 1033
And being open'd " ..... 1051
**Being—**the brain .... troubled *V A* ..... 1068
and, being gone " ..... 1089
That, thou being dead " ..... 1134
The sovereignty of either being so great *R L* ..... 69
He makes excuses for his being there " ..... 114
The guilt being great " ..... 229
her hand in my hand being lock'd " ..... 260
And being lighted " ..... 316
The curtains being close " ..... 367
To wink, being blinded " ..... 375
being so applied " ..... 531
The flesh being proud " ..... 712
Being so bad, such numbers seek for thee " ..... 896
The moon being clouded " ..... 1007
Who, being stopp'd " ..... 1119
her bark being peel'd away " ..... 1169
the other being dead " ..... 1187
doth weep, the sun being set " ..... 1226
sorrow ebbs being blown with " ..... 1330
His nose being shadow'd " ..... 1416
Here one being throng'd " ..... 1417
Being from the feeling of her own grief brought " ..... 1578
recall'd in rage, being past " ..... 1671
Being constrain'd with dreadful circumstance " ..... 1703
Which being done " ..... 1853
Then being ask'd *Son* 2 5
And being frank she lends " 4 4
Whose speechless song, being many, seeming one " 8 13
As thou being mine " 36 14
Thine by thy beauty being false to me " 41 14
My life, being made of four " 45 7
speed being made from thee " 50 8
desire, of perfect'st love being made " 51 10
Being had, to triumph, being lack'd, to hope " 52 14
winter, which, being full of care " 56 13
Being your slave " 57 1
Being your vassal " 58 4
being at your beck " 58 5
wherewith being crown'd " 60 6
being woo'd of time " 70 6
or victor being charged " 70 10
my body being dead " 74 13
Or, being wreck'd " 80 11
tongues to be your being shall rehearse " 81 11
you yourself, being extant " 83 6
my glory, being dumb " 83 10
beauty being mute " 83 11
Being fond on praise " 84 14
being best acquainted " 88 5
As thou being mine " 96 14
my mind, being crown'd with you " 114 1
Even so, being full of your ne'er-cloying sweetness " 118 5
When not to be receives reproach of being " 121 2
for I, being pent in thee " 133 13
so thou, being rich in 'Will " 135 11
But being both from me " 144 11
he again desires her, being sat *L C* ..... 66
nor being desired yielded " ..... 149

**Being**—you o'er me .... strong *L C* ..... 257
For being both to me *P P* 2 11
Thou being a goddess " 3 6
Thy grace being gain'd " 3 8
**Beldam**—
To show the .... daughters *R L* ..... 953
shapes her sorrow to the beldam's woes " ..... 1458
**Belied**—the picture was .... " ..... 1533
As any she belied with false compare *Son* 130 14
not be so, nor thou belied " 140 13
**Believe**—Not to ...., and yet *V A* ..... 986
Who will believe my verse *Son* 17 1
And then believe me " 21 10
Never believe though in my nature " 109 9
I do believe her " 138 2
I do believe her *P P* 1 2
**Believed**—by mad ears .... be *Son* 140 12
Believed her eyes when they to assail *L C* ..... 262
**Believing**—.... she is dead *V A* ..... 467
O hard-believing love " ..... 985
**Bell**—that hears the passing-bell " ..... 702
as fowl hear falcon's bells *R L* ..... 511
like a heavy-hanging bell " ..... 1493
the surly sullen bell *Son* 71 2
My wether's bell rings doleful knell *P P* 18 28
**Belly**—He on her .... falls *V A* ..... 594
**Belong**—
danger to resistance did .... *R L* ..... 1265
belongs to love's fine wit *Son* 23 14
to you it doth belong " 58 11
to thee I so belong " 88 13
better state to me belongs " 92 7
bosoms that to me belong *L C* ..... 254
**Beloved**—
Where her .... Collatinus lies *R L* ..... 256
thou art beloved of many *Son* 10 3
that love and am beloved " 25 13
Thy sweet beloved name " 89 10
Nor my beloved as an idol shew " 105 2
I to be beloved of thee " 150 14
**Below**—to the ground .... *V A* ..... 923
Coucheth the fowl below with his wings' shade *R L* ..... 507
**Belt**—A .... of straw and ivy buds *P P* 20 13
**Bemoaned**—fore-bemoaned moan *Son* 30 11
**Bend**—He bends her fingers *V A* ..... 476
woodman that doth bend his bow *R L* ..... 530
Or bends with the remover *Son* 116 4
**Bending**—from his .... crest *V A* ..... 395
bending all my loving thoughts *Son* 88 10
Within his bending sickle's compass come " 116 10
**Benefit**—the .... of rest " 28 2
O benefit of ill " 119 9
**Bent**—butcher, .... to kill *V A* ..... 618
The world is bent my deeds to cross *Son* 90 2
whose busy care is bent " 143 6
Which, not to anger bent *P P* 5 12
What though her frowning brows be bent " 19 13
If to women he be bent " 21 45
**Bepainted**—.... all with red *V A* ..... 901
**Bequeath**—.... not to their lot *R L* ..... 534
to Tarquin I'll bequeath " ..... 1181
I'll bequeath unto the knife " ..... 1184
shall I bequeath to thee " ..... 1192
**Bequeath**—thou didst .... to me *P P* 10 12
**Bequeathed**—unto the clouds .... *R L* ..... 1727
**Bequest**—
Nature's .... gives nothing *Son* 4 3
**Bereave**—stains and soon bereaves *V A* ..... 797
Rushing from forth a cloud bereaves our sight *R L* ..... 373
**Bereft**—I am .... him so *V A* ..... 381
sense of feeling were bereft me " ..... 439
From me by strong assault it is bereft *R L* ..... 835
Beauty's effect with beauty were bereft *Son* 5 11
**Berry**—Or as the .... breaks *V A* ..... 460
that helpless berries saw " ..... 604
they him with berries " ..... 1104
**Beseech**—I heartily .... thee " ..... 404
**Beseech'd**—
acceptance weepingly beseech'd *L C* ..... 207
**Beseecher**—no fair beseechers kill *Son* 135 13
**Beseem**—
deep regard beseems the sage *R L* ..... 277
as well beseem thy heart *Son* 132 10
**Beset**—she is dreadfully .... *R L* ..... 444
**Beshrew**—Beshrew that heart *Son* 133 1
**Beside**—falls an orient drop .... *V A* ..... 981
my added praise beside *Son* 103 4
her pale and pined cheek beside *L C* ..... 32
and to no love beside " ..... 77
**Besides**—...., his soul's fair temple *R L* ..... 719
Besides, of weariness he did complain him " ..... 845
Besides, the life and feeling " ..... 1317
Who with his fear is put besides his part *Son* 23 2
all the world besides methinks are dead " 112 14
**Besiege**—When forty winters shall .... thy brow *Son* 2 1
besiege all kinds of blood " 109 10
Till thus he 'gan besiege me *L C* ..... 177
**Besieged**—From the .... Ardea *R L* ..... 1
the walls of strong-besieged Troy " ..... 1429
**Besmeared**—
besmear'd with sluttish time *Son* 55 4
**Best**—red, she loves him .... *V A* ..... 77
Her best is better'd " ..... 78
But then woos best " ..... 570
desire sees best of all " ..... 720
Since her best work " ..... 954
best become her grief " ..... 968
But none is best " ..... 971
They that love best " ..... 1164
Grief best is pleased with grief's society *R L* ..... 1111
shall fit the trespass best " ..... 1613
Look, whom she best endow'd *Son* 11 11
perspective it is best painter's art " 24 4
what is best, that best I wish in thee " 37 13
then do mine eyes best see " 43 1
Thou, best of dearest " 48 7
Shall Time's best jewel " 65 10
best to be with you alone " 75 7
So all my best is dressing old words new " 76 11
being best acquainted " 88 5
I better in one general best " 91 8
But best is best, if never intermix'd " 101 8
of sweet beauty's best " 106 5

**Best**—proved thee my best of love *Son* 110 8
next my heaven the best " 110 13
Creating every bad a perfect best " 114 7
Now I love you best " 115 10
Yet what the best is " 137 4
my days are past the best " 138 6
O, love's best habit " 138 11
When all my best doth worship " 149 11
thy worst all best exceeds " 150 8
If best were as it was, or best without *L C* ..... 98
as it best deceives " ..... 306
my years be past the best *P P* 1 6
O, love's best habit " 1 11
Bad in the best " 7 18
**Bestow**—all naked, will bestow it *Son* 26 8
in more pleasures to bestow them *L C* ..... 139
**Bestow'd**—The kiss I gave you is bestow'd in vain *V A* ..... 771
O, that sad breath his spongy lungs bestow'd *L C* ..... 326
**Bestow'st**—which youngly thou .... *Son* 11 3
**Betake**—every one to rest themselves betake *R L* ..... 125
oft betake him to retire " ..... 175
to singing he betakes *P P* 8 12
**Bethinking**—with false .... grieves *V A* ..... 1024
**Betoken'd**—that ever yet betoken'd " ..... 453
**Betray**—himself confounds, betrays *R L* ..... 160
to betray my life " ..... 233
thine eyes betray thee unto mine " ..... 483
might the stern wolf betray *Son* 96 9
betraying me, I do betray " 151 5
betray the fore-betray'd *L C* ..... 328
**Betray'd**—Betray'd the hours *R L* ..... 933
**Betraying**—.... me, I do betray *Son* 151 5
**Better**—Are better proof *V A* ..... 626
his beauty may the better thrive " ..... 1011
While thou on Tereus descant'st better skill *R L* ..... 1134
which of the twain were better " ..... 1154
the better so to clear her " ..... 1320
might become them better " ..... 1323
in ranks of better equipage *Son* 32 12
and poets better prove " 32 13
all the better part of me " 39 2
or whether better they " 59 11
the better part of me " 74 8
Knowing a better spirit " 80 2
might be better used " 82 13
on better judgement making " 87 12
these I better in one general best " 91 8
Thy love is better " 91 9
I see a better state " 92 7
That did not better for my life provide " 111 3
That better is by evil still made better " 119 10
'Tis better to be vile than vile esteemed " 121 1
Better becomes the grey cheeks " 132 6
teach thee wit, better it were " 140 5
The better angel is a man right fair " 144 3
Tempteth my better angel " 144 6
My better angel is a man right fair *P P* 2 3
Tempteth my better angel " 2 6
**Better'd**—Her best is better'd *V A* ..... 78
Then better'd that the world *Son* 75 8
**Bettering**—with the .... of the time " 32 5
**Bettering**—
stamp of the time-bettering days *Son* 82 8
**Betumbled**—from her .... couch *R L* ..... 1037
**Between**—And, lo, I lie between that sun and thee *V A* ..... 194
Between this heavenly and earthly sun " ..... 198
a war of looks was then between them " ..... 355
lest between them both it should *R L* ..... 74
between desire and dread " ..... 171
'Tween frozen conscience and hot-burning will " ..... 247
between her chamber and his will " ..... 302
Between whose hills " ..... 390
As if between them twain " ..... 405
Between each kiss *P P* 7 8
So between them love did shine *P T* ..... 33
**Betwixt**—
'Twixt crimson shame and anger *V A* ..... 76
'twixt the son and sire " ..... 1160
Betwixt mine eye and heart *Son* 47 1
As 'twixt a miser and his wealth " 75 4
As oft 'twixt May and April *L C* ..... 102
must the love be great 'twixt thee and me *P P* 8 3
**Bevel**—
though they themselves be bevel *Son* 121 11
**Bewailed**—Lest my bewailed guilt " 36 10
**Beware**—Hadst thou but bid beware *V A* ..... 943
**Beweep**—beweep my outcast state *Son* 29 2
**Bewitch'd**—bewitch'd with lust's foul charm *R L* ..... 173
Consents bewitch'd, ere he desire *L C* ..... 131
**Bewitching**—Bewitching like the wanton mermaid's song *V A* ..... 777
**Bewray'd**—the hateful foe bewray'd *R L* ..... 1698
To hear her secrets so bewray'd *P P* 19 54
**Beyond**—Devise extremes beyond extremity *R L* ..... 969
Beyond all date *Son* 122 4
**Bias**—Study his bias leaves *P P* 5 5
**Bid**—Bid me discourse *V A* ..... 145
To bid the wind a base " ..... 303
And bid Suspicion " ..... 443
and bid good night " ..... 534
Bids him farewell " ..... 580
bid them leave quaking, bids them fear no more " ..... 899
thou but bid beware " ..... 943
They bid thee crop " ..... 946
bids her rejoice " ..... 977
Who bids them still " ..... 1041
and bids them do their liking *R L* ..... 434
And bids her eyes hereafter still be blind " ..... 758
bids it leap from thence " ..... 760
bid fair Lucrece speak " ..... 1268
Bid thou be ready " ..... 1292
Bid him with speed " ..... 1294
And bids Lucretius give " ..... 1773
shame bids him possess his breath " ..... 1777
to the painted banquet bids my heart *Son* 47 6
bid your servant once adieu " 57 8
**Biddiug**—Bidding them find their sepulchres *L C* ..... 46
**Bide**—
tame to sufferance, bide each check *Son* 58 7

**Bide—**
my o'er-press'd defence can bide *Son* 139 8
Some in her threaden fillet still did bide *L C* ..... 33
**Biding—**
pitchy vapours from their biding *R L* ..... 550
**Bier—**Borne on the bier with white *Son* 12 8
**Big—**
autumn, big with rich increase " 97 6
Big discontent so breaking *L C* ..... 56
**Bill—**That some would sing, some other in their bills *V A* ..... 1102
**Billing—**doves that sit a-billing " ..... 366
**Bin—**I their father had not bin *R L* ..... 210
**Bind—**
bond that him as fast doth bind *Son* 134 8
**Bird—**Look how a bird lies *V A* ..... 67
woe unto the birds " ..... 455
birds to their nest " ..... 532
Like a wild bird " ..... 560
Even as poor birds " ..... 601
birds that helpless berries saw " ..... 604
the birds such pleasure " ..... 1101
Birds never limed *R L* ..... 88
give the sneaped birds more cause to sing " ..... 333
like to a new-kill'd bird " ..... 457
where the sweet birds sing " ..... 871
The little birds that tune " ..... 1107
'You mocking birds,' quoth she " ..... 1121
And for, poor bird, thou sing'st " ..... 1142
choirs, where late the sweet birds sang *Son* 73 4
The very birds are mute " 97 12
Yet nor the lays of birds " 98 5
Of bird, of flower, or shape " 113 6
Sweet birds sing not *P P* 18 38
Melodious birds sing madrigals " 20 8
and birds did sing " 21 5
She, poor bird, as all forlorn " 21 9
All thy fellow birds do sing " 21 25
Even so, poor bird, like thee " 21 27
Let the bird of loudest lay *P T* ..... 1
For these dead birds sigh a prayer " ..... 67
**Birth—**A dearer birth than this *Son* 32 11
birth, or wealth, or wit " 37 5
Showing their birth " 76 8
Some glory in their birth " 91 1
better than high birth to me " 91 9
**Birth-hour—**or birth-hour's blot *R L* ..... 537
**Bit—**The iron bit he crusheth *V A* ..... 269
**Bite—**and bites the poor flies " ..... 316
**Bitter—**to bitter wormwood taste *R L* ..... 893
And bitter words to ban " ..... 1460
that I will bitter think *Son* 111 11
To bitter sauces did I frame my feeding " 118 6
**Bitterness—**Nor think the bitterness of absence sour " 57 7
No bitterness that I will " 111 11
**Blab—**Never can blab *V A* ..... 126
**Black—**And coal-black clouds " ..... 533
mourner, black and grim " ..... 920
black chaos comes again " ..... 1020
with so black a deed *R L* ..... 226
With such black payment " ..... 576
Black lust, dishonour, shame " ..... 654
Black stage for tragedies and murders fell " ..... 766
**Black—**Through Night's black bosom should not peep again *R L* ..... 788
underneath thy black all-hiding cloak " ..... 801
bathe his coal-black wings " ..... 1009
changed to black in every vein " ..... 1454
Lucrece clad in mourning black " ..... 1585
And some look'd black " ..... 1743
Of that black blood " ..... 1745
Makes black night beauteous *Son* 27 12
in these black lines be seen " 63 13
That in black ink my love may still shine bright " 65 14
black night doth take away " 73 7
black was not counted fair " 127 1
But now is black beauty's successive heir " 127 3
my mistress' eyes are raven black " 127 9
black wires grow on her head " 130 4
Thy black is fairest " 131 12
In nothing art thou black " 131 13
Have put on black, and loving mourners be " 132 3
beauty herself is black " 132 13
Who art as black as hell " 147 14
more black and damned here *L C* ..... 54
In black mourn I *P P* 18 19
**Blackest—**The .... sin is clear'd *R L* ..... 354
**Black-faced—**by this .... night *V A* ..... 773
but when a black-faced cloud *R L* ..... 547
such black-faced storms " ..... 1518
**Blade—**
he shakes aloft his Roman blade " ..... 505
**Blame—**blames her miss *V A* ..... 53
blotting it with blame " ..... 796
Death is not to blame " ..... 992
bear an ever-during blame *R L* ..... 224
warrant for blame " ..... 620
nurse of blame " ..... 767
Is worthy blame " ..... 1257
those proud lords to blame " ..... 1259
The more to blame my sluggard negligence " ..... 1278
every eye beholds their blame " ..... 1343
I cannot blame thee *Son* 40 6
Not blame your pleasure " 58 14
O, blame me not " 103 5
bloody, full of blame " 129 3
Let reason rule things worthy blame *P P* 19 3
**Blamed—**But yet be blamed *Son* 40 7
That thou art blamed " 70 1
**Blank—**Commit to these waste blanks " 77 10
**Blast—**Thy hasty spring still blasts *R L* ..... 49
Unruly blasts wait " ..... 869
before the northern blast " ..... 1335
**Blasted—**Bud, and be blasted *V A* ..... 1142
**Blasting—**of many a blasting hour *L C* ..... 72
**Blaze—**fiery eyes blaze forth her wrong *V A* ..... 219
**Blazed—**red fires in both their faces blazed *R L* ..... 1353
**Blazon—**in the blazon of sweet beauty's best *Son* 106 5
**Blazon'd—**With wit well blazon'd *L C* ..... 217
**Bleed—**make my faint heart bleed *V A* ..... 669
seem'd with him to bleed " ..... 1056
my false heart bleed *R L* ..... 228
every tear he falls a Trojan bleeds " ..... 1551

**Bleed**—that beholds her bleed *R L* ..... 1732
by whom thy fair wife bleeds " ..... 1824
**Bleeding**—bleeding as they go *V A* ..... 924
bleeding under Pyrrhus' proud foot *R L* ..... 1440
key-cold Lucrece' bleeding stream " ..... 1774
To shew her bleeding body " ..... 1851
Of proofs new-bleeding *L C* ..... 153
with bleeding groans they pine " ..... 275
Heart is bleeding *P P* 18 23
**Blemish**—The blemish that will never be forgot *R L* ..... 536
spied in her some blemish " ..... 1358
**Blemish'd**—If in this blemish'd fort " ..... 1175
So beauty blemish'd once 's for ever lost *P P* 13 11
**Blench**—These blenches gave my beart *Son* 110 7
**Blend**—sapphire and the opal blend *L C* ..... 215
**Bless**—and never did he bless *V A* ..... 1119
Naming thy name blesses an ill report *Son* 95 8
**Blessed**—But blessed bankrupt *V A* ..... 466
from the blessed thing he sought *R L* ..... 340
this blessed league to kill " ..... 383
To hold their cursed-blessed fortune " ..... 866
With means more blessed than my barren rhyme *Son* 16 4
mine eyes be blessed made " 43 9
the rich, whose blessed key " 52 1
Blessed are you whose worthiness " 52 13
in every blessed shape we know " 53 12
it hath thought itself so blessed never " 119 6
upon that blessed wood " 128 2
**Blessed-fair**—But what's so .... " 92 13
**Blessing**—blessing every book " 82 4
to your beauteous blessings add a curse " 84 13
**Blest**—by pleading may be blest *V A* ..... 328
more blest than living lips *Son* 52 11
more blest may be the view " 56 12
some special instant special blest " 128 12
**Blind**—But blind they are, and keep themselves *R L* ..... 378
in blind concealing night " ..... 675
her eyes hereafter still be blind " ..... 758
Blind, muffled bawd " ..... 768
The poor, lame, blind " ..... 902
which the blind do see *Son* 27 8
and is partly blind " 113 3
Swear to thy blind soul " 136 2
Thou blind fool, Love " 137 1
with tears thou keep'st me blind " 148 13
thou lovest, and I am blind " 149 14
**Blinded**—.... with a greater light *R L* ..... 375
**Blindfold**—With blindfold fury *V A* ..... 554
**Blindness**—gave eyes to blindness *Son* 152 11
**Bliss**—to want his bliss *R L* ..... 389
A bliss in proof *Son* 129 11
**Blood**—her blood doth boil *V A* ..... 555
Whose blood upon " ..... 665
heating of the blood " ..... 742
Like milk and blood " ..... 902
But stole his blood " ..... 1056
his congealed blood " ..... 1122
his blood, that on the ground " ..... 1167
pale cheeks and the blood " ..... 1169
in my breast as in his blood " ..... 1182

**Blood**—
Thou art the next of blood *R L* ..... 1184
to stain the ocean of thy blood " ..... 655
such wretched blood should spill " ..... 999
my foul-defiled blood " ..... 1029
My stained blood to Tarquin " ..... 1181
My blood shall wash " ..... 1207
Ere she with blood had stain'd " ..... 1316
the blood his cheeks replenish " ..... 1357
The red blood reek'd " ..... 1377
To Simois' reedy banks the red blood ran " ..... 1437
Her blue blood changed " ..... 1454
Though my gross blood " ..... 1655
Her blood in poor revenge " ..... 1736
that the crimson blood " ..... 1738
Some of her blood still pure and red remain'd " ..... 1742
of that black blood " ..... 1745
Corrupted blood some watery token shows " ..... 1748
And blood untainted " ..... 1749
blood so unjustly stain'd " ..... 1836
And see thy blood warm *Son* 2 14
And that fresh blood " 11 3
burn the long-lived phœnix in her blood " 19 4
When hours have drain'd his blood " 63 3
Beggar'd of blood to blush through lively veins " 67 10
Where cheeks need blood " 82 14
besiege all kinds of blood " 109 10
to my sportive blood " 121 6
sadly penn'd in blood *L C* ..... 47
O false blood, thou register of lies " ..... 52
satisfaction to our blood " ..... 162
Are errors of the blood " ..... 184
and rubies red as blood " ..... 198
**Bloodless**—by doubt and .... fear *V A* ..... 891
takes her by the bloodless hand *R L* ..... 1597
In bloodless white *L C* ..... 201
**Bloody**—the boar, that .... beast *V A* ..... 999
So, at his bloody view " ..... 1037
In bloody death *R L* ..... 430
Here friend by friend in bloody channel lies " ..... 1487
My bloody judge forbade " ..... 1648
and by this bloody knife " ..... 1840
upon this bloody tyrant, Time *Son* 16 2
The bloody spur cannot provoke him on " 50 9
bloody, full of blame " 129 3
vanquish'd men in bloody fight *P P* 18 36
**Bloom**—The canker-blooms have full as deep *Son* 54 5
**Blossom**—made the blossoms dote *L C* ..... 235
Spied a blossom passing fair *P P* 17 3
**Blot**—when they blot the sky *V A* ..... 184
die, unhallow'd thoughts, before you blot *R L* ..... 192
a slavish wipe or birth-hour's blot " ..... 537
To blot old books and alter their contents " ..... 948
To shun this blot she would not blot the letter " ..... 1322
Or blot with hell-born sin " ..... 1519
when clouds do blot the heaven *Son* 28 10
So shall those blots that do with me remain " 36 3

*Blot*—But what's so blessed-fair that
fears no blot *Son* 92 13
beauty's veil doth cover every blot " 95 11
**Blotted**—What wit sets down is blotted straight with will *R L* ..... 1299
**Blotting**—blotting it with blame *V A* ..... 796
**Blow**—bear such shameful blows *R L* ..... 832
that blow did bail it " ..... 1725
to give thyself a blow " ..... 1823
Under the blow of thralled discontent *Son* 124 7
*Blow*—To fan and blow them dry *V A* ..... 52
wind would blow it off " ..... 1089
And blows the smoke *R L* ..... 312
blows these pitchy vapours " ..... 550
From lips new-waxen pale begins to blow " ..... 1663
till it blow up rain " ..... 1788
thy cheeks may blow *P P* 17 9
**Blow'st**—Thou blow'st the fire *R L* ..... 884
**Blown**—The tempting tune is .... *V A* ..... 778
Their light blown out " ..... 826
My sighs are blown away " ..... 1071
Small lights are soon blown out *R L* ..... 647
sorrow ebbs, being blown with wind of words " ..... 1330
**Blue**—Her two blue windows *V A* ..... 482
globes circled with blue *R L* ..... 407
Whose ranks of blue veins " ..... 440
Her blue blood changed " ..... 1454
Blue circles stream'd like rainbows " ..... 1587
**Blue-vein'd**—These .... violets *V A* ..... 125
**Blunt**—But the blunt boar " ..... 884
this blunt and ill *R L* ..... 1300
blunt rage and rigour roll'd " ..... 1398
with the blunt swain he goes " ..... 1504
Devouring Time, blunt thou the lion's paws *Son* 19 1
That over-goes my blunt invention quite " 103 7
blunt the sharp'st intents " 115 7
**Blunter**—Thy edge should blunter be than appetite " 56 2
**Blunting**—For .... the fine point " 52 4
By blunting us to make our wits more keen *L C* ..... 161
**Blur**—This blur to youth *R L* ..... 222
**Blurr'd**—Thy issue blurr'd with nameless bastardy " ..... 52
**Blush**—
Forgetting shame's pure blush *V A* ..... 558
beauty would blush for shame *R L* ..... 54
when beauty boasted blushes " ..... 55
the red rose blush at her own disgrace " ..... 479
I have no one to blush with me " ..... 792
to blush through lively veins *Son* 67 10
Of grief and blushes *L C* ..... 200
Of burning blushes " ..... 304
To blush at speeches rank " ..... 307
Yet will she blush *P P* 19 53
**Blush'd**—Who blush'd and pouted *V A* ..... 33
he blush'd to see her shame *R L* ..... 1344
She thought he blush'd " ..... 1354
**Blushing**—spread upon the .... rose *V A* ..... 590
when, lo, the blushing morrow *R L* ..... 1082
And blushing on her " ..... 1339
And blushing with him " ..... 1355
That blushing red " ..... 1511
**Blushing**—Blushing at that *R L* ..... 1750
One blushing shame *Son* 99 9
by thee blushing stand " 128 8
And blushing fled *P P* 9 14
**Blusterer**—Sometime a blusterer *L C* ..... 58
**Blustering**—stormy, .... weather *R L* ..... 115
**Boar**—Unless it be a boar *V A* ..... 410
To hunt the boar " ..... 588
'The boar!' quoth she " ..... 589
wouldst hunt the boar " ..... 614
thou didst name the boar " ..... 641
an angry-chafing boar " ..... 662
with the boar to-morrow " ..... 672
the hunting of the boar " ..... 711
But the blunt boar " ..... 884
spied the hunted boar " ..... 900
to rate the boar " ..... 906
the boar, that bloody beast " ..... 999
the boar provoked " ..... 1003
The foul boar's conquest " ..... 1030
that the boar had trench'd " ..... 1052
urchin-snouted boar " ..... 1105
He ran upon the boar " ..... 1112
deep-wounded with a boar *P P* 9 10
**Boast**—Perchance his boast *R L* ..... 36
My resolution, love, shall be thy boast " ..... 1193
in that my boast is true *L C* ..... 246
*Boast*—What canst thou boast *V A* ..... 1077
He shall not boast *R L* ..... 1063
and proud titles boast *Son* 25 2
to boast how I do love thee " 26 13
As victors of my silence cannot boast " 86 11
of all men's pride I boast " 91 12
Time, thou shalt not boast " 123 1
**Boasted**—When beauty .... blushes *R L* ..... 55
**Boat**—I am a worthless boat *Son* 80 11
**Boding**—My boding heart pants *V A* ..... 647
wolves' death-boding cries *R L* ..... 165
**Body**—
my body's bane would cure thee *V A* ..... 372
What is thy body but a swallowing grave " ..... 757
The strongest body shall it make most weak " ..... 1145
But with my body *R L* ..... 1157
My body or my soul " ..... 1163
That wounds my body " ..... 1185
My soul and body " ..... 1199
through all her body spread " ..... 1266
cannot abuse a body dead " ..... 1267
imprison'd in a body dead " ..... 1456
Her body's stain " ..... 1710
Himself on her self-slaughter'd body threw " ..... 1733
Circles her body in on every side " ..... 1739
To show her bleeding body " ..... 1851
My body is the frame *Son* 24 3
when body's works expired " 27 4
My name be buried where my body is " 72 11
my body being dead " 74 10
some in their body's force " 91 2
is this thy body's end " 146 8
to my gross body's treason " 151 6
My soul doth tell my body " 151 7
**Boil**—her blood doth boil *V A* ..... 555
**Boisterous**—.... and unruly beast " ..... 326
**Bold**—Be bold to play " ..... 124
dares not be so bold " ..... 401

**Bold**—with bold, stern looks *R L* ..... 1252
.f your maid may be so bold " ..... 1282
life and bold audacity " ..... 1346
bold Hector, march'd to field " ..... 1430
to flatter fools and make them bold " ..... 1559
to give them from me was I bold *Son* 122 11
I dare not be so bold " 131 7
Youth is hot and bold *P P* 12 7
**Bold-faced**—like a bold-faced suitor *V A* ..... 6
**Boldness**—At the wood's boldness *Son* 128 8
**Boll'n**—one being throng'd bears back, all boll'n and red *R L* ..... 1417
**Bond**—unloose it from their bond " ..... 136
My bonds in thee *Son* 87 4
Whereto all bonds do tie me " 117 4
Under that bond " 134 8
seal'd false bonds of love " 142 7
vow, bond, nor space *L C* ..... 264
to that strong-bonded oath " ..... 279
**Bondage**—
He held such petty .... in disdain *V A* ..... 394
And, true to bondage *L C* ..... 34
**Bone**—on feathers, flesh, and bone *V A* ..... 56
colour, pace, and bone " ..... 294
Shall curse my bones *R L* ..... 209
my bones with dust shall cover *Son* 32 2
a ring of posied gold and bone *L C* ..... 45
**Boned**—
Shows me a bare-boned death *R L* ..... 1761
**Bonnet**—And with his bonnet *V A* ..... 339
Bonnet nor veil henceforth no creature wear " ..... 1081
he put his bonnet on " ..... 1087
**Book**—margents of such books *R L* ..... 102
the school, the book " ..... 615
To blot old books and alter their contents " ..... 948
To cipher what is writ in learned books " ..... 811
women's faces are their own faults' books " ..... 1253
O, let my books be then the eloquence *Son* 23 9
Is from the book of honour razed " 25 11
in some antique book " 59 7
And of this book this learning " 77 4
and much enrich thy book " 77 14
blessing every book " 82 4
makes his book thine eyes *P P* 5 5
*Book*—Book both my wilfulness and errors down *Son* 117 9
**Boot**—And 'Will' to boot " 135 2
**Bootless**—
this idle theme, this bootless chat *V A* ..... 422
trouble deaf heaven with my bootless cries *Son* 29 3
**Bore**—I bore the canopy " 125 1
it bore not beauty's name " 127 2
our drops this difference bore *L C* ..... 300
**Born**—mine honour is new-born *R L* ..... 1190
or blot with hell-born sin " ..... 1519
my old age new born " ..... 1759
With April's first-born flowers *Son* 21 7
As to behold desert a beggar born " 66 2
Before these bastard signs of fair were born " 68 3
is thine and born of thee " 78 10
Ere you were born " 104 14
born to our desire " 123 7
**Born**—who, not born fair *Son* 127 11
conscience is born of love " 151 2
**Borne**—borne so hard a mind *V A* ..... 203
Borne by the trustless wings *R L* ..... 2
Borne on the bier with white and *Son* 12 8
by me be borne alone " 36 4
**Borrow**—'Tis much to borrow *V A* ..... 411
shining star doth borrow " ..... 861
tears did lend and borrow " ..... 961
eyes that light will borrow *R L* ..... 1083
she their looks doth borrow " ..... 1498
good day, of night now borrow *P P* 15 17
**Borrow'd**—
they borrow'd all their shine *V A* ..... 488
That to his borrow'd bed he make retire *R L* ..... 573
To see those borrow'd tears " ..... 1549
with art's false borrow'd face *Son* 127 6
Which borrow'd from this holy fire of love " 153 5
O, all that borrow'd motion *L C* ..... 327
**Bosom**—From his soft bosom *V A* ..... 81
Within my bosom " ..... 646
of her bosom dropp'd " ..... 958
within her bosom " ..... 1173
Through Night's black bosom *R L* ..... 788
But they whose guilt within their bosoms lie " ..... 1342
in that bosom sits *Son* 9 13
Which in my bosom's shop " 24 7
Thy bosom is endeared " 31 1
salve which wounded bosoms fits " 120 12
in thy steel bosom's ward " 133 9
he did in the general bosom reign *L C* ..... 127
The broken bosoms that to me belong " ..... 254
**Both**—Both favour, savour *V A* ..... 747
mingled both together " ..... 902
Both crystals, where they " ..... 963
both of them extremes " ..... 987
Could rule them both " ..... 1008
They both would strive " ..... 1092
Which of them both *R L* ..... 53
lest between them both " ..... 74
Both which, as servitors " ..... 285
and all the power of both " ..... 572
tutor both to good and bad " ..... 995
Kill both thyself and her " ..... 1036
both were kept for heaven " ..... 1166
Thou dead, both die, and both shall victors be " ..... 1211
in both their faces blazed " ..... 1353
And both she thinks too long " ..... 1572
Both stood, like old acquaintance " ..... 1595
stain both moon and sun *Son* 35 3
Both find each other, and I lose both twain " 42 11
And both for my sake " 42 12
can jump both sea and land " 44 7
Are both with thee " 45 2
Than both your poets " 83 14
Both grace and faults " 96 3
had stol'n of both " 99 10
both skill and argument " 100 8
Both truth and beauty " 101 3
Book both my wilfulness and errors down " 117 9
Thy registers and thee I both defy " 123 9
thou hast both him and me " 134 15

**Both**—On both sides thus is simple truth suppress'd *Son* 138 8
But being both from me, both to each friend " 144 11
of all sizes both high and low *L C* ..... 21
and sexes both enchanted " ..... 128
Both fire from hence " ..... 294
nature is both kind and tame " ..... 311
both to me, both to each friend *P P* 2 11
One god is god of both " 8 13
One knight loves both, and both in thee remain " 8 14
to turn them both to gain " 16 10
Thou and I were both beguiled " 21 30
**Bottom**—
the bottom poison, and the top *V A* ..... 1143
search the bottom of annoy *R L* ..... 1109
**Bottom-grass**—Sweet bottom-grass *V A* ..... 236
**Bottomless**—
O, deeper sin than .... conceit *R L* ..... 701
**Bough**—on a ragged bough *V A* ..... 37
Upon those boughs *Son* 73 3
music burthens every bough " 102 11
**Bought**—thy interest was not .... *R L* ..... 1067
**Bounced**—He, spying her, .... in *P P* 6 13
**Bound**—The sea hath bounds *V A* ..... 389
What rounds, what bounds *L C* ..... 109
*Bound*—thou art bound to breed *V A* ..... 171
in her arms be bound " ..... 226
he neighs, he bounds " ..... 265
bound him to her breast " ..... 812
a wretched image bound *R L* ..... 1501
As bound in knighthood " ..... 1697
bound to stay your leisure *Son* 58 4
Bound for the prize " 86 2
**Boundeth**—Yet in the eddy .... *R L* ..... 1669
**Bounding**—the .... banks o'erflows " ..... 1119
**Boundless**—
there falls into thy boundless flood " ..... 653
nor earth, nor boundless sea *Son* 65 1
**Bounteous**—
The bounteous largess given thee " 4 6
which bounteous gift " 11 12
**Bountiful**—
Bountiful they will him call *P P* 21 40
**Bounty**—shouldst in bounty cherish *Son* 11 12
as your bounty doth appear " 53 11
that lets not bounty fall *L C* ..... 41
**Bow**—to the saddle-bow *V A* ..... 14
by Cupid's bow she doth protest " ..... 581
that doth bend his bow *R L* ..... 580
*Bow*—in battle ne'er did bow *V A* ..... 99
joints forget to bow " ..... 1061
She bows her head " ..... 1171
to the ground their knees they bow *R L* ..... 1846
make me bow *Son* 90 3
under my transgression bow " 120 3
**Bow-back**—On his bow-back *V A* ..... 619
**Bowed**—to thee like osiers bowed *P P* 5 4
As heaven, it seem'd, to kiss the turrets bow'd *R L* ..... 1372
**Bower**—hath no name, no holy .... *Son* 127 7
**Boy**—was the tender boy *V A* ..... 32
cry, flint-hearted boy " ..... 95
Is love so light, sweet boy " ..... 155
to the wayward boy " ..... 344
excuse thy courser, gentle boy " ..... 403
silly boy, believing she is dead " ..... 467
'Sweet boy,' she says " ..... 583
**Boy**—sweet boy, ere this *V A* ..... 613
By this the boy " ..... 1165
Nothing, sweet boy *Son* 108 5
O thou, my lovely boy " 126 1
The boy for trial " 153 10
Forbade the boy *P P* 9 8
As if the boy should use " 11 8
**Brag**—brag not of thy might *V A* ..... 113
Nor shall Death brag *Son* 18 11
Beauty brag, but 'tis not she *P T* ..... 63
**Bragg'd**—When virtue bragg'd *R L* ..... 54
Whose bare out-bragg'd the web *L C* ..... 95
**Braided**—his .... hanging mane *V A* ..... 271
braided in loose negligence *L C* ..... 35
**Brain**—
proceedings of a drunken brain *V A* ..... 910
disposing of her troubled brain " ..... 1040
the brain being troubled " ..... 1068
the weak brain's forgeries *R L* ..... 460
how are our brains beguiled *Son* 59 2
deliver'd from thy brain " 77 11
in my brain inhearse " 86 3
What's in the brain " 108 1
thy tables are within my brain " 122 1
so long as brain and heart " 122 5
**Brain'd**—And deep-brain'd sonnets *L C* ..... 209
**Brain-sick**—by .... rude desire *R L* ..... 175
**Brake**—brakes obscure and rough *V A* ..... 237
brake off his late intent " ..... 469
fawn hid in some brake " ..... 876
Here kennel'd in a brake " ..... 913
Here in these brakes *P P* 9 10
**Bramble**—The thorny brambles *V A* ..... 629
**Branch**—
the branches of another root *R L* ..... 823
**Brand**—my name receives a brand *Son* 111 5
Cupid laid by his brand " 153 1
Love's brand new-fired " 153 9
his heart-inflaming brand " 154 2
This brand she quenched " 154 9
*Brand*—Brand not my forehead *R L* ..... 1091
**Brass**—And brass eternal slave to mortal rage *Son* 64 4
Since brass, nor stone " 65 1
tombs of brass are spent " 107 14
Unless my nerves were brass " 120 4
**Brave**—When their brave hope *R L* ..... 1430
And see the brave day *Son* 12 2
Save breed, to brave him " 12 14
And wear their brave state " 15 8
weed out-braves his dignity " 94 12
Youth like summer brave *P P* 12 4
**Bravery**—Hiding thy bravery *Son* 34 4
**Braving**—Braving compare, disdainfully did sting *R L* ..... 40
**Brawl**—And ban and brawl *P P* 19 20
**Brawny**—his brawny sides *V A* ..... 625
**Breach**—where no breach should be " ..... 1066
in the breach appears " ..... 1175
To make the breach *R L* ..... 469
The impious breach " ..... 809
why of two oaths' breach *Son* 152 5
**Break**—her intendments break *V A* ..... 222
girths he breaks asunder " ..... 266
The client breaks " ..... 336
the berry breaks before " ..... 460
love breaks through " ..... 576
breaks the silver rain " ..... 959
breaks ope her lock'd-up eyes *R L* ..... 446

**Break**—so her accent breaks *R L* ..... 566
or break their hearts " ..... 1239
on what occasion break " ..... 1270
stirring ere the break of day " ..... 1280
to break upon the galled shore " ..... 1440
as if her heart would break " ..... 1716
at break of day arising *Son* 29 11
through the cloud thou break " 34 5
to break a twofold truth " 41 12
When I break twenty " 152 6
would not break from thence *L C* ..... 34
Feeling it break " ..... 275
To break an oath *P P* 3 14
**Breaker**—Or kings be breakers *R L* ..... 852
**Breaketh**—Breaketh his rein *V A* ..... 264
breaketh from the sweet embrace " ..... 811
She wildly breaketh " ..... 874
**Breaking**—breaking rings a-twain *L C* ..... 6
so breaking their contents " ..... 56
**Breast**—Broad breast, full eye *V A* ..... 296
his back, his breast " ..... 396
incaged in his breast " ..... 582
shakes thee on my breast " ..... 648
closure of my breast " ..... 782
bound him to her breast " ..... 812
from whose silver breast " ..... 855
in my breast as in his blood " ..... 1182
here in my breast " ..... 1183
her breasts, like ivory globes *R L* ..... 407
On her bare breast " ..... 439
remains upon her breast " ..... 463
by beating on her breast " ..... 759
lurk in gentle breasts " ..... 851
hollow-swelling feather'd breasts " ..... 1122
beaten from her breast " ..... 1563
she sheathed in her harmless breast " ..... 1723
And bubbling from her breast " ..... 1737
he struck his hand upon his breast " ..... 1842
Which in thy breast doth live *Son* 22 7
of my speaking breast " 23 10
Are windows to my breast " 24 11
Within the gentle closure of my breast " 48 11
which in thy breast doth lie " 109 4
and most most loving breast " 110 14
then her breasts are dun " 130 3
needs would touch my breast " 153 10
to physic your cold breast *L C* ..... 259
What breast so cold " ..... 292
Lean'd her breast up-till a thorn *P P* 21 10
And the turtle's loyal breast *P T* ..... 57
**Breath**—I'll sigh celestial breath *V A* ..... 189
all but with a breath " ..... 414
Comes breath perfumed " ..... 444
his breath breatheth " ..... 474
Banish'd by thy breath " ..... 510
draws up her breath " ..... 929
to steal his breath " ..... 934
his breath and beauty set " ..... 935
to her Adonis' breath " ..... 1172
A dream, a breath *R L* ..... 212
play'd with her breath " ..... 400
unwholesome breaths make sick " ..... 779
for passage of her breath " ..... 1040
made me stop my breath " ..... 1180
Thin winding breath " ..... 1407
his breath drinks up again " ..... 1666
bids him possess his breath " ..... 1777
When summer's breath *Son* 54 8
**Breath**—summer's honey breath *Son* 65
Where breath most breathes " 81 14
Then others for the breath of words respect " 85 13
If not from my love's breath " 99 3
had annex'd thy breath " 99 11
Than in the breath " 130 8
O, that sad breath *L C* ..... 326
My vow was breath, and breath a vapour is *P P* 3 9
as she fetched breath " 11 11
age's breath is short " 12 5
Wish'd himself the heaven's breath " 17 8
With the breath thou givest and takest *P T* ..... 29
**Breathe**—
breathes she forth her spite *R L* ..... 762
What he breathes out " ..... 1666
So long as men can breathe *Son* 18 13
While thou dost breathe " 38 2
Where breath most breathes " 81 14
When winds breathe sweet *L C* ..... 103
**Breath'd**—
on thy well-breath'd horse *V A* ..... 678
Lust-breathed Tarquin leaves *R L* ..... 3
Breathed forth the sound " ..... 1726
prison where it breathed *Son* 145 2
**Breather**—When all the breathers " 81 12
**Breatheth**—breatheth in her face *V A* ..... 62
his breath breatheth life in her " ..... 474
**Breathing**—Untimely breathings *R L* ..... 1720
**Breathing-while**—in a .... *V A* ..... 1142
**Breathless**—Till .... he disjoin'd *V A* ..... 541
**Bred**—Which bred more beauty " ..... 70
but of no woman bred " ..... 214
than civil home-bred strife " ..... 764
in Tarquin new ambition bred *R L* ..... 411
By thy bright beauty was it newly bred " ..... 490
errors by opinion bred " ..... 937
shall my fame be bred " ..... 1188
conceit of love there bred *Son* 108 13
strongly in my purpose bred " 112 13
**Breed**—thou art bound to breed *V A* ..... 171
breeds by heating of the blood " ..... 742
would breed a scarcity " ..... 753
what sorrow I shall breed *R L* ..... 499
joy breeds months of pain " ..... 690
What virtue breeds " ..... 872
while infection breeds " ..... 907
breeds the fat earth's store " ..... 1837
That's for thyself to breed another thee *Son* 6 7
Save breed to brave him " 12 14
which public manners breeds " 111 4
My ewes breed not *P P* 18 2
**Breeder**—Of the fair breeder *V A* ..... 282
unback'd breeder, full of fear " ..... 320
**Breedeth**—beauty breedeth beauty " ..... 167
breedeth love by smelling " ..... 444
**Breeding**—A breeding jennet " ..... 260
this bate-breeding spy " ..... 655
**Bribed**—hath she .... the Destinies " ..... 733
**Bridle**—The studded bridle " ..... 37
**Brief**—This brief abridgement *R L* ..... 1198
though my words are brief " ..... 1309
Nor can I fortune to brief minutes tell *Son* 14 5
with his brief hours and weeks " 116 11

**Brief**—Our dates are brief *Son* 123 5
In brief the grounds and motives
of her woe *L C* ..... 63
**Brier**—Each envious brier *V A* ..... 705
**Bright**—grey, and bright, and quick " ..... 140
And as the bright sun " ..... 485
a bright star shooteth " ..... 815
that makes him bright " ..... 862
as bright as heaven's beauties *R L* ..... 13
that she reflects so bright " ..... 376
By thy bright beauty " ..... 490
pearl from her bright eyes " ..... 1213
their youthful sons bright weapons
wield " ..... 1432
Like bright things stain'd " ..... 1435
Troy had been bright " ..... 1491
Into so bright a day " ..... 1518
to thine own bright eyes *Son* 1 5
An eye more bright " 20 5
though not so bright " 21 11
to please him thou art bright " 28 9
darkly bright are bright in dark " 43 4
shadows doth make bright " 43 5
And nights bright days " 43 14
you shall shine more bright " 55 3
my love may still shine bright " 65 14
and thought thee bright " 147 13
Bright orient pearl *P P* 10 3
**Brighter**—Brighter than glass " 7 3
**Brightness**—And swear that bright-
ness doth not grace *Son* 150 4
**Brim**—Under whose brim *V A* ..... 1088
on the brook's green brim *P P* 6 10
**Brine**—with showers of silver brine *R L* ..... 796
the silken figures in the brine *L C* ..... 17
**Bring**—sometime false doth bring *V A* ..... 658
brings beauty under " ..... 746
Would bring him mulberries " ..... 1103
my attempt will bring *R L* ..... 491
And bring him where his suit " ..... 898
and bring truth to light " ..... 940
Brings home his lord " ..... 1584
thy sweet love remember'd such
wealth brings *Son* 29 13
For to thy sensual fault I bring in
sense " 35 9
let him bring forth " 38 11
to mine own self bring " 39 3
Can bring him to his sweet up-
locked treasure " 52 2
by that which I bring forth " 72 13
give life and bring a tomb " 83 12
my Muse brings forth " 103 1
bring water for my stain " 109 8
Bring me within the level " 117 11
Green plants bring not *P P* 18 39
**Brinish**—And wiped the .... pearl *R L* ..... 1213
With brinish current *L C* ..... 284
**Bristle**—with hairy bristles armed *V A* ..... 625
**Bristly**—Of bristly pikes " ..... 620
with white and bristly beard *Son* 12 8
**Brittle**—yet, as glass is, brittle *P P* 7 3
A brittle glass that's broken " 13 4
**Broad**—Broad breast, full eye *V A* ..... 296
broad buttock, tender hide " ..... 298
On your broad main *Son* 80 8
**Broil**—And broils root out " 55 6
**Broke**—feather'd creatures .... away " 143 2
In act thy bed-vow broke " 152 3
**Broke**—Vows for thee broke *P P* 3 4
If by me broke " 3 13
**Broken**—with lustful language .... *V A* ..... 47
Poor broken glass *R L* ..... 1758
my slumbers should be broken *Son* 61 3
The broken bosoms *L C* ..... 254
If broken, then it is no fault *P P* 3 12
that's broken presently " 13 4
broken dead within an hour " 13 6
As broken glass no cement can re-
dress " 13 10
**Broker**—
were ever brokers to defiling *L C* ..... 173
**Brood**—all that brood to kill *R L* ..... 627
devour her own sweet brood *Son* 19 2
**Brook**—his shadow in the brook *V A* ..... 162
his shadow in the brook " ..... 1099
sitting by a brook *P P* 4 1
growing by a brook " 6 5
A brook where Adon " 6 6
on the brook's green brim " 6 10
*Brook*—brooks not merry guests *R L* ..... 1125
**Brother**—death-worthy in thy .... " ..... 635
the sister and the brother *P P* 8 2
**Brought**—
She had not brought forth thee *V A* ..... 204
brought unto his bed *R L* ..... 120
fault brought in subjection " ..... 724
of her own grief brought " ..... 1578
than this his love had brought *Son* 32 11
I would be brought " 44 3
And brought to medicine " 118 11
which brought me to her eye *L C* ..... 247
**Brow**—Even so she kiss'd his brow *V A* ..... 59
one wrinkle in my brow " ..... 139
His louring brows " ..... 183
hides his angry brow " ..... 339
with his brows repine " ..... 490
With heavy eye, knit brow *R L* ..... 709
with a cunning brow " ..... 749
To mask their brows " ..... 794
character'd in my brow " ..... 807
A brow unbent " ..... 1509
shall besiege thy brow *Son* 2 1
my love's fair brow " 19 9
splendour on my brow " 33 10
delves the parallels in beauty's brow " 60 10
drain'd his blood and fill'd his brow " 63 3
inhabit on a living brow " 68 4
of lip, of eye, of brow " 106 6
stamp'd upon my brow " 112 2
her frowning brows be bent *P P* 19 13
**Browny**—His browny locks did hang *L C* ..... 85
**Bruised**—
With bruised arms and wreaths *R L* ..... 110
**Brutus**—from the purple fountain
Brutus drew " ..... 1734
Brutus, who pluck'd the knife " ..... 1807
which Brutus made before " ..... 1847
**Bubbling**—And .... from her breast " ..... 1737
**Bud**—Who plucks the bud *V A* ..... 416
intrude the maiden bud *R L* ..... 848
Within thine own bud *Son* 1 11
the darling buds of May " 18 3
loathsome canker lives in sweetest
bud " 35 4
their masked buds disclose " 54 8
For canker vice the sweetest buds
doth love " 70

**Bud**—And buds of marjoram *Son* 99 7
Pluck'd in the bud *P P* 10 2
A belt of straw and ivy buds " 20 13
*Bud*—Bud, and be blasted *V A* ..... 1142
bud before thy spring *R L* ..... 604
when first it 'gins to bud *P P* 13 3
**Budding**—of thy budding name *Son* 95 3
**Bulk**—Beating her bulk *R L* ..... 467
**Bullet**—deadly bullet of a gun *V A* ..... 461
The golden bullet beats it down *P P* 19 30
**Bulwarks**—
for me many bulwarks builded *L C* ..... 152
**Builded**—builded far from accident *Son* 124 5
for me many bulwarks builded *L C* ..... 152
**Building**—
To ruinate proud buildings *R L* ..... 944
He of tall building *Son* 80 12
**Built**—Though weak-built hopes persuade *R L* ..... 130
Of rich-built Ilion " ..... 1524
when it is built anew *Son* 119 11
built up with newer might " 123 2
**Burden'd**—
back'd and burden'd being young *V A* ..... 419
**Burden-wise**—For .... I'll hum *R L* ..... 1133
**Buried**—He might be buried *V A* ..... 244
their pride lies buried *Son* 25 7
which I thought buried " 31 4
where buried love doth live " 31 9
cost of outworn buried age " 64 2
My name be buried " 72 11
Truth and beauty buried be *P T* ..... 64
**Buriest**—Within thine own bud buriest content *Son* 1 11
**Burn**—
He burns with bashful shame *V A* ..... 49
her fire must burn " ..... 94
The sun doth burn my face " ..... 186
If they burn too " ..... 192
lamp that burns by night " ..... 755
Do burn themselves " ..... 810
Fair torch, burn out thy light *R L* ..... 190
To burn the guiltless casket " ..... 1057
quench Troy that burns so long " ..... 1468
fire to burn thy city " ..... 1554
to burn his Troy with water " ..... 1561
burn the long-lived phœnix *Son* 19 4
war's quick fire shall burn " 55 7
full flame should afterwards burn clearer " 115 4
**Burn'd**—in three hot Junes burn'd " 104 7
When he most burn'd *L C* ..... 314
She burn'd with love *P P* 7 13
She burn'd out love " 7 14
**Burneth**—the fire that burneth me *V A* ..... 196
Burneth more hotly " ..... 332
fire that burneth here *R L* ..... 1475
as soon as straw out-burneth *P P* 7 14
**Burning**—
maiden burning of his cheeks *V A* ..... 50
my marrow burning " ..... 142
With burning eye " ..... 178
As burning fevers " ..... 739
conscience and hot-burning will *R L* ..... 247
cheers up his burning eye " ..... 435
burning Troy doth bear " ..... 1474
Lifts up his burning head *Son* 7 2
that burning lungs did raise *L C* ..... 228
Of burning blushes " ..... 304
**Burnish'd**—hills seem .... gold *V A* ..... 858
**Burnt**—two lamps, burnt out, in darkness lie " ..... 1128
burnt out in tedious nights *R L* ..... 1379
burnt the shining glory " ..... 1523
**Burthen**—
he the burthen of a guilty mind " ..... 735
burthen of mine own love's might *Son* 23 8
The second burthen of a former child " 59 4
wanton burthen of the prime " 97 7
wild music burthens every bough " 102 11
**Bury**—to bury that posterity *V A* ..... 758
**Burying**—
Burying in Lucrece' wound *R L* ..... 1810
**Bush**—
brambles and embracing bushes *V A* ..... 629
the bushes in the way " ..... 871
no secret bushes fear *R L* ..... 88
shape every bush a hideous shapeless devil " ..... 973
**Busy**—my thought, my busy care *V A* ..... 383
Busy yourselves in skill-contending schools *R L* ..... 1018
busy winds give o'er " ..... 1790
whose busy care is bent *Son* 143 6
**But**—but love he laugh'd to scorn *V A* ..... 4
But rather famish " ..... 20
seem an hour but short " ..... 23
but frosty in desire " ..... 36
but soon she stops " ..... 46
but never to obey " ..... 61
cannot choose but love " ..... 79
But when her lips " ..... 89
But help she cannot get " ..... 93
'Tis but a kiss I beg " ..... 96
Touch but my lips " ..... 115
there are but twain " ..... 123
But having no defects " ..... 138
but light, and will aspire " ..... 150
shines but warm " ..... 193
but died unkind " ..... 204
but speak fair words " ..... 208
but the eye alone " ..... 213
but of no woman bred " ..... 214
But, lo, from forth " ..... 259
But when the heart's attorney " ..... 335
But now her cheek " ..... 347
but my body's bane " ..... 372
but deep desire hath none " ..... 389
But when he saw " ..... 393
But, when his glutton " ..... 399
the lesson is but plain " ..... 407
love but to disgrace it " ..... 412
all but with a breath " ..... 414
Had I no eyes but ears " ..... 433
that were but sensible " ..... 436
nothing but the very smell " ..... 441
But, O, what banquet " ..... 445
But blessed bankrupt " ..... 466
But hers, which through " ..... 491
But now I lived " ..... 497
But now I died " ..... 498
But for thy piteous lips " ..... 504
but the ungrown fry " ..... 526
but dissolves with tempering " ..... 565
But then woos best " ..... 570
But all in vain " ..... 607
But that thou told'st me " ..... 614

**But**—But having thee at vantage *V A* ..... 635
But like an earthquake " ..... 648
But if thou needs wilt hunt " ..... 673
But if thou fall " ..... 721
all is but to rob thee " ..... 723
But in one minute's fight " ..... 746
thy body but a swallowing grave " ..... 757
But gold that's put to use " ..... 768
But soundly sleeps " ..... 786
but your device in love " ..... 789
But Lust's effect " ..... 800
but more I dare not say " ..... 805
But idle sounds " ..... 848
But the blunt boar " ..... 884
But back retires " ..... 906
But hatefully at random " ..... 940
but thy false dart " ..... 941
thou but bid beware " ..... 943
But through the flood-gates " ..... 959
But like a stormy day " ..... 965
But none is best " ..... 971
Who is but drunken " ..... 984
I did but jest " ..... 997
but is still severe " ..... 1000
I did but act " ..... 1006
was but late forlorn " ..... 1026
But stole his blood " ..... 1056
But true-sweet beauty " ..... 1080
But when Adonis lived " ..... 1085
But this foul, grim " ..... 1105
But by a kiss " ..... 1114
But he is dead " ..... 1119
but unsavoury end " ..... 1138
but high or low " ..... 1139
but know, it is as good " ..... 1181
But king nor peer *R L* ..... 21
O happiness, enjoy'd but of a few " ..... 22
But some untimely thought " ..... 43
But beauty, in that white intituled " ..... 57
But, poorly rich " ..... 97
But she, that never coped " ..... 99
they have but less " ..... 137
Is but to surfeit " ..... 139
is but to nurse the life " ..... 141
No noise but owls' and wolves' death-boding cries " ..... 165
But bonest fear, bewitch'd " ..... 173
Or what fond beggar, but to touch the crown " ..... 216
But coward-like with trembling " ..... 231
But as be is my kinsman " ..... 237
but she is not her own " ..... 241
The worst is but denial " ..... 242
But with a pure appeal " ..... 293
But, as they open, they all rate " ..... 304
But his hot heart, which " ..... 314
But all these poor forbiddings " ..... 323
But in the midst of his unfruitful prayer " ..... 344
Thoughts are but dreams " ..... 353
But she, sound sleeping " ..... 363
But blind they are " ..... 378
But they must ope " ..... 383
But that life lived in death " ..... 406
but mightily he noted " ..... 414
but strongly he desired " ..... 415
but she, in worser taking " ..... 453
But she with vehement prayers " ..... 475
But as reproof and reason " ..... 489

**But**—But will is deaf *R L* ..... 495
But nothing can perfection's course control " ..... 500
But if thou yield " ..... 526
but his foul appetite " ..... 546
But when a black-faced cloud " ..... 547
he doth but dally " ..... 554
but his heart granteth " ..... 558
But happy monarchs still are fear'd " ..... 611
If but for fear of this " ..... 614
fair reputation but a bawd " ..... 623
Think but how vile " ..... 631
but swells the higher by this let " ..... 646
but alter not his taste " ..... 651
But low shrubs wither " ..... 665
But she hath lost " ..... 687
But her foresight could not forestall " ..... 728
but that every eye can see " ..... 750
as he is but Night's child " ..... 785
But I alone alone must sit " ..... 795
but he that gives " ..... 833
But robb'd and ransack'd " ..... 838
But no perfection is so absolute " ..... 853
But like still-pining Tantalus " ..... 858
But torment that it cannot cure " ..... 861
But ill-annexed Opportunity " ..... 874
But they ne'er meet with Opportunity " ..... 903
but Sin ne'er gives a fee " ..... 913
but he was stay'd by thee " ..... 917
but pity not his moans " ..... 977
But little stars may hide them " ..... 1008
But if the like the snow-white swan desire " ..... 1011
But eagles gazed upon " ..... 1015
But if I live " ..... 1033
But this no slaughterhouse " ..... 1039
But when I fear'd " ..... 1048
But thou shalt know " ..... 1067
but stol'n from forth thy gate " ..... 1068
But cloudy Lucrece " ..... 1084
No object but her passion's strength " ..... 1103
But with my body " ..... 1157
but stoutly say, 'So be it " ..... 1209
But durst not ask of her " ..... 1223
But as the earth doth weep " ..... 1226
No cause, but company " ..... 1236
But chide rough winter " ..... 1255
Not that devour'd, but that which doth devour " ..... 1256
But tell me, girl, when went " ..... 1275
'But, lady, if your maid " ..... 1282
but not her grief's true quality " ..... 1313
'Tis but a part of sorrow " ..... 1328
but dull and slow she deems " ..... 1336
But they whose guilt " ..... 1342
but do it leisurely " ..... 1349
but laid no words to gage " ..... 1351
But long she thinks " ..... 1359
But the mild glance " ..... 1399
listening, but with several graces " ..... 1410
As, but for loss " ..... 1420
But none where all distress " ..... 1446
Who nothing wants to answer her but cries " ..... 1459
red nor pale, but mingled so " ..... 1511
But, like a constant and confirmed devil " ..... 1513
But Tarquin's shape came " ..... 1538

**But**—But such a face should bear *R L* ..... 1540
honesty, but yet defiled " ..... 1545
But now the mindful messenger " ..... 1583
yieldings, but still pure " ..... 1658
But, wretched as he is " ..... 1665
But, ere I name him " ..... 1688
But she, that yet her sad task " ..... 1699
But more than 'he " ..... 1718
But now that fair fresh mirror " ..... 1760
but through his lips do throng " ..... 1783
But through his teeth " ..... 1787
But now he throws that shallow habit by " ..... 1814
But kneel with me and help " ..... 1830
But as the riper should by time decease *Son* 1 3
But thou, contracted to thine own " 1 5
But if thou live " 3 13
gives nothing, but doth lend " 4 3
But flowers distill'd " 5 13
Leese but their show " 5 14
But when from highmost pitch " 7 9
They do but sweetly chide thee " 8 7
Shifts but his place " 9 10
But beauty's waste hath in the world " 9 11
But that thou none lovest " 10 4
but, love, you are " 13 1
O, none but unthrifts " 13 13
But not to tell " 14 3
But from thine eyes " 14 9
but a little moment " 15 2
presenteth nought but shows " 15 3
But wherefore do not you " 16 1
it is but as a tomb " 17 3
But were some child of yours " 17 13
But thy eternal summer " 18 9
But I forbid thee " 19 8
but not acquainted " 20 3
But since she prick'd me out " 20 13
true in love, but truly write " 21 9
But when in thee " 22 3
Is but the seemly raiment " 22 6
but for thee will " 22 10
They draw but what they see " 24 14
But as the marigold " 25 6
But that I hope " 26 7
But then begins a journey " 27 3
But day by night " 28 4
But day doth daily draw " 28 13
But if the while I think on thee " 30 13
But things removed " 31 8
but this loving thought " 32 9
But since he died " 32 13
But, out, alack, he was but one hour mine " 33 11
sorrow lends but weak relief " 34 11
Ah, but those tears are pearl " 34 13
there is but one respect " 36 5
But do not so " 36 13
but thine shall be the praise " 38 14
what is't but mine own " 39 4
But yet be blamed " 40 7
but yet thou might'st my seat " 41 9
But here's the joy " 42 13
then she loves but me alone " 42 14
But when I sleep " 43 3
But, ah, thought kills me " 44 9
But that, so much of earth " 44 11
But heavy tears, badges of " 44 14

**But**—Who even but now come back again *Son* 45 11
but then no longer glad " 45 13
But the defendant doth that plea deny " 46 7
But thou, to whom my jewels " 48 5
swift extremity can seem but slow " 51 6
But love, for love " 51 12
And you, but one " 53 4
But you like none " 53 14
but fairer we it deem " 54 3
But, for their virtue " 54 9
But you shall shine more bright " 55 3
Which but to-day " 56 3
what should I do but tend " 57 1
But, like a sad slave " 57 11
but that which is " 59 1
stands but for his scythe to mow " 60 12
But when my glass " 62 9
But weep to have " 64 14
But sad mortality " 65 2
but Time decays " 65 8
no exchequer now but his " 67 11
But those same tongues " 69 6
But why thy odour " 69 13
slander doth but approve " 70 5
But let your love " 71 12
But be contented " 74 1
The earth can have but earth " 74 7
thou hast but lost the dregs of life " 74 9
thou dost but mend the style " 78 11
But thou art all my art " 78 13
But now my gracious numbers " 79 3
No praise to thee but what in thee doth live " 79 12
But since your worth " 80 5
can yield me but a common grave " 81 7
But he that writes of you " 84 7
Let him but copy " 84 9
But that is in my thought " 85 11
But when your countenance " 86 13
but by thy granting " 87 5
but waking no such matter " 87 14
But in the onset come " 90 11
But these particulars " 91 7
But do thy worst " 92 1
But what's so blessed-fair " 92 13
But heaven in thy creation " 93 9
nothing thence but sweetness tell " 93 12
Others but stewards " 94 8
But if that flower " 94 11
but in a kind of praise " 95 7
But do not so " 96 13
But hope of orphans " 97 10
They were but sweet, but figures of delight " 98 11
But, for his theft " 99 12
But sweet or colour " 99 15
But best is best " 101 8
then but in the spring " 102 5
But that wild music " 102 11
their praises are but prophecies " 106 9
they look'd but with divining eyes " 106 11
but lack tongues to praise " 106 14
but yet, like prayers divine " 108 5
But makes antiquity " 108 12
but, by all above " 110 6
but effectually is out " 113 4
But reckoning Time " 115 5

**But**—But bears it out *Son* 116 12
But shoot not at me " 117 12
But thence I learn " 118 13
But that your trespass " 120 13
but by others' seeing " 121 4
They are but dressings " 123 4
love were but the child of state " 124 1
But all alone stands " 124 11
poor but free " 125 10
But mutual render " 125 12
She may detain, but not still keep, her treasure " 126 10
But now is black " 127 3
But is profaned " 127 8
but despised straight " 129 5
But no such roses " 130 6
but thinking on thy face " 131 10
But slave to slavery " 133 4
But then my friend's heart " 133 10
But thou wilt not " 134 5
He learn'd but surety-like " 134 7
Think all but one " 135 14
Make but my name thy love " 136 13
But wherefore says she not " 138 9
but with thy tongue " 139 3
but in my sight " 139 5
but since I am near slain " 139 13
No news but health " 140 8
But 'tis my heart that loves " 141 3
But my five wits " 141 9
O, but with mine " 142 3
But if thou catch thy hope " 143 11
But being both from me " 144 11
but live in doubt " 144 13
But when she saw " 145 4
But, love, hate on " 149 13
But rising at thy name " 151 9
But thou art twice forsworn " 152 2
But why of two oaths' breach " 152 5
are oaths but to misuse thee " 152 7
But at my mistress' eye " 153 9
But found no cure " 153 13
but in her maiden hand " 154 4
but I, my mistress' thrall " 154 12
but, spite of heaven's fell rage *L C* ..... 13
but where excess begs all " ..... 42
Not age, but sorrow " ..... 74
But, woe is me " ..... 78
began but to appear " ..... 93
But quickly on this side " ..... 113
but were all graced by him " ..... 119
But, ah, who ever shunn'd " ..... 155
and words merely but art " ..... 174
but ne'er was harmed " ..... 194
but mine own was free " ..... 195
but fighting outwardly " ..... 203
But yield them up " ..... 221
But kept cold distance " ..... 237
But, O my sweet " ..... 239
But with the inundation " ..... 290
but an art of craft " ..... 295
But wherefore says my love *P P* 1 9
but live in doubt " 2 13
but I will prove " 3 5
none could look but beauty's queen " 4 4
But whether unripe years " 4 9
But smile and jest " 4 12
but not so fair as fickle " 7 1
but neither true nor trusty " 7 2

**But**—Beauty is but a vain *P P* 13 1
take the pain but cannot pluck the pelf " 14 12
But now are minutes " 15 14
But one must be refused " 16 9
But, alas! my hand hath sworn " 17 11
Juno but an Ethiope were " 17 16
Plays not at all, but seems afraid " 18 30
But plainly say thou lovest " 19 11
But, soft! enough " 19 49
But if store of crowns be scant " 21 37
Pity but he were a king " 21 42
But if Fortune once do frown " 21 47
But thou shrieking harbinger *P T* ..... 5
Had the essence but in one " ..... 26
But in them it were a wonder " ..... 32
Truth may seem, but cannot be " ..... 62
Beauty brag, but 'tis not she " ..... 63
**Butcher**—Like to a mortal butcher *V A* ..... 618
**Butcher-sire**—Or .... that reaves " ..... 766
**Buttock**—broad buttock, tender hide " ..... 298
to his melting buttock lent " ..... 315
**Buy**—So thou wilt buy " ..... 514
buys my heart from me " ..... 517
Who buys a minute's mirth *R L* ..... 213
They buy thy help " ..... 913
Buy terms divine " 146 11
**By**—eagle, sbarp by fast *V A* ..... 55
by her fair immortal hand " ..... 80
by the stern and direful " ..... 98
By law of nature " ..... 171
By this, the love-sick queen " ..... 175
and by Venus' side " ..... 180
even by their own direction " ..... 216
copse that neighbours by " ..... 259
that is standing by " ..... 282
by pleading may be blest " ..... 328
and by and by " ..... 347
takes him by the hand " ..... 361
by touching thee " ..... 438
breedeth love by smelling " ..... 444
by his stealing in " ..... 450
love by looks reviveth " ..... 464
that by love so thriveth " ..... 466
she, by her good will " ..... 479
seen by night " ..... 492
banish'd by thy breath " ..... 510
at thy leisure, one by one " ..... 518
by Cupid's bow " ..... 581
still hanging by his neck " ..... 593
Do surfeit by the eye " ..... 602
his danger by thy will " ..... 639
be ruled by me " ..... 673
lives by subtlety " ..... 675
By this, poor Wat " ..... 697
trodden on by many " ..... 707
relieved by any " ..... 708
To shame the sun by day and her by night " ..... 732
Disorder breeds by heating " ..... 742
lamp that burns by night " ..... 755
Which by the rights " ..... 759
by this black-faced night " ..... 773
catch her by the neck " ..... 872
By this she hears " ..... 877
Who, overcome by doubt " ..... 891
By this, far off " ..... 973
By their suggestion " ..... 1044
shall I die by drops " ..... 1074

By—When he was by *V A* ..... 1101
But by a kiss " ..... 1114
takes him by the hand " ..... 1124
By this the boy that by her side lay kill'd " ..... 1165
reft from her by death " ..... 1174
By whose swift aid " ..... 1190
Borne by the trustless wings *R L* ..... 2
For by our ears " ..... 38
welcomed by the Roman dame " ..... 51
Argued by beauty's red " ..... 65
adored by this devil " ..... 85
made glorious by his manly chivalry " ..... 109
And so, by hoping more " ..... 137
Make something nothing by augmenting it " ..... 154
Beaten away by brain-sick rude desire " ..... 175
Shall by a painted cloth " ..... 245
She took me kindly by the hand " ..... 253
As corn o'ergrown by weeds " ..... 281
Is almost choked by unresisted lust " ..... 282
flatter'd by their leader's jocund show " ..... 296
By reprobate desire " ..... 300
Each one by him enforced " ..... 303
by the light he spies " ..... 316
By their high treason " ..... 369
by Lucrece' side " ..... 381
him by oath they truly honoured " ..... 410
hunger by the conquest satisfied " ..... 422
lust by gazing qualified " ..... 424
for standing by her side " ..... 425
Are by his flaming torch dimm'd " ..... 448
From forth dull sleep by dreadful fancy waking " ..... 450
by dumb demeanour seeks to show " ..... 474
By thy bright beauty " ..... 490
And sung by children " ..... 525
by this dividing " ..... 551
She conjures him by high almighty Jove " ..... 568
By knighthood, gentry " ..... 569
By her untimely tears " ..... 570
By holy human law " ..... 571
By heaven and earth " ..... 572
by him that gave it thee " ..... 624
When, pattern'd by thy fault " ..... 629
swells the higher by this let " ..... 646
by heaven, I will not hear thee " ..... 667
wherein by nature they delight " ..... 697
lived by foul devouring " ..... 700
And by their mortal fault " ..... 724
wakes her heart by beating on her breast " ..... 759
by him defiled " ..... 787
From me by strong assault " ..... 835
ransack'd by injurious theft " ..... 838
master'd by his young " ..... 863
souls that wander by him " ..... 882
he was stay'd by thee " ..... 917
An accessary by thine inclination " ..... 922
errors by opinion bred " ..... 937
that doth live by slaughter " ..... 955
that by alms doth live " ..... 986
I fear'd by Tarquin's falchion " ..... 1046
clear this spot by death " ..... 1053
By this, lamenting Philomel " ..... 1079
By—what's done by night *R L* ..... 1092
batter'd by the enemy " ..... 1171
Which by him tainted " ..... 1182
By whose example " ..... 1194
enforced by sympathy " ..... 1229
by force, by fraud or skill " ..... 1243
Assail'd by night " ..... 1262
By that her death to do her husband wrong " ..... 1264
By this, mild patience bid fair Lucrece speak " ..... 1268
be ready by and by " ..... 1292
by this short schedule " ..... 1312
when he is by to hear her " ..... 1318
Shed for the slaughter'd husband by the wife " ..... 1376
shadow'd by his neighbour's ear " ..... 1416
Here friend by friend " ..... 1487
By deep surmise of others' detriment " ..... 1579
takes her by the bloodless hand " ..... 1597
ta'en prisoner by the foe " ..... 1608
By foul enforcement might be done " ..... 1623
no flood by raining slaketh " ..... 1677
Knights, by their oaths " ..... 1694
By my excuse shall claim " ..... 1715
death by time outworn " ..... 1761
By this starts Collatine " ..... 1772
And only must be wail'd by Collatine " ..... 1799
throws that shallow habit by " ..... 1814
by whom thy fair wife bleeds " ..... 1824
By our strong arms " ..... 1834
Now, by the Capitol " ..... 1835
And by this chaste blood " ..... 1836
By heaven's fair sun " ..... 1837
By all our country rights " ..... 1838
And by chaste Lucrece' soul " ..... 1839
and by this bloody knife " ..... 1840
should by time decease *Son* 1 3
To eat the world's due, by the grave and thee " 1 14
Proving his beauty by succession thine " 2 12
By unions married " 8 6
Strikes each in each by mutual ordering " 8 10
By children's eyes " 9 8
By oft predict that I in heaven find " 14 8
check'd even by the self-same sky " 15 6
drawn by your own sweet skill " 16 14
By chance or nature's changing course " 18 8
And by addition me of thee defeated " 20 11
By adding one thing to my purpose nothing " 20 12
Stirr'd by a painted beauty to his verse " 21 2
by day my limbs, by night my mind " 27 13
not eased by night " 28 3
But day by night and night by day " 28 4
The one by toil, the other to complain " 28 7
Which I by lacking " 31 2
And shalt by fortune " 32 3
outstripp'd by every pen " 32 6
Exceeded by the height " 32 8
by me be borne alone " 36 4

By—made lame by fortune's dearest spite *Son* 37 3
And by a part of all thy glory " 37 12
That by this separation I may give " 39 7
By praising him here " 39 14
By wilful taste of what thyself refusest " 40 8
Hers, by thy beauty " 41 13
Thine, by thy beauty " 41 14
By looking on thee " 43 10
Receiving nought by elements so slow " 44 13
By those swift messengers " 45 10
And by their verdict is determined " 46 11
either by thy picture or my love " 47 9
Call'd to that audit by advised respects " 49 4
As if by some instinct the wretch did know " 50 7
By new unfolding " 52 12
By that sweet ornament " 54 2
my verse distills your truth " 54 14
Which but to-day by feeding is allay'd " 56 3
by Time's fell hand defaced " 64 1
strength by limping sway disabled " 66 8
art made tongue-tied by authority " 66 9
That sin by him advantage should achieve " 67 3
By seeing farther than the eye hath shown " 69 8
they measure by thy deeds " 69 10
pass'd by the ambush " 70 9
shamed by that which I bring forth " 72 13
Which by and by black night doth take " 73 7
Consumed with that which it was nourish'd by " 73 12
And by and by clean starved " 75 10
surfeit day by day " 75 13
Thou by thy dial's shady stealth " 77 7
by thy true-telling friend " 82 12
phrase by all the Muses filed " 85 4
spirit, by spirits taught " 86 5
he nor his compeers by night " 86 7
I hold thee but by thy granting " 87 5
And I by this will be a gainer too " 88 9
turn sourest by their deeds " 94 13
but, by all above " 110 6
bonds do tie me day by day " 117 4
would by ill be cured " 118 12
better is by evil still made better " 119 10
gain by ill thrice more than I have spent " 119 14
you were by my unkindness shaken " 120 5
As I by yours " 120 6
Not by our feeling, but by others' seeing " 121 4
By their rank thoughts " 121 12
have faculty by nature to subsist " 122 6
Made more or less by thy continual haste " 123 12
by paying too much rent " 125 6
Who hast by waning grown " 126 3
by thee blushing stand " 128 8
And yet, by heaven, I think " 130 13
eyes corrupt by over-partial looks " 137 5
by lies we flatter'd be " 138 14
slay me not by art " 139 4
By—Mad slanderers by mad ears believed be *Son* 140 12
By self-example mayst thou be denied " 142 14
Commanded by the motion of thine eyes " 149 12
fall by thy side " 151 12
Cupid laid by his brand " 153 1
Laid by his side " 154 2
Came tripping by " 154 4
Was sleeping by a virgin hand disarm'd " 154 8
This brand she quenched in a cool well by " 154 9
this by that I prove " 154 13
Which one by one *L C* ..... 38
Of court, of city, and had let go by " ..... 59
And, privileged by age " ..... 62
sits he by her side " ..... 65
by nature's outwards so commended " ..... 80
by that cost more dear " ..... 96
noble by the sway " ..... 103
by him became his deed " ..... 111
Or he his manage by the well-doing steed " ..... 112
fairer by their place " ..... 117
were all graced by him " ..... 119
who ever shunn'd by precedent " ..... 155
By blunting us to make our wits more keen " ..... 161
By bow much of me " ..... 189
by spirits of richest coat " ..... 236
'scapeth by the flight " ..... 244
If by me broke *P P* 3 13
sitting by a brook " 4 1
growing by a brook " 6 5
throws his mantle by " 6 9
kill'd too soon by death's sharp sting " 10 4
Adonis sitting by her " 11 1
Which by a gift of learning " 16 14
By ringing in thy lady's ear " 19 28
There is no heaven, by holy then " 19 45
By shallow rivers, by whose falls " 20 7
'Tereu, Tereu!' by and by " 21 14
**By-past**—To put the by-past perils *L C* ..... 158

**Cabin**—keep his loathsome cabin *V A* ..... 637
Into the deep-dark cabins of her head " ..... 1038
to a cabin hang'd with care *P P* 14 3
**Cabinet**—From his moist cabinet *V A* ..... 854
They, mustering to the quiet cabinet *R L* ..... 442
**Caged**—she would the caged cloister fly *L C* ..... 249
**Caitiff**—asks the weary caitiff *V A* ..... 914
**Call**—tapsters answering every call " ..... 849
*Call*—in her passion, calls it balm " ..... 27
calls it heavenly moisture " ..... 64
Doth call himself " ..... 650
'Call it not love " ..... 793
Even in the moment that we call them ours *R L* ..... 868
she hoarsely calls her maid " ..... 1214
call them not the authors " ..... 1244
At last she calls to mind " ..... 1366
The one doth call her his " ..... 1793
Calls back the lovely April *Son* 3 10

**Call**—nature calls thee to be gone *Son* 4 11
Thou mayst call thine " 11 4
And he that calls on thee " 38 11
that thou mayst true love call " 40 3
Or call it winter " 56 13
I alone did call upon thy aid " 79 1
For nothing this wide universe I call " 109 13
who calls me well or ill " 112 3
upon your dearest love to call " 117 3
Whereto th' inviting time our fashion calls " 124 8
To this I witness call the fools of time " 124 13
O, call not me to justify the wrong " 139 1
that I do call my friend " 149 5
No want of conscience hold it that I call " 151 13
Bountiful they will him call *P P* 21 40
**Called**—call'd him all to nought *V A* ..... 993
call'd it then their shield *R L* ..... 61
let it not be call'd impiety " ..... 1174
may be call'd a hell " ..... 1287
Call'd to that audit *Son* 49 4
Let not my love be call'd idolatry " 105 1
I have been call'd unto *L C* ..... 181
Neither two nor one was called *P T* ..... 40
**Calm**—to calm contending kings *R L* ..... 939
calm looks, eyes wailing still " ..... 1508
Her cloudy looks will calm ere night *P P* 19 14
**Came**—if there he came to lie *V A* ..... 245
How she came stealing " ..... 344
came in her mind the while *R L* ..... 1536
To me came Tarquin armed " ..... 1544
A stranger came " ..... 1620
in my chamber came " ..... 1626
came evidence to swear " ..... 1650
those that came with Collatine " ..... 1689
And sue a friend came debtor for my sake *Son* 134 11
Came tripping by " 154 4
Came there for cure " 154 13
Came for additions *L C* ..... 118
which in his level came " ..... 309
**Can**—Look how he can *V A* ..... 79
Never can blab " ..... 126
Can thy right hand " ..... 158
sighs can never grave it " ..... 376
that can so well defend her " ..... 472
I can be well contented " ..... 513
she takes all she can " ..... 564
she can no more " ..... 577
spear's point can enter " ..... 626
For love can comment " ..... 714
can my invention make *R L* ..... 225
fear can neither fight nor fly " ..... 230
How can they then assist me " ..... 350
nothing can affection's course control " ..... 50
no device can take " ..... 535
From vassal actors can be wiped away " ..... 608
Can comprehend in still imagination " ..... 702
Ere he can see his own abomination " ..... 704
Can curb his heat " ..... 706
that every eye can see " ..... 750
no good that we can say is ours " ..... 873
**Can**—Thy violent vanities can never last *R L* ..... 894
Though men can cover crimes " ..... 1252
I thus far can dispense " ..... 1279
than I can well express " ..... 1286
'can lurk in such a look " ..... 1535
'can lurk' from 'cannot' took " ..... 1537
Ere once she can discharge " ..... 1605
no excuse can give the fault amending " ..... 1614
can see what once I was " ..... 1764
And nothing 'gainst Time's scythe can make defence *Son* 12 13
Nor can I fortune to brief minutes tell " 14 5
Can make you live " 16 12
So long as men can breathe or eyes can see " 18 13
How can I then be elder " 22 8
How can I then return " 28 1
Then can I drown an eye " 30 5
Then can I grieve " 30 9
of such a salve can speak " 34 7
Nor can thy shame give physic " 34 9
How can my Muse want subject " 38 1
What can mine own praise " 39 3
thought can jump both sea and land " 44 7
I can allege no cause " 49 14
Thus can my love " 51 1
swift extremity can seem but slow " 51 6
Then can no horse with my desire keep pace " 51 9
Can bring him to his sweet uplocked treasure " 52 2
And you, but one, can every shadow lend " 53 4
What strong hand can hold his swift foot back " 65 11
who his spoil of beauty can forbid " 65 12
that the thought of hearts can mend " 69 2
in me can nothing worthy prove " 72 4
The earth can have but earth " 74 7
he can afford " 79 11
The earth can yield " 81 7
What strained touches rhetoric can lend " 82 10
poets can in praise devise " 83 14
which can say more " 84 1
if he can tell " 84 7
I can set down a story " 88 6
For there can live no hatred " 93 5
that eyes can see " 95 12
if I no more can write " 103 5
much more than in my verse can sit " 103 13
you never can be old " 104 1
Can yet the lease of my true love control " 107 3
thy record never can be miss'd " 122 8
my o'erpress'd defence can bide " 139 8
my five senses can " 141 9
How can it? O, how can Love's eye be true " 148 9
Those that can see thou lovest " 149 14
that art can comprehend *P P* 5 6
that well can thee commend " 5 8
no cement can redress " 13 10
My shepherd's pipe can sound no deal " 18 27
A cripple soon can find a halt " 19 10

**Can**—That defunctive music can *P T* ..... 14
If what parts can so remain " ..... 48
**Cancell'd**—date, cancell'd ere well begun *R L* ..... 26
Cancell'd my fortunes " ..... 934
date from cancell'd destiny " ..... 1729
love's long since cancell'd woe *Son* 30 7
**Candle**—As those gold candles " 21 12
**Canker**—This canker that eats up *V A* ..... 656
And loathsome canker lives in sweetest bud *Son* 35 4
canker vice the sweetest buds doth love " 70 7
a canker in the fragrant rose " 95 2
A vengeful canker eat him up " 99 13
**Canker-blooms**—The canker-blooms have full as deep a dye " 54 5
**Cankering**—Foul-cankering rust the hidden treasure frets *V A* ..... 767
**Cannon**—from discharged cannon fumes *R L* ..... 1043
**Cannot**—she cannot choose but love *V A* ..... 79
help she cannot get " ..... 93
she cannot right her cause " ..... 220
cannot be easily harm'd " ..... 627
that I cannot reprove " ..... 787
O no, it cannot be " ..... 937
cannot express my grief " ..... 1069
the thing that cannot be amended *R L* ..... 578
kings' misdeeds cannot be hid in clay " ..... 609
it cannot cure his pain " ..... 861
when he cannot use it " ..... 862
O no, that cannot be " ..... 1049
That cannot tread the way " ..... 1152
cannot abuse a body dead " ..... 1267
The repetition cannot make it less " ..... 1285
The weary time she cannot entertain " ..... 1361
'It cannot be,' quoth she " ..... 1534
'can lurk' from 'cannot' took " ..... 1537
'It cannot be,' she in that sense forsook " ..... 1538
'It cannot be, I find " ..... 1539
that cannot write to thee *Son* 38 7
I cannot blame thee " 40 6
cannot provoke him on " 50 9
death, which cannot choose " 64 13
thy praise cannot be so thy praise " 70 11
thy memory cannot retain " 77 9
your memory death cannot take " 81 3
of my silence cannot boast " 86 11
I cannot know thy change " 93 6
Cannot dispraise but in a kind of praise " 95 7
Crabbed age and youth cannot live together *P P* 12 1
but cannot pluck the pelf " 14 12
Senseless trees they cannot hear thee " 21 21
If thou wake, he cannot sleep " 21 54
Truth may seem, but cannot be *P T* ..... 62
**Canopied**—And .... in darkness *R L* ..... 398
**Canopy**—from heat did .... the herd *Son* 12 6
I bore the canopy " 125 1
**Canst**—Thou canst not see *V A* ..... 139
and canst not feel " ..... 201
What! canst thou talk " ..... 427
what canst thou boast " ..... 1077
**Canst**—how canst thou fulfil *R L* ..... 628
yet canst not live *Son* 4 8
audit canst thou leave " 4 12
For thou not farther than my thoughts canst move " 47 11
Thou canst not, love, disgrace me " 89 5
Thou canst not vex me " 92 9
Thou canst not then use rigour " 133 12
Canst thou, O cruel " 149 1
**Cap**—A cap of flowers *P P* 20 11
**Caparison**—For rich caparisons *V A* ..... 286
**Capitol**—by the Capitol that we adore *R L* ..... 1835
**Captain**—when their captain once doth yield *V A* ..... 893
Affection is my captain *R L* ..... 271
And as their captain " ..... 298
captain jewels in the carcanet *Son* 52 8
captive good attending captain ill " 66 12
**Captivate**—to captivate the eye *V A* ..... 281
**Captive**—my captive and my slave " ..... 101
The coward captive vanquished *R L* ..... 75
A captive victor that hath lost " ..... 730
captive good attending captain ill *Son* 66 12
**Car**—from highmost pitch with weary car " 7 9
**Carcanet**—captain jewels in the .... " 52 8
**Carcass**—The carcass of a beauty *L C* ..... 11
**Care**—my thought, my busy care *V A* ..... 383
and with what care " ..... 681
Save thieves and cares *R L* ..... 126
To whose weak ruins muster troops of cares " ..... 720
carrier of grisly care " ..... 926
deep-drenched in a sea of care " ..... 1100
where cares have carved some " ..... 1445
and grim care's reign " ..... 1451
His face, though full of cares " ..... 1503
kill'd with deadly cares " ..... 1593
dearest and mine only care *Son* 48 7
winter, which, being full of care " 56 13
I throw all care " 112 9
her whose busy care is bent " 143 6
now reason is past care " 147 9
age is full of care *P P* 12 2
to a cabin hang'd with care " 14 3
*Care*—What cares he now *V A* ..... 285
Now Nature cares not " ..... 953
For what care I who calls me *Son* 112 3
**Careful**—How careful was I " 48 1
Lo, as a careful housewife " 143 1
**Careless**—careless lust stirs up *V A* ..... 556
a careless hand of pride *L C* ..... 30
Careless of thy sorrowing *P P* 21 26
**Carriage**—her levell'd eyes their carriage ride *L C* ..... 22
**Carrier**—carrier of grisly care *R L* ..... 926
**Carry**—He carries thence incaged *V A* ..... 582
with speed prepare to carry it *R L* ..... 1294
Without all bail shall carry me away *Son* 74 2
**Carry-tale**—This carry-tale, dissentious Jealousy *V A* ..... 657
**Carve**—O, carve not with thy hours *Son* 19 9
**Carved**—where cares have .... some *R L* ..... 1445
carved in it with tears " ..... 1713
She carved thee for her seal *Son* 11 13
**Case**—his conduct in this case *R L* ..... 313
beggar wails his case " ..... 711
my case is past the help of law " ..... 1022

**Case**—love in love's fresh case *Son* 108 9
not in his case *L C* ..... 116
**Casket**—To burn the guiltless .... *R L* ..... 1057
**Cast**—cast into eternal sleeping *V A* ..... 951
love hath cast his utmost sum *Son* 49 3
and I be cast away " 80 13
**Cast-away**—a hopeless cast-away *R L* ..... 744
**Castle**—The strongest castle *P P* 19 29
**Cat**—Yet foul night-waking cat *R L* ..... 554
**Catch**—Some catch her by the neck *V A* ..... 872
that this night-owl will catch *R L* ..... 360
holds what it doth catch *Son* 113 8
housewife runs to catch " 143 1
Cries to catch her whose busy care " 143 6
But if thou catch thy hope " 143 11
**Catching**—Jealous of catching *V A* ..... 321
Catching all passions *L C* ..... 126
**Caterpillar**—As caterpillars do the
tender leaves *V A* ..... 798
**Cattle**—that grazed his cattle nigh *L C* ..... 57
**Caught**—caught the yielding prey *V A* ..... 547
**Cause**—she cannot right her cause " ..... 220
where is no cause of fear " ..... 1153
It shall be cause of war " ..... 1159
give the sneaped birds more cause
to sing *R L* ..... 333
the cause of my untimely death " ..... 1178
No cause, but company " ..... 1236
The cause craves haste " ..... 1295
I can allege no cause *Son* 49 14
The cause of this fair gift " 87 7
and see just cause of hate " 150 10
and yet no cause I have *P P* 10 7
the cause of all my moan " 18 51
**Causeless**—'tis a causeless fantasy *V A* ..... 897
**Causer**—Causer of this *P P* 18 8
**Cautel**—Applied to cautels *L C* ..... 303
**Cave**—These lovely caves *V A* ..... 247
all the neighbour caves " ..... 830
in his shelly cave with pain " ..... 1034
Grim cave of death *R L* ..... 769
**Cave-keeping**—Cave-keeping evils " ..... 1250
**Cavil**—I cavil with mine infamy " ..... 1025
Thus cavils she with everything " ..... 1093
**Cease**—O time, cease thou thy course " ..... 1765
the times should cease *Son* 11 7
**Ceased**—When he hath ceased *V A* ..... 919
**Ceaseless**—Thou ceaseless lackey *R L* ..... 967
**Ceasing**—.... their clamorous cry *V A* ..... 693
**Cedar**—The cedar stoops not *R L* ..... 664
wither at the cedar's roots " ..... 665
**Cedar-tops**—That cedar-tops and hills
seem burnish'd gold *V A* ..... 858
**Celestial**—I'll sigh celestial breath " ..... 189
on his celestial face *Son* 33 6
Celestial as thou art *P P* 5 13
**Cell**—And in thy shady cell *R L* ..... 881
**Cement**—no cement can redress *P P* 13 10
**Censure**—That censures falsely *Son* 148 4
**Centre**—the .... of my sinful earth " 146 1
**Ceremony**—ceremony of love's rite " 23 6
**Certain**—with certain of his friends *V A* ..... 588
Her certain sorrow writ *R L* ..... 1311
dirge of her certain ending " ..... 1612
When I was certain *Son* 115 11
These are certain signs to know *P P* 21 57
**Chafe**—He chafes her lips *V A* ..... 477
**Chafing**—All swoln with chafing " ..... 325
ot an angry-chafing boar " ..... 662

**Chain**—in a red-rose chain *V A* ..... 110
**Chained**—which wretchedness hath
chained *R L* ..... 900
**Challenge**—doth .... that fair field " ..... 58
**Chamber**—The locks between her .... " ..... 302
unto the chamber door " ..... 337
Into the chamber wickedly he
stalks " ..... 365
with shining falchion in my cham-
ber came " ..... 1626
**Champaign**—like a goodly .... plain " ..... 1247
**Champion**—Her champion mounted
for the *V A* ..... 596
**Chance**—
wondering each other's chance *R L* ..... 1596
acquit me from this chance " ..... 1706
By chance or nature's changing
course *Son* 18 8
**Change**—With shifting change " 20 4
variation or quick change " 76 2
upon desired change " 89 6
I cannot know thy change " 93 6
And in this change " 105 11
*Change*—shall change thy good *R L* ..... 656
to change their kinds " ..... 1147
O, change thy thought that I may
change my mind *Son* 10 9
To change your day of youth " 15 12
to change my state with kings " 29 14
That my steel'd sense or changes
right or wrong " 112 8
and change decrees of kings " 115 6
thou shalt not boast that I do change " 123 1
they would change their state " 128 9
**Changed**—blue blood .... to black *R L* ..... 1454
Sorrow changed to solace *P P* 15 11
**Changing**—nature's .... course *Son* 18 8
Each changing place " 60 3
**Channel**—In the sweet channel *V A* ..... 958
in bloody channel lies *R L* ..... 1487
O, how the channel *L C* ..... 285
**Chant**—hears them chant it *V A* ..... 869
**Chaos**—black chaos comes again " ..... 1020
Vast sin-concealing chaos *R L* ..... 767
**Chap**—Her cheeks with chaps " ..... 1452
**Character**—at first in .... was done *Son* 59 8
Reserve their character " 85 3
that ink may character " 108 1
it had conceited characters *L C* ..... 16
Thought characters and words
merely but art " ..... 174
**Character'd**—.... in my brow *R L* ..... 807
Full character'd with lasting mem-
ory *Son* 122 2
**Charge**—When thou shalt .... me *R L* ..... 226
Gives the hot charge " ..... 434
Eat up thy charge *Son* 146 8
My heart doth charge the watch *P P* 15 2
**Charged**—or victor being charged *Son* 70 10
Nature hath charged me *L C* ..... 220
**Charging**—Charging the sour-faced
groom *R L* ..... 1334
**Chariot**—In her light chariot *V A* ..... 1192
**Charitable**—no time for .... deeds *R L* ..... 908
**Charity**—in the charity of age *L C* ..... 70
**Charm**—bewitch'd with lust's foul
charm *R L* ..... 173
when I might charm thee so " ..... 1681
to charm a sacred nun *L C* ..... 260

**Charm**—should use like loving charms *P P* 11 8
**Charmed**—charm'd the sight *R L* ..... 1404
affections in his charmed power *L C* ..... 146
my leisures ever charmed " ..... 193
**Charter**—your charter is so strong *Son* 58 9
The charter of thy worth " 87 3
**Chary**—which I will keep so chary " 22 11
**Chase**—hied him to the chase *V A* ..... 3
As if another chase " ..... 696
it is no gentle chase " ..... 883
in poor revenge, held it in chase *R L* ..... 1736
her neglected child holds her in chase *Son* 143 5
*Chase*—and then I chase it *V A* ..... 410
To chase injustice *R L* ..... 1693
I thy babe chase thee afar behind *Son* 143 10
**Chased**—
accomplishment so hotly chased *R L* ..... 716
from forth her fair streets chased " ..... 1834
**Chasing**—roe that's tired with .... *V A* ..... 561
**Chaste**—Lucrece the chaste *R L* ..... 7
Haply that name of 'chaste' " ..... 8
our mistress' ornaments are chaste " ..... 322
which thy chaste bee kept " ..... 840
And by this chaste blood " ..... 1836
And by chaste Lucrece' soul " ..... 1839
that vow'd chaste life to keep *Son* 154 3
To whose sound chaste wings obey *P T* ..... 4
**Chastest**—in the chastest tears *R L* ..... 682
**Chastity**—despite of fruitless .... *V A* ..... 751
Pure Chastity is rifled *R L* ..... 692
of sweet chastity's decay " ..... 808
my white stole of chastity *L C* ..... 297
and praised cold chastity " ..... 315
still conquer chastity *P P* 4 8
It was married chastity *P T* ..... 61
**Chat**—this bootless chat *V A* ..... 422
As palmers' chat makes short their pilgrimage *R L* ..... 791
**Cheap**—sold cheap what is most dear *Son* 110 3
**Cheater**—Then gentle cheater " 151 3
**Check**—To check the tears *R L* ..... 1817
patience, tame to sufferance, bide each check *Son* 58 7
If thy soul check thee " 136 1
**Check'd**—Priam check'd his son's desire *R L* ..... 1490
Sap check'd with frost *Son* 5 7
Cheered and check'd " 15 6
**Cheek**—doth she stroke his cheek *V A* ..... 45
maiden burning of his cheeks " ..... 50
his brow, his cheek, his chin " ..... 59
Wishing her cheeks were " ..... 65
making her cheeks all wet " ..... 83
Souring his cheeks " ..... 185
Red cheeks and fiery eyes " ..... 219
in each cheek appears " ..... 242
a cheek that smiles " ..... 252
now her cheek was pale " ..... 347
his fair cheek feels " ..... 352
His tenderer cheek " ..... 353
Claps her pale cheek " ..... 468
strikes her on the cheeks " ..... 475
Usurps her cheek " ..... 591
her two cheeks fair " ..... 957
Sighs dry her cheeks " ..... 966
Which her cheek melts " ..... 982
pale cheeks and the blood " ..... 1169
**Cheek**—Their silver cheeks *R L* ..... 61
her rosy cheek lies under " ..... 386
lank and lean discolour'd cheek " ..... 708
Upon my cheeks " ..... 756
Poor Lucrece' cheeks " ..... 1217
Nor why her fair cheeks " ..... 1225
that down thy cheeks are raining " ..... 1271
the blood his cheeks replenish " ..... 1357
Her cheeks with chaps " ..... 1452
Cheeks neither red nor pale " ..... 1510
O, from thy cheeks " ..... 1762
On Helen's cheek *Son* 53 7
painting imitate his cheek " 67 5
Thus is his cheek the map " 68 1
And found it in thy cheek " 79 11
Where cheeks need blood " 82 14
Which on thy soft cheek for complexion dwells " 99 4
though rosy lips and cheeks " 116 9
roses see I in her cheeks " 130 6
the grey cheeks of the east " 132 6
her pale and pined cheek beside *L C* ..... 32
Each cheek a river " ..... 283
which in his cheek so glow'd " ..... 324
thy cheeks may blow *P P* 17 9
**Cheek'd**—Rose-cheek'd Adonis hied him *V A* ..... 3
**Cheer**—
smiled with so sweet a cheer *R L* ..... 264
'tis with so dull a cheer *Son* 97 13
she securely gives good cheer *R L* ..... 89
*Cheer*—He cheers the morn *V A* ..... 484
cheers up his burning eye *R L* ..... 435
To cheer the ploughman " ..... 958
they will not cheer thee *P T* 21 22
**Cheered**—Cheered and check'd *Son* 15 6
**Cheering**—cheering up her senses *V A* ..... 896
**Chequer'd**—chequer'd with white " ..... 1168
**Cherish**—To dry the old oak's sap and cherish springs *R L* ..... 950
as Priam him did cherish " ..... 1546
thou shouldst in bounty cherish *Son* 11 12
**Cherry**—
mulberries and ripe-red cherries *V A* ..... 1103
**Cherubin**—Such cherubins as your sweet self resemble *Son* 114 6
Which, like a cherubin *L C* ..... 319
**Chest**—Some purer chest to close *R L* ..... 761
lock'd up in any chest *Son* 48 9
time that keeps you as my chest " 52 9
from Time's chest lie hid " 65 10
**Chid**—And chid the painter *R L* ..... 1528
**Chide**—And 'gins to chide *V A* ..... 46
If thou wilt chide " ..... 48
thus chides she Death " ..... 932
if thou mean to chide *R L* ..... 484
chides his vanish'd, loathed delight " ..... 742
But chide rough winter " ..... 1255
They do but sweetly chide thee *Son* 8 7
And chide thy beauty " 41 10
chide the world-without-end hour " 57 5
The forward violet thus did I chide " 99 1
do you with Fortune chide " 111 1
**Chiding**—Chiding that tongue " 145 6
**Chief**—The field's chief flower *V A* ..... 8
present sorrow seemeth chief " ..... 970
should be thy chief desire *Son* 10 8
That she hath thee, is of my wailing chief " 42 8

**Chiefly**—Chiefly in love whose leave exceeds *V A* ..... 568
And I in deep delight am chiefly drown'd *P P* 8 11
Spare not to spend, and chiefly there " 19 26
**Child**—the old become a child *V A* .... 1152
as he is but Night's child *R L* ..... 785
The nurse, to still her child " ..... 813
the child a man, the man a child " ..... 954
fond and testy as a child " ..... 1094
If in the child the father's image lies " ..... 1753
This fair child of mine *Son* 2 10
Resembling sire and child " 8 11
some child of yours alive " 17 13
As any mother's child " 21 11
To see his active child " 37 2
burthen of a former child " 59 4
were but the child of state " 124 1
Whilst her neglected child " 143 5
**Childish**—And childish error *V A* ..... 898
Then, childish fear, avaunt *R L* ..... 274
Such childish humour " ..... 1825
**Children**—Nor children's tears nor mothers' groans " ..... 431
And sung by children " ..... 525
and thy children's sake " ..... 533
If children pre-decease progenitors " ..... 1756
By children's eyes *Son* 9 8
Those children nursed " 77 11
**Chill**—and chill extincture hath *L C* ..... 294
**Chin**—his brow, his cheek, his chin *V A* ..... 59
did he raise his chin " ..... 85
her snow-white dimpled chin *R L* ..... 420
peers her whiter chin " ..... 472
Small show of man was yet upon his chin *L C* ..... 92
**Chip**—with those dancing chips *Son* 128 10
**Chivalry**—by his manly chivalry *R L* ..... 109
**Choice**—when most his choice is froward *V A* ..... 570
**Choir**—still the choir of echoes " ..... 840
Bare ruin'd choirs, where late *Son* 73 4
**Choke**—chokes her pleading tongue *V A* ..... 217
**Choked**—Is almost choked *R L* ..... 282
**Choose**—she cannot choose but love *V A* ..... 79
death, which cannot choose *Son* 64 13
Press never thou to choose anew *P P* 19 34
**Chopp'd**—Beated and chopp'd *Son* 62 10
**Chorus**—As chorus to their tragic scene *P T* ..... 52
**Chorus-like**—.... her eyes did rain *V A* ..... 360
**Chose**—for their habitation chose out thee *Son* 95 10
thine eye hath chose the dame *P P* 19 1
**Chronicle**—in the chronicle of wasted time *Son* 106 1
**Churl**—And tender churl " 1 12
When that churl Death " 32 2
Then, churls, their thoughts " 69 11
**Churlish**—Scorning his .... drum *V A* ..... 107
churlish, harsh in voice " ..... 134
a churlish swine to gore " ..... 616
**'Cide**—to 'cide this title *Son* 46 9
**Cinder**—Here enclosed in cinders lie *P T* ..... 55
**Cipher**—To cipher me how fondly I did dote *R L* ..... 207
To cipher what is writ " ..... 811
**Cipher'd**—cipher'd either's heart " ..... 1396
**Circle**—Blue circles stream'd *R L* ..... 1587
Circles her body in " ..... 1739
**Circled**—ivory globes .... with blue *V A* ..... 407
Her circled eyne " ..... 1229
**Circuit**—Within the circuit " ..... 230
**Circumstance**—In such-like .... " ..... 844
with circumstances strong *R L* ..... 1262
with dreadful circumstance " ..... 1703
**Cistern**—coral cisterns filling " ..... 1234
**Cite**—Doth cite each moving sense *P P* 15 3
**Cited**—trespass cited up in rhymes *R L* ..... 524
**Citizen**—May feel her heart, poor .... " ..... 465
**City**—and enter this sweet city " ..... 469
the city to destroy " ..... 1369
fire to burn thy city " ..... 1554
upon these terms, I held my city *L C* ..... 176
Of court, of city " ..... 59
**Civil**—civil home-bred strife *V A* ..... 764
Such civil war *Son* 35 12
sober guards and civil fears *L C* ..... 298
**Clad**—clad in mourning black *R L* ..... 1585
**Claim**—Then virtue claims from beauty " ..... 59
shall claim excuse's giving " ..... 1715
possess the claim they lay " ..... 1794
**Clamorous**—Ceasing their .... cry *V A* ..... 693
**Clamour**—pens her piteous clamours in her head *R L* ..... 681
'my wife' with clamours fill'd " ..... 1804
In clamours of all size *L C* ..... 21
**Clap**—Claps her pale cheek *V A* ..... 468
**Clapping**—till clapping makes it red " ..... 468
Clapping their proud tails " ..... 923
**Clasp**—With coral clasps and amber studs *P P* 20 14
**Claw**—under the gripe's sharp claws *R L* ..... 543
**Clay**—misdeeds cannot be hid in clay " ..... 609
When I perhaps compounded am with clay *Son* 71 10
**Clean**—clean starved for a look " 75 10
**Cleanly**—cold fault cleanly out *V A* ..... 694
**Cleanly-coined**—in .... excuses *R L* ..... 1073
**Clear**—O thou clear god *V A* ..... 860
the clear unmatched red and white *R L* ..... 11
In his clear bed " ..... 382
as clear from this attaint of mine " ..... 825
Those round clear pearls " ..... 1553
To the clear day *Son* 43 7
The clear eye's moiety " 46 12
what nature made so clear " 84 10
Clear wells spring not *P P* 18 37
*Clear*—To clear this spot by death *R L* ..... 1053
the better so to clear her " ..... 1320
fountain clears itself again " ..... 1707
her mind untainted clears " ..... 1710
sees not till heaven clears *Son* 148 12
**Clear'd**—sin is .... with absolution *R L* ..... 35
**Clearer**—with thy much .... light *Son* 43 7
should afterwards burn clearer " 115 4
**Cleave**—cleaves an infant's heart *V A* ..... 942
**Cleft**—O cleft effect! cold modesty *L C* ..... 293
**Clepe**—She clepes him king of graves *V A* ..... 995
**Clerk**—And like unletter'd clerk *Son* 85 6
**Client**—The client breaks *V A* ..... 336
To trembling clients *R L* ..... 1020
**Climb**—permit the sun to climb " ..... 775
**Climb'd**—climb'd the steep-up heavenly hill *Son* 7 5
**Clip**—to clip Elysium *V A* ..... 600

**Clip**—to kiss and clip me *P P* 11 14
**Clipp'd**—And then she clipp'd Adonis " 11 6
**Cloak**—To cloak offences *R L* ..... 749
thy black all-hiding cloak " ..... 801
travel forth without my cloak *Son* 34 2
**Clock**—When I do count the clock " 12 1
watch the clock for you " 57 6
**Cloister**—the caged cloister fly *L C* ..... 249
**Cloister'd**—still in night would cloister'd be *R L* ..... 1085
**Close**—The coffer-lids that close his eyes *V A* ..... 1127
The curtains being close *R L* ..... 367
to close so pure a mind " ..... 761
**Closed**—sleep had closed up " ..... 163
**Closet**—Doth in her poison'd closet " ..... 1659
A closet never pierced *Son* 46 6
**Close-tongued**—With .... treason *R L* ..... 770
**Closure**—into the quiet closure *V A* ..... 782
Within the gentle closure *Son* 48 11
**Cloth**—by a painted cloth be kept in awe *R L* ..... 245
**Clothe**—Began to clothe his wit " ..... 1809
**Cloud**—And coal-black clouds *V A* ..... 533
with the meeting clouds contend " ..... 820
Like many clouds " ..... 972
To draw the cloud *R L* ..... 371
Rushing from forth a cloud " ..... 373
But when a black-faced cloud " ..... 547
Knit poisonous clouds " ..... 777
unto the clouds bequeathed " ..... 1727
when clouds do blot the heaven *Son* 28 10
the basest clouds to ride " 33 5
The region cloud hath mask'd him " 33 12
To let base clouds o'ertake me " 34 3
that through the cloud thou break " 34 5
Clouds and eclipses stain " 35 3
**Cloud-eclipsed**—two suns were .... *R L* ..... 1224
**Clouded**—clouded with his brow's repine *V A* ..... 490
The moon being clouded *R L* ..... 1007
**Cloud-kissing**—Threatening cloud-kissing Ilion " ..... 1370
**Cloudy**—Dian cloudy and forlorn *V A* ..... 725
No cloudy show of stormy, blustering weather *R L* ..... 115
But cloudy Lucrece shames herself " ..... 1084
Her cloudy looks will calm *P P* 19 14
**Cloy**—yet not cloy thy lips *V A* ..... 19
**Cloy'd**—That, cloy'd with much, he pineth *R L* ..... 98
**Cloying**—
of your ne'er-cloying sweetness *Son* 118 5
**Coal**—She red and hot as coals *V A* ..... 35
Even as a dying coal " ..... 338
Affection is a coal " ..... 387
To quench the coal *R L* ..... 47
Like dying coals burnt out " ..... 1379
**Coal-black**—And coal-black clouds *V A* ..... 533
bathe his coal-black wings *R L* ..... 1009
**Coasteth**—she coasteth to the cry *V A* ..... 870
**Coat**—an eye-sore in my golden coat *R L* ..... 205
by spirits of richest coat *L C* ..... 236
**Cock**—The cock that treads them *P P* 19 40
**Cockatrice**—a cockatrice' dead-killing eye *R L* ..... 540
**Coffer**—that coffers up his gold " ..... 855
**Coffer-lids**—She lifts the coffer-lids *V A* ..... 1127
**Coined**—in cleanly-coin'd excuses *R L* ..... 1073
**Coined**—tales to please me hath she coined *P P* 7 9
**Cold**—rheumatic and cold *V A* ..... 135
cold and senseless stone " ..... 211
the weather being cold " ..... 402
the cold fault cleanly out " ..... 694
Which with cold terror " ..... 1048
and that is cold " ..... 1124
wrapp'd in repentant cold *R L* ..... 48
from the cold stone sparks of fire " ..... 177
As from this cold flint " ..... 181
converts to cold disdain " ..... 691
parching heat nor freezing cold " ..... 1145
doth quake with cold " ..... 1556
And in that cold " ..... 1557
in key-cold Lucrece' bleeding stream " ..... 1774
when thou feel'st it cold *Son* 2 14
folly, age, and cold decay " 11 6
of death's eternal cold " 13 12
which shake against the cold " 73 3
cold and to temptation slow " 94 4
Three winters cold " 104 3
In a cold valley-fountain " 153 4
But kept cold distance *L C* ..... 237
to physic your cold breast " ..... 259
What breast so cold " ..... 292
cold modesty, hot wrath " ..... 293
and praised cold chastity " ..... 315
age is weak and cold *P P* 12 7
**Coldly**—How coldly those impediments *L C* ..... 269
**Cold-pale**—With cold-pale weakness *V A* ..... 892
**Collatine**—Of Collatine's fair love *R L* ..... 7
Whom Collatine unwisely " ..... 10
Or why is Collatine " ..... 33
which Collatine doth owe " ..... 82
Collatine's high name " ..... 108
self-same seat sits Collatine " ..... 289
Then Collatine again " ..... 331
Tarquin wronged me, I Collatine " .... 819
For Collatine's dear love " ..... 821
was pure to Collatine " ..... 826
If, Collatine, thine honour " ..... 834
My Collatine would else " ..... 916
'well, well, dear Collatine " ..... 1058
for heaven and Collatine " ..... 1166
till my Collatine " ..... 1177
'Thou, Collatine, shalt oversee " ..... 1205
Collatine may know " ..... 1312
While Collatine and his " ..... 1609
those that came with Collatine " .... 1689
Stood Collatine and all " ..... 1731
By this, starts Collatine " ..... 1772
be wail'd by Collatine " ..... 1799
'Woe, woe,' quoth Collatine " ..... 1802
'Why, Collatine, is woe the cure for woe " ..... 1821
**Collatinus**—'If Collatinus dream " ..... 218
'Had Collatinus kill'd " ..... 232
Where her beloved Collatinus " ..... 256
in Collatinus' face " ..... 859
the tears in Collatinus' eyes " ..... 1817
**Collatium**—And to Collatium " ..... 4
When at Collatium " ..... 50
**Colour**—colour, pace, and bone *V A* ..... 294
their colours fresh and trim " ..... 1079
Of either's colour was the other queen *R L* ..... 66

**Colour**—fear did make her colour rise *R L* ..... 257
for colour or excuses " ..... 267
Under what colour he commits this ill " ..... 476
The colour in thy face " ..... 477
Under that colour am I come " ..... 481
Her lively colour kill'd " ..... 1593
hath thy fair colour spent " ..... 1600
But sweet or colour it had stol'n *Son* 99 15
Truth needs no colour, with his colour fix'd " 101 6
**Colour'd**—
with purple-colour'd face *V A* ..... 1
the ruby-colour'd portal " ..... 451
colour'd with his high estate *R L* ..... 92
pensiveness and colour'd sorrow " ..... 1497
a woman colour'd ill *Son* 144 4
a woman colour'd ill *P P* 2 4
**Colt**—The colt that's back'd *V A* ..... 419
**Combat**—This beauteous combat " ..... 365
an eager combat fight *R L* ..... 1298
Long was the combat doubtful *P P* 16 5
**Combined**—parcels in .... sums *L C* ..... 231
**Combustious**—As dry .... matter *V A* ..... 1162
**Come**—Here come and sit " ..... 17
he comes in every jar " ..... 100
Comes breath perfumed " ..... 444
Come not within " ..... 639
Lust's winter comes " ..... 802
black chaos comes again " ..... 1020
Now is he come unto the chamber door *R L* ..... 337
am I come to scale " ..... 481
How comes it then " ..... 895
He gratis comes, and thou " ..... 914
would else have come to me " ..... 916
and all that are to come " ..... 923
wouldst thou one hour come back " ..... 965
shall never come to growth " ..... 1062
'Come, Philomel, that singst " ..... 1128
to come and visit me " ..... 1307
To this well-painted piece is Lucrece come " ..... 1443
mindful messenger come back " ..... 1583
Comes all too late " ..... 1686
so thick come in his poor heart's aid " ..... 1784
my verse in time to come *Son* 17 1
The age to come would say " 17 7
but now come back again " 45 11
thou mayst come and part " 48 12
if ever that time come " 49 1
Come daily to the banks " 56 11
Time will come and take " 64 12
a modern quill doth come too short " 83 7
Though words come hindmost " 85 12
Comes home again " 87 12
Come in the rearward " 90 6
But in the onset come " 90 11
dreaming on things to come " 107 2
Thence comes it that my name " 111 5
bending sickle's compass come " 116 10
that I come so near " 136 1
In her heart did mercy come " 145 5
and to your audit comes *L C* ..... 230
Anon he comes, and throws *P P* 6 9
Anon Adonis comes " 9 6
and come again to-morrow " 14 5
and bade me come to-morrow " 15 12
**Come**—To this troop come thou not near *P T* ..... 8
**Comely-distant**—And .... sits he *L C* ..... 65
**Comest**—thou .... thy tale to tell *P P* 19 7
**Comfort**—Take all my comfort *Son* 37 4
Most worthy comfort " 48 6
to be my comfort still " 134 4
I have of comfort and despair " 144 1
I have of comfort and despair *P P* 2 1
**Comfortable**—No .... star did lend *R L* ..... 164
**Comforter**—Look, the world's .... *V A* ..... 529
**Comforteth**—.... like sunshine " ..... 799
**Comfort-killing**—O .... Night *R L* ..... 764
**Coming**—He sees her coming *V A* ..... 337
purpose of his coming hither *R L* ..... 113
Coming from thee " ..... 843
coming from a king " ..... 1002
Against this coming end *Son* 13 3
Since, seldom coming, in the long year set " 52 6
**Command**—commands mine eyes *V A* ..... 584
Hast thou command *R L* ..... 624
command thy rebel will " ..... 625
similes to your own command *L C* ..... 227
**Commanded**—Commanded by the motion *Son* 149 12
**Commander**—on him, invisible .... *V A* ..... 1004
in great commanders *R L* ..... 1387
**Commanding**—commanding in his monarchy *L C* ..... 196
**Commandment**—They have at .... *P P* 21 46
**Commence**—a lawful plea .... *Son* 35 11
Here the anthem doth commence *P T* ..... 21
**Commend**—His eye commends the leading *R L* ..... 436
So, I commend me from our house " ..... 1308
even so as foes commend *Son* 69 4
that tongue that well can thee commend *P P* 5 8
**Commended**—by nature's outwards so commended *L C* ..... 80
**Comment**—For love can comment *V A* ..... 714
in secret influence comment *Son* 15 4
While comments of your praise " 85 2
comment upon that offence " 89 2
making lascivious comments on thy sport " 95 6
**Commission**—whose leave exceeds commission *V A* ..... 568
**Commit**—he commits this ill *R L* ..... 476
such murderous shame commits *Son* 9 14
Those pretty wrongs that liberty commits " 41 1
commit to these waste blanks " 77 10
**Committed**—thought of his .... evil *R L* ..... 972
Let sin, alone committed " ..... 1480
hath my heart committed *Son* 119 5
**Commix'd**—sight distractedly .... *L C* ..... 28
**Common**—excel a common one *V A* ..... 293
human law and common troth *R L* ..... 571
that thou dost common grow *Son* 69 14
yield me but a common grave " 81 7
sweets grown common " 102 12
the wide world's common place " 137 10
**Compact**—all compact of fire *V A* ..... 149
so compact, so kind *R L* ..... 1423
**Compacted**—The poisonous simple sometime is compacted " ..... 530
**Companion**—companions at thy state " ..... 1066

**Company**—slain in merry company *R L* ..... 1110
No cause, but company " ..... 1236
his lord and other company " ..... 1584
Use his company no more *P P* 21 50
**Compare**—sweet above compare *V A* ..... 8
which she compares to tears " ..... 1176
Braving compare, disdainfully did sting *R L* ..... 40
all sorrow loth compare " ..... 1102
Shall I compare thee *Son* 18 1
a couplement of proud compare " 21 5
Compare them with the bettering " 32 5
thy trespass with compare " 35 6
belied with false compare " 130 14
O, but with mine compare " 142 3
**Compared**—may be compared well *V A* ..... 701
Compared with loss of thee *Son* 90 14
**Comparing**—Comparing it to her Adonis' breath *V A* ..... 1172
Comparing him to that *R L* ..... 1565
**Compass**—might .... his fair fair " ..... 346
his bending sickle's compass come *Son* 116 10
**Compass'd**—Upon his .... crest *V A* ..... 272
compass'd oft with venturing " ..... 567
**Compassionate**—and be .... *R L* ..... 594
**Compeer**—nor his compeers by night *Son* 86 7
**Compelled**—from this .... stain *R L* ..... 1708
**Compile**—of that which I compile *Son* 78 9
**Compiled**—of your praise, richly .... " 85 2
**Complain**—and complain on theft *V A* ..... 160
yet complain on drouth " ..... 544
host of heaven I complain me *R L* ..... 598
of weariness he did complain him " ..... 845
the other to complain *Son* 28 7
to hear her so complain *P P* 21 15
**Complained**—Lucrece' soul that late complained *R L* ..... 1839
**Complaining**—counterfeit of her .... " ..... 1269
weary time with her complaining " ..... 1570
**Complexion**—of a man's .... *V A* ..... 215
is his gold complexion dimm'd *Son* 18 6
on thy soft cheek for complexion dwells " 99 4
that thy complexion lack " 132 14
**Complexion'd**—the swart-complexion'd night " 28 11
**Composed**—To this composed wonder " 59 10
**Composition**—Until life's composition be recured " 45 9
**Compound**—In a pure compound *R L* ..... 531
and to compounds strange *Son* 76 4
With eager compounds " 118 2
For compound sweet " 125 7
As compound love *L C* ..... 259
**Compounded**—I perhaps compounded am with clay *Son* 71 10
Simple were so well compounded *P T* ..... 44
**Comprehend**—beforehand counsel comprehends *R L* ..... 494
comprehend in still imagination " ..... 702
pleasures live that art can comprehend *P P* 5 6
**Concave**—whose concave womb reworded *L C* ..... 1
**Conceit**—than bottomless conceit *R L* ..... 701
Conceit and grief an eager combat fight " ..... 1298
Conceit deceitful, so compact " ..... 1423
the conceit of this inconstant stay *Son* 15 9
**Conceit**—some good conceit of thine *Son* 26 7
Finding the first conceit " 108 13
unripe years did want conceit *P P* 4 9
whose deep conceit is such " 8 7
As passing all conceit " 8 8
**Conceited**—the .... painter drew *R L* ..... 1371
on it had conceited characters *L C* ..... 16
**Concealed**—So of concealed sorrow *V A* ..... 333
of faults conceal'd *Son* 88 7
the naked and concealed fiend *L C* ..... 317
**Concealing**—in blind .... night *R L* ..... 675
Vast sin-concealing chaos " ..... 767
**Concord**—If the true concord *Son* 8 5
The wiry concord " 128 4
**Concordant**—Seemeth this concordant one *P T* ..... 46
**Conclude**—still concludes in woe *V A* ..... 839
she concludes the picture *R L* ..... 1533
They did conclude to bear " ..... 1850
**Conclusion**—tries a merciless .... " ..... 1160
**Condemn'd**—be condemn'd of treason *V A* ..... 729
The lily I condemned *Son* 99 6
**Conduct**—Extinguishing his .... *R L* ..... 313
**Conduit**—Like ivory conduits " ..... 1234
**Confess**—truth I must confess *V A* ..... 1001
like him I must confess " ..... 1117
Let me confess *Son* 36 1
**Confess'd**—So now I have confess'd " 134 1
**Confine**—In whose confine immured " 84 3
neither sting, knot, nor confine *L C* ..... 265
**Confined**—my verse to constancy confined *Son* 105 7
forfeit to a confined doom " 107 4
to whom I am confined " 110 12
**Confirmed**—I spurn at my confirm'd despite *R L* ..... 1026
constant and confirmed devil " ..... 1513
**Conflict**—the fighting conflict *V A* ..... 345
**Confound**—and her spirit confounds " ..... 882
doth men's minds confound " ..... 1048
himself confounds, betrays *R L* ..... 160
doth confound and kill " ..... 250
on her confounds his wits " ..... 290
that did my fame confound " ..... 1202
these many lives confounds " ..... 1489
and confounds him there *Son* 5 6
sweetly chide thee, who confounds " 8 7
doth now his gift confound " 60 8
In other accents do this praise confound " 69 7
that mine ear confounds " 128 4
**Confounded**—Even so confounded *V A* ..... 827
confounded in a thousand fears *R L* ..... 456
Or state itself confounded *Son* 64 10
Reason, in itself confounded *P T* ..... 41
**Confounding**—Against .... age's *Son* 63 10
**Confusion**—with .... of their cries *R L* ..... 445
whole is swallow'd in confusion " ..... 1159
**Congealed**—with his .... blood *V A* ..... 1122
mourning and congealed face *R L* ..... 1744
**Congest**—Must for your victory us all congest *L C* ..... 258
**Conjure**—conjures him by high almighty Jove *R L* ..... 568
**Conquer**—conquers where he comes *V A* ..... 100
Which I to conquer sought *R L* ..... 488
my hand shall conquer thee " ..... 1210
still conquer chastity *P P* 4 8

**Conquer'd**—Thy never-conquer'd fort *R L* ..... 482
in the rearward of a conquer'd woe *Son* 90 6
**Conqueror**—Her lips are conquerors *V A* ..... 549
**Conquest**—.... on her fair delight " ..... 1030
by the conquest satisfied *R L* ..... 422
make conquest of the stronger " ..... 1767
To be death's conquest *Son* 6 14
How to divide the conquest " 46 2
The coward conquest of a wretch's knife " 74 11
**Conscience**—'Tween frozen .... *R L* ..... 247
to know what conscience is *Son* 151 1
conscience is born of love " 151 2
No want of conscience " 151 13
**Consecrate**—was consecrate to thee " 74 6
**Consecrated**—batter'd down her consecrated wall *R L* ..... 723
**Consecration**—All vows and consecrations *L C* ..... 263
**Consent**—plausibly did give consent *R L* ..... 1854
Do in consent shake hands *Son* 28 6
Consents bewitch'd, ere he desire *L C* ..... 131
**Consider**—When I.... every thing *Son* 15 1
**Consort**—consort with ugly night *V A* ..... 1041
**Consorted**—and his consorted lords *R L* ..... 1609
**Conspirator**—whispering .... " ..... 769
**Conspire**—thou stick'st not to .... *Son* 10 6
**Constancy**—my verse to .... confined " 105 7
The constancy and virtue " 117 14
thy truth, thy constancy " 152 10
Love and constancy is dead *P T* ..... 22
**Constant**—throng her constant woe *V A* ..... 967
like a constant and confirmed devil *R L* ..... 1513
And, constant stars *Son* 14 10
none you, for constant heart " 53 14
constant in a wondrous excellence " 105 6
to thee I'll constant prove *P P* 5 3
**Constrain'd**—constrain'd with dreadful circumstance *R L* ..... 1703
**Construe**—sense .... their denial " ..... 324
nill I construe whether *P P* 14 8
**Consulting**—.... for foul weather *V A* ..... 972
**Consume**—Rot and .... themselves " ..... 132
that in air consumes *R L* ..... 1042
**Consumed** — Consumed with that which it was nourish'd by *Son* 73 12
**Consumest**—that thou .... thyself " 9 2
**Contain**—is that which it contains " 74 13
what thy memory cannot contain " 77 9
of me their reproach contains *L C* ..... 189
**Contemn**—shouldst contemn me this *V A* ..... 205
**Contend**—meeting clouds contend " ..... 820
all forwards do contend *Son* 60 4
**Contending**—with her .... tears *V A* ..... 82
to calm contending kings *R L* ..... 939
in skill-contending schools " ..... 1018
Thus art with arms contending *P P* 16 13
**Content**—Forced to content *V A* ..... 61
full of cares, yet show'd content *R L* ..... 1503
buriest thy content *Son* 1 11
rebuked to my content " 119 13
'gainst her own content *L C* ..... 157
For a sweet content *P P* 18 51
*Content*—and alter their contents *R L* ..... 948
more bright in these contents *Son* 55 3
reading what contents it bears *L C* ..... 19
*Content*—so breaking their contents *L C* ..... 56
**Contented**—I can be well contented *V A* ..... 513
With what I most enjoy contented least *Son* 29 8
my well-contented day " 32 1
But be contented " 74 1
He is contented thy poor drudge " 151 11
**Contenting**—.... but the eye alone *V A* ..... 213
**Continual**—with continual kissing " ..... 606
with their continual motion *R L* ..... 591
by thy continual haste *Son* 123 12
**Continuance**—.... tames the one *R L* ..... 1098
**Contracted**—contracted to thine own bright eyes *Son* 1 5
when two contracted new " 56 10
**Contradict**—If thou my love's desire do contradict *R L* ..... 1631
**Contrary**—These contraries such unity do hold " ..... 1558
quite contrary I read *Son* 62 11
**Contrite**—Her contrite sighs *R L* ..... 1727
**Contrive**—the herald will contrive " ..... 206
so to herself contrives *L C* ..... 243
**Control**—controls his thoughts unjust *R L* ..... 189
can affection's course control " ..... 500
should his use control " ..... 1781
control your times of pleasure *Son* 58 2
lease of my true love control " 107 3
stands least in thy control " 125 14
**Controlled**—what he was .... with *V A* ..... 270
truth dimm'd and controll'd *R L* ..... 448
white fleece her voice controll'd " ..... 678
prescience she controlled still " ..... 727
**Controlling**—Controlling what he was controlled with *V A* ..... 270
all 'hues' in his controlling *Son* 20 7
folly, doctor-like, controlling skill " 66 10
**Controversy**—controversy hence a question takes *L C* ..... 110
**Convert**—to water do convert *R L* ..... 592
desire converts to cold disdain " ..... 691
to store thou wouldst convert *Son* 14 12
**Converted**—'fore duteous, now converted are " 7 11
converted from the thing it was " 49 7
**Convertest**—when thou from youth convertest " 11 4
**Convertite**—departs a heavy .... *R L* ..... 743
**Convey**—I may convey this troubled soul " ..... 1176
**Convey'd**—quickly is convey'd *V A* ..... 1192
**Cony**—earth-delving conies keep " ..... 687
**Cool**—Shall cool the heat " ..... 190
Cool shadow to his melting " ..... 315
quench'd in a cool well by *Son* 154 9
water cools not love " 154 14
Adon used to cool his spleen *P P* 6 6
**Cool'd**—that must be cool'd *V A* ..... 387
**Cooling**—Cooling his hot face *R L* ..... 682
**Co-partner**—co-partners in my pain " ..... 789
**Cope**—who shall cope him first *V A* ..... 888
**Coped**—never coped with stranger eyes *R L* ..... 99
**Copesmate**—copesmate of ugly Night " ..... 925
**Copious**—Their copious stories *V A* ..... 845
**Copse**—a copse that neighbours by " ..... 259
**Copy**—not let that copy die *Son* 11 14
Let him but copy " 84 9

**Coral**—that sweet coral mouth *V A* ..... 542
Her coral lips *R L* ..... 420
coral cisterns filling " ..... 1234
Coral is far more red *Son* 130 2
With coral clasps *P P* 20 14
**Corn**—As corn o'ergrown by weeds *R L* ..... 281
**Correct**—to correct correction *Son* 111 12
**Correction**—to correct correction " 111 12
**Correspondence**—.... with true sight " 148 2
**Corrupt**—.... by over-partial looks " 137 5
corrupt my saint to be a devil " 144 7
corrupt my saint to be a devil *P P* 2 7
**Corrupted**—Which once corrupted *R L* ..... 294
spotted, spoil'd, corrupted " ..... 1172
Corrupted blood some watery token " ..... 1748
**Corrupting**—Myself corrupting, salving thy amiss *Son* 35 7
**Corydon**—Poor Corydon *P P* 18 52
**Cost**—and oft that wealth doth cost *R L* ..... 146
cost of outworn buried age *Son* 64 2
prouder than garments' cost " 91 10
Why so large cost " 146 5
by that cost more dear *L C* ..... 96
painting, pain, and cost *P P* 13 12
**Costly**—outward walls so costly gay *Son* 146 4
**Co-supreme**—Co-supremes and stars of love *P T* ..... 51
**Couch**—from her betumbled couch *R L* ..... 1037
**Coucheth**—Coucheth the fowl below " ..... 507
**Could**—there he could not die *V A* ..... 246
that I could not see " ..... 440
More I could tell " ..... 805
Could rule them both " ..... 1008
he could not die " ..... 1060
all could not satisfy *R L* ..... 96
Could pick no meaning " ..... 100
Nor could she moralize " ..... 104
could not stay him " ..... 323
What could he see " ..... 414
could weeping purify " ..... 685
could not forestall their will " ..... 728
I could not put him back " ..... 843
I could prevent this storm " ..... 966
If tears could help " ..... 1274
itself could not mistrust " ..... 1516
her poor tongue could not speak " ..... 1718
no man could distinguish " ..... 1785
Then what could death do *Son* 6 11
If I could write the beauty " 17 5
could with a backward look " 59 5
what the old world could say " 59 9
he could his looks translate " 96 10
Could make me any " 98 7
yet I none could see " 99 14
it could so preposterously " 109 11
I could not love you dearer " 115 2
could not so much hold " 122 9
Well could he ride *L C* ..... 106
For further I could say " ..... 169
Could 'scape the hail " ..... 310
could not hold argument *P P* 3 2
none could look but beauty's queen " 4 4
O never faith could hold " 5 2
Fare well I could not " 14 6
the fair'st that eye could see " 16 3
That nothing could be used " 16 10
Alas, she could not help it " 16 12
Scarce I could from tears refrain " 21 16
**Couldst**—Unless thou .... return *R L* ..... 961
**Couldst**—Since thou ....not defend *R L* ..... 1034
If thou couldst answer *Son* 2 10
**Counsel**—counsel of their friends *V A* ..... 640
All this beforehand counsel *R L* ..... 494
Counsel may stop a while *L C* ..... 159
Take counsel of some wiser head *P P* 19 5
**Count**—Shall sum my count *Son* 2 11
When I do count the clock " 12 1
count bad what I think good " 121 8
thus far I count my gain " 141 13
**Counted**—black was not counted fair " 127 1
**Countenance**—should .... his sin *R L* ..... 343
your countenance fill'd up his line *Son* 86 13
**Counterfeit**—To the poor .... *R L* ..... 1269
And counterfeits to die " ..... 1776
than your painted counterfeit *Son* 16 8
Adonis, and the counterfeit " 53 5
**Countermand**—never .... mine eye *R L* ..... 276
**Counterpart**—such a .... shall fame *Son* 84 11
**Counting**—Now counting best to be " 75 7
Counting no old thing old " 108 7
**Countless**—pay this countless debt *V A* ..... 84
**Country**—By all our country rights *R L* ..... 1838
**Couple**—Will couple my reproach " ..... 816
**Couplement**—Making a couplement *Son* 21 5
**Courage**—Shows his hot courage *V A* ..... 276
In shape, in courage " ..... 294
stirs up a desperate courage " ..... 556
courage to the coward " ..... 1158
**Courageous**—Courageous Roman, do not steep thy heart *R L* ..... 1828
**Courageously**—Courageously to pluck him *V A* ..... 30
**Course**—And with his strong course " ..... 960
Holding their course " ..... 1193
his course doth let *R L* ..... 328
can affection's course control " ..... 500
against proportion'd course " ..... 774
O time, cease thou thy course " ..... 1765
nature's changing course *Son* 18 8
Him in thy course " 19 11
five hundred courses of the sun " 59 6
to the course of altering things " 115 8
what course, what stop he makes *L C* ..... 109
**Courser**—the lusty courser's rein *V A* ..... 31
Adonis' trampling courser " ..... 261
Let me excuse thy courser " ..... 403
**Court**—Of court, of city *L C* ..... 59
her noble suit in court did shun " ..... 234
Did court the lad *P P* 4 3
**Courtesy**—They all strain courtesy *V A* ..... 883
villain court'sies to her low *R L* ..... 1338
**Cover**—Covers the shame " ..... 357
Though men can cover crimes " ..... 1252
that beauty that doth cover thee *Son* 22 5
my bones with dust shall cover " 32 2
doth cover every blot " 95 11
**Cover'd**—The naked and concealed fiend he cover'd *L C* 3 17
**Coverlet**—On the green coverlet *R L* ..... 394
**Covet**—Those that much covet " ..... 134
**Covetous**—For thou art covetous *Son* 134 6
**Coward**—like a pale-faced coward *V A* ..... 569
Thy coward heart " ..... 1024
courage to the coward " ..... 1158
The coward captive vanquished *R L* ..... 75
The coward fights " ..... 273
Pale cowards, marching on " ..... 1391
The coward conquest *Son* 74 11

**Coward-like**—.... with trembling *R L* ..... 231
**Coy**—why art thou coy *V A* ..... 96
to my coy disdain " ..... 112
instead of love's coy touch *R L* ..... 669
**Cozening**—Cozening the pillow " ..... 387
**Crabbed**—Crabbed age and youth *P P* 12 1
**Crack'd**—Crack'd many a ring *L C* ..... 45
**Cradle**—Lo, in this hollow cradle *V A* ..... 1185
**Craft**—False-creeping craft and perjury *R L* ..... 1517
in his craft of will *L C* ..... 126
but an art of craft " ..... 295
When craft hath taught her *P P* 19 22
**Craggy**—And all the craggy mountains yields " 20 4
**Cramp**—Is plagued with cramps *R L* ..... 856
**Crank**—He cranks and crosses *V A* ..... 682
**Cranny**—vents and crannies of the place *R L* ..... 310
through every cranny spies " ..... 1086
**Crave**—what she did crave *V A* ..... 88
a beggar's orts to crave *R L* ..... 985
The cause craves haste " ..... 1295
the account of hours to crave *Son* 58 3
more than I did crave *P P* 10 9
I pardon crave of thee " 10 11
**Craved**—I .... nothing of thee still " 10 10
**Crawl**—Crawls to maturity *Son* 60 6
**Created**—wert thou first created " 20 9
Which eyes not yet created " 81 10
**Creating**—Creating every bad a perfect best " 114 7
**Creation**—From the creation *R L* ..... 924
But heaven in thy creation *Son* 93 9
Slandering creation with a false esteem " 127 12
**Creature**—Pursue these fearful creatures *V A* ..... 677
'Tis he, foul creature " ..... 1005
henceforth no creature wear " ..... 1081
To creatures stern sad tunes *R L* ..... 1147
these pretty creatures stand " ..... 1233
Such harmless creatures " ..... 1347
A creeping creature " ..... 1627
From fairest creatures *Son* 1 1
sweet favour or deformed'st creature " 113 10
One of her feather'd creatures " 143 2
Fair creature kill'd too soon *P P* 10 7
**Credent**—And credent soul *L C* ..... 279
**Credit**—I credit her false-speaking tongue *Son* 138 7
credit her false-speaking tongue *P P* 1 7
**Credulous**—and yet too credulous *V A* ..... 986
The credulous old Priam *R L* ..... 1522
**Creep**—fearing to creep forth *V A* ..... 1036
dog creeps sadly thence *R L* ..... 736
halt, creep, cry out for thee " ..... 902
the little worms that creep " ..... 1248
see time how slow it creeps " ..... 1575
Creep in 'twixt vows *Son* 115 6
**Creeping**—Which drives the creeping thief *R L* ..... 305
False-creeping craft and perjury " ..... 1517
A creeping creature " ..... 1627
**Crept**—a wandering wasp hath crept " ..... 839
**Crest**—his uncontrolled crest *V A* ..... 104
Upon his compass'd crest " ..... 272
High crest, short ears " ..... 297
**Crest**—from his bending crest *V A* ..... 395
When tyrants' crests and tombs *Son* 107 14
**Crest-wounding**—...., private scar *R L* ..... 828
**Crew**—and all his lordly crew " ..... 1731
**Cried**—and softly cried 'Awake " ..... 1628
Cried 'O false blood *L C* ..... 52
That it cried, How true a twain *P T* ..... 45
**Cries**—cries 'Fie, no more of love *V A* ..... 185
'Pity,' she cries " ..... 257
'For shame,' he cries " ..... 379
'Ay me!' she cries " ..... 833
owls' and wolves' death-boding cries *R L* ..... 165
with confusion of their cries " ..... 445
the poor lamb cries " ..... 677
Who nothing wants to answer her but cries " ..... 1459
dear daughter,' old Lucretius cries " ..... 1751
Answer'd their cries " ..... 1806
Cries to catch her *Son* 143 6
**Crime**—Whose crime will bear *R L* ..... 224
art guilty of my cureless crime " ..... 772
Be guilty of my death, since of my crime " ..... 931
let his unrecalling crime " ..... 993
Though men can cover crimes " ..... 1252
one most heinous crime *Son* 19 8
to pardon of self-doing crime " 58 12
how once I suffer'd in your crime " 120 8
who have lived for crime " 124 14
**Crimeful**—this cursed .... night *R L* ..... 970
**Crimson**—'Twixt crimson shame *V A* ..... 76
never let their crimson liveries wear " ..... 506
that the crimson blood *R L* ..... 1738
**Cripple**—A .... soon can find a halt *P P* 19 10
**Critic**—To critic and to flatterer stopped are *Son* 112 11
**Crooked**—crooked, churlish, harsh in voice *V A* ..... 134
his crooked tushes slay " ..... 624
Whose crooked beak threats *R L* ..... 508
crooked eclipses 'gainst his glory fight *Son* 60 7
his scythe and crooked knife " 100 14
did hang in crooked curls *L C* ..... 85
**Crop**—bid thee crop a weed *V A* ..... 946
she crops the stalk " ..... 1175
the ploughman with increaseful crop *R L* ..... 958
**Cross**—I see what crosses " ..... 491
A thousand crosses keep them " ..... 912
the strong offence's cross *Son* 34 12
lay on me this cross " 42 12
One silly cross *P P* 18 13
*Cross*—He cranks and crosses *V A* ..... 682
To cross the curious workmanship " ..... 734
cross him with their opposite persuasion *R L* ..... 286
To cross their arms " ..... 793
cross Tarquin in his flight " ..... 968
is bent my deeds to cross *Son* 90 2
**Crossed**—thus to be crossed " 133 8
**Crow**—Out-stripping crows that strive *V A* ..... 324
The crow may bathe *R L* ..... 1009
A crow that flies *Son* 70 4
The crow or dove " 113 12
And thou treble-dated crow *P T* ..... 17

**Crown**—but to touch the crown *R L* ..... 216
now crown themselves assured *Son* 107 7
But if store of crowns be scant *P P* 21 37
**Crowned**—in thy parts do crowned sit *Son* 37 7
wherewith being crown'd " 60 6
with outward praise is crown'd " 69 5
my mind being crown'd with you " 114 1
**Crowning**—Crowning the present " 115 12
**Cruel**—to ban her cruel foes *R L* ..... 1460
to thy sweet self too cruel *Son* 1 8
despite his cruel hand " 60 14
confounding age's cruel knife " 63 10
rude, cruel, not to trust " 129 4
beauties proudly make them cruel " 131 2
thy cruel eye hath taken " 133 5
Be wise as thou art cruel " 140 1
Canst thou, O cruel " 149 1
O cruel speeding *P P* 18 25
**Crush'd**—injurious hand crush'd and o'er-worn *Son* 63 2
**Cry**—Ceasing their clamorous cry *V A* ..... 693
she coasteth to the cry " ..... 870
the cry remaineth " ..... 885
This dismal cry " ..... 889
with my bootless cries *Son* 29 3
*Cry*—'O, pity,' 'gan she cry *V A* ..... 95
doth cry 'Kill, kill!' " ..... 652
twenty times cry so " ..... 834
creep, cry out for thee *R L* ..... 902
I did begin to start and cry " ..... 1639
for restful death I cry *Son* 66 1
still cry 'Amen " 85 6
Where want cries some *L C* ..... 42
and cry 'It is thy last " ..... 168
now would she cry *P P* 21 13
**Crying**—And fright her crying babe *R L* ..... 814
and my loud crying still *Son* 143 14
**Crystal**—the crystal tears gave light *V A* ..... 491
sweet lips and crystal eyne " ..... 633
The crystal tide " ..... 957
Both crystals, where they view'd " ..... 963
Through crystal walls *R L* ..... 1251
pierced with crystal eyes *Son* 46 6
Of amber, crystal *L C* ..... 37
glazed with crystal gate " ..... 286
**Cuckoo**—Or hateful cuckoos hatch *R L* ..... 849
**Cunning**—Which cunning love *V A* ..... 471
the cunning hounds mistake their smell " ..... 686
with a cunning brow *R L* ..... 749
eyes this cunning want to grace their art *Son* 24 13
What need'st thou wound with cunning " 139 7
O cunning Love " 148 13
**Cup**—to his palate doth prepare the cup " 114 12
**Cupid**—The which by Cupid's bow *V A* ..... 581
Cupid laid by his brand *Son* 153 1
Where Cupid got new fire " 153 14
**Curb**—for curb or pricking spur *V A* ..... 285
Can curb his heat *R L* ..... 706
That we must curb it *L C* ..... 163
**Cure**—kiss each other, for this cure *V A* ..... 505
despite of cure, remain *R L* ..... 732
is woe the cure for woe " ..... 1821
Past cure I am *Son* 147 9
a sovereign cure " 153 2
**Cure**—But found no cure *Son* 153 13
Came there for cure " 154 13
*Cure*—my body's bane would cure thee *V A* ..... 372
it cannot cure his pain *R L* ..... 861
heals the wound and cures not the disgrace *Son* 34 8
your pity is enough to cure me " 111 14
cures all disgrace in me *P P* 3 8
**Cured**—though none it ever cured *R L* ..... 1581
rank of goodness would by ill be cured *Son* 118 12
**Cureless**—guilty of my .... crime *R L* ..... 772
**Curious**—the curious workmanship of nature *V A* ..... 734
do please these curious days *Son* 38 13
seal'd to curious secrecy *L C* ..... 49
**Curious-good**—This is too .... *R L* ..... 1300
**Curl**—sable curls all silver'd o'er *Son* 12 4
did hang in crooked curls *L C* ..... 85
**Curled**—to tear his curled hair *R L* ..... 981
**Current**—the current of her sorrow " ..... 1569
With brinish current *L C* ..... 284
**Curse**—The destinies will curse thee for this stroke *V A* ..... 945
Shall curse my bones *R L* ..... 209
To make him curse " ..... 970
Teach me to curse him " ..... 996
and curse my fate *Son* 29 4
blessings add a curse " 84 13
**Cursed**—this cursed crimeful night *R L* ..... 970
Fortune, cursed fickle dame *P P* 18 15
**Cursed-blessed**—their .... fortune *R L* ..... 866
**Curst**—Finding their enemy to be so curst *V A* ..... 887
**Curtain**—the curtains being close *R L* ..... 367
Even so, the curtain drawn " ..... 374
**Curtal**—My curtal dog *P P* 18 29
**Curvets**—curvets and leaps *V A* ..... 279
**Cut**—never cut from memory *Son* 63 11
**Cynthia**—Cynthia for shame obscures *V A* ..... 728
**Cytherea**—Sweet Cytherea, sitting by a brook *P P* 4 1
Cytherea, all in love forlorn " 6 3

**Daff'd**—my white stole of chastity I daff'd *L C* ..... 297
daff'd me to a cabin *P P* 14 3
**Daily**—streams that pay a daily debt *R L* ..... 649
doth daily draw my sorrows *Son* 28 13
Come daily to the banks " 56 11
the sun is daily new and old " 76 13
**Dainty**—Dainties to taste *V A* ..... 164
**Daisy**—an April daisy on the grass *R L* ..... 395
**Dale**—on mountain or in dale *V A* ..... 232
mountain-spring that feeds a dale *R L* ..... 1077
hills and valleys, dales and fields *P P* 20 3
**Dallied**—Grief dallied with, nor law nor limit knows *R L* ..... 1120
**Dally**—dally, smile, and jest *V A* ..... 106
he doth but dally *R L* ..... 554
**Damask**—with .... dye to grace her *P P* 7 5
**Damask'd**—I have seen roses .... *Son* 130 5
**Dame**—peer to such a peerless dame *R L* ..... 21
welcomed by the Roman dame " ..... 51
couldst not defend thy loyal dame " ..... 1034
the dame and daughter die " ..... 1477
Awake, thou Roman dame " ..... 1628

**Dame**—no dame hereafter living *R L* ..... 1714
Fortune, cursed fickle dame *P P* 18 15
thine eye hath chose the dame " 19 1
**Damm'd**—voice .... up with woe *R L* ..... 1661
**Damned**—imposthumes, grief, and
damn'd despair *V A* ..... 743
more black and damned *L C* ..... 54
**Damp**—With rotten damps ravish the
morning air *R L* ..... 778
**Damsel**—Unto the silly damsel *P P* 16 8
**Dance**—learn'd to sport and dance *V A* ..... 105
Dance on the sands " ..... 148
**Dancing**—with those dancing chips *Son* 128 10
**Dandling**—still'd with dandling *V A* ..... 562
**Danger**—or what great .... dwells " ..... 206
his danger by thy will " ..... 639
Danger deviseth shifts " ..... 690
leadeth on to danger " ..... 788
sundry dangers of his will's obtaining *R L* ..... 128
The dangers of his loathsome enterprise " ..... 183
Such danger to resistance " ..... 1265
**Dangerous**—from the .... year *V A* ..... 508
**Dank**—As the dank earth weeps *R L* ..... 1130
**Dapper**—Like a dive-dapper *V A* ..... 86
**Dardan**—from the strand of Dardan *R L* ..... 1436
**Dare**—dares not be so bold *V A* ..... 401
which no encounter dare " ..... 676
I dare not say " ..... 805
and dare not stay " ..... 894
She dares not look *R L* ..... 458
She dares not thereof make discovery " ..... 1314
Then may I dare to boast *Son* 26 13
Nor dare I chide " 57 5
Nor dare I question " 57 9
I dare not be so bold " 131 7
**Darest**—thou .... do such outrage *R L* ..... 605
What darest thou not " ..... 606
**Daring**—engirt with daring infamy " ..... 1173
Not daring trust the office *P P* 15 4
**Dark**—heavy, dark, disliking eye *V A* ..... 182
'tis dark, and going I shall fall " ..... 719
Now of this dark night " ..... 727
in dark obscurity " ..... 760
thro' the dark laund " ..... 813
in the dark she lay " ..... 827
Into the deep-dark cabins " ..... 1038
from their dark beds " ..... 1050
From earth's dark womb *R L* ..... 549
Through the dark night he stealeth " ..... 729
dark harbour for defame " ..... 768
Some dark, deep desert " ..... 1144
in the dreadful dead of dark midnight " ..... 1625
are bright in dark *Son* 43 4
what dark days seen " 97 3
black as hell, as dark as night " 147 14
drives away dark dreaming night *P P* 15 8
**Darken**—To .... her whose light *R L* ..... 191
**Darkening**—Darkening thy power *Son* 100 4
**Darkly**—And, darkly bright " 43 4
**Darkness**—burnt out, in .... lies *V A* ..... 1128
dim darkness doth display *R L* ..... 118
canopied in darkness sweetly lay " ..... 398
In darkness daunts them " ..... 462
would they still in darkness be " ..... 752
Looking on darkness *Son* 27 8
**Darksome**—in that .... prison *R L* ..... 379
**Darling**—shake the .... buds of May *Son* 18 3
**Dart**—Thine eye darts forth *V A* ..... 196
she darts as one on shore " ..... 817
but thy false dart " ..... 941
not Death's ebon dart " ..... 948
might dart their injuries *Son* 139 12
**Dash**—Some loathsome dash *R L* ..... 206
**Date**—An expired date " ..... 26
date of never-ending woes " ..... 935
date from cancell'd destiny " ..... 1729
beauty's doom and date *Son* 14 14
hath all too short a date " 18 4
youth and thou are of one date " 22 2
to outlive long date " 38 12
Beyond all date " 122 4
Our dates are brief " 123 5
**Dated**—And thou treble-dated crow *P T* ..... 17
**Dateless**—hid in death's .... night *Son* 30 6
A dateless, lively heat " 153 6
**Daughter**—dearth of daughters *V A* ..... 754
beldam daughters of her daughter *R L* ..... 953
the dame and daughter die " ..... 1477
Daughter, dear daughter " ..... 1751
for daughter or for wife " ..... 1792
'My daughter,' and 'my wife " ..... 1804
'My daughter,' and 'my wife " ..... 1806
It was a lording's daughter *P P* 16 1
**Daunt**—In darkness daunts them *R L* ..... 462
**Day**—A summer's day will seem *V A* ..... 23
So shall the day seem night " ..... 122
tired in the mid-day heat " ..... 177
My day's delight is past " ..... 380
now is turn'd to day " ..... 481
His day's hot task " ..... 530
sun by day, and her by night " ..... 732
melts with the mid-day sun " ..... 750
a stormy day, now wind " ..... 965
stars ashamed of day " ..... 1032
silly lamb, that day " ..... 1098
day should yet be light " ..... 1134
shall rock thee day and night " ..... 1186
in her vaulty prison stows the day *R L* ..... 119
and wretched, hateful days " ..... 161
open to adorn the day " ..... 399
she never may behold the day " ..... 746
'For day,' quoth she " ..... 747
the jealous Day behold that face " ..... 800
to the tell-tale Day " ..... 806
grooms are sightless night, kings
glorious day " ..... 1013
Revealing day through every cranny spies " ..... 1086
day hath nought to do " ..... 1092
thou sing'st not in the day " ..... 1142
ere the break of day " ..... 1280
Into so bright a day " ..... 1518
treasure of thy lusty days *Son* 2 6
he reeleth from the day " 7 10
the brave day sunk in hideous night " 12 2
stormy gusts of winter's day " 13 11
To change your day of youth " 15 12
compare thee to a summer's day " 18 1
my days should expiate " 22 4
Lo, thus, by day my limbs " 27 13
When day's oppression " 28 3
But day by night and night by day " 28 4
I tell the day, to please him " 28 9
But day doth daily draw " 28 13

**Day**—at break of day arising *Son* 29 11
survive my well-contented day " 32 1
promise such a beauteous day " 34 1
do please these curious days " 38 13
For all the day they view " 43 2
To the clear day " 43 7
in the living day " 43 10
All days are nights " 43 13
And nights bright days " 43 14
the wits of former days " 59 13
with beauty of thy days " 62 14
wreckful siege of battering days " 65 6
In days long since, before these last " 67 14
the map of days outworn " 68 1
the ambush of young days " 70 9
the twilight of such day " 73 5
pine and surfeit day by day " 75 13
of the time-bettering days " 82 8
tells the story of thy days " 95 5
what dark days seen " 97 3
in growth of riper days " 102 8
now behold these present days " 106 13
I must each day say o'er " 108 6
the day or night " 113 11
do tie me day by day " 117 4
my days are past the best " 138 6
follow'd it as gentle day " 145 10
brightness doth not grace the day " 150 4
Hot was the day *P P* 6 7
Pack night, peep day; good day, of night " 15 17
was victor of the day " 16 13
On a day, alack the day " 17 1
twice desire ere it be day " 19 17
As it fell upon a day " 21 1
**Daylight**—she doth welcome daylight " 15 7
**Dazzleth**—That dazzleth them *R L* ..... 377
**Dazzling**—That her sight dazzling *V A* ..... 1064
**Dead**—thou thyself art dead " ..... 172
image dull and dead " ..... 212
Struck dead at first " ..... 250
As if the dead " ..... 292
believing she is dead " ..... 467
If he be dead " ..... 937
to strike him dead " ..... 948
For he being dead " ..... 1019
And, beauty dead " ..... 1020
he is not dead " ..... 1060
behold two Adons dead " ..... 1070
But he is dead " ..... 1119
That, thou being dead " ..... 1134
Since thou art dead " ..... 1135
the dead of night *R L* ..... 162
pure thoughts are dead and still " ..... 167
as one in dead of night " ..... 449
and reason beat it dead " ..... 489
And in thy dead arms " ..... 517
the other being dead " ..... 1187
My shame so dead " ..... 1190
Thou dead, both die " ..... 1211
who cannot abuse a body dead " ..... 1267
imprison'd in a body dead " ..... 1456
the dreadful dead of dark midnight " ..... 1625
to bear dead Lucrece thence " ..... 1850
by lacking have supposed dead *Son* 31 2
As interest of the dead " 31 7
When in dead night " 43 11
And steal dead seeing " 67 6
golden tresses of the dead " 68 5
**Dead**—Ere beauty's dead fleece *Son* 68 8
mourn for me when I am dead " 71 1
my body being dead " 74 10
breathers of this world are dead " 81 12
that struck me dead " 86 6
was beauty's summer dead " 104 14
ladies dead, and lovely knights " 106 4
outward form would shew it dead " 108 14
all the world besides methinks are dead " 112 14
Making dead wood more blest " 128 12
And Death once dead " 146 14
broken, dead within an hour *P P* 13 6
As flowers dead lie wither'd " 13 9
our love is lost, for Love is dead " 18 48
King Pandion he is dead " 21 23
Love and constancy is dead *P T* ..... 22
For these dead birds sigh a prayer " ..... 67
**Dead-killing**—a cockatrice' dead-killing eye *R L* ..... 540
**Deadly**—deadly bullet of a gun *V A* ..... 461
gives a deadly groan " ..... 1044
disdain and deadly enmity *R L* ..... 503
light and lust are deadly enemies " ..... 674
kill'd with deadly cares " ..... 1593
with this deadly deed " ..... 1730
**Deaf**—Or were I deaf *V A* ..... 435
But will is deaf *R L* ..... 495
And trouble deaf heaven *Son* 29 3
**Deal**—My shepherd's pipe can sound no deal *P P* 18 27
**Dealing**—and use good dealing *V A* ..... 514
**Dear**—were he not my dear friend *R L* ..... 234
my kinsman, my dear friend " ..... 237
Where their dear governess " ..... 443
For Collatine's dear love " ..... 821
Well, well, dear Collatine " ..... 1058
Dear lord of that dear jewel " ..... 1191
my lord, my love, my dear " ..... 1293
Unmask, dear dear " ..... 1602
Dear husband, in the interest " ..... 1619
Dear lord, thy sorrow " ..... 1676
Daughter, dear daughter " ..... 1751
dear my love, you know *Son* 13 13
dear repose for limbs " 27 2
new wail my dear time's waste " 30 4
I think on thee, dear friend " 30 13
Hath dear religious love " 31 6
And our dear love " 39 6
and the dear heart's part " 46 12
for a prize so dear " 48 14
After my death, dear love " 72 3
thou art too dear for my possessing " 87 1
Take heed, dear heart " 95 13
lose their dear delight " 102 12
my love or thy dear merit " 108 4
sold cheap what is most dear " 110 3
Pity me then, dear friend " 111 13
thy dear love to score " 122 10
If my dear love " 124 1
to my dear doting heart " 131 3
Dear heart, forbear to glance " 139 6
and thy dear virtue hate " 142 1
for whose dear love I rise and fall " 151 14
by that cost more dear *L C* ..... 96
terror and dear modesty " ..... 202
each stone's dear nature " ..... 210
Dowland to thee is dear *P P* 8 5
O yes, dear friend " 10 11

**Dearer**—lost a dearer thing than life *R L* ..... 687
which was the dearer " ..... 1163
A dearer birth than this *Son* 32 11
I could not love you dearer " 115 2
**Dearest**—by fortune's dearest spite " 37 3
Thou, best of dearest " 48 7
your dearest love to call " 117 3
**Dearly**—I loved her dearly " 42 2
**Dear-purchased**—your own .... right " 117 6
**Dearth**—she faint with dearth *V A* ..... 545
dearth of daughters " ..... 754
of dearths, or season's quality *Son* 14 4
pine within and suffer dearth " 146 3
**Death**—And so, in spite of death *V A* ..... 173
it is a life in death " ..... 413
life was death's annoy " ..... 497
death was lively joy " ..... 498
having writ on death " ..... 509
I thy death should fear " ..... 660
I prophesy thy death " ..... 671
Swear Nature's death " ..... 744
exclaims on Death " ..... 930
thus chides she Death " ..... 932
not Death's ebon dart " ..... 948
Death is not to blame " ..... 992
sweet Death, I did but jest " ..... 997
With Death she humbly " ..... 1012
To wail his death " ..... 1017
death doth my love destroy " ..... 1163
reft from her by death " ..... 1174
Though death be adjunct, there's no death *R L* ..... 133
The death of all " ..... 147
triumph in the map of death " ..... 402
And death's dim look " ..... 403
lived in death and death in life " ..... 406
In bloody death and ravishment " ..... 430
Wounding itself to death " ..... 466
living death and pain perpetual " ..... 726
Grim cave of death " ..... 769
Be guilty of my death " ..... 931
desperate instrument of death " ..... 1038
To clear this spot by death " ..... 1053
Till life to death acquit " ..... 1071
'Tis double death to drown in ken of shore " ..... 1114
death reproach's debtor " ..... 1155
when death takes one " ..... 1161
cause of my untimely death " ..... 1178
in my death I murder " ..... 1189
This plot of death " ..... 1212
Of present death, and shame " ..... 1263
By that her death " ..... 1264
The adulterate death of Lucrece " ..... 1645
Shows me a bare-boned death " ..... 1761
Shall rotten death make conquest " ..... 1767
to be revenged on her death " ..... 1778
the death of this true wife " ..... 1841
Then what could death do *Son* 6 11
To be death's conquest " 6 14
rage of death's eternal cold " 13 12
Nor shall Death brag thou wander'st in his shade " 18 11
Then look I death my days should expiate " 22 4
hid in death's dateless night " 30 6
When that churl Death " 32 2
Sinks down to death " 45 8
Of their sweet deaths " 54 12

**Death**—'Gainst death and all-oblivious enmity *Son* 55 9
This thought is as a death " 64 13
for restful death I cry " 66 1
After my death, dear love " 72 3
Death's second self " 73 8
your memory death cannot take " 81 3
eat him up to death " 99 13
and death to me subscribes " 107 10
when their deaths be near " 140 7
So shalt thou feed on Death " 146 13
And Death once dead " 146 14
Desire is death which physic did except " 147 8
by death's sharp sting *P P* 10 4
That the lover, sick to death " 17 7
Death is now the phœnix' nest *P T* ..... 56
**Death-bed**—As the death-bed *Son* 73 11
**Death-boding**—and wolves' death-boding cries *R L* ..... 165
**Death-divining**—Be the death-divining swan *P T* ..... 15
**Deathsman**—As slanderous .... *R L* ..... 1001
**Death-worthy**—seem death-worthy in thy brother " ..... 635
**Debarr'd**—.... the benefit of rest *Son* 28 2
**Debate**—in his inward mind he doth debate *R L* ..... 185
Debate when leisure serves " ..... 1019
debate with angry swords " ..... 1421
against myself I'll vow debate *Son* 89 13
**Debated**—debated, even in my soul *R L* ..... 498
**Debaters**—serves with dull .... " ..... 1019
**Debateth**—Time .... with Decay *Son* 15 11
**Debating**—fear, avaunt! ...., die *R L* ..... 274
**Debt**—pay this countless debt *V A* ..... 84
that the debt should double " ..... 521
pays the hour his debt *R L* ..... 329
that pay a daily debt " ..... 649
The barren tender of a poet's debt *Son* 83 4
**Debtor**—that to bad debtors lends *R L* ..... 964
and death reproach's debtor " ..... 1155
a friend came debtor for my sake *Son* 134 11
**Decay**—with thy life's decay *R L* ..... 517
sweet chastity's decay " ..... 808
with decay of things " ..... 947
age and cold decay *Son* 11 6
a house fall to decay " 13 9
Time debateth with Decay " 15 11
fortify yourself in your decay " 16 3
itself confounded to decay " 64 10
my love was my decay " 80 14
a satire to decay " 100 11
on the doubts of my decay *P P* 14 4
*Decay*—and when that decays *R L* ..... 713
will wither, and his sap decay " ..... 1168
in mine own love's strength seem to decay *Son* 23 7
so strong, but Time decays " 65 8
even with my life decay " 71 12
**Decay'd**—as soon decay'd and done *R L* ..... 23
gracious numbers are decay'd *Son* 79 3
**Decease**—fearing my love's decease *V A* ..... 1002
children pre-decease progenitors *R L* ..... 1756
the riper should by time decease *Son* 1 3
after yourself's decease " 13 7
after their lord's decease " 97 8
**Deceased**—lines of thy deceased lover " 32 4
hang more praise upon deceased I " 72 7

**Deceit**—Thou look'st not like deceit *R L* ..... 585
To hide deceit " ..... 1507
Saw how deceits were gilded *L C* ..... 172
**Deceitful**—Conceit...., so compact *R L* ..... 1423
**Deceive**—do not deceive me " ..... 585
thy sweet self dost deceive *Son* 4 10
so sweetly doth deceive " 39 12
as it best deceives *L C* ..... 306
**Deceived**—.... with painted grapes *V A* ..... 601
Like a deceived husband *Son* 93 2
mine eye may be deceived " 104 12
**Deceivest**—if thou thyself deceivest " 40 7
**Deceiving**—the deceiving harmony *V A* ..... 781
And most deceiving " ..... 1156
**December**—old December's bareness *Son* 97 4
**Decide**—To 'cide this title " 46 9
**Deck**—And decks with praises *R L* ..... 108
to deck his oratory " ..... 815
**Declines**—fair from fair sometime declines *Son* 18 7
**Declined**—With head declined *R L* ..... 1661
My low-declined honour " ..... 1705
**Decrease**—at height decrease *Son* 15 7
**Decree**—quiver'st thou at this.... *R L* ..... 1030
heaven in thy creation did decree *Son* 93 9
change decrees of kings " 115 6
**Decrepit**—Teaching decrepit age to tread the measures *V A* ..... 1148
As a decrepit father *Son* 37 1
**Dedicated**—The dedicated words " 82 3
**Deed**—Let fair humanity abhor the deed *R L* ..... 195
with so black a deed " ..... 226
shows like a virtuous deed " ..... 252
tears ensue the deed " ..... 502
This deed will make thee " ..... 610
time for charitable deeds " ..... 908
with deeds degenerate " ..... 1003
My life's foul deed " ..... 1208
To talk in deeds " ..... 1348
Whose deed hath made her " ..... 1566
The lechers in their deed " ..... 1637
with this deadly deed " ..... 1730
or grief help grievous deeds " ..... 1822
and ransom all ill deeds *Son* 34 14
To see his active child do deeds of youth " 37 2
into my deeds to pry " 61 6
they measure by thy deeds " 69 10
is bent my deeds to cross " 90 2
turn sourest by their deeds " 94 13
of my harmful deeds " 111 2
my deeds must not be shown " 121 12
save in thy deeds " 131 13
the very refuse of thy deeds " 150 6
by him became his deed *L C* ..... 111
**Deem**—but dull and slow she deems *R L* ..... 1336
but fairer we it deem *Son* 54 3
**Deemed**—and for true things deem'd " 96 8
which is so deemed " 121 3
**Deep**—Then love's deep groans *V A* ..... 377
but deep desire hath none " ..... 389
Sad pause and deep regard *R L* ..... 277
Deep woes roll forward " ..... 1118
And with deep groans " ..... 1132
Some dark, deep desert " ..... 1144
Till after a deep groan " ..... 1276
And that deep torture " ..... 1287
Deep sounds make lesser noise " ..... 1329
**Deep**—Show'd deep regard *R L* .... 1400
By deep surmise of others' detriment " ..... 1579
which deep impression bears " ..... 1712
bail it from the deep unrest " ..... 1725
The deep vexation " ..... 1779
Wherein deep policy did him disguise " ..... 1815
And that deep vow " ..... 1847
And dig deep trenches *Son* 2 2
have full as deep a dye " 54 5
upon your soundless deep " 80 10
praise the deep vermillion " 98 10
For that deep wound " 133 2
I have sworn deep oaths of thy deep kindness " 152 9
arguments and question deep *L C* ..... 121
whose deep conceit is such *P P* 8 7
And I in deep delight " 8 11
Deep in the thigh " 9 11
My sighs so deep " 18 31
**Deep-brain'd**—And .... sonnets *L C* ..... 209
**Deep-dark**—Into the deep-dark cabins of her head *V A* ..... 1038
**Deep-drenched**—deep-drenched in a sea of care *R L* ..... 1100
**Deeper**—O, deeper sin " ..... 701
**Deepest**—My deepest sense *Son* 120 10
**Deep-green**—The .... emerald *L C* ..... 213
**Deeply**—upon her back deeply distress'd *V A* ..... 814
Passion on passion deeply is redoubled " ..... 832
**Deep-sore**—hearts' .... wounding " ..... 432
**Deep-sunken**—thine own .... eyes *Son* 2 7
**Deep-sweet**—Ear's .... music *V A* ..... 432
**Deep-wounded**—.... with a boar *P P* 9 10
**Deer**—thou shalt be my deer *V A* ..... 231
Then be my deer " ..... 239
sorteth with a herd of deer " ..... 689
As the poor frighted deer *R L* ..... 1149
And stall'd the deer *P P* 19 2
**Deface**—winter's ragged hand deface *Son* 6 1
nor none falser to deface her *P P* 7 6
**Defaced**—soul's fair temple is .... *R L* ..... 719
by Time's fell hand defaced *Son* 64 1
**Defame**—dark harbour for defame *R L* ..... 768
minstrels tuning my defame " ..... 817
thou livest in my defame " ..... 1033
**Defeat**—true love that doth my rest defeat *Son* 61 11
**Defeated**—me of thee defeated " 20 11
**Defeature**—with impure defeature *V A* ..... 736
**Defect**—But having no defects " ..... 138
torments us with defect *R L* ..... 151
God wot, it was defect " ..... 1345
see thee frown on my defects *Son* 49 2
shall not be thy defect " 70 1
doth worship thy defect " 149 11
**Defence**—'gainst Time's scythe can make defence " 12 13
making no defence " 89 4
my o'er-press'd defence " 139 8
As passing all conceit needs no defence *P P* 8 8
**Defend**—can so well defend her *V A* ..... 472
the growing rose defends *R L* ..... 492
defend thy loyal dame " ..... 1034
suppose thou dost defend me " ..... 1684

**Defendant**—the defendant doth that plea deny *Son* 46 7
**Defiled**—by him defiled *R L* ..... 787
let forth my foul-defiled blood " ..... 1029
With outward honesty, but yet defiled " ..... 1545
**Defiling**—vows were ever brokers to defiling *L C* ..... 173
**Define**—And for myself mine own worth do define *Son* 62 7
**Deflower**—quoth he 'I must .... *R L* ..... 348
**Deformed'st**—or .... creature *Son* 113 10
**Defunctive**—That .... music can *P T* ..... 14
**Defy**—Thy registers and thee I both defy *Son* 123 9
Age, I do defy thee *P P* 12 11
**Defying**—Faith's defying " 18 6
**Degenerate**—with deeds degenerate *R L* ..... 1003
**Deified**—new lodged and newly .... *L C* ..... 84
**Deign**—If thou wilt .... this favour *V A* ..... 15
**Delay**—haste is mated with delays " ..... 909
the glove, that did delay him *R L* ..... 325
unhallow'd haste her words delays " ..... 552
many accents and delays " ..... 1719
**Delay'd**—Her audit, though delay'd *Son* 126 11
**Delicious**—His taste delicious *R L* ..... 699
**Delight**—better'd with a more .... *V A* ..... 78
My day's delight is past " ..... 380
aim at like delight " ..... 400
on her fair delight " ..... 1030
in that sky of his delight *R L* ..... 12
shame that follows sweet delight " ..... 357
her life, her world's delight " ..... 385
marks thee for my earth's delight " ..... 487
chides his vanish'd, loathed delight " ..... 742
false slave to false delight " ..... 927
sweet hours from love's delight *Son* 36 8
decrepit father takes delight " 37 1
to heart's and eye's delight " 47 14
or pursuing no delight " 75 11
Or more delight than hawks " 91 11
but figures of delight " 98 11
lose their dear delight " 102 12
is there more delight " 130 7
And I in deep delight *P P* 8 11
thus dissembled her delight " 19 16
*Delight*—Do I delight to die *V A* ..... 496
others, they think, delight " ..... 843
by nature they delight *R L* ..... 697
joy delights in joy *Son* 8 2
Delights to peep " 24 12
stories to delight his ear *P P* 4 5
**Delighted**—with thy tongue's tune delighted *Son* 141 5
**Delightful**—and high .... plain *V A* ..... 236
**Delighting**—and ravishment .... *R L* ..... 430
**Deliver**—and she delivers it " ..... 1333
For it no form delivers to the heart *Son* 113 5
**Deliver'd**—deliver'd from thy brain " 77 11
**Delve**—And delves the parallels " 60 10
**Delving**—where earth-delving conies keep *V A* ..... 687
**Demand**—Demand of him *L C* ..... 149
**Demeanour**—he by dumb demeanour seeks to show *R L* ..... 474
**Demure**—doth give .... good-morrow " ..... 1219
**Denial**—but denial and reproving " ..... 242
He in the worst sense construes their denial " ..... 324
**Denied**—mayst thou be denied *Son* 142 14
**Denote**—then love doth well denote " 148 7
**Deny**—If thou deny, then force *R L* ..... 513
deny that thou bear'st love *Son* 10 1
doth that plea deny " 46 7
And deny himself for Jove *P P* 17 17
**Denying**—Love's denying " 18 5
**Depart**—that he may depart *V A* ..... 578
He thence departs *R L* ..... 743
if thou shouldst depart *Son* 6 11
As easy might I from myself depart " 109 3
**Departest**—from that which thou .... " 11 2
**Depend**—it depends upon that love " 92 4
on thy humour doth depend " 92 8
truth and beauty on my love depends " 101 3
that do on mine depend *L C* ..... 274
**Depending**—words are now .... *R L* ..... 1615
**Deprive**—to deprive dishonour'd life " ..... 1186
**Deprived**—which thou hast here .... " ..... 1752
**Derive**—my knowledge I derive *Son* 14 9
**Derived**—Thou wast not to this end from me derived *R L* ..... 1755
**Descant**—To descant on the doubts *P P* 14 4
**Descant'st**—on Tereus descant'st *R L* ..... 1134
**Descended**—with slow-sad gait .... " ..... 1081
descended her sheaved hat *L C* ..... 31
**Descending**—the heat of this descending sun *V A* ..... 190
**Describe**—Describe Adonis, and the counterfeit *Son* 53 5
**Descried**—.... in men's nativity *R L* ..... 538
**Description**—I see descriptions of the fairest wights *Son* 106 2
**Desert**—Some deep dark desert *R L* ..... 1144
*Desert*—with your most high deserts *Son* 17 2
knowledge of mine own desert " 49 10
As to behold desert " 66 2
than mine own desert " 72 6
your great deserts repay " 117 2
Where thy desert may merit praise *P P* 19 27
**Deserve**—Deserves the travail *Son* 79 6
may deserve to pitied be " 142 12
deserve not punishment *P P* 3 4
**Deserved**—deserved a greater fee *V A* ..... 609
deserved thy beauty's use *Son* 2 9
**Deservest**—which thou .... alone " 39 8
**Deserving**—where is my deserving " 87 6
**Design**—a meritorious fair design *R L* ..... 1692
soft audience to my sweet design *L C* ..... 278
**Desire**—desire doth lend her force *V A* ..... 29
but frosty in desire " ..... 36
and his high desire " ..... 276
approach of sweet desire " ..... 386
deep desire hath none " ..... 389
or life desire " ..... 496
Now quick desire " ..... 547
Love in his desire " ..... 653
desire sees best of all " ..... 720
desire's foul nurse " ..... 773
drops of hot desire " ..... 1074
unto himself was his desire " ..... 1180
trustless wings of false desire *R L* ..... 2
toss'd between desire and dread " ..... 171
by brain-sick rude desire " ..... 175
Lucrece must I force to my desire " ..... 182
or were he not my dear friend, this desire " ..... 234
Desire my pilot is " ..... 279

**Desire**—By reprobate desire *R L* ..... 300
which fond desire doth scorch " ..... 314
not to foul desire " ..... 574
His true respect will prison false desire " ..... 642
This hot desire " ..... 691
Drunken Desire must vomit " ..... 703
or rein his rash desire " ..... 706
Feeble Desire, all recreant " ..... 710
Desire doth fight with Grace " ..... 712
But if the like the snow-white swan desire " ..... 1011
check'd his son's desire " ..... 1490
to answer his desire " ..... 1606
If thou my love's desire do contradict " ..... 1631
should be thy chief desire *Son* 10 8
The first my thought, the other my desire " 45 3
with my desire keep pace " 51 9
Therefore desire, of perfect'st love being made " 51 10
times of your desire " 57 2
make them born to our desire " 123 7
Desire is death " 147 8
And so the general of hot desire " 154 7
Of pensive and subdued desires *L C* ..... 219
*Desire*—From fairest creatures we desire increase *Son* 1 1
Dost thou desire my slumbers " 61 3
nor smell, desire to be invited " 141 7
privileged by age, desires to know *L C* ..... 62
When he again desires her " ..... 66
ere he desire, have granted " ..... 131
And twice desire ere it be day *P P* 19 17
**Desired**—but strongly he desired *R L* ..... 415
to set a form upon desired change *Son* 89 6
the help of bath desired " 153 11
nor being desired yielded *L C* ..... 149
**Desiring**—Desiring this man's art *Son* 29 7
**Despair**—grief and damn'd despair *V A* ..... 743
as one full of despair " ..... 955
Despair, and hope " ..... 988
Despair to gain doth traffic *R L* ..... 131
another white despair *Son* 99 9
of comfort and despair " 144 1
of comfort and despair *P P* 2 1
*Despair*—of time's help to despair *R L* ..... 983
For, if I should despair *Son* 140 9
**Despairing**—.... Hecuba beheld *R L* ..... 1447
**Desperate**—as desperate in his suit *V A* ..... 336
stirs up a desperate courage " ..... 556
theirs whose desperate hands " ..... 765
and in a desperate rage *R L* ..... 219
She, desperate, with her nails " ..... 739
some desperate instrument " ..... 1038
I desperate now approve *Son* 147 7
**Despise**—looking scornfully he doth despise *R L* ..... 187
that loves what they despise *Son* 141 3
thy service to despise " 149 10
**Despised**—...., rheumatic, and cold *V A* ..... 135
I am not lame, poor, nor despised *Son* 37 9
Time's spoils despised everywhere " 100 12
but despised straight " 129 5
**Despising**—myself almost despising " 29 9
**Despite**—in high heaven's despite *V A* ..... 731
despite of fruitless chastity " ..... 751
boasted blushes in despite *R L* ..... 55
**Despite**—despite of cure remain *R L* ..... 732
at my confirm'd despite " ..... 1026
Despite of wrinkles *Son* 3 12
despite thy wrong " 19 13
For then despite of space " 44 3
despite his cruel hand " 60 14
despite thy scythe and thee " 123 14
Who, in despite of view " 141 4
**Despitefully**—despitefully I mean to bear thee *R L* ..... 670
**Destined**—The destined ill *L C* ..... 156
**Destiny**—she bribed the Destinies *V A* ..... 733
The Destinies will curse thee " ..... 945
date from cancell'd Destiny *R L* ..... 1729
**Destitute**—turrets .... and pale " ..... 441
**Destroy**—each other did destroy *V A* ..... 346
If thou destroy them not " ..... 760
doth my love destroy " ..... 1163
who will the vine destroy *R L* ..... 215
I purpose to destroy thee " ..... 514
the city to destroy " ..... 1369
the user so destroys it *Son* 9 12
**Detain**—can no more detain him *V A* ..... 577
She may detain, but not still keep *Son* 126 10
**Determinate**—in thee are all .... " 87 4
**Determination**—Find no .... " 13 6
**Determined**—by their verdict is .... " 46 11
**Determining**—.... which way to fly *R L* ..... 1150
**Detest**—made herself herself detest " ..... 1566
**Detriment**—surmise of others' .... " ..... 1579
**Device**—but your device in love *V A* ..... 789
from them no device can take *R L* ..... 535
Lo, this device was sent me *L C* ..... 232
**Devil**—adored by this devil *R L* ..... 85
profaned in such a devil " ..... 847
a hideous, shapeless devil " ..... 973
the semblance of a devil " ..... 1246
constant and confirmed devil " ..... 1513
Such devils steal effects " ..... 1555
my saint to be a devil *Son* 144 7
my saint to be a devil *P P* 2 7
**Devise**—Devise extremes beyond extremity *R L* ..... 969
devise some virtuous lie *Son* 72 5
poets can in praise devise " 83 14
**Devised**—yet when they have .... " 82 9
**Deviseth**—Danger deviseth shifts *V A* ..... 690
**Devour**—Devours his will *R L* ..... 700
What virtue breeds iniquity devours " ..... 872
but that which doth devour " ..... 1256
devour her own sweet brood *Son* 19 2
**Devour'd**—Not that devour'd, but that which *R L* ..... 1256
**Devouring**—.... all in haste *V A* ..... 57
lived by foul devouring *R L* ..... 700
Devouring Time, blunt thou *Son* 19 1
**Dew**—morning's silver-melting dew *R L* ..... 24
resembling dew of night " ..... 396
relenting dew of lamentations " ..... 1829
**Dew-bedabbled**—the .... wretch *V A* ..... 703
**Dew'd**—So they were dew'd " ..... 66
**Dewy**—weep like the dewy night *R L* ..... 1232
dried up the dewy morn *P P* 6 1
**Dexterity**—quick bearing and .... *R L* ..... 1389
**Dial**—which stop the hourly dial " ..... 327
Thy dial how thy precious minutes *Son* 77 2
by thy dial's shady stealth " 77 7
**Dialect**—He had the dialect *L C* ..... 125

**Dial-hand**—beauty like a .... *Son* 104 9
**Dialogued**—And dialogued for him *L C* ..... 132
**Diamond**—The diamond, why, 'twas beautiful " ..... 211
**Dian**—Make modest Dian *V A* ..... 725
A maid of Dian's *Son* 153 2
**Diapason**—with deep groans the diapason *R L* ..... 1132
**Did**—did he raise his chin *V A* ..... 85
what she did crave " ..... 88
Never did passenger in summer's heat " ..... 91
in battle ne'er did bow " ..... 99
did hotly overlook them " ..... 178
so did this horse " ..... 293
he did not lack " ..... 299
each other did destroy " ..... 346
her eyes did rain " ..... 360
did honey passage yield " ..... 452
he did think to reprehend " ..... 470
love did wittily prevent " ..... 471
When he did frown " ..... 571
my joints did tremble " ..... 642
where did I leave " ..... 715
late did wonder " ..... 748
So did the merciless " ..... 821
did feed her sight " ..... 822
tears did lend and borrow " ..... 961
she did follow " ..... 975
I did but jest " ..... 997
I did but act " ..... 1006
he did see his face " ..... 1109
did not whet his teeth " ..... 1113
never did he bless " ..... 1119
Collatine unwisely did not let *R L* ..... 10
did him peculiar duties " ..... 14
disdainfully did sting " ..... 40
some untimely thought did instigate " ..... 43
No comfortable star did lend his light " ..... 164
fondly I did dote " ..... 207
fear did make her colour rise " ..... 257
her husband's welfare she did hear " ..... 263
the glove that did delay him " ..... 325
What did he note " ..... 415
as his hand did scale " ..... 440
I did entertain thee " ..... 596
did I entertain him " ..... 842
he did complain him " ..... 845
When Tarquin did " ..... 917
who did thy stock pollute " ..... 1063
that did my fame confound " ..... 1202
Such danger to resistance did belong " ..... 1265
did make him more amazed " ..... 1356
peasants did so well resemble " ..... 1392
from his lips did fly " ..... 1406
some mermaid did their ears entice " ..... 1411
no semblance did remain " ..... 1453
Lucrece swears he did her wrong " ..... 1462
fond Paris, did incur " ..... 1473
as Priam him did cherish " ..... 1546
So did I Tarquin, so my Troy did perish " ..... 1547
where you did fulfil " ..... 1635
act of lust, and so did kill " ..... 1636
I did begin to start and cry " ..... 1639
That blow did bail it " ..... 1725
I often did behold " ..... 1758
**Did**—I did give that life *R L* ..... 1800
policy did him disguise " ..... 1815
at him, did his words allow " ..... 1845
They did conclude to bear " ..... 1850
Romans plausibly did give consent " ..... 1854
Those hours that with gentle work did frame *Son* 5 1
Which erst from heat did canopy the herd " 12 6
their parts of me to thee did give " 31 11
early morn did shine " 33 9
my foot did stand " 44 5
the wretch did know " 50 7
where they did proceed " 76 8
I alone did call upon thy aid " 79 1
you did painting need " 83 1
you did exceed " 83 3
you did impute " 83 9
That did my ripe thoughts in my brain inhearse " 86 3
heaven in thy creation did decree " 93 9
Nor did I wonder " 98 9
I with these did play " 98 14
The forward violet thus did I chide " 99 1
on thorns did stand " 99 8
her mournful hymn did hush the night " 102 10
That did not better for my life provide " 111 3
I did strive to prove " 117 13
To bitter sauces did I frame my feeding " 118 6
sorrow which I then did feel " 120 2
Love's own hand did make " 145 1
Straight in her heart did mercy come " 145 5
which physic did except " 147 8
fire did quickly steep " 153 3
Oft did she heave her napkin *L C* ..... 15
As they did battery " ..... 23
in her threaden fillet still did bide " ..... 33
in his fair parts she did abide " ..... 83
did hang in crooked curls " ..... 85
did enchant the mind " ..... 89
Did livery falseness in a pride of truth " ..... 105
still did wake and sleep " ..... 123
did in the general bosom " ..... 127
that did his picture get " ..... 134
that did in freedom stand " ..... 143
Yet did I not as some my equals did " ..... 148
Till now did ne'er invite " ..... 182
that so their shame did find " ..... 187
sonnets that did amplify " ..... 209
his invised properties did tend " ..... 212
that burning lungs did raise " ..... 228
noble suit in court did shun " ..... 234
and did thence remove " ..... 237
which did no form receive " ..... 241
did her force subdue " ..... 248
his watery eyes he did dismount " ..... 281
and mine did him restore " ..... 301
did win whom he would maim " ..... 312
from his heart did fly " ..... 325
did not the heavenly rhetoric *P P* 3 1
Did court the lad " 4 3
unripe years did want conceit " 4 9
she hotter that did look " 6 7
did I see a fair sweet youth " 9 9

**Did**—thou left'st me more than I did crave *P P* 10 9
how god Mars did try her " 11 3
her lips on his did act the seizure " 11 10
sweetly did she smile " 14 7
that love with love did fight " 16 5
did bear the maid away " 16 14
Beasts did leap, and birds did sing " 21 5
Trees did grow, and plants did spring " 21 6
Everything did banish moan " 21 7
between them love did shine *P T* ..... 33
**Didst**—O, thou didst kill me *V A* ..... 499
thou didst name the boar " ..... 641
Didst thou not mark " ..... 643
thou didst teach the way *R L* ..... 630
Why didst thou promise *Son* 34 1
thou didst forsake me " 89 1
whence didst thou steal " 99 2
thou didst bequeath to me *P P* 10 12
**Die**—there he could not die *V A* ..... 246
Do I delight to die " ..... 496
and die forsworn " ..... 726
like a glutton dies " ..... 803
who lives and must not die " ..... 1017
he could not die " ..... 1060
shall I die by drops " ..... 1074
And die, unhallow'd thoughts *R L* ..... 192
Yea, though I die " ..... 204
with trembling terror die " ..... 231
fear, avaunt! debating, die " ..... 274
threats if he mounts he dies " ..... 508
The patient dies " ..... 904
For if I die my honour lives " ..... 1032
I need not fear to die " ..... 1052
thereon fall and die " ..... 1139
To live or die " ..... 1154
Yet die I will not " ..... 1177
Thou dead, both die " ..... 1211
the dame and daughter die " ..... 1477
here Priam dies " ..... 1485
the judge is robb'd, the prisoner dies " ..... 1052
yet let the traitor die " ..... 1686
The old bees die " ..... 1769
Thy father die " ..... 1771
to die with her a space " ..... 1776
beauty's rose might never die *Son* 1 2
Die single, and thine image dies " 3 14
thou issueless shalt hap to die " 9 3
Thou shouldst print more, not let that copy die " 11 14
And die as fast as they see others grow " 12 12
they in their glory die " 25 8
Die to themselves " 54 11
Save that, to die I leave my love " 66 14
to all the world must die " 81 6
happy to die " 92 12
Though to itself it only live and die " 94 10
Which die for goodness " 124 14
A flower that dies when first *P P* 13 3
**Died**—And died to kiss his shadow *V A* ..... 162
but died unkind " ..... 204
But now I died " ..... 498
lived and died with him " ..... 1080
in that darksome prison died *R L* ..... 379
But since he died *Son* 32 13
lived and died as flowers do " 68 2
**Diest**—Unlook'd on, diest unless " 7 14
**Dieted**—ay, dieted in grace *L C* ..... 261
**Difference**—leaves out difference *Son* 105 8
our drops this difference bore *L C* ..... 300
**Different**—Of different flowers *Son* 98 6
the dialect and different skill *L C* ..... 125
**Dig**—His snout digs sepulchres *V A* ..... 622
And dig deep trenches *Son* 2 2
**Digestion**—in digestion souring *R L* ..... 699
**Dignified**—they basely dignified " ..... 660
and therein dignified *Son* 101 4
**Dignify**—so dignifies his story " 84 8
**Dignity**—proud of such a dignity *R L* ..... 437
The bravest weed outbraves his dignity *Son* 94 12
**Digression**—digression is so vile *R L* ..... 202
**Diligence**—done with speedy .... " ..... 1853
**Dim**—dim darkness doth display " ..... 118
And death's dim look " ..... 403
In his dim mist " ..... 548
And wipe the dim mist " ..... 643
Dim register and notary " ..... 765
in her dim element " ..... 1588
fair fresh mirror, dim and old " ..... 1760
**Diminish'd**—Be any jot diminish'd *V A* ..... 417
**Dimm'd**—torch .... and controll'd *R L* ..... 448
is his gold complexion dimm'd *Son* 18 6
**Dimple**—appears a pretty dimple *V A* ..... 242
**Dimpled**—her snow-white .... chin *R L* ..... 420
**Dint**—snow takes any dint *V A* ..... 354
**Dire**—The dire imagination " ..... 975
And the dire thought *R L* ..... 972
war and dire events *V A* ..... 1159
**Directed**—are bright in dark .... *Son* 43 4
**Direction**—by their own direction *V A* ..... 216
**Directly**—yet not directly tell *Son* 144 10
yet not directly tell *P P* 2 10
**Direful**—stern and .... god of war *V A* ..... 98
exclaiming on the direful night *R L* ..... 741
**Dirge**—Begins the sad dirge " ..... 1612
**Disabled**—by limping sway disabled *Son* 66 8
**Disarm'd**—by a virgin hand disarm'd " 154 8
**Disbursed**—And all my fame that lives disbursed be *R L* ..... 1203
**Discern**—wherein it shall discern " ..... 619
**Discharge**—.... one word of woe " ..... 1605
**Discharged**—from .... cannon fumes " ..... 1043
**Disciplined**—Who ...., ay, dieted *L C* ..... 261
**Discloses**—their masked buds .... *Son* 54 8
**Discolour'd**—and lean .... cheek *R L* ..... 703
**Discontent**—servile to all discontents *V A* ..... 1161
in shows of discontent *R L* ..... 1580
thus attired in discontent " ..... 1601
blow of thralled discontents *Son* 124 7
her poor infant's discontent " 143 8
By discontent so breaking *L C* ..... 56
Thy discontent thou didst bequeath *P P* 10 12
**Discord**—Melodious discord, heavenly tune *V A* ..... 431
My restless discord loves no stops *R L* ..... 1124
**Discourse**—Bid me discourse *V A* ..... 145
My thoughts and my discourse *Son* 147 11
**Discovery**—discovery of her way *V A* ..... 828
She dares not therefore make discovery *R L* ..... 1314
**Disdain**—in a dull disdain *V A* ..... 33
Servile to my coy disdain " ..... 112
smiles as in disdain " ..... 241
bondage in disdain " ..... 394

**Disdain**—and such disdain *V A* ..... 501
will hold thee in disdain " ..... 761
disdain and deadly enmity *R L* ..... 503
hang their heads at this disdain " ..... 521
converts to cold disdain " ..... 691
torments me with disdain *Son* 132 2
with too much disdain " 140 2
was wounded with disdain *P P* 16 11
*Disdain*—dishonour to disdain him *R L* ..... 844
Disdain to him disdained scraps " ..... 987
disdains the tillage *Son* 3 6
**Disdained**—eyes disdain'd the wooing *V A* ..... 358
disdained scraps to give *R L* ..... 987
**Disdaineth**—my love no whit .... *Son* 33 13
**Disdainfully**—.... did sting *R L* ..... 40
**Disease**—longer nurseth the disease *Son* 147 2
**Diseased**—To be diseased " 118 8
For men diseased " 154 12
**Disgrace**—love but to disgrace it *V A* ..... 412
disgrace me half so ill *Son* 89 5
As I'll myself disgrace " 89 7
May time disgrace " 126 8
*Disgrace*—blush at her own disgrace *R L* ..... 479
The same disgrace which they themselves behold " ..... 751
lies martyr'd with disgrace " ..... 802
O unseen shame! invisible disgrace " ..... 827
Of her disgrace " ..... 1320
When, in disgrace with fortune *Son* 29 1
to west, with this disgrace " 33 8
and cures not the disgrace " 34 8
and doing me disgrace " 103 8
if not lives in disgrace " 127 8
cures all disgrace in me *P P* 3 8
**Disgraced**—he stands disgraced *R L* ..... 718
in them doth stand disgraced " ..... 1833
perfection wrongfully disgraced *Son* 66 7
**Disguise**—policy did him disguise *R L* ..... 1815
**Disguised**—with chaps and wrinkles were disguised " ..... 1452
**Dishevell'd**—with long .... hair *V A* ..... 147
in my dishevell'd hair *R L* ..... 1129
**Dishonour**—O foul dishonour to my household's grave " ..... 198
To privilege dishonour " ..... 621
Black lust, dishonour, shame " ..... 654
For it had been dishonour " ..... 844
**Dishonoured**—my body so .... " ..... 1185
to deprive dishonour'd life " ..... 1186
**Disjoin'd**—till breathless he .... *V A* ..... 541
**Disliking**—dark, disliking eye " ..... 182
**Dismal**—This dismal cry " ..... 889
**Dismay'd**—her senses all dismay'd " ..... 896
and will not be dismay'd *R L* ..... 273
**Dismiss**—Dismiss your vows *V A* ..... 425
**Dismount**—his watery eyes he did dismount *L C* ..... 281
**Disorder**—Disorder breeds by heating *V A* ..... 742
**Dispatch**—and makes all swift .... *Son* 143 3
**Dispensation**—with good thoughts makes dispensation *R L* ..... 248
**Dispense**—never will dispense " ..... 1070
I thus far can dispense " ..... 1279
with the foul act dispense " ..... 1704
with my neglect I do dispense *Son* 112 12
**Disperse**—under thee their poesy disperse " 78 4
**Dispersed**—in thy sea dispersed *R L* ..... 358
The dispersed air " ..... 1803
**Displacest**—and displacest laud " ..... 887
**Display**—dim darkness doth display " ..... 118
**Display'd**—his gaudy banner is .... " ..... 272
**Disposed**—.... to set me light *Son* 88 1
**Disposing**—To the disposing *V A* ..... 1040
**Disposition**—with noble disposition *R L* ..... 1695
**Dispraise**—Cannot dispraise but in a kind *Son* 95 7
**Disputation**—graceless holds he disputation *R L* ..... 246
made a theme for disputation " ..... 822
Holds disputation with each thing " ..... 1101
**Dissemble**—the boar, not to .... *V A* ..... 641
**Dissembled**—thus .... her delight *P P* 19 16
Dissembled with an outward show " 19 38
**Dissension**—And set dissension *V A* ..... 1160
**Dissentious**—Dissentious Jealousy " ..... 657
**Dissolve**—Would in thy palm dissolve " ..... 144
dissolves with tempering " ..... 565
**Dissolved**—For stones .... to water *R L* ..... 592
**Dissolution**—frost hath dissolution " ..... 355
**Dissuade**—.... one foolish heart *Son* 141 10
**Distain**—silver-shining queen he would distain *R L* ..... 786
**Distained**—her tear-distained eye " ..... 1586
**Distance**—Injurious distance should not stop *Son* 44 2
With safest distance *L C* ..... 151
But kept cold distance " ..... 237
Distance and no space, was seen *P T* ..... 30
**Distant**—And comely-distant sits he *L C* ..... 65
**Distemper'd**—a sad .... guest *Son* 153 12
**Distempering**—.... gentle love *V A* ..... 653
**Distill**—by verse distills your truths *Son* 54 14
**Distillation**—summer's distillation " 5 9
**Distill'd**—But flowers distill'd " 5 13
ere thou be distill'd " 6 2
Distill'd from limbecks " 119 2
**Distilling**—with such .... showers *V A* ..... 66
**Distinct**—Two distincts, division none *P T* ..... 27
**Distinguish**—.... what he said *R L* ..... 1785
**Distract**—Their distract parcels *L C* ..... 231
**Distractedly**—sight .... commix'd " ..... 28
**Distraction**—In the distraction *Son* 119 8
**Distress**—Distress likes dumps *R L* ..... 1127
where all distress is stell'd " ..... 1444
distress and dolour dwell'd " ..... 1446
**Distress'd**—upon her back deeply distress'd *V A* ..... 814
her heart, poor citizen! distress'd *R L* ..... 465
**Disturb**—stealing in, .... the feast *V A* ..... 450
Disturb his hours of rest *R L* ..... 974
**Disturbed**—with disturbed mind *V A* ..... 340
From sleep disturbed *R L* ..... 454
**Disturbing**—where love reigns, disturbing Jealousy *V A* ..... 649
**Ditty**—a woeful ditty " ..... 836
welcome daylight with her ditty *P P* 15 7
there sung the dolefull'st ditty " 21 11
**Dive-dapper**—Like a dive-dapper *V A* ..... 86
**Divert**—Divert strong minds *Son* 115 8
**Diverted**—Sometime diverted their poor balls *L C* ..... 24
**Divide**—from her breast it doth .... *R L* ..... 1737
How to divide the conquest *Son* 46 2
with his hearing to divide *L C* ..... 67

**Divided**—let us divided live *Son* 39 5
**Dividing**—their present fall by this dividing *R L* ..... 551
**Divination**—fear doth teach it .... *V A* ..... 670
**Divine**—that were divine " ..... 730
that which is divine *R L* ..... 193
beholds, as more divine " ..... 291
the other made divine " ..... 1164
but yet like prayers divine *Son* 108 5
Buy terms divine " 146 11
**Divining**—look'd but with .... eyes " 106 11
Be the death-divining swan *P T* ..... 15
**Division**—Two distincts, .... none " ..... 27
Saw division grow together " ..... 42
**Divorce**—Hateful divorce of love *V A* ..... 932
**Do**—to do a goddess good " ..... 28
do her intendments break " ..... 222
this I do to captivate " ..... 281
hard heart do steel it " ..... 375
Do I delight to die " ..... 496
Do summon us to part " ..... 534
Her arms do lend " ..... 539
Do surfeit by the eye " ..... 602
to do with such foul fiends " ..... 638
air and water do abate " ..... 654
What should I do " ..... 667
Then do they spend " ..... 695
Nay, do not struggle " ..... 710
so do thy lips " ..... 724
themselves do slay " ..... 765
You do it for increase " ..... 791
As caterpillars do " ..... 798
Do burn themselves " ..... 810
Swelling dugs do ache " ..... 875
thoughts do seldom dream *R L* ..... 87
so then we do neglect " ..... 152
sparks of fire do fly " ..... 177
bids them do their liking " ..... 434
Do tell her she is dreadfully beset " ..... 444
do I mean to place him " ..... 517
do not then ensnare me " ..... 584
do not deceive me " ..... 585
stones dissolved to water do convert " ..... 592
put on his shape to do him shame " ..... 597
darest do such outrage " ..... 605
eyes do learn, do read, do look " ..... 616
Men's faults do seldom to themselves appear " ..... 633
do presently abuse it " ..... 864
have to do with thee " ..... 911
to do me good " ..... 1028
hath nought to do " ..... 1092
would do it good " ..... 1117
husband, do thou take " ..... 1200
to do her husband wrong " ..... 1264
would do me good " ..... 1274
do it leisurely " ..... 1349
These contraries such unity do hold " ..... 1558
If thou my love's desire do contradict " ..... 1631
through his lips do throng " ..... 1783
do not take away " ..... 1796
Do wounds help wounds " ..... 1822
do not steep thy heart " ..... 1828
what could death do *Son* 6 11
do offend thine ear " 8 6
They do but sweetly chide thee " 8 7
All in one, one pleasing note do sing " 8 12
When I do count the clock " 12 1
**Do**—of thy beauty do I question make *Son* 12 9
beauties do themselves forsake " 12 11
from the stars do I my judgement pluck " 14 1
wherefore do not you a mightier way " 16 1
rough winds do shake the darling buds " 18 3
do whate'er thou wilt " 19 6
Him in thy course untainted do allow " 19 11
Yet do thy worst, old Time " 19 13
how I do love thee " 26 13
which the blind do see " 27 8
Do in consent shake hands " 28 6
when clouds do blot the heaven " 28 10
blots that do with me remain " 36 3
my bewailed guilt should do thee shame " 36 10
But do not so " 36 13
To see his active child do deeds of youth " 37 2
Entitled in thy parts do crowned sit " 37 7
If my slight Muse do please these curious days " 38 13
I do forgive thy robbery " 40 9
then do mine eyes best see " 43 1
when dreams do show thee me " 43 14
that time do I ensconce me " 49 9
How heavy do I journey " 50 1
Sweet roses do not so " 54 11
and do not kill " 56 7
what should I do but tend " 57 1
Nor services to do " 57 4
Though you do any thing " 57 14
So do our minutes hasten " 60 2
all forwards do contend " 60 4
shadows like to thee do mock my sight " 61 4
for myself mine own worth do define " 62 7
do I now fortify " 63 9
as flowers do now " 68 2
accents do this praise confound " 69 7
Do not so much as my poor name rehearse " 71 11
to do more for me " 72 6
or none, or few, do hang " 73 2
Thus do I pine " 75 13
do I not glance aside " 76 3
when I of you do write " 80 1
And do so, love " 82 9
For how do I hold thee " 87 5
The injuries that to myself I do " 88 11
should do it wrong " 89 11
And do not drop in for " 90 4
Ah, do not, when " 90 5
do not leave me last " 90 9
But do thy worst " 92 1
what a happy title do I find " 92 11
will do none " 94 1
That do not do the thing they most do show " 94 2
They rightfully do inherit " 94 5
But do not so " 96 13
Then do thy office " 101 13
O, for my sake do you with Fortune chide " 111 1

**Do**—with my neglect I do dispense *Son* 112 12
Those lines that I before have writ
do lie " 115 1
all bonds do tie me " 117 4
that I do change " 123 1
This I do vow " 123 13
Do I envy those " 128 5
do witness bear " 131 11
I do believe her " 138 2
Yet do not so " 139 13
do not press " 140 1
I do not love thee " 141 1
Or, if it do, not from those lips " 142 5
two spirits do suggest me " 144 2
Do I not think on thee " 149 3
I do call my friend " 149 5
that I do fawn upon " 149 6
do I not spend " 149 7
merit do I in myself " 149 9
what others do abhor " 150 11
I do betray " 151 5
do I accuse thee " 152 5
sometimes they do extend *L C* ..... 25
What's sweet to do, to do will aptly
find " ..... 88
their sickly radiance do amend " ..... 214
that do on mine depend " ..... 274
and yet do question make " ..... 321
What I should do again " ..... 322
I do believe her *P P* 1 2
two spirits do suggest me still " 2 2
O do not love that wrong " 5 13
Age, I do abhor thee, youth, I do
adore thee " 12 9
Age, I do defy thee " 12 11
All thy fellow birds do sing " 21 25
if Fortune once do frown " 21 47
**Doctor-like**—folly, doctor-like, con-
trolling skill *Son* 66 19
**Doe**—Like a milch doe *V A* ..... 875
a poor unseasonable doe *R L* ..... 581
**Dog**—No dog shall rouse thee *V A* ..... 240
the dogs exclaim aloud " ..... 886
He, like a thievish dog *R L* ..... 736
My curtal dog, that wont to have
play'd *P P* 18 29
**Doing**—pardon of self-doing crime *Son* 58 12
Doing thee vantage " 88 12
and doing me disgrace " 103 8
by the well-doing steed *L C* ..... 112
**Doleful**—rings out the doleful knell *R L* ..... 1495
wether's bell rings doleful knell *P P* 18 28
to see my doleful plight " 18 33
**Dolefull'st**—sung the .... ditty " 21 11
**Dolour**—distress and dolour dwell'd *R L* ..... 1446
To think their dolour " ..... 1582
**Done**—life were done *V A* ..... 197
Her words are done " ..... 254
done me double wrong " ..... 429
wasted, thaw'd, and done " ..... 749
ere summer half be done " ..... 802
and are never done " ..... 846
hath done thee wrong " ..... 1005
as soon decay'd and done *R L* ..... 23
hath done her beauty wrong " ..... 80
That done, some worthless slave " ..... 515
A little harm done " ..... 528
'Have done,' quoth he " ..... 645
That done, despitefully " ..... 670
**Done**—to do what's done by night *R L* ..... 1092
that hath done him wrong " ..... 1467
might be done to me " ..... 1623
done with speedy diligence " ..... 1853
what good turn eyes for eyes have
done *Son* 24 9
at that which thou hast done " 35 1
first in character was done " 59 8
griefs have done their spite " 90 10
Now all is done " 110 9
of a beauty spent and done *L C* ..... 11
Harm have I done to them " ..... 198
**Doom**—in this shameful doom *R L* ..... 672
himself he sounds this doom " ..... 717
to the general doom " ..... 924
to this advised doom " ..... 1849
and beauty's doom and date *Son* 14 14
out to the ending doom " 55 12
forfeit to a confined doom " 107 4
even to the edge of doom " 116 12
in giving gentle doom " 145 7
**Door**—double-lock the door *V A* ..... 448
The threshold grates the door *R L* ..... 306
The doors, the wind, the glove " ..... 325
unto the chamber door " ..... 337
the door he opens wide " ..... 359
a press of people at a door " ..... 1301
**Dost**—why dost abhor me *V A* ..... 138
thou dost survive " ..... 173
why dost thou feel it " ..... 373
whereon thou dost lie " ..... 646
as thou dost lend " ..... 864
what dost thou mean " ..... 933
at random dost thou hit " ..... 940
Dost thou drink tears " ..... 949
If thou dost weep for grief *R L* ..... 1272
that thou dost trembling stand " ..... 1599
suppose thou dost defend me " ..... 1684
Thou dost beguile the world *Son* 3 4
why dost thou spend " 4 1
why dost thou abuse " 4 5
why dost thou use " 4 7
Thou of thyself thy sweet self dost
deceive " 4 10
And dost him grace " 28 10
While thou dost breathe " 38 2
thou thyself dost give invention
light " 38 8
Thou dost love her " 42 6
where thou dost stay " 44 4
thou in him dost lie " 46 5
Dost thou desire " 61 3
thou dost wake elsewhere " 61 13
thou dost common grow " 69 14
thou dost review " 74 5
thou dost but mend the style " 78 11
and dost advance " 78 13
thou thyself dost pay " 79 14
whom thou dost hate " 89 14
How sweet and lovely dost thou
make the shame " 95 1
dost thou thy sins inclose " 95 4
So dost thou too " 101 4
What thou dost foist upon us that
is old " 123 6
Dost hold Time's fickle glass " 126 2
what dost thou to mine eyes " 137 1
If thou dost seek to have what
thou dost hide " 142 13

**Dost**—Why dost thou pine within *Son* 146 3
Dost thou upon thy fading mansions spend " 146 6
witness dost thou bear *L C* ..... 53
**Dote**—and old men dote *V A* ..... 837
how fondly I did dote *R L* ..... 207
And dotes on what he looks " ..... 497
is pleased to dote *Son* 141 4
whereon my false eyes dote " 148 5
made the blossoms dote *L C* ..... 235
**Doted**—on that he firmly doted *R L* ..... 416
**Doteth**—frantickly she doteth *V A* ..... 1059
**Doth**—desire doth lend her force " ..... 29
Now doth she stroke his cheek, now doth he frown " ..... 45
Doth quench the maiden " ..... 50
she doth anew begin " ..... 60
As the spring doth yearly grow " ..... 141
The sun doth burn my face " ..... 186
doth little harm " ..... 195
doth provoke a pause " ..... 218
how doth she now for wits " ..... 249
doth urge releasing " ..... 256
courser doth espy " ..... 261
vapours doth he send " ..... 274
swiftly doth forsake him " ..... 321
Love's fire doth assuage " ..... 334
as the wolf doth grin " ..... 459
The mellow plum doth fall " ..... 527
doth pitch the price " ..... 551
Her face doth reek and smoke, her blood doth boil " ..... 555
She doth protest " ..... 581
she doth prove " ..... 597
when he doth fret " ..... 621
Doth call himself " ..... 650
doth cry 'Kill, kill " ..... 652
Sometime false doth bring " ..... 658
on his back doth lie " ..... 663
Doth make them droop " ..... 666
doth make my faint heart " ..... 669
fear doth teach it " ..... 670
alarums he doth hear " ..... 700
brier his weary legs doth scratch " ..... 705
doth always fresh remain " ..... 801
Who doth the world " ..... 857
shining star doth borrow " ..... 861
doth make him shake " ..... 880
captain once doth yield " ..... 893
doth labour to expel " ..... 976
one doth flatter thee " ..... 989
she doth extenuate " ..... 1010
humbly doth insinuate " ..... 1012
in shade doth sit " ..... 1035
doth men's minds confound " ..... 1048
doth so surprise " ..... 1049
doth she hang her head " ..... 1058
The sun doth scorn you, and the wind doth hiss " ..... 1084
death doth my love destroy " ..... 1163
Beauty itself doth of itself persuade *R L* ..... 29
doth challenge that fair field " ..... 58
The coward captive vanquished doth yield " ..... 75
that praise which Collatine doth owe " ..... 82
she doth express " ..... 111
Doth yet in his fair welkin " ..... 116
**Doth**—dim darkness doth display *R L* ..... 118
with life's strength doth fight " ..... 124
doth Tarquin lie revolving " ..... 127
Despair to gain doth traffic oft " ..... 131
oft that wealth doth cost " ..... 146
Doth too too oft " ..... 174
he doth premeditate " ..... 183
he doth debate " ..... 185
he doth despise " ..... 187
the fear doth still exceed " ..... 229
doth confound and kill " ..... 250
doth so far proceed " ..... 251
so their pride doth grow " ..... 298
with fond desire doth scorch " ..... 314
his course doth let " ..... 328
to pray he doth begin " ..... 342
o'er this sleeping soul doth Tarquin stay " ..... 423
heedfully doth view " ..... 454
doth his tongue begin " ..... 470
the world doth threat " ..... 547
some gentle gust doth get " ..... 549
he doth but dally " ..... 554
she doth begin " ..... 567
that doth bend his bow " ..... 580
then most doth tyrannize " ..... 676
This forced league doth force " ..... 689
Self-will himself doth tire " ..... 707
Desire doth fight with Grace " ..... 712
her flesh doth tear " ..... 739
doth open lay " ..... 747
water that doth eat in steel " ..... 755
fellowship in woe doth woe assuage " ..... 790
impurity doth not pollute " ..... 854
the tiger that doth live by slaughter " ..... 955
one that by alms doth live " ..... 986
doth me no right " ..... 1027
all sorrow doth compare " ..... 1102
For mirth doth search " ..... 1109
the salve doth make the wound ache more " ..... 1116
sun doth melt their snow " ..... 1218
she doth give demure good-morrow " ..... 1219
the earth doth weep " ..... 1226
that which doth devour " ..... 1256
that it doth behold " ..... 1326
a part of woe doth bear " ..... 1327
with bashful innocence doth hie " ..... 1341
a little while doth stay " ..... 1364
burning Troy doth bear " ..... 1474
sad tales doth tell " ..... 1496
she their looks doth borrow " ..... 1498
she doth lament " ..... 1500
doth quake with cold " ..... 1556
hot-burning fire doth dwell " ..... 1557
Sinon's tears doth flatter " ..... 1560
And time doth weary time " ..... 1570
Doth in her poison'd closet yet endure " ..... 1659
the eye that doth behold his haste " ..... 1668
and through her wound doth fly " ..... 1728
from her breast, it doth divide " ..... 1737
still doth red abide " ..... 1749
The one doth call her his " ..... 1793
in them doth stand disgraced " ..... 1833
He doth again repeat " ..... 1848
gives nothing but doth lend *Son* 4 3
where every eye doth dwell " 5 2
fairly doth excel " 5 4

**Doth**—Doth homage to his new-appearing sight *Son* 7 3
in the world doth spend " 9 9
for ornament doth use " 21 3
his fair doth rehearse " 21 4
that doth cover thee " 22 5
Which in thy breast doth live " 22 7
But day doth daily draw " 28 13
And night doth nightly make " 28 14
buried love doth live " 31 9
Yet doth it steal sweet hours " 36 8
that this shadow doth such substance give " 37 10
Which time and thoughts so sweetly doth deceive " 39 12
who doth hence remain " 39 14
even so doth she abuse me " 42 7
shadows doth make bright " 43 5
sleep in sightless eyes doth stay " 43 12
My heart doth plead " 46 5
doth that plea deny " 46 7
each doth good turns " 47 2
with sighs himself doth smother " 47 4
then my eye doth feast " 47 5
in his thoughts of love doth share a part " 47 8
Doth teach that ease " 50 3
same groan doth put this in my mind " 50 13
which the robe doth hide " 52 10
The one doth shadow " 53 10
bounty doth appear " 53 11
much more doth beauty " 54 1
that sweet ornament which truth doth give " 54 2
sweet odour which doth in it live " 54 4
to you it doth belong " 58 11
Time that gave doth now his gift confound " 60 8
Time doth transfix the flourish " 60 9
that doth my rest defeat " 61 11
a map doth Nature store " 68 13
world's eye doth view " 69 1
slander doth but prove " 70 5
vice the sweetest buds doth love " 70 7
night doth take away " 73 7
on the ashes of his youth doth lie " 73 10
every word doth almost " 76 7
sick Muse doth give " 79 4
thy poet doth invent " 79 7
beauty doth he give " 79 10
what in thee doth live " 79 12
which he doth say " 79 13
spirit doth use your name " 80 2
proudest sail doth bear " 80 6
doth wilfully appear " 80 8
he upon your soundless deep doth ride " 80 10
modern quill doth come too short " 83 7
what worth in you doth grow " 83 8
penury within that pen doth dwell " 84 5
as a dream doth flatter " 87 13
on thy humour doth depend " 92 8
my life on thy revolt doth lie " 92 10
doth thy beauty grow " 93 13
Doth spot the beauty " 95 3
beauty's veil doth cover " 95 11
knife ill used doth lose his edge " 95 14
ear that doth thy lays esteem " 100 7

**Doth**—owner's tongue doth publish *Son* 102 4
Philomel in summer's front doth sing " 102 7
Ah, yet doth beauty like a " 104 9
which methinks still doth stand " 104 11
in thy breast doth lie " 109 4
pity doth the impression fill " 112 1
Doth part his function " 113 3
which it doth latch " 113 6
holds what it doth catch " 113 8
Or whether doth my mind " 114 1
palate doth prepare " 114 12
and doth first begin " 114 14
that which still doth grow " 115 14
what we see doth lie " 123 11
Doth half that glory " 132 8
mourning doth thee grace " 132 11
bond that him as fast doth bind " 134 8
Doth follow night " 145 11
which doth preserve the ill " 147 3
love doth well denote " 148 7
my best doth worship " 149 11
brightness doth not grace the day " 150 4
My soul doth tell my body " 151 7
at thy name doth point out " 151 9
landlord which doth owe them *L C* ..... 140
that on this earth doth shine *P P* 3 10
doth ravish human sense " 8 6
My heart doth charge the watch " 15 2
Doth cite each moving sense " 15 3
For she doth welcome daylight " 15 7
A woman's nay doth stand for nought " 19 42
He with thee doth bear a part " 21 56
the anthem doth commence *P T* ..... 21
To eternity doth rest " ..... 58

**Doting**—now must doting Tarquin make *R L* ..... 155
from thy doting eyne " ..... 643
doting father of his fruit " ..... 1064
Had doting Priam check'd " ..... 1490
as she wrought thee, fell a-doting *Son* 20 10
to my dear doting heart " 131 3

**Double**—done me double wrong *V A* ..... 429
that the debt should double " ..... 521
with a thousand doubles " ..... 682
'Tis double death to drown *R L* ..... 1114
given grace a double majesty *Son* 78 8
Nor double penance " 111 12
this double voice accorded *L C* ..... 3
Single nature's double name *P T* ..... 39

**Doubled**—each several limb is .... *V A* ..... 1067

**Double-lock**—double-lock the door " ..... 448

**Double-vantage**—.... me *Son* 88 12

**Doubt**—hounds are driven to doubt *V A* ..... 692
Who, overcome by doubt " ..... 891
I shall not know, but live in doubt *P P* 2 13
on the doubts of my decay " 14 4
I ne'er know, but live in doubt *Son* 144 13
wavering stood in doubt *L C* ..... 97

**Doubtful**—a vain and doubtful good *P P* 13 1
A doubtful good, a gloss " 13 5
Long was the combat doubtful " 16 5

**Doubting**—Doubting the filching age *Son* 75 6
doubting of the rest " 115 12

**Dove**—than doves or roses are *V A* ..... 10
Two strengthless doves " ..... 153
doves that sit a-billing " ..... 366
yokes her silver doves " ..... 1190

**Dove**—From Venus' doves doth challenge *R L* ..... 58
The dove sleeps fast " ..... 360
The crow or dove, it shapes them *Son* 113 12
Mild as a dove *P P* 7 2
than her milk-white dove " 9 3
To the phœnix and the dove *P T* ..... 50
**Dowland**—Dowland to thee is dear *P P* 8 5
**Down**—o'er the downs *V A* ..... 677
The stain upon his silver down *R L* ..... 1012
His phœnix down began *L C* ..... 93
*Down*—along as he was down *V A* ..... 43
down Adonis sits " ..... 325
down she kneels " ..... 350
she flatly falleth down " ..... 463
She sinketh down " ..... 593
Pluck down the rich " ..... 1150
straight be strucken down *R L* ..... 217
batter'd down her consecrated wall " ..... 723
that down thy cheeks are raining " ..... 1271
What wit sets down " ..... 1299
Wagg'd up and down " ..... 1406
Sinks down to death *Son* 45 8
I can set down a story " 88 6
Book both my wilfulness and errors down " 117 9
Sets down her babe " 143 3
And down I laid *L C* ..... 4
So slides he down " ..... 64
weighs down the airy scale " ..... 226
The golden bullet beats it down *P P* 19 30
**Down-razed**—lofty towers I see .... *Son* 64 3
**Downright**—fell I not downright *V A* ..... 645
**Downward**—.... eye still looketh " ..... 1106
current downward flow'd apace *L C* ..... 284
**Dowry**—the dowry of a lawful bed *R L* ..... 938
**Drain'd**—When hours have drain'd his blood *Son* 63 3
**Draw**—draw me through the sky *V A* ..... 153
That she will draw " ..... 552
draws up her breath " ..... 929
To draw the cloud *R L* ..... 371
Draw not thy sword " ..... 626
and back the same grief draw " ..... 1673
Nor draw no lines there *Son* 19 10
They draw but what they see " 24 14
daily draw my sorrows " 28 13
**Drawn**—Even so, the curtain drawn *R L* ..... 374
is drawn the power of Greece " ..... 1368
would be drawn out too long " ..... 1616
drawn by your own sweet skill *Son* 16 14
Mine eyes have drawn thy shape " 24 10
Drawn after you, you pattern " 98 12
was in little drawn *L C* ..... 90
**Dread**—wondrous dread *V A* ..... 635
mother of dread and fear *R L* ..... 117
between desire and dread " ..... 171
O, this dread night " ..... 965
**Dreadeth**—the heart that shadows dreadeth " ..... 270
**Dreadful**—with dreadful prophecies *V A* ..... 928
by dreadful fancy waking *R L* ..... 450
with more dreadful sights " ..... 462
in the dreadful dead " ..... 1625
constrain'd with dreadful circumstance " ..... 1703
thy voice his dreadful thunder *P P* 5 11
**Dreadfully**—she is dreadfully beset *R L* ..... 444
**Dreading**—.... the winter's near *Son* 97 14
**Dreading**—Dreading my love *P P* 7 10
**Dream**—do seldom dream on evil *R L* ..... 87
A dream, a breath " ..... 212
If Collatinus dream of my intent " ..... 218
Thoughts are but dreams " ..... 353
starts Collatine as from a dream " ..... 1772
in dreams they look ou thee *Son* 43 3
when dreams do show thee " 43 14
as a dream doth flatter " 87 13
Before, a joy proposed; behind, a dream " 129 12
**Dreaming**—.... on things to come " 107 2
dark dreaming night *P P* 15 8
**Dregs**—but lost the dregs of life *Son* 74 9
**Drench'd**—Or in the ocean .... *V A* ..... 494
that his wounds wept, was drench'd " ..... 1054
deep-drenched in a sea of care *R L* ..... 1100
**Dress**—to dress his beauty new *Son* 68 12
**Dress'd**—dress'd in all his trim " 98 2
**Dressing**—is dressing old words new " 76 11
dressings of a former sight " 123 4
**Drew**—and backward drew *V A* ..... 541
painter drew so proud *R L* ..... 1371
this mild image drew " ..... 1520
from the purple fountain Brutus drew " ..... 1734
from a maund she drew *L C* ..... 36
afflicted fancy fastly drew " ..... 61
**Dried**—Scarce had the sun dried up the dewy morn *P P* 6 1
**Drink**—More thirst for drink *V A* ..... 92
His nostrils drink the air " ..... 273
Dost thou drink tears " ..... 949
that gave drink to thee *R L* ..... 577
his breath drinks up again " ..... 1666
like a willing patient I will drink *Son* 111 9
Drink up the monarch's plague " 114 2
most kingly drinks it up " 114 10
**Drive**—To drive infection *V A* ..... 508
drives the creeping thief *R L* ..... 305
drives away dark dreaming night *P P* 15 8
**Driven**—hounds are .... to doubt *V A* ..... 692
**Drone-like**—and I a drone-like bee *R L* ..... 836
**Droop**—Doth make them droop *V A* ..... 666
**Drooping**—keep my .... eyelids *Son* 27 7
**Drop**—an orient drop beside *V A* ..... 981
by drops of hot desire " ..... 1074
Which in round drops " ..... 1170
should drop on them *R L* ..... 686
huge stones with little water-drops " ..... 959
with swelling drops 'gan wet " ..... 1228
Many a dry drop " ..... 1375
of her drops spilling " ..... 1236
And drop sweet balm " ..... 1466
His eye drops fire " ..... 1552
And do not drop in for an after loss *Son* 90 4
Now with the drops " 107 9
our drops this difference bore *L C* ..... 300
**Dropp'd**—dropp'd a precious jewel *V A* ..... 824
of her bosom dropp'd " ..... 958
**Dropping**—Green-dropping sap " ..... 1176
**Dross**—in selling hours of dross *Son* 146 11
**Drouth**—yet complain on drouth *V A* ..... 544
**Drown**—labour drowns for want of skill *R L* ..... 1099
to drown in ken of shore " ..... 1114
And then they drown their eyes " ..... 1239
To drown one woe " ..... 1680
Then can I drown an eye *Son* 30 5

**Drown**—nor grows with heat, nor drowns with showers *Son* 124 12
**Drown'd**—when she seemeth .... *V A* ..... 984
never drown'd him *R L* ..... 266
I in deep delight am chiefly drown'd *P P* 8 11
**Drudge**—thy poor drudge to be *Son* 151 11
**Drug**—Drugs poison him " 118 14
**Drum**—Scorning his churlish drum *V A* ..... 107
**Drumming**—His drumming heart *R L* ..... 435
**Drunk**—What potions have I drunk *Son* 119 1
**Drunken**—of a drunken brain *V A* ..... 910
Who is but drunken " ..... 984
Drunken Desire must vomit *R L* ..... 703
**Dry**—blow them dry again *V A* ..... 52
those hills be dry " ..... 233
lips' rich treasure dry " ..... 552
Dries up his oil " ..... 756
sought still to dry " ..... 964
Sighs dry her cheeks " ..... 966
who first should dry " ..... 1092
As dry combustious matter " ..... 1162
To dry the old oak's sap *R L* ..... 950
Many a dry drop " ..... 1375
To dry the rain *Son* 34 6
**Duck**—ducks as quickly in *V A* ..... 87
**Due**—And as his due writ in my testament *R L* ..... 1183
To eat the world's due *Son* 1 14
That due of many now " 31 12
That due to thee " 39 8
mine eye's due " 46 13
give thee that due " 69 3
but earth, which is his due " 74 7
**Dug**—swelling dugs do ache *V A* ..... 875
**Dull**—in a dull disdain " ..... 33
image dull and dead " ..... 212
Looks on the dull earth " ..... 340
From forth dull sleep *R L* ..... 450
serves with dull debaters " ..... 1019
but dull and slow she seems " ..... 1336
If the dull substance *Son* 44 1
Of my dull bearer " 51 2
Shall neigh,—no dull flesh " 51 11
'tis with so dull a cheer " 97 13
I would not dull you " 102 14
o'er dull and speechless tribes " 107 12
**Dulling**—Dulling my lines " 103 8
**Dullness**—with a perpetual dullness " 56 8
**Dully**—Plods dully on " 50 6
**Dumb**—And all this dumb play *V A* ..... 359
Though I were dumb " ..... 406
Strike the wise dumb " ..... 1146
All orators are dumb *R L* ..... 268
he by dumb demeanour " ..... 474
Sometime her grief is dumb " ..... 1105
be you mute and dumb " ..... 1123
Hath served a dumb arrest " ..... 1780
And dumb presagers *Son* 23 10
For who's so dumb " 38 7
taught the dumb on high " 78 5
be most my glory, being dumb " 83 10
Me for my dumb thoughts " 85 14
wilt thou be dumb " 101 9
**Dumbly**—Dumbly she passions *V A* ..... 1059
**Dumps**—Distress likes dumps *R L* ..... 1127
**Dun**—why then her breasts are dun *Son* 130 3
**During**—bear an ever-during blame *R L* ..... 224
**Durst**—But durst not ask of her " ..... 1223
**Durst**—Or durst inhabit on a living brow *Son* 68 4
**Dust**—And smear with dust *R L* ..... 945
and smeared all with dust " ..... 1381
my bones with dust *Son* 32 2
Weighs not the dust " 108 10
**Duteous**—yet the duteous vassal *R L* ..... 1360
The eyes 'fore duteous *Son* 7 11
**Duty**—to get it is thy duty *V A* ..... 168
did him peculiar duties *R L* ..... 14
'gainst law or duty " ..... 497
For fleet-wing'd duty " ..... 1216
His kindled duty kindled " ..... 1352
hath my duty strongly knit *Son* 26 2
To witness duty " 26 4
Duty so great " 26 5
In personal duty *L C* ..... 130
**Dwell**—dwells upon my suit *V A* ..... 206
within her bosom it shall dwell " ..... 1173
hot-burning fire doth dwell *R L* ..... 1557
where every eye doth dwell *Son* 5 2
and dwell in lover's eyes " 55 14
with vilest worms to dwell " 71 4
within that pen doth dwell " 84 5
no more shall dwell " 89 10
sweet love should ever dwell " 93 10
for complexion dwells " 99 4
To dwell with him *L C* ..... 129
**Dwell'd**—all distress and dolour dwell'd *R L* ..... 1446
**Dweller**—Have I not seen dwellers *Son* 125 5
**Dwelling**—Love lack'd a dwelling *L C* ..... 82
**Dye**—have full as deep a dye *Son* 54 5
with damask dye to grace her *P P* 7 5
Forth their dye " 18 40
**Dyed**—thou hast too grossly dyed *Son* 99 5
of truth in beauty dyed " 101 2
**Dyer**—like the dyer's hand " 111 7
**Dying**—Even as a dying coal *V A* ..... 338
This dying virtue *R L* ..... 223
A dying life to living infamy " ..... 1055
That dying fear " ..... 1266
And dying eyes " ..... 1378
Like dying coals burnt out " ..... 1379
there's no more dying then *Son* 146 14

**Each**—Each leaning on their elbows *V A* ..... 44
in each cheek appears " ..... 242
each other did destroy " ..... 346
Each part in me " ..... 436
they kiss each other " ..... 505
Each envious brier " ..... 705
Each shadow makes him stop, each murmur stay " ..... 706
From whom each lamp " ..... 861
numbs each feeling part " ..... 892
view'd each other's sorrow " ..... 963
each passion labours so " ..... 969
each tributary subject " ..... 1045
each part doth so surprise " ..... 1049
each several limb " ..... 1067
interchange each other's seat *R L* ..... 70
each one by him enforced " ..... 303
As each unwilling portal " ..... 309
income of each precious thing " ..... 334
Each in her sleep " ..... 404
hearers to attend each line " ..... 818
with each thing she views " ..... 1101
So I at each sad strain " ..... 1131

**Each**—Each flower moistened *R L* ..... 1227
each little mote will peep " ..... 1251
wondering each other's chance " ..... 1596
Each present lord began " ..... 1696
burning head, each under eye *Son* 7 2
Strikes each in each " 8 10
Pointing to each his thunder " 14 6
And each, though enemies " 28 5
Both find each other " 42 11
each doth good turns now unto the other " 47 2
Each trifle under truest bars " 48 2
tame to sufferance, bide each check " 58 7
Each changing place " 60 3
each part will be forgotten " 81 4
I must each day say o'er " 103 6
Till each to razed oblivion " 122 7
For since each hand " 127 5
both to each friend " 144 11
Each eye that saw him *L C* ..... 89
Each stone's dear nature " ..... 210
each several stone " ..... 216
Each cheek a river " ..... 283
both to each friend *P P* 2 11
Between each kiss " 7 8
Doth cite each moving sense " 15 3
each minute seems a moon " 15 15
**Eager**—tidings in my eager eyes *R L* ..... 254
an eager combat fight " ..... 1298
With eager compounds *Son* 118 2
**Eagle**—Even as an empty eagle *V A* ..... 55
But eagles gazed upon *R L* ..... 1015
Save the eagle, feather'd king *P T* ..... 11
**Ear**—For to a pretty ear *V A* ..... 74
I will enchant thine ear " ..... 145
His ears up-prick'd " ..... 271
high crest, short ears " ..... 297
Ear's deep-sweet music " ..... 432
Had I no eyes but ears, my ears would love " ..... 433
neither eyes nor ears " ..... 437
whispers in mine ear " ..... 659
with listening ear " ..... 698
Yet from mine ear " ..... 778
armed in mine ear " ..... 779
Mine ears, that to your wanton talk " ..... 809
sadly in her ear " ..... 889
Shaking their scratch'd ears " ..... 924
with eye or ear " ..... 1023
She whispers in his ears " ..... 1125
From thievish ears *R L* ..... 35
by our ears our hearts oft tainted be " ..... 38
He stories to her ears " ..... 106
with open listening ear " ..... 283
His ear her prayer admits " ..... 558
notes to pleasing ears " ..... 1126
interprets to the ear " ..... 1325
mermaid did their ears entice " ..... 1411
shadow'd by his neighbour's ear " ..... 1416
do offend thine ear *Son* 8 6
Sing to the ear that doth thy lays esteem " 100 7
that mine ear confounds " 128 4
by mad ears believed be " 140 12
Nor are mine ears " 141 5
stories to delight his ear *P P* 4 5
By ringing in thy lady's ear " 19 28
to round me on th' ear " 19 51
**Early**—Or being early pluck'd *V A* ..... 528
Which she too early *R L* ..... 1801
one early morn did shine *Son* 33 9
too early I attended *L C* ..... 78
**Earnest**—Her earnest eye did make him *R L* ..... 1356
**Earth**—Earth's sovereign salve *V A* ..... 28
Upon the earth's increase " ..... 169
Unless the earth " ..... 170
The bearing earth " ..... 267
Looks on the dull earth " ..... 340
and all the earth relieveth " ..... 484
in earth or heaven " ..... 493
fall to the earth " ..... 546
The earth, in love with thee " ..... 722
on the earth would breed " ..... 753
on earth usurp'd his name " ..... 794
earth's worm, what dost thou " ..... 933
earth's foundation shakes " ..... 1047
marks thee for my earth's delight *R L* ..... 487
From earth's dark womb " ..... 549
By heaven and earth " ..... 572
Seasoning the earth with showers " ..... 796
As the dank earth weeps " ..... 1130
But as the earth doth weep " ..... 1226
that breathes the fat earth's store " ..... 1837
And make the earth devour *Son* 19 2
with earth and sea's rich gems " 21 6
From sullen earth, sings hymns " 29 12
Upon the farthest earth " 44 6
so much of earth and water " 44 11
nor earth nor boundless sea " 65 1
The earth can have but earth " 74 7
when I in earth am rotten " 81 2
The earth can yield me " 81 7
the centre of my sinful earth " 146 1
To the orbed earth *L C* ..... 25
that on this earth doth shine *P P* 3 10
**Earth-delving**—where earth-delving conies keep *V A* ..... 687
**Earthly**—heavenly and earthly sun " ..... 198
suck'd an earthly mother " ..... 863
This earthly saint, adored *R L* ..... 85
ne'er touch'd earthly faces *Son* 17 8
My vow was earthly *P P* 3 7
with such an earthly tongue " 5 14
**Earthquake**—But like an .... *V A* ..... 648
**Ease**—With honour, wealth, and.... *R L* ..... 142
ease to the pained " ..... 901
Doth teach that ease *Son* 50 3
with ease we prove " 136 7
**Eased**—oppression is not eased by night " 28 3
**Easeth**—It easeth some, though none it ever cured *R L* ..... 1581
**Easily**—cannot be easily harm'd *V A* ..... 627
**Easing**—keep him from heart-easing words *R L* ..... 1782
**East**—the grey cheeks of the east *Son* 132 6
throw gazes to the east *P P* 15 1
**Eastern**—to meet the eastern light *R L* ..... 773
**Easy**—As easy might I *Son* 109 3
Words are easy, like the wind *P P* 21 33
**Eat**—eats up Love's tender spring *V A* ..... 656
water that doth eat in steel *R L* ..... 755
To eat up errors " ..... 937
To eat the world's due *Son* 1 14
canker eat him up to death " 99 13
Eat up thy charge " 146 8

**Eater**—Eater of youth, false slave *R L* ..... 927
**Eating**—the marrow-eating sickness *V A* ..... 741
Were an all-eating shame *Son* 2 8
**Ebb**—And sorrow ebbs, being blown *R L* ..... 1330
Thus ebbs and flows " ..... 1569
**Ebon**—Not Death's ebon dart *V A* ..... 948
**Echo**—spend their mouths: Echo replies " ..... 695
And twenty echoes " ..... 834
still the choir of echoes " ..... 840
**Eclipse**—Clouds and eclipses stain *Son* 35 3
Crooked eclipses 'gainst his glory " 60 7
hath her eclipse endured " 107 5
**Eclipsed**—suns were cloud-eclipsed so *R L* ..... 1224
**Ecstasy**—in a trembling ecstasy *V A* ..... 895
her suffering ecstasy assuage *L C* ..... 69
**Eddy**—Yet in the eddy boundeth in his pride *R L* ..... 1669
**Edge**—Thy edge should blunter be *Son* 56 2
the knife ill used doth lose his edge " 95 14
even to the edge of doom " 116 12
This bateless edge *R L* ..... 9
**Effect**—The warm effects *V A* ..... 605
But Lust's effect " ..... 800
robb'd of his effect " ..... 1132
All pure effects, and doth *R L* ..... 251
till their effects be tried " ..... 353
His venom in effect " ..... 532
Such devils steal effects " ..... 1555
Beauty's effect with beauty *Son* 5 11
alter not love's sole effect " 36 7
my dumb thoughts, speaking in effect " 85 14
Effects of terror *L C* ..... 202
O cleft effect " ..... 293
**Effecting**—nought at all effecting *V A* ..... 912
fell exploits effecting *R L* ..... 429
**Effectually**—but effectually is out *Son* 113 4
**Eisel**—Potions of eisel " 111 10
**Either**—Till either gorge be stuff'd *V A* ..... 58
Of either's colour *R L* ..... 66
of either being so great " ..... 69
Swelling on either side " ..... 389
Whose love of either " ..... 1165
The face of either cipher'd either's heart " ..... 1396
though enemies to either's reign *Son* 23 5
badges of either's woe " 44 14
So, either by thy picture " 47 9
Either not assail'd " 70 10
In either's aptness *L C* ..... 306
To put in practice either *P P* 16 7
Either was the other's mine *P T* ..... 36
To themselves yet either neither " ..... 43
That are either true or fair " ..... 66
**Elbow**—leaning on their elbows *V A* ..... 44
**Elder**—How can I then be elder *Son* 22 8
**Element**—water-galls in her dim element *R L* ..... 1588
by elements so slow *Son* 44 13
these quicker elements are gone " 45 5
**Eloquence**—Her modest eloquence with sighs is mixed *R L* ..... 563
my books be then the eloquence *Son* 23 9
**Else**—or else be mute *V A* ..... 208
nothing else he sees " ..... 287
For nothing else " ..... 288
Else, suffer'd, it will set " ..... 388
**Else**—or else some shame supposed *R L* ..... 377
or else his quality " ..... 875
would else have come to me " ..... 916
And what wrong else may be imagined " ..... 1622
else lasting shame " ..... 1629
Or else this glutton be *Son* 1 13
Or else receivest with pleasure " 8 4
Or else of thee " 14 13
thou gavest it else mistaking " 87 10
None else to me " 112 7
and all things else are thine *L C* ..... 266
**Elsewhere**—whilst thou dost wake elsewhere *Son* 61 13
Tell me thou lovest elsewhere " 139 5
That they elsewhere might dart " 139 12
**Elysium**—To clip Elysium *V A* ..... 600
**Embarked**—a late-embarked friend " ..... 818
**Embassy**—In tender .... of love *Son* 45 6
**Embrace**—a sweet embrace *V A* ..... 539
from the sweet embrace " ..... 811
from their strict embrace " ..... 874
to embrace mine infamy *R L* ..... 504
seeing thee embrace him " ..... 513
**Embraced**—the warlike god .... me *P P* 11 5
**Embracement**—Beating his kind embracements *V A* ..... 312
that lends embracements " ..... 790
**Embracing**—with her hard .... " ..... 559
brambles and embracing bushes " ..... 629
girdle with embracing flames *R L* ..... 6
**Ember**—Which, in pale embers hid " ..... 5
**Embroider'd**—Embroider'd all with leaves *P P* 20 12
**Emerald**—The deep-green emerald *L C* ..... 213
**Emptied**—Have emptied all their fountains " ..... 255
**Empty**—Even as an empty eagle *V A* ..... 55
through the empty skies " ..... 1191
**Emulation**—Seeing such emulation *R L* ..... 1808
**Enacted**—policy remains enacted " ..... 529
**Encamp'd**—Encamp'd in hearts *L C* ..... 203
**Enchained**—Cancell'd my fortunes and enchained me *R L* ..... 934
**Enchant**—I will enchant thine ear *V A* ..... 145
did enchant the mind *L C* ..... 89
**Enchanted**—Enchanted Tarquin answers *R L* ..... 83
and sexes both enchanted *L C* ..... 128
**Enchanting**—round enchanting pits *V A* ..... 247
Sinon, whose enchanting story *R L* ..... 1521
**Enclose**—his traitor eye encloses " ..... 73
which their hue encloses *L C* ..... 287
**Enclosed**—and keep themselves .... *R L* ..... 378
Here enclosed in cinders lie *P T* ..... 55
**Encompass'd**—encompass'd with a winding maze *R L* ..... 1151
**Encounter**—for the hot encounter *V A* ..... 596
If thou encounter " ..... 672
which no encounter dare " ..... 676
**Encouraging**—As 'twere encouraging the Greeks to fight *R L* ..... 1402
**Encrimson'd**—and the .... mood *L C* ..... 201
**End**—now stand on end *V A* ..... 272
but unsavoury end " ..... 1138
finds no excuse nor end *R L* ..... 238
to a great, good end " ..... 528
my life's fair end shall free it " ..... 1208
to this end from me derived " ..... 1755

**End**—hath in the world an end *Son* 9 11
Against this coming end " 13 3
Thy end is truth's and beauty's doom and date " 14 14
my weary travel's end " 50 2
the world-without-end hour " 57 5
our minutes hasten to their end " 60 2
my life hath end " 92 6
have what shall have no end " 110 9
she alter'd with an end " 145 9
is this thy body's end " 146 8
Augur of the fever's end *P T* ..... 7
*End*—And where she ends *V A* ..... 60
the story aptly ends " ..... 716
End without audience " ..... 846
End thy ill aim *R L* ..... 579
an hour great strifes to end " ..... 899
to end a hapless life " ..... 1045
the fatal knife, to end his vow " ..... 1843
losses are restored and sorrows end *Son* 30 14
**Endeared**—Thy bosom is endeared " 31 1
**Ended**—hath ended in the west *V A* ..... 530
before thy shoot be ended *R L* ..... 579
Philomel had ended " ..... 1079
For now my song is ended *P P* 16 16
**Ender**—my origin and ender *L C* ..... 222
**Ending**—the world hath ending with thy life *V A* ..... 12
date of never-ending woes *R L* ..... 935
dirge of her certain ending " ..... 1612
out to the ending doom *Son* 55 12
**Endless**—To endless date of never-ending woes *R L* ..... 935
olives of endless age *Son* 107 8
**Endow'd**—Look, whom she best .... " 11 11
**Endure**—their verdure still endure *V A* ..... 507
in her poison'd closet yet endure *R L* ..... 1659
lively heat, still to endure *Son* 153 6
**Endured**—their dolour others have endured *R L* ..... 1582
hath her eclipse endured *Son* 107 5
**Enemy**—Finding their enemy *V A* ..... 887
light and lust are deadly enemies *R L* ..... 674
batter'd by the enemy " ..... 1171
Greeks that are thine enemies " ..... 1470
Mine enemy was strong " ..... 1646
though enemies to either's reign *Son* 28 5
have been mine enemies " 139 10
**Enfeebled**—that enfeebled mine " 86 14
**Enforced**—I enforced this fire *R L* ..... 181
Each one by him enforced " ..... 303
if not, enforced hate " ..... 668
enforced by sympathy " ..... 1228
therefore art enforced to seek anew *Son* 82 7
**Enforcement**—By foul enforcement *R L* ..... 1623
**Enfranchising**—Enfranchising his mouth *V A* ..... 396
**Engine**—Once more the engine " ..... 367
**Engirt**—engirts so white a foe " ..... 364
that hath engirt his marriage *R L* ..... 221
engirt with daring infamy " ..... 1173
**Englishman**—Till looking on an Englishman *P P* 16 3
**Engraft**—I engraft you new *Son* 15 14
**Engrafted**—my love engrafted to this store " 37 8
**Engraven**—it will live engraven in my face *R L* ..... 203
**Engrossed**—thou harder hast .... *Son* 133 6
**Enjoy**—their loves shall not enjoy *V A* ..... 1164
this night I must enjoy thee *R L* ..... 512
for still the world enjoys it *Son* 9 10
With what I most enjoy " 29 8
**Enjoy'd**—enjoy'd but of a few *R L* ..... 22
Enjoy'd no sooner but despised straight *Son* 129 5
**Enjoyer**—Now proud as an enjoyer " 75 5
**Enlarged**—envy evermore enlarged " 70 12
**Enlighten**—And to enlighten thee " 152 11
**Enmity**—disdain and deadly enmity *R L* ..... 503
death and all-oblivious enmity *Son* 55 9
**Enough**—within this limit is relief enough *V A* ..... 235
'Tis not enough that through *Son* 34 5
like enough thou know'st " 87 2
They had not skill enough " 106 12
your pity is enough to cure me " 111 14
Is't not enough to torture me " 133 3
More than enough am I " 135 3
But soft! enough—too much *P P* 19 49
**Enpatron**—you enpatron me *L C* ..... 224
**Enraged**—Being so enraged *V A* ..... 29
how he is enraged " ..... 317
Here, all enraged *R L* ..... 1562
**Enrich**—enrich the poor *V A* ..... 1150
and much enrich thy book *Son* 77 14
**Enrich'd**—annexions of fair gems enrich'd *L C* ..... 208
**Ensconce**—do I ensconce me here *Son* 49 9
**Ensconced**—so .... his secret evil *R L* ..... 1515
**Ensign**—churlish drum and .... red *V A* ..... 107
**Ensnare**—do not then ensnare me *R L* ..... 584
**Ensnared**—.... thee to this night " ..... 485
**Ensue**—repentant tears .... the deed " ..... 502
another straight ensues " ..... 1104
and shame that might ensue " ..... 1263
**Ensuing**—or any thing ensuing *V A* ..... 1078
**Enswathed**—Enswathed, and seal'd *L C* ..... 49
**Enter**—thy spear's point can enter *V A* ..... 626
false sound enter there " ..... 780
through which it enters " ..... 890
and enter this sweet city *R L* ..... 469
Soft pity enters at an iron gate " ..... 595
**Enterprise**—of his loathsome .... " ..... 184
**Entertain**—I did entertain thee " ..... 596
did I entertain him " ..... 842
The weary time she cannot entertain " ..... 1361
And entertain my love " ..... 1629
To entertain the time with thoughts of love *Son* 39 11
**Entertain'd**—All entertain'd, each passion *V A* ..... 969
He entertain'd a show *R L* ..... 1514
**Entertainment**—Witness the .... *V A* ..... 1108
**Entice**—some mermaid did their ears entice *R L* ..... 1411
Quickly him they will entice *P P* 21 44
**Entitled**—Entitled in thy parts *Son* 37 7
**Entomb**—Entombs her outcry *R L* ..... 679
quoth she, 'your tunes entomb " ..... 1121
**Entombed**—her head entombed is " ..... 390
entombed in men's eyes *Son* 81 8
**Entrance**—No penetrable entrance to her plaining *R L* ..... 559
**Entreat**—entreats, and prettily entreats *V A* ..... 73
as I entreat thee now " ..... 97

**Envious**—Each envious brier *V A* ..... 705
**Envy**—that envy of so rich a thing *R L* ..... 39
Wrath, envy, treason, rape " ..... 909
envy evermore enlarged *Son* 70 12
Do I envy those jacks " 128 5
**Epitaph**—I shall live your epitaph to make " 81 1
**Equal**—weep with equal strife *R L* ..... 1791
where your equal grew *Son* 84 4
as some my equals did *L C* ..... 148
**Equally**—Ne'er settled equally *V A* ..... 1139
**Equipage**—in ranks of better .... *Son* 32 12
**Ere**—ere his words begun *V A* ..... 462
and, ere he says 'Adieu " ..... 537
sweet boy, ere this " ..... 613
ere summer half be done " ..... 802
cancell'd ere well begun *R L* ..... 26
ere rich at home he lands " ..... 336
works ere traitors be espied " ..... 361
begin ere once she speaks " ..... 567
Ere he can see his own " ..... 704
yet ere he go to bed " ..... 776
Ere he arrive his weary noon-tide prick " ..... 781
As I, ere this, was pure to Collatine " ..... 826
'Madam, ere I was up " ..... 1277
ere the break of day " ..... 1280
And ere I rose was Tarquin " ..... 1281
Ere she with blood had stain'd " ..... 1316
Ere once she can discharge " ..... 1605
But ere I name him " ..... 1688
ere thou be distill'd *Son* 6 2
ere it be self-kill'd " 6 4
Ere beauty's dead fleece " 68 8
which thou must leave ere long " 73 14
Ere you were born " 104 14
ere that there was true needing " 118 8
Ere long espied a fickle maid *L C* ..... 5
Conseuts bewitch'd, ere he desire " ..... 131
Her cloudy looks will calm ere night *P P* 19 14
And twice desire ere it be day " 19 17
**Err**—To say they err I dare not *Son* 131 7
**Erred**—my heart and eyes have .... " 137 13
**Error**—And childish error *V A* ..... 898
To eat up errors *R L* ..... 937
So are those errors *Son* 96 7
If this be error " 116 13
my wilfulness and errors " 117 9
What wretched errors hath my heart committed " 119 5
a thousand errors note " 141 2
Are errors of the blood *L C* ..... 184
**Erst**—Which erst from heat *Son* 12 6
**Escape**—'night's 'scapes doth open lay *R L* ..... 747
Could 'scape the hail *L C* ..... 310
**Escaped**—when my heart hath 'scaped this sorrow *Son* 90 5
**Escapeth**—The scars of battle 'scapeth by the flight *L C* ..... 244
**Espied**—ere traitors be espied *R L* ..... 361
espied a fickle maid *L C* ..... 5
**Espoused**—might be .... to more fame *R L* ..... 20
**Espy**—trampling courser doth espy *V A* ..... 261
**Essay**—And worse essays proved the *Son* 110 8
**Essence**—Had the .... but in one *P T* ..... 26
**Estate**—colour'd with his high .... *R L* ..... 92
**Esteem**—Alas, he nought esteems *V A* ..... 631
doth thy lays esteem " 100 7
with a false esteem " 127 12
**Esteemed**—the Romans were .... so *R L* ..... 1811
will be well esteem'd *Son* 96 6
better to be vile than vile esteem'd " 121 1
**Esteeming**—whose rich esteeming " 102 3
**Estimate**—thou know'st thy estimate " 87 2
**Eternal**—cast into eternal sleeping *V A* ..... 951
solicited the eternal powers *R L* ..... 345
of death's eternal cold *Son* 13 12
But thy eternal summer " 18 9
When in eternal lines " 18 12
Eternal numbers to outlive " 38 12
And brass, eternal slave " 64 4
So that eternal love " 108 9
spend her living in eternal love *L C* ..... 238
**Eternity**—sells eternity to get a toy *R L* ..... 214
Thou ccaseless lackey to eternity " ..... 967
thievish progress to eternity *Son* 77 8
even to eternity " 122 4
laid great bases for eternity " 125 3
To eternity doth rest *P T* ..... 58
**Ethiope**—Juno but an Ethiope were *P P* 17 16
**Eve**—How like Eve's apple *Son* 93 13
**Even**—Even as the sun *V A* ..... 1
and even now " ..... 39
Even as an empty eagle " ..... 55
Even so she kiss'd his brow " ..... 59
Even by the stern " ..... 98
even where I list " ..... 154
even by their own " ..... 216
Even as a dying coal " ..... 338
Even as the wind " ..... 458
Even as poor birds " ..... 601
Even so she languisheth " ..... 603
Even so confounded " ..... 827
Even so the timorous " ..... 881
Even at this word " ..... 1025
Even there he starts *R L* ..... 348
Even so the curtain drawn " ..... 374
That even for anger " ..... 478
even in my soul " ..... 498
even in plenty wanteth " ..... 557
Even in this thought " ..... 729
Even in the moment " ..... 868
Even so the maid " ..... 1228
Even so this pattern " ..... 1350
For even as subtle Sinon " ..... 1541
Even so his sighs " ..... 1672
Even here she sheathed " ..... 1723
even by the self-same sky *Son* 15 6
Even so my sun " 33 9
and even I in this " 35 5
Even for this let us divided live " 39 5
lead me in their riot even there " 41 11
for my sake even so doth she abuse me " 42 7
Who even but now come back " 45 11
And even thence thou wilt be stolen " 48 13
Even in the eyes " 55 11
hungry eyes even till they wink " 56 6
Even of five hundred courses " 59 6
even so as foes " 69 4
your love even with my life decay " 71 12
even in the mouths of men " 81 14
Even such a beauty " 106 8
Even as when first " 108 8
Even to thy pure " 110 14

**Even**—Even that your pity *Son* 111 14
Even those that said " 115 2
bears it out even to the edge of doom " 116 12
Even so, being full " 118 5
Beyond all date, even to eternity " 122 4
Even there resolved *L C* ..... 296
'Even thus,' quoth she *P P* 11 5
'Even thus,' quoth she " 11 7
'Even thus,' quoth she " 11 9
Even so, poor bird, like thee " 21 27
*Even*—or morn or weary even *V A* ..... 495
thou gild'st the even *Son* 28 12
star that ushers in the even " 132 7
**Evening**—All our evening sport *P P* 18 47
**Event**—of war and dire events *V A* ..... 1159
What uncouth ill event *R L* ..... 1598
**Ever**—feast might ever last *V A* ..... 447
that ever yet betoken'd " ..... 453
that ever threat his foes " ..... 620
ever strive to kiss you " ..... 1082
Yet ever to obtain *R L* ..... 129
If ever man were moved " ..... 587
That ever modest eyes " ..... 683
ever let his unrecalling crime " ..... 993
If ever, love, thy Lucrece " ..... 1306
though none it ever cured " ..... 1581
And ever since, as pitying " ..... 1747
in my verse ever live young *Son* 19 14
if ever that time come " 49 1
watchman, ever for thy sake " 61 12
slander's mark was ever yet the fair " 70 2
still all one, ever the same " 76 5
when thou wilt; if ever, now " 90 1
sweet love should ever dwell " 93 10
still such, and ever so " 105 4
nor no man ever loved " 116 14
and this shall ever be " 123 13
that tongue that ever sweet " 145 6
who ever shunn'd by precedent *L C* ..... 155
were ever brokers to defiling " ..... 173
to none was ever said " ..... 180
my leisures ever charmed " ..... 193
beauty blemish'd once 's for ever lost *P P* 13 11
whose month was ever May " 17 2
**Ever-during**—bear an .... blame *R L* ..... 224
**Ever-fixed**—it is an ever-fixed mark *Son* 116 5
**Everlasting**—Tarquin's everlasting banishment *R L* ..... 1855
**Evermore**—.... acknowledge thee *Son* 36 9
envy evermore enlarged " 70 12
Frantic-mad with evermore unrest " 147 10
**Every**—he comes in every jar *V A* ..... 100
every light impression " ..... 566
comment upon every woe " ..... 714
Every tongue more moving " ..... 776
unto every stranger " ..... 790
answering every call " ..... 849
every present sorrow " ..... 970
every beauty robb'd " ..... 1132
For every little grief " ..... 1179
And every one to rest *R L* ..... 125
Till every minute pays " ..... 329
sets every joint a-shaking " ..... 452
mark of every open eye " ..... 520
kings, like gods, should govern every thing " ..... 602
that every eye can see " ..... 750
**Every**—Shape every bush a hideous *R L* ..... 973
seek every hour to kill " ..... 998
gazed upon with every eye " ..... 1015
through every cranny spies " ..... 1086
with every thing she sees " ..... 1093
When every part a part of woe " ..... 1327
Imagine every eye beholds " ..... 1343
changed to black in every vein " ..... 1454
For every tear he falls " ..... 1551
Circles her body in on every side " ..... 1739
every eye doth dwell *Son* 5 2
bareness every where " 5 8
When every private widow " 9 7
consider every thing " 15 1
And every fair from fair " 18 7
And every fair with his fair " 21 4
outstripp'd by every pen " 32 6
For every vulgar paper " 38 4
prey of every vulgar thief " 48 8
every hour survey " 52 3
Since every one hath, every one, one shade " 53 3
can every shadow lend " 53 4
in every blessed shape " 53 12
all my every part " 62 2
That every word " 76 7
As every alien pen " 78 3
blessing every book " 82 4
admired every where " 84 12
To every hymn " 85 7
And every humour " 91 5
doth cover every blot " 95 11
Deccmber's bareness every where " 97 4
of youth in every thing " 98 3
despised every where " 100 12
publish every where " 102 4
burthens every bough " 102 11
Creating every bad " 114 7
to every wandering bark " 116 7
That every tongue " 127 14
like in every part " 132 12
To every place at once *L C* ..... 27
And every light occasion " ..... 86
jest at every gentle offer *P P* 4 12
truth in every shepherd's tongue " 20 18
Every thing did banish moan " 21 7
Every one that flatters thee " 21 31
Every man will be thy friend " 21 35
Thus of every grief in heart " 21 55
Every fowl of tyrant wing *P T* ..... 10
**Evidence**—lust came .... to swear *R L* ..... 1650
**Evident**—that thou none lovest is most evident *Son* 10 4
**Evil**—do seldom dream on evil *R L* ..... 87
O, unlook'd-for evil " ..... 846
thought of his committed evil " ..... 972
shall be accounted evil " ..... 1245
evils that obscurely sleep " ..... 1250
ensconced his secret evil " ..... 1515
of good or evil luck *Son* 14 3
by evil still made better " 119 10
Unless this general evil " 121 13
my female evil " 144 5
my female evil *P P* 2 5
**Example**—By whose example *R L* ..... 1194
Which should example where your equal grew *Son* 84 4
by self-example mayst thou " 142 14
Or forced examples *L C* ..... 157

**Example**—Of stale example *L C* ..... 268
**Exceed**—the living should exceed *V A* ..... 292
whose leave exceeds commission " ..... 568
far exceeds his barren skill *R L* ..... 81
the fear doth still exceed " ..... 229
I found you did exceed *Son* 83 3
thy worst all best exceeds " 150 8
**Exceeded**—Exceeded by the height " 32 8
**Excel**—So did this horse excel *V A* ..... 293
which fairly doth excel *Son* 5 4
**Excell'd**—wherein they late excell'd *V A* ..... 1131
**Excellence**—stewards of their .... *Son* 94 8
in a wondrous excellence " 105 6
**Excellent**—sweet argument, too .... " 38 3
though excellent in neither *P P* 7 18
**Excelleth**—whose light .... thine *R L* ..... 191
**Excelling**—of thy face excelling *V A* ..... 443
**Except**—which physic did except *Son* 147 8
**Excess**—the profit of excess *R L* ..... 138
inheritors of this excess *Son* 146 7
but where excess begs all *L C* ..... 42
**Exchanged**—not with the time .... *Son* 109 7
**Exchequer**—no .... now but his " 67 11
**Exclaim**—the dogs exclaim aloud *V A* ..... 886
exclaims on Death " ..... 930
exclaims against repose *R L* ..... 757
he would exclaim *L C* ..... 313
**Exclaiming**—exclaiming on the direful night *R L* ..... 741
**Exclamation**—in his pride, no .... " ..... 705
**Excuse**—What bare excuses *V A* ..... 188
O strange excuse " ..... 791
He makes excuses *R L* ..... 114
O what excuse " ..... 225
Might have excuse " ..... 235
finds no excuse nor end " ..... 238
for colour or excuses " ..... 267
in cleanly-coin'd excuses " ..... 1073
had stain'd her stain'd excuse " ..... 1316
Where no excuse can give " ..... 1614
to make mine own excuse " ..... 1653
By my excuse shall claim excuse's giving " ..... 1715
and make my old excuse *Son* 2 11
O, what excuse " 51 5
*Excuse*—Let me excuse thy courser *V A* ..... 403
thus I will excuse ye *Son* 42 5
excuse the slow offence " 51 1
thus shall excuse my jade " 51 12
Excuse not silence so " 101 10
Let me excuse thee " 139 9
**Excusing**—Excusing thy sins more " 35 8
**Executest**—executest the traitor's treason *R L* ..... 877
**Executor**—lives th' executor to be *Son* 4 14
**Exhale**—Exhale this vapour vow *P P* 3 11
**Exhaled**—their exhaled unwholesome breaths *R L* ..... 779
**Exile**—she joy'd to jest at my exile *P P* 14 9
**Exiled**—for exiled majesty's repeal *R L* ..... 640
**Expect**—for that which we expect " ..... 149
**Expected**—'expected of my friends *V A* ..... 718
**Expecting**—the onset still .... *R L* ..... 432
**Expel**—doth labour to expel *V A* ..... 976
**Expense**—And moan the expense *Son* 30 8
husband nature's riches from expense " 94 6
The expense of spirit " 129 1
**Experience**—Experience for me *L C* ..... 152
**Experienced**—Now set thy long-experienced wit to school *R L* ..... 1826
**Expiate**—death my day should .... *Son* 22 4
**Expire**—whereon it must expire " 73 11
**Expired**—An expired date *R L* ..... 26
when body's works expired *Son* 27 4
**Exploit**—fell exploits effecting *R L* ..... 429
**Express**—express my grief for one *V A* ..... 1069
with heaved-up hand she doth express *R L* ..... 111
than I can well express " ..... 1286
That may express my love *Son* 108 4
lend me words, and words express " 140 3
**Express'd**—no outward harm .... *R L* ..... 91
that more hath more express'd *Son* 23 12
pen would have express'd " 106 7
from the truth vainly express'd " 147 12
**Expressing**—One thing expressing " 105 8
**Expressly**—their manners most expressly told *R L* ..... 1397
**Extant**—being extant, well might show *Son* 83 6
**Extemporally**—sings extemporally a woeful ditty *V A* ..... 836
**Extend**—sometimes they do extend *L C* ..... 25
their sighs to you extend " ..... 276
**Extenuate**—she doth extenuate *V A* ..... 1010
**Extern**—With my extern *Son* 125 2
**External**—In all external grace " 53 13
**Extincture**—and chill extincture *L C* ..... 294
**Extinguishing**—.... his conduct *R L* ..... 313
**Extreme**—are both of them extremes *V A* ..... 987
And extreme fear can neither fight *R L* ..... 230
extremes beyond extremity " ..... 969
still urgeth such extremes " ..... 1337
Savage, extreme, rude *Son* 129 4
and in quest to have, extreme " 129 10
**Extremity**—extremes beyond .... *R L* ..... 969
Extremity still urgeth " ..... 1337
When swift extremity *Son* 51 6
**Ewe**—My ewes breed not *P P* 18 2
**Eye**—in his angry eyes *V A* ..... 70
since eyes in eyes " ..... 120
Mine eyes are grey " ..... 140
With burning eye " ..... 178
dark, disliking eye " ..... 182
Thine eye darts forth " ..... 196
but the eye alone " ..... 213
fiery eyes blaze forth " ..... 219
His eye, which scornfully " ..... 275
to captivate the eye " ..... 281
Broad breast, full eye " ..... 296
holds her in his eye " ..... 342
to his eyes suing " ..... 356
His eyes saw her eyes " ..... 357
Her eyes woo'd still, his eyes disdain'd " ..... 358
her eyes did rain " ..... 360
when his glutton eye " ..... 369
Had I no eyes " ..... 433
neither eyes nor ears " ..... 437
illumine with her eye " ..... 486
Thy eyes' shrewd tutor " ..... 500
And these mine eyes " ..... 503
mine eyes to watch " ..... 584
surfeit by the eye " ..... 602
His eyes, like glow-worms " ..... 621

Eye—To which Love's eyes *V A* ..... 632
fear lurk in mine eye " ..... 644
presenteth to mine eye " ..... 661
from Venus' eye " ..... 816
Whereon with fearful eyes " ..... 927
thou hast no eyes " ..... 939
eyes that taught all other eyes " ..... 952
O, how her eyes " ..... 961
Her eyes seen in the tears, tears in her eye " ..... 962
prison'd in her eye " ..... 980
with eye or ear " ..... 1023
Which seen, her eyes " ..... 1031
her eyes are fled " ..... 1037
once more leap her eyes " ..... 1050
Her eyes are mad " ..... 1062
her mangling eye " ..... 1065
oft the eye mistakes " ..... 1068
Mine eyes are turn'd " ..... 1072
mine eyes' red fire " ..... 1073
Whose downward eye " ..... 1106
that close his eyes " ..... 1127
to wet his eyes " ..... 1179
The eyes of men *R L* ..... 30
his traitor eye encloses " ..... 73
of still gazing eyes " ..... 84
wonder of his eye " ..... 95
coped with stranger eyes " ..... 99
More than his eyes " ..... 105
closed up mortal eyes " ..... 163
his lustful eye " ..... 179
Mine eyes forego their light " ..... 228
in my eager eyes " ..... 254
countermand mine eye " ..... 276
That eye which looks " ..... 290
That eye which him beholds " ..... 291
The eye of heaven " ..... 356
his eyes begun " ..... 374
lewd, unhallow'd eyes " ..... 392
Her eyes, like marigolds " ..... 397
his wilful eye " ..... 417
His eye, which late " ..... 426
cheers up his burning eye " ..... 435
His eye commends " ..... 436
her lock'd-up eyes " ..... 446
ugly in her eyes " ..... 459
that the eyes fly " ..... 461
For those thine eyes " ..... 483
Only he hath an eye " ..... 496
every open eye " ..... 520
cockatrice' dead-killing eye " ..... 540
Her pity-pleading eyes " ..... 561
Where subjects' eyes do learn " ..... 616
askance their eyes " ..... 637
That ever modest eyes " ..... 683
With heavy eye " ..... 709
And my true eyes " ..... 748
every eye can see " ..... 750
And bids her eyes " ..... 758
And Tarquin's eye " ..... 830
And scarce hath eyes " ..... 857
his lewd eyes affright " ..... 971
gazed upon with every eye " ..... 1015
mine eyes, like sluices " ..... 1076
to all fair eyes " ..... 1083
O eye of eyes " ..... 1088
eyes that are sleeping " ..... 1090
to affright mine eye " ..... 1138
As charming any eye " ..... 1143

Eye—from her bright eyes *R L* ..... 1213
like a melting eye " ..... 1227
And then they drown their eyes " ..... 1239
For then the eye " ..... 1325
with a steadfast eye " ..... 1339
Imagine every eye " ..... 1343
Her earnest eye " ..... 1356
And dying eyes " ..... 1378
The very eyes of men " ..... 1383
those far-off eyes look sad " ..... 1386
In Ajax' eyes " ..... 1398
save to the eye " ..... 1426
with her old eyes " ..... 1448
Lucrece spends her eyes " ..... 1457
scratch out the angry eyes " ..... 1469
Thy eye kindled the fire " ..... 1475
for trespass of thine eye " ..... 1476
She throws her eyes about " ..... 1499
calm looks, eyes wailing still " ..... 1508
Priam wets his eyes " ..... 1548
His eye drops fire " ..... 1552
about her tear-distained eye " ..... 1586
Her eyes, though sod in tears " ..... 1592
beauty had purloin'd his eyes " ..... 1651
With sad-set eyes " ..... 1662
Outruns the eye " ..... 1668
one pair of weeping eyes " ..... 1680
tears in Collatinus' eyes " ..... 1817
thine own bright eyes *Son* 1 5
own deep-sunken eyes " 2 7
every eye doth dwell " 5 2
each under eye " 7 2
The eyes, 'fore duteous " 7 11
to wet a widow's eye " 9 1
By children's eyes " 9 8
But from thine eyes " 14 9
in eyes of men " 16 12
beauty of your eyes " 17 5
the eye of heaven " 18 5
or eyes can see " 18 13
An eye more bright " 20 5
steals men's eyes " 20 8
To hear with eyes " 23 14
Mine eye hath play'd " 24 1
with thine eyes " 24 8
what good turns eyes for eyes have done " 24 9
Mine eyes have drawn thy shape " 24 10
Yet eyes this cunning " 24 13
at the sun's eye " 25 6
fortune and men's eyes " 29 1
can I drown an eye " 30 5
stol'n from mine eye " 31 6
with sovereign eye " 33 2
mine eyes best see " 43 1
to unseeing eyes " 43 8
mine eyes be blessed " 43 9
on sightless eyes " 43 12
Mine eye and heart " 46 1
Mine eye my heart " 46 3
My heart mine eye " 46 4
with crystal eyes " 46 6
The clear eye's moiety " 46 12
mine eye's due " 46 13
Betwixt mine eye and heart " 47 1
mine eye is famish'd " 47 3
my eye doth feast " 47 5
mine eye is my heart's guest " 47 7
heart's and eye's delight " 47 14

Eye—that sun, thine eye *Son* 49 6
eyes of all posterity " 55 11
and dwell in lovers' eyes " 55 14
Thy hungry eyes " 56 6
mine eye awake " 61 10
possesseth all mine eye " 62 1
world's eye doth view " 69 1
the eye hath shown " 69 8
their eyes were kind " 69 11
Thine eyes, that taught " 78 5
men's eyes shall lie " 81 8
Which eyes not yet created " 81 10
one of your fair eyes " 83 13
in the eye of scorn " 88 2
no hatred in thine eye " 93 5
that eyes can see " 95 12
your eye I eyed " 104 2
eye may be deceived " 104 12
of lip, of eye, of brow " 106 6
with divining eyes " 106 11
Have eyes to wonder " 106 14
mine eye is in my mind " 113 1
mine eye saith true " 114 3
Mine eye well knows " 114 11
That mine eye loves " 114 14
mine eyes out of their sphere " 119 7
false adulterate eyes " 121 5
my mistress' eyes " 127 9
Her eyes so suited " 127 10
My mistress' eyes " 130 1
Thine eyes I love " 132 1
two mourning eyes " 132 9
cruel eye hath taken " 133 5
thou to mine eyes " 137 1
If eyes, corrupt " 137 5
Why of eyes' falsehood " 137 7
Or mine eyes seeing " 137 11
heart and eyes have erred " 137 13
not with thine eye " 139 3
glance thine eye aside " 139 6
Bear thine eye straight " 140 14
love thee with mine eyes " 141 1
thine eyes woo " 142 10
what eyes hath Love " 148 1
my false eyes dote " 148 5
Love's eye is not so true " 148 8
can Love's eye be true " 148 9
Lest eyes well-seeing " 148 14
motion of thine eyes " 149 12
gave eyes to blindness " 152 11
mistress' eye Love's brand " 153 9
my mistress' eyes " 153 14
Sometimes her levell'd eyes *L C* ..... 22
bathed she in her fluxive eyes " ..... 50
That maidens' eyes stuck over all his face " ..... 81
Each eye that saw him " ..... 89
To serve their eyes " ..... 135
that mine eyes have seen " ..... 190
which brought me to her eye " ..... 247
put out Religion's eye " ..... 250
Believed her eyes " ..... 262
his watery eyes he did dismount " ..... 281
the inundation of the eyes " ..... 290
infected moisture of his eye " ..... 323
heavenly rhetoric of thine eye *P P* 3 1
favours to allure his eye " 4 6
and makes his book thine eyes " 5 5
Thine eye Jove's lightning seems " 5 11

Eye—look'd on the world with glorious eye *P P* 6 11
Lord, how mine eyes " 15 1
trust the office of mine eyes " 15 4
and eyes their wished sight " 15 10
the fair'st that eye could see " 16 3
When as thine eye " 19 1
Eyeball—Look in mine eyeballs *V A* ..... 119
Rolling his greedy eyeballs *R L* ..... 368
Eyed—when first your eye I eyed *Son* 104 2
Eyelid—She vail'd her eyelids *V A* ..... 956
my drooping eyelids open wide *Son* 27 7
My heavy eyelids " 61 2
Eye-sore—And be an eye-sore *R L* ..... 205
Eyne—sweet lips and crystal eyne *V A* ..... 633
from my doting eyne *R L* ..... 643
Her circled eyne " ..... 1229
her napkin to her eyne *L C* ..... 15

Face—with purple-colour'd face *V A* ..... 1
breatheth in her face " ..... 62
thine own face affected " ..... 157
The sun doth burn my face " ..... 186
of thy face excelling " ..... 443
So is her face " ..... 486
upon his hairless face " ..... 487
face grows to face " ..... 540
Her face doth reek " ..... 555
that face of thine " ..... 631
not mark my face " ..... 643
My face is full of shame " ..... 808
some kiss her face " ..... 872
To wash the foul face " ..... 983
His face seems twain " ..... 1067
What face remains alive " ..... 1076
To see his face " ..... 1093
If he did see his face " ..... 1109
And stains her face " ..... 1122
Within whose face beauty and virtue strived *R L* ..... 52
in Lucrece' face was seen " ..... 64
in her fair face's field " ..... 72
engraven in my face " ..... 203
blows the smoke of it into his face " ..... 312
The colour in thy face " ..... 477
wrinkles of his face " ..... 562
Cooling his hot face " ..... 682
behold that face " ..... 800
in Collatinus' face " ..... 829
For why her face wore sorrow's livery " ..... 1222
Poor women's faces " ..... 1253
in both their faces blazed " ..... 1353
triumphing in their faces " ..... 1388
The face of either " ..... 1396
Their face their manners most expressly told " ..... 1397
a press of gaping faces " ..... 1408
a face, a leg, a head " ..... 1427
To find a face " ..... 1444
His face, though full of cares " ..... 1503
they view'd their faces " ..... 1526
in his plain face " ..... 1532
But such a face " ..... 1540
in her sad face " ..... 1591
The face, that map " ..... 1712
mourning and congealed face " ..... 1744
pale fear in his face " ..... 1775
tell the face thou viewest *Son* 3 1

**Face**—that face should form another *Son* 3 2
ne'er touch'd earthly faces " 17 8
face with Nature's own hand painted " 20 1
and her old face new " 27 12
Kissing with golden face " 33 3
on his celestial face " 33 6
on my storm-beaten face " 34 6
Methinks no face so gracious " 62 5
husband; so love's face " 93 2
That in thy face " 93 10
owners of their faces " 94 7
my love's sweet face survey " 100 9
and there appears a face " 103 6
art's false-borrow'd face " 127 6
Thy face hath not the power " 131 6
but thinking on thy face " 131 10
eyes become thy face " 132 9
upon so foul a face " 137 12
from my face she turns " 139 11
which flies before her face " 143 7
eyes stuck over all his face *L C* ..... 81
were levell'd on my face " ..... 282
**Faced**—like a bold-faced suitor *V A* ..... 6
like a pale-faced coward " ..... 569
by this black-faced night " ..... 773
when a black-faced cloud *R L* ..... 547
Charging the sour-faced groom " ..... 1334
such black-faced storms " ..... 1518
**Fact**—ay, if the fact be known " ..... 239
powers to whom I pray abhor this fact " ..... 349
**Faculty**—Have faculty by nature *Son* 122 6
**Fade**—eternal summer shall not fade " 18 9
and unrespected fade " 54 10
**Fadeth**—sunset fadeth in the west " 73 6
**Fading**—and all her fading sweets " 19 7
upon thy fading mansion " 146 6
**Fain**—now she fain would speak *V A* ..... 221
**Faint**—Who is so faint " ..... 401
she faint with dearth " ..... 545
Hot, faint, and weary " ..... 559
Grew I not faint " ..... 645
make my faint heart bleed " ..... 669
agues pale and faint " ..... 739
*Faint*—Affection faints not " ..... 569
Faint not, faint heart *R L* ..... 1209
Here manly Hector faints " ..... 1486
O, how I faint *Son* 80 1
**Fainted**—with grief or travail he had fainted *R L* ..... 1543
**Faintly**—faintly she up-heaveth *V A* ..... 482
He faintly flies *R L* ..... 740
**Fair**—her fair immortal hand *V A* ..... 80
those fair lips of thine " ..... 115
mine be not so fair " ..... 116
Fair flowers that are not " ..... 131
o'erwhelming his fair sight " ..... 183
Speak, fair; but speak fair words " ..... 208
Of the fair breeder " ..... 282
With one fair hand " ..... 351
his fair cheek feels " ..... 352
his youth's fair fee " ..... 393
Fair fall the wit " ..... 472
Like the fair sun " ..... 483
'Fair queen,' quoth he " ..... 523
framing thee so fair " ..... 744
so fair a hope is slain " ..... 762
Of those fair arms " ..... 812
lost the fair discovery " ..... 828

**Fair**—this fair good-morrow *V A* ..... 859
from her two cheeks fair " ..... 957
on her fair delight " ..... 1030
Having no fair to lose " ..... 1083
to rob him of his fair " ..... 1086
Of Collatine's fair love *R L* ..... 7
challenge that fair field " ..... 58
in her fair face's field " ..... 72
in his fair welkin " ..... 116
'Fair torch, burn out thy light " ..... 190
Let fair humanity abhor " ..... 195
foul thoughts might compass his fair fair " ..... 346
Look, as the fair and fiery-pointed sun " ..... 372
her other fair hand was " ..... 393
From this fair throne " ..... 413
And makest fair reputation " ..... 623
From their fair life " ..... 661
his soul's fair temple " ..... 719
the supreme fair " ..... 780
Or toads infect fair founts " ..... 850
to all fair eyes " ..... 1083
my life's fair end shall free it " ..... 1208
Nor why her fair cheeks " ..... 1225
Of those fair suns " ..... 1230
bid fair Lucrece speak " ..... 1268
So fair a form " ..... 1530
hath thy fair colour spent " ..... 1600
ere I name him, you fair lords " ..... 1688
'tis a meritorious, fair design " ..... 1692
'He, he, fair lords " ..... 1721
that fair, fresh mirror " ..... 1760
by whom thy fair wife bleeds " ..... 1824
from forth her fair streets chased " ..... 1834
By heaven's fair sun " ..... 1837
This fair child of mine *Son* 2 10
where is she so fair " 3 5
thou art much too fair " 6 13
Who lets so fair a house " 13 9
inward worth nor outward fair " 16 11
every fair from fair sometime declines " 18 7
of that fair thou owest " 18 10
my love's fair brow " 19 9
every fair with his fair doth rehearse " 21 4
my love is as fair " 21 10
their fair leaves spread " 25 5
with fair aspect " 26 10
thy fair imperfect shade " 43 11
Of thy fair health " 45 12
thy fair appearance lies " 46 8
The rose looks fair " 54 3
of fair were born " 68 3
To thy fair flower " 69 12
ever yet the fair " 70 2
such fair assistance " 78 2
Of their fair subject " 82 4
Thou art as fair " 82 5
Thou truly fair " 82 11
to your fair no painting set " 83 2
one of your fair eyes " 83 13
cause of this fair gift " 87 7
But what's so blessed fair " 92 13
things turn to fair " 95 12
To me, fair friend " 104 1
'Fair, kind, and true " 105 9
'Fair, kind, and true " 105 10

**Fair**—'Fair, kind, and true *Son* 105 13
hallow'd thy fair name " 108 8
black was not counted fair " 127 1
At such who, not born fair " 127 11
no fair acceptance shine " 135 8
no fair beseechers kill " 135 13
To put fair truth " 137 12
is a man right fair " 144 3
have sworn thee fair " 147 13
if that be fair " 148 5
have sworn thee fair " 152 13
when in his fair parts *L C* ..... 83
from many a several fair " ..... 206
annexions of fair gems " ..... 208
Showing fair nature " ..... 311
is a man right fair *P P* 2 3
with her fair pride " 2 8
Then, thou fair sun " 3 10
she on her back, fair queen " 4 13
Fair is my love, but not so fair as fickle " 7 1
Fair was the morn when the fair queen of love " 9 1
did I see a fair sweet youth " 9 9
Sweet rose, fair flower " 10 1
Fair creature, kill'd too soon " 10 4
Spied a blossom passing fair " 17 3
That are either true or fair *P T* ..... 66
**Fairer**—Thrice fairer than myself *V A* ..... 7
Shall hate be fairer lodged *Son* 10 10
but fairer we it deem " 54 3
Grows fairer than at first " 119 12
made fairer by their place *L C* ..... 117
None fairer, nor none falser *P P* 7 6
**Fairest**—O fairest mover on this mortal round *V A* ..... 368
From fairest creatures *Son* 1 1
descriptions of the fairest wights " 106 2
Thou art the fairest " 131 4
Thy black is fairest " 131 12
The fairest votary took up that fire " 154 5
the fairest one of three *P P* 16 1
the fair'st that eye could see " 16 3
**Fairing**—Fairing the foul *Son* 127 6
**Fairly**—which fairly doth excel " 5 4
**Fairy**—Or, like a fairy, trip *V A* ..... 146
**Faith**—plight your honourable faiths to me *R L* ..... 1690
And purest faith unhappily forsworn *Son* 66 4
Yet, in good faith " 131 5
In faith, I do not love thee " 141 1
and new faith torn " 152 3
And all my honest faith " 152 8
O never faith could hold *P P* 5 2
Her faith, her oaths " 7 12
Faith's defying " 18 6
Where her faith was firmly fix'd " 18 11
In faith, you had not had it " 19 24
**Faithful**—Faithful friends are hard to find " 21 34
Faithful friend from flattering foe " 21 58
**Falchion**—His falchion on a flint *R L* ..... 176
under his insulting falchion " ..... 509
by Tarquin's falchion " ..... 1046
With shining falchion " ..... 1626
**Falcon**—As falcons to the lure *V A* ..... 1027
Which like a falcon *R L* ..... 506
as fowl hear falcon's bells " ..... 511

**Fall**—Hindering their present fall *R L* ..... 551
with their fresh falls' haste " ..... 650
not in smiling pomp, nor falls *Son* 124 6
And falls through wind before the fall should be *P P* 10 6
By shallow rivers, by whose falls " 20 7
*Fall*—Fair fall the wit *V A* ..... 472
mellow plum doth fall " ..... 527
fall to the earth " ..... 546
He on her belly falls " ..... 594
and going I shall fall " ..... 719
But if thou fall " ..... 721
you will fall again " ..... 769
falls an orient drop beside " ..... 981
rise up and fall *R L* ..... 466
falls into thy boundless flood " ..... 653
shall thereon fall and die " ..... 1139
why should so many fall " ..... 1483
For every tear he falls " ..... 1551
He falls, and bathes the pale fear " ..... 1775
so fair a house fall to decay *Son* 13 9
fall by thy side " 151 12
for whose dear love I rise and fall " 151 14
that lets not bounty fall *L C* ..... 41
**Fall'n**—As apt as new-fall'n snow *V A* ..... 354
**Falleth**—she flatly falleth down " ..... 463
With this, she falleth in the place " ..... 1121
**Falling**—like a falling plume " ..... 314
**False**—Gives false alarms " ..... 651
sometime false doth bring " ..... 658
a false sound enter there " ..... 780
but thy false dart " ..... 941
with false bethinking grieves " ..... 1024
false and full of fraud " ..... 1141
trustless wings of false desire *R L* ..... 2
O rash-false heat " ..... 48
this false lord arrived " ..... 50
triumph in so false a foe " ..... 77
suspecteth the false worshippers " ..... 86
my false heart bleed " ..... 228
Unto a view so false " ..... 292
will prison false desire " ..... 642
thou traitor, thou false thief " ..... 888
false slave to false delight " ..... 927
of this false night's abuses " ..... 1075
serve thou false Tarquin so " ..... 1197
fear that false hearts have " ..... 1512
false Sinon's tears " ..... 1560
and that false Tarquin stain'd " ..... 1743
as is false women's fashion *Son* 20 4
less false in rolling " 20 5
being false to me " 41 14
Why should false painting " 67 5
To show false Art " 68 14
true love may seem false in this " 72 9
Thou mayst be false " 92 14
the false heart's history " 93 7
that I was false of heart " 109 1
others' false adulterate eyes " 121 5
with art's false borrow'd face " 127 6
with a false esteem " 127 12
belied with false compare " 130 14
that is not false I swear " 131 9
And to this false plague " 137 14
in the world's false subtleties " 138 4
And seal'd false bonds " 142 7
whereon my false eyes dote " 148 5
'O false blood, thou register of lies *L C* ..... 52
Of this false jewel " ..... 154

False—O, that false fire *L C* ..... 324
in the world's false forgeries *P P* 1 4
to this false perjury " 3 3
False-creeping—False-creeping craft *R L* ..... 1517
Falsehood—To unmask falsehood " ..... 940
From hands of falsehood *Son* 48 4
Why of eye's falsehood " 137 7
Falsely—That censures falsely " 148 4
Falseness—Did livery falseness in a pride of youth *L C* ..... 105
Falser—nor none falser to deface her *P P* 7 6
False-speaking—credit her false-speaking tongue *Son* 138 7
credit her false-speaking tongue *P P* 1 7
Faltering—the .... feeble souls *R L* ..... 1768
Fame—espoused to more fame " ..... 20
should underprop her fame " ..... 53
to her ears her husband's fame " ..... 106
a badge of fame " ..... 1054
shall my fame be bred " ..... 1188
that did my fame confound " ..... 1202
And all my fame " ..... 1203
with fame and not with fire " ..... 1491
My fame, and thy perpetual infamy " ..... 1638
speaking of your fame *Son* 80 4
Give my love fame " 100 13
her fame so to herself *L C* ..... 243
fear, law, kindred, fame " ..... 270
*Fame*—shall fame his wit *Son* 84 11
Familiar—that affable,.... ghost " 86 9
Famine—making a famine " 1 7
Famish—But rather famish them *V A* ..... 20
Famish'd—mine eye is famish'd *Son* 47 3
Famoused—warrior .... for fight " 25 9
Fan—To fan and blow them dry *V A* ..... 52
Fancy—to be soft fancy's slave *R L* ..... 200
by dreadful fancy waking " ..... 450
Towards this afflicted fancy *L C* ..... 61
wounded fancies sent me " ..... 197
Her fancy fell a-turning *P P* 16 4
As well as fancy " 19 4
Fang—Under whose sharp fangs *V A* ..... 663
Fangled—garments, though new-fangled ill *Son* 91 3
Fanning—Fanning the hairs *V A* ..... 306
Fantastic—humour of fantastic wits " ..... 850
Fantasy—'tis a causeless fantasy " ..... 897
Far—he scuds far off " ..... 301
far off upon a hill " ..... 697
By this, far off " ..... 973
Which far exceeds *R L* ..... 81
Far from the purpose " ..... 113
doth so far proceed " ..... 251
far poorer than before " ..... 693
I thus far can dispense " ..... 1279
Met far from home " ..... 1596
And far the weaker " ..... 1647
From far where I abide *Son* 27 5
How far I toil " 28 8
From limits far remote " 44 4
Thus far the miles " 50 4
So far from home " 61 6
From me far off " 61 14
So far from variation " 76 2
inferior far to his " 80 7
How far a modern quill " 83 7
smell far worse than weeds " 94 14
more strong, far greater " 119 12
builded far from accident " 124 5
Far—Coral is far more red *Son* 130 2
a far more pleasing sound " 130 10
Thus far for love " 136 4
Thus far I count my gain " 141 13
Fare—Tarquin fares this night *R L* ..... 698
So fares it with this faultful lord " ..... 715
To ask the spotted princess how she fares " ..... 721
to ask her how she fares " ..... 1594
Fare well I could not *P P* 14 6
Farewell—Bids him farewell *V A* ..... 580
Farewell! thou art too dear *Son* 87 1
'Farewell,' quoth she *P P* 14 5
Farewell, sweet lass " 18 49
Then farewell his great renown " 21 48
Faring—her babe from faring ill *Son* 22 12
Far-off—See those far-off eyes *R L* ..... 1336
Farther—still farther off from thee *Son* 28 8
For thou not farther " 47 11
seeiug farther than the eye " 69 8
flesh stays no farther reason " 151 8
Farthest—Upon the farthest earth " 44 6
transport me farthest " 117 8
Fashion—tears may grace the .... *R L* ..... 1319
as is false women's fashion *Son* 20 4
inviting time our fashion calls " 124 8
Fast—the green sticks fast *V A* ..... 527
twenty locks kept fast " ..... 575
The dove sleeps fast *R L* ..... 360
While in his hold-fast foot " ..... 555
sour-faced groom to hie as fast " ..... 1334
that forced him on so fast " ..... 1670
As fast as thou shalt wane, so fast thou grow'st *Son* 11 1
And die as fast " 12 12
As fast as objects " 114 8
that him as fast doth bind " 134 8
*Fast*—eagle, sharp by fast *V A* ..... 55
feasting to a public fast *R L* ..... 891
Fasten—Nimbly she fastens *V A* ..... 38
Fasten'd—So fasten'd in her arms " ..... 68
Faster—and then it faster rock'd *R L* ..... 262
faster than Time wastes life *Son* 100 13
Fastly—afflicted fancy fastly drew *L C* ..... 61
Fat—that breeds the fat earth's store *R L* ..... 1837
Fatal—Wreathed up in fatal folds *V A* ..... 879
And kiss'd the fatal knife *R L* ..... 1843
Fate—I am the mistress of my fate " ..... 1069
look upon myself, and curse my fate *Son* 29 4
Father—this was thy father's guise *V A* ..... 1177
Here was thy father's bed " ..... 1183
I their father had not been *R L* ..... 210
Their father was too weak " ..... 865
doting father of his fruit " ..... 1064
Till Lucrece' father " ..... 1732
the father's image lies " ..... 1753
Thy father die, and not thy father thee " ..... 1771
Then son and father weep " ..... 1791
The father says 'She's mine " ..... 1795
You had a father *Son* 13 14
decrepit father takes delight " 37 1
'Father,' she says *L C* ..... 71
'O father, what a hell " ..... 238
Fault—And 'tis your fault *V A* ..... 331
the cold fault cleanly out " ..... 694
'Tis not my fault " ..... 1003
The shame and fault *R L* ..... 238

**Fault**—the fault is thine *R L* ..... 482
The fault unknown " ..... 527
Are nature's faults " ..... 539
When pattern'd by thy fault " ..... 629
Men's faults do seldom " ..... 633
And by their mortal fault " ..... 724
That all the faults " ..... 804
Nor fold my fault " ..... 1073
are their own faults' books " ..... 1253
Poor women's faults " ..... 1258
Yet with the fault " ..... 1279
can give the fault amending " ..... 1614
All men make faults *Son* 35 5
For to thy sensual fault " 35 9
Of faults conceal'd " 88 7
forsake me for some fault " 89 1
Some say, thy fault is youth " 96 1
Both grace and faults " 96 3
Thou makest faults graces " 96 4
grew to faults assured " 118 10
And in our faults " 138 14
thy foul faults should find " 148 14
Lest guilty of my faults " 151 4
Outfacing faults in love *P T* 1 8
our faults in love thus smother'd be " 1 14
then it is no fault of mine " 3 12
**Faultful**—this faultful lord of Rome *R L* ..... 715
**Favour**—If thou wilt deign this .... *V A* ..... 15
Some favour, some remorse " ..... 257
Both favour, savour " ..... 747
in favour with their stars *Son* 25 1
The most sweet favour " 113 10
dwellers on form and favour " 125 5
A thousand favours *L C* ..... 36
favours to allure his eye *P P* 4 6
**Favour'd**—Were I hard-favour'd *V A* ..... 133
Hard-favour'd tyrant " ..... 931
'"For some hard-favour'd groom *R L* ..... 1632
**Favourite**—Great princes' favourites *Son* 25 5
**Fawn**—Hasting to feed her fawn *V A* ..... 876
that I do fawn upon *Son* 149 6
**Fawn'd**—They that fawn'd on him before *P P* 21 49
**Fawneth**—lion .... o'er his prey *R L* ..... 421
**Fear**—breeder full of fear *V A* ..... 320
for fear of slips " ..... 515
signs of fear lurk " ..... 644
fear doth teach it " ..... 670
wit waits on fear " ..... 690
The fear whereof doth make " ..... 880
doubt and bloodless fear " ..... 891
A second fear through all " ..... 903
I felt a kind of fear " ..... 998
thou art so full of fear " ..... 1021
where is no cause of fear " ..... 1153
Put fear to valour " ..... 1158
mother of dread and fear *R L* ..... 117
But honest fear " ..... 173
Here pale with fear " ..... 183
the fear doth still exceed " ..... 229
extreme fear can neither fight " ..... 230
O, how her fear " ..... 257
tremble with her loyal fear " ..... 261
Then, childish fear, avaunt " ..... 274
Yet he still pursues his fear " ..... 308
fear's frost hath dissolution " ..... 355
confounded in a thousand fears " ..... 456
With trembling fear " ..... 511
will make thee only loved for fear " ..... 610
**Fear**—If but for fear of this *R L* ..... 614
sweating with guilty fear " ..... 740
That dying fear " ..... 1266
a kind of heavy fear " ..... 1435
Nor ashy-pale the fear " ..... 1512
weaker with so strong a fear " ..... 1647
the pale fear in his face " ..... 1775
Is it for fear to wet a widow's eye *Son* 9 1
Who with his fear is put " 23 2
So I, for fear of trust " 23 5
I was not sick of any fear " 86 12
For fear of which " 104 13
Not mine own fears " 107 1
Applying fears to hopes, and hopes to fears " 119 3
For fear of harms *L C* ..... 165
Of wealth, of filial fear " ..... 270
all forces, shocks, and fears " ..... 273
my sober guards and civil fears " ..... 298
All fears scorn I *P P* 18 20
*Fear*—I thy death should fear *V A* ..... 660
bids them fear no more " ..... 899
you need not fear " ..... 1083
he would not fear him " ..... 1094
It shall not fear " ..... 1154
no secret bushes fear *R L* ..... 88
Who fears a sentence " ..... 244
Then who fears sinking " ..... 280
so heedful fear " ..... 281
The merchant fears, ere rich at home " ..... 336
now I need not fear to die " ..... 1052
thou wilt be stol'n, I fear *Son* 48 13
that which it fears to lose " 64 14
to fear the worst of wrongs " 92 5
that fears no blot " 92 13
It fears not policy " 124 9
Yet fear her, O thou minion " 126 9
But, soft! enough,—too much, I fear *P P* 19 49
**Fear'd**—I fear'd thy fortune *V A* ..... 642
nor fear'd no hooks *R L* ..... 103
still are fear'd for love " ..... 611
I fear'd by Tarquin's falchion " ..... 1046
But when I fear'd " ..... 1048
**Feareth**—th' other feareth harm " ..... 172
**Fearful**—As fearful of him, part *V A* ..... 630
Pursue these fearful creatures " ..... 677
Whereon with fearful eyes " ..... 927
in this fearful flood *R L* ..... 1741
O fearful meditation *Son* 65 9
**Fearfully**—Where fearfully the dogs *V A* ..... 886
The roses fearfully on thorns *Son* 99 8
Fearfully *P P* 18 44
**Fearing**—fearing my love's decease *V A* ..... 1002
fearing to creep forth " ..... 1036
Fearing some hard news *R L* ..... 255
fearing no such thing " ..... 363
fearing of Time's tyranny *Son* 115 9
the loss thereof still fearing *P P* 7 10
**Feast**—the feast might ever last *V A* ..... 447
disturb the feast " ..... 450
then my eye doth feast *Son* 47 5
feasts so solemn and so rare " 52 5
To any sensual feast " 141 8
For feasts of love *L C* ..... 181
**Feast-finding**—Feast-finding minstrels *R L* ..... 817
**Feasting**—Thy private feasting " ..... 891

**Feasting**—Justice is feasting *R L* ..... 906
all full with feasting *Son* 75 9
**Feat**—With sleided silk feat and affectedly *L C* ..... 48
**Feather**—on feathers, flesh, and bone *V A* ..... 56
at stirring of a feather " ..... 302
with thought's feathers flies *R L* ..... 1216
Have added feathers *Son* 78 7
**Feather'd**—wave like .... wings *V A* ..... 306
hollow-swelling feather'd breasts *R L* ..... 1122
One of her feather'd creatures *Son* 143 2
Save the eagle, feather'd king *P T* ..... 11
**Feature**—it shapes them to your.... *Son* 113 12
**Featured**—Featured like him " 29 6
**Featureless**—Harsh, ...., and rude " 11 10
**Fed**—with thy increase be fed *V A* ..... 170
eye so full hath fed " ..... 399
simple semblance he hath fed " ..... 795
He fed them with his sight " ..... 1104
that those shrunk pipes had fed *R L* ..... 1455
Within be fed, without be rich *Son* 146 12
**Fee**—his youth's fair fee *V A* ..... 393
The honey fee of parting " ..... 538
hath deserved a greater fee " ..... 609
but sin ne'er gives a fee *R L* ..... 913
now becomes a fee *Son* 120 13
**Feeble**—Thy mark is feeble age *V A* ..... 941
Feeble Desire, all recreant *R L* ..... 710
faltering feeble souls alive " ..... 1768
Like feeble age, he reeleth *Son* 7 10
Her feeble force *P P* 19 21
**Feed**—why shouldst thou feed *V A* ..... 169
Feed where thou wilt " ..... 232
glutton-like she feeds " ..... 548
that did feed her sight " ..... 822
Hasting to feed her fawn " ..... 876
feeds his vulture folly *R L* ..... 556
while the oppressor feeds " ..... 905
To feed oblivion " ..... 947
mountain-spring that feeds a dale " ..... 1077
justice feeds iniquity " ..... 1687
Feeds on the rarities *Son* 60 11
So shalt thou feed on Death, that feeds on men " 146 13
My flocks feed not *P P* 18 1
Shepherds feed their flocks " 20 6
**Feeder**—Being nurse and feeder *V A* ..... 446
**Feed'st**—Feed'st thy light's flame *Son* 1 6
**Feedeth**—She feedeth on the steam *V A* ..... 63
**Feeding**—by feeding is allay'd *Son* 56 3
did I frame my feeding " 118 6
Feeding on that which doth preserve " 147 3
**Feel**—and canst not feel *V A* ..... 201
scorns the heat he feels " ..... 311
his fair cheek feels " ..... 352
'why dost thou feel it " ..... 373
May feel her heart, poor citizen *R L* ..... 465
what helpless shame I feel " ..... 756
though I feel thou art *Son* 48 10
which I then did feel " 120 2
**Feel'st**—when thou feel'st it cold " 2 14
**Feeling**—that the sense of feeling *V A* ..... 439
numbs each feeling part " ..... 892
life and feeling of her passion *R L* ..... 1317
Being from the feeling " ..... 1578
Not by our feeling *Son* 121 4
Nor tender feeling " 141 6
some feeling pity *L C* ..... 178
**Feeling**—Feeling it break *L C* ..... 275
Feelingly—sorrow then is feelingly sufficed *R L* ..... 1112
Here feelingly she weeps " ..... 1492
**Feeling-painful**—More feeling-painful: let it then suffice " ..... 1679
**Fee-simple**—And was my own .... *L C* ..... 144
**Feign**—god of both, as poets feign *P P* 8 13
**Feigned**—your feigned tears *V A* ..... 425
**Fell**—in fell battle's rage *R L* ..... 145
fell exploits effecting " ..... 429
tragedies and murders fell " ..... 766
by Time's fell hand defaced *Son* 64 1
when that fell arrest " 74 1
but spite of heaven's fell rage *L C* ..... 13
*Fell*—fell I not downright *V A* ..... 645
When their glass fell *R L* ..... 1526
as she wrought thee, fell a-doting *Son* 20 10
that so fell sick of you " 118 14
laid by his brand and fell asleep " 153 1
I fell, and yet do question make *L C* ..... 321
Then fell she on her back *P P* 4 13
and yet she fell a-turning " 7 16
And as he fell to her, so fell she to him " 11 4
Her fancy fell a-turning " 16 4
As it fell upon a day " 21 1
**Fellow**—All thy .... birds do sing " 21 25
**Fellowship**—And fellowship in woe *R L* ..... 790
**Felt**—were it with thy hand felt *V A* ..... 143
having felt the sweetness " ..... 553
I felt a kind of fear " ..... 998
When more is felt than one hath power to tell *R L* ..... 1288
What freezings have I felt *Son* 97 3
**Female**—proud, as females are *V A* ..... 309
to hell, my female evil *Son* 144 5
to hell, my female evil *P P* 2 5
**Fence**—the red should.... the white *R L* ..... 63
**Fester**—Lilies that fester *Son* 94 14
**Fetched**—And as she fetched breath *P P* 11 11
**Fetlock**—fetlocks shag and long *V A* ..... 295
**Fever**—As burning fevers " ..... 739
of this madding fever *Son* 119 8
My love is as a fever " 147 1
Augur of the fever's end *P T* ..... 7
**Few**—enjoy'd but of a few *R L* ..... 22
'Few words,' quoth she " ..... 1613
nor none, or few, do hang *Son* 73 2
**Fickle**—It shall be fickle *V A* ..... 1141
Dost hold Time's fickle glass *Son* 126 2
a fickle maid full pale *L C* ..... 5
but not so fair as fickle *P P* 7 1
Fortune, cursed fickle dame " 18 15
Whilst as fickle fortune smiled " 21 29
**Fie**—'Fie, no more of love *V A* ..... 185
'Fie, lifeless picture " ..... 211
'Fie, fie,' he says " ..... 611
'Fie, fie, fond love " ..... 1021
'Fie, fie, fie,' now would she cry *P P* 21 13
**Field**—The field's chief flower *V A* ..... 8
Making my arms his field " ..... 108
tempest to the field " ..... 454
dare not stay the field " ..... 894
doth challenge that fair field *R L* ..... 58
in her fair face's field " ..... 72
the fields of fruitful Italy " ..... 107
bold Hector, march'd to field " ..... 1430
in thy beauty's field *Son* 2 2

**Field**—valleys, dales, and fields *P P* 20 3
**Fiend**—with such foul fiends *V A* ..... 638
my angel be turn'd fiend *Son* 144 9
night, who, like a fiend " 145 11
The naked and concealed fiend *L C* ..... 317
my angel be turn'd fiend *P P* 2 9
Foul precurrer of the fiend *P T* ..... 6
**Fierce**—from the fierce tiger's jaws *Son* 19 3
Or some fierce thing " 23 3
**Fiery**—Red cheeks and fiery eyes *V A* ..... 219
in his fiery race *Son* 51 11
**Fiery-pointed**—the fair and .... sun *R L* ..... 372
**Fight**—foil'd the god of fight *V A* ..... 114
fight brings beauty under " ..... 746
to use it in the fight *R L* ..... 62
makes them still to fight " ..... 68
with life's strength doth fight " ..... 124
can neither fight nor fly " ..... 230
The coward fights " ..... 273
Desire doth fight with Grace " ..... 712
an eager combat fight " ..... 1298
encouraging the Greeks to fight " ..... 1402
warrior famoused for fight *Son* 25 9
'gainst his glory fight " 60 7
against myself I'll fight " 88 3
that love with love did fight *P P* 16 5
vanquish'd men in bloody fight " 18 36
**Fighting**—note the fighting conflict *V A* ..... 345
slaves for pillage fighting *R L* ..... 428
but fighting outwardly *L C* ..... 203
**Figure**—but figures of delight *Son* 98 11
Steal from his figure " 104 10
Laundering the silken figures *L C* ..... 17
**Figured**—.... to thee my true spirit *Son* 108 2
to take her figured proffer *P P* 4 10
**Figuring**—Figuring that their passions *L C* ..... 199
**Filching**—Doubting the filching age *Son* 75 6
**Filed**—by all the Muses filed " 85 4
Smooth not thy tongue with filed talk *P P* 19 8
**Filial**—Of wealth, of filial fear *L C* ..... 270
**Fill**—as minutes fill up hours *R L* ..... 297
To fill with worm-holes " ..... 946
although to-day thou fill *Son* 56 5
doth the impression fill " 112 1
Ay, fill it full with wills " 136 6
**Fill'd**—'My daughter' and 'my wife' with clamours fill'd *R L* ..... 1804
If it were fill'd *Son* 17 2
drain'd his blood and fill'd his brow " 63 3
countenance fill'd up his line " 86 13
**Fillet**—Some in her threaden fillet *L C* ..... 33
**Filleth**—she feeds, yet never filleth *V A* ..... 548
**Filling**—coral cisterns filling *R L* ..... 1234
**Filth**—fly with the filth away " ..... 1010
**Find**—she in him finds missing *V A* ..... 605
in a brake she finds a hound " ..... 913
Find sweet beginning " ..... 1138
shall he think to find a stranger just *R L* ..... 159
finds no excuse nor end " ..... 238
from thence, where it may find " ..... 760
To find some desperate instrument " ..... 1038
Will we find out " ..... 1146
To find a face " ..... 1444
And who she finds forlorn " ..... 1500
It cannot be, I find " ..... 1539
That he finds means " ..... 1561
**Find**—Who finds his Lucrece *R L* ..... 1585
this refuge let me find " ..... 1654
Find no determination *Son* 13 6
that I in heaven find " 14 8
To find where your true image " 24 6
for myself no quiet find " 27 14
Both find each other " 42 11
Shall reasons find " 49 8
will my poor beast then find " 51 5
your praise shall still find room " 55 10
To find out shames " 61 7
and thou shalt find " 77 10
Wherein it finds a joy " 91 6
O, what a happy title do I find " 92 11
thou in this shalt find thy monument " 107 13
when it alteration finds " 116 3
and find the lesson true " 118 13
now I find true " 119 9
And thou shalt find it " 142 4
thy foul faults should find " 148 14
find their sepulchres in mud *L C* ..... 46
to do will aptly find " ..... 88
which abroad they find " ..... 137
that so their shame did find " ..... 187
All unseen 'gan passage find *P P* 17 6
A cripple soon can find a halt " 19 10
Faithful friends are hard to find " 21 34
**Finding**—Finding their enemy *V A* ..... 887
Feast-finding minstrels *R L* ..... 817
Finding thy worth *Son* 82 6
Finding the first conceit " 108 13
Finding myself in honour *L C* ..... 150
**Fine**—to fine the hate of foes *R L* ..... 936
belongs to love's fine wit *Son* 23 14
the fine point of seldom pleasure " 52 4
**Finger**—locks her lily fingers one in one *V A* ..... 228
He bends her fingers " ..... 476
the needle his finger pricks *R L* ..... 319
As on the finger of a throned queen *Son* 96 5
With thy sweet fingers " 128 3
O'er whom thy fingers walk " 128 11
Give them thy fingers " 128 14
**Fire**—coals of glowing fire *V A* ..... 35
yet her fire must burn " ..... 94
all compact of fire " ..... 149
darts forth the fire " ..... 196
scornfully glisters like fire " ..... 275
love's fire doth assuage " ..... 334
It flash'd forth fire " ..... 348
set the heart on fire " ..... 388
To touch the fire " ..... 402
or in the fire " ..... 494
do abate the fire " ..... 654
Mine eyes are turn'd to fire " ..... 1072
melt at mine eyes' red fire " ..... 1073
matter is to fire " ..... 1162
bears the lightless fire *R L* ..... 4
sparks of fire do fly " ..... 177
I enforced this fire " ..... 181
Against love's fire " ..... 355
huge fires abide " ..... 647
Thou blow'st the fire " ..... 884
That two red fires " ..... 1353
the fire that burneth here " ..... 1475
with fame and not with fire " ..... 1491
His eye drops fire " ..... 1552
balls of quenchless fire " ..... 1554

**Fire**—in his fire doth quake *R L* ..... 1556
hot-burning fire doth dwell " ..... 1557
she gives her sorrow fire " ..... 1604
slight air and purging fire *Son* 45 1
nor war's quick fire shall burn " 55 7
the glowing of such fire " 73 9
And his love-kindling fire " 153 3
from this holy fire of love " 153 5
Where Cupid got new fire " 153 14
votary took up that fire " 154 5
Which from Love's fire " 154 10
Love's fire heats water " 154 14
Both fire from hence *L C* ..... 294
O, that false fire " ..... 324
is music and sweet fire *P P* 5 12
as straw with fire flameth " 7 13
*Fire*—wind that fires the torch *R L* ..... 315
fire my good one out *Son* 144 14
fire my good one out *P P* 2 14
**Fired**—Love's brand new-fired *Son* 153 9
**Firm**—And the firm soil win " 64 7
**Firmly**—on that he firmly doted *R L* ..... 416
faith was firmly fix'd in love *P P* 18 11
**First**—Struck dead at first *V A* ..... 250
who shall cope him first " ..... 888
who first should dry his tears " ..... 1092
I should have kill'd him first " ..... 1118
First red as roses *R L* ..... 258
First, like a trumpet " ..... 470
First, hovering o'er the paper " ..... 1297
wert thou first created *Son* 20 9
The first my thought " 45 3
that made me first your slave " 58 1
at first in character was done " 59 8
At first the very worst " 90 12
when first your eye I eyed " 104 2
Since first I saw you fresh " 104 8
when first I hallow'd " 108 8
Finding the first conceit " 108 13
O, 'tis the first " 114 9
mine eye loves it and doth first begin " 114 14
Grows fairer than at first " 119 12
when first it 'gins to bud *P P* 13 3
**First-born**—With April's first-born flowers *Son* 21 7
**Fish**—The fishes spread on it *V A* ..... 1100
**Fisher**—No fisher but the ungrown fry forbears " ..... 526
**Fit**—season once more fits " ..... 327
gouts and painful fits *R L* ..... 856
shall fit the trespass best " ..... 1613
which wounded bosoms fits *Son* 120 12
**Fitted**—out of their spheres been fitted " 119 7
**Five**—five hundred courses " 59 6
my five wits nor my five senses " 141 9
**Fix**—Will fix a sharp knife *R L* ..... 1138
**Fixed**—Whose beams upon his hairless face are fix'd *V A* ..... 487
eyes are sadly fixed *R L* ..... 561
from their fixed places " ..... 1525
candles fix'd in heaven's air *Son* 21 12
with his colour fix'd " 101 6
it is an ever-fixed mark " 116 5
and nowhere fix'd *L C* ..... 27
was firmly fix'd in love *P P* 18 11
**Flame**—with embracing flames *R L* ..... 6
And to the flame " ..... 180
**Flame**—Feed'st thy light's flame *Son* 1 6
seem'd my flame to qualify " 109 2
My most full flame " 115 4
Not one whose flame *L C* ..... 191
In a mutual flame *P T* ..... 24
*Flame*—That flame through water *L C* ..... 287
**Flameth**—as straw with fire .... *P P* 7 113
**Flaming**—by his flaming torch *R L* ..... 448
with a flaming light " ..... 1627
Flaming in the phœnix' sight *P T* ..... 35
**Flank**—in his soft flank *V A* ..... 1053
nuzzling in his flank " ..... 1115
**Flap-mouth'd**—flap-mouth'd mourner, black and grim " ..... 920
**Flash'd**—It flash'd forth fire " ..... 348
**Flatly**—she flatly falleth down " ..... 463
**Flatter**—And flatters her " ..... 978
one doth flatter thee " ..... 989
Th' one sweetly flatters *R L* ..... 172
To flatter thee " ..... 1061
Only to flatter fools " ..... 1559
false Sinon's tears doth flatter " ..... 1560
So flatter I the swart-complexion'd night *Son* 28 11
Flatter the mountain-tops " 33 2
as a dream doth flatter " 87 13
Every one that flatters thee *P P* 21 31
**Flatter'd**—flatter'd by their leader's jocund show *R L* ..... 296
by lies we flatter'd be *Son* 138 14
**Flatterer**—To critic and to flatterer " 112 11
**Flattering**—His flattering 'Holla *V A* ..... 284
and flattering thoughts retire *R L* ..... 641
And with such-like flattering *P P* 21 41
Faithful friend from flattering foe " 21 58
**Flattery**—your feigned tears, your flattery *V A* ..... 425
Sweet flattery! then she loves *Son* 42 14
the monarch's plague, this flattery " 114 2
'tis flattery in my seeing " 114 9
**Flaw**—gusts and foul flaws *V A* ..... 456
**Fled**—Love to heaven is fled " ..... 793
at him should have fled " ..... 947
her eyes are fled " ..... 1037
to the world that I am fled *Son* 71 3
where is my judgement fled " 148 3
And blushing fled *P P* 9 14
All our evening sport from us is fled " 18 47
Phœnix and the turtle fled *P T* ..... 23
**Fleece**—Till with her own white ....*R L* ..... 678
Ere beauty's dead fleece *Son* 68 8
**Fleetest**—sorry seasons as thou .... " 19 5
**Fleet-foot**—Or as the fleet-foot roe *V A* ..... 561
**Fleeting**—a froth of fleeting joy *R L* ..... 212
the pleasure of the fleeting year *Son* 97 2
**Fleet-wing'd**—For fleet-wing'd duty *R L* ..... 1216
**Flesh**—feathers, flesh, and bone *V A* ..... 56
My flesh is soft and plump " ..... 142
The flesh being proud *R L* ..... 712
with her nails her flesh doth tear " ..... 739
the dull substance of my flesh *Son* 44 1
Shall neigh,—no dull flesh " 51 11
flesh stays no farther reason " 151 8
**Flew**—observed as they flew *L C* ..... 60
**Flight**—tender smell or speedy .... *R L* ..... 695
cross Tarquin in his flight " ..... 968
scars of battle 'scapeth by the flight *L C* ..... 244

**Flint**—Nay, more than flint *V A* ..... 200
His falchion on a flint *R L* ..... 176
As from this cold flint " ..... 181
**Flint-hearted**—'O, pity,' 'gan she cry, 'flint-hearted boy *V A* ..... 95
**Flinty**—flinty, hard as steel " ..... 199
**Flock**—among a flock of sheep " ..... 685
My flocks feed not *P P* 18 1
Flocks all sleeping " 18 42
shepherds feed their flocks " 20 6
**Flood**—jewel in the flood *V A* ..... 824
drown'd him in the flood *R L* ..... 266
into thy boundless flood " ..... 653
forward like a gentle flood " ..... 1118
no flood by raining slaketh " ..... 1677
in this fearful flood " ..... 1741
and gave the flood *L C* ..... 44
why was not I a flood *P P* 6 14
**Flood-gates**—But through the .... *V A* ..... 959
**Flourish**—the flourish set on youth *Son* 60 9
**Flow**—And to his flow *R L* ..... 651
Thus ebbs and flows " ..... 1569
an eye, unused to flow *Son* 30 5
**Flow'd**—downward flow'd apace *L C* ..... 284
**Flower**—The field's chief flower *V A* ..... 8
gardens full of flowers " ..... 65
Fair flowers that are not " ..... 131
These forceless flowers " ..... 152
fresh flowers being shed " ..... 665
thou pluck'st a flower " ..... 946
No flower was nigh " ..... 1055
The flowers are sweet " ..... 1079
A purple flower sprung up " ..... 1168
the new-sprung flower " ..... 1171
'Poor flower,' quoth she " ..... 1177
my sweet love's flower " ..... 1188
take root with precious flowers *R L* ..... 870
Each flower moisten'd " ..... 1227
against the wither'd flower " ..... 1254
that the flower hath kill'd " ..... 1255
But flowers distill'd *Son* 5 13
would bear your living flowers " 16 7
With April's first-born flowers " 21 7
is no stronger than a flower " 65 4
and died as flowers do now " 68 2
To thy fair flower " 69 12
The summer's flower " 94 9
But if that flower " 94 11
Of different flowers " 98 6
More flowers I noted " 99 14
Of bird, of flower, of shape " 113 6
or flowers with flowers gather'd " 124 4
have been a spreading flower *L C* ..... 75
and gave him all my flower " ..... 147
Sweet rose, fair flower *P P* 10 1
A flower that dies " 13 3
a gloss, a glass, a flower " 13 5
As flowers dead lie wither'd " 13 9
shine, sun, to succour flowers " 15 16
A cap of flowers " 20 11
**Flown**—to hell is flown away *Son* 145 12
**Fluxive**—bathed she in her fluxive eyes *L C* ..... 50
**Fly**—fly they know not whither *V A* ..... 304
strive to over-fly them " ..... 324
They basely fly " ..... 894
away she flies " ..... 1027
sparks of fire do fly *R L* ..... 177
can neither fight nor fly " ..... 230
**Fly**—the eyes fly from their lights *R L* ..... 461
He faintly flies " ..... 740
fly with the filth away " ..... 1010
wheresoe'er they fly " ..... 1014
determining which way to fly " ..... 1150
with thought's feathers flies " ..... 1216
and from his lips did fly " ..... 1406
and through her wounds doth fly " ..... 1728
A crow that flies *Son* 70 4
ignorance aloft to fly " 78 6
which flies before her face " 143 7
that which flies from thee " 143 9
the caged cloister fly *L C* ..... 249
from his heart did fly " ..... 325
*Fly*—poor flies in his fume *V A* ..... 316
**Flying**—The timorous flying hare *V A* ..... 674
**Foam**—They join and shoot their foam *R L* ..... 1442
**Foe**—so white a foe *V A* ..... 364
that ever threat his foes " ..... 620
to amaze his foes " ..... 684
if his foes pursue him " ..... 699
triumph in so false a foe *R L* ..... 77
a parley to his heartless foe " ..... 471
to fine the hate of foes " ..... 936
to see his friends his foes " ..... 988
to scratch her wicked foe " ..... 1035
will kill myself, thy foe " ..... 1196
to ban her cruel foes " ..... 1460
ta'en prisoner by the foe " ..... 1609
revenged on my foe " ..... 1683
the hateful foe bewray'd " ..... 1698
that should have slain her foe " ..... 1827
Thyself thy foe *Son* 1 8
yet we must not be foes " 40 14
even so as foes commend " 69 4
from my face she turns my foes " 139 11
Faithful friend from flattering foe *P P* 21 58
**Foggy**—vaporous and foggy Night *R L* ..... 771
**Foil**—which remain'd the foil *L C* ..... 153
**Foil'd**—foil'd the god of fight *V A* ..... 114
victories once foil'd *Son* 25 10
she foil'd the framing *P P* 7 15
**Foison**—spring and .... of the year *Son* 53 9
**Foist**—What thou dost foist upon us " 123 6
**Fold**—The sheep are gone to fold *V A* ..... 532
Wreathed up in fatal folds " ..... 879
in her lips' sweet fold *R L* ..... 679
*Fold*—Fold in the object *V A* ..... 822
Nor fold my fault *R L* ..... 1073
Here folds she up " ..... 1310
**Folded**—Shame folded up " ..... 675
Of folded schedules *L C* ..... 43
**Follow**—What follows more *V A* ..... 54
imagination she did follow " ..... 975
shame that follows sweet delight *R L* ..... 357
temptation follows where thou art *Son* 41 4
To follow that which flies " 143 7
Doth follow night " 145 11
**Follow'd**—That .... it as gentle day " 145 10
**Following**—What following sorrow *R L* ..... 186
following where he haunted *L C* ..... 130
**Folly**—love is wise in folly *V A* ..... 838
feeds his vulture folly *R L* ..... 556
folly lurk in gentle breasts " ..... 851
His time of folly " ..... 992
wound his folly's show " ..... 1815
folly, age, and cold decay *Son* 11 6

**Folly**—And folly, doctor-like, controlling skill *Son* 66 10
**Fond**—'Fie, fie, fond love *V A* ..... 1021
are with gain so fond *R L* ..... 134
Or what fond beggar " ..... 216
and full of fond mistrust " ..... 284
which fond desire doth scorch " ..... 314
True grief is fond " ..... 1094
Thy heat of lust, fond Paris " ..... 1473
Or who is he so fond *Son* 3 7
Being fond on praise " 84 14
**Fondling**—'Fondling,' she saith *V A* ..... 229
**Fondly**—how fondly I did dote *R L* ..... 207
**Food**—that pines beholding food " ..... 1115
my thoughts as food to life *Son* 75 1
**Fool**—The poor fool prays her *V A* ..... 578
how much a fool was I " ..... 1015
and teach the fool " ..... 1146
merry fools to mock him *R L* ..... 989
servants to shallow fools " ..... 1016
Only to flatter fools " ..... 1559
'Fool, fool!' quoth she " ..... 1568
my unsounded self, supposed a fool " ..... 1819
So true a fool is love *Son* 57 13
Love's not Time's fool " 116 9
I witness call the fools of time " 124 13
Thou blind fool, Love " 137 1
fools that in the imagination set *L C* ..... 136
what fool is not so wise *P P* 3 13
ah, fool too froward " 4 14
**Foolish**—and uttering .... things *R L* ..... 1813
Dissuade one foolish heart *Son* 141 10
**Foolish-witty**—love is wise in folly, foolish-witty *V A* ..... 838
**Foot**—or as the fleet-foot roe " ..... 561
when thou hast on foot " ..... 679
While in his hold-fast foot *R L* ..... 555
to the base shrub's foot " ..... 664
he sets his foot upon the light " ..... 673
A hand, a foot, a face " ..... 1427
under Pyrrhus' proud foot lies " ..... 1448
although my foot did stand *Son* 44 5
can hold his swift foot back " 65 11
Of hand, of foot, of lip " 106 6
**Footed**—whate'er thou wilt, swift-footed Time " 19 6
**Footing**—and yet no footing seen *V A* ..... 148
The earth, in love with thee, thy footing trips " ..... 722
**For**—this favour for thy meed " ..... 15
He, red for shame " ..... 36
For to a pretty ear " ..... 74
ready for his pay " ..... 89
More thirst for drink than she for this good turn " ..... 92
And begg'd for that " ..... 102
for my sake hath learn'd " ..... 105
For mastering her " ..... 114
for then I were not for thee " ..... 137
beauty for the use " ..... 164
Herbs for their smell " ..... 165
For, where they lay " ..... 176
make a shadow for thee " ..... 191
for stone at rain relenteth " ..... 200
for one poor kiss " ..... 207
And one for interest " ..... 210
For men will kiss " ..... 216
how doth she now for wits " ..... 249
What cares he now for curb " ..... 285
**For**—For rich caparisons *V A* ..... 286
For nothing else " ..... 288
For through his mane " ..... 305
For lovers say, the heart " ..... 329
For all askance " ..... 342
For one sweet look " ..... 371
'For shame,' he cries " ..... 379
For all my mind " ..... 383
For I have heard " ..... 413
For where a heart " ..... 426
For from the stillitory " ..... 443
For looks kill love " ..... 464
For sharply he did think " ..... 470
For on the grass " ..... 473
But for thy piteous lips " ..... 504
kiss each other, for this cure " ..... 505
for fear of slips " ..... 515
Say, for non-payment " ..... 521
For pity now she can " ..... 577
For my sick heart " ..... 584
mounted for the hot encounter " ..... 596
For where Love reigns " ..... 649
For there his smell " ..... 691
For misery is trodden on " ..... 707
for thou shalt not rise " ..... 710
For love can comment " ..... 714
Cynthia for shame " ..... 728
For stealing moulds " ..... 730
for framing thee so fair " ..... 744
For, by this black-faced night " ..... 773
For know, my heart " ..... 779
You do it for increase " ..... 791
for Love to heaven is fled " ..... 793
for having so offended " ..... 810
For lovers' hours are long " ..... 842
For who hath she " ..... 847
She hearkens for his hounds and for his horn " ..... 868
For now she knows " ..... 883
rate the boar for murther " ..... 906
asks the weary caitiff for his master " ..... 914
curse thee for this stroke " ..... 945
for thy mortal vigour " ..... 953
consulting for foul weather " ..... 972
For now reviving joy " ..... 977
and grave for kings " ..... 995
For he being dead " ..... 1019
Struggling for passage " ..... 1047
For oft the eye mistakes " ..... 1068
my grief for one " ..... 1069
still looketh for a grave " ..... 1106
For every little grief " ..... 1179
For he the night before *R L* ..... 15
For by our ears our hearts oft tainted be " ..... 38
beauty would blush for shame " ..... 54
For unstain'd thoughts do seldom dream " ..... 87
For that he colour'd with his high estate " ..... 92
he pineth still for more " ..... 98
so greets heaven for his success " ..... 112
He makes excuses for his being there " ..... 114
For then is Tarquin brought " ..... 120
For after supper long he questioned " ..... 122
Despair to gain doth traffic oft for gaining " ..... 131

For—That one for all, or all for one *R L* ..... 144
As life for honour " ..... 145
Honour for wealth " ..... 146
for that which we expect " ..... 149
all for want of wit " ..... 153
And for himself himself he must forsake " ..... 157
hold it for no sin " ..... 209
For one sweet grape " ..... 215
Urging the worser sense for vantage still " ..... 249
And gazed for tidings " ..... 254
Why hunt I then for colour or excuses " ..... 267
He takes for accidental things of trial " ..... 326
That for his prey " ..... 342
for standing by her side " ..... 425
slaves for pillage fighting " ..... 428
That even for anger " ..... 478
Shall plead for me " ..... 480
For those thine eyes betray thee " ..... 483
marks thee for my earth's delight " ..... 487
For in thy bed " ..... 514
For lawful policy remains enacted " ..... 529
'Then, for thy husband " ..... 533
For marks descried " ..... 538
for his sake spare me " ..... 582
for thine own sake leave me " ..... 583
For stones dissolved to water do convert " ..... 592
For kings, like gods, should govern " ..... 602
only loved for fear " ..... 610
are fear'd for love " ..... 611
If but for fear of this " ..... 614
For princes are the glass " ..... 615
Authority for sin, warrant for blame " ..... 620
For it was lent thee " ..... 627
I sue for exiled majesty's repeal " ..... 640
For light and lust are deadly " ..... 674
For with the nightly linen " ..... 680
Unapt for tender smell " ..... 695
For there it revels " ..... 713
The guilty rebel for remission prays " ..... 714
For now against himself " ..... 717
hates himself for his offence " ..... 738
looks for the morning light " ..... 745
'For day,' quoth she " ..... 747
For they their guilt " ..... 754
Black stage for tragedies " ..... 766
dark harbour for defame " ..... 768
For Collatine's dear love " ..... 821
a theme for disputation " ..... 822
Yet for thy honour " ..... 842
For it had been dishonour " ..... 844
O unlook'd-for evil " ..... 846
The sweets we wish for " ..... 867
such numbers seek for thee " ..... 896
cry out for thee " ..... 902
no time for charitable deeds " ..... 908
For who so base " ..... 1000
For greatest scandal " ..... 1006
For me, I force not " ..... 1021
For if I die " ..... 1032
for yielding so " ..... 1036
more vent for passage of her breath " ..... 1040
Yet for the self-same purpose " ..... 1047
that is gone for which I sought " ..... 1051

For—For me, I am the mistress *R L* ..... 1069
For day hath nought to do " ..... 1092
drowns for want of skill " ..... 1099
For mirth doth search " ..... 1109
For burden-wise I'll hum " ..... 1133
'And for, poor bird " ..... 1142
both were kept for heaven " ..... 1166
shall for him be spent " ..... 1182
For in my death " ..... 1189
And, for my sake " ..... 1197
For fleet-wing'd duty " ..... 1216
For why her face wore sorrow's livery " ..... 1222
For men have marble " ..... 1240
dost weep for grief " ..... 1272
For more it is " ..... 1286
for I have them here " ..... 1290
For then the eye interprets " ..... 1325
For Lucrece thought " ..... 1344
For now 'tis stale to sigh " ..... 1362
Pausing for means " ..... 1365
made for Priam's Troy " ..... 1367
For Helen's rape " ..... 1369
Shed for the slaughter'd husband " ..... 1376
As, but for loss " ..... 1420
For much imaginary work was there " ..... 1422
That for Achilles' image " ..... 1424
Stood for the whole " ..... 1428
for trespass of thine eye " ..... 1476
For one's offence " ..... 1483
For sorrow, like a heavy-hanging bell " ..... 1493
For perjured Sinon " ..... 1521
for his wondrous skill " ..... 1528
'For even as subtle Sinon " ..... 1541
For every tear he falls " ..... 1551
For Sinon in his fire " ..... 1556
She looks for night, and then she longs for morrow " ..... 1571
'For in the dreadful dead of dark " ..... 1625
'For some hard-favour'd groom " ..... 1632
plead for justice there " ..... 1649
'And for my sake " ..... 1681
For she that was thy Lucrece " ..... 1682
For sparing justice " ..... 1687
For 'tis a meritorious fair design " ..... 1692
for daughter or for wife " ..... 1792
He weeps for her, for she was only mine " ..... 1798
For sportive words " ..... 1813
is woe the cure for woe " ..... 1821
For his foul act " ..... 1824
For where is she so fair *Son* 3 5
For having traffic with thyself alone " 4 9
For never-resting time leads summer on " 5 5
That's for thyself " 6 7
be it ten for one " 6 8
for thou art much too fair " 6 13
Is it for fear to wet a widow's eye " 9 1
for still the world enjoys it " 9 10
For shame! deny that " 10 1
Who for thyself art so unprovident " 10 2
For thou art so possessed " 10 5
for love of me " 10 13
whom Nature hath not made for store " 11 9
she carved thee for her seal " 11 13

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| For—for love of you | *Son* | 15 | 13 |
| For beauty's pattern | " | 19 | 12 |
| And for a woman wert thou | " | 20 | 9 |
| she prick'd thee out for women's pleasure | " | 20 | 13 |
| heaven itself for ornament | " | 21 | 3 |
| For all that beauty | " | 22 | 5 |
| As I, not for myself, but for thee will | " | 22 | 10 |
| So I, for fear of trust | " | 23 | 5 |
| Who plead for love and look for recompense | " | 23 | 11 |
| For through the painter must you see | " | 24 | 5 |
| good turns eyes for eyes have done | " | 24 | 9 |
| and thine for me | " | 24 | 10 |
| Unlook'd for joy in that I honour most | " | 25 | 4 |
| For at a frown | " | 25 | 8 |
| famoused for fight | " | 25 | 9 |
| all the rest forgot for which he toil'd | " | 25 | 12 |
| repose for limbs | " | 27 | 2 |
| For then my thoughts | " | 27 | 5 |
| For thee and for myself | " | 27 | 14 |
| For thy sweet love remember'd | " | 29 | 13 |
| For precious friends hid | " | 30 | 6 |
| Reserve them for my love, not for their rhyme | " | 32 | 7 |
| Theirs for their style I'll read, his for his love | " | 32 | 14 |
| him for this my love | " | 33 | 13 |
| For no man well of such a salve can speak | " | 34 | 7 |
| For to thy sensual fault | " | 35 | 9 |
| For whether beauty | " | 37 | 5 |
| For every vulgar paper | " | 38 | 4 |
| For who's so dumb | " | 38 | 7 |
| Even for this | " | 39 | 5 |
| if for my love | " | 40 | 5 |
| I cannot blame thee for my love thou usest | " | 40 | 6 |
| For still temptation follows | " | 41 | 4 |
| And for my sake | " | 42 | 7 |
| my friend for my sake | " | 42 | 8 |
| both for my sake | " | 42 | 12 |
| For all the day | " | 43 | 2 |
| For then, despite of space | " | 44 | 3 |
| For nimble thought can jump | " | 44 | 7 |
| For when these quicker elements | " | 45 | 5 |
| is famish'd for a look | " | 47 | 3 |
| For thou not farther than my thoughts | " | 47 | 11 |
| For truth proves thievish for a prize so dear | " | 48 | 14 |
| For that same groan | " | 50 | 13 |
| But love, for love | " | 51 | 12 |
| For blunting the fine point | " | 52 | 4 |
| But you like none, none you for constant heart | " | 53 | 14 |
| For that sweet odour | " | 54 | 4 |
| But, for their virtue | " | 54 | 9 |
| watch the clock for you | " | 57 | 6 |
| labouring for invention | " | 59 | 3 |
| but for his scythe to mow | " | 60 | 12 |
| ever for thy sake | " | 61 | 12 |
| For thee watch I | " | 61 | 13 |
| And for this sin | " | 62 | 3 |
| And for myself | " | 62 | 7 |
| For—that for myself I praise | *Son* | 62 | 13 |
| For such a time | " | 63 | 9 |
| for restful death I cry | " | 66 | 1 |
| For she hath no exchequer | " | 67 | 11 |
| him as for a map | " | 68 | 13 |
| For slander's mark | " | 70 | 2 |
| For canker vice | " | 70 | 7 |
| No longer mourn for me | " | 71 | 1 |
| for I love you so | " | 71 | 6 |
| For you in me | " | 72 | 4 |
| do more for me | " | 72 | 6 |
| That you for love speak well | " | 72 | 10 |
| For I am shamed | " | 72 | 13 |
| Which for memorial | " | 74 | 4 |
| And for the peace | " | 75 | 3 |
| starved for a look | " | 75 | 10 |
| For as the sun | " | 76 | 13 |
| invoke thee for my Muse | " | 78 | 1 |
| thank him not for that | " | 79 | 13 |
| This silence for my sin | " | 83 | 9 |
| For I impair not beauty | " | 83 | 11 |
| others for the breath of words respect | " | 85 | 13 |
| Me for my dumb thoughts | " | 85 | 14 |
| Bound for the prize | " | 86 | 2 |
| too dear for my possessing | " | 87 | 1 |
| For how do I hold thee | " | 87 | 5 |
| And for that riches where is my deserving | " | 87 | 6 |
| For bending all my loving thoughts | " | 88 | 10 |
| That for thy right | " | 88 | 14 |
| forsake me for some fault | " | 89 | 1 |
| For thee, against myself | " | 89 | 13 |
| For I must ne'er love him | " | 89 | 14 |
| do not drop in for an after-loss | " | 90 | 4 |
| For term of life | " | 92 | 2 |
| For it depends | " | 92 | 4 |
| For there can live no hatred | " | 93 | 5 |
| For sweetest things turn sourest | " | 94 | 13 |
| for their habitation | " | 95 | 10 |
| and for true things deem'd | " | 96 | 8 |
| For summer and his pleasures | " | 97 | 11 |
| for complexion dwells | " | 99 | 4 |
| condemned for thy hand | " | 99 | 6 |
| But, for his theft | " | 99 | 12 |
| For thy neglect of truth | " | 101 | 2 |
| Excuse not silence so, for 't lies in thee | " | 101 | 10 |
| For to no other pass | " | 103 | 11 |
| For as you were | " | 104 | 2 |
| For fear of which | " | 104 | 13 |
| And, for they look'd | " | 106 | 11 |
| For we, which now behold | " | 106 | 13 |
| antiquity for aye his page | " | 108 | 12 |
| bring water for my stain | " | 109 | 8 |
| leave for nothing all thy sum | " | 109 | 12 |
| For nothing this wide universe I call | " | 109 | 13 |
| O, for my sake | " | 111 | 1 |
| for my life provide | " | 111 | 3 |
| For what care I | " | 112 | 3 |
| For it no form delivers | " | 113 | 5 |
| For if it see | " | 113 | 9 |
| And for that sorrow | " | 120 | 2 |
| For if you were | " | 120 | 5 |
| For why should others' false adulterate eyes | " | 121 | 5 |
| For thy records and what we see doth lie | " | 123 | 11 |

**For**—It might for Fortune's bastard *Son* 124 2
Which die for goodness, who have
lived for crime " 124 14
great bases for eternity " 125 3
For compound sweet " 125 7
only me for thee " 125 12
For since each hand " 127 5
For well thou know'st " 131 3
To mourn for me " 132 11
For that deep wound " 133 2
for I, being pent in thee " 133 13
For thou art covetous " 134 6
to write for me " 134 7
came debtor for my sake " 134 11
Thus far for love " 136 4
For nothing hold me " 136 11
for my name is 'Will' " 136 14
For, if I should despair " 140 9
For they in thee " 141 2
languish'd for her sake " 145 3
For that which longer " 147 2
For I have sworn thee fair " 147 13
for thy sake " 149 4
for now I know thy mind " 149 13
For, thou betraying me " 151 5
for whose dear love " 151 14
For all my vows are oaths " 152 7
For I have sworn deep oaths " 152 9
For I have sworn thee fair " 152 13
The boy for trial " 153 10
the bath for my help lies " 153 13
For men diseased " 154 12
Came there for cure " 154 13
For some, untuck'd, descended *L C* ..... 31
For on his visage was in little
drawn " ..... 90
For maiden-tongued he was " ..... 100
Came for additions " ..... 118
For his advantage still " ..... 123
And dialogued for him " ..... 132
Experience for me many bulwarks
builded " ..... 152
For when we rage " ..... 160
For fear of harms " ..... 165
For further I could say " ..... 169
For feasts of love " ..... 181
For these, of force, must " ..... 223
What me your minister, for you
obeys " ..... 229
For she was sought by spirits " ..... 236
Must for your victory " ..... 258
For thou art all " ..... 266
For, lo, his passion " ..... 295
What I should do again for such a
sake " ..... 322
For being both to me *P P* 2 11
Vows for thee broke " 3 4
gone to the hedge for shade " 6 2
tarriance for Adonis made " 6 4
For his approach " 6 8
Paler for sorrow " 9 3
For Adon's sake " 9 4
I weep for thee " 10 7
For why thou left'st me nothing " 10 8
For why I craved nothing " 10 10
For methinks thou stay'st too long " 12 12
beauty blemish'd once 's for ever
lost " 13 11
for I supp'd with sorrow " 14 6

**For**—a word for shadows like myself *P P* 14 11
For she doth welcome daylight " 15 7
For why, she sigh'd " 15 12
Yet not for me, shine sun " 15 16
For of the two the trusty knight " 16 11
For now my song is ended " 16 16
Vow, alack! for youth unmeet " 17 13
Thou for whom Jove would swear " 17 15
And deny himself for Jove " 17 17
Turning mortal for thy love " 17 18
For now I see " 18 16
All our love is lost, for Love is dead " 18 48
For a sweet content " 18 51
Other help for him " 18 54
doth stand for nought " 19 42
To sin and never for to saint " 19 44
For her griefs so lively shown " 21 17
For these dead birds sigh a prayer *P T* ..... 67
**Forage**—she begins to forage *V A* ..... 554
**Forbade**—.... my tongue to speak *R L* ..... 1648
Forbade the boy *P P* 9 8
**Forbear**—the ungrown fry forbears *V A* ..... 526
thou might'st my seat forbear *Son* 41 9
forbear to glance thine eye " 139 6
**Forbid**—But I forbid thee " 19 8
That god forbid that made me " 58 1
spoil of beauty can forbid " 65 12
in honour so forbid *L C* ..... 150
**Forbidden**—That use is not forbid-
den usury *Son* 6 5
**Forbidding**—all these poor forbid-
dings *R L* ..... 323
**Forbod**—To be forbod the sweets *L C* ..... 164
**Force**—desire doth lend her force *V A* ..... 29
then force must work my way *R L* ..... 513
by force, by fraud, or skill " ..... 1243
Sweet love, renew thy force *Son* 56 1
some in their body's force " 91 2
For these, of force *L C* ..... 223
did her force subdue " ..... 248
The aloes of all forces " ..... 273
Her feeble force will yield *P P* 19 21
*Force*—Perforce will force it *V A* ..... 72
Lucrece must I force to my desire *R L* ..... 182
doth force a further strife " ..... 689
I force not argument a straw " ..... 1021
**Forced**—Forced to content *V A* ..... 61
Forced it to tremble *R L* ..... 261
This forced league " ..... 689
acquit my forced offence " ..... 1071
That was not forced " ..... 1657
forced him on so fast " ..... 1670
How may this forced stain " ..... 1701
Where thou art forced *Son* 41 12
Or forced examples *L C* ..... 157
O, that forced thunder " ..... 325
**Forceless**—These forceless flowers *V A* ..... 152
**Ford**—Deep sounds make lesser
noise than shallow fords *R L* ..... 1329
**'Fore**—The eyes 'fore duteous *Son* 7 11
**Fore-bemoaned**—of .... moan " 30 11
**Fore-betray'd**—betray the .... *L C* ..... 328
**Forego**—Mine eyes .... their light *R L* ..... 228
**Foregoing**—foregoing simple savour *Son* 125 7
**Foregone**—grieve at grievances .... " 30 9
**Forehead**—Brand not my forehead *R L* ..... 1091
**Foreknowing**—Foreknowing well *V A* ..... 245
**Foresight**—But her foresight *R L* ..... 728
**Forest**—Have from the forests shook *Son* 104 4

**Forestall**—Thus I forestall thee *R L* ..... 484
could not forestall thy will " ..... 728
**Foretell**—Foretell new storms " ..... 1589
**Forfeit**—Supposed as forfeit *Son* 107 4
Myself I'll forfeit " 134 3
**Forged**—Lust full of forged lies *V A* ..... 804
hast thou forged hooks *Son* 137 7
**Forgery**—the weak brain's forgeries *R L* ..... 460
treason, forgery, and shift " ..... 920
in the world's false forgeries *P P* 1 4
**Forget**—her joints forget to bow *V A* ..... 1061
for fear of trust forget to say *Son* 23 5
dear love, forget me quite " 72 3
**Forget'st**—that thou .... so long " 100 1
**Forgetful**—return, forgetful Muse " 100 5
**Forgetfulness**—Were to import .... " 122 14
**Forgetting**—.... shame's pure blush *V A* ..... 558
**Forging**—Till forging Nature " ..... 729
**Forgive**—I do forgive thy robbery *Son* 40 9
**Forgot**—that will never be forgot *R L* ..... 536
And never be forgot " ..... 1644
And all the rest forgot *Son* 25 12
in your sweet thoughts would be forgot " 71 7
Forgot upon your dearest love " 117 3
think on thee, when I forgot " 149 3
All my merry jigs are quite forgot *P P* 18 9
**Forgotten**—each part will be .... *Son* 81 4
**Forlorn**—in thine own law forlorn *V A* ..... 251
Dian cloudy and forlorn " ..... 725
that was but late forlorn " ..... 1026
And who she finds forlorn *R L* ..... 1500
And from the forlorn world *Son* 33 7
Cytherea, all in love forlorn *P P* 6 3
She, poor bird, as all forlorn " 21 9
*Forlorn*—Love hath forlorn me " 18 21
**Form**—such saintlike forms *R L* ..... 1519
So fair a form " ..... 1530
no form of thee hast left *Son* 9 6
your sweet form should bear " 13 8
Thy beauty's form " 24 2
form of well-refined pen " 85 8
To set a form " 89 6
time and outward form " 108 14
it no form delivers " 113 5
dwellers on form and favour " 125 5
were beauteous as his form *L C* ..... 99
which did no form receive " ..... 241
all strange forms receives " ..... 303
*Form*—that face should form another *Son* 3 2
thy shadow's form form happy show " 43 6
**Formal**—nor tied in formal plat *L C* ..... 29
**Form'd**—And therefore are they form'd *R L* ..... 1241
Is form'd in them by force " ..... 1243
**Former**—sharpen'd in his .... might *Son* 56 4
burthen of a former child " 59 4
the wits of former days " 59 13
dressings of a former sight " 123 4
**Forsake**—swiftly doth forsake him *V A* ..... 321
himself he must forsake *R L* ..... 157
beauties do themselves forsake *Son* 12 11
thou didst forsake me " 89 1
**Forsaken**—I am forsaken " 133 7
**Forsook**—himself himself forsook *V A* ..... 161
the shadow had forsook them " .. . 176
she in that sense forsook *R L* ..... 1538
**Forswore**—A woman I forswore *P P* 3 5
**Forswore**—I forswore not thee *P P* 3 6
**Forsworn**—steal a kiss and die .... *V A* ..... 726
faith unhappily forsworn *Son* 66 4
though thou art forsworn " 88 4
thou know'st I am forsworn " 152 1
But thou art twice forsworn " 152 2
If love make me forsworn *P P* 5 1
Though to myself forsworn " 5 3
**Fort**—Thy never-conquer'd fort *R L* ..... 482
If in this blemish'd fort " ..... 1175
**Forth**—Thine eye darts forth *V A* ..... 196
brought forth thee " ..... 204
blaze forth her wrong " ..... 219
But, lo, from forth " ..... 259
And forth she rushes " ..... 262
drink the air, and forth again " ..... 273
It flash'd forth fire " ..... 348
before one leaf put forth " ..... 416
to creep forth again " ..... 1036
To set forth that *R L* ..... 32
Puffs forth another wind " ..... 315
Rushing from forth a cloud " ..... 373
peeping forth this tumult to behold " ..... 447
From forth dull sleep " ..... 450
breathes she forth her spite " ..... 762
Is to let forth " ..... 1029
stol'n from forth thy gate " ..... 1068
forth with bashful innocence " ..... 1341
gleam'd forth their ashy light " ..... 1378
She throws forth Tarquin's name " ..... 1717
from forth her fair streets " ..... 1834
And make me travel forth *Son* 34 2
let him bring forth " 38 11
Shall you pace forth " 55 10
by that which I bring forth " 72 13
my Muse brings forth " 103 1
that put'st forth all to use " 134 10
Breathed forth the sound " 145 2
those impediments stand forth *L C* ..... 269
Forth their dye *P P* 18 40
And set thy person forth to sell " 19 12
**Forthwith**—forthwith he lighteth *R L* ..... 178
**Fortified**—Which .... her visage *L C* ..... 9
**Fortify**—And fortify yourself *Son* 16 3
do I now fortify " 63 9
**Fortress'd**—Are weakly fortress'd *R L* ..... 28
**Fortune**—I fear'd thy fortune *V A* ..... 642
Reckoning his fortune *R L* ..... 19
Love and Fortune be my gods " ..... 351
their cursed-blessed fortune " ..... 866
Cancell'd my fortunes " ..... 934
the giddy round of Fortune's wheel " ..... 952
Nor can I fortune to brief minutes tell *Son* 14 5
Whilst I, whom fortune " 25 3
with fortune and men's eyes " 29 1
And shalt by fortune " 32 3
by fortune's dearest spite " 37 3
Join with the spite of fortune " 90 3
the very worst of fortune's might " 90 12
do you with Fortune chide " 111 1
It might for Fortune's bastard " 124 2
O frowning Fortune, cursed fickle *P P* 18 15
Whilst as fickle Fortune smiled " 21 29
But if Fortune once do frown " 21 47
**Forty**—When forty winters *Son* 2 1
**Forward**—Deep woes roll forward *R L* ..... 1118
all forwards do contend *Son* 60 4
The forward violet " 99 1

**Fought** —the strand of Dardan, where they fought *R L* ..... 1436
**Foul**—foul, or wrinkled-old *V A* ..... 133
Gusts and foul flaws " ..... 456
with such foul fiends " ..... 638
desire's foul nurse " ..... 773
consulting for foul weather " ..... 972
To wash the foul face " ..... 983
'Tis he, foul creature " ..... 1005
The foul boar's conquest " ..... 1030
But this foul, grim " ..... 1105
ambitious, foul infirmity *R L* ..... 150
with lust's foul charm " ..... 173
O foul dishonour " ..... 198
including all foul harms " ..... 199
Full of foul hope " ..... 284
Who, like a foul usurper " ..... 412
his foul thoughts might compass " ..... 346
but his foul appetite " ..... 546
Yet, foul night-waking cat " ..... 554
not to foul desire " ..... 574
With foul offenders " ..... 612
foul sin may say " ..... 629
lived by foul devouring " ..... 700
with foul insurrection " ..... 722
Thou foul abettor " ..... 886
My life's foul deed " ..... 1208
By foul enforcement " ..... 1623
with the foul act dispense " ..... 1704
For his foul act " ..... 1824
Tarquin's foul offence " ..... 1852
limbecks foul as hell within *Son* 119 2
Fairing the foul " 127 6
And all they foul that thy " 132 14
upon so foul a face " 137 12
with her foul pride " 144 8
thy foul faults should find " 148 14
against the truth so foul a lie " 152 14
the patterns of his foul beguiling *L C* ..... 170
of his foul adulterate heart " ..... 175
Foul precurrer of the fiend *P T* ..... 6
**Foul-cankering**— .... rust *V A* ..... 767
**Foul-defiled**—my foul-defiled blood *R L* ..... 1029
**Fouler**—and they thy fouler grave " ..... 661
**Foul-reeking**—furnace of .... smoke " ..... 799
**Found**—And swear I found you " ..... 1635
my friend hath found that loss *Son* 42 10
'twixt a miser and his wealth is found " 75 4
To new-found methods " 76 4
And found such fair assistance " 78 2
And found it in thy cheek " 79 11
I found, or thought I found " 83 3
found a kind of meetness " 118 7
this advantage found " 153 2
But found no cure " 153 13
Found yet moe letters *L C* ..... 47
are seld or never found *P P* 13 7
**Foundation**—earth's .... shakes *V A* ..... 1047
**Fount**—toads infect fair founts *R L* ..... 850
a river running from a fount *L C* ..... 283
**Fountain**—where the pleasant fountains lie *V A* ..... 234
Mud not the fountain *R L* ..... 577
The poison'd fountain " ..... 1707
And from the purple fountain " ..... 1734
and silver fountains mud *Son* 35 2
In a cold valley-fountain " 153 4
all their fountains in my well *L C* ..... 255
**Four**—feeder of the other four *V A* ..... 446
never four such lamps " ..... 489
My life, being made of four *Son* 45 7
**Fowl**—Coucheth the fowl below *R L* ..... 507
as fowl hear falcon's bells " ..... 511
As lagging fowls " ..... 1335
Every fowl of tyrant wing *P T* ..... 10
**Fox**—Or at the fox *V A* ..... 675
**Fragrant**—a canker in the .... rose *Son* 95 2
With a thousand fragrant posies *P P* 20 10
**Frail**—my frail joints shake *R L* ..... 227
**Frailer**—why are frailer spies *Son* 121 7
**Frailty**—All frailties that besiege " 109 10
Or on my frailties " 121 7
**Frame**—with gentle work did frame " 5 1
My body is the frame " 24 3
wonder of your frame " 59 10
did I frame my feeding " 118 6
frame all thy ways *P P* 19 25
**Framed**—Wherein she framed thee *V A* ..... 731
She framed the love *P P* 7 15
**Framing**—For framing thee so fair *V A* ..... 744
yet she foil'd the framing *P P* 7 15
**Frank**—And being frank *Son* 4 4
**Frantic**—Frantic with grief *R L* ..... 762
**Franticly**—franticly she doteth *V A* ..... 1059
**Frantic-mad**—frantic-mad with evermore unrest *Son* 147 10
**Fraud**—false and full of fraud *V A* ..... 1141
by force, by fraud or skill *R L* ..... 1243
**Fraughted**—Fraughted with gall *P P* 18 26
**Free**—Free vent of words *V A* ..... 334
thy Lucrece is not free *R L* ..... 1624
she lends to those are free *Son* 4 4
my oblation, poor but free " 125 10
nor he will not be free " 134 5
and yet am I not free " 134 14
he was, and thereof free *L C* ..... 100
but mine own was free " ..... 195
*Free*—Or free that soul *R L* ..... 900
my life's fair end shall free it " ..... 1208
**Freed**—be freed from guilty woe " ..... 1482
**Freedom**—Steal thine own freedom *V A* ..... 160
the freedom of that right *Son* 46 4
that did in freedom stand *L C* ..... 143
**Freezing**—parching heat nor freezing cold *R L* ..... 1145
What freezings have I felt *Son* 97 3
**Frenzy**—pestilence and frenzies wood *V A* ..... 740
And his untimely frenzy *R L* ..... 1675
**Frequent**—That I have .... been *Son* 117 5
**Fresh**—pale with fresh variety *V A* ..... 21
fresh beauty for the use " ..... 164
when in his fresh array " ..... 483
upon the fresh flowers " ..... 665
Upon fresh beauty " ..... 796
doth always fresh remain " ..... 801
colours fresh and trim " ..... 1079
with their fresh falls' haste *R L* ..... 650
But now that fair fresh mirror " ..... 1760
the world's fresh ornament *Son* 1 9
Whose fresh repair " 3 3
And that fresh blood " 11 3
And in fresh numbers " 17 6
Since first I saw you fresh " 104 8
My love looks fresh " 107 10
love in love's fresh case " 108 9
Fresh to myself *L C* ..... 76

**Fresh**—in whose fresh regard *L C* ..... 213
lovely, fresh, and green *P P* 4 2
**Fresher**—Some fresher stamps *Son* 82 8
**Fret**—resistance made him fret *V A* ..... 69
still he lours and frets " ..... 75
when he doth fret " ..... 621
the hidden treasure frets " ..... 767
the wind in greater fury fret *R L* ..... 648
*Fret*—as frets upon an instrument " ..... 1140
**Friend**—So white a friend *V A* ..... 364
with certain of his friends " ..... 588
counsel of their friends " ..... 640
expected of my friends " ..... 718
a late-embarked friend " ..... 818
his affairs, his friends, his state *R L* ..... 45
were he not my dear friend " ..... 234
my kinsman, my dear friend " ..... 237
and hears no heedful friends " ..... 495
I rest thy secret friend " ..... 526
My husband is thy friend " ..... 582
the humble suppliant's friend " ..... 897
a thousand thousand friends " ..... 963
to see his friends his foes " ..... 988
Myself, thy friend, will kill myself, thy foe " ..... 1196
Here friend by friend in bloody channel lies " ..... 1487
And friend to friend gives unadvised wounds " ..... 1488
like him with friends possess'd *Son* 29 6
For precious friends hid in death's dateless night " 30 6
I think on thee, dear friend " 30 13
And all those friends which I thought buried " 31 4
Had my friend's Muse grown " 32 10
Suffering my friend for my sake to approve her " 42 8
my friend hath found that loss " 42 10
my friend and I are one " 42 13
the miles are measured from thy friend " 50 4
by thy true-telling friend " 82 12
To me, fair friend " 104 1
to try an older friend " 110 11
Pity me then, dear friend " 111 13
that deep wound it gives my friend and me " 133 2
my sweet'st friend must be " 133 4
But then my friend's heart " 133 10
And sue a friend came debtor for my sake " 134 11
both to each friend " 144 11
that I do call my friend " 149 5
both to each friend *P P* 2 11
O yes, dear friend " 10 11
All thy friends are lapp'd in lead " 21 24
Is no friend in misery " 21 32
Faithful friends are hard to find " 21 34
Every man will be thy friend " 21 35
He that is thy friend indeed " 21 51
Faithful friend from flattering foe " 21 58
**Friendly**—Sorrow that friendly sighs sought still to dry *V A* ..... 964
**Friendship**—and sweet friendship's oath *R L* ..... 569
In scorn or friendship *P P* 14 8
**Fright**—fright the silly lamb *V A* ..... 1098
They fright him *R L* ..... 308
**Fright**—And fright her with confusion *R L* ..... 445
fright her crying babe " ..... 814
**Frighted**—As the poor frighted deer " ..... 1149
**From**—pluck him from his horse *V A* ..... 30
From his soft bosom " ..... 81
From morn till night " ..... 154
Seeds spring from seeds " ..... 167
shines from heaven " ..... 193
The heat I have from thence " ..... 195
And when from thence " ..... 227
from tempest and from rain " ..... 238
And from her twining arms " ..... 256
from forth a copse " ..... 259
As from a furnace " ..... 274
lightning from the sky " ..... 348
my palfrey from the mare " ..... 384
from his bending crest " ..... 395
from my unyielding heart " ..... 423
For from the stillitory " ..... 443
As if from thence " ..... 488
from the dangerous year " ..... 508
buys my heart from me " ..... 517
nectar from his lips " ..... 572
stealing moulds from heaven " ..... 730
Yet from mine ear " ..... 778
from the sweet embrace " ..... 811
shooteth from the sky " ..... 815
from Venus' eye " ..... 816
From his moist cabinet mounts up " ..... 854
from whose silver breast " ..... 855
From whom each lamp " ..... 861
from their strict embrace " ..... 874
from her two cheeks fair " ..... 957
from their dark beds " ..... 1050
like a vapour from her sight " ..... 1166
reft from her by death " ..... 1174
From the besieged Ardea *R L* ..... 1
fortress'd from a world of harms " ..... 28
From thievish ears " ..... 35
From Venus' doves doth challenge " ..... 58
virtue claims from beauty beauty's red " ..... 59
Proving from world's minority their right " ..... 67
pick no meaning from their parling looks " ... 100
Far from the purpose of his coming " ..... 113
unloose it from their bond " ..... 136
leap'd from his bed " ..... 169
That from the cold stone sparks of fire do fly " ..... 177
'As from this cold flint I enforced " ..... 181
hard news from the warlike band " ..... 255
beats these from the stage " ..... 278
He takes it from the rushes " ..... 318
That shuts him from the heaven " ..... 338
Hath barr'd him from the blessed thing " ..... 340
So from himself impiety hath wrought " ..... 341
Rushing from forth a cloud " ..... 373
From this fair throne to heave " ..... 413
From forth dull sleep " ..... 450
From sleep disturbed " ..... 454
the eyes fly from their lights " ..... 461
shame that from them no device can take " ..... 535

From—From earth's dark womb some gentle gust doth get *R L* ..... 549
blows these pitchy vapours from their biding " ..... 550
She puts the period often from his place " ..... 565
From vassal actors can be wiped away " ..... 608
From a pure heart command " ..... 625
That from their own misdeeds askance " ..... 637
wipe the dim mists from thy doting eyne " ..... 643
bids it leap from thence " ..... 760
as clear from this attaint " ..... 825
From me by strong assault it is bereft " ..... 835
Coming from thee " ..... 843
keep them from thy aid " ..... 912
From the creation to the general doom " ..... 924
To pluck the quills from ancient ravens' wings " ..... 949
coming from a king " ..... 1002
from her be-tumbled couch she started " ..... 1037
As smoke from Ætna that in air consumes " ..... 1042
which from discharged cannon fumes " ..... 1043
stol'n from forth thy gate " ..... 1068
As from a mountain-spring that feeds " ..... 1077
desert, seated from the way " ..... 1144
bark peel'd from the lofty pine " ..... 1167
wiped the brinish pearl from her bright eyes " ..... 1213
Those tears from thee " ..... 1271
'Tarquin from hence " ..... 1276
I commend me from our house in grief " ..... 1308
From that suspicion " ..... 1321
And from the towers of Troy " ..... 1382
and from his lips did fly " ..... 1406
And from the walls of strong-besieged Troy " ..... 1429
And from the strand of Dardan " ..... 1436
be freed from guilty woe " ..... 1482
stars shot from their fixed places " ..... 1525
from her tongue 'can lurk' from 'cannot' took " ..... 1537
steal effects from lightless hell " ..... 1555
beaten from her breast " ..... 1563
Being from the feeling of her own grief brought " ..... 1578
Met far from home " ..... 1596
From that, alas, thy Lucrece is not free " ..... 1624
From lips new-waxen pale begins to blow " ..... 1663
From what is past " ..... 1685
stain be wiped from me " ..... 1701
acquit me from this chance " ..... 1706
I from this compelled stain " ..... 1708
did vail it from the deep unrest " ..... 1725
date from cancell'd destiny " ..... 1729
And from the purple fountain Brutus drew " ..... 1734
And bubbling from her breast " ..... 1737

From—to this end from me derived *R L* ..... 1755
O, from thy cheeks my image thou hast torn " ..... 1762
starts Collatine as from a dream " ..... 1772
keep him from heart-easing words " ..... 1782
pluck'd the knife from Lucrece' side " ..... 1807
childish humour from weak minds proceeds " ..... 1825
from forth her fair streets chased " ..... 1834
From fairest creatures we desire increase *Son* 1 1
when from highmost pitch " 7 9
he reeleth from the day " 7 10
From his low tract and look " 7 12
from that which thou departest " 11 2
when thou from youth convertest " 11 4
Which erst from heat did canopy " 12 6
Not from the stars do I my judgement pluck " 14 1
But from thine eyes my knowledge I derive " 14 9
If from thyself to store thou wouldst convert " 14 12
As he takes from you " 15 14
fair from fair sometime declines " 18 7
Pluck the keen teeth from the fierce tiger's jaws " 19 3
her babe from faring ill " 22 12
Is from the book of honour razed " 25 11
my thoughts, from far where I abide " 27 5
I toil, still farther off from thee " 28 8
From sullen earth, sings hymns " 29 12
heavily from woe to woe " 30 10
stol'n from mine eye " 31 6
And from the forlorn world his visage hide " 33 7
hath mask'd him from me now " 33 12
which sourly robs from me " 35 14
steal sweet hours from love's delight " 36 8
take that honour from thy name " 36 12
absent from thy heart " 41 2
From limits far remote " 44 4
removed from thee " 44 6
return'd from thee " 45 10
From hands of falsehood " 48 4
From whence at pleasure thou mayst come " 48 12
converted from the thing it was " 49 7
measured from thy friend " 50 4
being made from thee " 50 8
when from thee I sped " 51 2
From where thou art " 51 3
Since from thee going " 51 13
send'st from thee " 61 5
So far from home into my deeds to pry " 61 6
From me far off with others " 61 14
never cut from memory " 63 11
jewel from Time's chest lie hid " 65 10
from these would I be gone " 66 13
From this vile world " 71 4
must from you be took " 75 12
So far from variation or quick change " 76 2
deliver'd from thy brain " 77 11
From thy behaviour; beauty " 79 10
From hence your memory death cannot take " 81 3

**From**—Your name from hence immortal *Son* 81 5
any fear from thence " 86 12
Be absent from thy walks " 89 9
husband nature's riches from expense " 94 6
From thee, the pleasure " 97 2
From you have I been absent " 98 1
Or from their proud lap pluck them " 98 8
If not from my love's breath " 99 3
had stol'n from thee " 99 15
Have from the forests shook " 104 4
Steal from his figure " 104 10
I from myself depart " 109 3
As from my soul, which " 109 4
praises from your tongue " 112 6
farthest from your sight " 117 8
Distill'd from limbecks foul " 119 2
give them from me " 122 11
builded far from accident " 124 5
breath that from my mistress reeks " 130 8
Me from myself thy cruel eye hath taken " 133 5
therefore from my face she turns my foes " 139 11
health from their physicians know " 140 8
Dissuade one foolish heart from serving thee " 141 10
not from those lips of thine " 142 5
that which flies from thee " 143 9
Tempteth my better angel from my side " 144 6
being both from me " 144 11
From heaven to hell is flown " 145 12
'I hate' from hate away she threw " 145 13
random from the truth " 147 12
O, from what power hast thou this powerful might " 150 1
borrow'd from this holy fire of Love " 153 5
Which from Love's fire took heat perpetual " 154 10
From off a hill *L C* ..... 1
from a sistering vale " ..... 2
fortified her visage from the sun " ..... 9
would not break from thence " ..... 34
from a maund she drew " ..... 36
If that from him there may be " ..... 68
his mettle from his rider takes " ..... 107
from judgement stand aloof " ..... 166
from many a several fair " ..... 206
was sent me from a nun " ..... 232
a river running from a fount " ..... 283
Both fire from hence " ..... 294
thunder from his heart " ..... 325
Tempteth my better angel from my side *P P* 2 6
each moving sense from idle rest " 15 3
Ne'er to pluck thee from thy thorn " 17 12
All our evening sport from us is fled " 18 47
Scarce I could from tears refrain " 21 16
Faithful friend from flattering foe " 21 58
From this session interdict *P T* ..... 9
In a mutual flame from hence " ..... 24
**Front**—in summer's front doth sing *Son* 102 7
**Frost**—Sap check'd with frost " 5 7
Like little frosts *R L* ..... 331
fear's frost hath dissolution " ..... 355
**Frosty**—but frosty in desire *V A* ..... 36
**Froth**—a froth of fleeting joy *R L* ..... 212
**Frothy**—Whose frothy mouth *V A* ..... 901
**Froward**—the froward infant still'd " ..... 562
when most his choice is froward " ..... 570
ah, fool too froward *P P* 4 14
**Frown**—wounding of a frown *V A* ..... 465
Foul words and frowns " ..... 573
For at a frown they in their glory die *Son* 25 8
frowns and wrinkles strange " 93 8
within the level of your frown " 117 11
*Frown*—now doth he frown *V A* ..... 45
When he did frown " ..... 571
see thee frown on my defects *Son* 49 2
But if Fortune once do frown *P P* 21 47
**Frown'st**—On whom frown'st thou *Son* 149 6
**Frowning**—O frowning Fortune *P P* 18 15
her frowning brows be bent " 19 13
**Frozen**—What wax so frozen *V A* ..... 565
'Tween frozen conscience *R L* ..... 247
**Fruit**—doting father of his fruit " ..... 1064
and unfather'd fruit *Son* 97 10
**Fruitful**—Won in the fields of fruitful Italy *R L* ..... 107
**Fruitless**—despite of .... chastity *V A* ..... 751
**Fry**—the ungrown fry forbears " ..... 526
**Fuel**—with self-substantial fuel *Son* 1 6
**Fulfil**—how canst thou fulfil *R L* ..... 628
where you did fulfil " ..... 1635
My love-suit, sweet, fulfil *Son* 136 4
'Will' will fulfil the treasure " 136 5
**Fulfilled**—that they are so fulfilled *R L* ..... 1258
**Full**—gardens full of flowers *V A* ..... 65
Broad breast, full eye " ..... 296
breeder, full of fear " ..... 320
Full gently now she takes him " ..... 361
eye so full hath fed " ..... 399
Whose full perfection " ..... 634
Lust full of forged lies " ..... 804
My face is full of shame " ..... 808
Full of respects " ..... 911
as one full of despair " ..... 955
thou art so full of fear " ..... 1021
false and full of fraud " ..... 1141
and too full of riot " ..... 1147
Full of foul hope and full of fond mistrust *R L* ..... 284
gives the watch-word to his hand full soon " ..... 370
His face, though full of cares " ..... 1503
Full many a glorious morning *Son* 33 1
thy years full well befits " 41 3
have full as deep a dye " 54 5
winter, which being full of care " 56 13
Sometime all full with feasting " 75 9
Was it the proud full sail " 86 1
My most full flame " 115 4
To give full growth " 115 14
Even so, being full " 118 5
Full character'd with lasting memory " 122 2
murderous, bloody, full of blame " 129 3
Nor that full star " 132 7
Ay, fill it full with wills " 136 6
espied a fickle maid full pale *L C* ..... 5
Youth is full of pleasance, age is full of care *P P* 12 2
Youth is full of sport " 12 5
heard it said full oft " 19 41
**Full-fed**—Look, as the .... hound *R L* .... 684

**Fullness**—even till they wink with fullness *Son* 56 6
**Fume**—bites the poor flies in his .... *V A* ..... 316
which from discharged cannon fumes *R L* ..... 1043
**Function**—Doth part his function *Son* 113 3
**Furnace**—As from a furnace *V A* ..... 274
thou furnace of foul-reeking smoke *R L* ..... 799
**Furrow**—time's furrows I behold *Son* 22 3
**Further**—now she will no further *V A* ..... 905
doth force a further strife *R L* ..... 689
For further I could say *L C* ..... 169
**Fury**—his fury was assuaged *V A* ..... 318
With blindfold fury " ..... 554
the headlong fury of his speed *R L* ..... 501
with the wind in greater fury fret " ..... 648
Spend'st thou thy fury *Son* 100 3

**Gage**—or all for one we gage *R L* ..... 144
but laid no words to gage " ..... 1351
**Gain**—Despair to gain doth traffic " ..... 131
are with gain so fond " ..... 134
bankrupt in this poor-rich gain " ..... 140
A captive victor that hath lost in gain " ..... 730
Having no other pleasure of his gain " ..... 860
my loss is my love's gain *Son* 42 9
lives upon his gains " 67 12
thus far I count my gain " 141 13
to turn them both to gain *P P* 16 10
*Gain*—if I gain the thing I seek *R L* ..... 211
I have seen the hungry ocean gain *Son* 64 5
And gain by ill thrice more " 119 14
it was to gain my grace *L C* ..... 79
**Gain'd**—Thy grace being gain'd " 3 8
**Gainer**—I by this will be a gainer too *Son* 88 9
**Gaining**—doth traffic oft for gaining *R L* ..... 131
Or, gaining more " ..... 138
**'Gainst**—'Gainst venom'd sores *V A* ..... 916
dotes on what he looks 'gainst law or duty *R L* ..... 497
That 'gainst thyself *Son* 10 6
nothing 'gainst Time's scythe " 12 13
And 'gainst myself " 35 11
'Gainst death and all oblivious enmity " 55 9
Crooked eclipses 'gainst his glory " 60 7
'gainst my strong infection " 111 10
'gainst her own content *L C* ..... 157
'gainst rule, 'gainst sense, 'gainst shame " ..... 271
the battery that you make 'gainst mine " ..... 277
'Gainst whom the world *P P* 3 2
**Gait**—comforter, with weary gait *V A* ..... 529
with slow-sad gait descended *R L* ..... 1081
An humble gait, calm looks " ..... 1508
fingers walk with gentle gait *Son* 128 11
**Gall**—Thy honey turns to gall *R L* ..... 889
water-galls in her dim element " ..... 1588
Fraughted with gall *P P* 18 26
**Gallant**—or kill the gallant knight " 16 6
**Galled**—To break upon the galled shore *R L* ..... 1440
**'Gan**—'O, pity,' 'gan she cry *V A* ..... 95
with swelling drops 'gan wet *R L* ..... 1228
and often 'gan to tear *L C* ..... 51

**'Gan**—Till thus he 'gan besiege me *L C* ..... 177
All unseen 'gan passage find *P P* 17 6
**Gaol**—in a gaol of snow *V A* ..... 362
use rigour in my gaol *Son* 133 12
**Gaping**—a press of gaping faces *R L* ..... 1408
**Garden**—gardens full of flowers *V A* ..... 65
And many maiden gardens *Son* 16 6
**Garment**—Who wears a garment *V A* ..... 415
Some in their garments *Son* 91 3
prouder than garments cost " 91 10
with the garment of a grace *L C* ..... 316
**Gash**—That makes more gashes *V A* ..... 1066
**Gate**—it will not ope the gate " ..... 424
But through the flood-gates " ..... 959
Soft pity enters at an iron gate *R L* ..... 595
but stol'n from forth thy gate " ..... 1068
Sings hymns at heaven's gate *Son* 29 12
Nor gates of steel so strong " 65 8
Who glazed with crystal gate *L C* ..... 286
**Gather'd**—flowers that are not .... *V A* ..... 131
Or flowers with flowers gather'd *Son* 124 4
**Gaudy**—The gaudy sun would peep *V A* ..... 1088
his gaudy banner is display'd *R L* ..... 272
herald to the gaudy spring *Son* 1 10
**Gave**—crystal tears gave light *V A* ..... 491
O, had she then gave over " ..... 571
The kiss I gave you " ..... 771
entertainment that he gave " ..... 1108
virtue gave the golden age *R L* ..... 60
fountain that gave drink " ..... 577
by him that gave it thee " ..... 624
art gave lifeless life " ..... 1374
no guilty instance gave " ..... 1511
whom she best endow'd she gave the more *Son* 11 11
thy sour leisure gave sweet leave " 39 10
And Time that gave doth now " 60 8
gave my heart another youth " 110 7
gave eyes to blindness " 152 11
sigh'd, tore, and gave the flood *L C* ..... 44
habitude gave life and grace " ..... 114
and gave him all my flower " ..... 147
to the stream gave grace " ..... 285
gave the tempter place " ..... 318
**Gavest**—the hours thou gavest me to repose *R L* ..... 933
Thou gavest me thine *Son* 22 14
Thyself thou gavest " 87 9
me, to whom thou gavest it " 87 10
**Gay**—caparisons or trapping gay *V A* ..... 286
dead fleece made another gay *Son* 68 8
thy outward walls so costly gay " 146 4
the learned man hath got the lady gay *P P* 16 15
**Gaze**—eyes pay tributary gazes *V A* ..... 632
an eye to gaze on beauty *R L* ..... 496
deer, that stands at gaze " ..... 1149
The lovely gaze where every eye *Son* 5 2
to gaze therein on thee " 24 12
anon their gazes lend *L C* ..... 26
mine eyes throw gazes to the east *P P* 15 1
**Gazed**—they long have gazed *V A* ..... 927
gazed for tidings in my eager eyes *R L* ..... 254
gazed upon with every eye " ..... 1015
wistly on him gazed " ..... 1355
on him she gazed, and gazing still " ..... 1531
livery so gazed on now *Son* 2 3
**Gazer**—That the star-gazers *V A* ..... 509
gazer late did wonder " ..... 748

**Gazer**—How many gazers mightst thou lead *Son* 96 11
**Gazeth**—Now gazeth she on him *V A* ..... 224
gazeth on her yet unstained bed *R L* ..... 366
object whereupon it gazeth *Son* 20 6
**Gazing**—.... upon a late-embarked *V A* ..... 818
wonder of still-gazing eyes *R L* ..... 84
rage of lust by gazing qualified " ..... 424
Gazing upon the Greeks " ..... 1384
on him she gazed, and gazing still " ..... 1531
in their gazing spent *Son* 125 8
**Gem**—with earth and sea's rich gems " 21 6
With annexions of rich gems *L C* ..... 208
**Gender**—That thy sable .... makest *P T* ..... 18
**General**—to the general doom *R L* ..... 924
a private sin in general " ..... 1484
I better in one general best *Son* 91 8
this general evil they maintain " 121 13
the general of hot desire " 154 7
did in the general bosom reign *L C* ..... 127
**Gentle**—whose gentle wind *V A* ..... 189
With gentle majesty " ..... 278
thy courser, gentle boy " ..... 403
Distempering gentle Love " ..... 653
Love's gentle spring " ..... 801
Lo, here the gentle lark " ..... 853
it is no gentle chase " ..... 883
Then, gentle shadow " ..... 1001
beast that knows no gentle right *R L* ..... 545
some gentle gust doth get " ..... 549
folly lurk in gentle breasts " ..... 851
roll forward like a gentle flood " ..... 1118
let beasts bear gentle minds " ..... 1148
Their gentle sex to weep " ..... 1237
Know, gentle wench " ..... 1273
with gentle work did frame *Son* 5 1
fairer lodged than gentle love " 10 10
A woman's gentle heart " 20 3
thy robbery, gentle thief " 40 9
Gentle thou art, and therefore " 41 5
Within the gentle closure " 48 11
had all thy gentle grace " 79 2
shall be my gentle verse " 81 9
youth and gentle sport " 96 2
In gentle numbers " 100 6
fingers walk with gentle gait " 128 11
used in giving gentle doom " 145 7
that follow'd it as gentle day " 145 10
Then, gentle cheater " 151 3
he 'gan besiege me: "Gentle maid *L C* ..... 177
jest at every gentle offer *P P* 4 12
**Gentlest**—the rudest or .... sight *Son* 113 9
**Gently**—Full gently now *V A* ..... 361
and gently hear him " ..... 1096
when thou gently sway'st *Son* 128 3
**Gentry**—By knighthood, gentry *R L* ..... 569
**Get**—help she cannot get *V A* ..... 93
to get it is thy duty " ..... 168
how to get my palfrey " ..... 384
Or sells eternity to get a toy *R L* ..... 214
some gentle gust doth get " ..... 549
where he the lamb may get " ..... 878
Go, get me hither paper " ..... 1289
unless thou get a son *Son* 7 14
that did his picture get *L C* ..... 134
**Ghastly**—beheld some .... sprite *R L* ..... 451
Let ghastly shadows " ..... 971
a jewel hung in ghastly night *Son* 27 11
**Ghost**—Grim-grinning ghost *V A* ..... 933
**Ghost**—that affable familiar ghost *Son* 86 9
**Giddy**—and turn the giddy round *R L* ..... 952
**Gift**—Which bounteous gift *Son* 11 12
doth now his gift confound " 60 8
The cause of this fair gift " 87 7
So thy great gift " 87 11
and your gifts to tell " 103 12
Thy gift, thy tables " 122 1
Which by a gift of learning *P P* 16 14
**Gild**—the golden age to gild *R L* ..... 60
**Gilded**—nor the gilded monuments *Son* 55 1
And gilded honour shamefully " 66 5
much outlive a gilded tomb " 101 11
were gilded in his smiling *L C* ..... 172
**Gild'st**—thou gild'st the even *Son* 28 12
**Gilding**—Gilding the object " 20 6
Gilding pale streams " 33 4
**Gills**—their golden gills *V A* ..... 1100
**'Gin**—suitor 'gins to woo him " ..... 6
And 'gins to chide " ..... 46
when first it 'gins to bud *P P* 13 3
**Girded**—all girded up in sheaves *Son* 12 7
**Girdle**—.... with embracing flames *R L* ..... 6
**Girl**—'My girl,' quoth she " ..... 1270
But tell me, girl, when went " ..... 1275
**Girth**—now his woven girths *V A* ..... 266
**Give**—So offers he to give " ..... 88
Give me one kiss, I'll give " ..... 209
'Give me my hand,' saith he " ..... 373
'Give me my heart,' saith she " ..... 374
O, give it me " ..... 375
Gives false alarms " ..... 651
gives a deadly groan " ..... 1044
she securely gives good cheer *R L* ..... 89
And give the sneaped birds " ..... 333
Which gives the watch-word " ..... 370
Gives the hot charge " ..... 434
but he that gives them knows " ..... 833
Give physic to the sick " ..... 901
but sin ne'er gives a fee " ..... 913
disdained scraps to give " ..... 987
at least I give " ..... 1053
she doth give demure good-morrow " ..... 1219
To give her so much grief " ..... 1463
And friend to friend gives " ..... 1488
and give the harmless show " ..... 1507
smilingly with this gives o'er " ..... 1567
that we may give redress " ..... 1603
she gives her sorrow fire " ..... 1604
can give the fault amending " ..... 1614
to give this wound to me " ..... 1722
give his sorrow place " ..... 1773
and busy winds give o'er " ..... 1790
I did give that life " ..... 1800
to give thyself a blow " ..... 1823
plausibly did give consent " ..... 1854
Nature's bequest gives nothing *Son* 4 3
largess given thee to give " 4 6
your sweet semblance to some other give " 13 4
To give away yourself " 16 13
this gives life to thee " 18 14
not to give back again " 22 14
of me to thee did give " 31 11
give physic to my grief " 34 9
the shadow doth such substance give " 37 10
O, give thyself the thanks " 38 5
dost give invention " 38 8

**Give**—by this separation I may give *Son* 39 7
and give him leave " 51 14
worthiness gives scope " 52 13
which truth doth give " 54 2
give thee that due " 69 3
give thee so thine own " 69 6
give warning to the world " 71 3
will give thee memory " 77 6
doth give another place " 79 4
beauty doth he give " 79 10
others would give life " 83 12
charter of thy worth gives thee releasing " 87 3
Give not a windy night " 90 7
which gives thee all " 100 2
And gives thy pen " 100 8
Give my love fame " 100 13
Nor gives to necessary wrinkles " 108 11
Then give me welcome " 110 13
To give full growth " 115 14
Give salutation to my sportive blood " 121 6
Therefore to give them " 122 11
Give them thy fingers " 128 14
it gives my friend and me " 133 2
give the lie to my true sight " 150 3
Nor gives it satisfaction *L C* ..... 162
**Given**—largess given thee to give *Son* 4 6
have given admiring praise " 59 14
And given grace a double majesty " 78 8
And given to time " 117 6
**Givest**—With the breath thou givest and takest *P T* ..... 19
**Giving**—shall claim excuse's giving *R L* ..... 1715
Giving him aid, my verse *Son* 86 8
in giving gentle doom " 145 7
consecrations giving place *L C* ..... 263
**Glad**—Make glad and sorry seasons *Son* 19 5
but then no longer glad " 45 13
**Gladly**—which thou receivest not gladly " 8 3
**Glance**—But the mild glance *R L* ..... 1399
do I not glance aside *Son* 76 3
forbear to glance thine eye aside " 139 6
**Glass**—like pearls in glass *V A* ..... 980
Two glasses, where herself " ..... 1129
For princes are the glass *R L* ..... 615
Wilt thou be glass " ..... 619
When their glass fell " ..... 1526
Poor broken glass " ..... 1758
all the beauty of my glass " ..... 1763
Look in thy glass *Son* 3 1
Thou art thy mother's glass " 3 9
pent in walls of glass " 5 10
My glass shall not persuade me " 22 1
my glass shows me myself " 62 9
Thy glass will show thee " 77 1
which thy glass will truly show " 77 5
Look in your glass " 103 6
Your own glass shows you " 103 14
Dost hold Time's fickle glass " 126 2
Brighter than glass, and yet, as glass is, brittle *P P* 7 3
A brittle glass " 13 4
a gloss, a glass, a flower " 13 5
As broken glass " 13 10
**Glassy**—Writ in the glassy margents of such books *R L* ..... 102
**Glazed**—glazed with thine eyes *Son* 24 8
Who glazed with crystal gate *L C* ..... 286
**Gleam'd**—gleam'd forth their ashy lights *R L* ..... 1378
**Glide**—So glides he in the night *V A* ..... 816
**Glister**—scornfully glisters like fire " ..... 275
**Glittering**—their .... golden towers *R L* ..... 945
**Globe**—ivory globes circled with blue " ..... 407
**Gloomy**—possession of thy .... place " ..... 805
**Glorify**—bright sun glorifies the sky *V A* ..... 485
**Glorious**—glorious by his manly chivalry *R L* ..... 109
kings glorious day " ..... 1013
Full many a glorious morning *Son* 33 1
look'd on the world with glorious eye *P P* 6 11
**Gloriously**—so gloriously behold *V A* ..... 857
his triumph and his glories " ..... 1014
**Glory**—Time's glory is to calm *R L* ..... 939
burnt the shining glory " ..... 1523
they in their glory die *Son* 25 8
a part of all thy glory live " 37 12
'gainst his glory fight " 60 7
shall be most my glory " 83 10
lends not some small glory " 84 6
losing me shalt win much glory " 88 8
Doth half that glory " 132 8
*Glory*—Some glory in their birth " 91 1
**Gloss**—Gloss on the rose *V A* ..... 936
A shining gloss that vadeth *P P* 13 2
a gloss, a glass, a flower " 13 5
As vaded gloss no rubbing " 13 8
**Glove**—Lucretia's glove, wherein *R L* ..... 317
This glove to wanton tricks " ..... 320
The doors, the wind, the glove " ..... 325
**Glow**—and begins to glow *V A* ..... 337
which in his liver glows *R L* ..... 47
**Glow'd**—which in his cheek so .... *L C* ..... 324
**Glowing**—coals of glowing fire *V A* ..... 35
see'st the glowing of such fire *Son* 73 9
with crystal gate the glowing roses *L C* ..... 286
**Glow-worm**—His eyes, like glow-worms *V A* ..... 621
**Glued**—Their lips together glued " ..... 546
**Glutton**—when his glutton eye " ..... 399
Lust like a glutton dies " ..... 803
or else this glutton be *Son* 1 13
**Gluttoning**—Or gluttoning on all " 75 14
**Glutton-like**—And .... she feeds *V A* ..... 548
**Gnat**—Gnats are unnoted *R L* ..... 1014
**Go**—to her straight goes he *V A* ..... 264
His testy master goeth about " ..... 319
let go, and let me go " ..... 379
you crush me; let me go " ..... 611
where'er he goes " ..... 622
through the which he goes " ..... 683
bleeding as they go " ..... 924
with swift intent he goes *R L* ..... 46
that would let him go " ..... 76
yet ere he go to bed " ..... 776
to mark how slow time goes " ..... 990
Go, get me hither paper " ..... 1289
which shall go before " ..... 1302
with his own weight goes " ..... 1494
with the blunt swains he goes " ..... 1504
a watery rigol goes " ..... 1745
among the wastes of time must go *Son* 12 10
if it shall go well " 14 7
I'll run and give him leave to go " 51 14
with that which goes before " 60 3
over-goes my blunt invention " 103 7

**Go**—which governs me to go about *Son* 113 2
I never saw a goddess go " 130 11
thy proud heart go wide " 140 14
and had let go by *L C* ..... 59
'Mongst our mourners shalt thou go *P T* ..... 20
**God**—direful god of war *V A* ..... 98
foil'd the god of fight " ..... 114
O thou clear god " ..... 860
be my gods, my guide *R L* ..... 351
thou art a god, a king " ..... 601
For kings, like gods " ..... 602
God wot, it was defect " ..... 1345
The painter was no god " ..... 1461
To rouse our Roman gods " ..... 1831
That god forbid that made me first your slave *Son* 58 1
A god in love " 110 12
The little Love-god lying " 154 1
One god is god of both *P P* 8 13
how god Mars did try her " 11 3
the warlike god embraced me " 11 5
the warlike god unlaced me " 11 7
All my lady's love is lost, God wot " 18 10
**Goddess**—to do a goddess good *V A* ..... 28
The guilty goddess of my harmful *Son* 111 2
I never saw a goddess go " 130 11
Thou being a goddess *P P* 3 6
**Goest**—As thou goest onwards *Son* 126 6
**Goeth**—goeth about to take him *V A* ..... 319
**Going**—going I shall fall " ..... 719
thyself, out-going in thy noon *Son* 7 13
Since from thee going " 51 13
**Gold**—gold that's put to use more gold begets *V A* ..... 768
hills seem burnish'd gold " ..... 858
that coffers up his gold *R L* ..... 855
Basely with gold " ..... 1068
is his gold complexion dimm'd *Son* 18 6
As those gold candles " 21 12
of posied gold and bone *L C* ..... 45
**Golden**—sighs and golden hairs *V A* ..... 51
Love's golden arrow " ..... 947
their golden gills " ..... 1100
Against the golden splendour *R L* ..... 25
That golden hap " ..... 42
the golden age to gild " ..... 60
an eye-sore in my golden coat " ..... 205
Her hair, like golden threads " ..... 400
clouds about his golden head " ..... 777
their glittering golden towers " ..... 945
of Nestor's golden words " ..... 1420
this thy golden time *Son* 3 12
on his golden pilgrimage " 7 8
kissing with golden face " 33 3
the golden tresses of the dead " 68 5
with golden quill " 85 3
The golden bullet beats it down *P P* 19 30
**Gone**—or prey be gone *V A* ..... 58
makest thou to be gone " ..... 188
he struggles to be gone " ..... 227
my horse is gone " ..... 380
though thy horse be gone " ..... 390
told and quickly gone " ..... 520
The sheep are gone to fold " ..... 532
Thou hadst been gone " ..... 613
my salt tears gone " ..... 1071
blow it off, and being gone " ..... 1089
O, that is gone for which *R L* ..... 1051
**Gone**—was Tarquin gone away *R L* ..... 1281
Her maid is gone " ..... 1296
the duteous vassal scarce is gone " ..... 1360
nature calls thee to be gone *Son* 4 11
and lusty leaves quite gone " 5 7
trophies of my lovers gone " 31 10
miles when thou art gone " 44 10
these quicker elements are gone " 45 5
from these would I be gone " 66 13
after I am gone " 71 14
Though I, once gone " 81 6
I have gone here and there " 110 1
gone to the hedge for shade *P P* 6 2
**Good**—to do a goddess good *V A* ..... 28
she for this good turn " ..... 92
by her good will " ..... 479
and use good dealing " ..... 514
good queen, it will not be " ..... 607
but know, it is as good " ..... 1181
she securely gives good cheer *R L* ..... 89
And with good thoughts " ..... 248
done to a great good end " ..... 528
petty ills shall change thy good " ..... 656
Let my good name " ..... 820
We have no good that we can say is ours " ..... 873
both to good and bad " ..... 995
indeed to do me good " ..... 1028
that would do it good " ..... 1117
mine own would do me good " ..... 1274
This is too curious-good " ..... 1300
of good or evil luck *Son* 14 3
Now see what good turns " 24 9
some good conceit of thine " 26 7
mine is thy good report " 36 14
And each doth good turns " 47 2
captive good attending captain ill " 66 12
So thou be good " 70 5
I think good thoughts, whilst other write good words " 85 5
mine is thy good report " 96 14
all thy sum of good " 109 12
o'er-green my bad, my good allow " 112 4
count bad what I think good " 121 8
Yet, in good faith " 131 5
fire my good one out " 144 14
the sweets that seem so good *L C* ..... 164
fire my good one out *P P* 2 14
with more than love's good will " 9 7
a vain and doubtful good " 13 1
a doubtful good, a gloss " 13 5
And as goods lost " 13 7
Good night, good rest " 14 1
She bade good night " 14 2
good day, of night now borrow " 15 17
**Goodly**—like a goodly champaign *R L* ..... 1247
and of goodly pride *Son* 80 12
The goodly objects *L C* ..... 137
**Good-morrow**—with this fair .... *V A* ..... 859
give demure good-morrow *R L* ..... 1219
**Goodness**—Which, rank of goodness *Son* 118 12
Which die for goodness " 124 14
**Good-night**—and bid good-night *V A* ..... 534
Now let me say 'Good-night " ..... 535
'Good-night,' quoth she " ..... 537
**Gore**—a churlish swine to gore " ..... 616
all stain'd with gore " ..... 664
**Gored**—Gored mine own thoughts *Son* 110 3
**Gorge**—Till either gorge be stuff'd *V A* ..... 53

**Gorged**—full-fed hound or . . . . hawk *R L* ..... 694
**Got**—every alien pen hath got my use *Son* 78 3
a mansion have those vices got " 95 9
Where Cupid got new fire " 153 14
the learned man hath got the lady gay *P P* 16 15
**Gout**—cramps and gouts and painful fits *R L* ..... 856
**Gouty**—Than the true . . . . landlord *L C* ..... 140
**Govern**—should govern every thing *R L* ..... 602
governs me to go about *Son* 113 2
**Govern'd**—govern'd him in strength *V A* ..... 42
**Governess**—Where their dear . . . . *R L* ..... 443
**Government**—regard and smiling government " ..... 1400
**Grace**—heavenly moisture, air of grace *V A* ..... 64
to her oratory adds more grace *R L* ..... 564
Desire doth fight with grace " ..... 712
In great commanders grace and majesty " ..... 1387
but with several graces " ..... 1410
number all your graces *Son* 17 6
And dost him grace " 28 10
Lascivious grace, in whom " 40 13
In all external grace " 53 13
given grace a double majesty " 78 8
with thy sweet graces graced be " 78 12
had all thy gentle grace " 79 2
do inherit heaven's graces " 94 5
thy grace is youth " 96 2
Both grace and faults " 96 3
Thou makest faults graces " 96 4
Than of your graces and your gifts " 103 12
it was to gain my grace *L C* ..... 79
gave life and grace " ..... 114
Pieced not his grace " ..... 119
disciplined, ay, dieted in grace " ..... 261
to the stream gave grace " ..... 285
with the garment of a Grace " ..... 316
Thy grace being gain'd *P P* 3 8
Grace in all simplicity *P T* ..... 54
*Grace*—and tears may grace the fashion *R L* ..... 1319
eyes this cunning want to grace their art *Son* 24 13
with his presence grace impiety " 67 2
since mourning doth thee grace " 132 11
doth not grace the day " 150 4
with damask dye to grace her *P P* 7 5
**Graced**—with thy sweet graces . . . . be *Son* 78 12
but were all graced by him *L C* ..... 119
**Graceless**—Thus graceless holds he *R L* ..... 246
**Gracious**—when the gracious light *Son* 7 1
gracious and kind " 10 11
no face so gracious is as mine " 62 5
my gracious numbers are decay'd " 79 3
in others seem right gracious " 135 7
**Graciously**—Points on me graciously " 26 10
**Graff**—This bastard graff *R L* ..... 1062
**Grained**—upon his grained bat *L C* ..... 64
**Grant**—As well to hear as grant *R L* ..... 915
Grant, if thou wilt *Son* 10 3
I grant, sweet love " 79 5
I grant thou wert not married " 82 1
I grant I never saw " 130 11
**Granted**—ere he desire, have . . . . *L C* ..... 131
**Grant'st**—Thou grant'st no time *R L* ..... 908
**Granteth**—but his heart granteth " ..... 558
**Granting**—hold thee but by thy . . . . *Son* 87 5
**Grape**—deceived with painted . . . . *V A* ..... 601
For one sweet grape *R L* ..... 215
**Grass**—Sweet bottom-grass *V A* ..... 236
For on the grass " ..... 473
The grass stoops not " ..... 1028
no grass, herb, leaf or weed " ..... 1055
an April daisy on the grass *R L* ..... 395
**Grate**—The threshold grates the door " ..... 306
**Gratis**—He gratis comes " ..... 914
**Grave**—but a swallowing grave *V A* ..... 757
king of graves, and grave for kings " ..... 995
still looketh for a grave " ..... 1106
to my household's grave *R L* ..... 198
and they thy fouler grave " ..... 661
by the grave and thee *Son* 1 14
Thou art the grave " 31 9
Of mouthed graves " 77 6
can yield me but a common grave " 81 7
*Grave*—can never grave it *V A* ..... 876
And grave, like water, that doth eat in steel *R L* ..... 755
you see grave Nestor stand " ..... 1401
**Graven**—If Time have any wrinkle graven there *Son* 100 10
**Gravity**—reasons find of settled . . . . " 49 8
**Graze**—Graze on my lips *V A* ..... 233
**Grazed**—that grazed his cattle nigh *L C* ..... 57
**Great**—Or what great danger *V A* ..... 206
either being so great *R L* ..... 69
And when great treasure " ..... 132
The guilt being great " ..... 229
to a great good end " ..... 528
thy guilt is great " ..... 876
great strifes to end " ..... 899
Great grief grieves most " ..... 1117
In great commanders " ..... 1387
so great a sum of sums *Son* 4 8
Great princes' favourites " 25 5
Duty so great, which wit " 26 5
though much is not so great " 61 9
full sail of his great verse " 86 1
So thy great gift " 87 11
And my great mind " 114 10
your great deserts repay " 117 2
great bases for eternity " 125 3
In things of great receipt " 136 7
Then must the love be great *P P* 8 3
That to hear it was great pity " 21 12
Then farewell his great renown " 21 48
**Greater**—deserved a greater fee *V A* ..... 609
blinded with a greater light *R L* ..... 375
Unto a greater uproar " ..... 427
in greater fury fret " ..... 648
should not the greater hide " ..... 663
perplex'd in greater pain " ..... 733
with greater patience bear it " ..... 1158
till meeting greater ranks " ..... 1441
it is a greater grief *Son* 40 11
Thy worth the greater " 70 6
more strong, far greater " 119 12
**Greatest**—For greatest scandal waits on greatest state *R L* ..... 1006
now my greatest grief *Son* 48 6
**Grecian**—And you in . . . . tires are " 53 8
**Greece**—is drawn the power of . . . . *R L* ..... 1368
**Greedy**—Rolling his greedy eyeballs " ..... 368
**'Greeing**—what with his gust is . . . . *Son* 114 11
**Greek**—Gazing upon the Greeks *R L* .... 1384

**Greek**—encouraging the Greeks to fight *R L* ..... 1402
Of all the Greeks " ..... 1470
**Green**—trip upon the green *V A* ..... 146
the green sticks fast " ..... 527
the orator too green " ..... 806
On the green coverlet *R L* ..... 394
And summer's green all girded *Son* 12 7
with golden face the meadows green " 33 3
and he in them still green " 63 14
summer of another's green " 68 11
which yet are green " 104 8
The deep-green emerald *L C* ..... 213
lovely, fresh, and green *P P* 4 2
on the brook's green brim " 6 10
Like a green plum " 10 5
Green plants bring not " 18 39
**Green-dropping**—Green-dropping sap, which she compares to tears *V A* ..... 1176
**Greet**—wordless, so greets heaven *R L* ..... 112
And scarcely greet me *Son* 49 6
to greet it with my lays " 102 6
thus anew to greet " 145 8
**Greeteth**—wife that greeteth thee *R L* ..... 1303
**Grew**—Grew kinder, and his fury . *V A* ..... 318
Grew I not faint " ..... 645
where your equal grew *Son* 84 4
the womb wherein they grew " 86 4
pluck them where they grew " 98 8
grew to faults assured " 118 10
And grew a seething bath " 153 7
in others' orchards grew *L C* ..... 171
**Grey**—Mine eyes are grey, and bright *V A* ..... 140
the grey cheeks of the east *Son* 132 6
**Grief**—make them droop with grief *V A* ..... 666
And now his grief " ..... 701
grief and damn'd despair " ..... 743
best become her grief " ..... 968
Grief hath two tongues " ..... 1007
express my grief " ..... 1059
For every little grief " ..... 1179
and such griefs sustain *R L* ..... 139
Frantic with grief " ..... 762
my grief with groans " ..... 797
turns to gall, thy joy to grief " ..... 889
True grief is fond " ..... 1094
Sometime her grief is dumb " ..... 1105
Grief best is pleased with grief's society " ..... 1111
Great grief grieves most " ..... 1117
Grief dallied with, nor law nor limit knows " ..... 1120
for grief of my sustaining " ..... 1272
Conceit and grief " ..... 1298
from our house in grief " ..... 1308
Her grief, but not her grief's true quality " ..... 1313
much grief and not a tongue " ..... 1463
As if with grief or travail he had fainted " ..... 1543
feeling of her own grief " ..... 1578
And tell thy grief " ..... 1603
The grief away that stops his answer " ..... 1664
To push grief on, and back the same grief draw " ..... 1673
or grief help grievous deeds " ..... 1822
night doth nightly make grief's strength seem stronger *Son* 28 14
**Grief**—give physic to my grief *Son* 34 9
it is a greater grief " 40 11
it is not all my grief " 42 1
now my greatest grief " 48 6
My grief lies onward " 50 14
When other petty griefs " 90 10
Of grief and blushes *L C* ..... 200
For her griefs so lively shown *P P* 21 17
Thus of every grief in heart " 21 55
**Grievance**—grieve at grievances forgone *Son* 30 9
Her grievance with his hearing *L C* ..... 67
**Grieve**—Thy coward heart with false bethinking grieves *V A* ..... 1024
Great grief grieves most at that would do it good *R L* ..... 1117
grieve at grievances forgone *Son* 30 9
**Grieved**—No more be grieved at " 35 1
**Grieving**—Grieving themselves to guess at others' smarts *R L* ..... 1238
**Grievous**—or grief help .... deeds " ..... 1822
**Grim**—mourner, black and grim *V A* ..... 920
grim and urchin-snouted boar " ..... 1105
As the grim lion fawneth *R L* ..... 421
Whose grim aspect " ..... 451
Grim cave of death " ..... 769
and grim care's reign " ..... 1451
**Grim-grinning**—.... ghost *V A* ..... 933
**Grin**—Or as the wolf doth grin " ..... 459
**Grind**—I never more will grind *Son* 110 10
**Grinning**—grim-grinning ghost *V A* ..... 933
**Gripe**—hind under the gripe's sharp claws *R L* ..... 543
**Griped**—Griped in an armed hand " ..... 1425
**Griping**—and griping it, the needle " ..... 319
**Grisly**—carrier of grisly care " ..... 926
**Groan**—Then love's deep groans *V A* ..... 377
heavy groan advantage thee " ..... 950
gives a deadly groan " ..... 1044
nor mother's groans respecting *R L* ..... 431
my tears, my sighs, my groans " ..... 588
my grief with groans " ..... 797
in his bed with bedrid groans " ..... 975
And with deep groans " ..... 1132
Till after a deep groan " ..... 1276
When sighs and groans " ..... 1319
he answers with a groan *Son* 50 11
For that same groan " 50 13
A thousand groans " 131 10
with bleeding groans they pine *L C* ..... 275
*Groan*—my heart longs not to groan *V A* ..... 785
her heart, whereat it groans " ..... 829
to sigh, to weep, and groan *R L* ..... 1362
power to make love groan *Son* 131 6
that makes my heart to groan " 133 1
**Groin**—the tusk in his soft groin *V A* ..... 1116
**Groom**—bed of some rascal groom *R L* ..... 671
Poor grooms are sightless night " ..... 1013
charging the sour-faced groom " ..... 1334
When, silly groom! God wot " ..... 1345
For some hard-favour'd groom " ..... 1632
death of Lucrece and her groom " ..... 1645
**Gross**—Not gross to sink *V A* ..... 150
hold it her own gross abuse *R L* ..... 1315
Though my gross blood " ..... 1655
And their gross painting *Son* 82 13
to my gross body's treason " 151 6
**Grossly**—Grossly engirt with daring infamy *R L* ..... 1173

**Grossly**—thou hast too grossly dyed *Son* 99 5
**Ground**—What see'st thou in the ground *V A* ..... 118
now on the ground " ..... 224
to the ground below " ..... 923
of the sluttish ground " ..... 983
imprison'd in the ground " ..... 1046
on the ground lay spill'd " ..... 1167
My sable ground of sin *R L* ..... 1074
to the skies and ground " ..... 1199
Then jointly to the ground " ..... 1846
showers are to the ground *Son* 75 2
treads on the ground " 130 12
valley-fountain of that ground " 153 4
In brief the grounds and motives *L C* ..... 63
he should not pass those grounds *P P* 9 8
lie wither'd on the ground " 13 9
Through heartless ground " 18 35
**Grounded**—.... on sinful loving *Son* 142 2
It is so grounded inward " 62 4
**Grove**—hasteth to a myrtle grove *V A* ..... 865
Make thy sad grove *R L* ..... 1129
in men, as in a rough-grown grove " ..... 1249
Which a grove of myrtles made *P P* 21 4
**Grow**—spring doth yearly grow *V A* ..... 141
face grows to face " ..... 540
To grow unto himself " ..... 1180
still blasts, and ne'er grows old *R L* ..... 49
so their pride doth grow " ..... 298
as they see others grow *Son* 12 12
consider every thing that grows " 15 1
and straight grow sad " 45 14
that thou dost common grow " 69 14
what worth in you doth grow " 83 8
doth thy beauty grow " 93 13
to that which still doth grow " 115 14
Grows fairer than at first " 119 12
That it nor grows with beat " 124 12
black wires grow on her head " 130 4
I should grow mad " 140 9
that, when it grows " 142 11
Trees did grow and plants *P P* 21 6
Saw division grow together *P T* ..... 42
**Grow'st**—so fast thou grow'st *Son* 11 1
to time thou grow'st " 18 12
as thy sweet self grow'st " 126 4
**Growing**—Things.... to themselves *V A* ..... 166
the growing rose defends *R L* ..... 492
grown with this growing age *Son* 32 10
upon misprision growing " 87 11
Growing a bath and healthful " 154 11
an osier growing by a brook *P P* 6 5
**Grown**—as in a rough-grown grove *R L* ..... 1249
grown with this growing age *Son* 32 10
And sweets grown common " 102 12
Who hast by waning grown " 126 3
world is grown so bad " 140 11
**Growth**—are growth's abuse *V A* ..... 166
shall never come to growth *R L* ..... 1062
in pride of all his growth *Son* 99 12
in growth of riper days " 102 8
To give full growth to that " 115 14
**Guard**—thy sword to .... iniquity *R L* ..... 626
To guard the lawful reasons *Son* 49 12
let my heart be his guard " 133 11
Shook off my sober guards *L C* ..... 298
**Guarded**—the honey guarded with a sting *R L* ..... 493
**Guess**—to guess at others' smart " ..... 1238
**Guess**—And that, in guess, thy measure *Son* 69 10
I guess one angel " 144 12
I guess one angel *P P* 2 12
**Guest**—that sour, unwelcome guest *V A* ..... 449
welcome to her princely guest *R L* ..... 90
brooks not merry guests " ..... 1125
to that unhappy guest " ..... 1565
mine eye is my heart's guest *Son* 47 7
a sad distemper'd guest " 153 12
**Guide**—had his team to guide *V A* ..... 179
Fortune be my gods, my guide *R L* ..... 351
That guides this hand " ..... 1722
star that guides my moving *Son* 26 9
**Guile**—that so much guile *R L* ..... 1534
The wiles and guiles that women work *P P* 19 37
**Guilt**—The guilt being great *R L* ..... 229
This guilt would seem " ..... 635
For they their guilt with weeping " ..... 754
O Opportunity, thy guilt is great " ..... 876
But they whose guilt " ..... 1342
Lest my bewailed guilt *Son* 36 10
**Guiltless**—So.... she securely gives *R L* ..... 89
To burn the guiltless casket " ..... 1057
Let guiltless souls be freed " ..... 1482
**Guilty**—his guilty hand pluck'd up the latch " ..... 358
The guilty rebel for remission " ..... 714
the burthen of a guilty mind " ..... 735
sweating with guilty fear " ..... 740
Since thou art guilty " ..... 772
guilty of thy honour's wrack " ..... 841
Guilty thou art of murder " ..... 918
Guilty of perjury and subornation " ..... 919
Guilty of treason " ..... 920
Guilty of incest " ..... 921
Be guilty of my death " ..... 931
Let guiltless souls be freed from guilty woes " ..... 1482
no guilty instance gave " ..... 1511
The guilty goddess of my harmful *Son* 111 2
Lest guilty of my faults " 151 4
**Guise**—this was thy father's guise *V A* ..... 1177
**Gulf**—A swallowing gulf *R L* ..... 557
**Gull**—Which nightly gulls him *Son* 86 10
**Gun**—deadly bullet of a gun *V A* ..... 461
**Gush**—Shall gush pure streams *R L* ..... 1078
**Gust**—Gusts and foul flaws *V A* ..... 456
some gentle gust doth get *R L* ..... 549
Against the stormy gusts *Son* 13 11
what with his gust is 'greeing " 114 11
**Gyves**—sports in unconstrained .... *L C* ..... 242

**Habit**—throws that shallow ... by *R L* ..... 1814
O love's best habit *Son* 138 11
O love's best habit *P P* 1 11
**Habitation**—Which for their .... *Son* 95 10
**Habitude**—.... gave life and grace *L C* ..... 114
**Had**—Had ta'en his last leave *V A* ..... 2
the shadow had forsook " ..... 176
Adonis had his team to guide " ..... 179
O, had thy mother borne " ..... 203
She had not brought " ..... 204
they had not seen " ..... 357
had his acts made plain " ..... 359
or I had no hearing " ..... 428
I had my load before " ..... 430
Had I no eyes " ..... 433

**Had**—Had not his clouded with his brow's *V A* ..... 490
no more had seen " ..... 504
O, had she then gave over " ..... 571
she had not suck'd " ..... 572
then he had spoke " ..... 943
had lost his power " ..... 944
that the boar had trench'd " ..... 1052
If he had spoke " ..... 1097
Had I been tooth'd " ..... 1117
the heavens had him lent *R L* ..... 17
sleep had closed up mortal eyes " ..... 163
their father had not bin " ..... 210
Had Collatinus kill'd " ..... 232
had Narcissus seen her " ..... 265
Self-love had never drown'd him " ..... 266
had they in that darksome prison died " ..... 379
Then had they seen " ..... 380
had sheathed their light " ..... 397
For it had been dishonour " ..... 844
Philomel had ended " ..... 1079
when sadly she had laid " ..... 1212
had stain'd her stain'd excuse " ..... 1316
observance in this work was had " ..... 1385
the painter had anatomized " ..... 1450
those shrunk pipes had fed " ..... 1455
Had doting Priam check'd " ..... 1490
Troy had been bright " ..... 1491
with grief or travail he had fainted " ..... 1543
beauty had purloin'd his eyes " ..... 1651
When they had sworn " ..... 1849
You had a father *Son* 13 14
Had my friend's Muse grown " 32 10
than this his love had brought " 32 11
Being had, to triumph " 52 14
to show what wealth she had " 67 13
Save what is had " 75 12
had all thy gentle grace " 79 2
Thus have I had thee " 87 13
marjoram had stol'n thy hair " 99 7
nor white, had stol'n of both " 99 10
robbery had annex'd thy breath " 99 11
colour it had stol'n from thee " 99 15
They had not skill enough " 106 12
and no sooner had " 129 6
Had, having, and in quest to have " 129 10
legions of true hearts had warm'd " 154 6
Time had not scythed *L C* ..... 12
on it had conceited characters " ..... 16
woe had pelleted in tears " ..... 18
schedules had she many a one " ..... 43
and had let go by " ..... 59
if I had self-applied " ..... 76
He had the dialect " ..... 125
My parts had power " ..... 260
Scarce had the sun dried up *P P* 6 1
that often there had been " 6 8
Ah, that I had my lady " 11 13
Had women been so strong as men " 19 23
you had not had it then " 19 24
Had the essence but in one *P T* ..... 26
**Hadst**—O, would thou hadst not, or I had *V A* ..... 428
'Thou hadst been gone " ..... 613
Hadst thou but bid beware " ..... 943
more than thou hadst before *Son* 40 2
before thou hadst this more " 40 4
**Hail**—Could 'scape the hail *L C* ..... 310

**Hair**—sighs and golden hairs *V A* ..... 51
with long dishevell'd hair " ..... 147
for thee of my hairs " ..... 191
Fanning the hairs " ..... 306
Her hair like golden threads *R L* ..... 400
time to tear his curled hair " ..... 981
in my dishevell'd hair " ..... 1129
had stol'n thy hair *Son* 99 7
If hairs be wires " 130 4
Her hair, nor loose, nor tied *L C* ..... 29
behold these talents of their hair " ..... 204
**Hairless**—upon his hairless face *V A* ..... 487
**Hairy**—with hairy bristles armed " ..... 625
**Half**—ere summer half be done " ..... 802
They that lose half *R L* ..... 1158
and shows not half your parts *Son* 17 4
disgrace me half so ill " 89 5
Doth half that glory " 132 8
**Hallow'd**—I hallow'd thy fair name " 108 8
Hallow'd with sighs *L C* ..... 228
**Halt**—The poor, lame, blind, halt *R L* ..... 902
and I straight will halt *Son* 89 3
A cripple soon can find a halt *P P* 19 10
**Hammer'd**—antiquities of .... steel *R L* ..... 951
brass or hammer'd steel *Son* 120 4
**Hand**—her fair immortal hand *V A* ..... 80
My smooth moist hand, were it with thy hand felt " ..... 143
Can thy right hand " ..... 158
and then his hand " ..... 223
With one fair hand " ..... 351
Her other tender hand " ..... 352
her soft hand's print " ..... 353
takes him by the hand " ..... 361
'Give me my hand " ..... 373
You hurt my hand " ..... 421
Not thy soft hands " ..... 633
whose desperate hands " ..... 765
In hand with all things " ..... 912
She takes him by the hand " ..... 1124
Her joy with heaved-up hand *R L* ..... 111
she took me kindly by the hand " ..... 253
And how her hand, in my hand being lock'd " ..... 260
his guilty hand pluck'd up the latch " ..... 358
give the watchword to his hand full soon " ..... 370
Her lily hand her rosy cheek lies under " ..... 386
Without the bed her other fair hand was " ..... 393
His eye commends the leading to his hand " ..... 436
His hand, as proud of such a dignity " ..... 437
as his hand did scale " ..... 440
His hand, that yet remains " ..... 463
that his hand shakes withal " ..... 467
my heaved-up hands appeal " ..... 638
Such wretched hands such wretched blood should spill " ..... 999
Poor hand, why quiver'st thou " ..... 1030
Yield to my hand; my hand shall conquer thee " ..... 1210
the other takes in hand " ..... 1235
such sober action with his hand " ..... 1403
Here one man's hand lean'd " ..... 1415
Griped in an armed hand " ..... 1425
A hand, a foot, a face " ..... 1427

**Hand**—he takes her by the bloodless hand *R L* ..... 1597
That guides this hand " ..... 1722
This said, he struck his hand " ..... 1842
winter's ragged hand deface *Son* 6 1
with Nature's own hand painted " 20 1
shake hands to torture me " 28 6
from hands of falsehood " 48 4
my hand against myself uprear " 49 11
Or at your hand the account of hours to crave " 58 3
despite his cruel hand " 60 14
With Time's injurious hand crush'd " 63 2
by Time's fell hand defaced " 64 1
Or what strong hand can hold " 65 11
The hand that writ it " 71 6
The lily I condemned for thy hand " 99 6
beauty, like a dial-hand " 104 9
Of hand, of foot, of lip " 106 6
like the dyer's hand " 111 7
For since each hand hath put on " 127 5
tender inward of thy hand " 128 6
Love's own hand did make " 145 1
but in her maiden hand " 154 4
by a virgin hand disarm'd " 154 8
a careless hand of pride *L C* ..... 30
Or monarch's hands that lets not bounty fall " ..... 41
that never touch'd his hand " ..... 141
advance of yours that phraseless hand " ..... 225
But alas, my hand hath sworn *P P* 17 11
**Handled**—idle, over-handled theme *V A* ..... 770
**Handling**—with too much handling " ..... 560
**Handmaid**—Her twinkling handmaids too *R L* ..... 787
**Hang**—droop with grief and hang the head *V A* ..... 666
doth she hang her head " ..... 1058
Thy kinsmen hang their heads *R L* ..... 521
and hang their heads with mine " ..... 793
calls to mind where hangs a piece " ..... 1366
Hang on such thorns *Son* 54 7
And hang more praise " 72 7
or none, or few, do hang " 73 2
did hang in crooked curls *L C* ..... 85
plum that hangs upon a tree *P P* 10 5
**Hang'd**—to a cabin hang'd with care " 14 3
**Hanging**—his braided hanging mane *V A* ..... 271
still hanging by his neck " ..... 593
like a heavy-hanging bell *R L* ..... 1493
in my bosom's shop is hanging *Son* 24 7
Hanging her pale and pined cheek *L C* ..... 32
**Hap**—That golden hap which their superiors want *R L* ..... 42
issueless shalt hap to die *Son* 9 3
**Hapless**—to end a hapless life *R L* ..... 1045
**Haply**—Haply that name of 'chaste " ..... 8
Haply I think on thee *Son* 29 10
And haply of our old acquaintance " 89 12
wilt thou not haply say " 101 5
**Happier**—Or ten times happier " 6 8
were happier than thou art " 6 9
the height of happier men " 32 8
**Happiness**—O happiness enjoy'd but of a few *R L* ..... 22
**Happy**—And now the happy season *V A* ..... 327
treasure of his happy state *R L* ..... 16
But happy monarchs still are fear'd " ..... 611
**Happy**—some happy mean to end *R L* ..... 1045
sire, and child, and happy mother *Son* 8 11
on the top of happy hours " 16 5
Then happy I, that love " 25 13
return in happy plight " 28 1
then ten times happy me " 37 14
shadow's form form happy show " 43 6
how happy you make those " 57 12
O, what a happy title " 92 11
Happy to have thy love, happy to die " 92 12
saucy jacks so happy are in this " 128 13
*Happy*—which happies those that pay " 6 6
**Harbinger**—But thou shrieking harbinger *P T* ..... 5
**Harbour**—dark harbour for defame *R L* ..... 768
**Hard**—flinty, hard as steel *V A* ..... 199
borne so hard a mind " ..... 203
with his hard hoof he wounds " ..... 367
lest thy hard heart " ..... 375
hath made mine hard " ..... 378
where a heart is hard " ..... 426
holds her pulses hard " ..... 476
That hard heart of thine " ..... 500
with her hard embracing " ..... 559
Fearing some hard news *R L* ..... 255
Of hard misfortune " ..... 1713
how hard true sorrow hits *Son* 120 10
why 'twas beautiful and hard *L C* ..... 211
Faithful friends are hard to find *P P* 21 34
**Hard-believing**—O hard-believing love, how strange *V A* ..... 985
**Harden**—Tears harden lust *R L* ..... 560
**Harden'd**—Stone him with harden'd hearts " ..... 978
**Harder**—O, if no harder than a stone " ..... 593
hearts, harder than stones " ..... 978
thou harder hast engrossed *Son* 133 6
**Hardest**—The hardest knife ill used " 95 14
**Hard-favour'd**—Were I hard-favour'd, foul *V A* ..... 133
Hard-favour'd tyrant " ..... 931
some hard-favour'd groom *R L* ..... 1632
**Hare**—at the timorous flying hare *V A* ..... 674
on foot the purblind hare " ..... 679
**Harm**—thence doth little harm " ..... 195
fortress'd from a world of harms *R L* ..... 28
no outward harm express'd " ..... 91
th' other feareth harm " ..... 172
including all foul harms " ..... 199
A little harm done " ..... 528
should right poor ladies' harms " ..... 1694
For fear of harms *L C* ..... 165
Harm have I done to them " ..... 194
**Harmed**—cannot be easily harmed *V A* ..... 627
but ne'er was harmed *L C* ..... 194
**Harmful**—A harmful knife *R L* ..... 1724
of my harmful deeds *Son* 111 2
**Harmless**—Harmless Lucretia, marking what he tells *R L* ..... 510
Such harmless creatures " ..... 1347
and give the harmless show " ..... 1507
sheathed in her harmless breast " ..... 1723
**Harmony**—Lest the deceiving harmony should run *V A* ..... 781
**Harsh**—churlish, harsh in voice " ..... 134
Harsh, featureless, and rude *Son* 11 10
**Harsh-sounding**—heavenly tune harsh-sounding *V A* ..... 431

**Harvest**—the harvest of his wits *R L* ..... 859
should that harvest reap *Son* 128 7
**Hast**—hast thou a tongue *V A* ..... 427
when thou hast on foot the purblind hare " ..... 679
thou hast no eyes to see " ..... 939
Why hast thou cast " ..... 951
what treasure hast thou lost " ..... 1075
as thou hast pretended *R L* ..... 576
Hast thou put on his shape " ..... 597
Hast thou command " ..... 624
which thou hast here deprived " ..... 1752
my image thou hast torn " ..... 1762
no form of thee hast left behind *Son* 9 6
Hast thou, the master-mistress of my passion " 20 2
hast all the all of me " 31 14
at that which thou hast done " 35 1
What hast thou then " 40 2
That thou hast her " 42 1
thou hast the strength of laws " 49 13
thou hast pass'd by the ambush " 70 9
thou hast but lost the dregs of life " 74 9
thou hast too grossly dyed " 99 5
Who hast by waning grown " 126 3
thou harder hast engrossed " 133 6
thou hast both him and me " 134 13
thou hast thy 'Will " 135 1
hast thou forged hooks " 137 7
hast thou this powerful might " 150 1
Whence hast thou this becoming " 150 5
Whilst thou hast wherewith to spend *P P* 21 36
**Haste**—devouring all in haste *V A* ..... 57
And all in haste " ..... 870
Her more than haste " ..... 909
And in her haste " ..... 1029
return again in haste *R L* ..... 321
So his unhallow'd haste " ..... 552
with their fresh falls' haste " ..... 650
The cause craves haste " ..... 1295
to my lord with more than haste " ..... 1332
that doth behold his haste " ..... 1668
by thy continual haste *Son* 123 11
*Haste*—I haste me to my bed " 27 1
why should I haste me thence " 51 3
**Hasten**—minutes hasten to their end " 60 2
**Hasteth**—and hasteth to his horse *V A* ..... 258
hasteth to a myrtle grove " ..... 865
**Hasting**—Hasting to feed her fawn " ..... 876
**Hasty**—Thy hasty spring still blasts *R L* ..... 49
**Hat**—she heaveth up his hat *V A* ..... 351
some, untuck'd, descended her sheaved hat *L C* ..... 31
**Hatch**—cuckoos hatch in sparrows' nests *R L* ..... 849
**Hate**—To make thee hate *V A* ..... 711
there is no hate in loving *R L* ..... 240
if not, enforced hate " ..... 668
to fine the hate of foes " ..... 936
or begets him hate " ..... 1005
possess'd with murderous hate *Son* 10 5
Shall hate be fairer lodged " 10 10
is in my love and hate " 35 12
than hate's known injury " 40 12
in your waken'd hate " 117 12
Time's love or to Time's hate " 124 3
and thy dear virtue hate " 142 1
Hate of my sin " 142 2
**Hate**—and sec just cause of hate *Son* 150 10
In vowing new hate " 152 4
*Hate*—I hate not love, but your *V A* ..... 789
hates himself for his offence *R L* ..... 738
him whom thou dost hate " 89 14
Then hate me when thou wilt *Son* 90 1
the sound that said 'I hate " 145 2
'I hate' she alter'd with an end " 145 9
'I hate' from hate " 145 13
But, love, hate on " 149 13
**Hated**—Past reason hated " 129 7
**Hateful**—Hateful divorce of love *V A* ..... 932
to his hateful name " ..... 994
and wretched hateful days *R L* ..... 161
Hateful it is; there is no hate " ..... 240
'O hateful, vaporous, and foggy Night " ..... 771
hateful cuckoos hatch in sparrows' nests " ..... 849
the hateful foe bewray'd " ..... 1698
**Hatefully**—But hatefully at random *V A* ..... 940
**Hateth**—Who hateth thee that I do call my friend *Son* 149 5
**Hath**—the world hath ending *V A* ..... 12
yet hath he been my captive " ..... 101
hath he hung his lance " ..... 103
for my sake hath learn'd " ..... 105
the heart hath treble wrong " ..... 329
hath made mine hard " ..... 378
The sea hath bounds, but deep desire hath none " ..... 389
eye so full hath fed " ..... 399
hath done me double wrong " ..... 429
Hath taught them " ..... 501
hath ended in the west " ..... 530
hath caught the yielding prey " ..... 547
She hath assay'd as much " ..... 608
hath deserved a greater fee " ..... 609
he hath a battle set " ..... 619
Beauty hath nought to do " ..... 638
hath she bribed the Destinies " ..... 733
semblance he hath fed " ..... 795
Hath dropp'd a precious jewel " ..... 823
For who hath she to spend " ..... 847
When he hath ceased " ..... 919
web that she hath wrought " ..... 991
that hath done thee wrong " ..... 1005
Grief hath two tongues " ..... 1007
when he hath sung " ..... 1095
and hath kill'd him so " ..... 1110
hath done her beauty wrong *R L* ..... 80
that hath engirt " ..... 221
Hath barr'd him " ..... 340
impiety hath wrought " ..... 341
fear's frost hath dissolution " ..... 355
That thinks she hath beheld " ..... 451
Thy beauty hath ensnared thee " ..... 485
Only he hath an eye to gaze " ..... 496
The wolf hath seized " ..... 677
But she hath lost " ..... 687
And he hath won " ..... 688
that hath lost in gain " ..... 730
a wandering wasp hath crept " ..... 839
And scarce hath eyes " ..... 857
'So then he hath it " ..... 862
which wretchedness hath chained " ..... 900
what he hath said " ..... 915
'Why hath thy servant opportunities " ..... 932
hath Tarquin rifled me " ..... 1050

**Hath**—For day hath nought *R L* ..... 1092
grief is dumb and hath no words " ..... 1105
winter that the flower hath kill'd " ..... 1255
one hath power to tell " ..... 1288
So woe hath wearied woe " ..... 1363
that hath done him wrong " ..... 1467
that hath transgressed so " ..... 1481
Whose deed hath made herself " ..... 1566
hath overslipp'd her thought " ..... 1576
with painted images hath spent " ..... 1577
He hath no power " ..... 1594
Hath thee befall'n " ..... 1599
what spite hath thy fair colour spent " ..... 1600
it hath to say " ..... 1618
sad task hath not said " ..... 1699
Hath served a dumb arrest " ..... 1780
and too late hath spill'd " ..... 1801
that she hath kill'd " ..... 1803
hath in the world an end *Son* 9 11
Nature hath not made " 11 9
hath all too short a date " 18 4
that more hath more express'd " 23 12
what silent love hath writ " 23 13
Mine eye hath play'd the painter and hath stell'd " 24 1
That hath his windows glazed " 24 8
Thy merit hath my duty strongly knit " 26 2
Hath dear religious love " 31 6
region cloud hath mask'd him " 33 12
That she hath thee " 42 3
my friend hath found " 42 10
thy love hath cast " 49 3
Since every one hath, every one, one shade " 53 3
Hath been before " 59 2
Hath travell'd on to age's steepy night " 63 5
Ruin hath taught " 64 11
For she hath no exchequer " 67 11
the eye hath shown " 69 8
hath in this line some interest " 74 3
every alien pen hath got my use " 78 3
such virtue hath my pen " 81 13
my heart hath 'scaped " 90 5
humour hath its adjunct " 91 5
my life hath end " 92 6
a winter hath my absence been " 97 1
Hath put a spirit of youth " 98 3
it hath my added praise " 103 4
Hath motion, and mine eye may be deceived " 104 12
moon hath her eclipse " 107 5
Which hath not figured " 108 2
hath the mind no part " 113 7
errors hath my heart committed " 119 5
Whilst it hath thought " 119 6
hand hath put on nature's power " 127 5
beauty hath no name " 127 7
music hath a far more pleasing sound " 130 10
Thy face hath not the power " 131 6
cruel eye hath taken " 133 5
Whoever hath her wish " 135 1
Hath left me, and I desperate " 147 7
what eyes hath Love " 148 1
over me hath power *L C* ..... 74
The one a palate hath " ..... 167
Nature hath charged me " ..... 220

**Hath**—In thee hath neither sting *L C* ..... 265
and chill extincture hath " ..... 294
how often hath she joined *P P* 7 7
to please me hath she coined " 7 9
Heart hath his hope " 15 10
learned man hath got the lady " 16 15
my hand hath sworn " 17 11
Love hath forlorn me " 18 21
thine eye hath chose the dame " 19 1
hath taught her thus to say " 19 22
Love hath reason, reason none *P T* ..... 47
**Hatred**—no hatred in thine eye *Son* 93 5
**Haunted**—following where he .... *L C* ..... 130
**Have**—Which long have rain'd *V A* ..... 83
I have been woo'd " ..... 97
thou unask'd shalt have " ..... 102
The heat I have from thence " ..... 195
if thou wilt have twain " ..... 210
since I have hemm'd thee here " ..... 229
what a horse should have " ..... 299
and thou shalt have it " ..... 374
For I have heard " ..... 413
That they have murder'd " ..... 502
you shall have a kiss " ..... 536
though the rose have prickles " ..... 574
You have no reason " ..... 612
till they have singled " ..... 693
time thou needs must have " ..... 759
If love have lent you " ..... 775
what have you urged " ..... 787
have seen him no more " ..... 819
they long have gazed " ..... 927
at him should have fled " ..... 947
they have wept till now " ..... 1062
That what they have not *R L* ..... 135
by hoping more, they have but less " ..... 137
Of that we have " ..... 152
The thing we have " ..... 153
true respect should have " ..... 201
Might have excuse " ..... 235
Poor wretches have remorse " ..... 269
to have him heard " ..... 306
might have reposed still " ..... 382
'I have debated " ..... 498
Shall have thy trespass " ..... 524
'Have done,' quoth he " ..... 645
Have batter'd down her consecrated wall " ..... 723
true eyes have never practised " ..... 748
To have their unseen sin remain " ..... 753
So should I have " ..... 789
I have no one to blush " ..... 792
Have no perfection of my summer left " ..... 837
We have no good that we can say " ..... 873
Truth and Virtue have to do with thee " ..... 911
would else have come " ..... 916
'Let him have time " ..... 981
Let him have time " ..... 982
Let him have time " ..... 983
Let him have time " ..... 984
Let him have time " ..... 985
'Let him have time " ..... 988
Let him have time " ..... 990
Have time to wail " ..... 994
such an office have " ..... 1000
Have heard the cause " ..... 1178
that dear jewel I have lost " ..... 1191

**Have**—For men have marble, women waxen minds *R L* ..... 1240
for I have them here " ..... 1290
creatures have a true respect " ..... 1347
where cares have carved some " ..... 1445
the fear that false hearts have " ..... 1512
She would have said " ..... 1535
dolour others have endured " ..... 1582
should have slain her foe " ..... 1827
I have astronomy *Son* 14 2
eyes for eyes have done " 24 9
eyes have drawn " 24 10
have supposed dead " 31 2
morning have I seen " 33 1
yet I have still the loss " 34 10
Roses have thorns " 35 2
This wish I have " 37 14
till she have prevailed " 41 8
Thee have I not " 48 9
you have some part " 53 13
canker-blooms have full as deep " 54 5
I have no precious time " 57 3
When you have bid " 57 8
subjects worse have given " 59 14
hours have drained " 63 3
When I have seen " 64 1
When I have seen " 64 5
have seen such interchange " 64 9
But weep to have that " 64 14
unless this miracle have might " 65 13
earth can have but earth " 74 7
So oft have I invoked thee " 78 1
Have added feathers " 78 7
Your name from hence immortal life shall have " 81 5
yet when they have devised " 82 9
therefore have I slept " 83 5
Thus have I had thee " 87 13
griefs have done their spite " 90 10
Happy to have thy love " 92 12
They that have power " 94 1
what a mansion have those vices got " 95 9
what freezings have I felt " 97 3
From you have I been absent " 98 1
If Time have any wrinkle " 100 10
Have from the forests shook " 104 4
seasons have I seen " 104 6
have often lived alone " 105 13
pen would have express'd " 106 7
Have eyes to wonder " 106 14
if I have ranged " 109 5
'tis true I have gone here and there " 110 1
that I have look'd on truth " 110 5
done, have what shall have no end " 110 9
lines that I before have writ " 115 1
that I have scanted all " 117 1
That I have frequent been " 117 5
That I have hoisted sail " 117 7
potions have I drunk " 119 1
How have mine eyes out of their spheres been fitted " 119 7
thrice more than I have spent " 119 14
You've pass'd a hell of time " 120 6
have no leisure taken " 120 7
might have remember'd " 120 9
Have faculty by nature to subsist " 122 6
before have heard " 123 8
who have lived for crime " 124 14
Have I not seen " 125 5
**Have**—and in quest to have *Son* 129 10
I have seen roses " 130 5
Have put on black " 132 3
now I have confess'd " 134 1
Him have I lost " 134 13
heart and eyes have erred " 137 13
to have years told " 138 12
looks have been mine enemies " 139 10
That have profaned " 142 6
If thou dost seek to have " 142 13
the thing she would have stay " 143 4
mayst have thy 'Will " 143 13
Two loves I have of comfort " 144 1
For I have sworn thee fair " 147 13
Which have no correspondence " 148 2
Or, if they have " 148 3
For I have sworn deep oaths " 152 9
I have sworn thee fair " 152 13
Ink would have seem'd *L C* ..... 54
have been a spreading flower " ..... 75
ere he desire have granted " ..... 131
'So many have, that never " ..... 141
Have of my suffering youth " ..... 178
I have been call'd unto " ..... 181
that mine eyes have seen " ..... 190
Harm have I done to them " ..... 194
I have received from many " ..... 206
The thing we have not " ..... 240
Have emptied all their fountains " ..... 255
loves not to have years told *P P* 1 12
Two loves I have of comfort " 2 1
and yet no cause I have " 10 7
that wont to have play'd " 18 29
Have you not heard it said " 19 41
They have at commandment " 21 46
**Having**—But having no defects *V A* ..... 138
having writ on death " ..... 509
And having felt the sweetness " ..... 553
But having thee at vantage " ..... 635
for having so offended " ..... 810
Having lost the fair discovery " ..... 828
Having no fair to lose " ..... 1083
Which having all *R L* ..... 96
In having much, torments us " ..... 151
Having solicited the eternal power " ..... 344
Having no other pleasure " ..... 860
Who, having two sweet babes " ..... 1161
For having traffic with thyself *Son* 4 9
And having climb'd " 7 5
And having thee " 91 12
That having such a scope " 103 2
Had, having, and in quest to have " 129 10
having so short a lease " 146 5
*Havings*—Whose rarest havings *L C* ..... 235
**Hawk**—full-fed hound or gorged .... *R L* ..... 694
Some in their hawks *Son* 91 4
Of more delight than hawks " 91 11
**Hazard**—Such hazard now must doting Tarquin make *R L* ..... 155
**He**—Hunting he loved, but love he laugh'd to scorn *V A* ..... 4
He red for shame " ..... 36
as he was down " ..... 43
now doth he frown " ..... 45
He burns with bashful " ..... 49
He saith she is immodest " ..... 53
Panting he lies and breatheth " ..... 62
Still is he sullen, still he lours and frets " ..... 75

He—Look how he can *VA* ..... 79
he take truce with her " ..... 82
did he raise his chin " ..... 85
so offers he to give " ..... 88
He winks and turns " ..... 90
conquers where he comes " ..... 100
yet hath he been " ..... 101
Hath he hung his lance " ..... 103
he that overruled " ..... 109
Yet was he servile " ..... 112
So he were like him " ..... 180
he will not in her arms " ..... 226
he struggles to be gone " ..... 227
He might be buried " ..... 244
there he came to lie " ..... 245
he could not die " ..... 246
away he springs " ..... 258
to her straight goes he " ..... 264
he leaps, he neighs, he bounds " ..... 265
he breaks asunder " ..... 266
his hard hoof he wounds " ..... 267
The iron bit he crusheth " ..... 269
what he was controlled with " ..... 270
vapours doth he send " ..... 274
he trots, as if he told the steps " ..... 277
Anon he rears upright " ..... 279
What recketh he " ..... 283
What cares he now " ..... 285
He sees his love, and nothing else he sees " ..... 287
he did not lack " ..... 299
he scuds far off, and there he stares " ..... 301
Anon he starts " ..... 302
he now prepares " ..... 303
And whether he run or fly " ..... 304
He looks upon his love " ..... 307
Scorns the heat he feels " ..... 311
He vails his tail " ..... 314
he stamps and bites " ..... 316
how he is enraged " ..... 317
He sees her coming " ..... 337
He holds her in his eye " ..... 342
just before him as he sat " ..... 349
my hand,' saith he " ..... 373
'For shame,' he cries " ..... 379
Thy palfrey as he should " ..... 385
like a jade he stood " ..... 391
But when he saw " ..... 393
He held such petty bondage " ..... 394
'I know not love,' quoth he " ..... 409
before he barketh " ..... 459
For sharply he did think " ..... 470
He wrings her nose, he strikes her on " ..... 475
He bends her fingers " ..... 476
He chafes her lips; a thousand ways he seeks " ..... 477
He kisses her; and she " ..... 479
so he will kiss her " ..... 480
He cheers the morn " ..... 484
'Fair queen,' quoth he " ..... 523
and ere he says 'Adieu " ..... 537
Till breathless he " ..... 541
He with her plenty " ..... 545
He now obeys " ..... 563
When he did frown " ..... 571
prays her that he may " ..... 578
He carries thence " ..... 582
He tells her, no; to-morrow he intends " ..... 587

He—He on her belly falls *VA* ..... 594
He will not manage her, although he mount her " ..... 598
Fie, fie, he says " ..... 611
he whetteth still " ..... 617
he hath a battle set " ..... 619
when he doth fret " ..... 621
where'er he goes " ..... 622
Being moved, he strikes " ..... 623
on the lion he will venture " ..... 628
through whom he rushes " ..... 630
Alas, he nought esteems " ..... 631
as he roots the mead " ..... 636
How he outruns the wind " ..... 681
He cranks and crosses " ..... 682
through the which he goes " ..... 683
Sometime he runs " ..... 685
alarums he doth hear " ..... 700
'No matter where,' quoth he " ..... 715
'I am,' quoth he " ..... 718
He hath fed " ..... 795
With this, he breaketh " ..... 811
So glides he in the night " ..... 816
He replies with howling " ..... 918
When he hath ceased " ..... 919
when he lived " ..... 935
if he be dead " ..... 937
Then he had spoke " ..... 943
'Tis he, foul creature " ..... 1005
he's author of thy slander " ..... 1006
For he being dead " ..... 1019
He could not die, he is not dead " ..... 1060
he put his bonnet on " ..... 1087
he would not fear him " ..... 1094
when he hath sung " ..... 1095
If he had spoke " ..... 1097
When he beheld his shadow " ..... 1099
when he was by " ..... 1101
He fed them with " ..... 1104
livery that he wore " ..... 1107
entertainment that he gave " ..... 1108
If he did see his face " ..... 1109
He thought to kiss him " ..... 1110
He ran upon the boar " ..... 1112
But he is dead, and never did he bless " ..... 1119
he himself is reft " ..... 1174
for he the night before *RL* ..... 15
he should keep unknown " ..... 34
with swift intent he goes " ..... 46
Well was he welcomed " ..... 51
Now thinks he that her husband's shallow tongue " ..... 78
For that he colour'd " ..... 92
he pineth still for more " ..... 98
He stories to her ears " ..... 106
He makes excuses " ..... 114
long he questioned " ..... 122
himself he must forsake " ..... 157
When shall he think " ..... 159
When he himself himself confounds " ..... 160
on a flint he softly smiteth " ..... 176
forthwith he lighteth " ..... 178
he doth premeditate " ..... 183
he doth debate " ..... 185
he doth despise " ..... 187
Will he not wake " ..... 219
Or were he not " ..... 234
But as he is my kinsman " ..... 237

He—holds he disputation *R L* ..... 246
Quoth he, 'She took me " ..... 253
my captain, and he leadeth " ..... 271
Away he steals " ..... 283
That now he vows " ..... 287
he still pursues his fear " ..... 308
by the light he spies " ..... 316
He takes it from the rushes " ..... 318
He in the worst sense construes " ..... 324
He takes for accidental things " ..... 326
'So, so,' quoth he " ..... 330
ere rich at home he lands " ..... 336
Now is he come " ..... 337
the blessed thing he sought " ..... 340
to pray he doth begin " ..... 342
Even there he starts: quoth he, 'I must deflower " ..... 348
the door he opens wide " ..... 359
wickedly he stalks " ..... 365
about he walks " ..... 367
What could he see but mightily he noted " ..... 414
What did he note but strongly he desired " ..... 415
What he beheld, on that he firmly doted " ..... 416
his wilful eye he tired " ..... 417
admiration he admired " ..... 418
Which he by dumb demeanour seeks " ..... 474
he commits this ill " ..... 476
Thus he replies " ..... 477
Only he hath an eye " ..... 496
dotes on what he looks " ..... 497
he shakes aloft " ..... 505
if he mount he dies " ..... 508
marking what he tells " ..... 510
'Lucrece,' quoth he " ..... 512
He rouseth up himself " ..... 541
he doth but dally " ..... 554
to his borrow'd bed he make retire " ..... 573
He is no woodman " ..... 580
Must he in thee " ..... 618
He learn'd to sin " ..... 630
'Have done,' quoth he " ..... 645
'No more,' quoth he " ..... 667
he sets his foot upon the light " ..... 673
He pens her piteous clamours " ..... 681
And he hath won what he would lose again " ..... 688
Ere he can see " ..... 704
he sounds this doom " ..... 717
he stands disgraced " ..... 718
through the dark night he stealeth " ..... 729
he left behind " ..... 734
And he the burthen of a guilty mind " ..... 735
He like a thievish dog creeps " ..... 736
He scowls, and hates himself " ..... 738
He faintly flies " ..... 740
He runs, and chides " ..... 742
He thence departs " ..... 743
He in his speed looks for the morning light " ..... 745
ere he go to bed " ..... 776
Ere he arrive " ..... 781
as he is but Night's child " ..... 785
he would distain " ..... 786
How he in peace is wounded " ..... 831

He—he that gives them *R L* ..... 833
he did complain him " ..... 845
like still-pining Tantalus he sits " ..... 858
'So then he hath it when he cannot use it " ..... 862
where he the lamb may get " ..... 873
He gratis comes " ..... 914
what he hath said " ..... 915
but he was stay'd " ..... 917
till he render right " ..... 943
'The baser is he " ..... 1002
He shall not boast " ..... 1063
'Nor shall he smile " ..... 1065
He ten times pines " ..... 1115
That he may vow " ..... 1179
Lest he should hold it " ..... 1315
when he is by " ..... 1318
though he blush'd " ..... 1344
She thought he blush'd " ..... 1354
she thought he spied " ..... 1358
till he return again " ..... 1359
he saw them quake " ..... 1393
swears he did her wrong " ..... 1462
with the blunt swains he goes " ..... 1504
He entertain'd a show " ..... 1514
he had fainted " ..... 1543
For every tear he falls " ..... 1551
That he finds means " ..... 1561
in her sad face he stares " ..... 1591
He hath no power " ..... 1594
At last he takes her " ..... 1597
groom of thine,' quoth he " ..... 1632
he set his sword " ..... 1640
But wretched as he is, he strives in vain " ..... 1665
What he breathes out " ..... 1666
'He, he,' she says " ..... 1717
But more than he " ..... 1718
'He, he, fair lords, 'tis he " ..... 1721
He falls, and bathes " ..... 1775
what he said " ..... 1785
as if the name he tore " ..... 1787
He weeps for her " ..... 1798
He with the Romans " ..... 1811
But now he throws " ..... 1814
quoth he, 'arise " ..... 1818
This said, he struck his hand " ..... 1842
He doth again repeat " ..... 1848
Or who is he so fond *Son* 3 7
he reeleth from the day " 7 10
when he takes thee hence " 12 14
As he takes from you " 15 14
forgot for which he toil'd " 25 12
But since he died " 32 13
he was but one hour mine " 33 11
And he that calls on thee " 38 11
where he would be " 44 8
he answers with a groan " 50 11
he went wilful-slow " 51 13
he will not every hour survey " 52 3
he thinks no ill " 57 14
whereof now he's king " 63 6
That he shall never cut " 63 11
and he in them still green " 63 14
with infection should he live " 67 1
Why should he live " 67 9
He robs thee of, and pays " 79 8
He lends thee virtue, and he stole that word " 79 9

He—beauty doth he give *Son* 79 10
he can afford " 79 11
that which he doth say " 79 13
Since what he owes " 79 14
he upon your soundless deep doth ride " 80 10
He of tall building and of goodly pride " 80 12
Then if he thrive " 80 13
But he that writes of you, if he can tell " 84 7
No, neither he, nor his compeers " 86 7
He, nor that affable familiar ghost " 86 9
he could his looks translate " 96 10
Because he needs no praise " 101 9
hence as he shows now " 101 14
While he insults o'er dull and speechless tribes " 107 12
confess'd that he is thine " 134 1
nor he will not be free " 134 5
and he is kind " 134 6
He learn'd but surety-like to write " 134 7
He pays the whole " 134 14
tell my body that he may " 151 7
He is contented " 151 11
So slides he down upon his grained bat *L C* ..... 64
sits he by her side " ..... 65
When he again desires her " ..... 66
For maiden-tongued he was " ..... 100
was he such a storm " ..... 101
'Well could he ride " ..... 106
what stop he makes " ..... 109
Or he his manage " ..... 112
He had the dialect " ..... 125
'That he did in the general " ..... 127
following where he haunted " ..... 130
bewitch'd, ere he desire " ..... 131
for him what he would say " ..... 132
Till thus he 'gan besiege me " ..... 177
eyes he did dismount " ..... 281
as he to me appears " ..... 299
and he takes and leaves " ..... 305
whom he would maim " ..... 312
Against the thing he sought he would exclaim " ..... 313
When he most burn'd " ..... 314
He preach'd pure maid " ..... 315
concealed fiend he cover'd " ..... 317
Or he refused to take *P P* 4 10
He rose and ran away " 4 14
Anon he comes " 6 9
He, spying her, bounced in, whereas he stood " 6 13
to singing he betakes " 8 12
the boy he should not pass " 9 8
he saw more wounds than one " 9 13
And as he fell to her " 11 4
'he seized on my lips " 11 9
fetched breath, away he skips " 11 11
'Air,' quoth he " 17 9
King Pandion he is dead " 21 23
'Pity but he were a king " 21 42
If he be addict to vice " 21 43
If to women he be bent " 21 45
He that is thy friend indeed " 21 51
He will help thee in thy need " 21 52
If thou sorrow, he will weep " 21 53
If thou wake, he cannot sleep " 21 54

He—He with thee doth bear a part *P P* 21 56
Head—And rein his proud head *V A* ..... 14
hold up thy head " ..... 118
she shakes her head " ..... 223
small head and nostril wide " ..... 296
and hang the head " ..... 666
cabins of her head " ..... 1038
doth she hang her head " ..... 1058
She bows her head " ..... 1171
greedy eyeballs in his head *R L* ..... 368
her head entombed is " ..... 390
Thy kinsmen hang their heads " ..... 521
clamours in her head " ..... 681
about his golden head " ..... 777
and hang their heads with mine " ..... 793
lean'd on another's head " ..... 1415
a face, a leg, a head " ..... 1427
Upon his head that hath " ..... 1481
to rest thy weary head " ..... 1621
With head declined " ..... 1661
Lifts up his burning head *Son* 7 2
Till then not show my head " 26 14
begins a journey in my head " 27 3
second life on second head " 68 7
black wires grow on her head " 130 4
hath Love put in my head " 148 1
Upon her head a platted hive *L C* ..... 8
Take counsel of some wiser head *P P* 19 5
Headlong—.... fury of his speed *R L* ..... 501
Heal—That heals the wounds *Son* 34 8
Healeth—the wound that nothing healeth *R L* ..... 731
Health—Health to thy person " ..... 1305
Of thy fair health *Son* 45 12
No news but health " 140 8
Healthful—to medicine a .... state " 118 11
a bath and healthful remedy " 154 11
Hear—nor ears to hear nor see *V A* ..... 437
not see, nor hear, nor touch " ..... 440
alarums he doth hear " ..... 700
hears the passing-bell " ..... 702
and hear a little more " ..... 709
she hears no tidings " ..... 867
she hears them chant it " ..... 869
By this she hears " ..... 877
hears some huntsman holloa " ..... 973
she hears a merry horn " ..... 1025
and gently hear him " ..... 1096
husband's welfare did she hear *R L* ..... 263
and hears no heedful friends " ..... 495
as fowl hear falcon's bells " ..... 511
by heaven, I will not hear thee " ..... 667
As well to hear as grant " ..... 915
O, hear me then " ..... 930
when he is by to hear her " ..... 1318
more than hear them told " ..... 1324
of sorrow that we hear " ..... 1328
long to hear her words " ..... 1610
to hear the hateful foe " ..... 1698
Music to hear, why hear'st thou *Son* 8 1
To hear with eyes " 23 14
Than you shall hear the surly " 71 2
hear this, thou age unbred " 104 13
I love to hear her speak " 130 9
The more I hear and see " 150 10
O, hear me tell *L C* ..... 253
Thou lovest to hear *P P* 8 9
Lest that my mistress hear my song " 19 50
To hear her secrets " 19 54

Hear—That to hear it was great pity *P P* 21 12
That to hear her " 21 15
they cannot hear thee " 21 21
Heard—For I have heard *V A* ..... 413
As if they heard " ..... 1126
The threshold grates the door to have him heard *R L* ..... 306
Have heard the cause " ..... 1178
that we before have heard them told *Son* 123 8
Heard where his plants *L C* ..... 171
Have you not heard it *P P* 19 41
Hear'st—thou hear'st me moralize *V A* ..... 712
why hear'st thou music sadly *Son* 8 1
Hearer—Will tie the hearers *R L* ..... 818
Hearing—or I had no hearing *V A* ..... 428
And hearing him " ..... 944
And in my hearing *R L* ..... 1123
Hearing you praised *Son* 85 9
with his hearing to divide *L C* ..... 67
Hearken—To hearken if his foes *V A* ..... 699
She hearkens for his hounds " ..... 868
Hearsay—Let them say more that like of hearsay well *Son* 21 13
Hearsed—within a puddle's womb is hearsed *R L* ..... 657
Heart—Is thine own heart *V A* ..... 157
the heart hath treble wrong " ..... 329
the heart's attorney " ..... 335
heart all whole as thine, thy heart " ..... 370
'Give me my heart " ..... 374
thy hard heart do steel it " ..... 375
Because Adonis' heart " ..... 378
set the heart on fire " ..... 388
from my unyielding heart " ..... 423
where a heart is hard " ..... 426
heart's deep-sore wounding " ..... 432
that hard heart of thine " ..... 500
this poor heart of mine " ..... 502
buys my heart from me " ..... 517
look well to her heart " ..... 580
For my sick heart " ..... 584
My boding heart pants " ..... 647
Knocks at my heart " ..... 659
make my faint heart bleed " ..... 669
my heart stands armed " ..... 779
And then my little heart " ..... 783
my heart longs not " ..... 785
my heart of teen " ..... 808
now she beats her heart " ..... 829
enters to surprise her heart " ..... 890
cleaves an infant's heart " ..... 942
Thy coward heart " ..... 1024
never wound the heart " ..... 1042
my heart to lead " ..... 1072
Heavy hearts lead " ..... 1073
My throbbing heart " ..... 1186
our hearts oft tainted be *R L* ..... 38
my false heart bleed " ..... 228
the heart that shadows dreadeth " ..... 270
My heart shall never countermand " ..... 276
But with a pure appeal seeks to the heart " ..... 293
But his hot heart, which fond desire " ..... 314
is his heart misled " ..... 369
Anon his beating heart, alarums striking " ..... 433
His drumming heart cheers up " ..... 435
Heart—the heart of all her land *R L* ..... 439
May feel her heart, poor citizen " ..... 465
but his heart granteth " ..... 558
and wreck-threatening heart " ..... 590
From a pure heart " ..... 625
She wakes her heart " ..... 759
Stone him with harden'd hearts " ..... 978
against my heart " ..... 1137
Faint not, faint heart " ..... 1209
drown their eyes or break their hearts " ..... 1239
either cipher'd either's heart " ..... 1396
the fear that false hearts have " ..... 1512
And then against my heart " ..... 1640
as if her heart would break " ..... 1716
so thick come in his poor heart's aid " ..... 1784
do not steep thy heart " ..... 1828
A woman's gentle heart *Son* 20 3
raiment of my heart " 22 6
Bearing thy heart " 22 11
Presume not on thy heart " 22 13
weakens his own heart " 23 4
table of my heart " 24 2
know not the heart " 24 14
endeared with all hearts " 31 1
absent from thy heart " 41 2
Mine eye and heart are at a mortal war " 46 1
Mine eye my heart thy picture's sight " 46 3
My heart mine eye the freedom of " 46 4
My heart doth plead " 46 5
tenants to the heart " 46 10
dear heart's part " 46 12
And my heart's right thine inward love of heart " 46 14
Betwixt mine eye and heart " 47 1
Or heart in love " 47 4
bids my heart " 47 6
mine eye is my heart's guest " 47 7
Awakes my heart to heart's and eye's delight " 47 14
But you like none, none you, for constant heart " 53 14
It is so grounded inward in my heart " 62 4
the thought of hearts can mend " 69 2
kingdom of hearts shouldst owe " 70 14
when my heart hath 'scaped " 90 5
Thy looks with me, thy heart in other place " 93 4
false heart's history " 93 7
Whate'er thy thoughts or thy heart's workings be " 93 11
Take heed, dear heart " 95 13
never say that I was false of heart " 109 1
gave my heart another youth " 110 7
it no form delivers to the heart " 113 5
What wretched errors hath my heart committed " 119 5
so long as brain and heart " 122 5
let me be obsequious in thy heart " 125 9
my dear doting heart " 131 3
thy heart torments me with disdain " 132 2
let it then as well beseem thy heart " 132 10
Beshrew that heart that makes my heart to groan " 133 1
Prison my heart " 133 9

**Heart**—But then my friend's heart
let my poor heart bail *Son* 133 10
let my heart be his guard " 133 11
the judgement of my heart is tied " 137 8
Why should my heart think " 137 9
Which my heart knows " 137 10
my heart and eyes have erred " 137 13
That thy unkindness lays upon my heart " 139 2
Dear heart, forbear " 139 6
Though thy proud heart go wide " 140 14
'tis my heart that loves " 141 3
Dissuade one foolish heart " 141 10
thy proud heart's slave " 141 12
Root pity in thy heart " 142 11
Straight in her heart did mercy come " 145 5
With insufficiency my heart to sway " 150 2
true hearts had warm'd " 154 6
supposed them mistress of his heart *L C* ..... 142
of his foul adulterate heart " ..... 175
my heart so much as warmed " ..... 191
Kept hearts in liveries " ..... 195
Encamp'd in hearts " ..... 203
Now all these hearts that do on mine depend " ..... 274
What rocky heart to water will not wear " ..... 291
That not a heart which in his level came " ..... 309
that forced thunder from his heart did fly " ..... 325
Persuade my heart *P P* 3 3
To win his heart she touch'd him " 4 7
My heart doth charge the watch " 15 2
Heart hath his hope " 15 10
Heart's renying " 18 7
Heart is bleeding " 18 23
Thus of every grief in heart " 21 55
Hearts remote, yet not asunder *P T* ..... 29
**Heart-easing**—keep him from heart-easing words *R L* ..... 1782
**Hearted**—'gan she cry, 'flint-hearted boy *V A* ..... 95
at least kind-hearted prove *Son* 10 12
**Hearten**—And therein heartens up his servile powers *R L* ..... 295
**Heartily**—I heartily beseech thee *V A* ..... 404
**Heart-inflaming**—his .... brand *Son* 154 2
**Heartless**—To sound a parley to his heartless foe *R L* ..... 471
Which heartless peasants did so well resemble " ..... 1392
Through heartless ground *P P* 18 35
**Heart-strings**—Shall tune our .... *R L* ..... 1141
**Heart-wish'd**—burn'd in .... luxury *L C* ..... 314
**Heat**—passenger in summer's heat *V A* ..... 91
tired in the mid-day heat " ..... 177
Shall cool the heat " ..... 190
The heat I have from thence " ..... 195
scorns the heat he feels " ..... 311
O rash-false heat *R L* ..... 48
Can curb his heat " ..... 706
knows not parching heat " ..... 1145
Thy heat of lust " ..... 1473
Which erst from heat did canopy *Son* 12 6
That it nor grows with heat " 124 12
A dateless, lively heat " 153 6
**Heat**—from Love's fire took heat *Son* 154 **10**
Love's fire heats water " 154 14
**Heating**—by heating of the blood *V A* ..... 742
**Heave**—to heave the owner out *R L* ..... 413
labour hence to heave thee " ..... 586
Oft did she heave her napkin *L C* ..... 15
**Heaved-up**—Her joy with .... hand *R L* ..... 111
my heaved-up hands appeal " ..... 638
**Heaven**—that shines from heaven *V A* ..... 193
resounds like heaven's thunder " ..... 268
in earth or heaven " ..... 493
that shadow heaven's light " ..... 533
stealing moulds from heaven " ..... 730
in high heaven's despite " ..... 731
Love to heaven is fled " ..... 793
as bright as heaven's beauties *R L* ..... 13
the heavens had him lent " ..... 17
greets heaven for his success " ..... 112
from the heaven of his thought " ..... 338
As if the heavens should countenance his sin " ..... 343
The eye of heaven is out " ..... 356
By heaven and earth " ..... 572
To all the host of heaven " ..... 598
by heaven, I will not hear thee " ..... 667
for heaven and Collatine " ..... 1166
As heaven, it seem'd " ..... 1372
By heaven's fair sun " ..... 1837
that I in heaven find *Son* 14 8
Though yet, heaven knows, it is but as " 17 3
the eye of heaven shines " 18 5
Who heaven itself for ornament doth use " 21 3
That heaven's air in this huge rondure hems " 21 8
fix'd in heaven's air " 21 12
when clouds do blot the heaven " 28 10
And trouble deaf heaven " 29 3
sings hymns at heaven's gate " 29 12
when heaven's sun staineth " 33 14
in heaven's sweetest air " 70 4
But heaven in thy creation did decree " 93 9
do inherit heaven's graces " 94 5
welcome, next my heaven the best " 110 13
To shun the heaven that leads men " 129 14
And yet, by heaven, I think " 130 13
not the morning sun of heaven " 132 5
From heaven to hell " 145 12
sees not till heaven clears " 148 12
spite of heaven's fell rage *L C* ..... 13
To sing heaven's praise *P P* 5 14
Wish'd himself the heaven's breath " 17 8
There is no heaven, by holy then " 19 45
**Heaven-hued**—The .... sapphire *L C* ..... 215
**Heavenly**—calls it .... moisture *V A* ..... 64
this heavenly and earthly sun " ..... 198
heavenly tune harsh-sounding " ..... 431
The heavenly moisture " ..... 542
her heavenly image sits *R L* ..... 288
the steep-up heavenly hill *Son* 7 5
Such heavenly touches ne'er touch'd " 17 8
with heavenly alchemy " 33 4
the heavenly rhetoric of thine eye *P P* 3 1
thou a heavenly love " 3 7
whose heavenly touch " 8 5

**Heaveth**—she heaveth up his hat *V A* ..... 351
faintly she up-heaveth " ..... 482
**Heavily**—And .... from woe to woe *Son* 30 10
Which heavily he answers " 50 11
**Heaviness**—request to know your heaviness *R L* ..... 1283
this moody heaviness " ..... 1602
**Heavy**—think it heavy unto thee *V A* ..... 156
heavy, dark, disliking eye " ..... 182
Her heavy anthem " ..... 839
What may a heavy groan " ..... 950
Heavy hearts lead " ..... 1073
in his ears a heavy tale " ..... 1125
weariness with heavy spright *R L* ..... 121
When heavy sleep had closed up " ..... 163
With heavy eye, knit brow " ..... 709
departs a heavy convertite " ..... 743
The heavy motion that it doth " ..... 1326
a kind of heavy fear " ..... 1435
Though woe be heavy " ..... 1574
Though heavy sleep on sightless eyes *Son* 43 12
But heavy tears, badges of either's woe " 44 14
How heavy do I journey " 50 1
My heavy eyelids to the weary night " 61 2
And heavy ignorance aloft to fly " 78 6
That heavy Saturn laugh'd " 98 4
**Heavy-hanging**—like a .... bell *R L* ..... 1493
**Hector**—bold ...., march'd to field " ..... 1430
Here manly Hector faints " ..... 1486
**Hecuba**—despairing Hecuba beheld " ..... 1447
Lo, here weeps Hecuba " ..... 1485
**Hedge**—Behind some hedge *V A* ..... 1094
gone to the hedge for shade *P P* 6 2
**Heed**—Take heed, dear heart *Son* 95 13
**Heedful**—corn o'ergrown by weeds, so heedful fear *R L* ..... 281
hears no heedful friends " ..... 495
**Heedfully**—heedfully doth view " ..... 454
**Heel**—Beating his kind embracements with her heels *V A* ..... 312
**Height**—His wonted height *R L* ..... 776
at height decrease *Son* 15 7
by the height of happier men " 32 8
although his height be taken " 116 8
**Heinous**—Thy heinous hours wait on them *R L* ..... 910
one most heinous crime *Son* 19 8
**Heir**—His tender heir might bear " 1 4
and make worms thine heir " 6 14
beauty's successive heir " 127 3
**Held**—He held such petty bondage *V A* ..... 394
Her blood, in poor revenge, held it in chase *R L* ..... 1736
Held back his sorrow's tide " ..... 1789
of small worth held *Son* 2 4
the frame wherein 'tis held " 24 3
upon these terms I held my city *L C* ..... 176
**Helen**—For Helen's rape *R L* ..... 1369
On Helen's cheek all art of beauty set *Son* 53 7
**Hell**—Night, image of hell *R L* ..... 764
To ugly hell; when, lo " ..... 1082
torture may be call'd a hell " ..... 1287
effects from lightless hell " ..... 1555
though waiting so be hell *Son* 58 13
limbecks foul as hell " 119 2
you've pass'd a hell of time " 120 6
**Hell**—the heaven that leads men to this hell *Son* 129 14
To win me soon to hell " 144 5
one angel in another's hell " 144 12
From heaven to hell " 145 12
Who art as black as hell " 147 14
what a hell of witchcraft lies *L C* ..... 288
To win me soon to hell *P P* 2 5
one angel in another's hell " 2 12
**Hell-born**—Or blot with .... sin *R L* ..... 1519
**Help**—Her help she sees, but help she cannot get *V A* ..... 93
thy help I would assure thee " ..... 371
They buy thy help *R L* ..... 913
of time's help to despair " ..... 983
my case is past the help of law " ..... 1022
Poor helpless help " ..... 1056
the help that thou shalt lend me " ..... 1685
Without thy help *Son* 36 4
Your shallowest help will hold me up " 80 9
the help of bath desired " 153 11
the bath for my help lies " 153 13
All help needing *P P* 18 24
Other help for him " 18 54
*Help*—If tears could help *R L* ..... 1274
Do wounds help wounds, or grief help grievous words " ..... 1822
and help to bear thy part " ..... 1830
Alas, she could not help it *P P* 16 12
He will help thee " 21 52
**Helpless**—that helpless berries saw *V A* ..... 604
what helpless shame I feel *R L* ..... 756
This helpless smoke of words " ..... 1027
Poor helpless help " ..... 1056
**Hem**—in this huge rondure hems *Son* 21 8
**Hemm'd**—Since I have hemm'd thee here *V A* ..... 229
hemm'd with thieves " ..... 1022
**Hence**—I pray you hence " ..... 382
labour hence to heave thee *R L* ..... 586
Tarquin from hence " ..... 1276
when he takes thee hence *Son* 12 14
who doth hence remain " 39 14
From hence your memory " 81 3
Your name from hence " 81 5
To make him seem long hence as he shows now " 101 14
Hence, thou suborn'd informer " 125 13
hence a question takes *L C* ..... 110
Both fire from hence " ..... 294
In a mutual flame from hence *P T* ..... 24
**Henceforth**—.... no creature wear *V A* ..... 1081
**Her**—trembling in her passion " ..... 27
doth lend her force " ..... 29
Under her other was the tender boy " ..... 32
she with her tears " ..... 49
with her windy sighs " ..... 51
blames her miss " ..... 53
tires with her beak " ..... 56
shaking her wings " ..... 57
breatheth in her face " ..... 62
wishing her cheeks were gardens " ..... 65
fasten'd in her arms " ..... 68
she tunes her tale " ..... 74
Her best is better'd " ..... 78
by her fair immortal " ..... 80
he take truce with her " ..... 82
making her cheeks all wet " ..... 83

Her—But when her lips *VA* ..... 89
Her help she sees " ..... 93
yet her fire must burn " ..... 94
mastering her that foil'd the god " ..... 114
her pleading tongue " ..... 217
blaze forth her wrong " ..... 219
cannot right her cause " ..... 220
her sobs do her intendments break " ..... 222
she shakes her head " ..... 223
Sometimes her arms infold him " ..... 225
he will not in her arms " ..... 226
She locks her lily fingers " ..... 228
Her words are done, her woes the more " ..... 254
her object will away " ..... 255
from her twining arms " ..... 256
to her straight goes he " ..... 264
and neighs unto her " ..... 307
to see him woo her " ..... 309
embracements with her heels " ..... 312
With her the horse " ..... 322
He sees her coming " ..... 337
he holds her in his eye " ..... 342
conflict of her hue " ..... 345
now her cheek was pale " ..... 347
Her other tender hand " ..... 352
her soft hand's print " ..... 353
Her eyes petitioners to his eyes " ..... 356
His eyes saw her eyes " ..... 357
Her eyes woo'd still " ..... 358
her eyes did rain " ..... 360
engine of her thoughts " ..... 367
in her naked bed " ..... 397
His meaning struck her " ..... 462
Claps her pale cheeks " ..... 468
think to reprehend her " ..... 470
that can so well defend her " ..... 472
breatheth life in her " ..... 474
He wrings her nose, he strikes her on the cheeks " ..... 475
He bends her fingers, holds her pulses hard " ..... 476
He chafes her lips " ..... 477
He kisses her; and she, by her good will " ..... 479
so he will kiss her " ..... 480
Her two blue windows " ..... 482
her face illumined with her eye " ..... 486
Her arms do lend " ..... 539
her thirsty lips " ..... 543
He with her plenty " ..... 545
Her lips are conquerors " ..... 549
Her face doth reek and smoke, her blood doth boil " ..... 555
her hard embracing " ..... 559
prays her that he may " ..... 578
look well to her heart " ..... 580
He tells her, no " ..... 587
Usurps her cheek " ..... 591
her yoking arms " ..... 592
He on her belly falls, she on her back " ..... 594
Her champion mounted " ..... 596
He will not manage her, although he mount her " ..... 598
worse than Tantalus' is her annoy " ..... 599
and to lack her joy " ..... 600
languisheth in her mishaps " ..... 603
Her pleading hath " ..... 609
Her—obscures her silver shine *VA* ..... 728
the sun by day and her by night " ..... 732
bound him to her breast " ..... 812
Love upon her back " ..... 814
did feed her sight " ..... 822
discovery of her way " ..... 828
She beats her heart " ..... 829
repetition of her moans " ..... 831
Her heavy anthem " ..... 839
Her song was tedious " ..... 841
would say after her " ..... 852
no tidings of her love " ..... 867
catch her by the neck, some kiss her face " ..... 872
twine about her thigh to make her stay " ..... 873
Hasting to feed her fawn " ..... 876
Appals her senses and her spirit confounds " ..... 882
Sadly in her ear " ..... 889
to surprise her heart " ..... 890
cheering up her senses " ..... 896
through all her sinews " ..... 903
which madly hurries her " ..... 904
bear her a thousand ways " ..... 907
Her more than haste " ..... 909
draws up her breath " ..... 929
Since her best work " ..... 954
She vail'd her eyelids " ..... 956
her two cheeks fair " ..... 957
of her bosom dropp'd " ..... 958
O, how her eyes " ..... 961
Her eyes seen in the tears, tears in her eye " ..... 962
Sighs dry her cheeks " ..... 966
throng her constant woe " ..... 967
best become her grief " ..... 968
pleased her babe " ..... 974
bids her rejoice " ..... 977
flatters her it is " ..... 978
Whereat her tears began " ..... 979
prison'd in her eye " ..... 980
which her cheek melts " ..... 982
Her rash suspect " ..... 1010
and in her haste " ..... 1029
on her fair delight " ..... 1030
her eyes as murder'd " ..... 1031
her eyes are fled " ..... 1037
cabins of her head " ..... 1038
her troubled brain " ..... 1040
once more leap her eyes " ..... 1050
doth she hang her head " ..... 1058
Her voice is stopp'd, her joints forget " ..... 1061
Her eyes are mad " ..... 1062
her sight dazzling " ..... 1064
her mangling eye " ..... 1065
her face with his " ..... 1122
by her side lay kill'd " ..... 1165
like a vapour from her sight " ..... 1166
She bows her head " ..... 1171
to her Adonis' breath " ..... 1172
within her bosom " ..... 1173
reft from her by death " ..... 1174
yokes her silver doves " ..... 1190
in her light chariot " ..... 1192
should underprop her fame *RL* ..... 53
in her fair face's field " ..... 72
Now thinks he that her husband's " ..... 78

**Her**—prodigal that praised her so *R L* ..... 79
hath done her beauty wrong " ..... 80
welcome to her princely guest " ..... 90
He stories to her ears her husband's fame " ..... 106
Her joy with heaved-up hand " ..... 111
And in her vaulty prison " ..... 119
To darken her whose light " ..... 191
I'll beg her love; but she is not her own " ..... 241
Where her beloved Collatinus lies " ..... 256
O, how her fear did make her colour rise " ..... 257
'And how her hand " ..... 260
with her loyal fear " ..... 261
Which struck her sad, and then " ..... 262
Until her husband's welfare " ..... 263
had Narcissus seen her as she stood " ..... 265
her heavenly image sits " ..... 288
That eye which looks on her " ..... 290
The locks between her chamber " ..... 302
wherein her needle sticks " ..... 317
gazeth on her yet unstained bed " ..... 366
Must sell her joy, her life, her world's delight " ..... 385
Her lily hand her rosy cheek lies under " ..... 386
her head entombed is " ..... 390
her other fair hand was " ..... 393
Her eyes, like marigolds " ..... 397
Her hair, like golden threads, play'd with her breath " ..... 400
Each in her sleep " ..... 404
Her breasts, like ivory globes " ..... 407
Her azure veins, her alabaster skin " ..... 419
Her coral lips, her snow-white dimpled chin " ..... 420
for standing by her side " ..... 425
On her bare breast, the heart of all her land " ..... 439
Do tell her she is dreadfully beset " ..... 444
And fright her with confusion " ..... 445
breaks ope her lock'd-up eyes " ..... 446
Imagine her as one in dead of night " ..... 449
ugly in her eyes " ..... 459
remains upon her breast " ..... 463
May feel her heart " ..... 465
Beating her bulk " ..... 467
o'er the white sheet peers her whiter chin " ..... 472
at her own disgrace " ..... 479
his unhallow'd haste her words delays " ..... 552
Her sad behaviour " ..... 556
His ear her prayers admits " ..... 558
entrance to her plaining " ..... 559
Her pity-pleading eyes " ..... 561
Her modest eloquence " ..... 563
Which to her oratory adds " ..... 564
so her accent breaks " ..... 566
By her untimely tears, her husband's love " ..... 570
Till with her own white fleece her voice controll'd " ..... 678
Entombs her outcry in her lips' sweet fold " ..... 679
He pens her piteous clamours in her head " ..... 681
Her tears should drop " ..... 686

**Her**—rifled of her store *R L* ..... 692
She says, her subjects " ..... 722
her consecrated wall " ..... 723
Her immortality, and made her thrall " ..... 725
Which in her prescience " ..... 727
But her foresight " ..... 728
with her nails her flesh doth tear " ..... 739
And bids her eyes hereafter still be blind " ..... 758
She wakes her heart by beating on her breast " ..... 759
breathes she forth her spite " ..... 762
Her twinkling handmaids " ..... 787
to still her child " ..... 813
And fright her crying babe " ..... 814
vestal violate her oath " ..... 883
daughters of her daughter " ..... 953
scratch her wicked foe " ..... 1035
Kill both thyself and her " ..... 1036
from her be-tumbled couch " ..... 1037
passage of her breath " ..... 1040
thronging through her lips " ..... 1041
her nightly sorrow " ..... 1080
seems to point her out " ..... 1087
but her passion's strength " ..... 1103
Sometime her grief is dumb " ..... 1105
Make her moans mad with their sweet melody " ..... 1108
her bark being peel'd " ..... 1169
Her house is sack'd, her quiet interrupted " ..... 1170
Her mansion batter'd " ..... 1171
Her sacred temple spotted " ..... 1172
from her bright eyes " ..... 1213
calls her maid " ..... 1214
to her mistress hies " ..... 1215
unto her maid seem so " ..... 1217
Her mistress she doth give " ..... 1219
to her lady's sorrow " ..... 1221
For why her face " ..... 1222
ask of her audaciously " ..... 1223
Why her two suns " ..... 1224
Nor why her fair cheeks " ..... 1225
Her circled eyne " ..... 1229
in her mistress' sky " ..... 1230
of her drops spilling " ..... 1236
By that her death, to do her husband wrong " ..... 1264
through all her body spread " ..... 1266
of her complaining " ..... 1269
Her maid is gone " ..... 1296
with her quill " ..... 1297
Throng her inventions " ..... 1302
the tenour of her woe " ..... 1310
Her certain sorrow " ..... 1311
Her grief, but not her grief's " ..... 1313
her own gross abuse " ..... 1315
her stain'd excuse " ..... 1316
feeling of her passion " ..... 1317
when he is by to hear her " ..... 1318
Of her disgrace, the better so to clear her " ..... 1320
the world might bear her " ..... 1321
Her letter now is seal'd ' ..... 1331
villain court'sies to her low " ..... 1338
And blushing on her " ..... 1339
he blush'd to see her shame " ..... 1344
kindled her mistrust " ..... 1352

Her—Her earnest eye *R L* ..... 1356
in her some blemish " ..... 1358
That she her plaints " ..... 1364
With her old eyes " ..... 1448
In her the painter had anatomized " ..... 1450
Her cheeks with chaps " ..... 1452
Her blue blood changed " ..... 1454
Lucrece spends her eyes " ..... 1457
And shapes her sorrow " ..... 1458
answer her but cries " ..... 1459
to ban her cruel foes " ..... 1460
to lend her those " ..... 1461
swears he did her wrong " ..... 1462
To give her so much " ..... 1463
her beauty I may tear " ..... 1472
She throws her eyes " ..... 1499
came in her mind " ..... 1536
And from her tongue " ..... 1537
such passion her assails " ..... 1562
beaten from her breast " ..... 1563
with her nails " ..... 1564
the current of her sorrow " ..... 1569
with her complaining " ..... 1570
too long with her remaining " ..... 1572
hath overslipp'd her thought " ..... 1576
of her own grief brought " ..... 1578
Losing her woes " ..... 1580
her tear-distained eye " ..... 1586
in her dim element " ..... 1588
her sad-beholding husband " ..... 1590
in her sad face " ..... 1591
Her eyes, though sod in tears " ..... 1592
Her lively colour kill'd " ..... 1593
to ask her how she fares " ..... 1594
At last he takes her " ..... 1597
she gives her sorrow fire " ..... 1604
Her honour is ta'en prisoner " ..... 1608
long to hear her words " ..... 1610
in her watery nest " ..... 1611
of her certain ending " ..... 1612
Lucrece and her groom " ..... 1645
Doth in her poison'd closet yet endure " ..... 1659
to her imposition " ..... 1697
that yet her sad task " ..... 1699
Her body's stain her mind untainted clears " ..... 1710
as if her heart would break " ..... 1716
her poor tongue could not speak " ..... 1718
in her harmless breast " ..... 1723
that thence her soul unsheathed " ..... 1724
Her contrite sighs " ..... 1727
Her winged spright, and through her wounds " ..... 1728
father, that beholds her bleed " ..... 1732
on her self-slaughter'd body " ..... 1733
Her blood, in poor revenge " ..... 1736
And bubbling from her breast " ..... 1737
Circles her body in " ..... 1739
Some of her blood " ..... 1742
to die with her " ..... 1776
revenged on her death " ..... 1778
The one doth call her his " ..... 1793
Replies her husband " ..... 1796
He weeps for her " ..... 1798
I owed her, and 'tis mine " ..... 1803
that should have slain her foe " ..... 1827
forth her fair streets chased " ..... 1834
Her wrongs to us " ..... 1840

Her—To show her bleeding body *R L* ..... 1861
April of her prime *Son* 3 10
her husband's shape " 9 8
carved thee for her seal " 11 13
devour her own sweet brood " 19 2
phœnix in her blood " 19 4
and all her fading sweets " 19 7
her babe from faring ill " 22 12
and her old face new " 27 12
Will sourly leave her " 41 8
Hers, by thy beauty tempting her to thee " 41 13
That thou hast her " 42 1
I loved her dearly " 42 2
Thou dost love her, because thou know'st I love her " 42 6
for my sake to approve her " 42 8
And losing her, my friend " 42 10
in manners holds her still " 85 1
And stops her pipe " 102 8
Than when her mournful hymns " 102 10
Therefore, like her I sometime " 102 13
a scope to show her pride " 103 2
moon hath her eclipse endured " 107 5
this purpose, that her skill " 126 7
Yet fear her, O thou minion of her pleasure " 126 9
still keep, her treasure " 126 10
Her audit, though delay'd " 126 11
her quietus is to render thee " 126 12
Her eyes so suited " 127 10
more red than her lips' red " 130 2
her breasts are dun " 130 3
black wires grow on her head " 130 4
see I in her cheeks " 130 6
I love to hear her speak " 130 9
Whoever hath her wish " 135 1
I do believe her " 138 2
her false-speaking tongue " 138 7
Therefore I lie with her " 138 13
Her pretty looks " 139 10
One of her feather'd creatures " 143 2
Sets down her babe " 143 3
her neglected child holds her in chase " 143 5
Cries to catch her " 143 6
flies before her face " 143 7
her poor infant's discontent " 143 8
with her foul pride " 144 8
languish'd for her sake " 145 3
Straight in her heart " 145 5
Her 'love' for whose dear love " 151 14
but in her maiden hand " 154 4
Storming her world *L C* ..... 7
Upon her head " ..... 8
Which fortified her visage " ..... 9
did she heave her napkin to her eyne " ..... 15
Sometimes her levell'd eyes " ..... 22
Her hair, nor loose nor tied " ..... 29
Proclaim'd in her " ..... 30
descended her sheaved hat " ..... 31
Hanging her pale and pined cheek " ..... 32
Some in her threaden fillet " ..... 33
bathed she in her fluxive eyes " ..... 50
and motives of her woe " ..... 63
sits he by her side " ..... 65
When he again desires her " ..... 66
Her grievance with his hearing " ..... 67
Which may her suffering " ..... 69

Her—and made him her place *L C* ..... 82
'gainst her own content " ..... 157
by-past perils in her way " ..... 158
Which late her noble suit " ..... 234
To spend her living " ..... 238
She that her fame " ..... 243
And makes her absence valiant, not her might " ..... 245
brought me to her eye " ..... 247
did her force subdue " ..... 248
Believed her eyes " ..... 262
I do believe her *P P* 1 2
her false-speaking tongue " 1 7
with her fair pride " 2 8
take her figured proffer " 4 10
Then fell she on her back " 4 13
He, spying her " 6 13
damask dye to grace her " 7 5
falser to deface her " 7 6
Her lips to mine " 7 7
Between each kiss her oaths " 7 8
all her pure protestings " 7 11
Her faith, her oaths, her tears " 7 12
than her milk-white dove " 9 3
Her stand she takes " 9 5
and left her all alone " 9 14
Adonis sitting by her " 11 1
god Mars did try her " 11 3
And as he fell to her " 11 4
clipp'd Adonis in her arms " 11 6
And with her lips on his " 11 10
her meaning nor her pleasure " 11 12
And wish her lays " 15 6
daylight with her ditty " 15 7
Were I with her " 15 13
That liked of her master " 16 2
Her fancy fell a-turning " 16 4
Where her faith was firmly fix'd " 18 11
thou lovest her well " 19 11
though her frowning brows " 19 13
Her cloudy looks will calm " 19 14
dissembled her delight " 19 16
strive to try her strength " 19 19
Her feeble force " 19 21
When craft hath taught her thus " 19 22
And to her will frame all thy ways " 19 25
To hear her secrets " 19 54
Lean'd her breast up-till a thorn " 21 10
to hear her so complain " 21 15
her griefs so lively shown " 21 17
Herald—The owl, night's herald *V A* ..... 531
the herald will contrive *R L* ..... 206
herald to the gaudy spring *Son* 1 10
Herald sad and trumpet be *P T* ..... 3
Heraldry—.... in Lucrece' face *R L* ..... 64
Herb—Herbs for their smell *V A* ..... 165
herb, leaf, or weed " ..... 1055
Herd—to herdmen and to herds " ..... 456
with a herd of deer " ..... 689
from heat did canopy the herd *Son* 12 6
And scarce the herd *P P* 6 2
Herds stand weeping " 18 41
Herdmen—to herdmen and to herds *V A* ..... 456
Here—Here come and sit " ..... 17
since I have hemm'd thee here " ..... 229
and leave me here alone " ..... 382
here the gentle lark " ..... 853
Here kennell'd in a brake " ..... 913
here she meets another " ..... 917
Here—Here overcome, as one *V A* ..... 955
here I prophesy " ..... 1135
Here was thy father's bed, here " ..... 1183
Here pale with fear *R L* ..... 183
Here with a cockatrice' dead-killing eye " ..... 540
Here she exclaims against " ..... 757
for I have them here " ..... 1290
Here folds she up " ..... 1310
And here and there the painter interlaces " ..... 1390
Here one man's hand lean'd " ..... 1415
Here one being throng'd " ..... 1417
the fire that burneth here " ..... 1475
And here in Troy " ..... 1476
here weeps Hecuba, here Priam " ..... 1485
Here manly Hector faints, here Troilus " ..... 1486
Here friend by friend " ..... 1487
Here feelingly she weeps " ..... 1492
Sinon here is painted " ..... 1541
Here all enraged, such passion " ..... 1562
here the hopeless merchant " ..... 1660
Here with a sigh " ..... 1716
Even here she sheathed " ..... 1723
which thou hast here deprived " ..... 1752
than you yourself here live *Son* 13 2
By praising him here " 39 14
But here's the joy " 42 13
do I ensconce me here " 49 9
I have gone here and there " 110 1
more black and damned here *L C* ..... 54
Look here, what tributes " ..... 197
that is not warmed here " ..... 292
she touch'd him here and there *P P* 4 7
Here in these brakes " 9 10
here was the sore " 9 12
here be it said " 19 53
Here the anthem doth commence *P T* ..... 21
Here enclosed in cinders lie " ..... 55
Hereafter—hereafter shall attend *V A* ..... 1136
hereafter still be blind *R L* ..... 758
no dame hereafter living " ..... 1714
Herein—Herein lives wisdom, beauty *Son* 11 5
Heretic—It fears not policy, that heretic " 124 9
Hers—But hers, which through the crystal tears gave light *V A* ..... 491
Hers, by thy beauty tempting her to thee *Son* 41 13
She showed hers; he saw *P P* 9 13
Herself—with herself at strife *V A* ..... 11
where herself herself beheld " ..... 1129
Means to immure herself " ..... 1194
Lucrece shames herself to see *R L* ..... 1084
And to herself all sorrow " ..... 1102
So with herself is she " ..... 1153
made herself herself detest " ..... 1566
slay herself, that should have slain " ..... 1827
Since Rome herself in them " ..... 1833
beauty herself is black *Son* 132 13
The destined ill she must herself assay *L C* ..... 156
so to herself contrives " ..... 243
Hid—hid in some brake *V A* ..... 876
Which in pale embers hid *R L* ..... 5
cannot be hid in clay " ..... 609
of many, almost hid behind " ..... 1413
and arm'd his long-hid wits " ..... 1816

**Hid**—hid in death's dateless night *Son* 30 6
from Time's chest lie hid " 65 10
**Hidden**—rust the .... treasure frets *V A* ..... 767
that hidden in thee lie *Son* 31 8
**Hide**—broad buttock, tender hide *V A* ..... 298
thrusts into his hide *Son* 50 10
*Hide*—hides his angry brow *V A* ..... 339
that hides the silver moon *R L* ..... 371
should not the greater hide " ..... 663
and hide their infamy " ..... 794
may hide them when they list " ..... 1008
To hide the truth " ..... 1075
To hide deceit and give the harmless show " ..... 1507
Which hides your life *Son* 17 4
his visage hide " 33 7
which the robe doth hide " 52 10
to hide my will in thine " 135 6
to have what thou dost hide " 142 13
**Hideous**—a hideous shapeless devil *R L* ..... 973
To hideous winter *Son* 5 6
Sunk in hideous night " 12 2
**Hiding**—hiding base sin in plaits *R L* ..... 93
the aspiring mountains hiding " ..... 548
thy black all-hiding cloak " ..... 801
Hiding thy bravery in their rotten smoke *Son* 34 4
**Hie**—unto the wood they hie them *V A* ..... 323
away she hies " ..... 1188
to her mistress hies *R L* ..... 1215
sour-faced groom to hie as fast " ..... 1334
with bashful innocence doth hie " ..... 1341
O, sweet shepherd, hie thee *P P* 12 11
**Hied**—hied him to the chase *V A* ..... 3
And thither hied *Son* 153 12
**High**—high delightful plain *V A* ..... 236
and his high desire " ..... 276
High crest, short ears " ..... 297
the high wind sings " ..... 305
pitch the price so high " ..... 551
in high heaven's despite " ..... 731
mounts up on high " ..... 854
but high or low " ..... 1139
In that high task *R L* ..... 80
colour'd with his high estate " ..... 92
Collatine's high name " ..... 108
Huge rocks, high winds " ..... 335
By their high treason " ..... 369
by high almighty Jove " ..... 568
Some high, some low " ..... 1412
with your most high deserts *Son* 17 2
the dumb on high to sing " 78 5
As high as learning " 78 14
better than high birth to me " 91 9
of all size, both high and low *L C* ..... 21
**Higher**—the higher by this let *R L* ..... 646
To jump up higher seem'd " ..... 1414
**Highmost**—But when from highmost pitch *Son* 7 9
**High-pitch'd**—His .... thoughts *R L* ..... 41
**High-proud**—at such .... rate " ..... 19
**Hild**—O, let it not be hild " ..... 1257
**Hill**—if those hills be dry *V A* ..... 233
far off upon a hill " ..... 697
hills seem burnish'd gold " ..... 858
Between whose hills *R L* ..... 390
the steep-up heavenly hill *Son* 7 5
From off a hill *L C* ..... 1
upon a steep-up hill *P P* 9 5
**Hill**—That hills and valleys *P P* 20 5
**Hillock**—Round rising hillocks *V A* ..... 237
**Him**—hied him to the chase " ..... 3
makes amain unto him " ..... 5
'gins to woo him " ..... 6
pluck him from his horse " ..... 30
Backward she push'd him " ..... 41
govern'd him in strength " ..... 42
resistance made him fret " ..... 69
Being red, she loves him " ..... 77
Leading him prisoner " ..... 110
So he were like him " ..... 180
gazeth she on him " ..... 224
infold him like a band " ..... 225
She answers him " ..... 308
to see him woo her " ..... 309
about to take him " ..... 319
swiftly doth forsake him " ..... 321
just before him as he sat " ..... 349
takes him by the hand " ..... 361
I am bereft him so " ..... 381
And learn of him " ..... 404
can no more detain him " ..... 577
no longer to restrain him " ..... 579
Bids him farewell " ..... 580
in him finds missing " ..... 605
As fearful of him " ..... 630
let him keep his loathsome cabin " ..... 637
his foes pursue him still " ..... 699
makes him stop " ..... 706
bound him to her breast " ..... 812
after him she darts " ..... 817
have him seen no more " ..... 819
Venus salutes him " ..... 859
that makes him bright " ..... 862
doth make him shake " ..... 880
who shall cope him " ..... 888
another answer him " ..... 922
And, hearing him " ..... 944
at him should have fled " ..... 947
to strike him dead " ..... 948
call'd him all to nought " ..... 993
clepes him king of graves " ..... 995
Be wreak'd on him " ..... 1004
Tells him of trophies " ..... 1013
with him is beauty " ..... 1019
seem'd with him to bleed " ..... 1056
to rob him of his fair " ..... 1086
would not fear him " ..... 1094
and gently hear him " ..... 1096
bring him mulberries " ..... 1103
they him with berries " ..... 1104
He thought to kiss him, and hath killed him " ..... 1110
whet his teeth at him " ..... 1113
to persuade him there " ..... 1114
been tooth'd like him " ..... 1117
With kissing him I should have killed him " ..... 1118
takes him by the hand " ..... 1124
did him peculiar duties *R L* ..... 14
the heavens had him lent " ..... 17
that would let him go " ..... 76
that nothing in him seem'd " ..... 94
persuade him to abstaining " ..... 130
betake him to retire " ..... 174
drown'd him in the flood " ..... 266
So cross him with their opposite persuasions " ..... 286

**Him**—That eye which him beholds *R L* ..... 291
Each one by him enforced " ..... 303
to have him heard " ..... 306
to see him there " ..... 307
They fright him " ..... 308
portal yields him way " ..... 309
to make him stay " ..... 311
could not stay him " ..... 323
that did delay him " ..... 325
shuts him from the heaven " ..... 338
Hath barr'd him " ..... 340
And him by oath " ..... 410
This moves in him " ..... 468
I mean to place him " ..... 517
Swearing I slew him, seeing thee embrace him " ..... 518
She conjures him " ..... 568
to do him shame " ..... 597
by him that gave it thee " ..... 624
Let him return " ..... 641
by him defiled " ..... 787
reproach to him allotted " ..... 824
did I entertain him " ..... 842
could not put him back " ..... 843
to disdain him " ..... 844
he did complain him " ..... 845
where none may spy him " ..... 881
wander by him " ..... 882
And bring him where his suit " ..... 898
Lending him wit " ..... 964
To make him curse " ..... 970
Afflict him in his bed " ..... 975
Let there bechance him " ..... 976
To make him moan " ..... 977
Stone him with harden'd hearts " ..... 978
mild women to him lose " ..... 979
Wilder to him " ..... 980
'Let him have time " ..... 981
Let him have time " ..... 982
Let him have time " ..... 983
Let him have time " ..... 984
Let him have time " ..... 985
Disdain to him " ..... 987
'Let him have time " ..... 988
to mock at him " ..... 989
Let him have time " ..... 990
Teach me to curse him " ..... 996
That makes him honour'd, or begets him hate " ..... 1005
Revenge on him " ..... 1180
Which by him tainted shall for him be spent " ..... 1182
Bid him with speed " ..... 1294
And blushing with him, wistly on him gazed " ..... 1355
did make him more amazed " ..... 1356
About him were a press of gaping faces " ..... 1408
that hath done him wrong " ..... 1467
In him the painter " ..... 1506
still on him she gazed " ..... 1531
as Priam him did cherish " ..... 1546
Comparing him to that " ..... 1565
forced him on so fast " ..... 1676
But ere I name him " ..... 1688
bids him possess his breath " ..... 1777
keep him from heart-easing words " ..... 1782
policy did him disguise " ..... 1815
Who, wondering at him " ..... 1845

**Him**—confounds him there *Son* 5 6
to brave him " 12 14
Him in thy course untainted do allow " 19 11
to please him thou art bright " 28 9
And dost him grace " 28 10
Featured like him, like him with friends possess'd " 29 6
hath mask'd him from me now " 33 12
Yet him for this my love " 33 13
To him that bears " 34 12
let him bring forth " 38 11
By praising him here " 39 14
in him dost lie " 46 5
And says in him " 46 8
spur cannot provoke him on " 50 9
and give him leave to go " 51 14
Can bring him to his sweet up-locked treasure " 52 2
That sin by him " 67 3
O, him she stores " 67 13
In him those holy antique hours are seen " 68 9
And him as for a map doth Nature store " 68 13
Then thank him not " 79 13
Let him but copy " 84 9
Giving him aid " 86 8
nightly gulls him " 86 10
must ne'er love him " 89 14
and leap'd with him " 98 4
eat him up to death " 99 13
To make him much outlive " 101 11
To make him seem " 101 14
spite of him " 107 11
Like him that travels " 109 6
Drugs poison him " 118 14
Of him, myself, and thee, I am forsaken " 133 7
bond that him as fast doth bind " 134 8
So him I lose " 134 12
Him have I lost; thou hast both him and me " 134 13
If that from him there may be aught applied *L C* ..... 68
and made him her place " ..... 82
Each eye that saw him " ..... 89
Yet, if men moved him " ..... 101
by him became his deed " ..... 111
but were all graced by him " ..... 119
To dwell with him in thoughts " ..... 129
And dialogued for him " ..... 132
and gave him all my flower " ..... 147
Demand of him " ..... 149
Appear to him " ..... 299
and mine did him restore " ..... 301
In him a plenitude " ..... 302
She told him stories *P P* 4 5
She show'd him favours " 4 6
she touch'd him here and there " 4 7
Yet not so wistly as this queen on him " 6 12
began to woo him " 11 2
so fell she to him " 11 4
Other help for him " 18 54
Bountiful they will him call " 21 40
Quickly him they will entice " 21 44
They that fawn'd on him before " 21 49

**Himself**—so .... himself forsook *V A* ..... 161

**Himself**—if himself were slain *VA* ..... 243
himself Affection's sentinel " ..... 650
To recreate himself " ..... 1095
Since he himself is reft " ..... 1174
To grow unto himself " ..... 1180
And for himself himself he must forsake *RL* ..... 157
When he himself himself confounds " ..... 160
from himself impiety hath wrought " ..... 341
He rouseth up himself " ..... 541
Self-will himself doth tire " ..... 707
For now against himself " ..... 717
hates himself for his offence " ..... 738
against himself to rave " ..... 982
Himself himself seek every hour to kill " ..... 998
in an armed hand; himself behind " ..... 1425
Himself on her self-slaughtered body " ..... 1733
That in himself such murderous *Son* 9 14
with sighs himself doth smother " 47 4
Accomplish'd in himself *LC* ..... 116
When as himself to singing he betakes *PP* 8 12
Wish'd himself the heaven's breath " 17 8
And deny himself for Jove " 17 17
**Hind**—Like a white hind under the gripe's sharp claws *RL* ..... 543
**Hinder**—Stands on his hinder legs *VA* ..... 698
**Hindering**—Hindering their present fall *RL* ..... 551
**Hindmost**—Though words come.... *Son* 85 12
**Hips**—their elbows and their hips *VA* ..... 44
**His**—Had ta'en his last leave " ..... 2
And rein his proud head " ..... 14
on his sweating palm " ..... 25
him from his horse " ..... 30
doth she stroke his cheek " ..... 45
she stops his lips " ..... 46
burning of his cheeks " ..... 50
she kiss'd his brow, his cheek, his chin " ..... 59
in his angry eyes " ..... 70
From his soft bosom " ..... 81
did he raise his chin " ..... 85
ready for his pay " ..... 89
turns his lips another way " ..... 90
hath he hung his lance " ..... 103
His batter'd shield, his uncontrolled crest " ..... 104
Scorning his churlish drum " ..... 107
Making my arms his field, his tent my bed " ..... 108
his stronger strength " ..... 111
Love keeps his revels " ..... 123
to kiss his shadow " ..... 162
Adonis had his team " ..... 179
His lowering brows, o'erwhelming his fair sight " ..... 183
Souring his cheek " ..... 185
and then his hand " ..... 223
hasteth to his horse " ..... 258
Breaketh his rein " ..... 264
And now his woven girths " ..... 266
with his hard hoof " ..... 267
crusheth 'tween his teeth " ..... 269
His ears up-prick'd; his braided hanging mane " ..... 271
**His**—Upon his compass'd crest *VA* ..... 272
His nostrils drink the air " ..... 273
His eye, which scornfully " ..... 275
Shows his hot courage and his high desire " ..... 276
what recketh he his rider's " ..... 283
His flattering 'Holla' or his 'Stand, I say " ..... 284
He sees his love " ..... 287
with his proud sight " ..... 288
His art with nature's " ..... 291
For through his mane " ..... 305
He looks upon his love " ..... 307
as if she knew his mind " ..... 308
Spurns at his love " ..... 311
Beating his kind embracements " ..... 312
He vails his tail " ..... 314
to his melting buttock " ..... 315
the poor flies in his fume " ..... 316
His love, perceiving " ..... 317
his fury was assuaged " ..... 318
His testy master goeth " ..... 319
his boisterous and unruly " ..... 326
desperate in his suit " ..... 336
with his bonnet hides his angry brow " ..... 339
he holds her in his eye " ..... 342
heaveth up his hat " ..... 351
his fair cheek feels " ..... 352
His tenderer cheek " ..... 353
to his eyes suing " ..... 356
His eyes saw her eyes " ..... 357
his eyes disdain'd " ..... 358
had his acts made plain " ..... 359
he saw his love, his youth's fair fee " ..... 393
from his bending crest " ..... 395
his mouth, his back, his breast " ..... 396
Who sees his true love " ..... 397
his glutton eye " ..... 399
His other agents " ..... 400
his proceedings teach thee " ..... 406
Loseth his pride " ..... 420
by his stealing in " ..... 450
which to his speech " ..... 452
His meaning struck her ere his words begun " ..... 462
And at his look " ..... 463
brake off his late intent " ..... 469
his breath breatheth " ..... 474
that his unkindness " ..... 478
when in his fresh array " ..... 483
upon his hairless face " ..... 487
Had not his clouded with his brow's repine " ..... 490
His day's hot task " ..... 530
lend his neck a sweet embrace " ..... 539
his lips obey " ..... 549
his lips' rich treasure " ..... 552
his choice is froward " ..... 570
nectar from his lips " ..... 572
in his breast " ..... 582
certain of his friends " ..... 588
she trembles at his tale " ..... 591
and on his neck " ..... 592
still hanging by his neck " ..... 593
On his bow-back " ..... 619
ever threat his foes " ..... 620
His eyes like glow-worms " ..... 621
His snout digs sepulchres " ..... 622

His—whate'er is in his way *VA* ..... 623
his crooked tushes slay " ..... 624
His brawny sides " ..... 625
His short thick neck " ..... 627
keep his loathsome cabin " ..... 637
not within his danger " ..... 639
gentle Love in his desire " ..... 653
on his back doth lie " ..... 663
to overshoot his trouble " ..... 680
to amaze his foes " ..... 684
For there his smell " ..... 691
Stands on his hinder legs " ..... 698
To hearken if his foes " ..... 699
And now his grief " ..... 701
his weary legs doth scratch " ..... 705
his oil to lend the world his light " ..... 756
reaves his son of life " ..... 766
In his bed-chamber " ..... 784
usurp'd his name " ..... 794
From his moist cabinet " ..... 854
ariseth in his majesty " ..... 856
hearkens for his hounds and for his horn " ..... 868
just in his way " ..... 879
for his master " ..... 914
licking of his wound " ..... 915
his ill-resounding noise " ..... 919
volleys out his voice " ..... 921
to steal his breath " ..... 934
his breath and beauty " ..... 935
Seeing his beauty " ..... 938
with his strong course " ..... 960
honours to his hateful name " ..... 994
that his beauty may " ..... 1011
His victories, his triumphs, and his glories " ..... 1014
To wail his death " ..... 1017
in his shelly cave " ..... 1034
at his bloody view " ..... 1037
perplexed in his throne " ..... 1043
that his wound wept " ..... 1053
In his soft flank " ..... 1054
But stole his blood " ..... 1056
upon his hurt she looks " ..... 1063
His face seems twain " ..... 1067
to rob him of his fair " ..... 1086
he put his bonnet on " ..... 1087
Play with his locks " ..... 1090
of his tender years " ..... 1091
first should dry his tears " ..... 1092
To see his face " ..... 1093
wolf would leave his prey " ..... 1097
When he beheld his shadow " ..... 1099
them with his sight " ..... 1104
if he did see his face " ..... 1109
with his sharp spear " ..... 1112
whet his teeth at him " ..... 1113
nuzzling in his flank " ..... 1115
in his soft groin " ..... 1116
My youth with his " ..... 1120
her face with his " ..... 1122
looks upon his lips " ..... 1123
whispers in his ears " ..... 1125
that close his eyes " ..... 1127
robbed of his effect " ..... 1132
not match his woe " ..... 1140
Sith in his prime " ..... 1163
And in his blood " ..... 1167
resembling well his pale " ..... 1169

His—to wet his eyes *VA* ..... 1179
was his desire " ..... 1180
breast as in his blood " ..... 1182
on his keen appetite *RL* ..... 9
in that sky of his delight " ..... 12
treasure of his happy state " ..... 16
his beautcous mate " ..... 18
Reckoning his fortune " ..... 19
because it is his own " ..... 35
Perchance his boast " ..... 36
His high-pitch'd thoughts " ..... 41
His all-too timeless speed " ..... 44
His honour, his affairs, his friends, his state " ..... 45
which in his liver glows " ..... 47
his traitor eye encloses " ..... 73
his barren skill to show " ..... 81
with his high estate " ..... 92
wonder of his eye " ..... 95
so wanteth in his store " ..... 97
moralize his wanton sight " ..... 104
More than his eyes were open " ..... 105
by his manly chivalry " ..... 109
for his success " ..... 112
the purpose of his coming hither " ..... 113
for his being there " ..... 114
in his fair welkin once appear " ..... 116
brought unto his bed " ..... 120
of his will's obtaining " ..... 128
to obtain his will resolving " ..... 129
Pawning his honour to obtain his lust " ..... 156
No comfortable star did lend his light " ..... 164
leap'd from his bed " ..... 169
Throwing his mantle rudely o'er his arm " ..... 170
His falchion on a flint " ..... 176
to his lustful eye " ..... 179
of his loathsome enterprise " ..... 184
And in his inward mind " ..... 185
His naked armour " ..... 188
his thoughts unjust " ..... 189
that hath engirt his marriage " ..... 221
to work upon his wife " ..... 235
And when his gaudy hanner " ..... 272
Within his thought her heavenly image sets " ..... 288
confounds his wits " ..... 290
heartens up his servile powers " ..... 295
Stuff up his lust " ..... 297
between her chamber and his will " ..... 302
Each one by him enforced, retires his ward " ..... 303
they all rate his ill " ..... 304
he still pursues his fear " ..... 308
The wind wars with his torch " ..... 311
smoke of it into his face " ..... 312
Extinguishing his conduct " ..... 313
But his hot heart " ..... 314
the needle his finger pricks " ..... 319
his course doth let " ..... 328
pays the hour his debt " ..... 329
from the heaven of his thought " ..... 338
That for his prey " ..... 342
countenance his sin " ..... 343
of his unfruitful prayer " ..... 344
That his foul thoughts might compass his fair fair " ..... 346

His—his guilty hand *R L* ..... 358
and with his knee " ..... 359
at the mercy of his mortal sting " ..... 364
Rolling his greedy eyeballs in his head " ..... 368
is his heart misled " ..... 369
to his hand full soon " ..... 370
the curtain drawn, his eyes begun " ..... 374
In his clear bed " ..... 382
to want his bliss " ..... 389
And in his will his wilful eye he tired " ..... 417
the grim lion fawneth o'er his prey " ..... 421
His rage of lust " ..... 424
His eye, which late " ..... 426
tempts his veins " ..... 427
Anon his beating heart " ..... 433
His drumming heart cheers up his burning eye " ..... 435
His eye commends the leading to his hand " ..... 436
His hand, as proud " ..... 437
smoking with pride, march'd on to make his stand " ..... 438
as his hand did scale " ..... 440
Are by his flaming torch " ..... 448
His hand, that yet remains " ..... 463
his hand shakes withal " ..... 467
doth his tongue begin " ..... 470
to his heartless foe " ..... 471
stop the headlong fury of his speed " ..... 501
shakes aloft his Roman blade " ..... 505
coucheth the fowl below with his wings' shade " ..... 507
So under his insulting falchion lies " ..... 509
His venom in effect " ..... 532
his foul appetite " ..... 546
In his dim mist " ..... 548
So his unhallow'd haste " ..... 552
While in his hold-fast foot " ..... 555
feeds his vulture folly " ..... 556
His ear her prayers admits, but his heart granteth " ..... 558
wrinkles of his face " ..... 562
She puts the period from his place " ..... 565
That to his borrow'd bed " ..... 573
He is no woodman that doth bend his bow " ..... 580
for his sake spare me " ..... 582
Hast thou put on his shape " ..... 597
Thou wrong'st his honour, wound'st his princely name " ..... 599
His true respect " ..... 642
Add to his flow, but alter not his taste " ..... 651
he sets his foot " ..... 673
The wolf hath seized his prey " ..... 677
Cooling his hot face " ..... 682
His taste delicious " ..... 699
Devours his will " ..... 700
must vomit his receipt " ..... 703
see his own abomination " ..... 704
While Lust is in his pride " ..... 705
Can curb his heat or rein his rash desire " ..... 706
bankrupt beggar wails his case " ..... 711
his soul's fair temple " ..... 719
Leaving his spoil " ..... 733
hates himself for his offence " ..... 738
His—chides his vanish'd loathed delight *R L* ..... 742
He in his speed " ..... 745
His wonted height " ..... 776
about his golden head " ..... 777
his weary noon-tide prick " ..... 781
his smother'd light " ..... 783
to deck his oratory " ..... 815
coffers up his gold " ..... 855
his treasure to behold " ..... 857
the harvest of his wits " ..... 859
pleasure of his gain " ..... 860
cannot cure his pain " ..... 861
master'd by his young " ..... 863
Or kills his life or else his quality " ..... 875
where his suit may be obtained " ..... 898
Tarquin in his flight " ..... 968
his lewd eyes affright " ..... 971
of his committed evil " ..... 972
'Disturb his hours of rest " ..... 974
Afflict him in his bed " ..... 975
but pity not his moans " ..... 977
to tear his curled hair " ..... 981
see his friends his foes " ..... 988
His time of folly and his time of sport " ..... 992
let his unrecalling crime " ..... 993
the abusing of his time " ..... 994
At his own shadow " ..... 997
To shame his hope " ..... 1003
bathe his coal-black wings " ..... 1009
the stain upon his silver down " ..... 1012
father of his fruit " ..... 1064
laugh with his companions " ..... 1066
his mood with nought agrees " ..... 1095
His leaves will wither and his sap decay " ..... 1168
and as his due writ in my testament " ..... 1183
My shame be his " ..... 1202
His kindled duty " ..... 1352
the blood his cheeks replenish " ..... 1357
such sober action with his hand " ..... 1403
his beard all silver white " ..... 1405
from his lips did fly " ..... 1406
his sound advice " ..... 1409
His nose being shadow'd by his neighbour's ear " ..... 1416
That for Achilles' image stood his spear " ..... 1424
Upon his head " ..... 1481
Priam check'd his son's desire " ..... 1490
Once set on ringing, with his own weight goes " ..... 1494
His face, though full of cares " ..... 1503
to scorn his woes " ..... 1505
the painter labour'd with his skill " ..... 1506
ensconced his secret evil " ..... 1515
for his wondrous skill " ..... 1528
in his plain face " ..... 1532
Priam wets his eyes " ..... 1548
His eye drops fire " ..... 1552
clear pearls of his that move thy pity " ..... 1553
For Sinon in his fire " ..... 1556
to burn his Troy " ..... 1561
'his wounds will not be sore " ..... 1568
Brings home his lord " ..... 1584
Who finds his Lucrece " ..... 1585
to answer his desire " ..... 1606

His—his consorted lords *R L* ..... 1609
against my heart he set his sword " ..... 1640
His scarlet lust " ..... 1650
had purloin'd his eyes " ..... 1651
stops his answer so " ..... 1664
his breath drinks up again " ..... 1666
that doth behold his haste " ..... 1668
Yet in the eddy boundeth in his pride " ..... 1669
his sighs, his sorrows " ..... 1672
Which speechless woe of his poor she attended " ..... 1674
And his untimely frenzy " ..... 1675
Thine, mine, his own " ..... 1684
all his lordly crew " ..... 1731
give his sorrow place " ..... 1773
pale fear in his face " ..... 1775
possess his breath " ..... 1777
of his inward soul " ..... 1779
arrest upon his tongue " ..... 1780
sorrow should his use control " ..... 1781
through his lips do throng " ..... 1783
in his poor heart's aid " ..... 1784
But through his teeth " ..... 1787
Held back his sorrow's tide " ..... 1789
The one doth call her his, the other his " ..... 1793
to clothe his wit " ..... 1809
his folly's show " ..... 1810
his long-hid wits " ..... 1816
For his foul act " ..... 1824
he struck his hand upon his breast " ..... 1842
to end his vow " ..... 1843
And to his protestation " ..... 1844
did his words allow " ..... 1845
His tender heir might bear his memory *Son* 1 4
Proving his beauty " 2 12
Of his self-love " 3 8
Lifts up his burning head " 7 2
to his new-appearing sight " 7 3
his sacred majesty " 7 4
in his middle age " 7 6
adore his beauty still " 7 7
on his golden pilgrimage " 7 8
From his low tract " 7 12
Shifts but his place " 9 10
to each his thunder " 14 6
is his gold complexion dimm'd " 18 6
wander'st in his shade " 18 11
A man in hue, all 'hues' in his controlling " 20 7
Stirr'd by a painted beauty to his verse " 21 2
every fair with his fair " 21 4
Who with his fear is put besides his part " 23 2
weakens his own heart " 23 4
you see his skill " 24 5
That has his windows " 24 8
than this his love had brought " 32 11
his for his love " 32 14
on his celestial face " 33 6
his visage hide " 33 7
To see his active child " 37 2
And in his thoughts " 47 8
cast his utmost sum " 49 3
His rider loved not speed " 50 8
thrusts into his hide " 50 10

His—spurring to his side *Son* 50 12
in his fiery race " 51 11
to his sweet up-locked treasure " 52 2
unfolding his imprison'd pride " 52 12
Nor Mars his sword " 55 7
in his former might " 56 4
'gainst his glory fight " 60 7
now his gift confound " 60 8
for his scythe to mow " 60 12
despite his cruel hand " 60 14
have drain'd his blood " 63 3
when his youthful morn " 63 4
treasure of his spring " 63 8
His beauty shall " 63 13
hold his swift foot back " 65 11
Or who his spoil of beauty " 65 12
with his presence grace " 67 2
with his society " 67 4
imitate his cheek " 67 5
of his living hue " 67 6
since his rose is true " 67 8
no exchequer now but his " 67 11
lives upon his gains " 67 12
Thus is his cheek " 68 1
to dress his beauty " 68 12
ashes of his youth " 73 10
which is his due " 74 7
a miser and his wealth " 75 4
will steal his treasure " 75 6
spends all his might " 80 3
inferior far to his " 80 7
that to his subjects " 84 6
dignifies his story " 84 8
shall fame his wit " 84 11
Making his style admired " 84 12
holds his rank before " 85 12
of his great verse " 86 1
Was it his spirit " 86 5
nor his compeers " 86 7
fill'd up his line " 86 13
hath his adjunct pleasure " 91 5
outbraves his dignity " 94 12
knife ill used doth lose his edge " 95 14
his looks translate " 96 10
For summer and his pleasures wait on thee " 97 11
April dress'd in all his trim " 98 2
And to his robbery " 99 11
But, for his theft, in pride of all his growth " 99 12
So thou prevent'st his scythe " 100 14
with his colour fix'd " 101 6
Steal from his figure " 104 10
for aye his page " 108 12
Doth part his function " 113 3
Of his quick objects " 113 7
Nor his own vision " 113 8
objects to his beams assemble " 114 8
what with his gust is 'greeing " 114 11
And to his palate " 114 12
although his height be taken " 116 8
Within his bending sickle's compass " 116 10
with his brief hours " 116 11
Till each to razed oblivion yield his part " 122 7
Time's fickle glass, his sickle, hour " 126 2
let my heart be his guard " 133 11
addeth to his store " 135 10
Wooing his purity " 144 8

**His**—Angry that his prescriptions *Son* 147 6
As his triumphant prize " 151 10
laid by his brand " 153 1
And his love-kindling fire " 153 3
Laid by his side his heart-inflaming brand " 154 2
man that grazed his cattle *LC* ..... 57
upon his grained bat " ..... 64
with his hearing to divide " ..... 67
eyes stuck over all his face " ..... 81
And when in his fair parts " ..... 83
His browny locks did hang " ..... 85
Upon his lips their silken parcels " ..... 87
For on his visage " ..... 90
'Small show of man was yet upon his chin " ..... 92
His phœnix down began " ..... 93
Yet show'd his visage " ..... 96
His qualities were beauteous as his form " ..... 99
His rudeness so with his authorized youth " ..... 104
"That horse his mettle from his rider takes " ..... 107
by him became his deed " ..... 111
Or he his manage " ..... 112
His real habitude gave life " ..... 114
in himself, not in his case " ..... 116
Pieced not his grace " ..... 119
of his subduing tongue " ..... 120
For his advantage still " ..... 123
in his craft of will " ..... 126
that did his picture get " ..... 134
that never touch'd his hand " ..... 141
mistress of his heart " ..... 142
with his art in youth " ..... 145
in his charmed power " ..... 146
and his amorous spoil " ..... 154
of his foul beguiling " ..... 170
Heard where his plants " ..... 171
gilded in his smiling " ..... 172
Of his foul adulterate heart " ..... 175
commanding in his monarchy " ..... 196
his invised properties " ..... 212
'This said, his watery eyes " ..... 281
'For, lo, his passion " ..... 295
His poison'd me, and mine did him restore " ..... 301
which in his level came " ..... 309
of his all-hurting aim " ..... 310
moisture of his eye " ..... 323
in his cheek so glow'd " ..... 324
from his heart did fly " ..... 325
his spongy lungs bestow'd " ..... 326
Wooing his purity *PP* 2 8
stories to delight his ear " 4 5
favours to allure his eye " 4 6
To win his heart " 4 7
Study his bias leaves, and makes his book thine eyes " 5 5
thy voice his dreadful thunder " 5 11
used to cool his spleen " 6 6
For his approach " 6 8
and throws his mantle by " 6 9
And with her lips on his " 11 10
Heart hath his hope " 15 10
farewell his great renown " 21 48
Use his company no more " 21 50
Lest the requiem lack his right *PT* ..... 16

**His**—'Twixt the turtle and his queen *PT* ..... 31
That the turtle saw his right " ..... 34
**Hiss**—where never serpent hisses *VA* ..... 17
and the wind doth hiss you " ..... 1084
The adder hisses *RL* ..... 871
**History**—the false heart's history *Son* 93 7
**Hit**—at random dost thou hit *VA* ..... 940
tender horns being hit " ..... 1033
how hard true sorrow hits *Son* 120 10
**Hither**—the purpose of his coming hither *RL* ..... 113
Post hither, this vile purpose " ..... 220
Go, get me hither paper " ..... 1289
**Hive**—In thy weak hive " ..... 839
the young possess their hive " ..... 1769
a platted hive of straw *LC* ..... 8
**Hoard**—She hoards, to spend *RL* ..... 1318
that I hoard them not *LC* ..... 220
**Hoarsely**—she.... calls her maid *RL* ..... 1214
**Hoisted**—That I have hoisted sail *Son* 117 7
**Hold**—hold up thy head *VA* ..... 118
he holds her in his eye " ..... 342
holds her pulses hard " ..... 476
will hold thee in disdain " ..... 761
and hold it for no sin *RL* ..... 209
holds he disputation " ..... 246
To hold their cursed-blessed fortune " ..... 866
Holds disputation with each thing " ..... 1101
Lest he should hold it " ..... 1315
These contraries such unity do hold " ..... 1558
which you hold in lease *Son* 13 5
Holds in perfection " 15 2
shall beauty hold a plea " 65 3
honey breath hold out " 65 5
can hold his swift foot back " 65 11
I hold such strife " 75 3
will hold me up afloat " 80 9
in manners holds her still " 85 1
holds his rank before " 85 12
For how do I hold thee " 87 5
I sometime hold my tongue " 102 13
holds what it doth catch " 113 8
could not so much hold " 122 9
Dost hold Time's fickle glass " 126 2
For nothing hold me, so it please thee hold " 136 11
child holds her in chase " 143 5
No want of conscience holds it " 151 13
could not hold argument *PP* 3 2
O never faith could hold " 5 2
**Hold-fast**—While in his hold-fast foot *RL* ..... 555
**Holding**—Holding their course to Paphos *VA* ..... 1193
who, holding Lucrece' life *RL* ..... 1805
**Hole**—To fill with worm-holes " ..... 946
I make some hole " ..... 1175
through loop-holes thrust " ..... 1383
**Holiest**—sanctified of holiest note *LC* ..... 233
**Holla**—His flattering 'Holla *VA* ..... 284
**Holloa**—hears some huntsman holloa " ..... 973
**Hollow**—Love made those hollows " ..... 243
Whose hollow womb " ..... 268
Lo, in this hollow cradle " ..... 1185
**Hollow-swelling**—hollow-swelling feather'd breasts *RL* ..... 1122
**Holy**—By holy human law " ..... 571
breach of holy wedlock vow " ..... 809

**Holy**—a holy and obsequious tear *Son* 31 5
those holy antique hours " 68 9
no name, no holy bower " 127 7
this holy fire of Love " 153 5
of my holy vows afraid *L C* ..... 179
There is no heaven, by holy then *P P* 19 45
**Holy-thoughted**—And .... Lucrece *R L* ..... 384
**Homage**—homage to his new-appearing sight *Son* 7 3
**Home**—ere rich at home he lands *R L* ..... 336
Brings home his lord " ..... 1584
Met far from home " ..... 1596
So far from home *Son* 61 6
Comes home again " 87 12
That is my home of love " 109 5
**Home-bred**—than civil .... strife *V A* ..... 764
**Homely**—The .... villain court'sies *R L* ..... 1338
**Homeward**—Homeward through the dark lawnd *V A* ..... 813
**Honest**—But honest fear, bewitch'd *R L* ..... 173
Pawn'd honest looks " ..... 1351
And all my honest faith *Son* 152 8
**Honesty**—Thou smother'st honesty *R L* ..... 885
With outward honesty " ..... 1545
**Honey**—A thousand honey secrets *V A* ..... 16
did honey passage yield " ..... 452
The honey fee of parting " ..... 538
I think the honey guarded *R L* ..... 493
My honey lost, and I " ..... 836
And suck'd the honey " ..... 840
Thy honey turns to gall " ..... 889
summer's honey breath *Son* 65 5
**Honour**—pure blush and honour's wrack *V A* ..... 558
Now she adds honours " ..... 994
Honour and beauty *R L* ..... 27
His honour, his affairs " ..... 45
With honour, wealth, and ease " ..... 142
As life for honour " ..... 145
Honour for wealth " ..... 146
Pawning his honour " ..... 156
To kill thine honour " ..... 516
And stoop to honour " ..... 574
Thou wrong'st his honour " ..... 599
thine honour lay in me " ..... 834
of thy honour's wrack " ..... 841
Yet for thy honour " ..... 842
Honour thyself to rid me " ..... 1031
my honour lives in thee " ..... 1032
My honour I'll bequeath " ..... 1184
'Tis honour to deprive " ..... 1186
mine honour is new-born " ..... 1190
Mine honour be the knife's " ..... 1201
Her honour is ta'en prisoner " ..... 1608
My low-declined honour " ..... 1705
in honour might uphold *Son* 13 10
Of public honour and proud titles " 25 2
in that I honour most " 25 4
Is from the book of honour " 25 11
with public kindness honour me " 36 11
that honour from thy name " 36 12
gilded honour shamefully misplaced " 66 5
Finding myself in honour so forbid *L C* ..... 150
I mine honour shielded " ..... 151
**Honourable**—plight your honourable faiths *R L* ..... 1690
**Honoured**—by oath they truly .... " ..... 410
that makes him honour'd " ..... 1005
**Honouring**—the outward honouring *Son* 125 2
**Hoof**—with his hard hoof *V A* ..... 267
**Hoof'd**—Round-hoof'd, short-jointed " ..... 295
**Hook**—nor fear'd no hooks *R L* ..... 103
hast thou forged hooks *Son* 137 7
**Hope**—Things out of hope *V A* ..... 567
so fair a hope is slain " ..... 762
This sound of hope " ..... 976
Despair, and hope " ..... 988
weak-built hopes persuade him *R L* ..... 130
Full of foul hope " ..... 284
If in thy hope thou darest " ..... 605
To shame his hope " ..... 1003
When their brave hope " ..... 1430
And to their hope " ..... 1433
one more rich in hope *Son* 29 5
in hope my verse shall stand " 60 13
But hope of orphans " 97 10
fears to hopes and hopes to fears " 119 3
But if thou catch thy hope " 143 11
Heart hath his hope *P P* 15 10
*Hope*—But that I hope *Son* 26 7
being lack'd, to hope " 52 14
**Hopeless**—a hopeless castaway *R L* ..... 744
hopeless merchant of this loss " ..... 1660
**Hoping**—Thus hoping that Adonis *V A* ..... 1009
And so by hoping more *R L* ..... 137
**Horn**—for his hounds and for his .... *V A* ..... 868
she hears a merry horn " ..... 1025
whose tender horns being hit " ..... 1033
comes with horn and hounds *P P* 9 6
**Horse**—to pluck him from his horse *V A* ..... 30
and hasteth to his horse " ..... 258
So did this horse excel " ..... 293
Look, what a horse should have " ..... 299
With her the horse " ..... 322
my horse is gone " ..... 380
though thy horse be gone " ..... 390
on thy well-breath'd horse " ..... 678
Sin's pack-horse, virtue's snare *R L* ..... 928
Then can no horse *Son* 51 9
Some in their horse " 91 4
than hawks or horses be " 91 11
"That horse his mettle from his rider takes *L C* ..... 107
Whether the horse by him " ..... 111
**Hospitality**—Reward not .... *R L* ..... 575
**Host**—leaves the Roman host " ..... 3
To all the host of heaven " ..... 598
**Hostess**—A woeful hostess brooks not merry guests " ..... 1125
**Hot**—hot as coals of glowing fire *V A* ..... 35
Shows his hot courage " ..... 276
His day's hot task " ..... 530
Hot, faint and weary " ..... 559
for the hot encounter " ..... 596
The hot scent-snuffing hounds " ..... 692
Which the hot tyrant stains " ..... 797
drops of hot desire " ..... 1074
But his hot heart *R L* ..... 314
Gives the hot charge " ..... 434
Cooling his hot face " ..... 682
This hot desire converts to cold disdain " ..... 691
Sometime too hot *Son* 18 5
in three hot Junes burn'd " 104 7
the general of hot desire " 154 7
these trophies of affections hot *L C* ..... 218
cold modesty, hot wrath " ..... 293

Hot—Hot was the day *P P* 6 7
Youth is hot and bold " 12 7
Hot-burning—conscience and hot-burning will *R L* ..... 247
hot-burning fire doth dwell " ..... 1557
Hotly—did hotly overlook *V A* ..... 178
Burneth more hotly " ..... 332
accomplishment so hotly chased *R L* ..... 716
Hotter—she hotter that did look *P P* 6 7
Hound—keep with thy hounds *V A* ..... 678
To make the cunning hounds " ..... 686
hot scent-snuffing hounds " ..... 692
She hearkens for his hounds " ..... 863
the hounds are at a bay " ..... 877
yelping of the hounds " ..... 881
in a brake she finds a hound " ..... 913
full-fed hound or gorged hawk *R L* ..... 694
Some in their hawks and hounds *Son* 91 4
comes with horn and hounds *P P* 9 6
Hour—an hour but short *V A* ..... 23
What hour is this " ..... 495
And in a peaceful hour " ..... 652
For lovers' hours are long " ..... 842
one minute in an hour " ..... 1187
as minutes fill up hours *R L* ..... 297
pays the hour his debt " ..... 329
stand auspicious to the hour " ..... 347
slavish wipe or birth-hour's blot " ..... 537
an hour great strifes to end " ..... 899
Thy heinous hours wait " ..... 910
the hours thou gavest me " ..... 933
proud buildings with thy hours " ..... 944
wouldst thou one hour come back " ..... 965
Disturb his hours of rest " ..... 974
seek every hour to kill " ..... 998
in that sad hour of mine " ..... 1179
Those hours that with gentle work *Son* 5 1
on the top of happy hours " 16 5
O, carve not with thy hours " 19 9
he was but one hour mine " 33 11
sweet hours from love's delight " 36 8
he will not every hour survey " 52 3
Upon the hours and times " 57 2
the world-without-end hour " 57 5
the account of hours to crave " 58 3
shames and idle hours in me " 61 7
When hours have drain'd his blood " 63 3
those holy antique hours " 68 9
with his brief hours and weeks " 116 11
on leases of short-number'd hours " 124 10
Time's fickle glass, his sickle, hour " 126 2
in selling hours of dross " 146 11
The swiftest hours *L C* ..... 60
of many a blasting hour " ..... 72
dead within an hour *P P* 13 6
minutes added to the hours " 15 14
Hourly—which stop the hourly dial *R L* ..... 327
House—Her house is sack'd " ..... 1170
from our house in grief " ..... 1308
so fair a house *Son* 13 9
Household—to my household's grave *R L* ..... 198
Housewife—Lo, as a careful .... *Son* 143 1
Hover'd—cherubin above them .... *L C* ..... 319
Hovering—First .... o'er the paper *R L* ..... 1297
How—O, how quick is love *V A* ..... 38
Look, how a bird lies " ..... 67
Look how he can " ..... 79
how want of love tormenteth " ..... 202
how doth she now for wits " ..... 249
How—how he is enraged *V A* ..... 317
How she came stealing " ..... 344
How white and red " ..... 346
how to get my palfrey " ..... 381
How like a jade he stood " ..... 391
How he outruns the wind " ..... 681
Look, how a bright star " ..... 815
How love makes young men " ..... 837
How love is wise in folly " ..... 838
how the world's poor people " ..... 925
O, how her eyes and tears " ..... 961
how strange it seems " ..... 985
how much a fool was I " ..... 1015
how fondly I did dote *R L* ..... 207
O, how her fear did make " ..... 257
And how her hand " ..... 260
How can they then assist " ..... 350
'How will thy shame " ..... 603
how canst thou fulfil " ..... 628
how vile a spectacle " ..... 631
how are they wrapp'd in " ..... 636
princess how she fares " ..... 721
eyes have never practised how " ..... 748
that knew not how " ..... 810
How Tarquin wronged me " ..... 819
How he in peace is wounded " ..... 831
Alas, how many bear " ..... 832
How comes it then " ..... 895
mark how slow time goes " ..... 990
and how swift and short " ..... 991
How Tarquin must be used " ..... 1195
How was I overseen " ..... 1206
how listening Priam " ..... 1548
time how slow it creeps " ..... 1575
ask her how she fares " ..... 1594
O, teach me how to make " ..... 1653
How may this forced stain " ..... 1701
How much more praise *Son* 2 9
Then how, when nature calls me " 4 11
Mark how one string " 8 9
How can I then " 22 8
boast how I do love " 26 13
How can I then return " 28 1
How far I toil " 28 8
How many a holy " 31 5
How can my Muse " 38 1
O, how thy worth " 39 1
teachest how to make " 39 13
How would thy shadow's form " 43 6
How would, I say " 43 9
How to divide the conquest " 46 2
How careful was I " 48 1
How heavy do I journey " 50 1
O, how much more doth beauty " 54 1
how happy you make those " 57 12
how are our brains beguiled " 59 2
How with this rage " 65 3
O, how shall summer's honey breath " 65 5
how thy beauties wear " 71 1
how thy precious minutes " 77 2
O, how I faint " 80 1
How far a modern quill " 83 7
For how do I hold thee " 87 5
How like Eve's apple " 93 13
How sweet and lovely " 95 1
How many lambs might " 96 9
How many gazers might'st thou " 96 11
How like a winter has my absence been " 97 1

How—I teach thee how *Son* 101 13
Mark how with my neglect " 112 12
How have mine eyes " 119 7
To weigh how once I suffer'd " 120 8
how hard true sorrow hits " 120 10
How oft, when thou " 128 1
How can it? O, how can Love's eye " 148 9
taught thee how to make " 150 9
Saw how deceits were gilded *L C* ..... 172
By how much of me " ..... 189
How mighty then you are " ..... 253
How coldly those impediments " ..... 269
O, how the channel " ..... 285
how shall I swear to love *P P* 5 1
how often hath she joined " 7 7
How many tales to please me " 7 9
how god Mars did try her " 11 3
Lord, how mine eyes " 15 1
How sighs resound " 18 34
How true a twain *P T* ..... 45
Howling—and he replies with .... *V A* ..... 918
In howling wise, to see my doleful plight *P P* 18 33
Hue—conflict of her hue *V A* ..... 345
a whiter hue than white " ..... 398
savour, hue and qualities " ..... 747
A man in hue, all 'hues *Son* 20 7
fair in knowledge as in hue " 82 5
flowers in odour and in hue " 98 6
seeing of his living hue " 67 6
So your sweet hue " 104 11
which their hue encloses *L C* ..... 287
Hued—The heaven-hued sapphire " ..... 215
Huge—Huge rocks, high winds *R L* ..... 335
huge fires abide " ..... 647
And waste huge stones " ..... 959
That this huge stage presenteth *Son* 15 3
in this huge rondure hems " 21 8
Hugely—alone stands hugely politic " 124 11
Hum—For burden-wise I'll hum *R L* ..... 1133
Human—By holy human law " ..... 571
doth ravish human sense *P P* 8 6
Humanity—Let fair .... abhor *R L* ..... 195
Humble—the .... suppliant's friend " ..... 897
An humble gait, calm looks " ..... 1508
The humble as the proudest *Son* 80 6
The humble salve " 120 12
And in thy suit be humble true *P P* 19 32
Humbly—she .... doth insinuate *V A* ..... 1012
Humour—Soothing the humour " ..... 850
Such childish humour *R L* ..... 1825
And every humour hath *Son* 91 5
on thy humour doth depend " 92 8
Hundred—What is ten .... touches *V A* ..... 519
twenty hundred kisses " ..... 522
five hundred courses of the sun *Son* 59 6
Hung—hath he hung his lance *V A* ..... 103
a jewel hung in ghastly night *Son* 27 11
Hung with the trophies " 31 10
Hunger—Sharp .... by the conquest *R L* ..... 422
Hungry—I have seen the .... ocean *Son* 64 5
Thy hungry eyes even till " 56 6
Hunt—To hunt the boar *V A* ..... 588
thou wouldst hunt the boar " ..... 614
if thou needs wilt hunt " ..... 673
Why hunt I then for colour *R L* ..... 267
Hunted—Spied the hunted boar *V A* ..... 900
Past reason hunted *Son* 129 6
Hunting—Hunting he loved *V A* ..... 4
the hunting of the boar " ..... 71
Huntsman—she hears some .... " ..... 973
Hurl—their silken parcels hurls *L C* ..... 87
Hurry—Which madly hurries her *V A* ..... 904
Hurt—You hurt my hand " ..... 421
To mend the hurt " ..... 478
Upon his hurt she looks " ..... 1063
They that have power to hurt *Son* 94 1
Hurting—his all-hurting aim *L C* ..... 310
Husband—her husband's shallow tongue *R L* ..... 78
to her ears her husband's fame " ..... 106
Until her husband's welfare " ..... 263
So thy surviving husband " ..... 519
Then, for thy husband " ..... 533
her husband's love " ..... 570
'My husband is thy friend " ..... 582
husband, do thou take " ..... 1200
to do her husband wrong " ..... 1264
One of my husband's men " ..... 1291
Shed for the slaughter'd husband " ..... 1376
her sad-beholding husband " ..... 1590
Dear husband, in the interest " ..... 1619
Replies her husband " ..... 1796
sweet husband to another *Son* 8 9
her husband's shape in mind " 9 8
Like a deceived husband " 93 2
*Husband*—And .... nature's riches " 94 6
Husbandry—the tillage of thy .... " 3 6
Which husbandry in honour " 13 10
Hush—mournful hymns did hush " 102 10
Hush'd—Even as the wind is hush'd *V A* ..... 458
Hymns—sings .... at heaven's gate *Son* 29 12
To every hymn " 85 7
her mournful hymns did hush " 102 10

I—but a kiss I beg *V A* ..... 96
I have been woo'd, as I entreat " ..... 97
overruled I oversway'd " ..... 109
And I will wink " ..... 122
were I hard-favour'd " ..... 133
then I were not for thee " ..... 137
I will enchant thine ear " ..... 145
whereon I lie " ..... 151
even where I list to sport me " ..... 154
I must remove " ..... 186
And, lo, I lie " ..... 194
The heat I have " ..... 195
And were I not immortal " ..... 197
What am I, that thou " ..... 205
I have hemm'd thee here " ..... 229
I am such a park " ..... 239
And this I do " ..... 281
'Stand, I say " ..... 284
thou wert as I am, and I a man " ..... 369
I would assure thee " ..... 371
I never shall regard " ..... 377
I am bereft him so " ..... 381
I pray you hence " ..... 382
I heartily beseech thee " ..... 404
Though I were dumb " ..... 406
'I know not love " ..... 409
and then I chase it " ..... 410
and I will not owe it " ..... 411
For I have heard it is " ..... 413
or I had no hearing " ..... 428
I had my load before " ..... 430
Had I no eyes " ..... 433

I—Or were I deaf *VA* ..... 435
should I be in love " ..... 438
And that I could not see " ..... 440
'O, where am I?' quoth she " ..... 493
Do I delight to die " ..... 496
But now I lived " ..... 497
But now I died " ..... 498
bargains may I make " ..... 512
I can be well contented " ..... 513
Before I know myself " ..... 525
I fear'd thy fortune " ..... 642
Grew I not faint? and fell I not downright " ..... 645
if I love thee, I thy death should fear " ..... 660
What should I do " ..... 667
I prophesy thy death " ..... 671
'Where did I leave " ..... 715
'I am,' quoth he " ..... 718
going I shall fall " ..... 719
I perceive the reason " ..... 727
The kiss I gave you " ..... 771
that I cannot reprove " ..... 787
I hate not love " ..... 789
More I could tell, but more I dare not " ..... 805
now I will away " ..... 807
Death, I did but jest " ..... 997
I felt a kind of fear " ..... 998
as I met the boar " ..... 999
truth I must confess " ..... 1001
I rail'd on thee " ..... 1002
I did but act " ..... 1006
how much a fool was I " ..... 1015
So shall I die " ..... 1074
why then I know " ..... 1109
Had I been tooth'd like him, I must confess " ..... 1117
more am I accurst " ..... 1120
here I prophesy " ..... 1135
Wherein I will not kiss " ..... 1188
I enforced this fire *RL* ..... 181
So Lucrece must I force " ..... 182
'Yea, though I die " ..... 204
how fondly I did dote " ..... 207
that I their father had not been " ..... 210
'What win I, if I gain the thing I seek " ..... 211
Why hunt I then " ..... 267
quoth he, 'I must deflower " ..... 348
to whom I pray " ..... 349
am I come to scale " ..... 481
'Thus I forestall thee " ..... 484
Which I to conquer sought " ..... 488
'I see what crosses " ..... 491
I know what thorns " ..... 492
I think the honey guarded " ..... 493
I have debated " ..... 498
what sorrow I shall breed " ..... 499
I know repentant tears " ..... 502
yet strive I to embrace " ..... 504
I must enjoy thee " ..... 512
I purpose to destroy thee " ..... 514
I mean to place him " ..... 517
Swearing I slew him " ..... 518
I rest thy secret friend " ..... 526
I did entertain thee " ..... 596
I complain me " ..... 598
I sue for exiled majesty's repeal " ..... 640

I—I will not hear thee *RL* ..... 667
I mean to bear thee " ..... 670
shame I feel " ..... 756
So should I have " ..... 789
'Where now I have no one " ..... 792
But I alone alone must sit " ..... 795
Tarquin wronged me, I Collatine " ..... 819
As I, ere this, was pure " ..... 826
and I, a drone-like bee " ..... 836
'Yet am I guilty " ..... 841
did I entertain him " ..... 842
I could not put him back " ..... 843
I could prevent this storm " ..... 966
I force not argument " ..... 1021
In vain I rail " ..... 1023
In vain I cavil " ..... 1025
In vain I spurn " ..... 1026
For if I die " ..... 1032
But if I live " ..... 1033
I live and seek in vain " ..... 1044
I fear'd by Tarquin's falchion " ..... 1046
But when I fear'd I was a loyal wife " ..... 1048
So am I now " ..... 1049
for which I sought to live " ..... 1051
I need not fear to die " ..... 1052
at least I give " ..... 1053
I will not wrong thy true affection so " ..... 1060
I am the mistress " ..... 1069
'I will not poison thee " ..... 1072
I will not paint " ..... 1074
I at each sad strain will strain a tear " ..... 1131
woes waking, wretched I " ..... 1136
I make some hole " ..... 1175
Through which I may convey " ..... 1176
'Yet die I will not " ..... 1177
I murder shameful scorn " ..... 1189
dear jewel I have lost " ..... 1191
shall I bequeath to thee " ..... 1192
abridgement of my will I make " ..... 1198
How was I overseen " ..... 1206
'Madam, ere I was up " ..... 1277
I thus far can dispense " ..... 1279
And ere I rose " ..... 1281
than I can well express " ..... 1286
for I have them here " ..... 1290
What should I say " ..... 1291
So, I commend me " ..... 1308
her beauty I may tear " ..... 1472
'It cannot be, I find " ..... 1539
So did I Tarquin " ..... 1547
I will inflict " ..... 1630
And swear I found you " ..... 1635
I did begin to start ' ..... 1639
I took all patiently " ..... 1641
I should not live " ..... 1642
when I might charm " ..... 1681
'But ere I name him " ..... 1688
And why not I " ..... 1708
Where shall I live " ..... 1754
I often did behold " ..... 1758
That I no more can see what once I was " ..... 1764
'I did give that life " ..... 1800
I owed her " ..... 1803
that I may change my mind *Son* 10 9
When I do count the clock " 12 1
When I behold the violet " 12 3

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| I—lofty trees I see barren of leaves | *Son* | 12 | 5 |
| do I question make | " | 12 | 9 |
| do I my judgement pluck | " | 14 | 1 |
| I have astronomy | " | 14 | 2 |
| Nor can I fortune to brief minutes tell | " | 14 | 5 |
| that I in heaven find | " | 14 | 8 |
| my knowledge I derive | " | 14 | 9 |
| in them I read such art | " | 14 | 10 |
| I prognosticate | " | 14 | 13 |
| When I consider every thing | " | 15 | 1 |
| When I perceive that men | " | 15 | 5 |
| I engraft you new | " | 15 | 14 |
| If I could write | " | 17 | 5 |
| Shall I compare thee | " | 18 | 1 |
| But I forbid thee one | " | 19 | 8 |
| I will not praise | " | 21 | 14 |
| persuade me I am old | " | 22 | 1 |
| time's furrows I behold | " | 22 | 3 |
| Then look I death | " | 22 | 4 |
| How can I then be elder | " | 22 | 8 |
| As I, not for myself, but for thee will | " | 22 | 10 |
| which I will keep so chary | " | 22 | 11 |
| So I, for fear of trust, forget to say | " | 23 | 5 |
| Whilst I, whom fortune | " | 25 | 3 |
| in that I honour most | " | 25 | 4 |
| Then happy I that love | " | 25 | 13 |
| Where I may not remove | " | 25 | 14 |
| To thee I send this | " | 26 | 3 |
| But that I hope some good | " | 26 | 7 |
| Then may I dare to boast how I do love thee | " | 26 | 13 |
| I haste me to my bed | " | 27 | 1 |
| from far where I abide | " | 27 | 5 |
| How can I then return | " | 28 | 1 |
| How far I toil | " | 28 | 8 |
| I tell the day | " | 28 | 9 |
| flatter I the swart-complexion'd night | " | 28 | 11 |
| I all alone beweep | " | 29 | 2 |
| With what I most enjoy | " | 29 | 8 |
| Haply I think on thee | " | 29 | 10 |
| then I scorn to change | " | 29 | 14 |
| I summon up remembrance | " | 30 | 2 |
| I sigh the lack of many a thing I sought | " | 30 | 3 |
| Then can I drown an eye | " | 30 | 5 |
| Then can I grieve | " | 30 | 9 |
| Which I new pay | " | 30 | 12 |
| the while I think on thee | " | 30 | 13 |
| Which I by lacking have supposed dead | " | 31 | 2 |
| which I thought buried | " | 31 | 4 |
| images I loved I view in thee | " | 31 | 13 |
| a glorious morning have I seen | " | 33 | 1 |
| I have still the loss | " | 34 | 10 |
| and even I in this | " | 35 | 5 |
| fault I bring in sense | " | 35 | 9 |
| That I an accessary needs must be | " | 35 | 13 |
| I may not evermore acknowledge | " | 36 | 9 |
| I love thee in such sort | " | 36 | 13 |
| So I, made lame by fortune | " | 37 | 3 |
| I make my love engrafted | " | 37 | 8 |
| So then I am not lame | " | 37 | 9 |
| That I in thy abundance am sufficed | " | 37 | 11 |
| that best I wish in thee | " | 37 | 13 |
| This wish I have | " | 37 | 14 |
| manners may I sing | " | 39 | 1 |
| I—when I praise thee | *Son* | 39 | 4 |
| by this separation I may give | " | 39 | 7 |
| I cannot blame thee | " | 40 | 6 |
| I do forgive thy robbery | " | 40 | 9 |
| When I am sometime absent | " | 41 | 2 |
| thus I will excuse ye | " | 42 | 5 |
| thou know'st I love her | " | 42 | 6 |
| If I lose thee | " | 42 | 9 |
| and I lose both twain | " | 42 | 11 |
| my friend and I are one | " | 42 | 13 |
| When most I wink | " | 43 | 1 |
| But when I sleep | " | 43 | 3 |
| How would, I say, my eyes | " | 43 | 9 |
| to see till I see thee | " | 43 | 13 |
| I would be brought | " | 44 | 3 |
| that I am not thought | " | 44 | 9 |
| I must attend time's leisure | " | 44 | 12 |
| wherever I abide | " | 45 | 2 |
| This told, I joy | " | 45 | 13 |
| I send them back again | " | 45 | 14 |
| And I am still with them | " | 47 | 12 |
| How careful was I, when I took my way | " | 48 | 1 |
| Thee have I not lock'd up | " | 48 | 9 |
| though I feel thou art | " | 48 | 10 |
| thou wilt be stol'n, I fear | " | 48 | 13 |
| When I shall see thee frown | " | 49 | 2 |
| do I ensconce me here | " | 49 | 9 |
| I can allege no cause | " | 49 | 14 |
| How heavy do I journey | " | 50 | 1 |
| When what I seek | " | 50 | 2 |
| from thee I speed | " | 51 | 2 |
| should I haste me thence | " | 51 | 3 |
| Till I return | " | 51 | 4 |
| Then should I spur | " | 51 | 7 |
| motion shall I know | " | 51 | 8 |
| So am I as the rich | " | 52 | 1 |
| what should I do but tend | " | 57 | 1 |
| I have no precious time | " | 57 | 3 |
| Nor dare I chide | " | 57 | 5 |
| Whilst I, my sovereign, watch the clock | " | 57 | 6 |
| Nor dare I question | " | 57 | 9 |
| I should in thought control | " | 58 | 2 |
| I am to wait | " | 58 | 13 |
| That I might see | " | 59 | 9 |
| O, sure I am | " | 59 | 13 |
| For thee watch I | " | 61 | 13 |
| As I all other | " | 62 | 8 |
| quite contrary I read | " | 62 | 11 |
| that for myself I praise | " | 62 | 13 |
| shall be, as I am now | " | 63 | 1 |
| do I now fortify | " | 63 | 9 |
| When I have seen by Time's | " | 64 | 1 |
| towers I see down-razed | " | 64 | 3 |
| When I have seen the hungry | " | 64 | 5 |
| When I have seen such | " | 64 | 9 |
| for restful death I cry | " | 66 | 1 |
| from these would I be gone | " | 66 | 13 |
| I leave my love alone | " | 66 | 14 |
| for me when I am dead | " | 71 | 1 |
| world that I am fled | " | 71 | 3 |
| for I love you so | " | 71 | 6 |
| That I in your sweet thoughts | " | 71 | 7 |
| O, if, I say, you look | " | 71 | 9 |
| When I perhaps compounded am with clay | " | 71 | 10 |
| with me after I am gone | " | 71 | 14 |
| praise upon deceased I | " | 72 | 7 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| I--For I am shamed by that which I bring forth | *Son* | 72 | 13 |
| I hold such strife | " | 75 | 3 |
| Thus do I pine | " | 75 | 13 |
| do I not glance aside | " | 76 | 3 |
| Why write I still all one | " | 76 | 5 |
| I always write of you | " | 76 | 9 |
| 'So oft have I invoked thee | " | 78 | 1 |
| of that which I compile | " | 78 | 9 |
| Whilst I alone did call | " | 79 | 1 |
| I grant, sweet love | " | 79 | 5 |
| O, how I faint when I of you do write | " | 80 | 1 |
| I am a worthless boat | " | 80 | 11 |
| and I be cast away | " | 80 | 13 |
| Or I shall live your epitaph to make | " | 81 | 1 |
| when I in earth am rotten | " | 81 | 2 |
| Though I, once gone, to all the world must die | " | 81 | 6 |
| I grant thou wert | " | 82 | 1 |
| I never saw that you | " | 83 | 1 |
| I found or thought I found | " | 83 | 3 |
| have I slept in your report | " | 83 | 5 |
| For I impair not beauty | " | 83 | 11 |
| I think good thoughts | " | 85 | 5 |
| I say ''Tis so, 'tis true | " | 85 | 9 |
| I was not sick | " | 86 | 12 |
| Then lack'd I matter | " | 86 | 14 |
| For how do I hold thee | " | 87 | 5 |
| Thus have I had thee | " | 87 | 13 |
| I can set down a story | " | 88 | 6 |
| wherein I am attainted | " | 88 | 7 |
| And I by this will be | " | 88 | 9 |
| that to myself I do | " | 88 | 11 |
| to thee I so belong | " | 88 | 13 |
| And I will comment | " | 89 | 2 |
| and I straight will halt | " | 89 | 3 |
| I will acquaintance strangle | " | 89 | 8 |
| Lest I, too much profane, should do it wrong | " | 89 | 11 |
| For I must ne'er love him | " | 89 | 14 |
| so shall I taste | " | 90 | 11 |
| I better in one general best | " | 91 | 8 |
| of all men's pride I boast | " | 91 | 12 |
| need I not to fear | " | 92 | 5 |
| I see a better state | " | 92 | 7 |
| happy title do I find | " | 92 | 11 |
| and yet I know it not | " | 92 | 14 |
| So shall I live | " | 93 | 1 |
| I cannot know thy change | " | 93 | 6 |
| I love thee in such sort | " | 96 | 13 |
| What freezings have I felt | " | 97 | 3 |
| have I been absent | " | 98 | 1 |
| Nor did I wonder | " | 98 | 9 |
| I with these did play | " | 98 | 14 |
| violet thus did I chide | " | 99 | 1 |
| The lily I condemned | " | 99 | 6 |
| More flowers I noted, yet I none could see | " | 99 | 14 |
| I teach thee how | " | 101 | 13 |
| I love not less | " | 102 | 2 |
| When I was wont to greet it | " | 102 | 6 |
| I sometime hold my tongue | " | 102 | 13 |
| Because I would not dull you | " | 102 | 14 |
| if I no more can write | " | 103 | 5 |
| first your eye I eyed | " | 104 | 2 |
| of the seasons have I seen | " | 104 | 6 |
| Since first I saw you fresh | " | 104 | 8 |
| I--I see descriptions | *Son* | 106 | 2 |
| I see their antique pen | " | 106 | 7 |
| I'll live in this poor rhyme | " | 107 | 11 |
| I must each day say o'er | " | 108 | 6 |
| thou mine, I thine | " | 108 | 7 |
| I hallow'd thy fair name | " | 108 | 8 |
| that I was false of heart | " | 109 | 1 |
| might I from myself depart | " | 109 | 3 |
| if I have ranged | " | 109 | 5 |
| I return again | " | 109 | 6 |
| wide universe I call | " | 109 | 13 |
| I have gone here and there | " | 110 | 1 |
| that I have look'd on truth | " | 110 | 5 |
| I never more will grind | " | 110 | 10 |
| to whom I am confined | " | 110 | 12 |
| and wish I were renew'd | " | 111 | 8 |
| like a willing patient, I will drink | " | 111 | 9 |
| that I will bitter think | " | 111 | 11 |
| and I assure ye | " | 111 | 13 |
| For what care I who calls | " | 112 | 3 |
| and I must strive | " | 112 | 5 |
| nor I to none alive | " | 112 | 7 |
| In so profound abysm I throw all care | " | 112 | 9 |
| my neglect I do dispense | " | 112 | 12 |
| Since I left you | " | 113 | 1 |
| Or whether shall I say | " | 114 | 3 |
| Those lines that I before have writ | " | 115 | 1 |
| I could not love you dearer | " | 115 | 2 |
| Might I not then say, 'Now I love you best | " | 115 | 10 |
| When I was certain | " | 115 | 11 |
| then might I not say so | " | 115 | 13 |
| I never writ | " | 116 | 14 |
| that I have scanted all | " | 117 | 1 |
| I should your great deserts repay | " | 117 | 2 |
| That I have frequent been | " | 117 | 5 |
| That I have hoisted sail | " | 117 | 7 |
| says I did strive to prove | " | 117 | 13 |
| did I frame my feeding | " | 118 | 6 |
| But thence I learn | " | 118 | 13 |
| What potions have I drunk | " | 119 | 1 |
| when I saw myself to win | " | 119 | 4 |
| now I find true | " | 119 | 9 |
| So I return rebuked | " | 119 | 13 |
| more than I have spent | " | 119 | 14 |
| which I then did feel | " | 120 | 2 |
| I under my transgression bow | " | 120 | 3 |
| As I by yours, you've pass'd | " | 120 | 6 |
| And I, a tyrant, have no leisure taken | " | 120 | 7 |
| once I suffer'd in your crime | " | 120 | 8 |
| count bad what I think good | " | 121 | 8 |
| No, I am that I am | " | 121 | 9 |
| I may be straight | " | 121 | 11 |
| Nor need I tallies | " | 122 | 10 |
| to give them from me was I bold | " | 122 | 11 |
| boast that I do change | " | 123 | 1 |
| and thee I both defy | " | 123 | 9 |
| This I do vow | " | 123 | 13 |
| I will be true | " | 123 | 14 |
| To this I witness call | " | 124 | 13 |
| I bore the canopy | " | 125 | 1 |
| Have I not seen dwellers | " | 125 | 5 |
| Do I envy those jacks | " | 128 | 5 |
| I have seen roses | " | 130 | 5 |
| roses see I in her cheeks | " | 130 | 6 |
| I love to hear her speak, yet well I know | " | 130 | 9 |

I—I grant I never saw *Son* 130 11
I think my love as rare " 130 13
I dare not be so bold " 131 7
Although I swear it to myself " 131 8
that is not false I swear " 131 9
as I think, proceeds " 131 14
Thine eyes I love " 132 1
Then will I swear beauty " 132 13
and thee, I am forsaken " 133 7
for I, being pent in thee " 133 13
So, now I have confess'd " 134 1
And I myself am mortgaged " 134 2
So him I lose " 134 12
Him have I lost " 134 13
and yet am I not free " 134 14
am I that vex thee still " 135 3
that I was thy 'Will " 136 2
account I one must be " 136 10
I do believe her, though I know she lies " 138 2
Simply I credit her false-speaking tongue " 138 7
say not I that I am old " 138 10
Therefore I lie with her " 138 13
since I am near slain " 139 13
If I might teach thee wit " 140 5
if I should despair, I should grow mad " 140 9
That I may not be so " 140 13
I do not love thee " 141 1
thus far I count my gain " 141 13
Be it lawful I love thee " 142 9
Whilst I thy babe chase thee " 143 10
So will I pray " 143 13
Two loves I have of comfort " 144 1
Suspect I may " 144 10
I guess one angel " 144 12
Yet this shall I ne'er know " 144 13
the sound that said 'I hate " 145 2
'I hate' she alter'd " 145 9
'I hate' from hate away " 145 13
and I desperate now approve " 147 7
Past cure I am " 147 9
For I have sworn thee fair " 147 13
Say I love thee not " 149 1
When I against myself " 149 2
Do I not think on thee when I forgot " 149 3
that I do call my friend " 149 5
that I do fawn upon " 149 6
do I not spend " 149 7
do I in myself respect " 149 9
now I know thy mind " 149 13
and I am blind " 149 14
The more I hear " 150 10
O, though I love " 150 11
worthy I to be beloved " 150 14
betraying me, I do betray " 151 5
hold it what I call " 151 13
for whose dear love I rise and fall " 151 14
know'st I am forsworn " 152 1
do I accuse thee " 152 5
When I break twenty? I am perjured most " 152 6
For I have sworn " 152 9
For I have sworn thee fair; more perjured I " 152 13
I, sick withal, the help of bath desired " 153 11

I—but I, my mistress' thrall *Son* 154 12
and this by that I prove " 154 13
And down I laid *L C* ..... 4
tell your judgement I am old " ..... 73
I might as yet have been " ..... 75
if I had self-applied " ..... 76
too early I attended " ..... 78
'Yet did I not " ..... 148
I mine honour shielded " ..... 151
'For further I could say " ..... 169
upon these terms I held my city " ..... 176
I have been call'd unto " ..... 181
Harm have I done to them " ..... 194
I have received from many " ..... 206
that I hoard them not " ..... 220
I myself must render " ..... 221
Since I their altar " ..... 224
And mine I pour " ..... 256
I strong o'er them, and you o'er me " ..... 257
white stole of chastity I daff'd " ..... 297
Ay me! I fell " ..... 321
What I should do again " ..... 322
I do believe her, though I know she lies *P P* 1 2
Although I know my years " 1 6
I smiling credit her false-speaking tongue " 1 7
wherefore say not I that I am old " 1 10
Two loves I have " 2 1
Suspect I may " 2 10
I guess one angel " 2 12
truth I shall not know " 2 13
A woman I forswore; but I will prove " 3 5
I forswore not thee " 3 6
how shall I swear to love " 5 1
that I thy parts admire " 5 10
why was not I a flood " 6 14
the one and I the other " 8 4
And I in deep delight am chiefly drown'd " 8 11
did I see a fair sweet youth " 9 9
I weep for thee, and yet no cause I have " 10 7
more than I did crave " 10 9
For why I craved nothing " 10 10
I pardon crave of thee " 10 11
Ah, that I had my lady " 11 13
clip me till I run away " 11 14
Age, I do abhor thee; youth, I do adore thee " 12 9
Age, I do defy thee " 12 11
Fare well I could not, for I supp'd with sorrow " 14 6
nill I construe whether " 14 8
I sit and mark " 15 5
I post unto my pretty " 15 9
were I with her " 15 13
Air, would I might triumph so " 17 10
For now I see " 18 16
In black mourn I " 18 19
All fears scorn I " 18 20
I see that there is none " 18 54
too much I fear " 19 49
There will I make " 20 9
Scarce I could from tears refrain " 21 16
Ah, thought I " 21 19
Thou and I were both beguiled " 21 30
Idiot—As silly-jeering idiots *R L* ..... 1812

Idle—leave this idle theme *VA* ..... 422
idle over-handled theme " ..... 770
But idle sounds " ..... 848
Out, idle words, servants *RL* ..... 1016
shames and idle hours in me *Son* 61 7
above that idle rank remain " 122 3
each moving sense from idle rest *PP* 15 3
Idly—time so idly spent *Son* 100 6
Idol—Well-painted idol, image dull and dead *VA* ..... 212
my beloved as an idol show *Son* 105 2
Idolatry—my love be call'd idolatry " 105 1
If—If thou wilt deign *VA* ..... 15
If thou wilt chide " ..... 48
If they burn too " ..... 192
if thou wilt have twain " ..... 210
and if those hills be dry " ..... 233
if himself were slain " ..... 243
if there he came to lie " ..... 245
as if he told the steps " ..... 277
As if the dead the living should exceed " ..... 292
as if she knew his mind " ..... 308
If springing things be " ..... 417
As if from thence they borrow'd " ..... 488
purchase if thou make " ..... 515
if any love you owe me " ..... 523
If you will say so " ..... 536
If thou encounter " ..... 672
if thou needs wilt hunt " ..... 673
As if another chase were " ..... 696
To hearken if his foes pursue " ..... 699
But if thou fall " ..... 721
If thou destroy them not " ..... 760
If so, the world " ..... 761
If love have lent you " ..... 775
If pleased themselves " ..... 843
if she said 'No " ..... 852
If he be dead " ..... 937
If he had spoke " ..... 1097
If he did see his face " ..... 1109
As if they heard " ..... 1126
And, if possess'd *RL* ..... 23
if none of those " ..... 44
if there be self-trust " ..... 158
if I gain the thing I seek " ..... 211
'If Collatinus dream " ..... 218
ay, if the fact be known " ..... 239
As if the heavens should countenance " ..... 343
As if between them twain there were no strife " ..... 405
if thou mean to chide " ..... 484
if he mount he dies " ..... 508
If thou deny " ..... 513
'But if thou yield " ..... 526
If ever man were moved " ..... 587
O, if no harder than a stone thou art " ..... 593
and if the same " ..... 600
If in thy hope thou darest do " ..... 605
If but for fear of this, thy will remove " ..... 614
If all these petty ills shall change " ..... 656
if not, enforced hate " ..... 668
Or if thou wilt permit " ..... 775
If that be made a theme " ..... 822
If, Collatine, thine honour lay in me " ..... 834
But if the like the snow-white swan desire " ..... 1011
If—For if I die *RL* ..... 1032
But if I live " ..... 1033
Who, if it wink " ..... 1139
If in this blemish'd fort I make " ..... 1175
If thou dost weep " ..... 1272
If tears could help " ..... 1274
But, lady, if your maid may be " ..... 1282
'if it should be told " ..... 1284
If ever, love, thy Lucrece " ..... 1306
As if some mermaid did their ears entice " ..... 1411
As if with grief or travail he had fainted " ..... 1543
If thou my love's desire do contradict " ..... 1631
as if her heart would break " ..... 1716
If in the child the father's image lies " ..... 1753
If children pre-decease progenitors " ..... 1756
If they surcease to be " ..... 1766
as if the name he tore " ..... 1787
If thou couldst answer *Son* 2 10
if now thou not renewest " 3 3
But if thou live " 3 13
If ten of thine ten times refigured thee " 6 10
if thou shouldst depart " 6 11
If the true concord of well tuned sounds " 8 5
if thou issueless shalt hap to die " 9 3
Grant, if thou wilt " 10 3
If all were minded so " 11 7
if it shall go well " 14 7
If from thyself to store thou wouldst convert " 14 12
If it were fill'd " 17 2
If I could write " 17 5
as if not paid before " 30 12
But if the while I think on thee " 30 13
If thou survive " 32 1
if aught in me " 38 5
If my slight Muse do please " 38 13
if for my love thou my love receivest " 40 5
if thou thyself deceivest " 40 7
If I lose thee " 42 9
If the dull substance of my flesh were thought " 44 1
Or, if they sleep " 47 13
if ever that time come " 49 1
As if by some instinct the wretch did know " 50 7
If there be nothing new " 59 1
If some suspect of ill mask'd not thy show " 70 13
Nay, if you read this line " 71 5
If thinking on me then " 71 8
O, if, I say, you look upon " 71 9
Then if he thrive " 80 13
of you, if he can tell " 84 7
thou wilt; if ever now " 90 1
If thou wilt leave me " 90 9
If thy sweet virtue answer not " 93 14
But if that flower with base infection meet " 94 11
If like a lamb he could his looks translate " 96 10
If thou wouldst use " 96 12
Or, if they sing " 97 13
If not from my love's breath " 99 3

**If**—If Time have any wrinkle graven *Son* 100 10
If any, be a satire to decay " 100 11
if never intermix'd " 101 8
if I no more can write " 103 5
if I have ranged " 109 5
For if it see the rudest " 113 9
If it be poison'd " 114 13
If this be error " 116 13
For if you were " 120 5
If my dear love were but the child " 124 1
If Nature, sovereign mistress " 126 5
Or if it were " 127 2
But is profaned, if not lives in disgrace " 127 8
If snow be white " 130 3
If hairs be wires " 130 4
If thy soul check thee " 136 1
If eyes, corrupt by over-partial looks " 137 5
If I might teach thee " 140 5
For if I should despair " 140 9
Or, if it do, not from those lips " 142 5
If thou dost seek " 142 13
But if thou catch " 143 11
If thou turn back " 143 14
Or, if they have " 148 3
If that be fair whereon " 148 5
If it be not, then love " 148 7
if thou lour'st on me " 149 7
If thy unworthiness raised love in me " 150 13
If that from him there may be *L C* ..... 68
if I had self-applied " ..... 76
If best were as it was " ..... 98
Yet, if men moved him " ..... 101
If broken then it is no fault *P P* 3 12
If by me broke " 3 13
If love make me forsworn " 5 1
if not to beauty vowed " 5 2
If knowledge be the mark " 5 7
If music and sweet poetry agree " 8 1
As if the boy should use " 11 8
And if these pleasures may thee move " 20 15
If that the world and love were young " 20 17
But if store of crowns be scant " 21 37
If that one be prodigal " 21 39
If he be addict to vice " 21 43
If to women he be bent " 21 45
But if Fortune once do frown " 21 47
If thou sorrow, he will weep " 21 53
If thou wake, he cannot sleep " 21 54
If what parts can so remain *P T* ..... 48
**Ignorance**—ignorance aloft to fly *Son* 78 6
my rude ignorance " 78 14
**Ignorant**—All ignorant that soul *P P* 5 9
**Ill**—This ill presage *V A* ..... 457
Whose inward ill no outward harm express'd *R L* ..... 91
So that in venturing ill " ..... 148
they all rate his ill " ..... 304
had they seen the period of their ill " ..... 380
he commits this ill " ..... 476
End thy ill aim " ..... 579
If all these petty ills " ..... 656
that thou taught'st this ill " ..... 996
the slander of mine ill " ..... 1207
not the authors of their ill " ..... 1244
**Ill**—this blunt and ill *R L* ..... 1300
lodged not a mind so ill " ..... 1530
'What uncouth ill event " ..... 1598
her babe from faring ill *Son* 22 12
and ransom all ill deeds " 34 14
in whom all ill well shows " 40 13
any thing, he thinks no ill " 57 14
be it ill or well " 58 14
captive good attending captain ill " 66 12
If some suspect of ill " 70 13
disgrace me half so ill " 89 5
though new-fangled ill " 91 3
blesses an ill report " 95 8
The hardest knife ill used " 95 14
who calls me well or ill " 112 3
The ills that were not " 118 10
would by ill be cured " 118 12
O benefit of ill " 119 9
gain by ill thrice more " 119 14
might speak ill of thee " 140 10
a woman colour'd ill " 144 4
which doth preserve the ill " 147 3
this becoming of things ill " 150 5
The destined ill she must *L C* ..... 156
faults in love with love's ill rest *P P* 1 8
a woman colour'd ill " 2 4
**I'll**—I'll smother thee with kisses *V A* ..... 18
I'll sigh celestial breath " ..... 188
I'll make a shadow " ..... 191
I'll quench them " ..... 192
I'll give it thee again " ..... 209
I'll be a park " ..... 231
this night I'll waste " ..... 583
I'll beg her love *R L* ..... 241
worthless slave of thine I'll slay " ..... 515
I'll hum on Tarquin still " ..... 1133
to Tarquin I'll bequeath " ..... 1181
I'll bequeath unto the knife " ..... 1184
I'll tune thy woes " ..... 1465
I'll murder straight, and then I'll slaughter thee " ..... 1634
for their style I'll read *Son* 32 14
Towards thee I'll run " 51 14
against myself I'll fight " 88 3
As I'll myself disgrace " 89 7
against myself I'll vow debate " 89 13
Myself I'll forfeit " 134 3
Therefore I'll lie with love *P P* 1 13
to thee I'll constant prove " 5 3
**Ill-annexed**—But .... Opportunity *R L* ..... 874
**Ilion**—cloud-kissing Ilion with annoy " ..... 1370
Of rich-built Ilion " ..... 1524
**Illiterate**—Yea, the illiterate that know not how " ..... 810
**Ill-nurtured**—Ill-nurtured, crooked *V A* ..... 134
**Ill-resounding**—his .... noise " ..... 919
**Illumined**—illumined with her eye " ..... 486
**Ill-wresting**—Now this .... world *Son* 140 11
**Image**—image dull and dead *V A* ..... 212
An image like thyself " ..... 664
her heavenly image sits *R L* ..... 288
image of hell " ..... 764
That for Achilles' image " ..... 1424
a wretched image bound " ..... 1501
this mild image drew " ..... 1520
That she with painted images " ..... 1577
the father's image lies " ..... 1753
my image thou hast torn " ..... 1762
thine image dies with thee *Son* 3 14

**Image**—your true image pictured lies *Son* 24 6
Their images I loved " 31 13
Show me your image " 59 7
thy image should keep open " 61 1
**Imaginary**—All is imaginary *V A* ..... 597
For much imaginary work *R L* ..... 1422
my soul's imaginary sight *Son* 27 9
**Imagination**—tremble at the .... *V A* ..... 668
The dire imagination " ..... 975
in still imagination *R L* ..... 702
that in the imagination set *L C* ..... 136
**Imagine**—O, then imagine this *V A* ..... 721
Imagine her as one *R L* ..... 449
Imagine every eye " ..... 1343
**Imagined**—for the whole to be .... " ..... 1428
else may be imagined " ..... 1622
**Imitate**—To imitate thee well " ..... 1137
to imitate the battle " ..... 1438
painting imitate his cheek *Son* 67 5
**Imitated**—Is poorly .... after you " 53 6
**Immaculate**—.... and spotless *R L* ..... 1656
**Immodest**—saith she is immodest *V A* ..... 53
**Immodestly**—.... lies martyr'd *R L* ..... 802
**Immortal**—by her fair .... hand *V A* ..... 80
And were I not immortal " ..... 197
immortal life shall have *Son* 81 5
**Immortality**—Her immortality, and made her thrall *R L* ..... 725
**Immure**—Means to immure herself *V A* ..... 1194
**Immured**—immured is the store *Son* 84 3
would she be immured *L C* ..... 251
**Impair**—For I impair not beauty *Son* 83 11
**Impanneled**—To 'cide this title is ...." 46 9
**Impart**—truth would willingly .... " 72 8
**Imparteth**—no tool imparteth *R L* ..... 1039
**Impartial**—Whereat the .... gazer *V A* ..... 748
**Impatience**—This said, .... chokes " ..... 217
**Impeach'd**—When most impeach'd *Son* 125 14
**Impediment**—Admit impediments " 116 2
those impediments stand forth *L C* ..... 269
**Imperfect**—thy fair imperfect shade *Son* 43 11
**Imperious**—Imperious supreme of all *V A* ..... 996
**Imperiously**—Imperiously he leaps " ..... 265
**Impiety**—impiety hath wrought *R L* ..... 341
not be call'd impiety " ..... 1174
with his presence grace impiety *Son* 67 2
**Impions**—O impious act *R L* ..... 199
The impious breach " ..... 809
**Impleach'd**—metal amorously .... *L C* ..... 205
**Import**—Were to .... forgetfulness *Son* 122 14
**Importune**—Whom thine eyes woo as mine importune thee " 142 10
**Imposition**—in knighthood to her imposition *R L* ..... 1697
**Imposthumes**—Surfeits, ...., grief *V A* ..... 743
**Impregnable**—When rocks .... *Son* 65 7
**Impressest**—When thou impressest *L C* ..... 267
**Impression**—to every light .... *V A* ..... 566
the impression of strange kinds *R L* ..... 1242
which deep impression bears " ..... 1712
doth the impression fill *Son* 112 1
**Imprint**—thy mind's .... will bear " 77 3
**Imprinted**—my soft lips imprinted *V A* ..... 511
**Imprison'd**—.... in the ground " ..... 1046
imprison'd in a body dead *R L* ..... 1456
unfolding his imprison'd pride *Son* 52 12
The imprison'd absence " 58 6
**Impure**—with impure defeature *V A* ..... 736
to purge my impure tale *R L* ..... 1078
**Impurity**—That some impurity " ..... 854
**Impute**—for my sin you did impute *Son* 83 9
**In**—In such time-beguiling *V A* ..... 24
trembling in her passion " ..... 27
in a dull disdain " ..... 33
but frosty in desire " ..... 36
govern'd him in strength, though not in lust " ..... 42
devouring all in haste " ..... 57
breatheth in her face " ..... 62
tangled in a net " ..... 67
fasten'd in her arms " ..... 68
in his angry eyes " ..... 70
ducks as quickly in " ..... 87
in summer's heat " ..... 91
She bathes in water " ..... 94
in battle ne'er did bow " ..... 99
in every jar " ..... 100
in a red-rose chain " ..... 110
see'st thou in the ground " ..... 118
Look in mine eyeballs " ..... 119
Since eyes in eyes " ..... 120
sport is not in sight " ..... 124
in their prime " ..... 131
in little time " ..... 132
churlish, harsh in voice " ..... 134
one wrinkle in my brow " ..... 139
quick in turning " ..... 140
Would in thy palm " ..... 144
his shadow in the brook " ..... 162
And so, in spite of death " ..... 173
In that thy likeness " ..... 174
tired in the mid-day heat " ..... 177
Being judge in love " ..... 220
in her arms be bound " ..... 226
fingers one in one " ..... 228
mountain or in dale " ..... 232
smiles as in disdain " ..... 241
That in each cheek " ..... 242
in a tomb so simple " ..... 244
in thine own law " ..... 251
smiles at thee in scorn " ..... 252
In limning out " ..... 290
In shape, in courage " ..... 294
poor flies in his fume " ..... 316
as desperate in his suit " ..... 336
holds her in his eye " ..... 342
in a gaol of snow " ..... 362
ivory in an alabaster band " ..... 363
bondage in disdain " ..... 394
in her naked bed " ..... 397
It is a life in death " ..... 413
wither in their prime " ..... 418
Each part in me " ..... 436
should I be in love " ..... 438
stealing in disturb the feast " ..... 450
breatheth life in her " ..... 474
When in his fresh array " ..... 483
in water seen by night " ..... 492
in earth or heaven " ..... 493
Or in the ocean drench'd, or in the fire " ..... 494
in my soft lips " ..... 511
hath ended in the west " ..... 530
Chiefly in love " ..... 568
incaged in his breast " ..... 582
I'll waste in sorrow " ..... 583

In—is she in the very lists VA ..... 595
in her mishaps " ..... 603
in him finds missing " ..... 605
but all in vain " ..... 607
whate'er is in his way " ..... 623
lurk in mine eye " ..... 644
in a peaceful hour " ..... 652
gentle Love in his desire " ..... 653
whispers in mine ear " ..... 659
pursuers in their yell " ..... 688
were in the skies " ..... 696
'In night,' quoth she " ..... 720
The earth in love " ..... 722
in high heaven's despite " ..... 731
But in one minute's fight " ..... 746
in dark obscurity " ..... 760
will hold thee in disdain " ..... 761
Sith in thy pride " ..... 762
So in thyself " ..... 763
is bestow'd in vain " ..... 771
all in vain you strive " ..... 772
armed in mine ear " ..... 779
In his bedchamber " ..... 784
your device in love " ..... 789
Therefore in sadness " ..... 807
glides he in the night " ..... 816
Fold in the object " ..... 822
jewel in the flood " ..... 824
in some mistrustful " ..... 826
in the dark she lay " ..... 827
wise in folly, foolish-witty " ..... 838
Still concludes in woe " ..... 839
In such-like circumstance " ..... 844
ariseth in his majesty " ..... 856
And all in haste " ..... 870
The bushes in the way " ..... 871
hid in some brake " ..... 876
up in fatal folds just in his way " ..... 879
remaineth in one place " ..... 885
rings sadly in her ear " ..... 889
in a trembling ecstasy " ..... 895
In hand with all " ..... 912
kennell'd in a brake " ..... 913
In the sweet channel " ..... 958
seen in the tears, tears in her eye " ..... 962
prison'd in her eye like pearls in glass " ..... 980
In thoughts unlikely " ..... 989
In likely thoughts " ..... 990
And in her haste " ..... 1029
in his shelly cave " ..... 1034
up in shade doth sit " ..... 1035
perplexed in his throne " ..... 1043
In his soft flank " ..... 1053
And straight, in pity " ..... 1091
his shadow in the brook " ..... 1099
some other in their bills " ..... 1102
And nuzzling in his flank " ..... 1115
in his soft groin " ..... 1116
in the place she stood " ..... 1121
she whispers in his ear " ..... 1125
in darkness lies " ..... 1128
in a breathing while " ..... 1142
Sith in his prime " ..... 1163
And in his blood " ..... 1167
Which in round drops " ..... 1170
and in the breach appears " ..... 1175
To wither in my breast as in his blood " ..... 1182
In—here in my breast VA ..... 1183
Lo, in this hollow cradle " ..... 1185
one minute in an hour " ..... 1187
In her light chariot " ..... 1192
all in post RL ..... 1
in pale embers hid " ..... 5
Which triumph'd in that sky " ..... 12
in Tarquin's tent " ..... 15
In the possession " ..... 18
in the owner's arms " ..... 27
which in his liver glows " ..... 47
wrapp'd in repentant cold " ..... 48
boasted blushes, in despite " ..... 55
in that white intituled " ..... 57
use it in the fight " ..... 62
in Lucrece' face was seen " ..... 64
in her fair face's field " ..... 72
In their pure ranks " ..... 73
triumph in so false a foe " ..... 77
In that high task " ..... 80
In silent wonder " ..... 84
in plaits of majesty " ..... 93
That nothing in him seem'd " ..... 94
so wanteth in his store " ..... 97
Writ in the glassy margents " ..... 102
Won in the fields " ..... 107
Doth yet in his fair welkin once appear " ..... 116
And in her vaulty prison stows " ..... 119
in this poor-rich gain " ..... 140
in waning age " ..... 142
And in this aim there is " ..... 143
in fell battle's rage " ..... 145
So that in venturing " ..... 148
In having much " ..... 151
And in his inward mind " ..... 185
engraven in my face " ..... 203
in my golden coat " ..... 205
and in a desperate rage " ..... 219
Or lain in ambush " ..... 233
As in revenge " ..... 236
there is no hate in loving " ..... 240
be kept in awe " ..... 245
Which in a moment " ..... 250
in my eager eyes " ..... 254
in my hand being lock'd " ..... 260
him in the flood " ..... 266
remorse in poor abuses " ..... 269
Love thrives not in the heart " ..... 270
And in the self-same seat " ..... 289
extinguishing his conduct in this case " ..... 313
return again in haste " ..... 321
He in the worst sense " ..... 324
But in the midst " ..... 344
assist me in the act " ..... 350
Rolling his greedy eyeballs in his head " ..... 368
in that darksome prison " ..... 379
In his clear bed " ..... 382
seems to part in sunder " ..... 388
And canopied in darkness " ..... 398
in the map of death " ..... 402
in life's mortality " ..... 403
Each in her sleep " ..... 404
life lived in death and death in life " ..... 406
These worlds in Tarquin new ambition bred " ..... 411
And in his will " ..... 417

In—In bloody death *R L* ..... 430
Swell in their pride " ..... 432
one in dead of night " ..... 449
but she in worser taking " ..... 453
in a thousand fears " ..... 456
ugly in her eyes " ..... 459
In darkness daunts them " ..... 462
This moves in him more rage " ..... 468
'The colour in thy face " ..... 477
even in my soul " ..... 498
towering in the skies " ..... 506
For in thy bed " ..... 514
And in thy dead arms " ..... 517
cited up in rhymes " ..... 524
in succeeding times " ..... 525
In a pure compound " ..... 531
His venom in effect " ..... 532
in men's nativity " ..... 538
Plead, in a wilderness " ..... 544
In his dim mist " ..... 548
While in his hold-fast foot " ..... 555
even in plenty wanteth " ..... 557
In the remorseless wrinkles " ..... 562
'In Tarquin's likeness " ..... 596
be seeded in thine age " ..... 603
If in thy hope " ..... 605
cannot be hid in clay " ..... 609
When they in thee the like offences prove " ..... 613
Must he in thee read " ..... 618
dishonour in thy name " ..... 621
trespass in another " ..... 632
death-worthy in thy brother " ..... 635
wrapp'd in with infamies " ..... 636
in greater fury fret " ..... 648
in thy sea dispersed " ..... 658
Thou loathed in their shame, they in thy pride " ..... 662
in this shameful doom " ..... 672
in blind concealing night " ..... 675
in her lips' sweet fold " ..... 679
He pens her piteous clamours in her head " ..... 681
Cooling his hot face in the chastest tears " ..... 682
in digestion souring " ..... 699
comprehend in still imagination " ..... 702
Lust is in his pride " ..... 705
brought in subjection " ..... 724
Which in her prescience she controlleth " ..... 727
Even in this thought " ..... 729
hath lost in gain " ..... 730
perplex'd in greater pain " ..... 733
He in his speed " ..... 745
still in darkness be " ..... 752
that doth eat in steel " ..... 755
That in their smoky ranks " ..... 783
co-partners in my pain " ..... 789
And fellowship in woe " ..... 790
which in thy reign are made " ..... 804
sepulchred in thy shade " ..... 805
character'd in my brow " ..... 807
writ in learned books " ..... 811
in my looks " ..... 812
stamp'd in Collatinus' face " ..... 829
How he in peace is wounded, not in war " ..... 831
honour lay in me " ..... 834

In—In thy weak hive a wandering wasp had crept *R L* ..... 839
profaned in such a devil " ..... 847
hatch in sparrows' nests " ..... 849
lurk in gentle breasts " ..... 851
Who in their pride " ..... 864
Even in the moment " ..... 868
And in thy shady cell " ..... 881
To stamp the seal of time in aged things " ..... 941
in themselves beguiled " ..... 957
in thy pilgrimage " ..... 960
minute in an age " ..... 962
Tarquin in his flight " ..... 968
Afflict him in his bed " ..... 975
tigers in their wildness " ..... 980
In time of sorrow " ..... 991
bathe his coal-black wings in mire " ..... 1009
in skill-contending schools " ..... 1018
'In vain I rail " ..... 1023
In vain I cavil " ..... 1025
In vain I spurn " ..... 1026
my honour lives in thee " ..... 1032
thou livest in my defame " ..... 1033
that in air consumes " ..... 1042
'In vain,' quoth she, 'I live, and seek in vain " ..... 1044
in secret thought " ..... 1065
in cleanly-coin'd excuses " ..... 1073
Still in night " ..... 1085
in a sea of care " ..... 1100
in merry company " ..... 1110
And in my hearing be you dumb " ..... 1123
drown in ken of shore " ..... 1114
in my dishevell'd hair " ..... 1129
sing'st not in the day " ..... 1142
is she in mutiny " ..... 1153
swallow'd in confusion " ..... 1159
If in this blemish'd fort " ..... 1175
in that sad hour " ..... 1179
writ in my testament " ..... 1183
For in my death " ..... 1189
read it in me " ..... 1195
set in her mistress' sky " ..... 1230
Who in a salt-waved ocean " ..... 1231
the other takes in hand " ..... 1235
Is form'd in them " ..... 1243
In men, as in a rough-grown grove " ..... 1249
The precedent whereof in Lucrece view " ..... 1261
from our house in grief " ..... 1308
To talk in deeds " ..... 1348
in both their faces " ..... 1353
spied in her some blemish " ..... 1358
In scorn of nature " ..... 1374
burnt out in tedious nights " ..... 1379
observance in this work was had " ..... 1385
In great commanders " ..... 1387
triumphing in their faces " ..... 1388
In youth, quick bearing " ..... 1389
In Ajax and Ulysses " ..... 1394
In Ajax' eyes blunt rage and rigour roll'd " ..... 1398
In speech, it seem'd " ..... 1405
And in their rage " ..... 1419
Griped in an armed hand " ..... 1425
In her the painter had anatomized " ..... 1450
changed to black in every vein " ..... 1454
imprison'd in a body dead " ..... 1456

**In**—in Priam's painted wound *R L* ..... 1466
And here in Troy " ..... 1476
a private sin in general " ..... 1484
in bloody channel lies " ..... 1487
In him the painter " ..... 1506
some shape in Sinon's was abused " ..... 1529
in his plain face " ..... 1532
can lurk in such a look " ..... 1535
came in her mind " ..... 1536
she in that sense forsook " ..... 1538
For Sinon in his fire doth quake " ..... 1556
And in that cold, hot-burning fire doth dwell " ..... 1557
in sorrow's sharp sustaining " ..... 1573
in shows of discontent " ..... 1580
clad in mourning black " ..... 1585
like rainbows in the sky " ..... 1587
water-galls in her dim element " ..... 1588
Amazedly in her sad face " ..... 1591
though sod in tears " ..... 1592
in a trance " ..... 1595
attired in discontent " ..... 1601
swan in her watery nest " ..... 1611
In me moe woes " ..... 1615
in the interest of thy bed " ..... 1619
'For in the dreadful dead of dark midnight " ..... 1625
in my chamber came " ..... 1626
The lechers in their deed " ..... 1637
be forgot in mighty Rome " ..... 1644
Doth in her poison'd closet " ..... 1659
he strives in vain " ..... 1665
Yet in the eddy, boundeth in his pride " ..... 1669
In rage sent out, recall'd in rage " ..... 1671
As bound in knigbthood " ..... 1697
carved in it with tears " ..... 1713
in her harmless breast " ..... 1723
Her blood, in poor revenge, held it in chase " ..... 1736
In two slow rivers " ..... 1738
Circles her body in " ..... 1739
in this fearful flood " ..... 1741
If in the child " ..... 1753
In thy sweet semblance " ..... 1759
And then in key-cold Lucrece' bleeding stream " ..... 1774
pale fear in his face " ..... 1775
come in his poor heart's aid " ..... 1784
emulation in their woe " ..... 1808
his wit in state " ..... 1809
Burying in Lucrece' wound " ..... 1810
in Collatinus' eyes " ..... 1817
In such relenting dew " ..... 1829
in them doth stand " ..... 1833
country rights in Rome maintained " ..... 1838
makes waste in niggarding *Son* 1 12
in thy beauty's field " 2 2
Look in thy glass " 3 1
and she in thee " 3 9
pent in walls of glass " 5 10
In thee thy summer " 6 2
Leaving thee living in posterity " 6 12
Lo, in the orient " 7 1
youth in his middle age " 7 6
out-going in thy noon " 7 13
joy delights in joy " 8 2
In singleness the parts " 8 8
Strikes each in each " 8 10

**In**—Who all in one *Son* 8 12
consumest thyself in single life " 9 2
husband's shape in mind " 9 8
in the world doth spend " 9 9
hath in the world an end " 9 11
in that bosom sits " 9 13
live in thine or thee " 10 14
In one of thine " 11 2
shouldst in bounty cherish " 11 12
sunk in hideous night " 12 2
girded up in sheaves " 12 7
which you hold in lease " 13 5
in honour might uphold " 13 10
that I in heaven find " 14 8
in them I read such art " 14 10
Holds in perfection " 15 2
Vaunt in their youthful sap " 15 7
in youth before my sight " 15 10
And all in war with Time " 15 13
fortify yourself in your decay " 16 3
neither in inward worth " 16 11
live yourself in eyes of men " 16 12
in time to come " 17 1
And in fresh numbers " 17 6
live twice, in it and in my rhyme " 17 14
wander'st in his shade " 18 11
When in eternal lines " 18 12
phœnix in her blood " 19 4
Him in thy course " 19 11
love shall in my verse " 19 14
less false in rolling " 20 5
A man in hue, all 'hues' in his controlling " 20 7
in this huge rondure hems " 21 8
O, let me, true in love " 21 9
fix'd in heaven's air " 21 12
in thee time's furrows I behold " 22 3
Which in thy breast doth live, as thine in me " 22 7
And in mine own love's strength " 23 7
in table of my heart " 24 2
Which in thy bosom's shop " 24 7
who are in favour " 25 1
joy in that I honour " 25 4
And in themselves their pride lies buried " 25 7
they in their glory die " 25 8
to whom in vassalage " 26 1
in wanting words to show it " 26 6
In thy soul's thought " 26 8
a journey in my head " 27 3
hung in ghastly night " 27 11
return in happy plight " 28 1
in consent shake hands " 28 6
When, in disgrace " 29 1
more rich in hope " 29 5
Yet in these thoughts " 29 9
hid in death's dateless night " 30 6
hidden in thee lie " 31 8
I view in thee " 31 13
To march in ranks " 32 12
o'ertake me in my way " 34 3
Hiding thy bravery in their rotten smoke " 34 4
lives in sweetest bud " 35 4
and even I in this " 35 5
I bring in sense " 35 9
war is in my love " 35 12
In our two loves there is " 36 5

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| In—Though in our lives | *Son* | 36 | 6 |
| I love thee in such sort | " | 36 | 13 |
| Entitled in thy parts | " | 37 | 7 |
| That I in thy abundance am sufficed | " | 37 | 11 |
| that best I wish in thee | " | 37 | 13 |
| if aught in me | " | 38 | 5 |
| ten times more in worth | " | 38 | 9 |
| in whom all ill | " | 40 | 13 |
| lead thee in their riot | " | 41 | 11 |
| A loss in love | " | 42 | 4 |
| in dreams they look | " | 43 | 3 |
| are bright in dark directed | " | 43 | 4 |
| in the living day | " | 43 | 10 |
| When in dead night | " | 43 | 11 |
| In tender embassy of love | " | 45 | 6 |
| thou in him dost lie | " | 46 | 5 |
| And says in him | " | 46 | 8 |
| Or heart in love | " | 47 | 4 |
| And in his thoughts | " | 47 | 8 |
| thy picture in my sight | " | 47 | 13 |
| in sure wards of trust | " | 48 | 4 |
| lock'd up in any chest | " | 48 | 9 |
| that weight in me | " | 50 | 6 |
| put this in my mind | " | 50 | 13 |
| In winged speed | " | 51 | 8 |
| in his fiery race | " | 51 | 11 |
| in the long year set | " | 52 | 6 |
| jewels in the carcanet | " | 52 | 8 |
| you in Grecian tires | " | 53 | 8 |
| in every blessed shape | " | 53 | 12 |
| in all external grace | " | 53 | 13 |
| which doth in it live | " | 54 | 4 |
| bright in these contents | " | 55 | 3 |
| Even In the eyes | " | 55 | 11 |
| You live in this, and dwell in lovers' eyes | " | 55 | 14 |
| in his former might | " | 56 | 4 |
| that in your will | " | 57 | 13 |
| should in thought control | " | 58 | 2 |
| in some antique book | " | 59 | 7 |
| in character was done | " | 59 | 8 |
| in sequent toil | " | 60 | 4 |
| in the main of light | " | 60 | 5 |
| in beauty's brow | " | 60 | 10 |
| in hope my verse shall stand | " | 60 | 13 |
| and idle hours in me | " | 61 | 7 |
| inward in my heart | " | 62 | 4 |
| in all worth surmounts | " | 62 | 8 |
| shall in these black lines be seen | " | 63 | 13 |
| he in them still green | " | 63 | 14 |
| That in black ink | " | 65 | 14 |
| trimm'd in jollity | " | 66 | 3 |
| in days long since | " | 67 | 14 |
| in him those holy antique hours are seen | " | 68 | 9 |
| In other accents | " | 69 | 7 |
| And that, in guess | " | 69 | 10 |
| that flies in heaven's sweetest air | " | 70 | 4 |
| in your sweet thoughts | " | 71 | 7 |
| merit lived in me | " | 72 | 2 |
| For you in me | " | 72 | 4 |
| seem false in this | " | 72 | 9 |
| mayst in me behold | " | 73 | 1 |
| In me thou see'st | " | 73 | 5 |
| fadeth in the west | " | 73 | 6 |
| seals up all in rest | " | 73 | 8 |
| In me thou see'st | " | 73 | 9 |
| Hath in this line some interest | " | 74 | 3 |
| in a noted weed | " | 76 | 6 |
| In—assistance in my verse | *Son* | 78 | 2 |
| In others' works thou dost but mend | " | 78 | 11 |
| found it in thy cheek | " | 79 | 11 |
| what in thee doth live | " | 79 | 12 |
| And in the praise thereof spends | " | 80 | 3 |
| when I in earth am rotten | " | 81 | 2 |
| in me each part will be forgotten | " | 81 | 4 |
| entombed in men's eyes | " | 81 | 8 |
| in the mouths of men | " | 81 | 14 |
| Thou art as fair in knowledge as in hue | " | 82 | 5 |
| in true plain words | " | 82 | 12 |
| in thee it is abused | " | 82 | 14 |
| slept in your report | " | 83 | 5 |
| what worth in you doth grow | " | 83 | 8 |
| in one of your fair eyes | " | 83 | 13 |
| poets can in praise devise | " | 83 | 14 |
| In whose confine immured | " | 84 | 3 |
| what in you is writ | " | 84 | 9 |
| Muse in manners holds her still | " | 85 | 1 |
| In polish'd form | " | 85 | 8 |
| that is in my thought | " | 85 | 11 |
| speaking in effect | " | 85 | 14 |
| thoughts in my brain | " | 86 | 3 |
| My bonds in thee | " | 87 | 4 |
| gift in me is wanting | " | 87 | 7 |
| In sleep a king | " | 87 | 14 |
| in the eye of scorn | " | 88 | 2 |
| thou in losing me | " | 88 | 8 |
| and in my tongue | " | 89 | 9 |
| do not drop in for an after-loss | " | 90 | 4 |
| Come in the rearward | " | 90 | 6 |
| But in the onset come | " | 90 | 11 |
| Some glory in their birth, some in their skill | " | 91 | 1 |
| Some in their wealth, some in their body's force | " | 91 | 2 |
| Some in their garments | " | 91 | 3 |
| Some in their hawks and hounds, some in their horse | " | 91 | 4 |
| I better in one general best | " | 91 | 8 |
| Wretched in this alone | " | 91 | 13 |
| When in the least | " | 92 | 6 |
| heart in other place | " | 93 | 4 |
| no hatred in thine eye | " | 93 | 5 |
| In that I cannot know | " | 93 | 6 |
| In many's looks | " | 93 | 7 |
| Is writ in moods | " | 93 | 8 |
| heaven in thy creation did decree | " | 93 | 9 |
| That in thy face | " | 93 | 10 |
| canker in the fragrant rose | " | 95 | 2 |
| O, in what sweets dost thou thy sins inclose | " | 95 | 4 |
| but in a kind of praise | " | 95 | 7 |
| that in thee are seen | " | 96 | 7 |
| I love thee In such sort | " | 96 | 13 |
| been absent in the spring | " | 98 | 1 |
| dress'd in all his trim | " | 98 | 2 |
| youth in every thing | " | 98 | 3 |
| flowers In odour and in hue | " | 98 | 6 |
| vermillion in the rose | " | 98 | 10 |
| In my love's veins | " | 99 | 5 |
| in pride of all his growth | " | 99 | 12 |
| In gentle numbers | " | 100 | 6 |
| truth in beauty dyed | " | 101 | 2 |
| for't lies in thee | " | 101 | 10 |
| more weak in seeming | " | 102 | 1 |
| but in the spring | " | 102 | 5 |
| in summer's front doth sing | " | 102 | 7 |

In—stops her pipe in growth of riper days *Son* 102 8
Look in your glass " 103 6
in my verse can sit " 103 13
when you look in it " 103 14
In process of the seasons have I seen " 104 6
in three hot Junes burn'd " 104 7
in a wondrous excellence " 105 6
And in this change " 105 11
Three themes in one " 105 12
never kept seat in one " 105 14
When in the chronicle " 106 1
In praise of ladies dead " 106 4
Then, in the blazon " 106 5
I'll live in this poor rhyme " 107 11
in this shalt find thy monument " 107 13
What's in the brain " 108 1
in love's fresh cause " 108 9
in thy breast doth lie " 109 4
in my nature reign'd " 109 9
in it thou art my all " 109 14
A god in love " 110 12
To what it works in " 111 7
In so profound abysm I throw " 112 9
in my purpose bred " 112 13
mine eye is in my mind " 113 1
'tis flattery in my seeing " 114 9
Creep in 'twixt vows " 115 6
in your waken'd hate " 117 12
Thus policy in love " 118 9
In the distraction of this madding fever " 119 8
I suffer'd in your crime " 120 8
Which in their wills " 121 8
in their badness reign " 121 14
forgetfulness in me " 122 14
It suffers not in smiling pomp " 124 6
in their gazing spent " 125 8
obsequious in thy heart " 125 9
stands least in thy control " 125 14
who in thy power " 126 1
In the old age " 127 1
if not lives in disgrace " 127 8
so happy are in this " 128 13
in a waste of shame " 129 1
Is lust in action " 129 2
Mad in pursuit, and in possession so " 129 9
and in quest to have " 129 10
A bliss in proof " 129 11
see I in her cheeks " 130 6
And in some perfumes " 130 7
Than in the breath " 130 8
Yet, in good faith " 131 5
in my judgement's place " 131 12
In nothing art thou black save in thy deeds " 131 13
that ushers in the even " 132 7
like in every part " 132 12
in thy steel bosom's ward " 133 9
use rigour in my gaol " 133 12
for I, being pent in thee " 133 13
and all that is in me " 133 14
and 'Will,' in overplus " 135 2
hide my will in thine " 135 6
Shall will in others seem " 135 7
And in my will " 135 8
And in abundance " 135 10
So thou, being rich in 'Will " 135 11
In—and me in that one 'Will *Son* 135 14
in things of great receipt " 136 7
Then in the number " 136 9
Though in thy store's account " 136 10
Be anchor'd in the bay " 137 6
In things right true " 137 13
in the world's false subtleties " 138 4
is in seeming trust " 138 11
And age in love " 138 12
And in our faults " 138 14
but in my sight " 139 5
And in my madness " 140 10
In faith, I do not love thee " 141 1
they in thee a thousand errors note " 141 2
in despite of view " 141 4
Root pity in thy heart " 142 11
In pursuit of the thing " 143 4
child holds her in chase " 143 5
one angel in another's hell " 144 12
but live in doubt " 144 13
Straight in her heart " 145 5
in giving gentle doom " 145 7
in selling hours of dross " 146 11
Love put in my head " 148 1
do I in myself respect " 149 9
That in the very refuse " 150 6
That, in my mind, thy worst " 150 8
raised love in me " 150 13
Triumph in love " 151 8
To stand in thy affairs " 151 12
In loving thee " 152 1
In act thy bed-vow broke " 152 3
In vowing new hate " 152 4
faith in thee is lost " 152 8
In a cold valley-fountain " 153 4
but in her maiden hand " 154 4
in a cool well by " 154 9
silken figures in the brine *L C* ..... 17
had pelleted in tears " ..... 18
In clamours of all size " ..... 21
nor tied in formal plat " ..... 29
in her a careless hand of pride " ..... 30
Some in her threaden fillet " ..... 33
braided in loose negligence " ..... 35
she in a river threw " ..... 38
find their sepulchres in mud " ..... 46
sadly penn'd in blood " ..... 47
she in her fluxive eyes " ..... 50
This said, in top of rage " ..... 55
In brief the grounds and motives " ..... 63
in the charity of age " ..... 70
though in me you behold " ..... 71
And when in his fair parts " ..... 83
did hang in crooked curls " ..... 85
was in little drawn " ..... 90
thinks in Paradise was sawn " ..... 91
wavering stood in doubt " ..... 97
falseness in a pride of truth " ..... 105
in himself, not in his case " ..... 116
catching all passions in his craft of will " ..... 126
in the general bosom reign " ..... 127
dwell with him in thoughts " ..... 129
In personal duty, following " ..... 130
and in it put their mind " ..... 135
that in the imagination set " ..... 136
theirs in thought assign'd " ..... 138
And labouring in moe pleasures " ..... 139
That did in freedom stand " ..... 143

**In**—fee-simple, not in part *L C* ..... 144
art in youth and youth in art " ..... 145
in his charmed power " ..... 146
myself in honour so forbid " ..... 150
To put the by-past perils in her way " ..... 158
that preach in our behoof " ..... 165
in others' orchards grew " ..... 171
were gilded in his smiling " ..... 172
of shame in me remains " ..... 188
Kept hearts in liveries " ..... 195
commanding in his monarchy " ..... 196
In bloodless white " ..... 201
Encamp'd in hearts " ..... 203
in whose fresh regard " ..... 213
parcels in combined sums " ..... 231
noble suit in court did shun " ..... 234
her living in eternal love " ..... 238
sports in unconstrained gyves " ..... 242
in that my boast is true " ..... 246
their fountains in my well " ..... 255
ay, dieted in grace " ..... 261
In thee hath neither sting " ..... 265
in the suffering pangs it bears " ..... 272
In the small orb of one " ..... 289
In him a plenitude of subtile matter " ..... 302
In either's aptness " ..... 306
which in his level came " ..... 309
And, veil'd in them, did win " ..... 312
burn'd in heart-wish'd luxury " ..... 314
which in his cheek so glow'd " ..... 324
in the world's false forgeries *P P* 1 4
in love with love's ill rest " 1 8
And age, in love " 1 12
in love thus smother'd be " 1 14
one angel in another's hell " 2 12
but live in doubt " 2 13
cures all disgrace in me " 3 8
vow; in thee it is " 3 11
all in love forlorn " 6 3
bounced in, whereas he stood " 6 13
Yet in the midst of all " 7 11
Bad in the best, though excellent in neither " 7 18
And I in deep delight " 8 11
and both in thee remain " 8 14
Here in these brakes " 9 10
Deep in the thigh " 9 11
See, in my thigh " 9 12
Pluck'd in the bud and vaded in the spring " 10 2
thou left'st me nothing in thy will " 10 8
clipp'd Adonis in her arms " 11 6
In spite of physic " 13 12
In scorn or friendship " 14 8
To put in practice either " 16 7
Playing in the wanton air " 17 4
firmly fix'd in love " 18 11
More in women than in men remain " 18 18
In black mourn I " 18 19
Living in thrall " 18 22
In howling wise, to see " 18 33
men in bloody fight " 18 36
In faith, you had not " 19 24
ringing in thy lady's ear " 19 28
And in thy suit be humble " 19 32
toys that in them lurk " 19 39
kisses all the joys in bed " 19 47
in every shepherd's tongue " 20 18
In the merry month " 21 2

**In**—Sitting in a pleasant shade *P P* 21 3
thou mourn'st in vain " 21 19
All thy friends are lapp'd in lead " 21 24
Is no friend in misery " 21 32
help thee in thy need " 21 52
Thus of every grief in heart " 21 55
priest in surplice white *P T* ..... 13
In a mutual flame " ..... 24
loved, as love in twain " ..... 25
essence but in one " ..... 26
there in love was slain " ..... 28
But in them it were a wonder " ..... 32
Flaming in the phœnix' sight " ..... 35
Reason, in itself confounded " ..... 41
Grace in all simplicity " ..... 54
enclosed in cinders lie " ..... 55
**Incaged**—incaged in his breast *V A* ..... 582
**Incapable**—Incapable of more *Son* 113 13
**Incense**—Offer pure incense *R L* ..... 194
**Incertainty** — Incertainties now crown themselves *Son* 107 7
certain o'er incertainty " 115 11
**Incest**—Guilty of incest *R L* ..... 921
**Inclination**—An accessary by thine inclination " ..... 922
**Incline**—so false will not incline " ..... 292
**Inclined**—that never was inclined " ..... 1657
**Inclose**—dost thou thy sins inclose *Son* 95 4
**Including**—.... all foul harms *R L* ..... 199
**Income**—the income of each precious thing " ..... 334
**Inconstancy**—Inconstancy *P P* 18 17
**Inconstant**—of this inconstant stay *Son* 15 9
vex me with inconstant mind " 92 9
**Incorporate**—Incorporate then they seem *V A* ..... 540
**Increase**—Upon the earth's increase " ..... 169
with thy increase be fed " ..... 170
You do it for increase " ..... 791
we desire increase *Son* 1 1
wisdom, beauty, and increase " 11 5
big with rich increase " 97 6
*Increase*—that men as plants increase " 15 5
**Increaseful**—ploughman with increaseful crops *R L* ..... 958
**Increasing**—her woes the more .... *V A* ..... 254
Increasing store with loss *Son* 64 8
**Incur**—fond Paris, did incur *R L* ..... 1473
**Indeed**—seeing thee so indeed *V A* ..... 667
indeed to do me good *R L* ..... 1028
shows me myself indeed *Son* 62 9
He that is thy friend indeed *P P* 21 51
**Indenting**—indenting with the way *V A* ..... 704
**Indigest**—monsters and things .... *Son* 114 5
**Indirectly**—poor beauty .... seek " 67 7
**Infamy**—to embrace mine infamy *R L* ..... 504
not their own infamy " ..... 539
wrapp'd in with infamies " ..... 636
and hide their infamy " ..... 794
I cavil with mine infamy " ..... 1025
A dying life to living infamy " ..... 1055
engirt with daring infamy " ..... 1173
and thy perpetual infamy " ..... 1638
**Infant**—Or like the froward infant *V A* ..... 562
cleaves an infant's heart " ..... 942
Old woes, not infant sorrows *R L* ..... 1096
her poor infant's discontent *Son* 143 8
**Infect**—Or toads infect fair founts *R L* ..... 850
**Infected**—O, that infected moisture *L C* ..... 323

**Infection**—To drive infection *V A* ..... 508
while infection breeds *R L* ..... 907
with infection should he live *Son* 67 1
with base infection meet " 94 11
'gainst my strong infection " 111 10
**Inferior**—inferior far to his " 80 7
**Infirmity**—beauty with infirmities *V A* ..... 735
ambitious foul infirmity *R L* ..... 150
'Twas not their infirmity *P T* ..... 60
**Inflame**—when thou wilt inflame *L C* ..... 268
**Inflaming**—by his side his heart-inflaming brand *Son* 154 2
**Inflict**—this night I will inflict *R L* ..... 1630
**Influence**—The beauteous influence *V A* ..... 862
in secret influence comment *Son* 15 4
Whose influence is thine " 78 10
**Infold**—infold him like a band *V A* ..... 225
**Informer**—This sour informer " ..... 655
Hence, thou suborn'd informer *Son* 125 13
**Infringed**—with an infringed oath *R L* ..... 1061
**Infusing** — Infusing them with dreadful prophecies *V A* ..... 928
**Inhabit**—inhabit on a living brow *Son* 68 4
**Inhearse**—thoughts in my brain .... " 86 3
**Inherit**—do inherit heaven's graces " 94 5
**Inheritor**—inheritors of this excess " 146 7
**Iniquity**—thy sword to guard .... *R L* ..... 626
What virtue breeds iniquity devours " ..... 872
justice feeds iniquity " ..... 1687
self-living were iniquity *Son* 62 12
**Injurious**—ransack'd by .... theft *R L* ..... 838
injurious, shifting Time " ..... 930
Injurious distance should not *Son* 44 2
With Time's injurious hand " 63 2
**Injury**—than hate's known injury " 40 12
Without accusing you of injury " 58 8
The injuries that to myself I do " 88 11
dust and injury of age " 108 10
That they elsewhere might dart their injuries " 139 12
The injury of many *L C* ..... 72
**Injustice**—To chase injustice with revengeful arms *R L* ..... 1693
**Ink**—paper, ink, and pen " ..... 1289
That in black ink *Son* 65 14
that ink may character " 108 1
Ink would have seem'd more black *L C* ..... 54
**Innocence**—And forth with bashful innocence doth hie *R L* ..... 1341
**Inordinate**—in him seem'd .... " ..... 94
**Insinuate**—she humbly doth .... *V A* ..... 1012
**Instance**—no guilty instance gave *R L* ..... 1511
**Instant**—some special instant special blest *Son* 52 11
**Instead**—Instead of love's coy touch *R L* ..... 669
**Instigate**—untimely thought did instigate " ..... 43
**Instinct**—As if by some instinct *Son* 50 7
**Instrument**—some desperate .... *R L* ..... 1038
as frets upon an instrument " ..... 1140
'Poor instrument,' quoth she " ..... 1464
**Insufficiency**—With insufficiency my heart to sway *Son* 150 2
**Insult**—While he insults o'er dull and speechless tribes " 107 12
**Insulter**—what ransom the insulter willeth *V A* ..... 550
**Insulting**—under his .... falchion *R L* ..... 509
**Insurrection**—her subjects with foul insurrection *R L* ..... 722
**Intelligence**—gulls him with .... *Son* 86 10
**Intend**—to-morrow he intends *V A* ..... 587
Intend a zealous pilgrimage *Son* 27 6
battery to the spheres intend *L C* ..... 23
**Intending** — Intending weariness with heavy sprite *R L* ..... 121
**Intendment**—do her intendments break *V A* ..... 222
**Intent**—brake off his late intent " ..... 469
with swift intent he goes *R L* ..... 46
Collatinus dream of my intent " ..... 218
blunt the sharp'st intents *Son* 115 7
**Interchange**—.... each other's seat *R L* ..... 70
such interchange of state *Son* 64 9
**Interdict**—From this session .... *P T* ..... 9
**Interest**—And one for interest *V A* ..... 210
thy interest was not bought *R L* ..... 1067
in the interest of thy bed " ..... 1619
My sorrow's interest " ..... 1797
As interest of the dead *Son* 31 7
hath in this line some interest " 74 3
**Interim**—Let this sad interim " 56 9
**Interlace**—and there the painter interlaces *R L* ..... 1390
**Intermix'd**—best, if never .... *Son* 101 8
**Interpret**—the eye interprets to the ear *R L* ..... 1325
**Interrupted**—her quiet interrupted " ..... 1170
**Intituled**—in that white intituled " ..... 57
**Into**—Into your idle over-handled theme *V A* ..... 770
Into the quiet closure " ..... 782
cast into eternal sleeping " ..... 951
Into the deep dark " ..... 1038
the smoke of it into his face *R L* ..... 312
Into the chamber wickedly he stalks " ..... 365
there falls into thy boundless flood " ..... 653
Into so bright a day " ..... 1518
that pour'st into my verse *Son* 38 2
thrusts into his hide " 50 10
into my deeds to pry " 61 6
into the beauty of thy mind " 69 9
should look into your moan " 71 13
resolved my reason into tears *L C* ..... 296
**Intrude**—worm .... the maiden bud *R L* ..... 848
**Inundation**—the .... of the eyes *L C* ..... 290
**Inured**—Is not ....; return again *R L* ..... 321
**Invasion**—vows a league, and now invasion " ..... 287
**Inveigh**—No man inveigh against " ..... 1254
**Invent**—want subject to invent *Son* 38 1
thy poet doth invent " 79 7
**Invention**—can my invention make *R L* ..... 225
Throng her inventions " ..... 1302
dost give invention light *Son* 38 8
Which, labouring for invention " 59 3
And keep invention " 76 6
over-goes my blunt invention " 103 7
is my invention spent " 105 11
**Invised**—Whereto his invised properties *L C* ..... 212
**Invisible**—That inward beauty and invisible *V A* ..... 434
on him, invisible commander " ..... 1004
O unseen shame, invisible disgrace *R L* ..... 827

**Invite**—Till now did ne'er invite *L C* ..... 182
**Invited**—desire to be invited *Son* 141 7
**Inviting**—Where to the .... time " 124 8
**Invocate**—which rhymers invocate " 38 10
**Invocation**—Roman gods with invocations *R L* ..... 1831
**Invoked**—So oft have I invoked thee *Son* 78 1
**Inward**—That inward beauty and invisible *V A* ..... 434
Whose inward ill *R L* ..... 91
And in his inward mind " ..... 185
With inward vice " ..... 1546
vexation of his inward soul " ..... 1779
Neither in inward worth *Son* 16 11
thine inward love of heart " 46 14
grounded inward in my heart " 62 4
To kiss the tender inward " 128 6
**Ireful**—Being ireful, on the lion *V A* ..... 628
**Iron**—the iron bit he crusheth " ..... 269
enters at an iron gate *R L* ..... 595
and yet as iron rusty *P P* 7 4
**Is**—O, how quick is love *V A* ..... 38
The steed is stalled up " ..... 39
saith she is immodest " ..... 53
river that is rank " ..... 71
Still is he sullen " ..... 75
Her best is better'd " ..... 78
'Tis but a kiss I beg " ..... 96
sport is not in sight " ..... 124
My flesh is soft " ..... 142
Love is a spirit all compact " ..... 149
Is love so light, sweet boy " ..... 155
Is thine own heart " ..... 157
to get it is thy duty " ..... 168
Still is left alive " ..... 174
what 'tis to love " ..... 202
Within this limit is relief " ..... 235
The time is spent " ..... 255
thus my strength is tried " ..... 280
breeder that is standing by " ..... 282
how he is enraged " ..... 317
When it is barr'd " ..... 330
An oven that is stopp'd " ..... 331
attorney once is mute " ..... 335
that she is so nigh " ..... 341
My day's delight is past, my horse is gone " ..... 380
And 'tis your fault " ..... 381
Is how to get my palfrey " ..... 384
Affection is a coal " ..... 387
Who is so faint " ..... 401
lesson is but plain " ..... 407
'Tis much to borrow " ..... 411
is love but to disgrace it " ..... 412
For I have heard it is " ..... 413
The colt that's back'd " ..... 419
where a heart is hard " ..... 426
is hush'd before it raineth " ..... 458
believing she is dead " ..... 467
now is turn'd to day " ..... 481
So is her face illumined " ..... 486
What hour is this " ..... 495
the plague is banish'd " ..... 510
What is ten hundred " ..... 519
Is twenty hundred " ..... 522
is sour to taste " ..... 523
shrieks,—'tis very late " ..... 531
fee of parting tender'd is " ..... 538
roe that's tired with chasing " ..... 561
**Is**—his choice is froward *V A* ..... 570
yet 'tis pluck'd " ..... 574
She is resolved " ..... 579
is she in the very lists " ..... 595
All is imaginary " ..... 597
is her annoy " ..... 599
She's Love, she loves, and yet she is not loved " ..... 610
know'st not what it is " ..... 615
whatc'er is in his way " ..... 623
is trodden on by many " ..... 707
The night is spent " ..... 717
and now 'tis dark " ..... 719
all is but to rob thee " ..... 723
What is thy body " ..... 757
so fair a hope is slain " ..... 762
Gold that's put to use " ..... 768
The kiss I gave you is bestow'd " ..... 771
tempting tune is blown " ..... 778
The path is smooth " ..... 788
When reason is the bawd " ..... 792
Love to heaven is fled " ..... 793
is tempest after sun " ..... 800
Love is all truth " ..... 804
The text is old " ..... 806
My face is full of shame " ..... 808
deeply is redoubled " ..... 832
How love is wise " ..... 838
"'Tis so:' they answer all, "'Tis so " ..... 851
morning is so much o'erworn " ..... 866
it is no gentle chase " ..... 883
'tis a causeless fantasy " ..... 897
is mated with delays " ..... 909
Thy mark is feeble age " ..... 941
her best work is ruin'd " ..... 954
But none is best " ..... 971
it is Adonis' voice " ..... 978
Who is but drunken " ..... 984
Death is not to blame " ..... 992
but is still severe " ..... 1000
'Tis not my fault " ..... 1003
'Tis he, foul creature " ..... 1005
that Adonis is alive " ..... 1009
with him is beauty slain " ..... 1019
he is not dead " ..... 1060
Her voice is stopp'd " ..... 1061
several limb is doubled " ..... 1067
Whose tongue is music now " ..... 1077
What face remains alive that's worth " ..... 1076
'Tis true, 'tis true " ..... 1111
But he is dead " ..... 1119
and that is cold " ..... 1124
this is my spite " ..... 1133
where is no cause " ..... 1153
matter is to fire " ..... 1162
is reft from her by death " ..... 1174
And so 'tis thine; but know, it is as good " ..... 1181
And 'tis thy right " ..... 1184
quickly is convey'd " ..... 1192
As is the morning's silver-melting dew *R L* ..... 24
that which is so singular " ..... 32
Or why is Collatine " ..... 33
because it is his own " ..... 35
For then is Tarquin brought " ..... 120
treasure is the meed proposed " ..... 132
there's no death supposed " ..... 133

Is—Is but to surfeit *R L* ..... 139
is but to nurse the life " ..... 141
there is such thwarting strife " ..... 143
Then where is truth " ..... 158
Is madly toss'd " ..... 171
that which is divine " ..... 193
my digression is so vile " ..... 202
as he is my kinsman " ..... 237
'Shameful it is " ..... 239
Hateful it is; there is no hate in loving " ..... 240
but she is not her own " ..... 241
The worst is but denial " ..... 242
My will is strong " ..... 243
That what is vile shows like " ..... 252
Affection is my captain " ..... 271
when his gaudy banner is display'd " ..... 272
My part is youth " ..... 278
Desire my pilot is " ..... 279
Is almost choked " ..... 282
Is not inured " ..... 321
Now is he come " ..... 337
My will is back'd " ..... 352
sin is clear'd " ..... 354
The eye of heaven is out " ..... 356
By their high treason is his heart misled " ..... 369
Whether it is that she reflects " ..... 376
her head entombed is " ..... 390
she is dreadfully beset " ..... 444
What terror 'tis, but she " ..... 453
the fault is thine " ..... 482
But will is deaf " ..... 495
The fault unknown is as a thought unacted " ..... 527
The poisonous simple sometime is compacted " ..... 530
His venom in effect is purified " ..... 532
eloquence with sighs is mixed " ..... 563
He is no woodman " ..... 580
My husband is thy friend " ..... 582
Thy sea within a puddle's womb is hearsed " ..... 657
Pure Chastity is rifled " ..... 692
While Lust is in his pride " ..... 705
his soul's fair temple is defaced " ..... 719
he is but Night's child " ..... 785
To cipher what is writ " ..... 811
That is as clear " ..... 825
Reproach is stamp'd " ..... 829
he in peace is wounded " ..... 831
by strong assault it is bereft " ..... 835
When virtue is profaned " ..... 847
perfection is so absolute " ..... 853
Is plagued with cramps " ..... 856
we can say is ours " ..... 873
thy guilt is great " ..... 876
'Tis thou that executest " ..... 877
'Tis thou that spurn'st " ..... 880
when temperance is thaw'd " ..... 884
Justice is feasting " ..... 906
Advice is sporting " ..... 907
Time's office is to fine " ..... 936
'Time's glory is to calm " ..... 939
'The baser is he " ..... 1002
The mightier is the thing " ..... 1004
The moon being clouded presently is miss'd " ..... 1007
Since that my case is past the help " ..... 1022

Is—Is to let forth my foul defiled blood *R L* ..... 1029
'O, that is gone " ..... 1051
For day hath nought to do what's done by night " ..... 1092
True grief is fond " ..... 1094
her grief is dumb " ..... 1105
Sometime 'tis mad " ..... 1106
Grief best is pleased " ..... 1111
then is feelingly sufficed " ..... 1112
it is sympathized " ..... 1113
'Tis double death to drown " ..... 1114
time is kept " ..... 1127
is she in mutiny " ..... 1153
When life is shamed " ..... 1155
whose whole is swallow'd in confusion " ..... 1159
Her house is sack'd " ..... 1170
'Tis honour to deprive " ..... 1186
mine honour is new-born " ..... 1190
Is form'd in them " ..... 1243
Wherein is stamp'd the semblance " ..... 1246
Is worthy blame " ..... 1257
For more it is than I can well express " ..... 1286
When more is felt " ..... 1288
Her maid is gone " ..... 1296
What wit sets down is blotted straight " ..... 1299
This is too curious-good " ..... 1300
when he is by " ..... 1318
'Tis but a part of sorrow " ..... 1328
Her letter now is seal'd " ..... 1331
vassal scarce is gone " ..... 1360
For now 'tis stale to sigh " ..... 1362
Before the which is drawn the power of Greece " ..... 1368
is Lucrece come " ..... 1443
where all distress is stell'd " ..... 1444
subtle Sinon here is painted " ..... 1541
patience is quite beaten " ..... 1563
Her honour is ta'en prisoner " ..... 1608
thy Lucrece is not free " ..... 1624
when the judge is robb'd " ..... 1652
and spotless is my mind " ..... 1656
But wretched as he is " ..... 1665
From what is past " ..... 1685
For 'tis a meritorious fair design " ..... 1692
What is the quality " ..... 1702
'He, he, fair lords, 'tis he " ..... 1721
at that which is so putrified " ..... 1750
now Lucrece is unlived " ..... 1754
'She's mine.' 'O, mine she is " ..... 1795
'tis mine that she hath kill'd " ..... 1803
is woe the cure for woe " ..... 1821
Is it revenge to give thyself a blow " ..... 1823
Now is the time *Son* 3 2
For where is she so fair " 3 5
Or who is he so fond " 3 7
That use is not forbidden " 6 5
Is it for fear to wet a widow's eye " 9 1
But that thou none lovest is most evident " 10 4
Be, as thy presence is, gracious and kind " 10 11
Thy end is truth's " 14 14
it is but as a tomb " 17 3
And often is his gold " 18 5
as is false women's fashion " 20 3

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Is—So is it not with me | *Son* | 21 | 1 |
| my love is as fair | " | 21 | 10 |
| Is but the seemly raiment | " | 22 | 6 |
| when mine is slain | " | 22 | 13 |
| Who with his fear is put besides his part | " | 23 | 2 |
| My body is the frame wherein 'tis held | " | 24 | 3 |
| it is best painter's art | " | 24 | 4 |
| Which in my bosom's shop is hanging still | " | 24 | 7 |
| Is from the book of honour razed quite | " | 25 | 11 |
| day's oppression is not eased by night | " | 28 | 3 |
| Thy bosom is endeared | " | 31 | 1 |
| That due of many now is thine alone | " | 31 | 12 |
| 'Tis not enough that through | " | 34 | 5 |
| Thy adverse party is thy advocate | " | 35 | 10 |
| civil war is in my love | " | 35 | 12 |
| there is but one respect | " | 36 | 5 |
| mine is thy good report | " | 36 | 14 |
| Look, what is best | " | 37 | 12 |
| For who's so dumb | " | 38 | 7 |
| And what is't but my own | " | 39 | 4 |
| it is a greater grief | " | 40 | 11 |
| it is not all my grief | " | 42 | 1 |
| That she hath thee, is of my wailing chief | " | 42 | 3 |
| my loss is my love's gain | " | 42 | 9 |
| But here's the joy | " | 42 | 13 |
| this title is impanneled | " | 46 | 9 |
| verdict is determined | " | 46 | 11 |
| mine eye's due is thine outward part | " | 46 | 13 |
| Betwixt mine eye and heart a league is took | " | 47 | 1 |
| mine eye is famish'd for a look | " | 47 | 3 |
| mine eye is my heart's guest | " | 47 | 7 |
| of posting is no need | " | 51 | 4 |
| So is the time | " | 52 | 9 |
| What is your substance | " | 53 | 1 |
| Is poorly imitated | " | 53 | 6 |
| virtue only is their show | " | 54 | 9 |
| by feeding is allay'd | " | 56 | 3 |
| So true a fool is love | " | 57 | 13 |
| your charter is so strong | " | 58 | 9 |
| but that which is | " | 59 | 1 |
| Is it thy will | " | 61 | 1 |
| Is it thy spirit | " | 61 | 5 |
| thy love, though much, is not so great | " | 61 | 9 |
| It is my love | " | 61 | 10 |
| there is no remedy | " | 62 | 3 |
| It is so grounded | " | 62 | 4 |
| no face so gracious is as mine | " | 62 | 5 |
| 'Tis thee, myself, that | " | 62 | 13 |
| This thought is as a death | " | 64 | 13 |
| Whose action is no stronger | " | 65 | 4 |
| since his rose is true | " | 67 | 8 |
| now Nature bankrupt is | " | 67 | 9 |
| Thus is his cheek the map | " | 68 | 1 |
| with outward praise is crown'd | " | 69 | 5 |
| The soil is this | " | 69 | 14 |
| The ornament of beauty is suspect | " | 70 | 3 |
| where my body is | " | 72 | 11 |
| which is his due | " | 74 | 7 |
| My spirit is thine | " | 74 | 8 |
| Is—is that which it contains | *Son* | 74 | 13 |
| And that is this | " | 74 | 14 |
| and his wealth is found | " | 75 | 4 |
| Save what is had | " | 75 | 12 |
| Why is my verse so barren | " | 76 | 1 |
| all my best is dressing old words new | " | 76 | 11 |
| what is already spent | " | 76 | 12 |
| the sun is daily new | " | 76 | 13 |
| So is my love still telling what is told | " | 76 | 14 |
| whose influence is thine | " | 78 | 10 |
| wide as the ocean is | " | 80 | 5 |
| in thee it is abused | " | 82 | 14 |
| Who is it that says most | " | 84 | 1 |
| immured is the store | " | 84 | 3 |
| what in you is writ | " | 84 | 9 |
| I say, 'tis so, 'tis true | " | 85 | 9 |
| But that is in my thought | " | 85 | 11 |
| where is my deserving | " | 87 | 6 |
| The cause of this fair gift in me is wanting | " | 87 | 7 |
| my patent back again is swerving | " | 87 | 8 |
| Such is my love | " | 88 | 13 |
| while the world is bent | " | 90 | 2 |
| Thy love is better | " | 91 | 9 |
| Is writ in moods | " | 93 | 8 |
| flower is to the summer sweet | " | 94 | 9 |
| thy fault is youth | " | 96 | 1 |
| thy grace is youth | " | 96 | 2 |
| mine is thy good report | " | 96 | 14 |
| 'tis with so dull a cheer | " | 97 | 13 |
| But best is best | " | 101 | 8 |
| My love is strengthen'd | " | 102 | 1 |
| That love is merchandized | " | 102 | 3 |
| the summer is less pleasant now | " | 102 | 9 |
| argument, all bare, is of more worth | " | 103 | 3 |
| Kind is my love to-day | " | 105 | 5 |
| 'Fair, kind, and true' is all my argument | " | 105 | 9 |
| in this change is my invention spent | " | 105 | 11 |
| What's in the brain | " | 108 | 1 |
| What's new to speak | " | 108 | 3 |
| That is my home of love | " | 109 | 5 |
| Alas, 'tis true | " | 110 | 1 |
| sold cheap what is most dear | " | 110 | 3 |
| true it is that I have look'd | " | 110 | 5 |
| Now all is done | " | 110 | 9 |
| my nature is subdued | " | 111 | 6 |
| your pity is enough to cure | " | 111 | 14 |
| mine eye is in my mind | " | 113 | 1 |
| and is partly blind | " | 113 | 3 |
| but effectually is out | " | 113 | 4 |
| O, 'tis the first; 'tis flattery | " | 114 | 9 |
| what with his gust is 'greeing | " | 114 | 11 |
| 'tis the lesser sin | " | 114 | 13 |
| Love is a babe | " | 115 | 13 |
| Love is not love | " | 116 | 2 |
| it is an ever-fixed mark | " | 116 | 5 |
| and is never shaken | " | 116 | 6 |
| It is the star | " | 116 | 7 |
| Whose worth's unknown | " | 116 | 8 |
| Love's not Time's fool | " | 116 | 9 |
| That better is by evil | " | 119 | 10 |
| when it is built anew | " | 119 | 11 |
| 'Tis better to be vile | " | 121 | 1 |
| which is so deemed | " | 121 | 3 |

Is—foist upon us that is old *Son* 123 6
Which is not mix'd " 125 11
her quietus is to render thee " 126 12
But now is black beauty's successive heir " 127 3
But is profaned " 127 8
Is lust in action " 129 2
Is perjured, murderous " 129 3
Coral is far more red " 130 2
is there more delight " 130 7
that is not false I swear " 131 9
Thy black is fairest " 131 12
beauty herself is black " 132 13
Is't not enough " 133 3
and all that is in me " 133 14
confess'd that he is thine " 134 1
art covetous and he is kind " 134 6
whose will is large and spacious " 135 5
And will, thy soul knows, is admitted there " 136 3
Among a number one is reckon'd none " 136 8
for my name is 'Will " 136 14
They know what beauty is " 137 3
what the best is take the worst to be " 137 4
Whereto the judgement of my heart is tied " 137 8
say this is not " 137 11
that she is made of truth " 138 1
thus is simple truth suppress't " 138 8
But wherefore says she not she is unjust " 138 9
love's best habit is in seeming trust " 138 11
Is more than my o'er-press'd " 139 8
world is grown so bad " 140 11
But 'tis my heart that loves " 141 3
Who, in despite of view, is pleased to dote " 141 4
Love is my sin " 142 1
whose busy care is spent " 143 6
The better angel is a man right fair " 144 3
From heaven to hell is flown away " 145 12
is this thy body's end " 146 8
My love is as a fever " 147 1
Desire is death " 147 8
now reason is past care " 147 9
where is my judgement fled " 148 3
to say it is not so " 148 6
Love's eye is not so true " 148 8
That is so vex'd " 148 10
That is so proud " 149 10
There is such strength " 150 7
Love is too young to know what conscience is " 151 1
conscience is born of love " 151 2
He is contented " 151 11
faith in thee is lost " 152 8
'Tis promised in the charity *L C* ..... 70
But, woe is me " ..... 78
What's sweet to do " ..... 88
'twixt May and April is to see " ..... 102
advice is often seen " ..... 160
'It is thy last " ..... 168
This man's untrue " ..... 169
That's to ye sworn " ..... 180
neither party is nor true nor kind " ..... 186
That is, to you my origin and ender " ..... 222
what labour is't to leave " ..... 239
in that my boast is true " ..... 246

Is—What breast so cold that is not warmed here *L C* ..... 292
nature is both kind and tame " ..... 311
that she is made of truth *P P* 1 1
my love that she is young " 1 9
love's best habit is a soothing tongue " 1 11
My better angel is a man right fair " 2 3
breath a vapour is " 3 9
in thee it is " 3 11
it is no fault of mine " 3 12
what fool is not so wise " 3 13
Well learned is that tongue " 5 8
Which is to me some praise " 5 10
Which, not to anger bent, is music and sweet fire " 5 12
Fair is my love " 7 1
and yet, as glass is, brittle " 7 3
Dowland to thee is dear " 8 5
whose deep conceit is such " 8 7
One god is god of both " 8 13
Youth is full of pleasance, age is full of care " 12 2
Youth is full of sport, age's breath is short " 12 5
Youth is nimble, age is lame " 12 6
Youth is hot and bold, age is weak and cold " 12 7
Youth is wild, and age is tame " 12 8
my love is young " 12 10
Beauty is but a vain and doubtful good " 13 1
A brittle glass that's broken presently " 13 4
beauty blemish'd once's for ever lost " 13 11
now my song is ended " 16 16
All is amiss " 18 4
All my lady's love is lost " 18 10
There a nay is placed without remove " 18 12
Heart is bleeding " 18 23
sport from us is fled " 18 47
our love is lost, for Love is dead " 18 48
I see that there is none " 18 54
There is no heaven " 19 45
King Pandion he is dead " 21 23
Is no friend in misery " 21 32
He that is thy friend " 21 51
constancy is dead *P T* ..... 22
Death is now the phœnix' nest " ..... 56
Beauty brag, but 'tis not she " ..... 63
Island—Who, like a late-sack'd .... *R L* ..... 1740
Issue—Sweet issue of a more sweet-smelling sire *V A* ..... 1178
this proud issue of a king *R L* ..... 37
Thy issue blurr'd " ..... 522
When your sweet issue *Son* 13 8
Yet this abundant issue " 97 9
Issueless—Ah! if thou issueless " 9 3
It—in her passion, calls it balm *V A* ..... 27
And calls it heavenly " ..... 64
Perforce will force it " ..... 72
'Tis but a kiss I beg " ..... 96
were it with thy hand felt " ..... 143
sweet boy, and may it be " ..... 155
thou shouldst think it " ..... 156
to get it is thy duty " ..... 168
What 'tis to love " ..... 202
I'll give it thee again " ..... 209
When it is barr'd " ..... 330

It—O, what a sight it was *VA* ..... 343
It flash'd forth fire " ..... 348
dost thou feel it " ..... 373
thou shalt have it " ..... 374
O, give it me, lest thy hard heart do steel it " ..... 375
can never grave it " ..... 376
And 'tis your fault " ..... 381
it will set the heart " ..... 388
nor will not know it " ..... 409
Unless it be a boar, and then I chase it " ..... 410
'Tis much to borrow, and I will not owe it " ..... 411
is love but to disgrace it " ..... 412
for I have heard it is " ..... 413
it will not ope the gate " ..... 424
hush'd before it raineth " ..... 458
before it staineth " ..... 460
clapping makes it red " ..... 468
shrieks, 'tis very late " ..... 531
yet 'tis pluck'd " ..... 574
it will not be " ..... 607
Know'st not what it is " ..... 615
was it not white " ..... 643
The thought of it " ..... 669
teach it divination " ..... 670
and now 'tis dark " ..... 719
Making it subject " ..... 737
you do it for increase " ..... 791
Call it not love " ..... 793
blotting it with blame " ..... 796
whereat it groans " ..... 829
'"Tis so:' they answer all, '"Tis so " ..... 851
hears them chant it " ..... 869
it is no gentle chase " ..... 883
Through which it enters " ..... 890
'tis a causeless fantasy " ..... 897
And, sighing it again " ..... 930
O no, it cannot be " ..... 937
shouldst strike at it " ..... 938
O yes, it may; thou hast " ..... 939
it is Adonis' voice " ..... 978
scorning it should pass " ..... 982
how strange it seems " ..... 985
It was not she " ..... 993
'Tis not my fault " ..... 1003
'Tis he, foul creature " ..... 1005
she treads on it so light " ..... 1028
wind would blow it off " ..... 1089
on it their golden gills " ..... 1100
'Tis true, 'tis true " ..... 1111
it shall be waited on " ..... 1137
it shall be fickle " ..... 1141
shall it make most weak " ..... 1145
It shall be sparing " ..... 1147
shall it keep in quiet " ..... 1149
It shall be raging-mad " ..... 1151
It shall suspect " ..... 1153
It shall not fear where it should most mistrust " ..... 1154
It shall be merciful " ..... 1155
when it seems most just " ..... 1156
it shall be where it shows " ..... 1157
It shall be cause " ..... 1159
Comparing it to her Adonis' " ..... 1172
bosom it shall dwell " ..... 1173
And so 'tis thine; but know it is as good " ..... 1181

It—And 'tis thy right *VA* ..... 1184
because it is his own *RL* ..... 35
call'd it then their shield " ..... 61
thus to use it " ..... 62
it should be kill'd " ..... 74
unloose it from their bond " ..... 136
by augmenting it " ..... 154
and lend it not " ..... 190
That it will live " ..... 203
hold it for no sin " ..... 209
'Shameful it is " ..... 239
Hateful it is " ..... 240
Forced it to tremble " ..... 261
then it faster rock'd " ..... 262
blows the smoke of it " ..... 312
He takes it from the rushes where it lies " ..... 318
And griping it " ..... 319
Whether it is that she reflects " ..... 376
What terror 'tis " ..... 453
beat it dead " ..... 489
was it newly bred " ..... 490
To soften it " ..... 591
wherein it shall discern " ..... 619
him that gave it thee " ..... 624
For it was lent thee " ..... 627
how vile a spectacle it were " ..... 631
For there it revels " ..... 713
So fares it " ..... 715
And bids it leap from thence, where it may find " ..... 760
it is bereft " ..... 835
For it had been dishonour " ..... 844
that it cannot cure " ..... 861
'So then he hath it when he cannot use it " ..... 862
And leaves it to be master'd " ..... 863
presently abuse it " ..... 864
'Tis thou that executest " ..... 877
'Tis thou that spurn'st " ..... 880
How comes it then " ..... 895
where it lay " ..... 1057
Sometime 'tis mad " ..... 1106
with like semblance it is sympathized " ..... 1113
'Tis double death to drown " ..... 1114
would do it good " ..... 1117
Who, if it wink " ..... 1139
alack, what were it " ..... 1156
with greater patience bear it " ..... 1158
Then let it not be call'd " ..... 1174
'Tis honour to deprive " ..... 1186
read it in me " ..... 1195
thou shalt see it " ..... 1206
life's fair end shall free it " ..... 1208
'So be it " ..... 1209
O, let it not be hild " ..... 1257
it small avails my mood " ..... 1273
'if it should be told " ..... 1284
cannot make it less " ..... 1285
For more it is " ..... 1286
prepare to carry it " ..... 1294
it will soon be writ " ..... 1295
Lest he should hold it " ..... 1315
that it doth behold " ..... 1326
'Tis but a part of sorrow " ..... 1328
and on it writ " ..... 1331
and she delivers it " ..... 1333
God wot, it was defect " ..... 1345

**It**—but do it leisurely *R L* ..... 1349
For now tis stale to sigh " ..... 1362
As heaven it seem'd " ..... 1372
That it beguiled attention " ..... 1404
In speech, it seem'd " ..... 1405
It scem'd they would debate " ..... 1421
'It cannot be,' quoth she " ..... 1534
'It cannot be' she in that sense " ..... 1538
And turn'd it thus, 'It cannot be, I find " ..... 1539
yet it seldom sleeps " ..... 1574
how slow it creeps " ..... 1575
It easeth some, though none it ever cured " ..... 1581
all the task it hath to say " ..... 1618
let it then suffice " ..... 1679
For 'tis a meritorious fair design " ..... 1692
carved in it with tears " ..... 1713
'He, he, fair lords, 'tis he " ..... 1721
That blow did bail it " ..... 1725
prison where it breathed " ..... 1726
and, as it left the place " ..... 1735
revenge, held it in chase " ..... 1736
from her breast, it doth divide " ..... 1737
till it blow up rain " ..... 1788
to make it more " ..... 1789
At last it rains " ..... 1790
'tis mine that she hath kill'd " ..... 1803
Is it revenge to give thyself a blow " ..... 1823
thou feel'st it cold *Son* 2 14
Nor it, nor no remembrance what it was " 5 12
ere it be self-kill'd " 6 4
be it ten for one " 6 8
is it for fear " 9 1
the world enjoys it " 9 10
user so destroys it " 9 12
if it shall go well " 14 7
if it were fill'd " 17 2
it is but as a tomb " 17 3
in it and in my rhyme " 17 14
whereupon it gazeth " 20 6
So is it not with me " 21 1
the frame wherein 'tis held " 24 3
it is best painter's art " 24 4
words to show it " 26 6
all naked, will bestow it " 26 8
'tis not enough that through " 34 5
though it alter not " 36 7
doth it steal sweet hours " 36 8
And what is't but mine own " 39 4
Were it not thy sour leisure " 39 10
it is a greater grief " 40 11
it is not all my grief " 42 1
yet it may be said " 42 2
recounting it to me " 45 12
it might uneased stay " 48 3
from the thing it was " 49 7
but fairer we it deem " 54 3
which doth in it live " 54 4
be it not said " 56 1
Or call it winter " 56 13
to you it doth belong " 58 11
be it ill or well " 58 14
Is it thy will " 61 1
Is it thy spirit " 61 5
It is my love " 61 10
It is so grounded " 52 4
'Tis thee, myself, that " 62 13

**It**—which it fears to lose *Son* 64 14
The hand that writ it " 71 6
whereon it must expire " 73 11
which it was nourish'd by " 73 12
that which it contains " 74 13
and pays it thee again " 79 8
And found it in thy cheek " 79 11
in thee it is abused " 82 14
Who is it that says most " 84 1
I say "'Tis so, 'tis true " 85 9
Was it the proud full sail " 86 1
Was it his spirit " 86 5
gavest it, else mistaking " 87 10
should do it wrong " 89 11
Wherein it finds a joy " 91 6
For it depends upon " 92 4
and yet I know it not " 92 14
Though to itself it only live " 94 10
'tis with so dull a cheer " 97 13
Yet seem'd it winter still " 98 13
or colour it had stol'n " 99 15
Excuse not silence so, for't lies in thee " 101 10
greet it with my lays " 102 6
when it hath my added praise " 103 4
Were it not sinful then " 103 9
when you look in it " 103 14
would show it dead " 108 14
it could so preposterously be stain'd " 109 11
in it thou art my all " 109 14
Alas, 'tis true " 110 1
Most true it is " 110 5
Thence comes it that " 111 5
To what it works in " 111 7
For it no form delivers " 113 5
which it doth latch " 113 6
holds what it doth catch " 113 8
For if it see the rudest " 113 9
it shapes them to your feature " 113 12
taught it this alchemy " 114 4
O, 'tis the first, 'tis flattery " 114 9
most kingly drinks it up " 114 10
If it be poison'd, 'tis the lesser sin " 114 13
That mine eye loves it " 114 14
when it alteration finds " 116 3
it is an ever-fixed mark " 116 5
It is the star " 116 7
But bears it out even " 116 12
Whilst it hath thought " 119 6
when it is built anew " 119 11
'Tis better to be vile " 121 1
It might for Fortune's bastard " 124 2
No, it was builded " 124 5
It suffers not in smiling " 124 6
It fears not policy " 124 9
That it nor grows " 124 12
Were 't ought to me I bore " 125 1
Or if it were, it bore not beauty's name " 127 2
I swear it to myself alone " 131 8
O, let it then as well " 132 10
deep wound it gives " 133 2
Is't not to torture me " 133 3
fill it full with wills " 136 6
so it please thee hold " 136 11
see where it lies " 137 3
If I might teach thee wit, better it were " 140 5
But 'tis my heart that loves " 141 3

**It**—it merits not reproving *Son* 142 4
Or, if it do, not from those lips " 142 5
Be it lawful I love thee " 142 9
that, when it grows " 142 11
taught it thus anew " 145 8
follow'd it as gentle day " 145 10
to say it is not so " 148 6
If it be not, then love " 148 7
How can it? O, how can " 148 9
hold it that I call " 151 13
think sometime it saw *L C* ..... 10
Which on it had " ..... 16
what contents it bears " ..... 19
'Tis promised in the charity " ..... 70
Let it not tell your judgement " ..... 73
it was to gain my grace " ..... 79
the web it seem'd to wear " ..... 95
If best were as it was " ..... 98
in it put their mind " ..... 135
'Nor gives it satisfaction " ..... 162
That we must curb it " ..... 163
and cry "It is thy last " ..... 168
why, 'twas beautiful and hard " ..... 211
what labour is 't to leave " ..... 239
the suffering pangs it bears " ..... 272
Feeling it break " ..... 275
as it best deceives " ..... 306
vapour vow; in thee it is *P P* 3 11
then it is no fault of mine " 3 12
when first it 'gins to bud " 13 3
'T may be, she joy'd " 14 9
'T may be, again to make me " 14 10
It was a lording's daughter " 16 1
alas, it was a spite " 16 7
she could not help it " 16 12
ere it be day " 19 17
had not had it then " 19 24
bullet beats it down " 19 30
heard it said full oft " 19 41
here be it said " 19 53
it fell upon a day " 21 1
to hear it was great pity " 21 12
in them it were a wonder *P T* ..... 32
That it cried, How true " ..... 45
Whereupon it made " ..... 49
'Twas not their infirmity " ..... 60
It was married chastity " ..... 61
Beauty brag, but 'tis not she " ..... 63
**Italy**—in the fields of fruitful Italy *R L* ..... 107
**Itself**—Beauty within itself *V A* ..... 130
Beauty itself doth of itself *R L* ..... 29
Wounding itself to death " ..... 466
That jealousy itself " ..... 1516
fountain clears itself again " ..... 1707
Who heaven itself for ornament doth use *Son* 21 3
Or state itself confounded " 64 10
lace itself with his society " 67 4
Without all ornament, itself and true " 68 10
to itself it only live and die " 94 10
thought itself so blessed never " 119 6
The sun itself sees not " 148 12
Reason in itself confounded *P T* ..... 41
**Ivory**—Of this ivory pale *V A* ..... 230
ivory in an alabaster band " ..... 363
Her breasts, like ivory globes *R L* ..... 407
to batter such an ivory wall " ..... 464
Like ivory conduits " ..... 1234

**Ivy**—A belt of straw and ivy buds *P P* 20 18

**Jack**—Do I envy those jacks *Son* 128 5
Since saucy jacks so happy are " 128 13
**Jade**—How like a jade he stood *V A* ..... 391
Till, like a jade *R L* ..... 707
thus shall excuse my jade *Son* 51 12
**Jar**—he comes in every jar *V A* ..... 100
**Javelin**—With javelin's point " ..... 616
**Jaw**—from the fierce tiger's jaws *Son* 19 3
**Jealous**—Jealous of catching *V A* ..... 321
Let not the jealous day *R L* ..... 800
question with my jealous thought *Son* 57 9
**Jealousy**—Jealousy, that sour unwelcome guest *V A* ..... 449
Love reigns, disturbing Jealousy " ..... 649
dissentious Jealousy " ..... 657
waited on with jealousy " ..... 1137
That jealousy itself *R L* ..... 1516
tenour of thy jealousy *Son* 61 8
**Jeering**—As silly-jeering idiots are with kings *R L* ..... 1812
**Jennet**—A breeding jennet *V A* ..... 260
**Jest**—dally, smile, and jest *R L* ..... 106
Death, I did but jest " ..... 997
But smile and jest *P P* 4 12
she joy'd to jest " 14 9
**Jesting**—and all were jestings " 7 12
**Jet**—and of beaded jet *L C* ..... 37
**Jewel**—Torches are made to light, jewels to wear *V A* ..... 163
jewel in the flood " ..... 324
Of that rich jewel *R L* ..... 34
of that dear jewel I have lost " ..... 1191
a jewel hung in ghastly night *Son* 27 11
to whom my jewels trifles are " 48 5
Or captain jewels in the carcanet " 52 8
Shall Time's best jewel " 65 10
The basest jewel " 96 6
fairest and most precious jewel " 131 4
Of this false jewel *L C* ..... 154
**Jig**—All my merry jigs *P P* 18 9
**Jocund**—their leader's jocund show *R L* ..... 296
**Join**—join they all together *V A* ..... 971
They join and shoot their foam *R L* ..... 1442
Join with the spite of fortune *Son* 90 3
**Joined**—how often hath she joined *P P* 7 7
**Joint**—my joints did tremble *V A* ..... 642
her joints forget to bow " ..... 1061
my frail joints shake *R L* ..... 227
sets every joint a-shaking " ..... 452
**Jointed**—Round-hoof'd, short-jointed, fetlocks shag *V A* ..... 295
**Jointly**—All jointly listening *R L* ..... 1410
Then jointly to the ground " ..... 1846
**Jollity**—needy nothing trimm'd in jollity *Son* 66 3
**Jot**—be any jot diminish'd *V A* ..... 417
**Journey**—a journey in my head *Son* 27 3
How heavy do I journey " 50 1
**Jove**—'O Jove,' quoth she *V A* ..... 1015
by high almighty Jove *R L* ..... 568
Thine eye Jove's lightning seems *P P* 5 11
'O Jove,' quoth she " 6 14
Thou for whom Jove would swear " 17 15
And deny himself for Jove " 17 17
**Joy**—on presented joy *V A* ..... 405
and death was lively joy " ..... 498
and to lack her joy " ..... 600

**Joy**—joy bids her rejoice *V A* ..... 977
Her joy with heaved-up hand *R L* ..... 111
a froth of fleeting joy " ..... 212
Must sell her joy " ..... 385
joy breeds months of pain " ..... 690
thy joy to grief " ..... 889
that tune their memory's joy " ..... 1107
Trojan mothers sharing joy " ..... 1431
their light joy seemed to appear " ..... 1434
joy delights in joy *Son* 8 2
But here's the joy " 42 13
and my joy behind " 50 14
a joy above the rest " 91 6
Before, a joy proposed " 129 12
Were kisses all the joys in bed *P P* 19 47
*Joy*—Unlook'd-for joy in that I honour our most *Son* 25 4
This told I joy; but then no longer glad " 45 13
**Joy'd**—she joy'd to jest *P P* 14 9
**Joyless**—While with a joyless smile *R L* ..... 1711
**Judge**—Being judge in love *V A* ..... 220
My bloody judge forbade *R L* ..... 1648
And when the judge is robb'd " ..... 1652
**Judgement**—do I my .... pluck *Son* 14 1
So, till the judgement " 55 13
on better judgement making " 87 12
Yet then my judgement " 115 3
in my judgement's place " 131 12
the judgement of my heart " 137 8
where is my judgement fled " 148 3
Let it not tell your judgement *L C* ..... 73
from judgement stand aloof " ..... 166
**Juice**—lean and lacking juice *V A* ..... 136
**Jump**—To jump up higher seem'd *R L* ..... 1414
can jump both sea and land *Son* 44 7
**June**—in three hot Junes burn'd " 104 7
**Juno**—Juno but an Ethiope were *P P* 17 16
**Just**—Now was she just before him *V A* ..... 349
fatal folds just in his way " ..... 879
when it seems most just " ..... 1156
to find a stranger just *R L* ..... 159
a show so seeming just " ..... 1514
Just to the time *Son* 109 7
And on just proof " 117 10
And the just pleasure lost " 121 3
and see just cause of hate " 150 10
**Justice**—Justice is feasting *R L* ..... 906
might plead for justice there " ..... 1649
For sparing justice feeds iniquity " ..... 1687
**Justify**—O call me not to justify the wrong *Son* 139 1
**Justly**—And justly thus controls *R L* ..... 189
One justly weeps " ..... 1235

**Keen**—edge on his keen appetite *R L* ..... 9
Pluck the keen teeth *Son* 19 3
to make our appetites more keen " 118 1
to make our wits more keen *L C* ..... 161
**Keep**—Love keeps his revels *V A* ..... 123
keep his loathsome cabin " ..... 637
keep with thy hounds " ..... 678
earth-delving conies keep " ..... 687
shall it keep in quiet " ..... 1149
he should keep unknown *R L* ..... 34
and keep themselves enclosed " ..... 378
Keep still possession " ..... 803
keep them from thy aid " ..... 912
To keep thy sharp woes waking " ..... 1136
**Keep**—keep him from heart-easing words *R L* ..... 1782
private widow well may keep *Son* 9 7
yourself keeps yourself still " 16 13
which I will keep so chary " 22 11
keep my drooping eyelids " 27 7
with my desire keep pace " 51 9
that keeps you as my chest " 52 9
thy image should keep open " 61 1
that keeps mine eye awake " 61 10
And keep invention " 76 6
To keep an adjunct " 122 13
She keeps thee to this purpose " 126 7
but not still keep, her treasure " 126 10
Whoe'er keeps me " 133 11
that vow'd chaste life to keep " 154 3
Keep the obsequy so strict *P T* ..... 12
**Keep'st**—with tears thou keep'st me blind *Son* 148 13
**Keeping**—Cave-keeping evils that obscurely sleep *R L* ..... 1250
**Ken**—to drown in ken of shore " ..... 1114
**Kennell'd**—kennell'd in a brake *V A* ..... 913
**Kept**—twenty locks kept fast " ..... 575
by a painted cloth be kept in awe *R L* ..... 245
dear love be kept unspotted " ..... 821
which thy chaste bee kept " ..... 840
when time is kept with tears " ..... 1127
both were kept for heaven " ..... 1166
And kept unused *Son* 9 12
till now never kept seat in one " 105 14
his prescriptions are not kept " 147 6
Kept hearts in liveries *L C* ..... 195
But kept cold distance " ..... 237
that kept my rest away *P P* 14 2
**Key**—as the rich, whose blessed key *Son* 52 1
**Key-cold**—in key-cold Lucrece' bleeding stream *R L* ..... 1774
**Kill**—For looks kill love *V A* ..... 464
thou didst kill me: kill me once again " ..... 499
butcher, bent to kill " ..... 618
doth cry 'Kill, kill! " ..... 652
the other kills thee quickly " ..... 990
murder wakes to stain and kill *R L* ..... 168
doth confound and kill " ..... 250
this blessed league to kill " ..... 383
To kill thine honour " ..... 516
all that brood to kill " ..... 627
Or kills his life " ..... 875
seek every hour to kill " ..... 998
Kill both thyself and her " ..... 1036
'To kill myself,' quoth she " ..... 1156
will kill myself, thy foe " ..... 1196
act of lust, and so did kill " ..... 1636
Kill me with spites *Son* 40 14
But, ah, thought kills me " 44 9
To-morrow see again and do not kill " 56 7
and wretched minutes kill " 126 8
no fair beseechers kill " 135 13
Kill me outright with looks " 139 14
or kill the gallant knight *P P* 16 6
**Kill'd**—and hath kill'd him so *V A* ..... 1110
I should have kill'd him " ..... 1118
by her side lay kill'd " ..... 1165
between them both it should be kill'd *R L* ..... 74
kill'd my son or sire " ..... 232

**Kill'd**—Like to a new-kill'd bird *R L* ..... 457
that the flower hath kill'd " ..... 1255
kill'd with deadly cares " ..... 1593
'tis mine that she hath kill'd " ..... 1803
ere it be self-kill'd *Son* 6 4
kill'd too soon by death's sharp sting *P P* 10 4
**Killing**—a cockatrice' dead-killing eye *R L* ..... 540
O comfort-killing Night " ..... 764
**Kind**—I felt a kind of fear *V A* ..... 998
overthrow of mortal kind " ..... 1018
stern sad tunes, to change their kinds *R L* ..... 1147
the impression of strange kinds " ..... 1242
a kind of heavy fear " ..... 1435
but in a kind of praise *Son* 95 7
besiege all kinds of blood " 109 10
found a kind of meetness " 118 7
All kind of arguments *L C* ..... 121
*Kind*—Beating his kind embracements *V A* ..... 312
deceitful, so compact, so kind *R L* ..... 1423
presence is, gracious and kind *Son* 10 11
although their eyes were kind " 69 11
Kind is my love to-day, to-morrow kind " 105 5
Fair, kind, and true " 105 9
Fair, kind, and true " 105 10
Fair, kind, and true " 105 13
covetous and he is kind " 134 6
kiss me, be kind " 143 12
is nor true nor kind *L C* ..... 186
Their kind acceptance " ..... 207
fair nature is both kind and tame " ..... 311
**Kinder**—Grew kinder, and his fury *V A* ..... 318
**Kind-hearted**—at least .... prove *Son* 10 12
**Kindle**—She seeks to kindle *V A* ..... 606
**Kindled**—His kindled duty kindled her mistrust *R L* ..... 1352
Thy eye kindled the fire " ..... 1475
**Kindling**—his love-kindling fire did quickly steep *Son* 153 3
**Kindly**—She took me kindly by the hand *R L* ..... 253
**Kindness**—with public kindness honour me *Son* 36 11
deep oaths of thy deep kindness " 152 9
**Kindred**—filial fear, law, ...., fame *L C* ..... 270
**King**—King of graves and grave for kings *V A* ..... 995
Who like a king " ..... 1043
That kings might be espoused *R L* ..... 20
But king nor peer " ..... 21
this proud issue of a king " ..... 37
what thou art, a god, a king " ..... 601
For kings, like gods " ..... 602
when once thou art a king " ..... 606
Then kings' misdeeds " ..... 609
'a sea, a sovercign king " ..... 652
So shall these slaves be king " ..... 659
Or kings be breakers " ..... 852
to calm contending kings " ..... 939
coming from a king " ..... 1002
grooms are sightless night, kings glorious day " ..... 1013
As silly-jeering idiots are with kings " ..... 1812
to change my state with kings *Son* 29 14
beauties whereof now he is king " 63 6
**King**—In sleep a king, but waking no such matter *Son* 87 14
and change decrees of kings " 115 6
King Pandion he is dead *P P* 21 23
Pity but he were a king " 21 42
Save the eagle, feather'd king *P T* ..... 11
**Kingdom**—on the .... of the shore *Son* 64 6
kingdoms of hearts shouldst owe " 70 14
**Kingly**—most kingly drinks it up " 114 10
**Kinsman**—But as he is my kinsman *R L* ..... 237
Thy kinsmen hang their heads " ..... 521
**Kirtle**—A cap of flowers and a .... *P P* 20 11
**Kiss**—I'll smother thee with kisses *V A* ..... 18
Ten kisses short as one " ..... 22
she murders with a kiss " ..... 54
And one sweet kiss " ..... 84
'Tis but a kiss I beg " ..... 96
The kiss shall be thine own " ..... 117
for one poor kiss " ..... 207
Give me one kiss " ..... 209
A thousand kisses " ..... 517
twenty hundred kisses " ..... 522
you shall have a kiss " ..... 536
to rob thee of a kiss " ..... 723
Lest she should steal a kiss " ..... 726
The kiss I gave you " ..... 771
by a kiss thought to persuade " ..... 1114
the pillow of a lawful kiss *R L* ..... 387
Between each kiss *P P* 7 8
Were kisses all the joys " 19 47
*Kiss*—Art thou ashamed to kiss *V A* ..... 121
to kiss his shadow " ..... 162
For men will kiss " ..... 216
He kisses her " ..... 479
he will kiss her still " ..... 480
they kiss each other " ..... 505
some kiss her face " ..... 872
ever strive to kiss you " ..... 1082
He thought to kiss him " ..... 1110
Wherein I will not kiss " ..... 1188
to kiss the turrets bowed *R L* ..... 1372
To kiss the tender inward *Son* 128 6
me thy lips to kiss " 128 14
kiss me, be kind " 143 12
To kiss and clip me *P P* 11 14
**Kiss'd**—Even so she kiss'd *V A* ..... 59
And kiss'd the fatal knife *R L* ..... 1843
And often kiss'd *L C* ..... 51
**Kissing**—And kissing speaks *V A* ..... 47
with continual kissing " ..... 606
With kissing him " ..... 1118
Threatening cloud-kissing Ilion *R L* ..... 1370
Kissing with golden face *Son* 33 3
**Knee**—And with his knee *R L* ..... 359
their knees they bow " ..... 1846
**Kneel**—down she kneels *V A* ..... 350
But kneel with me *R L* ..... 1830
**Knell**—rings out the doleful knell " ..... 1495
bell rings doleful knell *P P* 18 28
**Knew**—as if she knew his mind *V A* ..... 308
her thirsty lips well knew " ..... 543
no bearing yoke they knew *R L* ..... 409
my judgement knew no reason *Son* 115 3
that the ruffle knew *L C* ..... 58
And knew the patterns " ..... 170
Knew vows were ever brokers " ..... 173
**Knife**—for the self-same purpose seek a knife *R L* ..... 1047
Will fix a sharp knife " ..... 1138

**Knife**—I'll bequeath unto the knife *R L* ..... 1184
Mine honour be the knife's " ..... 1201
And with my knife scratch out " ..... 1469
A harmful knife " ..... 1724
The murderous knife " ..... 1735
Brutus, who pluck'd the knife " ..... 1807
and by this bloody knife " ..... 1840
And kiss'd the fatal knife " ..... 1843
confounding age's cruel knife *Son* 63 10
conquest of a wretch's knife " 74 11
The hardest knife ill used " 95 14
his scythe and crooked knife " 100 14
**Knight**—Knights by their oaths *R L* ..... 1694
ladies dead, and lovely knights *Son* 106 4
One knight loves both *P P* 8 14
or kill the gallant knight " 16 6
the trusty knight was wounded " 16 11
**Knighthood**—O shame to .... *R L* ..... 197
By knighthood, gentry " ..... 569
As bound in knighthood " ..... 1697
**Knit**—With heavy eye, knit brow " ..... 709
Knit poisonous clouds " ..... 777
my duty strongly knit *Son* 26 2
**Knock**—Knocks at my heart *V A* ..... 659
**Knot**—neither sting, knot, nor confine *L C* ..... 265
**Know**—secrets shalt thou know *V A* ..... 16
nor know not what we mean " ..... 126
they know not whether " ..... 304
'I know not love,' quoth he, 'nor will not know it " ..... 409
know myself, seek not to know " ..... 525
For know, my heart " ..... 779
For now she knows " ..... 883
she knows not whither " ..... 904
Which knows no pity " ..... 1000
why then I know " ..... 1109
but know, it is as good " ..... 1181
of this rash alarm to know *R L* ..... 473
I know what thorns " ..... 492
I know repentant tears " ..... 502
that knows no gentle right " ..... 545
that know not how " ..... 810
but he that gives them knows " ..... 833
thou shalt not know " ..... 1058
But thou shalt know " ..... 1067
nor law, nor limit knows " ..... 1120
That knows not parching heat " ..... 1145
Know, gentle wench " ..... 1273
to know your heaviness " ..... 1283
Collatine may know " ..... 1312
prepares to let them know " ..... 1607
dear my love, you know *Son* 13 13
Though yet, heaven knows " 17 3
They draw but what they see, know not the heart " 24 14
And yet, love knows " 40 11
the wretch did know " 50 7
no motion shall I know " 51 8
every blessed shape we know " 53 12
O, know, sweet love " 76 9
Thou by thy dial's shady stealth mayst know " 77 7
and yet I know it not " 92 14
I cannot know thy change " 93 6
To know my shames " 112 6
mine eye well knows " 114 11
Which is not mix'd with seconds, knows no art " 125 11
**Know**—All this the world well knows, yet none knows well *Son* 129 13
yet well I know " 130 9
And will, thy soul knows " 136 3
They know what beauty is " 137 3
Which my heart knows " 137 10
though I know she lies " 138 2
Although she knows " 138 6
ah, my love well knows " 139 9
from their physicians know " 140 8
this shall I ne'er know " 144 13
now I know thy mind " 149 13
Love is too young to know " 151 1
Yet who knows not " 151 2
by age, desires to know *L C* ..... 62
though I know she lies *P P* 1 2
Although I know my years " 1 6
The truth I shall not know " 2 13
The cock that treads them shall not know " 19 40
These are certain signs to know " 21 57
**Knowing**—As .... Tarquin's lust *R L* ..... 1354
Knowing a better spirit *Son* 80 2
thy own worth then not knowing " 87 9
knowing thy will " 89 7
Knowing thy heart torments me " 132 2
**Knowledge**—my knowledge I derive " 14 9
Within the knowledge of mine own desert " 49 10
Thou art as fair in knowledge " 82 5
If knowledge be the mark *P P* 5 7
**Known**—if the fact be known *R L* ..... 239
than hate's known injury *Son* 40 12
known to us poor swains *P P* 18 45
**Know'st**—thou .... not what it is *V A* ..... 615
because thou know'st I love her *Son* 42 6
thou know'st thy estimate " 87 2
For well thou know'st to my dear doting heart " 131 3
thou know'st I am forsworn " 152 1

**Labour**—each passion labours so *V A* ..... 969
doth labour to expel " ..... 976
labour hence to heave thee *R L* ..... 586
With too much labour " ..... 1099
Yet save that labour " ..... 1290
what labour is 't to leave *L C* ..... 239
**Labour'd**—the painter labour'd with his skill *R L* ..... 1506
**Labouring**—you see the .... pioner " ..... 1380
Which, labouring for invention *Son* 59 3
And labouring in moe pleasures *L C* ..... 139
**Labyrinth**—Are like a labyrinth *V A* ..... 684
**Lace**—And lace itself with his society *Son* 67 4
**Lack**—he did not lack *V A* ..... 299
and to lack her joy " ..... 600
but lack tongues to praise *Son* 106 14
not born fair, no beauty lack " 127 11
they foul that thy complexion lack " 132 14
Lest the requiem lack his right *P T* ..... 16
*Lack*—I sigh the lack of many a thing *Son* 30 3
**Lack'd**—being lack'd, to hope " 52 14
Then lack'd I matter " 86 14
Love lack'd a dwelling *L C* ..... 82
**Lackey**—Thou ceaseless lackey to eternity *R L* ..... 97
**Lacking**—lean, and lacking juice *V A* ..... 136
Love-lacking vestals " ..... 752

**Lacking**—Which I by lacking *Son* 31 2
**Lad**—Did court the lad *P P* 4 3
**Laden**—one with treasure laden *V A* ..... 1022
**Lady**—No, lady, no; my heart " ..... 785
their dear governess and lady lies *R L* ..... 443
a sad look to her lady's sorrow " ..... 1221
But, lady, if your maid may be " ..... 1282
should right poor ladies' harms " ..... 1694
In praise of ladies dead *Son* 106 4
Ah, that I had my lady *P P* 11 13
learned man hath got the lady gay " 16 15
All my lady's love is lost " 18 10
By ringing in thy lady's ear " 19 28
Unless thy lady prove unjust " 19 33
**Laid**—when sadly she had laid *R L* ..... 1212
but laid no words to gage " ..... 1351
laid great bases for eternity *Son* 125 3
On purpose laid to make the taker mad " 129 8
Cupid laid by his brand " 153 1
Laid by his side " 154 2
And down I laid *L C* ..... 4
**Lain**—Or lain in ambush *R L* ..... 233
**Lagging**—As lagging fowls before the northern blast " ..... 1335
**Lamb**—never fright the silly lamb *V A* ..... 1098
The silly lambs: pure thoughts *R L* ..... 167
the poor lamb cries " ..... 677
She like a wearied lamb " ..... 737
where he the lamb may get " ..... 878
How many lambs might the stern wolf betray *Son* 96 9
If like a lamb he could his looks translate " 96 10
**Lame**—The poor, lame, blind, halt, creep, cry out for thee *R L* ..... 902
So I, made lame by fortune's dearest spite *Son* 37 3
So then I am not lame " 37 9
Youth is nimble, age is lame *P P* 12 6
**Lameness**—Speak of my lameness *Son* 89 3
**Lament**—she finds forlorn, she doth lament *R L* ..... 1500
And my laments would be " ..... 1616
**Lamentable**—A thousand lamentable objects " ..... 1373
**Lamentation**—relenting dew of lamentations " ..... 1829
**Lamenting**—lamenting Philomel had ended " ..... 1079
with my lamenting tongue " ..... 1465
**Lamp**—Were never four such lamps *V A* ..... 489
the lamp that burns " ..... 755
each lamp and shining star " ..... 861
Where, lo, two lamps, burnt out, in darkness lies " ..... 1128
**Lance**—hath he hung his lance " ..... 103
**Land**—ere rich at home he lands *R L* ..... 336
the heart of all her land " ..... 439
can jump both sea and land *Son* 44 7
Of lands and mansions *L C* ..... 138
**Landlord**—Than the true gouty landlord " ..... 140
**Language**—with lustful language *V A* ..... 47
**Languish'd**—To me that languish'd for her sake *Son* 145 3
**Languisheth**—Even so she .... *V A* ..... 603
**Languishment**—weeps at thy .... *R L* ..... 1130
heartstrings to true languishment " ..... 1141
**Lank**—lank and lean discolour'd cheek *R L* ..... 708
**Lap**—Or from their proud lap *Son* 98 8
**Lapp'd**—All thy friends are lapp'd in lead *P P* 21 24
**Large**—To leap large lengths of land *Son* 44 10
of this large privilege " 95 13
whose will is large and spacious " 135 5
to make thy large 'Will' more " 135 12
Why so large cost, having so short " 146 5
**Largeness**—What largeness thinks in Paradise was sawn *L C* ..... 91
**Largess**—The bounteous largess given thee to give *Son* 4 6
**Lark**—Lo, here the gentle lark *V A* ..... 853
Like to the lark at break of day *Son* 29 11
were tuned like the lark *P P* 15 6
**Lascivious**—.... grace, in whom *Son* 40 13
Making lascivious comments " 95 6
**Lass**—Farewell, sweet lass *P P* 18 49
**Last**—had ta'en his last leave *V A* ..... 2
And yields at last " ..... 566
picks them all at last " ..... 576
At last she thus begins *R L* ..... 1303
At last she calls to mind " ..... 1366
At last she sees " ..... 1501
At last she smilingly " ..... 1567
At last he takes her " ..... 1597
At last it rains " ..... 1790
before these last so bad *Son* 67 14
do not leave me last " 90 9
and cry, 'It is thy last *L C* ..... 168
*Last*—wish the feast might ever last *V A* ..... 447
And as they last " ..... 507
Thy violent vanities can never last *R L* ..... 894
cease thou thy course and last no longer " ..... 1765
She bade love last *P P* 7 16
**Lasting**—monuments of .... moans *R L* ..... 798
else lasting shame " ..... 1629
Life's lasting date " ..... 1729
character'd with lasting memory *Son* 122 2
**Latch**—Which with a yielding .... *R L* ..... 339
pluck'd up the latch " ..... 358
or shape, which it doth latch *Son* 113 6
**Late**—brake off his late intent *V A* ..... 469
shrieks,—'tis very late " ..... 531
gazer late did wonder " ..... 748
that was but late forlorn " ..... 1026
wherein they late excell'd " ..... 1131
which late this mutiny restrains *R L* ..... 426
Comes all too late " ..... 1686
and too late hath spill'd " ..... 1801
Lucrece' soul that late complained " ..... 1839
where late the sweet birds sang *Son* 73 4
Which late her noble suit *L C* ..... 234
too late she will repent *P P* 19 15
**Late-embarked**—a .... friend *V A* ..... 818
**Late-sack'd**—Who, like a late-sack'd island *R L* ..... 1740
**Lattice**—through .... of sear'd age *L C* ..... 14
**Laud**—against long-living laud *R L* ..... 622
plantest scandal and displacest laud " ..... 887
**Laugh**—That laughs and weeps *V A* ..... 414
Nor laugh with his companions *R L* ..... 1066
To make the weeper laugh, the laugher weep *L C* ..... 124
**Laugh'd**—love he laugh'd to scorn *V A* ..... 4

**Laugh'd**—Saturn laugh'd and leap'd *Son* 98 4
**Laugher** — To make the weeper laugh, the laugher weep *L C* ..... 124
**Laund**—through the dark laund runs apace *V A* ..... 813
**Laundering**—Laundering the silken figures *L C* ..... 17
**Law**—By law of nature *V A* ..... 171
in thine own law forlorn " ..... 251
on what he looks, 'gainst law or duty *R L* ..... 497
where are no laws " ..... 544
By holy human law " ..... 571
at right, at law, at reason " ..... 880
is past the help of law " ..... 1022
nor law nor limit knows " ..... 1120
thou hast the strength of law *Son* 49 13
filial fear, law, kindred fame *L C* ..... 270
**Lawful**—Cozening the pillow of a lawful kiss *R L* ..... 387
lawful policy remains enacted " ..... 529
the dowry of a lawful bed " ..... 938
a lawful plea commence *Son* 35 11
lawful reasons on thy part " 49 12
Be it lawful I love thee " 142 9
**Lawn**—Like lawn being spread *V A* ..... 590
that on lawn we lay *R L* ..... 258
Then white as lawn " ..... 259
**Lay**—For, where they lay *V A* ..... 176
in the dark she lay " ..... 827
by her side lay kill'd " ..... 1165
that on the ground lay spill'd " ..... 1167
roses that on lawn we lay *R L* ..... 258
in darkness sweetly lay " ..... 398
night's 'scapes doth open lay " ..... 747
thine honour lay in me " ..... 834
the guiltless casket where it lay " ..... 1057
Lays open all the little worms " ..... 1248
and on that pillow lay " ..... 1620
possess the claim they lay " ..... 1794
lay on me this cross *Son* 42 12
beauty's truth to lay " 101 7
That thy unkindness lays upon my heart " 139 2
*Lay*—Yet nor the lays of birds " 98 5
that doth thy lays esteem " 100 7
to greet it with my lays " 102 6
And wish her lays *P P* 15 6
Let the bird of loudest lay *P T* ..... 1
**Lazy**—with a lazy spright *V A* ..... 181
**Lead**—time leads summer on *Son* 5 5
Who lead thee in their riot " 41 11
many gazers mightst thou lead away " 96 11
that leads men to this hell " 129 14
*Lead*—turn'd to fire, my heart to lead *V A* ..... 1072
Heavy heart's lead, melt " ..... 1073
All thy friends are lapp'd in lead *P P* 21 24
**Leaden**—With leaden appetite *V A* ..... 34
Now leaden slumber *R L* ..... 124
**Leader**—true leaders to their queen *V A* ..... 503
by their leader's jocund show *R L* ..... 296
**Leadeth**—leadeth on to danger *V A* ..... 788
my captain, and he leadeth *R L* ..... 271
**Leading**—Leading him prisoner *V A* ..... 110
the leading to his hand *R L* ..... 436
**Leaf**—before one leaf put forth *V A* ..... 416
do the tender leaves " ..... 798
herb, leaf, or weed " ..... 1055
**Leaf**—His leaves will wither *R L* ..... 1168
and lusty leaves quite gone *Son* 5 7
trees I see barren of leaves " 12 5
their fair leaves spread " 25 5
When yellow leaves, or none " 73 2
The vacant leaves " 77 3
That leaves look pale " 97 14
Study his bias leaves *P P* 5 5
Through the velvet leaves " 17 5
all with leaves of myrtle " 20 12
**League**—That now he vows a .... *R L* ..... 287
this blessed league to kill " ..... 383
This forced league doth force " ..... 689
a league is took *Son* 47 1
**Lean**—whereon we lean *V A* ..... 125
lean, and lacking juice " ..... 136
ugly, meagre, lean " ..... 931
and lean discolour'd cheek *R L* ..... 708
Lean penury within that pen *Son* 84 5
**Lean'd**—lean'd on another's head *R L* ..... 1415
Lean'd her breast up-till a thorn *P P* 21 10
**Leaning**—leaning on their elbows *V A* ..... 44
**Leap**—Imperiously he leaps " ..... 265
curvets and leaps " ..... 279
Whereat she leaps " ..... 1026
once more leap her eyes " ..... 1050
And bids it leap from thence *R L* ..... 760
To leap large lengths *Son* 44 10
those jacks that nimble leap " 128 5
Beasts did leap and birds did sing *P P* 21 5
**Leap'd**—lustful lord leap'd from his bed *R L* ..... 169
Saturn laugh'd and leap'd with him *Son* 98 4
**Learn**—And learn of him *V A* ..... 404
O, learn to love " ..... 407
Where subjects' eyes do learn *R L* ..... 616
the school where Lust shall learn " ..... 617
O, learn to read what silent love *Son* 23 13
But thence I learn " 118 13
**Learned**—learn'd to sport and dance *V A* ..... 105
He learn'd to sin *R L* ..... 630
what is writ in learned books " ..... 811
feathers to the learned's wings *Son* 78 7
He learn'd but surety-like " 134 7
Well learned is that tongue *P P* 5 8
the learned man hath got the lady gay " 16 15
**Learning**—this .... mayst thou taste *Son* 77 4
As high as learning " 78 14
Which by a gift of learning *P P* 16 14
**Lease**—which you hold in lease *Son* 13 5
summer's lease hath all too short a date " 18 4
Can yet the lease of my true love control " 107 3
leases of short-number'd hours " 124 10
having so short a lease " 146 5
**Least**—And not the least *V A* ..... 745
by death, at least, I give *R L* ..... 1053
Or, at the least, this refuge " ..... 1654
at least kind-hearted prove *Son* 10 12
With what I most enjoy contented least " 29 8
When in the least of them my life hath end " 92 6
Or, at the least " 122 5
stands least in thy control " 125 14
**Leathern**—with a leathern rein *V A* ..... 392
**Leave**—Had ta'en his last leave " ..... 2

Leave—leave exceeds commission *V A* ..... 568
thy sour leisure gave sweet leave *Son* 39 10
and give him leave to go " 51 14
*Leave*—leave me here alone *V A* ..... 382
And leave this idle theme " ..... 422
'Where did I leave " ..... 715
Leave me, and then the story " ..... 716
Leaves Love upon her back " ..... 814
Bid them leave quaking " ..... 899
wolf would leave his prey " ..... 1097
Tarquin leaves the Roman host *R L* ..... 3
in venturing ill we leave to be " ..... 148
for thine own sake leave me " ..... 583
And leaves it to be master'd " ..... 863
leave thy peeping " ..... 1089
And leave the faltering " ..... 1768
audit canst thou leave *Son* 4 12
Will sourly leave her " 41 8
To leave poor me " 49 13
I leave my love alone " 66 14
which thou must leave ere long " 73 14
If thou wilt leave me " 90 9
leaves out difference " 105 8
To leave for nothing " 109 12
Who leaves unsway'd " 141 11
what labour is't to leave *L C* ..... 239
To leave the battery " ..... 277
and he takes and leaves " ..... 305
To leave the master loveless *P P* 16 6
Leaving—Leaving his spoil perplex'd *R L* ..... 733
Leaving thee living in posterity *Son* 6 12
Leaving no posterity *P T* ..... 59
Lecher—The lechers in their deed *R L* ..... 1637
a lover, or a lecher whether? *P P* 7 17
Lecture — read lectures of such shame *R L* ..... 618
Led—desire thus madly led " ..... 300
Leese—Leese but their show *Son* 5 14
Left—still is left alive *V A* ..... 174
and left Adonis there " ..... 322
the very smell were left me " ..... 441
Left their round turrets *R L* ..... 441
the load of lust he left behind " ..... 734
no perfection of my summer left " ..... 837
Was left unseen, save to the eye of mind " ..... 1426
and, as it left the place " ..... 1735
summer's distillation left *Son* 5 9
no form of thee hast left behind " 9 6
Art left the prey of every vulgar thief " 48 8
Since I left you mine eye is in my mind " 113 1
Hath left me, and I desperate " 147 7
and left her all alone *P P* 9 14
*Left*—seize love upon thy left *V A* ..... 158
Left'st—For why thou left'st me nothing *P P* 10 8
And yet thou left'st me more " 10 9
Leg—straight legs and passing strong *V A* ..... 297
Stands on his hinder legs " ..... 698
his weary legs doth scratch " ..... 705
a foot, a face, a leg, a head *R L* ..... 1427
Legacy—What legacy shall I bequeath " ..... 1192
thy beauty's legacy *Son* 4 2
Legion—Which many legions of true hearts " 154 6
Leisure—pay them at thy leisure *V A* ..... 518
Debate where leisure serves *R L* ..... 1019
Leisure—thy sour leisure gave sweet leave *Son* 39 10
I must attend time's leisure " 44 12
bound to stay your leisure " 58 4
have no leisure taken " 120 7
Or any of my leisures *L C* ..... 193
Leisurely—but do it leisurely *R L* ..... 1349
Lend—desire doth lend her force *V A* ..... 29
Her arms do lend his neck " ..... 539
to lend the world his light " ..... 756
That lends embracements " ..... 790
May lend thee light, as thou dost lend " ..... 864
tears did lend and borrow " ..... 961
star did lend his light *R L* ..... 164
burn out thy light, and lend it not " ..... 190
that to bad debtors lends " ..... 964
Lends light to all fair eyes " ..... 1083
no god to lend her those " ..... 1461
She lends them words " ..... 1498
that thou shalt lend me " ..... 1685
gives nothing, but doth lend *Son* 4 3
she lends to those are free " 4 4
lends but weak relief " 34 11
can every shadow lend " 53 4
He lends thee virtue " 79 9
What strained touches rhetoric can lend " 82 10
lends not some small glory " 84 6
to lend base subjects light " 100 4
Lest sorrow lend me words " 140 3
anon their gazes lend *L C* ..... 26
Lendeth—sorrow to my sorrow .... *R L* ..... 1676
Lending—Lending him wit " ..... 964
Lending soft audience to my sweet design *L C* ..... 278
Length—through the .... of times *R L* ..... 718
At length address'd " ..... 1606
To leap large lengths *Son* 44 10
and length thyself to-morrow *P P* 15 18
Her feeble force will yield at length " 19 21
Lent—to his melting buttock lent *V A* ..... 315
If love have lent you " ..... 775
wealth the heavens had him lent *R L* ..... 17
For it was lent thee " ..... 626
glance that sly Ulysses lent " ..... 1399
to Phrygian shepherds lent " ..... 1502
their passions likewise lent me *L C* ..... 199
Less—they have but less *R L* ..... 137
cannot make it less " ..... 1285
men of less truth than tongue *Son* 17 10
less false in rolling " 20 5
are loved of more and less " 96 3
I love not less, though less the show appear " 102 2
summer is less pleasant " 102 9
Made more or less " 123 12
And so much less of shame *L C* ..... 188
Lesser—more rage and lesser pity *R L* ..... 468
The lesser thing should not the greater hide " ..... 663
lesser noise than shallow fords " ..... 1329
'tis the lesser sin *Son* 114 13
Lesson—the lesson is but plain *V A* ..... 407
and find the lesson true *Son* 118 13
Lest—lest thy hard heart *V A* ..... 375
Lest Jealousy, that sour " ..... 449
Lest she should steal a kiss " ..... 726
Lest the deceiving harmony " ..... 781

**Lest**—Where, lest between them both *R L* ..... 74
lest he should hold it " ..... 1315
Lest my bewailed guilt should do thee shame *Son* 36 10
Lest the wise world should look " 71 13
O, lest the world should task you " 72 1
O, lest your true love may seem " 72 9
Lest I, too much profane, should do it wrong " 89 11
Lest sorrow lend me words " 140 3
Lest eyes well seeing thy foul fault should find " 148 14
Lest guilty of my faults thy sweet self prove " 151 4
Lest she some subtle practice smell *P P* 19 9
Lest that my mistress hear " 19 50
Lest the requiem lack his right *P T* ..... 16
**Let**—let not advantage slip *V A* ..... 129
'let go, and let me go " ..... 379
Let me excuse thy courser " ..... 403
with wringing; let us part " ..... 421
let their crimson liveries " ..... 506
Now let me say " ..... 535
you crush me; let me go " ..... 611
O, let him keep " ..... 637
will not let a false sound " ..... 780
that would let him go *R L* ..... 76
Let fair humanity abhor " ..... 195
Let him return " ..... 641
So let thy thoughts " ..... 666
Let their exhaled unwholesome breaths make sick " ..... 779
And let thy misty vapours march " ..... 782
Let not the jealous Day behold " ..... 800
'Let my good name, that senseless reputation " ..... 820
Let ghastly shadows his lewd eyes affright " ..... 971
Let there bechance him " ..... 976
And let mild women to him lose " ..... 979
'Let him have time " ..... 981
Let him have time " ..... 982
Let him have time " ..... 983
Let him have time " ..... 984
Let him have time " ..... 985
'Let him have time " ..... 988
Let him have time " ..... 990
And ever let his unrecalling crime " ..... 993
let the thief run mad " ..... 997
Is to let forth my foul-defiled blood " ..... 1029
let beasts bear gentle minds " ..... 1148
Then let it not be called impiety " ..... 1174
O, let it not be hild " ..... 1257
Let sin, alone committed, light alone " ..... 1480
Let guiltless souls be free " ..... 1482
to let them know " ..... 1607
this refuge let me find " ..... 1654
let it then suffice " ..... 1679
yet let the traitor die " ..... 1686
let no mourner say " ..... 1797
Let my unsounded self, supposed a fool " ..... 1819
let not winter's ragged hand deface *Son* 6 1
Let those whom Nature hath not " 11 9
not let that copy die " 11 14
Who lets so fair a house fall to decay " 13 9
**Let**—let your son say so *Son* 13 14
O, let me, true in love, but truly write " 21 9
Let them say more " 21 13
O, let my books be then the eloquence " 23 9
Let those who are in favour with their stars " 25 1
To let base clouds o'ertake me " 34 3
Let me confess " 36 1
Let him bring forth " 38 11
let us divided live " 39 5
Let this sad interim like the ocean be " 56 9
O, let me suffer " 58 5
But let your love even with my life decay " 71 12
Let him but copy " 84 9
Let not my love be call'd idolatry " 105 1
Let me not to the marriage " 116 1
let me be obsequious " 125 9
let it then as well beseem " 132 10
let my poor heart bail " 133 10
let my heart be his guard " 133 11
Let no unkind, no fair beseechers kill " 135 13
let me pass untold " 136 9
Let me excuse thee " 139 9
let that pine to aggravate thy store " 146 10
that lets not bounty fall *L C* ..... 41
and had let go by " ..... 59
Let it not tell your judgement " ..... 73
Let reason rule things *P P* 19 3
Let the bird of loudest lay *P T* ..... 1
Let the priest in surplice white " ..... 13
To this urn let those repair " ..... 65
*Let*—When Collatine unwisely did not let *R L* ..... 10
With a lingering stay his course doth let " ..... 328
These lets attend the time " ..... 330
swells the higher by this let " ..... 646
**Letter**—A letter to my lord " ..... 1293
she would not blot the letter " ..... 1322
Her letter now is seal'd " ..... 1331
Found yet moe letters *L C* ..... 47
**Level**—within the level of your frown *Son* 117 11
and they that level " 121 9
which in his level came *L C* ..... 309
**Levell'd**—Sometimes her levell'd eyes " ..... 22
were levell'd on my face " ..... 282
**Lewd**—of lewd unhallow'd eyes *R L* ..... 392
shadows his lewd eyes affright " ..... 971
**Liberty**—wrongs that .... commits *Son* 41 1
absence of your liberty " 58 6
to tempt all, liberty procured *L C* ..... 252
**Licking**—licking of his wound *V A* ..... 915
**Lid**—She lifts the coffer-lids " ..... 1127
**Lie**—Panting he lies " ..... 62
Look, how a bird lies " ..... 67
in her arms Adonis lies " ..... 68
there thy beauty lies " ..... 119
bank whereon I lie " ..... 151
And, lo, I lie between " ..... 194
pleasant fountains lie " ..... 234
there he came to lie " ..... 245
on the grass she lies " ..... 473
whereon thou dost lie " ..... 646

**Lie**—on his back doth lie *V A* ..... 663
Lie quietly, and hear " ..... 709
lamps, burnt out, in darkness lies " ..... 1128
doth Tarquin lie revolving *R L* ..... 127
her beloved Collatinus lies " ..... 256
where such treasure lies " ..... 280
from the rushes where it lies " ..... 318
Lies at the mercy " ..... 364
her rosy cheek lies under " ..... 386
like a virtuous monument, she lies " ..... 391
their dear governess and lady lies " ..... 443
she trembling lies " ..... 457
under his insulting falchion lies " ..... 509
lamb lies panting there " ..... 737
Immodestly lies martyr'd " ..... 802
whose guilt within their bosoms lie " ..... 1342
under Pyrrhus' proud foot lies " ..... 1448
in bloody channel lies " ..... 1487
the father's image lies " ..... 1753
where abundance lies *Son* 1 7
where all thy beauty lies " 2 5
your true image pictured lies " 24 6
their pride lies buried " 25 7
that hidden in thee lie " 31 8
that thou in him dost lie " 46 5
thy fair appearance lies " 46 8
My grief lies onward " 50 14
from Time's chest lie hid " 65 10
on the ashes of his youth doth lie " 73 10
When you entombed in men's eyes shall lie " 81 8
my life on thy revolt doth lie " 92 10
for't lies in thee " 101 10
which in thy breast doth lie " 109 4
see where it lies " 137 3
Therefore I lie with her " 138 13
the bath for my help lies " 153 13
what a hell of witchcraft lies *L C* ..... 288
Therefore I'll lie with love *P P* 1 13
lie wither'd on the ground " 13 9
Here enclosed in cinders lie *P T* ..... 55
*Lie, n.*—Lust full of forged lies *V A* ..... 804
devise some virtuous lie *Son* 72 5
by lies we flatter'd be " 138 14
give the lie to my true sight " 150 3
against the truth so foul a lie " 152 14
thou register of lies *L C* ..... 52
*Lie, v.*—would say this poet lies *Son* 17 7
Those lines that I before have writ do lie " 115 1
For thy records and what we see doth lie " 123 11
though I know she lies " 138 2
though I know she lies *P P* 1 2
**Life**—ending with thy life *V A* ..... 12
life were done " ..... 197
would surpass the life " ..... 289
it is a life in death " ..... 413
breatheth life in her " ..... 474
or life desire " ..... 496
and life was death's annoy " ..... 497
reaves his son of life " ..... 766
with life's strength doth fight *R L* ..... 124
is but to nurse the life " ..... 141
As life for honour " ..... 145
to betray my life " ..... 233
Must sell her joy, her life " ..... 385
Showing life's triumph " ..... 402
death's dim look in life's mortality " ..... 403
**Life**—But that life lived in death and death in life *R L* ..... 406
with thy life's decay " ..... 516
Thou their fair life " ..... 661
lost a dearer thing than life " ..... 687
The life of purity " ..... 780
Or kills his life " ..... 875
to end a hapless life " ..... 1045
A dying life to living infamy " ..... 1055
Till life to death acquit " ..... 1071
When life is shamed " ..... 1155
to deprive dishonour'd life " ..... 1186
My life's foul deed, my life's fair end shall free it " ..... 1207
Besides, the life and feeling " ..... 1317
Of spirit, life, and bold audacity " ..... 1346
art gave lifeless life " ..... 1374
Show'd life imprison'd " ..... 1456
one man's lust these many lives confounds " ..... 1489
Life's lasting date " ..... 1729
That life was mine " ..... 1752
I did give that life " ..... 1800
who holding Lucrece' life " ..... 1805
consumest thyself in single life *Son* 9 2
the lines of life that life repair " 16 9
Which hides your life " 17 4
this gives life to thee " 18 14
Though in our lives " 36 6
My life, being made of four, with two alone " 45 7
Until life's composition " 45 9
though my lover's life " 63 12
To live a second life " 68 7
Even with my life decay " 71 12
My life hath in this line " 74 3
lost the dregs of life " 74 9
you are to my thoughts as food to life " 75 1
immortal life shall have " 81 5
others would give life " 83 12
lives more life in one " 83 13
For term of life " 92 2
And life no longer " 92 3
my life hath end " 92 6
my life on thy revolt doth lie " 92 10
than Time wastes life " 100 13
better for my life provide " 111 3
And saved my life " 145 14
vow'd chaste life to keep " 154 3
gave life and grace *L C* ..... 114
**Lifeless**—Fie, lifeless picture *V A* ..... 211
art gave lifeless life *R L* ..... 1374
**Life-poisoning**—Life-poisoning pestilence *V A* ..... 740
**Lifts**—She lifts the coffer-lids " ..... 1127
Lifts up his burning head *Son* 7 2
**Light**, *n.*—the crystal tears gave .... *V A* ..... 491
that shadow heaven's light " ..... 533
lend the world his light " ..... 756
their light blown out " ..... 826
patron of all light " ..... 860
May lend thee light " ..... 864
office and their light " ..... 1039
threw unwilling light " ..... 1051
were open'd to the light *R L* ..... 105
No comfortable star did lend his light " ..... 164
Fair torch, burn out thy light " ..... 190

**Light,** *n.*—To darken her whose light *R L* ..... 191
Mine eyes forego their light " ..... 228
by the light he spies " ..... 316
blinded with a greater light " ..... 375
had sheathed their light " ..... 397
eyes fly from their lights " ..... 461
Small lights are soon blown out " ..... 647
sets his foot upon the light " ..... 673
For light and lust " ..... 674
looks for the morning light " ..... 745
to meet the eastern light " ..... 773
in their smoky ranks his smother'd light " ..... 783
The light will show " ..... 807
and bring truth to light " ..... 940
Lends light to all fair eyes that light will borrow " ..... 1083
with thy piercing light " ..... 1091
ocean quench their light " ..... 1231
gleam'd forth their ashy lights " ..... 1378
creature, with a flaming light " ..... 1627
Feed'st thy light's flame *Son* 1 6
when the gracious light " 7 1
dost give invention light " 38 8
with thy much clearer light " 43 7
once in the main of light " 60 5
to lend base subjects light " 100 4
*Light, v.*—Torches are made to light *V A* ..... 163
Let sin, alone committed, light alone *R L* ..... 1480
*Light, adj.*—but light and will aspire *V A* ..... 150
Is love so light, sweet boy " ..... 155
to every light impression " ..... 566
treads on it so light " ..... 1028
should yet be light " ..... 1134
in her light chariot " ..... 1192
That through their light joy seemed to appear *R L* ..... 1434
And every light occasion *L C* ..... 86
*Light, adv.*—When thou shalt be disposed to set me light *Son* 88 1
**Lighted**—And being lighted *R L* ..... 316
**Lighteth**—torch forthwith he .... " ..... 178
**Lightless**—bears the lightless fire " ..... 4
steal effects from lightless hell " ..... 1555
**Lightning**—as .... from the sky *V A* ..... 348
Thine eye Jove's lightning seems *P P* 5 11
**Like**—like a bold-faced suitor *V A* ..... 6
Like a dive-dapper " ..... 86
Or, like a fairy, trip " ..... 146
Or, like a nymph " ..... 147
flowers like sturdy trees " ..... 152
So he were like him " ..... 180
Like misty vapours " ..... 184
Thing like a man " ..... 214
like a band " ..... 225
like heaven's thunder " ..... 268
glisters like fire " ..... 275
wave like feather'd wings " ..... 306
Then, like a melancholy " ..... 313
that, like a falling plume " ..... 314
like a lowly lover " ..... 350
Show'd like two silver doves " ..... 366
How like a jade he stood " ..... 391
aim at like delight " ..... 400
Like a red morn " ..... 453
Like the deadly bullet " ..... 461
Like the fair sun " ..... 483
**Like**—Shone like the moon *V A* ..... 492
Li' e a wild bird " ..... 560
like the froward infant " ..... 562
like a pale-faced coward " ..... 569
Like lawn being spread " ..... 590
Like to a mortal butcher " ..... 618
eyes, like glow-worms " ..... 621
But, like an earthquake " ..... 648
An image like thyself " ..... 664
like a labyrinth " ..... 684
like the wanton mermaid's " ..... 777
Love comforteth like sunshine " ..... 799
Lust like a glutton dies " ..... 803
In such-like circumstance, with such-like sport " ..... 844
Like shrill-tongued tapsters " ..... 849
Like a milch doe " ..... 875
like one that spies " ..... 878
Like soldiers, when their captain " ..... 893
Like milk and blood " ..... 902
Like the proceedings " ..... 910
like sluices, stopp'd " ..... 956
But like a stormy day " ..... 965
Like many clouds " ..... 972
like pearls in glass " ..... 980
Like stars ashamed " ..... 1032
Who, like a king " ..... 1043
lurk'd like two thieves " ..... 1086
been tooth'd like him " ..... 1117
melted like a vapour " ..... 1166
shows like a virtuous deed *R L* ..... 252
Like little frosts " ..... 331
Where, like a virtuous monument " ..... 391
Show'd like an April daisy " ..... 395
Her eyes, like marigolds " ..... 397
Her hair, like golden threads " ..... 400
Her breasts, like ivory globes " ..... 407
Who, like a foul usurper " ..... 412
like straggling slaves " ..... 428
Like to a new-kill'd bird " ..... 457
First, like a trumpet " ..... 470
Which, like a falcon " ..... 506
Like a white hind " ..... 543
look'st not like deceit " ..... 585
My sighs, like whirlwinds " ..... 586
like a troubled ocean " ..... 589
For kings, like gods " ..... 602
the like offences prove " ..... 613
Till, like a jade " ..... 707
Like to a bankrupt " ..... 711
He like a thievish dog " ..... 736
She like a wearied lamb " ..... 737
like water that doth eat " ..... 755
But like still-pining Tantalus " ..... 858
But if the like the snow-white swan desire " ..... 1011
mine eyes, like sluices " ..... 1076
Like an unpractised swimmer " ..... 1098
When with like semblance " ..... 1113
like a gentle flood " ..... 1118
moisten'd like a melting eye " ..... 1227
weep like the dewy night " ..... 1232
Like ivory conduits " ..... 1234
like a goodly champaign plain " ..... 1247
Much like a press of people " ..... 1301
Like dying coals burnt out " ..... 1379
Like bright things stain'd " ..... 1435
like a heavy-hanging bell " ..... 1493
like a constant and confirmed devil " ..... 1513

**Like**—Whose words, like wildfire *R L* ..... 1523
like rainbows in the sky " ..... 1587
stood, like old acquaintance " ..... 1595
Who, like a late-sack'd city " ..... 1740
Like feeble age *Son* 7 10
like a makeless wife " 9 4
Be scorn'd like old men " 17 10
Which, like a jewel " 27 11
Wishing me like to one " 29 5
Featured like him, like him with friends possess'd " 29 6
Like to the lark " 29 11
Like stones of worth " 52 7
interim like the ocean be " 56 9
But like a sad slave " 57 11
Like as the waves make towards " 60 1
shadows like to thee " 61 4
And, like unletter'd clerk " 85 6
like enough thou know'st " 87 2
Like a deceived husband " 93 2
How like Eve's apple " 93 13
Which, like a canker " 95 2
If like a lamb " 96 10
How like a winter " 97 1
Like widow'd wombs " 97 8
Therefore, like her, I sometime " 102 13
like a dial-hand " 104 9
but yet, like prayers divine " 108 5
Like him that travels " 109 6
like the dyer's hand " 111 7
Whilst, like a willing patient " 111 9
Like as to make our appetites " 118 1
are nothing like the sun " 130 1
And suit thy pity like in every part " 132 12
He learn'd but surety-like to write " 134 7
Which like two spirits " 144 2
who, like a fiend " 145 11
Like usury, applying wet to wet *L C* ..... 40
Like unshorn velvet " ..... 94
Like fools that in the imagination set " ..... 136
Which, like a cherubin " ..... 319
That like two spirits *P P* 2 2
to me like oaks, to thee like osiers " 5 4
Like a green plum " 10 5
should use like loving charms " 11 8
Youth like summer morn, age like winter weather " 12 3
Youth like summer brave, age like winter bare " 12 4
for shadows like myself " 14 11
were tuned like the lark " 15 6
Like a thousand vanquish'd men " 18 36
Thy like ne'er was " 18 50
Even so, poor bird, like thee " 21 27
Words are easy, like the wind " 21 33
*Like*—like you worse and worse *V A* ..... 774
Distress likes dumps *R L* ..... 1127
Let them say more that like of hearsay well *Son* 21 13
But you like none, none you, for constant heart " 53 14
**Liked**—That liked of her master *P P* 16 2
**Likely**—In likely thoughts *V A* ..... 990
**Likeness**—In that thy likeness " ..... 174
In Tarquin's likeness *R L* ..... 596
the likeness of a man *Son* 141 11
**Liker**—Much liker than your painted counterfeit " 16 8
**Likewise**—May .... be sepulchred *R L* ..... 805
their passions likewise lent me *L C* .... 199
**Liking**—to swallow Venus' liking *V A* ..... 248
bids them do their liking *R L* ..... 434
yoke thy liking to my will " ..... 1633
**Lily**—locks her lily fingers *V A* ..... 228
A lily prison'd " ..... 362
whose wonted lily white " ..... 1053
of lilies and of roses *R L* ..... 71
Her lily hand her rosy cheek lies under " ..... 386
anger makes the lily pale " ..... 478
Lilies that fester, smell far worse *Son* 94 14
wonder at the lily's white " 98 9
The lily I condemned " 99 6
A lily pale, with damask dye *P P* 7 5
**Limb**—each several limb is doubled *V A* ..... 1067
limbs with travel tired *Son* 27 2
Lo, thus by day, my limbs " 27 13
**Limbeck**—Distill'd from limbecks " 119 2
**Limed**—Birds never limed no secret bushes fear *R L* ..... 88
**Limit**—Within this limit *V A* ..... 235
nor law, nor limit knows *R L* ..... 1120
From limits far remote *Son* 44 4
a limit past my praise " 82 6
**Limning**—In limning out *V A* ..... 290
**Limping**—by limping sway disabled *Son* 66 8
**Line**—to attend each line *R L* ..... 818
So should the lines of life *Son* 16 9
When in eternal lines to time thou grow'st " 18 12
Nor draw no lines there " 19 10
These poor rude lines " 32 4
With lines and wrinkles " 63 4
in these black lines be seen " 63 13
Nay, if you read this line " 71 5
My life hath in this line " 74 3
your countenance fill'd up his line " 86 13
Dulling my lines " 103 8
Those lines that I before have writ " 115 1
in top of rage the lines she rents *L C* ..... 55
**Linen**—the nightly linen that she wears *R L* ..... 680
**Linger**—To linger out a purposed overthrow *Son* 90 8
**Lingering**—Who, with a .... stay *R L* ..... 328
**Lion**—on the lion he will venture *V A* ..... 628
rough bear, or lion proud " ..... 884
the lion walk'd along " ..... 1093
As the grim lion fawneth *R L* ..... 421
the unicorn and lion wild " ..... 956
Time, blunt thou the lion's paws *Son* 19 1
**Lip**—lips with loathed satiety *V A* ..... 19
but soon she stops his lips " ..... 46
thy lips shall never open " ..... 48
her lips were ready " ..... 89
turns his lips another way " ..... 90
Touch but my lips with those fair lips of thine " ..... 115
why not lips on lips " ..... 120
upon thy tempting lip " ..... 127
thy lips the worse for one poor kiss " ..... 207
Graze on my lips " ..... 233
He chafes her lips " ..... 477
for thy piteous lips " ..... 504
Pure lips, sweet seals in my soft lips imprinted " ..... 511
on my wax-red lips " ..... 516

Lip—thirsty lips well knew *V A* ..... 543
their lips together glued " ..... 546
Her lips are conquerors, his lips obey " ..... 549
his lips' rich treasure " ..... 552
nectar from his lips " ..... 572
sweet lips and crystal eyne " ..... 633
so do thy lips " ..... 724
looks upon his lips " ..... 1123
Her coral lips *R L* ..... 420
in her lips' sweet fold " ..... 679
through her lips, so vanisheth " ..... 1041
and from his lips did fly " ..... 1406
From lips new-waxen pale " ..... 1663
through his lips do throng " ..... 1783
Of hand, of foot, of lip *Son* 106 6
though rosy lips and cheeks " 116 9
Whilst my poor lips " 128 7
more blest than living lips " 128 12
me thy lips to kiss " 128 14
more red than her lips' red " 130 2
not from those lips of thine " 142 5
Those lips that love's own hand did make " 145 1
Upon his lips their silken parcels hurls *L C* ..... 87
Her lips to mine *P P* 7 7
he seized on my lips " 11 9
And with her lips on his " 11 10
Liquid—A liquid prisoner pent in walls of glass *Son* 5 10
List—where I list to sport me *V A* ..... 154
in the very lists of love " ..... 595
hide them when they list *R L* ..... 1008
Be where you list *Son* 58 9
to list the sad-tuned tale *L C* ..... 4
Listening—with listening ear *V A* ..... 698
with open listening ear *R L* ..... 283
All jointly listening " ..... 1410
listening Priam wets his eyes " ..... 1548
Listeth—not all she listeth *V A* ..... 564
Little—themselves in little time " ..... 132
thence doth little harm " ..... 195
hear a little more " ..... 709
And then my little heart " ..... 783
For every little grief " ..... 1179
Little suspecteth the false worshipper *R L* ..... 86
through little vents and crannies " ..... 310
Like little frosts " ..... 331
A little harm done " ..... 528
huge stones with little water-drops " ..... 959
But little stars may hide " ..... 1008
The little birds that tune " ..... 1107
the little worms that creep " ..... 1248
each little mote will peep " ..... 1251
a little while doth stay " ..... 1364
the Greeks with little lust " ..... 1384
Then little strength rings out " ..... 1495
And little stars shot " ..... 1525
but a little moment *Son* 15 2
The little Love-god " 154 1
on his visage was in little drawn *L C* ..... 90
Live—That thine may live *V A* ..... 172
which lives by subtlety " ..... 675
There lives a son " ..... 863
Adonis lives, and Death " ..... 992
lives and must not die " ..... 1017
That it will live engraven *R L* ..... 203
Live—that doth live by slaughter *R L* ..... 955
Let him have time to live " ..... 984
one that by alms doth live " ..... 986
my honour lives in thee " ..... 1032
But if I live thou livest in my defame " ..... 1033
I live, and seek in vain " ..... 1044
for which I sought to live " ..... 1051
To live or die, which of the twain " ..... 1154
The one will live " ..... 1187
fame that lives disbursed be " ..... 1203
To those that live " ..... 1204
I should not live to speak " ..... 1642
Where shall I live " ..... 1754
live, sweet Lucrece, live again " ..... 1770
And live to be revenged " ..... 1778
But if thou live *Son* 3 13
yet canst not live " 4 8
lives th' executor to be " 4 14
their substance still lives sweet " 5 14
may live in thine or thee " 10 14
Herein lives wisdom " 11 5
you yourself here live " 13 2
Can make you live " 16 12
And you must live " 16 14
You should live twice " 17 14
So long lives this " 18 14
My love shall in my verse ever live young " 19 14
in thy breast doth live " 22 7
where buried love doth live " 31 9
canker lives in sweetest bud " 35 4
of all thy glory live " 37 12
let us divided live " 39 5
which doth in it live " 54 4
They live unwoo'd " 54 10
You live in this " 55 14
And they shall live " 63 14
with infection should he live " 67 1
Why should he live " 67 9
lives upon his gains " 67 12
To live a second life " 68 7
And live no more " 72 12
what in thee doth live " 79 12
Or I shall live " 81 1
You still shall live " 81 13
There lives more life " 83 13
So shall I live " 93 1
For there can live " 93 5
it only live and die " 94 10
I'll live in this poor rhyme " 107 11
if not lives in disgrace " 127 8
but live in doubt " 144 13
live thou upon thy servant's loss " 146 9
I shall not know, but live in doubt *P P* 2 13
Where all those pleasures live " 5 6
age and youth cannot live together " 12 1
Must live alone " 18 53
Live with me and be my love " 20 1
Then live with me and be my love " 20 16
To live with thee and be thy love " 20 20
Lived—there Love lived *V A* ..... 246
But now I lived " ..... 497
Who when he lived " ..... 935
lived and died with him " ..... 1080
But when Adonis lived " ..... 1085
life lived in death *R L* ..... 406
that lived by foul devouring " ..... 700
burn the long-lived phœnix *Son* 19 4

**Lived**—When beauty lived and died *Son* 68 2
What merit lived in me " 72 2
have often lived alone " 105 13
who have lived for crime " 124 14
**Livelihood**—The precedent of pith and livelihood *V A* ..... 26
**Lively**—death was lively joy " ..... 498
Her lively colour kill'd *R L* ..... 1593
to blush through lively veins *Son* 67 10
A dateless lively heat " 153 6
For her griefs so lively shone *P P* 21 17
**Liver**—which in his liver glows *R L* ..... 47
**Livery**—never let their crimson liveries wear *V A* ..... 506
livery that he wore " ..... 1107
A badge of fame to slander's livery *R L* ..... 1054
her face wore sorrow's livery " ..... 1222
Thy youth's proud livery *Son* 2 3
Kept hearts in liveries *L C* ..... 195
*Livery*—Did livery falseness " ..... 105
**Livest**—thou livest in my defame *R L* ..... 1033
**Living**—As if the dead the living should exceed *V A* ..... 292
thy death my living sorrow " ..... 671
against long-living laud *R L* ..... 622
living death and pain perpetual " ..... 726
A dying life to living infamy " ..... 1055
no dame hereafter living " ..... 1714
Leaving thee living *Son* 6 12
would bear your living flowers " 16 7
looking on thee in the living day " 43 10
The living record of your memory " 55 8
steal dead seeing of his living hue " 67 6
inhabit on a living brow " 68 4
more blest than living lips " 128 12
To spend her living *L C* ..... 238
Living in thrall *P P* 18 22
**Lo**—And, lo, I lie between *V A* ..... 194
But, lo, from forth a copse " ..... 259
Lo, thus my strength is tried " ..... 280
When, lo, the unback'd " ..... 320
Lo, here the gentle lark " ..... 853
Where, lo, two lamps " ..... 1128
lo, here I prophesy " ..... 1135
Lo, in this hollow cradle " ..... 1185
lo, there falls into thy boundless flood *R L* ..... 653
when, lo, the blushing morrow " ..... 1082
Lo, here weeps Hecuba " ..... 1485
Lo, here the hopeless merchant " ..... 1660
Lo, in the orient *Son* 7 1
Lo, thus by day my limbs " 27 13
Lo, as a careful housewife " 143 1
And, lo, behold these talents *L C* ..... 204
Lo, all these trophies " ..... 218
Lo, this device was sent me " ..... 232
For, lo, his passion " ..... 295
**Load**—I had my load before *V A* ..... 430
She bears the load of lust *R L* ..... 734
This load of wrath " ..... 1474
**Loan**—those that pay the willing loan *Son* 6 6
**Loathed**—with loathed satiety *V A* ..... 19
Thou loathed in their shame *R L* ..... 662
his vanish'd loathed delight " ..... 742
turn to loathed sours " ..... 867
to live a loathed slave " ..... 984
**Loathsome**—keep his .... cabin still *V A* ..... 637
of his loathsome enterprise *R L* ..... 184
**Loathsome**—Some loathsome oath the herald will contrive *R L* ..... 206
write my loathsome trespass " ..... 812
The loathsome act of lust " ..... 1636
And loathsome canker lives *Son* 35 4
**Lock**—under twenty locks *V A* ..... 575
Play with his locks " ..... 1090
The locks between her chamber *R L* ..... 302
His browny locks did hang *L C* ..... 85
*Lock*—locks her lily fingers *V A* ..... 228
bid Suspicion double-lock the door " ..... 448
**Locked**—in my hand being lock'd *R L* ..... 260
breaks ope her lock'd-up eyes " ..... 446
lock'd up in any chest *Son* 48 9
his sweet up-locked treasure " 52 2
**Lode-star**—.... to his lustful eye *R L* ..... 179
**Lodged**—lodged not a mind so ill " ..... 1530
be fairer lodged than gentle love *Son* 10 10
She was new lodged *L C* ..... 84
**Lofty**—hark peel'd from the lofty pine *R L* ..... 1167
When lofty trees I see *Son* 12 5
sometime lofty towers I see " 64 3
**Long**—one long as twenty *V A* ..... 22
Which long have rain'd " ..... 83
with long dishevell'd hair " ..... 147
fetlocks shag and long " ..... 295
Long may they kiss " ..... 505
lovers' hours are long " ..... 842
they long have gazed " ..... 927
Long after fearing to creep forth " ..... 1036
Of things long since, or " ..... 1078
after supper long he questioned *R L* ..... 122
To hold their cursed-blessed fortune long " ..... 866
But long she thinks " ..... 1359
quench Troy that burns so long " ..... 1468
too long with her remaining " ..... 1572
Short time seems long " ..... 1573
would be drawn out too long " ..... 1616
from heart-easing words so long " ..... 1782
So long as men can breathe *Son* 18 13
So long lives this " 18 14
So long as youth and thou " 22 2
weep afresh love's long-since-cancell'd woe " 30 7
to outlive long date " 38 12
in the long year set " 52 6
In days long since " 67 14
thou must leave ere long " 73 14
that thou forget'st so long " 100 1
make him seem long hence " 101 14
so long as brain and heart " 122 5
Ere long espied a fickle maid *L C* ..... 5
And long upon these terms " ..... 176
methinks thou stay'st too long *P P* 12 12
Long was the combat doubtful " 16 5
my tongue to be so long " 19 52
*Long*—my heart longs not to groan *V A* ..... 785
and then she longs for morrow *R L* ..... 1571
long to hear her words " ..... 1610
**Longer**—no longer to restrain him *V A* ..... 579
cease then thy course and last no longer *R L* ..... 1765
No longer yours than you yourself live here *Son* 13 2
draw my sorrows longer " 28 13
but then no longer glad " 45 13
No longer mourn for me " 71 1

**Longer**—And life no longer than thy love *Son* 92 3
longer nurseth the disease " 147 2
**Long-experienced**—set thy long-experienced wit to school *R L* ..... 1820
**Long-hid**—his .... wits advisedly " ..... 1816
**Longing**—Longing to hear the hateful foe " ..... 1698
as a fever longing still *Son* 147 1
A longing tarriance for Adonis *P P* 6 4
**Long-lived**—burn the .... phœnix *Son* 19 4
**Long-living**—reproach against long-living laud *R L* ..... 622
**Look**—Look, how a bird lies *V A* ..... 67
Look how he can, she cannot choose " ..... 79
Look in mine eyeballs " ..... 119
Look, when a painter " ..... 289
Look, what a horse should have " ..... 299
He looks upon his love " ..... 307
Looks on the dull earth " ..... 340
Look, the world's comforter " ..... 529
and look well to her heart " ..... 580
Look, how a bright star " ..... 815
Look, how the world's poor people " ..... 925
looks so steadfastly " ..... 1063
looks upon his lips " ..... 1123
That eye which looks on her *R L* ..... 290
Look, as the fair and fiery-pointed sun " ..... 372
She dares not look " ..... 458
And dotes on what he looks " ..... 497
eyes do learn, do read, do look " ..... 616
Look, as the full-fed hound " ..... 694
looks for the morning light " ..... 745
look to her lady's sorrow " ..... 1221
those far-off eyes look sad " ..... 1386
Look, look, how listening Priam " ..... 1548
She looks for night " ..... 1571
Look in thy glass *Son* 3 1
and look another way " 7 12
Look, what an unthrift " 9 9
Look, whom she best endow'd " 11 11
Then look I death " 22 4
and look for recompense " 23 11
And look upon myself " 29 4
Look, what is best " 37 13
in dreams they look on thee " 43 3
The rose looks fair " 54 3
They look into the beauty " 69 9
you look upon this verse " 71 9
should look into your moan " 71 13
Look, what thy memory " 77 9
so oft as thou wilt look " 77 13
strangle and look strange " 89 8
That leaves look pale " 97 14
Look in your glass " 103 6
Your own glass shows you when you look in it " 103 14
My love looks fresh " 107 10
That looks on tempests " 116 6
says beauty should look so " 127 14
Look here, what tributes *L C* ..... 197
she hotter that did look *P P* 6 7
*Look*—O, what a war of looks *V A* ..... 355
For one sweet look " ..... 371
And at his look " ..... 463
looks kill love, and love by looks reviveth " ..... 464
with looks again " ..... 1042
*Look*—no meaning from their parling looks *R L* ..... 106
And death's dim look " ..... 403
my loathsome trespass in my looks " ..... 812
with bold stern looks " ..... 1252
Pawn'd honest looks " ..... 1351
and she their looks doth borrow " ..... 1498
piteous looks to Phrygian shepherds lent " ..... 1502
calm looks, eyes wailing still " ..... 1508
can lurk in such a look " ..... 1535
Serving with looks *Son* 7 4
Yet mortal looks " 7 7
is famish'd for a look " 47 3
with a backward look " 59 5
clean starved for a look " 75 10
Thy looks with me " 93 4
In many's looks the false heart's history " 93 7
Thy looks should nothing " 93 12
could his looks translate " 96 10
by over-partial looks " 137 5
pretty looks have been mine enemies " 139 10
Kill me outright with looks " 139 14
with many a lovely look *P P* 4 3
Such looks as none could look " 4 4
Her cloudy looks will calm " 19 14
**Look'd**—who, being look'd on *V A* ..... 87
look'd red and raw *R L* ..... 1592
And some look'd black " ..... 1743
look'd but with divining eyes *Son* 106 11
that I have look'd on truth " 110 5
The sun look'd on the world *P P* 6 11
**Look'st**—Thou .... not like deceit *R L* ..... 585
**Looketh**—still looketh for a grave *V A* ..... 1106
**Looking**—Then looking scornfully *R L* ..... 187
Looking on darkness *Son* 27 8
By looking on thee " 43 10
Looking with pretty ruth " 132 4
Till looking on an Englishman *P P* 16 3
**Loop-hole**—through .... thrust *R L* ..... 1383
**Loose**—nor loose nor tied in formal plat *L C* ..... 29
braided in loose negligence " ..... 35
**Lord**—this false lord arrived *R L* ..... 50
And now this lustful lord " ..... 169
The Roman lord marcheth " ..... 301
Save of their lord " ..... 409
this faultful lord of Rome " ..... 715
Dear lord of that dear jewel " ..... 1191
those proud lords to blame " ..... 1259
A letter to my lord " ..... 1293
she thus begins: 'Thou worthy lord " ..... 1303
At Ardea to my lord " ..... 1332
Brings home his lord " ..... 1584
Collatine and his consorted lords " ..... 1609
Dear lord, thy sorrow " ..... 1676
ere I name him, you fair lords " ..... 1683
Each present lord began " ..... 1696
He, he, fair lords, 'tis he " ..... 1721
Thou wronged lord of Rome " ..... 1818
Lord of my love *Son* 26 1
They are the lords " 94 7
after their lord's decease " 97 8
Lord, how mine eyes *P P* 15 1
**Lording**—It was a lording's daughter " 16 1
**Lordly**—and all his lordly crew *R L* ..... 1731
**Lose**—Having no fair to lose *V A* ..... 1083

Lose—what he would lose again *RL* ..... 688
to him lose their mildness " ..... 979
They that lose half " ..... 1158
Nor lose possession of that fair *Son* 18 10
lose name of single one " 39 6
If I lose thee " 42 9
and I lose both twain " 42 11
which it fears to lose " 64 14
knife ill used doth lose his edge " 97 14
lose their dear delight " 102 12
Lose all and more " 125 6
So him I lose " 134 12
Loseth—Loseth his pride *VA* ..... 420
Losing—Losing her woes in shows *RL* ..... 1580
And losing her, my friend *Son* 42 10
That thou in losing me " 88 8
Still losing when I saw myself " 119 4
Loss—for loss of Nestor's golden words *RL* ..... 1420
the hopeless merchant of this loss " ..... 1660
All losses are restored *Son* 30 14
yet I have still the loss " 34 10
A loss in love " 42 4
my loss is my love's gain " 42 9
my friend hath found that loss " 42 10
store with loss, loss with store " 64 8
drop in for an after-loss " 90 4
Compared with loss of thee " 90 14
live thou upon thy servant's loss " 146 9
the loss thereof still fearing *PP* 7 10
Wrought all my loss " 18 14
Lost—perfect, never lost again *VA* ..... 408
lost the fair discovery " ..... 828
had lost his power " ..... 944
what treasure hast thou lost " ..... 1075
Their virtue lost " ..... 1131
and all together lost *RL* ..... 147
lost a dearer thing than life " ..... 687
captive victor that hath lost in gain " ..... 730
My honey lost, and I " ..... 836
that dear jewel I have lost " ..... 1191
but lost the dregs of life *Son* 74 9
And the just pleasure lost " 121 3
Him have I lost " 134 13
my honest faith in thee is lost " 152 8
Lost, vaded, broken, dead *PP* 13 6
And as goods lost " 13 7
once 's for ever lost " 13 11
All my lady's love is lost " 18 10
All our love is lost " 18 48
Lot—bequeath not to their lot *RL* ..... 534
Loud—To stop the loud pursuers *VA* ..... 688
Anon their loud alarums " ..... 700
and my loud crying still *Son* 143 14
Loudest—Let the bird of loudest lay *PT* ..... 1
Lour—still he lours and frets *VA* ..... 75
Lour'st—Nay, if thou lour'st on me *Son* 149 7
Louring—His louring brows *VA* ..... 183
Love—but love he laugh'd to scorn " ..... 4
O, how quick is love " ..... 38
Love keeps his revels " ..... 123
Love is a spirit " ..... 149
Is love so light, sweet boy " ..... 155
seize love upon thy left " ..... 158
cries 'Fie, no more of love " ..... 185
What 'tis to love? how want of love tormenteth " ..... 202
Being judge in love " ..... 220
Love made those hollows " ..... 243
Love—Why, there Love lived *VA* ..... 246
Poor queen of love " ..... 251
He sees his love " ..... 287
He looks upon his love " ..... 307
Spurns at his love " ..... 311
His love, perceiving " ..... 317
Love-sick Love by pleading " ..... 328
love's fire doth assuage " ..... 334
love's deep groans " ..... 377
But when he saw his love " ..... 393
Who sees his true-love " ..... 397
'I know not love " ..... 409
My love to love is love but to disgrace it " ..... 412
To love's alarms " ..... 424
should I be in love " ..... 438
Yet would my love " ..... 442
that breedeth love " ..... 444
For looks kill love, and love by looks reviveth " ..... 464
that by love so thriveth " ..... 466
love did wittily prevent " ..... 471
if any love you owe me " ..... 523
Chiefly in love " ..... 568
Yet love breaks through " ..... 576
Tell me, love's master " ..... 585
the very lists of love " ..... 595
She's Love, she loves " ..... 610
To which Love's eyes " ..... 632
For where Love reigns " ..... 649
Distempering gentle Love " ..... 653
eats up Love's tender spring " ..... 656
For love can comment " ..... 714
in love with thee " ..... 722
If love have lent you " ..... 775
I hate not love, but your device in love " ..... 789
Call it not love, for Love " ..... 793
Love comforteth like sunshine " ..... 799
Love's gentle spring " ..... 801
Love surfeits not " ..... 803
Love is all truth " ..... 804
Leaves Love upon her back " ..... 814
How love makes young " ..... 837
How love is wise " ..... 838
tidings of her love " ..... 867
Hateful divorce of love " ..... 932
Love's golden arrow " ..... 947
love, how strange it seems " ..... 985
fearing my love's decease " ..... 1002
Fie, fie, fond love " ..... 1021
Sorrow on love " ..... 1136
all love's pleasure " ..... 1140
doth my love destroy " ..... 1163
They that love best their loves shall not " ..... 1164
kiss my sweet love's flower " ..... 1188
Of Collatine's fair love *RL* ..... 7
love's modest snow-white weed " ..... 196
I'll beg her love; but she " ..... 241
Self-love had never drown'd him " ..... 266
Love thrives not in the heart " ..... 270
Then Love and Fortune " ..... 351
Against love's fire fear's frost " ..... 355
untimely tears, her husband's love " ..... 570
still are fear'd for love " ..... 611
Yield to my love " ..... 663
Instead of love's coy touch " ..... 669
For Collatine's dear love " ..... 821

Love—Whose love of either *R L* ..... 1165
My resolution, love, shall be thy boast " ..... 1193
my lord, my love, my dear " ..... 1293
If ever, love, thy Lucrece " ..... 1306
Sweet love, what spite " ..... 1600
And entertain my love " ..... 1629
If thou my love's desire do contradict " ..... 1631
Of his self-love, to stop posterity *Son* 3 8
No love toward others " 9 13
thou bear'st love to any " 10 1
fairer lodged than gentle love " 10 10
for love of me " 10 13
but, love, you are " 13 1
dear my love, you know " 13 13
Time for love of you " 15 13
carve not with thy hours my love's fair brow " 19 9
My love shall in my verse ever live young " 19 14
Mine be thy love and thy love's use " 20 14
O, let me, true in love " 21 9
my love is as fair " 21 10
O, therefore, love, be of thyself " 22 9
ceremony of love's rite " 23 6
mine own love's strength " 23 7
of mine own love's might " 23 8
Who plead for love " 23 11
what silent love hath writ " 23 13
belongs to love's fine wit " 23 14
Lord of my love " 26 1
For thy sweet love remember'd " 29 13
love's long-since-cancell'd woe " 30 7
And there reigns love and all love's loving parts " 31 3
Hath dear religious love stol'n " 31 6
buried love doth live " 31 9
Reserve them for my love " 32 7
this his love had brought " 32 11
I'll read, his for his love " 32 14
my love no whit disdaineth " 33 13
which thy love sheds " 34 13
is in my love and hate " 35 12
undivided loves are one " 36 2
In our two loves " 36 5
alter not love's sole effect " 36 7
hours from love's delight " 36 8
my love engrafted to this store " 37 8
And our dear love " 39 6
with thoughts of love " 39 11
Take all my loves, my love, yea, take them all " 40 1
No love, my love, that thou mayst true love call " 40 3
if for my love thou my love receivest " 40 5
my love thou usest " 40 6
And yet, love knows " 40 11
To bear love's wrong " 40 12
A loss in love " 42 4
my loss is my love's gain " 42 9
embassy of love to thee " 45 6
thine inward love of heart " 46 14
Or heart in love " 47 4
With my love's picture " 47 5
thoughts of love doth share " 47 8
thy picture or my love " 47 9
When as thy love hath cast " 49 3
Love—When love, converted *Son* 49 7
Thus can my love " 51 1
of perfect'st love being made " 51 10
But love, for love, thus shall excuse " 51 12
Sweet love, renew thy force " 56 1
So, love, be thou " 56 5
The spirit of love " 56 8
Return of love " 56 12
So true a fool is love " 57 13
O, no! thy love " 61 9
It is my love " 61 10
sin of self-love possesseth all " 62 1
Mine own self-love quite contrary " 62 11
Against my love shall be " 63 1
My sweet love's beauty " 63 12
and take my love away " 64 12
my love may still shine bright " 65 14
I leave my love alone " 66 14
But let your love " 71 12
After my death, dear love " 72 3
O, lest your true love " 72 9
That you for love " 72 10
makes thy love more strong " 73 13
O, know, sweet love " 76 9
and you and love " 76 10
So is my love still telling " 76 14
I grant, sweet love " 79 5
my love was my decay " 80 14
And do so, love; yet " 82 9
whose love to you " 85 11
Such is my love " 88 13
Thou canst not, love, disgrace me " 89 5
Thy love is better " 91 9
than thy love will stay " 92 3
upon that love of thine " 92 4
Happy to have thy love " 92 12
so love's face " 93 2
May still seem love to me " 93 3
in thy face sweet love should ever " 93 10
If not from my love's breath " 99 3
In my love's veins " 99 5
my love's sweet face survey " 100 9
Give my love fame faster " 100 13
on my love depends " 101 3
My love is strengthen'd " 102 1
That love is merchandized " 102 3
Our love was new " 102 5
Let not my love " 105 1
kind is my love to-day " 105 5
of my true love control " 107 3
My love looks fresh " 107 10
That may express my love " 108 4
So that eternal love in love's fresh case " 108 9
conceit of love there bred " 108 13
That is my home of love " 109 5
proved thee my best of love " 110 8
A god in love " 110 12
Your love and pity " 112 1
And that your love " 114 4
Love is a babe " 115 13
Love is not love " 116 2
Love's not Time's fool " 116 9
Love alters not with his brief hours " 116 11
upon your dearest love " 117 3
and virtue of your love " 117 14
Thus policy in love " 118 9
And ruin'd love when it is built anew " 119 11

Love—thy dear love to score *Son* 122 10
If my dear love " 124 1
As subject to Time's love " 124 3
I think my love as rare " 130 13
to make love groan " 131 6
Thus far for love " 136 4
fulfil the treasure of thy love " 136 5
Make but my name thy love, and love that still " 136 13
Thou blind fool, Love " 137 1
When my love swears " 138 1
O, love's best habit " 138 11
And age in love loves not to have years told " 138 12
ah, my love well knows " 139 9
Love is my sin " 142 1
And seal'd false bonds of love " 142 7
Two loves I have " 144 1
that Love's own hand " 145 1
My love is as a fever " 147 1
the physician to my love " 147 5
what eyes hath Love " 148 1
then love doth well denote " 148 7
Love's eye is not so true " 148 8
O, how can Love's eye be true " 148 9
O, cunning Love " 148 13
But, love, hate on " 149 13
raised love in me " 150 13
Love is too young " 151 1
conscience is born of love " 151 2
Triumph in love " 151 8
Her love for whose dear love " 151 14
to me love swearing " 152 2
after new love bearing " 152 4
Oaths of thy love " 152 10
this holy fire of love " 153 5
Love's brand new-fired " 153 9
Which from Love's fire " 154 10
Love's fire heats water, water cools not love " 154 14
Love to myself and to no love beside *L C* ..... 77
Love lack'd a dwelling " ..... 82
For feasts of love " ..... 181
Love made them not " ..... 185
living in eternal love " ..... 238
Religious love put out Religion's eye " ..... 250
As compound love to physic " ..... 259
O most potential love " ..... 264
Love's arms are peace " ..... 271
When my love swears *P P* 1 1
Out facing faults in love with love's ill rest " 1 8
But wherefore says my love " 1 9
O, love's best habit " 1 11
And age in love loves not to have years told " 1 12
Therefore I'll lie with love and love with me " 1 13
in love thus smother'd be " 1 14
Two loves I have " 2 1
thou a heavenly love " 3 7
If love make me forsworn, how shall I swear to love " 5 1
all in love forlorn " 6 3
Fair is my love " 7 1
her oaths of true love swearing " 7 8
Dreading my love " 7 10
She burn'd with love " 7 13
Love—She burn'd out love *P P* 7 14
She framed the love " 7 15
She bade love last " 7 16
Then must the love be great " 8 3
when the fair queen of love " 9 1
with more than love's good will " 9 7
O, my love, my love is young " 12 10
that love with love did fight " 16 5
Love, whose month was ever May " 17 2
Turning mortal for thy love " 17 18
Love's denying " 18 5
All my lady's love is lost " 18 10
was firmly fix'd in love " 18 11
Love hath forlorn me " 18 21
love is lost, for Love is dead " 18 48
Live with me and be my love " 20 1
Live with me and be my love " 20 16
If that the world and love were young " 20 17
To live with thee and be thy love " 20 20
Love and constancy is dead *P T* ..... 22
Number there in love was slain " ..... 28
So between them love did shine " ..... 33
Love hath reason, reason none " ..... 47
Co-supremes and stars of love " ..... 51
*Love*—She loves him best *V A* ..... 77
she cannot choose but love " ..... 79
What 'tis to love? how want of love tormenteth " ..... 202
To love a cheek that smiles " ..... 252
O, learn to love " ..... 407
my ears would love " ..... 433
She's Love, she loves " ..... 610
That if I love thee " ..... 660
They that love best their loves shall not " ..... 1164
loves no stops nor rests *R L* ..... 1124
that love and am beloved *Son* 25 13
how I do love thee " 26 13
I love thee in such sort " 36 13
Thou dost love her, because thou know'st I love her " 42 6
then she loves but me alone " 42 14
Since why to love I can allege " 49 14
For canker vice the sweetest buds doth love " 70 7
for I love you so " 71 6
that you should love " 72 2
to love things nothing worth " 72 14
To love that well " 73 14
For I must ne'er love him " 89 14
I love thee in such sort " 96 13
I love not less, though less the show appear " 102 2
That mine eye loves it " 114 14
I could not love you dearer " 115 2
Now I love you best " 115 10
I love to hear her speak " 130 9
Thine eyes I love " 132 1
Make but my name thy love, and love that still " 136 13
And age in love loves not to have years told " 138 12
not to love, yet, love, to tell " 140 6
I do not love thee " 141 1
my heart that loves what they despise " 141 3
Be it lawful I love thee " 142 9
say I love thee not " 149 1

**Love**—make me love thee more *Son* 150 9
I love what others do abhor " 150 11
And age in love loves not to have years told *P P* 1 12
If love make me forsworn, how shall I swear to love " 5 1
O do not love that wrong " 5 13
One knight loves both " 8 14
So they loved, as love in twain *P T* ..... 25
**Loved**—Hunting he loved *V A* ..... 4
yet she is not loved " ..... 610
make thee only loved for fear *R L* ..... 610
Their images I loved *Son* 31 13
I loved her dearly " 42 2
His rider loved not speed " 50 8
are loved of more and less " 96 3
nor no man ever loved " 116 14
So they loved, as love in twain *P T* ..... 25
**Love-god**—The little Love-god *Son* 154 1
**Love-kindling**—his love-kindling fire " 153 3
**Love-lacking**—Love-lacking vestals *V A* ..... 752
**Loveless**—To leave the master .... *P P* 16 6
**Loveliness** — Unthrifty loveliness, why dost thou spend *Son* 4 1
**Lovely**—more lovely than a man *V A* ..... 9
These lovely caves " ..... 247
Calls back the lovely April *Son* 3 10
The lovely gaze where every eye " 5 2
Thou art more lovely " 18 2
beauteous and lovely youth " 54 13
thy lovely argument " 79 5
How sweet and lovely " 95 1
ladies dead and lovely knights " 106 4
O thou, my lovely boy " 126 1
lovely, fresh, and green *P P* 4 2
With many a lovely look " 4 3
**Lover**—For lovers say, the heart *V A* ..... 329
And like a lowly lover " ..... 350
must not repel a lover " ..... 573
For lovers' hours are long " ..... 842
trophies of my lovers gone *Son* 31 10
rude lines of thy deceased lover " 32 4
and dwell in lovers' eyes " 55 14
though my lover's life " 63 12
Thy lovers withering as thy sweet self grow'st " 126 4
Was this a lover *P P* 7 17
That the lover, sick to death " 17 7
**Lover'd**—would not be so lover'd *L C* ..... 320
**Love-sick**—By this, the .... queen *V A* ..... 175
That love-sick Love " ..... 328
**Lovest**—Why lovest thou that *Son* 8 3
that thou none lovest " 10 4
And then thou lovest me " 136 14
Tell me thou lovest elsewhere " 139 5
as thou lovest those " 142 9
Those that can see thou lovest " 149 14
Because thou lovest the one *P P* 8 4
Thou lovest to hear " 8 9
plainly say thou lovest her well " 19 11
**Love-suit**—my love-suit, sweet, fulfil *Son* 136 4
**Loving**—vestals and self-loving nuns *V A* ..... 752
the loving swine " ..... 1115
there is no hate in loving *R L* ..... 240
and tell my loving tale " ..... 480
apparel on my tatter'd loving *Son* 26 11
and all love's loving parts " 31 3
vouchsafe me but this loving thought " 32 9
**Loving**—Loving offenders, thus I will *Son* 42 5
Self so self-loving were iniquity " 62 12
all my loving thoughts on me " 88 10
and most most loving breast " 110 14
and loving mourners be " 132 3
grounded on sinful loving " 142 2
In loving thee thou know'st " 152 1
should use like loving charms *P P* 11 8
**Low**—And being low never relieved by any *V A* ..... 708
Ne'er settled equally, but high or low " ..... 1139
But low shrubs wither *R L* ..... 665
low vassals to thy state " ..... 666
villain court'sies to her low " ..... 1338
Some high, some low " ..... 1412
From his low tract *Son* 7 12
both high and low *L C* ..... 21
**Low-declined**—My .... honour *R L* ..... 1705
**Lower** — Stray lower, where the pleasant fountains lie *V A* ..... 234
**Lowly**—And like a lowly lover " ..... 350
**Loyal**—tremble with her loyal fear *R L* ..... 261
Since thou couldst not defend thy loyal dame " ..... 1034
when I fear'd I was a loyal wife " ..... 1043
And the turtle's loyal breast *P T* ..... 57
**Luck**—of good or evil luck *Son* 14 3
**Lucrece**—Lucrece the chaste *R L* ..... 7
his boast of Lucrece' sovereignty " ..... 36
in Lucrece' face was seen " ..... 64
with modest Lucrece " ..... 123
So Lucrece must I force " ..... 182
marcheth to Lucrece' bed " ..... 301
by Lucrece' side " ..... 381
And holy-thoughted Lucrece " ..... 384
'Lucrece,' quoth he " ..... 512
But cloudy Lucrece " ..... 1084
Poor Lucrece' cheeks " ..... 1217
whereof in Lucrece view " ..... 1261
bid fair Lucrece speak " ..... 1268
'O, peace!' quoth Lucrece " ..... 1284
If ever, love, thy Lucrece " ..... 1306
For Lucrece thought " ..... 1344
is Lucrece come " ..... 1443
Lucrece spends her eyes " ..... 1457
And therefore Lucrece swears " ..... 1462
So Lucrece, set a-work " ..... 1496
Who finds his Lucrece " ..... 1585
thy Lucrece is not free " ..... 1624
The adulterate death of Lucrece " ..... 1645
For she that was thy Lucrece " ..... 1682
Till Lucrece' father " ..... 1732
as pitying Lucrece' woes " ..... 1747
now Lucrece is unlived " ..... 1754
Then live, sweet Lucrece " ..... 1770
Lucrece' bleeding stream " ..... 1774
holding Lucrece' life " ..... 1805
the knife from Lucrece' side " ..... 1807
Burying in Lucrece' wound " ..... 1810
And by chaste Lucrece' soul " ..... 1839
to bear dead Lucrece thence " ..... 1850
**Lucretia**—Lucretia's glove, wherein her needle sticks " ..... 317
Lucretia, marking what he tells " ..... 510
**Lucretius**—dear daughter,' old Lucretius cries " ..... 1751
bids Lucretius give his sorrow " ..... 1773

**Lucretius**—'O,' quoth Lucretius, 'I did give *R L* ..... 1800
**Lullaby**—Then, lullaby, the learned man *P P* 16 15
**Lung**—that burning lungs did raise *L C* ..... 228
his spongy lungs bestow'd " ..... 326
**Lure**—As falcons to the lure *V A* ..... 1027
**Lurk**—lurk in mine eye " ..... 644
embers hid, lurks to aspire *R L* ..... 5
folly lurk in gentle breasts " ..... 851
can lurk in such a look " ..... 1535
'can lurk' from 'cannot' took " ..... 1537
tricks and toys that in them lurk *P P* 19 39
**Lurk'd**—lurk'd like two thieves *V A* ..... 1086
**Lurking**—Who sees the .... serpent *R L* ..... 362
**Lust**—though not in lust *V A* ..... 42
Careless lust stirs up " ..... 556
sweating Lust on earth " ..... 794
Lust's effect is tempest " ..... 800
Lust's winter comes ere summer " ..... 802
Lust like a glutton dies " ..... 803
Lust full of forged lies " ..... 804
to obtain his lust *R L* ..... 156
While lust and murder wakes " ..... 168
with lust's foul charm " ..... 173
armour of still-slaughter'd lust " ..... 188
choked by unresisted lust " ..... 282
Stuff up his lust " ..... 297
His rage of lust " ..... 424
Tears harden lust " ..... 560
school where Lust shall learn " ..... 617
Not to seducing lust " ..... 639
Black lust, dishonour, shame " ..... 654
light and lust are deadly enemies " ..... 674
O, that prone lust should stain " ..... 684
And Lust, the thief " ..... 693
While Lust is in his pride " ..... 705
She bears the load of lust " ..... 734
as knowing Tarquin's lust " ..... 1354
the Greeks with little lust " ..... 1384
Thy heat of lust, fond Paris " ..... 1473
And one man's lust " ..... 1489
The loathsome act of lust " ..... 1636
lust came evidence to swear " ..... 1650
Is lust in action; and till action lust *Son* 129 2
**Lust-breathed**—Lust-breathed Tarquin leaves *R L* ..... 3
**Lustful**—with .... language broken *V A* ..... 47
And now this lustful lord *R L* ..... 169
lode-star to his lustful eye " ..... 179
**Lustily**—chant it lustily *V A* ..... 869
**Lusty**—lusty courser's rein " ..... 31
lusty, young, and proud " ..... 260
treasure of thy lusty days *Son* 2 6
and lusty leaves quite gone " 5 7
**Lute**—Upon the lute doth ravish *P P* 8 6
Phœbus' lute, the queen of music " 8 10
**Luxury**—in heart-wish'd luxury *L C* ..... 314
**Lying**—Love-god lying once asleep *Son* 154 1

**Mad**—Being mad before *V A* ..... 249
As they were mad " ..... 323
Of mad mischances " ..... 738
Her eyes are mad " ..... 1062
It shall be raging-mad " ..... 1151
let the thief run mad *R L* ..... 997
Sometime 'tis mad " ..... 1106
mad with their sweet melody " ..... 1108
**Mad**—Who, mad that sorrow should his use control *R L* ..... 1781
to make the taker mad *Son* 129 8
Mad in pursuit, and in possession so " 129 9
I should grow mad " 140 9
Mad slanderers by mad ears believed be " 140 12
frantic-mad with evermore unrest " 147 10
**Madam**—'Madam, ere I was up *R L* ..... 1277
**Madding**—of this madding fever *Son* 119 8
**Made**—Nature that made thee *V A* ..... 11
resistance made him fret " ..... 69
Torches are made to light " ..... 163
Love made those hollows " ..... 243
his acts made plain " ..... 359
made mine hard " ..... 378
And once made perfect " ..... 408
thyself art made away " ..... 763
then apologies be made *R L* ..... 31
Made glorious by his manly chivalry " ..... 109
and made her thrall " ..... 725
which in thy reign are made " ..... 804
If that be made a theme " ..... 822
the other made divine " ..... 1164
made me stop my breath " ..... 1180
Make weak-made women tenants " ..... 1260
made for Priam's Troy " ..... 1367
made herself herself detest " ..... 1566
vow, which Brutus made before " ..... 1847
This were to be new made *Son* 2 13
hath not made for store " 11 9
So I, made lame " 37 3
mine eyes be blessed made " 43 9
My life, being made of four " 45 7
being made from thee " 50 8
of perfect'st love being made " 51 10
whereof are ye made " 53 1
are sweetest odours made " 54 12
that made me first your slave " 58 1
And art made tongue-tied " 66 9
dead fleece made another gay " 68 8
what nature made so clear " 84 10
made myself a motley " 110 2
Made old offences " 110 4
by evil still made better " 119 10
Made more or less " 123 12
that she is made of truth " 138 1
made them swear against the thing they see " 152 12
and made him her place *L C* ..... 82
made fairer by their place " ..... 117
and made their wills obey " ..... 133
Love made them not " ..... 185
smiled or made some moan " ..... 217
made the blossoms dote " ..... 235
that she is made of truth *P P* 1 1
tarriance for Adonis made " 6 4
which a grove of myrtles made " 21 4
Made me think upon mine own " 21 18
Whereupon it made this threne *P T* ..... 49
**Madly**—Which madly hurries her *V A* ..... 904
Is madly toss'd *R L* ..... 171
desire thus madly led " ..... 300
**Madmen**—My thoughts and my discourse as madmen's are *Son* 147 11
**Madness**—And in my madness " 140 10
**Madrigal**—Melodious birds sing madrigals *P P* 20 8

**Maid**—she hoarsely calls her maid *R L* ..... 1214
cheeks unto her maid seem so " ..... 1217
Even so the maid " ..... 1228
Which makes the maid weep " ..... 1232
ere I was up,' replied the maid " ..... 1277
if your maid may be so bold " ..... 1282
Her maid is gone " ..... 1296
A maid of Dian's *Son* 153 2
a fickle maid full pale *L C* ..... 5
he 'gan besiege me: 'Gentle maid " ..... 177
He preach'd pure maid " ..... 315
pervert a reconciled maid " ..... 329
did bear the maid away *P P* 16 14
**Maiden**—quench the .... burning *V A* ..... 50
A pair of maiden worlds *R L* ..... 408
the worm intrude the maiden bud " ..... 848
And many maiden gardens *Son* 16 6
maiden virtue rudely strumpeted " 66 6
but in her maiden hand " 154 4
maidens' eyes stuck over all his face *L C* ..... 81
**Maiden-tongued**—For .... he was " ..... 100
**Maim**—did win whom he would .... " ..... 312
**Main**—once in the main of light *Son* 60 5
win of the watery main " 64 7
On your broad main " 80 8
**Maintain**—this general evil they maintain " 121 3
**Maintained**—rights in Rome .... *R L* ..... 1338
**Majesty**—With gentle majesty *V A* ..... 278
ariseth in his majesty " ..... 856
in plaits of majesty *R L* ..... 93
for exiled majesty's repeal " ..... 640
In great commanders grace and majesty " ..... 1387
his sacred majesty *Son* 7 4
given grace a double majesty " 78 8
**Make**—makes amain unto him *V A* ..... 5
Make use of time " ..... 129
I'll make a shadow " ..... 191
they make no battery " ..... 426
clapping makes it red " ..... 468
bargains may I make " ..... 512
purchase if thou make " ..... 515
wilt thou make the match " ..... 586
make them droop with grief " ..... 666
make my faint heart " ..... 669
To make the cunning hounds " ..... 686
shadow makes him stop " ..... 706
To make thee hate " ..... 711
make true men thieves " ..... 724
Make modest Dian " ..... 725
makes me like you " ..... 774
Make verbal repetition " ..... 831
makes young men thrall " ..... 837
that makes him bright " ..... 862
to make her stay " ..... 873
fear whereof doth make him shake " ..... 880
make them wet again " ..... 966
makes thee ridiculous " ..... 988
makes the wound seem three " ..... 1064
That makes more gashes " ..... 1066
shall it make most weak " ..... 1145
Make the young old " ..... 1152
Yet their ambition makes *R L* ..... 68
He makes excuses " ..... 114
Make something nothing " ..... 154
must doting Tarquin make " ..... 155
can my invention make " ..... 225
**Make**—And with good thoughts makes dispensation *R L* ..... 248
did make her colour rise " ..... 257
The wind wars with his torch to make him stay " ..... 311
march'd on to make his stand " ..... 438
The sight which makes " ..... 455
To make the breach " ..... 469
makes the lily pale " ..... 478
and makes a pause " ..... 541
That to his borrow'd bed he make retire " ..... 573
'This deed will make thee " ..... 610
Make slow pursuit " ..... 696
Make war against " ..... 774
Let their exhaled unwholesome breaths make sick " ..... 779
and make perpetual night " ..... 784
As palmers' chat makes short " ..... 791
'Make me not object " ..... 806
To make the child " ..... 954
to make amends " ..... 961
To make him curse " ..... 970
To make him moan " ..... 977
That makes him honour'd " ..... 1005
To make more vent " ..... 1040
Make her moans mad " ..... 1108
doth make the wound " ..... 1116
Make thy sad grove " ..... 1129
I make some hole " ..... 1175
abridgement of my will I make " ..... 1198
the knife that makes my wound " ..... 1201
Which makes the maid weep " ..... 1232
Make weak-made women " ..... 1260
cannot make it less " ..... 1285
dares not thereof make discovery " ..... 1314
Deep sounds make lesser noise " ..... 1329
did make him more amazed " ..... 1356
and make them bold " ..... 1559
to make mine own excuse " ..... 1653
his sorrows, make a saw " ..... 1672
make conquest of the stronger " ..... 1767
sorrow's tide, to make it more " ..... 1789
and make my old excuse *Son* 2 11
Make sweet some vial " 6 3
make worms thine heir " 6 14
Make thee another self " 10 13
would make the world away " 11 8
do I question make " 12 9
Time's scythe can make defence " 12 13
Make war upon this bloody tyrant " 16 2
Can make you live " 16 12
And make the earth devour " 19 2
Make glad and sorry seasons " 19 5
May make seem bare " 26 6
Makes black night beauteous " 27 12
doth nightly make grief's strength " 28 14
make me travel forth " 34 2
All men make faults " 35 5
I make my love engrafted " 37 8
how to make one twain " 39 13
shadow shadows doth make bright " 43 5
make some special instant " 52 11
Makes summer's welcome " 56 14
how happy you make those " 57 12
make towards the pebbled shore " 60 1
should make you woe " 71 8
makes thy love more strong " 73 13
To make me tongue-tied " 80 4

**Make**—your epitaph to make *Son* 81 1
makes your praises worse " 84 14
the spite of fortune, make me bow " 90 3
and me most wretched make " 91 14
dost thou make the shame " 95 1
make me any summer's story " 98 7
And make Time's spoils " 100 12
Make answer, Muse " 101 5
To make him much outlive " 101 11
To make him seem long hence " 101 14
But makes antiquity " 108 12
To make of monsters " 114 5
to make our appetites " 118 1
rather make them born " 123 7
to make the taker mad " 129 8
proudly make them cruel " 131 2
the power to make love groan " 131 6
makes my heart to groan " 133 1
to make thy large 'Will' more " 135 12
Make but my name " 136 13
she that makes me sin " 141 14
makes all swift dispatch " 143 3
Love's own hand did make " 145 1
To make me give the lie " 150 3
to make me love thee more " 150 9
what stop he makes *L C* ..... 109
To make the weeper laugh " ..... 124
to make our wits more keen " ..... 161
makes her absence valiant " ..... 245
that you make 'gainst mine " ..... 277
and yet do question make " ..... 321
If love make me forsworn *P P* 5 1
and makes his book thine eyes " 5 5
lute, the queen of music, makes " 8 10
to make me wander thither " 14 10
make thee a bed of roses " 20 9
**Makest**—makest thou to be gone *V A* ..... 188
And makest fair reputation *R L* ..... 623
Thou makest the vestal " ..... 883
makest waste in niggarding *Son* 1 12
Thou makest faults graces " 96 4
That thy sable gender makest *P T* ..... 18
**Maketh**—too sensible thy passion maketh *R L* ..... 1678
thus maketh mine untrue *Son* 113 14
**Making**—Making them red and pale *V A* ..... 21
making her cheeks all wet " ..... 83
Making my arms his field " ..... 108
Making it subject " ..... 737
Making such sober action *R L* ..... 1403
Making a famine *Son* 1 7
Making a couplement " 21 5
Making no summer " 68 11
Not making worse what nature " 84 10
Making his style admired " 84 12
Making their tomb " 86 4
on better judgement making " 87 12
making no defence " 89 4
Making lascivious comments " 95 6
making beautiful old rhyme " 106 3
Making dead wood " 128 12
making addition thus " 135 4
**Makeless**—like a makeless wife " 9 4
**Malady**—not the least of all these maladies *V A* ..... 745
our maladies unseen *Son* 118 3
Against strange maladies " 153 8
**Malcontent**—like a melancholy .... *V A* ..... 313
**Man**—more lovely than a man " ..... 9

**Man**—Thing like a man *V A* ..... 214
Thou art no man, though of a man's complexion " ..... 215
For men will kiss " ..... 216
and I a man " ..... 369
make true men thieves " ..... 724
young men thrall and old men dote " ..... 837
men's minds confound " ..... 1048
The eyes of men without an orator *R L* ..... 30
that meaner men should vaunt " ..... 41
A martial man to be " ..... 200
or an old man's saw " ..... 244
descried in men's nativity " ..... 538
If ever man were moved " ..... 587
Men's faults do seldom " ..... 633
man, that coffers up his gold " ..... 855
the child a man, the man a child " ..... 954
The mightier man " ..... 1004
Since men prove beasts " ..... 1148
For men have marble " ..... 1240
In men, as in a rough-grown grove " ..... 1249
Though men can cover crimes " ..... 1252
No man inveigh against " ..... 1254
With men's abuses " ..... 1259
One of my husband's men " ..... 1291
The very eyes of men " ..... 1333
Here one man's hand " ..... 1415
And one man's lust " ..... 1489
That no man could distinguish " ..... 1785
men as plants increase *Son* 15 5
yourself in eyes of men " 16 12
like old men of less truth " 17 10
So long as men can breathe " 18 13
pattern to succeeding men " 19 12
A man in hue " 20 7
Which steals men's eyes " 20 8
with fortune and men's eyes " 29 1
this man's art and that man's scope " 29 7
by the height of happier men " 32 8
For no man well of such a salve can speak " 34 7
All men make faults " 35 5
in men's eyes shall lie " 81 8
even in the mouths of men " 81 14
of all men's pride I boast " 91 12
nor no man ever loved " 116 14
All men are bad " 121 14
that leads men to this hell " 129 14
in the bay where all men ride " 137 6
As testy sick men " 140 7
the likeness of a man " 141 11
is a man right fair " 144 3
Death that feeds on men " 146 13
true as all men's " 148 8
which yet men prove " 153 7
For men diseased " 154 12
A reverend man *L C* ..... 57
Small show of man " ..... 92
Yet, if men moved him " ..... 101
and often men would say " ..... 106
This man's untrue " ..... 169
is a man right fair *P P* 2 3
the learned man hath got the lady gay " 16 15
More in women than in men " 18 18
Like a thousand vanquish'd men " 18 36
'Had women been so strong as men " 19 23
women still to strive with men " 19 43
Every man will be thy friend " 21 35

**Man**—No man will supply thy want *P P* 21 38
**Manage**—He will not manage her *V A* ..... 598
manage by the well-doing steed *L C* ..... 112
**Mane**—his braided hanging mane *V A* ..... 271
Thin mane, thick tail " ..... 298
through his mane and tail " ..... 305
**Mangling**—reprehends her .... eye *V A* ..... 1065
**Manifold**—With objects manifold *L C* ..... 216
**Manly**—Made glorious by his manly chivalry *R L* ..... 109
Here manly Hector faints " ..... 1486
Till manly shame " ..... 1777
**Manner**—their manners most expressly told " ..... 1397
with manners may I sing *Son* 39 1
in manners holds her still " 85 1
which public manners breeds " 111 4
manner of my pity-wanting pain " 140 4
**Mansion**—Her mansion batter'd *R L* ..... 1171
what a mansion have those vices got *Son* 95 9
upon thy fading mansion spend " 146 6
Of lands and mansions *L C* ..... 138
**Mantle**—his .... rudely o'er his arm *R L* ..... 170
and throws his mantle by *P P* 6 9
**Manual**—Set thy seal-manual *V A* ..... 516
**Many**—The many musits " ..... 683
trodden on by many " ..... 707
Like many clouds " ..... 972
Alas, how many bear such shameful blows *R L* ..... 832
Many a dry drop seem'd " ..... 1375
The scalps of many, almost hid " ..... 1413
Stood many Trojan mothers " ..... 1431
Many she sees where cares have " ..... 1445
the public plague of many moe " ..... 1479
why should so many fall " ..... 1483
these many lives confounds " ..... 1489
Till after many accents " ..... 1719
being many seeming one *Son* 8 13
thou art beloved of many " 10 3
And many maiden gardens " 16 6
the lack of many a thing " 30 3
of many a vanish'd sight " 30 8
many a holy and obsequious tear " 31 5
That due of many now is thine " 31 12
Full many a glorious morning " 33 1
And, proud of many " 67 12
In many's looks the false heart's history " 93 7
How many lambs might the stern wolf betray " 96 9
How many gazers might'st thou lead " 96 11
many nymphs that vow'd " 154 3
many legions of true hearts " 154 6
had she many a one *L C* ..... 43
Crack'd many a ring " ..... 45
many a blasting hour " ..... 72
Many there were that did " ..... 134
many have, that never touch'd " ..... 141
many bulwarks builded " ..... 152
Among the many that mine eyes " ..... 190
from many a several fair " ..... 206
with many a lovely look *P P* 4 3
How many tales to please me " 7
**Map**—triumph in the map of death *R L* ..... 402
The face, that map which deep impression bears " ..... 1712
**Map**—the map of days outworn *Son* 68 1
And him as for a map " 68 13
**Mar**—Mar not the thing *R L* ..... 578
To mar the subject *Son* 103 10
**Marble**—though marble wear with raining *R L* ..... 560
For men have marble " ..... 1240
are they form'd as marble will " ..... 1241
Not marble, nor the gilded *Son* 55 1
**March**—thy misty vapours march *R L* ..... 782
To march in ranks *Son* 32 12
**March'd**—march'd on to make *R L* ..... 438
bold Hector march'd to field " ..... 1430
**Marcheth**—marcheth to Lucrece' bed " ..... 301
**Marching**—marching on with trembling paces " ..... 1391
**Mare**—my palfrey from the mare *V A* ..... 384
**Margent**—Writ in the glassy margents of such books *R L* ..... 102
upon whose weeping margent *L C* ..... 39
**Marigold**—Her eyes like marigolds *R L* ..... 397
But as the marigold *Son* 25 6
**Marjoram**—And buds of marjoram " 99 7
**Mark**—Didst thou not mark my face *V A* ..... 643
Mark the poor wretch " ..... 680
My will that marks thee *R L* ..... 487
to mark how slow time goes " ..... 990
Mark how one string *Son* 8 9
Mark how with my neglect " 112 12
I sit and mark *P P* 15 5
*Mark*—Thy mark is feeble age *V A* ..... 941
mark of every open eye *R L* ..... 520
For marks descried in men's nativity " ..... 538
true mark of modesty " ..... 1220
slander's mark was ever yet the fair *Son* 70 2
it is an ever-fixed mark " 116 5
If knowledge be the mark *P P* 5 7
**Marketh**—advisedly she marketh *V A* ..... 457
**Marking**—She, marking them, begins " ..... 835
marking what he tells *R L* ..... 570
**Marr'd**—To mend the hurt that his unkindness marr'd *V A* ..... 478
**Marriage**—that hath engirt his .... *R L* ..... 221
to the marriage of true minds *Son* 116 1
**Married**—By unions married " 8 6
wert not married to my muse " 82 1
It was married chastity *P T* ..... 61
**Marrow**—my marrow burning *V A* ..... 142
**Marrow-eating**—The .... sickness " ..... 741
**Mars**—Nor Mars his sword *Son* 55 7
how god Mars did try her *P P* 11 3
**Martial**—A martial man to he *R L* ..... 200
**Martyr'd**—lies martyr'd with disgrace " ..... 802
**Marvel**—Therefore no marvel *V A* ..... 390
No marvel then, though I *Son* 148 11
**Mask**—To mask their brows *R L* ..... 794
**Masked**—The region cloud hath mask'd him from me *Son* 33 12
their masked buds discloses " 54 8
mask'd not thy show " 70 13
**Masonry**—root out the work of .... " 55 6
**Master**—His testy master *V A* ..... 319
Tell me, love's master, shall we meet " ..... 585
asks the weary caitiff for his master " ..... 914
That liked of her master *P P* 16 2
To leave the master loveless " 16 6

*Master*—beauty as you master now *Son* 106 8
Master'd—.... with a leathern rein *V A* ..... 392
to be master'd by his young *R L* ..... 863
Mastering—For mastering her *V A* ..... 114
mastering what not strives *L C* ..... 240
Master-mistress—the master-mistress of my passion *Son* 20 2
Match—wilt thou make the match *V A* ..... 586
shall not match his woe " ..... 1140
Matcheth—thy odour matcheth not thy show *Son* 69 13
Mate—In the possession of his beauteous mate *R L* ..... 18
Mated—is mated with delays *V A* ..... 909
Matter—'No matter where,' quoth he " ..... 715
As dry combustious matter " ..... 1162
mistook the matter so *R L* ..... 1826
No matter then although *Son* 44 5
Then lack'd I matter " 86 14
but waking no such matter " 87 14
a plenitude of subtle matter *L C* ..... 302
Maturity—Crawls to maturity *Son* 60 6
Maund—favours from a maund she drew *L C* ..... 36
Maw—and pine the maw *V A* ..... 602
May—sweet boy, and may it be " ..... 155
That thine may live " ..... 172
by pleading may be blest " ..... 328
sorrow may be said " ..... 333
Long may they kiss " ..... 505
May say, the plague is banish'd " ..... 510
bargains may I make " ..... 512
that he may depart " ..... 578
much as may be proved " ..... 608
may be compared well " ..... 701
May lend thee light " ..... 864
O yes, it may; thou hast " ..... 939
What may a heavy groan advantage " ..... 950
may the better thrive " ..... 1011
that they may surprise *R L* ..... 166
sorrow may on this arise " ..... 186
May feel her heart " ..... 465
foul sin may say " ..... 629
never may behold " ..... 746
where it may find " ..... 760
May set at noon " ..... 784
May likewise be " ..... 805
Tarquin's eye may read the mot " ..... 830
where he the lamb may get " ..... 878
where none may spy him " ..... 881
his suit may be obtained " ..... 898
stars may hide them " ..... 1008
The crow may bathe " ..... 1009
I may convey this troubled soul " ..... 1176
That he may vow " ..... 1179
may be so bold " ..... 1282
may be call'd a hell " ..... 1287
Collatine may know " ..... 1312
may grace the fashion " ..... 1319
her beauty I may tear " ..... 1472
that we may give redress " ..... 1603
may be imagined " ..... 1622
'How may this forced stain be wiped " ..... 1701
May my pure mind with the foul act dispense " ..... 1704
May any terms acquit me " ..... 1706
Yet neither may possess " ..... 1794
widow well may keep *Son* 9 7
May—that I may change *Son* 10 9
beauty still may live " 10 14
Where I may not remove " 25 14
May make seem bare " 26 6
may I dare to boast " 26 13
Suns of the world may stain " 33 14
I may not evermore acknowledge thee " 36 9
with manners may I sing " 39 1
separation I may give " 39 7
yet it may be said " 42 2
more blest may be the view " 56 12
Where you may be " 57 10
You yourself may privilege your time " 58 10
my love may still shine bright " 65 14
your true love may seem " 72 9
the world may see my pleasure " 75 8
May still seem love to me " 93 3
mine eye may be deceived " 104 12
that ink may character " 108 1
That may express my love " 108 4
I may be straight " 121 11
May time disgrace and wretched minutes kill " 126 8
She may detain, but not still keep " 126 10
That I may not be so " 140 13
Thy pity may deserve " 142 12
Suspect I may " 144 10
My soul doth tell my body that he may " 151 7
there may be aught applied *L C* ..... 68
may her suffering ecstasy assuage " ..... 69
counsel may stop awhile " ..... 159
with acture they may be " ..... 185
Suspect I may, yet not *P P* 2 10
'T may be she joy'd to jest " 14 9
'T may be again " 14 10
thy cheeks may blow " 17 9
Where thy desert may merit praise " 19 27
pleasures may thee move " 20 15
Truth may seem, but cannot be *P T* ..... 62
*May*—the darling buds of May *Son* 18 3
oft 'twixt May and April *L C* ..... 102
Love whose month was ever May *P P* 17 2
In the merry month of May " 21 2
Mayst—mayst thou well be tasted *V A* ..... 128
thou revenged mayst be *R L* ..... 1194
Thou mayst call thine *Son* 11 4
where thou mayst prove " 26 14
that thou mayst true love call " 40 3
thou mayst come and part " 48 12
thou mayst in me behold " 73 1
this learning mayst thou taste " 77 4
by the dial's shady stealth mayst know " 77 7
mayst without attaint o'erlook " 82 2
that thou mayst take " 91 13
Thou mayst be false " 92 14
mayst thou be denied " 142 14
thou mayst have thy 'Will " 143 13
Maze—with a winding maze *R L* ..... 1151
Me—why dost abhor me *V A* ..... 138
Bid me discourse " ..... 145
trees support me " ..... 152
draw me through the sky " ..... 153
I list to sport me " ..... 154
'Ay me,' quoth Venus " ..... 187
fire that burneth me " ..... 196

Me—shouldst contemn me this *V A* ..... 205
Give me one kiss " ..... 209
'Give me my hand " ..... 373
'Give me my heart " ..... 374
O give it me " ..... 375
and let me go " ..... 379
leave me here alone " ..... 382
Let me excuse thy courser " ..... 403
done me double wrong " ..... 429
Each part in me " ..... 436
feeling were bereft me " ..... 439
very smell were left me " ..... 441
O thou didst kill me, kill me once again " ..... 499
buys my heart from me " ..... 517
If any love you owe me " ..... 523
seek not to know me " ..... 525
Now let me say " ..... 535
Tell me, love's master " ..... 585
you crush me: let me go " ..... 611
to withhold me so " ..... 612
But that thou told'st me " ..... 614
be ruled by me " ..... 673
thou hear'st me moralize " ..... 712
Leave me, and then " ..... 716
makes me like you " ..... 774
'Ay me!' she cries " ..... 833
Yet pardon me, I felt " ..... 998
To cipher me *R L* ..... 207
thou shalt charge me " ..... 226
'She took me kindly " ..... 253
assist me in the act " ..... 350
Shall plead for me " ..... 480
for his sake spare me " ..... 582
for thine own sake leave me " ..... 583
do not then ensnare me " ..... 584
do not deceive me " ..... 585
I complain me " ..... 598
to blush with me " ..... 792
Make me not object to the tell-tale Day " ..... 806
Tarquin wronged me " ..... 819
thine honour lay in me " ..... 834
From me by strong assault " ..... 835
have come to me " ..... 916
O, hear me then " ..... 930
thou gavest me to repose " ..... 933
and enchained me " ..... 934
Teach me to curse him " ..... 996
For me, I force not " ..... 1021
doth me no right " ..... 1027
to do me good " ..... 1028
to rid me of this shame " ..... 1031
hath Tarquin rifled me " ..... 1050
For me, I am the mistress of my fate " ..... 1069
Ay me! the bark peel'd " ..... 1167
made me stop my breath " ..... 1180
read it in me " ..... 1195
think no shame of me " ..... 1204
mine own would do me good " ..... 1274
But tell me, girl, when went " ..... 1275
Go, get me hither paper " ..... 1289
speed to come and visit me " ..... 1307
So, I commend me " ..... 1308
Show me the strumpet " ..... 1471
To me came Tarquin armed " ..... 1544
In me moe woes " ..... 1615
might be done to me " ..... 1623
O, teach me how to make " ..... 1653

Me—this refuge let me find *R L* ..... 1654
Lucrece, now attend me " ..... 1682
suppose thou dost defend me " ..... 1684
the help that thou shalt lend me " ..... 1685
your honourable faiths to me " ..... 1690
stain be wiped from me " ..... 1701
acquit me from this chance " ..... 1706
to give this wound to me " ..... 1722
this end from me derived " ..... 1755
Shows me a bare-boned death " ..... 1761
But kneel with me " ..... 1830
for love of me *Son* 10 13
by addition me of thee defeated " 20 11
So is it not with me " 21 1
O, let me, true in love " 21 9
And then believe me " 21 10
persuade me I am old " 22 1
as thine in me " 22 7
Thou gavest me thine " 22 14
Mine eyes have drawn thy shape, and thine for me " 24 10
Points on me graciously " 26 10
To show me worthy " 26 12
where thou mayst prove me " 26 14
I haste me to my bed " 27 1
shake hands to torture me " 28 6
Wishing me like to one " 29 5
parts of me to thee did give " 31 11
hast all the all of me " 31 14
O, then vouchsafe me " 32 9
mask'd him from me now " 33 12
make me travel forth " 34 2
o'ertake me in my way " 34 3
sourly robs from me " 35 14
Let me confess " 36 1
that do with me remain " 36 3
by me be borne alone " 36 4
public kindness honour me " 36 11
then ten times happy me " 37 14
if aught in me " 38 5
all the better part of me " 39 2
Kill me with spites " 40 14
Ay me! but yet thou " 41 9
beauty being false to me " 41 14
touches me more nearly " 42 4
doth she abuse me " 42 7
lay on me this cross " 42 12
she loves but me alone " 42 14
dreams do show thee me " 43 14
thought kills me " 44 9
recounting it to me " 45 12
art present still with me " 47 10
And scarcely greet me " 49 6
do I ensconce me here " 49 9
To leave poor me " 49 13
The beast that bears me " 50 5
to bear that weight in me " 50 6
More sharp to me " 50 12
should I haste me thence " 51 3
made me first your slave " 58 1
O, let me suffer " 58 5
Show me your image " 59 7
and idle hours in me " 61 7
From me far off " 61 14
shows me myself indeed " 62 9
Ruin hath taught me " 64 11
No longer mourn for me " 71 1
If thinking on me " 71 8
And mock you with me " 71 14

**Me**—What merit lived in me *Son* 72 2
forget me quite " 72 3
For you in me can nothing worthy prove " 72 4
more for me than mine " 72 6
speak well of me untrue " 72 10
to shame nor me nor you " 72 12
thou mayst in me behold " 73 1
In me thou see'st " 73 5
In me thou see'st " 73 9
shall carry me away " 74 2
the better part of me " 74 8
To make me tongue-tied " 80 4
will hold me up afloat " 80 9
in me each part " 81 4
yield me but a common grave " 81 7
Me for my dumb thoughts " 85 14
that struck me dead " 86 6
gift in me is wanting " 87 7
Or me, to whom thou gavest it " 87 10
disposed to set me light " 88 1
thou in losing me " 88 8
Doing the vantage, double-vantage me " 88 12
forsake me for some fault " 89 1
disgrace me half so ill " 89 5
hate me when thou wilt " 90 1
make me bow " 90 3
If thou wilt leave me, do not leave me last " 90 9
than high birth to me " 91 9
and me most wretched make " 91 14
state to me belongs " 92 7
canst not vex me " 92 9
still seem love to me " 93 3
thy looks with me " 93 4
issne seem'd to me " 97 9
make me any summer's story tell " 98 7
O, blame me not " 103 5
and doing me disgrace " 103 8
To me, fair friend, you never can be old " 104 1
and Death to me subscribes " 107 10
Then give me welcome " 110 13
Pity me then " 111 8
Pity me then, dear friend " 111 13
is enough to cure me " 111 14
who calls me well or ill " 112 3
None else to me " 112 7
governs me to go about " 113 2
Let me not to the marriage " 116 1
and upon me proved " 116 13
Accuse me thus " 117 1
do tie me day by day " 117 4
transport me farthest from your sight " 117 8
Bring me within the level " 117 11
But shoot not at me " 117 12
you were once unkind befriends me now " 120 1
soon to you, as you to me " 120 11
and yours must ransom me " 120 14
to give them from me was I bold " 122 11
forgetfulness in me " 122 14
To me are nothing novel " 123 3
Were't aught to me " 125 1
let me be obsequious " 125 9
render, only me for thee " 125 12
me thy lips to kiss " 128 14

**Me**—and they, as pitying me *Son* 132 1
torments me with disdain " 132 2
To mourn for me " 132 11
it gives my friend and me " 133 2
to torture me alone " 133 3
Me from myself " 133 5
Whoe'er keeps me " 133 11
and all that is in me " 133 14
surety-like to write for me " 134 7
hast both him and me " 134 13
and me in that one 'Will " 135 14
let me pass untold " 136 9
For nothing hold me " 136 11
That nothing me, a something " 136 12
And then thou lovest me " 136 14
think me some untutor'd youth " 138 3
she thinks me young " 138 5
with her and she with me " 138 13
O, call not me to justify " 139 1
Wound me not " 139 3
and slay me not by art " 139 4
tell me thou lovest elsewhere " 139 5
Let me excuse thee " 139 9
Kill me outright with looks " 139 14
sorrow lend me words " 140 3
yet, love, to tell me so " 140 6
she that makes me sin " 141 14
turn back to me " 143 11
kiss me, be kind " 143 12
two spirits do suggest me still " 144 2
To win me soon to hell " 144 5
But being both from me " 144 11
To me that languish'd " 145 3
Hath left me " 147 7
O me, what eyes hath love " 148 1
thou keep'st me blind " 148 13
Nay, if thou lour'st on me " 149 7
make me give the lie " 150 3
how to make me love thee " 150 9
raised love in me " 150 13
For, thou betraying me " 151 5
to me love swearing " 152 2
though in me you behold *L C* ..... 71
over me hath power " .... 74
But woe is me " ..... 78
for me many bulwarks builded " ..... 152
Till thus he 'gan besiege me " ..... 177
less of shame in me remains " ..... 188
By how much of me " ..... 189
what tributes wounded fancies sent me " ..... 197
their passions likewise lent me " ..... 199
Nature hath charged me " ..... 220
Since I their altar, you enpatron me " ..... 224
What me your minister " ..... 229
was sent me from a nun " ..... 232
O, pardon me, in that my boast " ..... 246
which brought me to her eye " ..... 247
O, hear me tell " ..... 253
that to me belong " ..... 254
and you o'er me being strong " ..... 257
as he to me appears " ..... 299
His poison'd me, and mine did him restore " ..... 301
Ay me! I fell " ..... 321
think me some untutor'd youth *P P* 1 3
thinking that she thinks me young " 1 5
and love with me " 1 13
two spirits do suggest me still " 2

**Me**—To win me soon to hell *P P* 2 5
For being both to me " 2 11
cures all disgrace in me " 3 8
If by me broke " 3 13
If love make me forsworn " 5 1
These thoughts, to me like oaks " 5 4
Which is to me some praise " 5 10
many tales to please me " 7 9
'twixt thee and me " 8 3
Spenser to me, whose deep conceit " 8 7
thou left'st me nothing " 10 8
yet thou left'st me more " 10 9
thou didst bequeath to me " 10 12
the warlike god embraced me " 11 5
the warlike god unlaced me " 11 7
To kiss and clip me " 11 14
And daff'd me to a cabin " 14 3
to make me wander thither " 14 10
and bade me come to-morrow " 15 12
To spite me now " 15 15
Yet not for me " 15 16
Love hath forlorn me " 18 21
to round me on th' ear " 19 51
Live with me and be my love " 20 1
Then live with me " 20 16
pleasures might me move " 20 19
Made me think upon " 21 18
None alive will pity me " 21 28
**Mead**—As he roots the mead *V A* ..... 636
As winter meads when sun *R L* ..... 1218
**Meadow**—the meadows green *Son* 33 3
**Meagre**—ugly, meagre, lean *V A* ..... 931
**Mean**—know not what we mean " ..... 126
what dost thou mean " ..... 933
means to immure herself " ..... 1194
if thou mean to chide *R L* ..... 484
do I mean to place him " ..... 517
I mean to bear thee " ..... 670
What means the world *Son* 148 6
**Meaner**—that .... men should vaunt " ..... 41
**Meaning**—His meaning struck her *V A* ..... 462
Could pick no meaning *R L* ..... 100
would not take her meaning *P P* 11 12
**Means**—Some happy mean to end a hapless life *R L* ..... 1045
These means, as frets " ..... 1140
Pausing for means " ..... 1365
That he finds means " ..... 1561
With means more blessed *Son* 16 4
Than public means " 111 4
**Meant**—and meant thereby " 11 13
**Measure**—Measure my strangeness with my unripe years *V A* ..... 524
to tread the measures " ..... 1148
they measure by thy deeds *Son* 69 10
are not my measure " 91 7
**Measured**—Thus far the miles are .... " 50 4
**Mediator**—be you mediators *R L* ..... 1020
**Medicine**—And brought to medicine *Son* 118 11
**Meditation**—O, fearful meditation " 65 9
**Meed**—this favour, for thy meed *V A* ..... 15
is the meed proposed *R L* ..... 132
**Meek**—all recreant, poor, and meek " ..... 710
**Meet**—shall we meet to-morrow *V A* ..... 585
here she meets another " ..... 917
to meet the eastern light *R L* ..... 773
ne'er meet with Opportunity " ..... 903
they with winter meet *Son* 5 13
with base infection meet " 94 11
**Meeting**—the .... clouds contend *V A* ..... 820
till meeting greater ranks *R L* ..... 1441
All our merry meetings *P P* 18 46
**Meetness**—found a kind of meetness *Son* 118 7
**Melancholy**—like a .... malcontent *V A* ..... 313
oppress'd with melancholy *Son* 45 8
**Mellow**—The mellow plum doth fall *V A* ..... 527
**Melodious**—Melodious discord, heavenly tune " ..... 431
the sweet melodious sounds *P P* 8 9
Melodious birds sing madrigals " 20 8
**Melody**—with their sweet melody *R L* ..... 1108
**Melt**—or seem to melt *V A* ..... 144
melt with the midday sun " ..... 750
Which her cheek melts " ..... 982
melt at mine eyes' red fire " ..... 1073
Melt at my tears *R L* ..... 594
when sun doth melt " ..... 1218
**Melted**—Was melted like a vapour *V A* ..... 1166
**Melting**—to his melting buttock lent " ..... 315
morning's silver-melting dew *R L* ..... 24
moistened like a melting eye " ..... 1227
All melting; though our drops *L C* ..... 300
**Memorial**—Which for memorial still *Son* 74 4
**Memory**—might bear his memory " 1 4
their brave state out of memory " 15 8
living record of your memory " 55 8
shall never cut from memory " 63 11
will give thee memory " 77 6
what thy memory cannot contain " 77 9
From hence your memory " 81 3
with lasting memory " 122 2
**Mend**—To mend the hurt *V A* ..... 478
the thought of hearts can mend *Son* 69 2
thou dost but mend the style " 78 11
sinful then, striving to mend " 103 9
**Mended**—Whether we are mended " 59 11
**Merchandized**—That love is merchandized whose rich esteeming " 102 3
**Merchant**—The merchant fears *R L* ..... 336
merchant of this loss " ..... 1660
**Merciful**—It shall be merciful *V A* ..... 1155
**Merciless**—the .... and pitchy night " ..... 821
tries a merciless conclusion *R L* ..... 1160
**Mercy**—Lies at the mercy " ..... 364
in her heart did mercy come *Son* 145 5
**Merely**—characters and words merely but art *L C* ..... 174
merely with the garment " ..... 316
**Merit**—Thy merit hath my duty *Son* 26 2
What merit lived in me " 72 2
And place my merit " 88 2
or thy dear merit " 108 4
it merits not reproving " 142 4
What merit do I in myself respect " 149 9
Where thy desert may merit *P P* 19 27
**Meritorious**—a .... fair design *R L* ..... 1692
**Mermaid**—Thy mermaid's voice *V A* ..... 429
like the wanton mermaid's songs " ..... 777
As if some mermaid *R L* ..... 1411
**Merry**—she hears a merry horn *V A* ..... 1025
And merry fools *R L* ..... 989
slain in merry company " ..... 1110
brooks not merry guests " ..... 1125
All my merry jigs *P P* 18 9
All our merry meetings " 18 46
In the merry month of May " 21 2
**Messenger**—the mindful messenger come back *R L* ..... 1583

**Messenger**—By those swift .... *Son* 45 10
**Met**—When as I met the boar *V A* ..... 999
Met far from home *R L* ..... 1596
**Metal**—With twisted metal *L C* ..... 205
**Methinks**—And yet methinks *Son* 14 2
Methinks no face so gracious " 62 5
which methinks still doth stand " 104 11
That all the world besides methinks are dead " 112 14
methinks thou stay'st too long *P P* 12 12
**Method**—To new-found methods *Son* 76 4
**Metre**—And stretched metre " 17 12
**Mettle**—That horse his mettle *L C* ..... 107
**Mickle**—more mickle was the pain *P P* 16 9
**Mid-day**—tired in the mid-day heat *V A* ..... 177
melts with the mid-day sun " ..... 750
**Middle**—strong youth in his middle age *Son* 7 6
**Midnight**—dead of dark midnight *R L* ..... 1625
**Midst**—But in the midst " ..... 344
And midst the sentence " ..... 566
Yet in the midst of all *P P* 7 11
**Might**—He might be buried *V A* ..... 244
the feast might ever last " ..... 447
kings might be espoused *R L* ..... 20
Might have excuse to work " ..... 235
might compass his fair fair " ..... 346
might have reposed still " ..... 382
Till they might open " ..... 399
and shame that might ensue " ..... 1263
which the world might bear her " ..... 1321
might become them better " ..... 1323
There might you see " ..... 1380
That one might see " ..... 1386
You might behold " ..... 1388
might one behold " ..... 1395
Their pleading might you see " ..... 1401
might be done to me " ..... 1623
might plead for justice there " ..... 1649
when I might charm thee so " ..... 1681
beauty's rose might never die *Son* 1 2
might bear his memory " 1 4
in honour might uphold " 13 10
it might unused stay " 48 3
That I might see " 59 9
might be better used " 82 13
being extant, well might show " 83 6
might the stern wolf betray " 96 9
might I from myself depart " 109 3
Might I not then say " 115 10
Then might I not say so " 115 13
might have remember'd " 120 9
It might for Fortune's bastard " 124 2
That she might think me " 138 3
might dart their injuries " 139 12
If I might teach thee " 140 5
might speak ill of thee " 140 10
might think sometime it saw *L C* ..... 10
I might as yet have been " ..... 75
That she might think me *P P* 1 3
as well as well might be " 16 2
Air, would I might triumph so " 17 10
pleasures might me move " 20 19
***Might***—nor brag not of thy might *V A* ..... 113
sought with all my might *R L* ..... 488
of mine own love's might *Son* 23 8
sharpen'd in his former might " 56 4
unless this miracle have might " 65 13
spends all his might " 80 3
***Might***—worst of fortune's might *Son* 90 12
gives thee all thy might " 100 2
built up with newer might " 123 2
with cunning, when thy might " 139 7
hast thou this powerful might " 150 1
her absence valiant, not her might *L C* ..... 245
**Mightier**—The mightier man, the mightier is the thing *R L* ..... 1004
do not you a mightier way *Son* 16 1
**Mightily**—but mightily he noted *R L* ..... 414
**Mightst**—Then mightst thou pause *V A* ..... 137
thou mightst my seat forbear *Son* 41 9
mightst thou lead away " 96 11
**Mighty**—Thyself art mighty *R L* ..... 583
forgot in mighty Rome " ..... 1644
How mighty then you are *L C* ..... 253
**Milch**—Like a milch doe *V A* ..... 875
**Mild**—raging-mad and silly-mild " ..... 1151
And let mild women *R L* ..... 979
not infant sorrows, bear them mild " ..... 1096
By this, mild patience " ..... 1268
But the mild glance " ..... 1399
So mild that Patience " ..... 1505
this mild image drew " ..... 1520
so weary and so mild " ..... 1542
Mild as a dove *P P* 7 2
**Mildness**—to him lose their .... *R L* ..... 979
**Mile**—To leap large lengths of miles *Son* 44 10
Thus far the miles are measured " 50 4
**Milk**—Like milk and blood *V A* ..... 902
**Milk-white**—than her .... dove *P P* 9 3
**Million**—That millions of strange shadows on you tend *Son* 53 2
**Million'd**—Time, whose million'd accidents " 115 5
**Mind**—so hard a mind *V A* ..... 203
if she knew his mind " ..... 308
with disturbed mind " ..... 340
For all my mind " ..... 383
weak and silly mind " ..... 1016
doth men's minds confound " ..... 1048
troubled minds that wake *R L* ..... 126
And in his inward mind " ..... 185
burthen of a guilty mind " ..... 735
to close so pure a mind " ..... 761
let beasts bear gentle minds " ..... 1148
For men have marble, women waxen, minds " ..... 1240
At last she calls to mind " ..... 1366
to mock the mind " ..... 1414
save to the eye of mind " ..... 1426
not a mind so ill " ..... 1530
came in her mind the while " ..... 1536
should bear a wicked mind " ..... 1540
and spotless is my mind " ..... 1656
May my pure mind " ..... 1704
her mind untainted clears " ..... 1710
from weak minds proceeds " ..... 1825
her husband's shape in mind *Son* 9 8
that I may change my mind " 10 9
To work my mind " 27 4
by night my mind " 27 13
doth put this in my mind " 50 13
Since mind at first " 59 8
the beauty of thy mind " 69 9
thy mind's imprint will bear " 77 3
new acquaintance of thy mind " 77 12
vex me with inconstant mind " 92 9
mine eye is in my mind " 113 1

**Mind**—hath the mind no part *Son* 113 7
My most true mind " 113 14
Or whether doth my mind " 114 1
And my great mind " 114 10
Divert strong minds " 115 8
the marriage of true minds " 116 1
been with unknown minds " 117 5
for now I know thy mind " 149 13
That in my mind " 150 8
The mind and sight *L C* ..... 28
did enchant the mind " ..... 89
and in it put their mind " ..... 135
none of the mind " ..... 184
**Minded**—If all were minded so *Son* 11 7
**Mindful**—But now the mindful messenger come back *R L* ..... 1583
**Mine**—Though mine be not so fair *V A* ..... 116
The kiss shall be thine own as well as mine " ..... 117
Look in mine eyeballs " ..... 119
Mine eyes are grey " ..... 140
Adonis' heart hath made mine hard " ..... 378
this poor heart of mine " ..... 502
And these mine eyes " ..... 503
mine eyes to watch " ..... 584
lurk in mine eye " ..... 644
whispers in mine ear " ..... 659
presenteth to mine eye " ..... 661
Mine eyes forego their light *R L* ..... 228
never countermand mine eye " ..... 276
thine eyes betray thee unto mine " ..... 483
to embrace mine infamy " ..... 504
see thy state and pity mine " ..... 644
hang their heads with mine " ..... 793
from this attaint of mine " ..... 825
cavil with mine infamy " ..... 1025
mine eyes, like sluices " ..... 1076
to affright mine eye " ..... 1138
mine honour is new-born " ..... 1190
mine honour be the knife's " ..... 1201
the slander of mine ill " ..... 1207
mine own would do me good " ..... 1274
Mine enemy was strong " ..... 1646
to make mine own excuse " ..... 1653
Thine, mine, his own " ..... 1684
to 'venge this wrong of mine " ..... 1691
That life was mine " ..... 1752
'She's mine.' 'O, mine she is " ..... 1795
for she was only mine " ..... 1798
'tis mine that she hath kill'd " ..... 1803
'This fair child of mine *Son* 2 10
Mine be thy love " 20 14
thy heart when mine is slain " 22 13
in mine own love's strength " 23 7
of mine own love's might " 23 8
Mine eye hath play'd " 24 1
Mine eyes have drawn " 24 10
which wit so poor as mine " 26 5
love stol'n from mine eye " 31 6
he was but one hour mine " 33 11
As thou being mine, mine is the good report " 36 14
The pain be mine " 38 14
What can mine own praise to mine own self bring " 39 3
what is't but mine own " 39 4
All mine was thine " 40 4
then do mine eyes best see " 43 1
mine eyes be blessed made " 43 9
**Mine**—Mine eye and heart are at a mortal war *Son* 46 1
Mine eye my heart thy picture's sight " 46 3
My heart mine eye the freedom " 46 4
mine eye's due is thine " 46 13
Betwixt mine eye and heart " 47 1
When that mine eye " 47 3
mine eye is my heart's guest " 47 7
dearest and mine only care " 48 7
knowledge of mine own desert " 49 10
that keeps mine eye awake " 61 10
Mine own true love " 61 11
possesseth all mine eye " 62 1
so gracious is as mine " 62 5
mine own worth do define " 62 7
Mine own self-love " 62 11
than mine own desert " 72 6
matter; that enfeebled mine " 86 14
With mine own weakness " 88 5
thou art assured mine " 92 2
As thou being mine, mine is thy good report " 96 14
and mine eye may be deceived " 104 12
Not mine own fears " 107 1
thou mine, I thine " 108 7
Gored mine own thoughts " 110 3
Mine appetite I never more " 110 10
mine eye is in my mind " 113 1
thus maketh mine untrue " 113 14
mine eye saith true " 114 3
Mine eye well knows " 114 11
That mine eye loves it " 114 14
How have mine eyes " 119 7
Mine ransoms yours, and yours " 120 14
that mine ear confounds " 128 4
Myself I'll forfeit, so that other mine " 134 3
One will of mine " 135 12
dost thou to mine eyes " 137 1
Or mine eyes seeing this " 137 11
have been mine enemies " 139 10
love thee with mine eyes " 141 1
Nor are mine ears " 141 5
O, but with mine compare " 142 3
of love as oft as mine " 142 7
thine eyes woo as mine importune thee " 142 10
I mine honour shielded *L C* ..... 151
that mine eyes have seen " ..... 190
but mine own was free " ..... 195
And mine I pour " ..... 256
hearts that do on mine depend " ..... 274
that you make 'gainst mine " ..... 277
and mine did him restore " ..... 301
then it is no fault of mine *P P* 3 12
Her lips to mine " 7 7
Lord, how mine eyes " 15 1
the office of mine eyes " 15 4
think upon mine own " 21 18
Either was the other's mine *P T* ..... 36
**Mingle**—To mingle beauty *V A* ..... 735
**Mingled**—with others being .... " ..... 691
being mingled both together " ..... 902
red nor pale, but mingled so *R L* ..... 1510
**Mingling**—Mingling my talk with tears " ..... 797
**Minion**—O thou.... of her pleasure *Son* 126 9
**Minister**—What me your minister *L C* ..... 229

**Minority**—Proving from world's minority their right *R L* ..... 67
**Minstrel**—Feast-finding minstrels " ..... 817
**Minute**—But in one minute's fight *V A* ..... 746
one minute in an hour " ..... 1187
Who buys a minute's mirth *R L* ..... 213
as minutes fill up hours " ..... 297
Till every minute pays " ..... 329
One poor retiring minute " ..... 962
to brief minutes tell *Son* 14 5
So do our minutes " 60 2
thy precious minutes waste " 77 2
and wretched minutes kill " 126 8
But now are minutes added *P P* 15 14
each minute seems a moon " 15 15
**Miracle**—unless this .... have might *Son* 65 13
**Mire**—his coal-black wings in mire *R L* ..... 1009
**Mirror**—now that fair fresh mirror " ..... 1760
**Mirth**—Who buys a minute's mirth " ..... 213
For mirth doth search " ..... 1109
**Miscall'd**—truth .... simplicity *Son* 66 11
**Mischance**—Of mad mischances *V A* ..... 738
With some mischance *R L* ..... 968
bechance him pitiful mischances " ..... 976
**Mischief**—A mischief worse *V A* ..... 764
Why work'st thou mischief *R L* ..... 960
**Misdeed**—Then kings' misdeeds " ..... 609
That from their own misdeeds " ..... 637
**Miser**—As 'twixt a miser and his wealth *Son* 75 4
**Misery**—For misery is trodden on *V A* ..... 707
and much misery " ..... 738
Is no friend in misery *P P* 21 32
**Misfortune**—Of hard misfortune *R L* ..... 1713
**Misgoverning**—dishonour, shame, misgoverning " ..... 654
**Mishap**—languisheth in her mishaps *V A* ..... 603
**Misplaced**—honour shamefully .... *Son* 66 5
**Misprision**—upon .... growing " 87 11
**Misled**—is his heart misled *R L* ..... 369
**Miss**—blames her miss *V A* ..... 53
**Miss'd**—being clouded presently is miss'd *R L* ..... 1007
thy record never can be miss'd *Son* 122 8
**Mis-shapen**—Mis-shapen Time, copesmate of ugly Night *R L* ..... 925
**Missing**—she in him finds missing *V A* ..... 605
**Mistake**—hounds .... their smell " ..... 686
Mistakes that aim, and cleaves " ..... 942
oft the eye mistakes " ..... 1068
though I mistake my view *Son* 148 11
**Mistaking**—Or me, to whom thou gavest it, else mistaking " 87 10
**Mistook**—mistook the matter so *R L* ..... 1826
**Mist**—In his dim mist " ..... 548
And wipe the dim mist " ..... 643
Muster thy mists to meet " ..... 773
**Mistress**—Their mistress, mounted, through the empty skies *V A* ..... 1191
our mistress' ornaments *R L* ..... 322
I am the mistress of my fate " ..... 1069
to her mistress hies " ..... 1215
Her mistress she doth give " ..... 1219
set in her mistress' sky " ..... 1230
the master-mistress of my passion *Son* 20 2
sovereign mistress over wrack " 126 5
Therefore my mistress' eyes " 127 9
My mistress' eyes " 130 1
that from my mistress reeks " 130 8
**Mistress**—My mistress, when she walks *Son* 130 12
But at my mistress' eye " 153 9
got new fire, my mistress' eyes " 153 14
but I, my mistress' thrall " 154 12
Sweetly supposed them mistress of his heart *L C* ..... 142
Lest that my mistress hear *P P* 19 50
**Mistrust**—where it should most .... *V A* ..... 1154
and full of fond mistrust *R L* ..... 284
duty kindled her mistrust " ..... 1352
itself could not mistrust " ..... 1516
**Mistrustful**—in some .... wood *V A* ..... 826
**Misty**—like misty vapours " ..... 184
eye of heaven is out, and misty night *R L* ..... 356
And let thy misty vapours " ..... 782
**Misuse**—are oaths but to misuse thee *Son* 152 7
**Mixed**—such lamps together mix'd *V A* ..... 489
eloquence with sighs is mixed *R L* ..... 563
Which is not mix'd *Son* 125 11
and solace mix'd with sorrow *P P* 15 11
**Moan**—repetition of her moans *V A* ..... 831
moved with woman's moans *R L* ..... 587
monuments of lasting moans " ..... 798
To make him moan; but pity not his moans " ..... 977
Make her moans mad " ..... 1108
moan tired moan " ..... 1363
of fore-bemoaned moan *Son* 30 11
time's leisure with my moan " 44 12
should look into your moan " 71 13
upon myself with present moan " 149 8
smiled or made some moan *L C* ..... 217
the cause of all my moan *P P* 18 51
Every thing did banish moan " 21 7
*Moan*—To make him moan *R L* ..... 977
And moan the expense *Son* 30 8
**Mock**—To mock the subtle in themselves beguiled *R L* ..... 957
fools to mock at him resort " ..... 989
Mock with thy tickling beams " ..... 1090
higher seem'd, to mock " ..... 1414
shadows like to thee do mock my sight *Son* 61 4
And mock you with me " 71 14
mock their own presage " 107 6
**Mocking**—You mocking birds *R L* ..... 1121
**Modern**—How far a modern quill *Son* 83 7
**Modest**—and modest pride *V A* ..... 278
Make modest Dian " ..... 725
With modest Lucrece *R L* ..... 123
love's modest snow-white weed " ..... 196
O modest wantons " ..... 401
Her modest eloquence with sighs is mixed " ..... 563
That ever modest eyes " ..... 683
**Modestly**—She modestly prepares " ..... 1607
**Modesty**—wanton modesty " ..... 401
true mark of modesty " ..... 1220
terror and dear modesty *L C* ..... 202
cold modesty, hot wrath " ..... 293
**Moe**—public plague of many moe *R L* ..... 1479
In me moe woes " ..... 1615
Found yet moe letters *L C* ..... 47
And labouring in moe pleasures " ..... 139
**Moiety**—The clear eye's moiety *Son* 46 12
**Moist**—My smooth moist hand *V A* ..... 143
From his moist cabinet " ..... 854

**Moisten'd**—.... like a melting eye *R L* ..... 1227
**Moisture**—calls it heavenly .... *V A* ..... 64
The heavenly moisture " ..... 542
O, that infected moisture of his eye *L C* ..... 323
**Moment**—Which in a moment *R L* ..... 250
Even in the moment " ..... 868
but a little moment *Son* 15 2
Upon the moment *L C* ..... 248
**Momentary**—This momentary joy *R L* ..... 690
**Monarch**—But happy monarchs " ..... 611
Drink up the monarch's plague *Son* 114 2
Or monarch's hand *L C* ..... 41
**Monarchy**—commanding in his monarchy " ..... 196
**'Mongst**—'Mongst our mourners *P T* ..... 20
**Monster**—To make of monsters *Son* 114 5
**Month**—joy breeds months of pain *R L* ..... 690
whose month was ever May *P P* 17 2
In the merry month of May " 21 2
**Monument**—Where, like a virtuous monument, she lies *R L* ..... 391
Poor wasting monuments " ..... 798
To fill with worm-holes stately monuments " ..... 946
nor the gilded monuments *Son* 55 1
Your monument shall be " 81 9
shalt find thy monument " 107 13
**Mood**—his .... with nought agrees *R L* ..... 1095
it small avails my mood " ..... 1273
Is writ in moods *Son* 93 8
and the encrimson'd mood *L C* ..... 201
**Moody**—And moody Pluto winks *R L* ..... 553
this moody heaviness " ..... 1602
**Moon**—Shone like the moon *V A* ..... 492
that hides the silver moon *R L* ..... 371
The moon being clouded " ..... 1007
With sun and moon *Son* 21 6
stain both moon and sun " 35 3
The mortal moon hath her eclipse endured " 107 5
each minute seems a moon *P P* 15 15
**Moralize**—thou hear'st me moralize *V A* ..... 712
Nor could she moralize *R L* ..... 104
**More**—more lovely than a man *V A* ..... 9
More white and red " ..... 10
What follows more she murders with a kiss " ..... 54
Which bred more beauty " ..... 70
with a more delight " ..... 78
More thirst for drink " ..... 92
Fie, no more of love " ..... 185
Nay, more than flint " ..... 200
her woes the more increasing " ..... 254
the happy season once more fits " ..... 327
Burneth more hotly, swelleth with more rage " ..... 332
Once more the engine " ..... 367
Once more the ruby-colour'd " ..... 451
no more had seen " ..... 504
now no more resisteth " ..... 563
no more detain him " ..... 577
And more than so " ..... 661
hear a little more " ..... 709
more gold begets " ..... 768
more moving than your own " ..... 776
More I could tell, but more I dare not say " ..... 805
him seen no more " ..... 819
bids them fear no more " ..... 899
**More**—Her more than haste *V A* ..... 909
once more leap her eyes " ..... 1050
That makes more gashes " ..... 1066
more am I accurst " ..... 1120
now no more reflect " ..... 1130
more sweet-smelling sire " ..... 1178
espoused to more fame *R L* ..... 20
he pineth still for more " ..... 98
More than his eyes " ..... 105
And so, by hoping more " ..... 137
Or gaining more " ..... 138
beholds as more divine " ..... 291
Paying more slavish tribute " ..... 299
To add a more rejoicing " ..... 332
birds more cause to sing " ..... 333
latch, and with no more " ..... 339
With more than admiration " ..... 418
with more dreadful sights " ..... 462
more rage and lesser pity " ..... 468
her oratory adds more grace " ..... 564
'No more,' quoth he " ..... 667
To make more vent " ..... 1040
doth make the wound ache more " ..... 1116
No more than wax " ..... 1245
The more to blame " ..... 1278
For more it is " ..... 1286
When more is felt " ..... 1288
moves more than hear them told " ..... 1324
with more than haste " ..... 1332
Speed more than speed " ..... 1336
Promise more speed " ..... 1349
make him more amazed " ..... 1356
The more she saw the blood " ..... 1357
The more she thought " ..... 1358
More feeling-painful " ..... 1679
But more than he " ..... 1718
That I no more can see " ..... 1764
to make it more " ..... 1789
How much more praise *Son* 2 9
she gave thee more " 11 11
Thou shouldst print more " 11 14
With means more blessed " 16 4
more lovely and more temperate " 18 2
An eye more bright " 20 5
Let them say more " 21 13
More than that tongue that more hath more express'd " 23 12
more rich in hope " 29 5
once more re-survey " 32 3
No more be grieved " 35 1
more than thy sins are " 35 8
or all, or more " 37 6
ten times more in worth " 38 9
What hast thou then more than thou hadst before " 40 2
thou hadst this more " 40 4
touches me more nearly " 42 4
More sharp to me " 50 12
O, how much more " 54 1
shall shine more bright " 55 3
more blest may be " 56 12
thrice more wish'd, more rare " 56 14
To do more for me " 72 6
And hang more praise " 72 7
live no more to shame " 72 12
makes thy love more strong " 73 13
There lives more life " 83 13
Which can say more " 84 1
of praise add something more " 85 10

**More**—no more shall dwell *Son* 89 10
Of more delight than hawks " 91 11
loved of more and less " 96 3
More flowers I noted " 99 14
more weak in seeming " 102 1
is of more worth " 103 3
If I no more can write " 103 5
And more, much more " 103 13
I never more will grind " 110 10
Incapable of more " 113 13
our appetites more keen " 118 1
more strong, far greater " 119 12
more than I have spent " 119 14
that receive thee more " 122 12
Made more or less " 123 12
Which prove more short " 125 4
Lose all, and more " 125 6
more blest than living lips " 128 12
Coral is far more red " 130 2
is there more delight " 130 7
a far more pleasing sound " 130 10
More than enough " 135 3
make thy large 'Will' more " 135 12
Is more than my o'er-press'd defence can bide " 139 8
without be rich no more " 146 12
there's no more dying then " 146 14
make me love thee more " 150 9
The more I hear and see " 150 10
More worthy I to be " 150 14
more perjured I " 152 13
more black and damned here *L C* ..... 54
by that cost more dear " ..... 96
to make our wits more keen " ..... 161
with more than love's good will *P P* 9 7
he saw more wounds than one " 9 13
And yet thou left'st me more " 10 9
more mickle was the pain " 16 9
More in women than in men " 18 18
Use his company no more " 21 50
**Morn**—of the weeping morn *V A* ..... 2
From morn till night " ..... 154
Like a red morn " ..... 453
He cheers the morn " ..... 484
or morn or weary even " ..... 495
To wake the morn *R L* ..... 942
one early morn did shine *Son* 33 9
when his youthful morn " 63 4
dried up the dewy morn *P P* 6 1
Fair was the morn " 9 1
Youth like summer morn " 12 3
**Morning**—And wakes the morning *V A* ..... 855
Musing the morning " ..... 866
morning's silver-melting dew *R L* ..... 24
looks for the morning light " ..... 745
ravish the morning air " ..... 778
that tune their morning's joy " ..... 1107
Full many a glorious morning *Son* 33 1
the morning sun of heaven " 132 5
watch; the morning rise *P P* 15 2
**Mortal**—on this mortal round *V A* ..... 368
Like to a mortal butcher " ..... 618
for thy mortal vigour " ..... 953
of all mortal things " ..... 996
overthrow of mortal kind " ..... 1018
Where mortal stars, as bright *R L* ..... 13
had closed up mortal eyes " ..... 163
at the mercy of his mortal sting " ..... 364
And by their mortal fault " ..... 724
**Mortal**—Yet mortal looks adore *Son* 7 7
are at a mortal war " 46 1
eternal slave to mortal rage " 64 4
Above a mortal pitch " 86 6
The mortal moon " 107 5
Turning mortal for thy love *P P* 17 18
**Mortality**—death's dim look in life's mortality *R L* ..... 403
sad mortality o'er-sways their power *Son* 65 2
**Mortgage**—am mortgaged to thy will " 134 2
**Morrow**—Venus salutes him with this fair good-morrow *V A* ..... 859
when lo, the blushing morrow *R L* ..... 1082
give demure good-morrow " ..... 1219
and then she longs for morrow " ..... 1571
a windy night, a rainy morrow *Son* 90 7
**Most**—when most his choice *V A* ..... 570
shall it make most weak " ..... 1145
it should most mistrust " ..... 1154
And most deceiving when it seems most just " ..... 1156
it shows most toward " ..... 1157
When most unseen, then most doth tyrannize *R L* ..... 676
Great grief grieves most " ..... 1117
manners most expressly told " ..... 1397
Who should weep most " ..... 1792
thou none lovest is most evident *Son* 10 4
Sets you most rich " 15 10
with your most high deserts " 17 2
one most heinous crime " 19 8
in that I honour most " 25 4
With what I most enjoy " 29 8
When most I wink " 43 1
Most worthy comfort, now my greatest grief " 48 6
Yet be most proud " 78 9
Where breath most breathes " 81 14
shall be most my glory " 83 10
Who is it that says most " 84 1
And to the most of praise " 85 10
and me most wretched make " 91 14
they most do show " 94 2
of this most balmy time " 107 9
sold cheap what is most dear " 110 3
Most true it is " 110 5
and most most loving breast " 110 14
The most sweet favour " 113 10
My most true mind " 113 14
most kingly drinks it up " 114 10
My most full flame " 115 4
When most impeach'd " 125 14
and most precious jewel " 131 4
I am perjured most " 152 6
O most potential love *L C* ..... 264
When he most burn'd " ..... 314
**Mot**—may read the mot afar *R L* ..... 830
**Mote**—each little mote will peep " ..... 1251
**Mother**—O, had thy mother *V A* ..... 203
that suck'd an earthly mother " ..... 863
mother of dread and fear *R L* ..... 117
nor mothers' groans respecting " ..... 431
That mother tries a merciless conclusion " ..... 1160
many Trojan mothers sharing joy " ..... 1431
unbless some mother *Son* 3 4
Thou art thy mother's glass " 3 9
sire and child and happy mother " 8 11

**Mother**—As any mother's child *Son* 21 11
And play the mother's part " 143 12
**Motion**—with their continual .... *R L* ..... 591
The heavy motion " ..... 1326
with swift motion slide *Son* 45 4
no motion shall I know " 51 8
Hath motion, and mine eye " 104 12
wood whose motion sounds " 128 2
the motion of thine eyes " 149 12
all that borrow'd motion *L C* ..... 327
**Motive**—the grounds and motives of her woe " ..... 63
**Motley**—a motley to the view *Son* 110 2
**Mould**—stealing moulds from heaven *V A* ..... 730
**Mount**—although he mount her " ..... 598
mounts up on high " ..... 854
if he mount he dies *R L* ..... 508
**Mountain**—on mountain or in dale *V A* ..... 232
As mountain snow melts " ..... 750
the aspiring mountains *R L* ..... 548
The mountain or the sea *Son* 113 11
And all the craggy mountains yields *P P* 20 4
**Mountain-spring**—As from a .... *R L* ..... 1077
**Mountain-top**—Flatter the mountain-tops *Son* 33 2
**Mounted**—Her champion mounted *V A* ..... 596
mounted, through the empty skies " ..... 1191
though mounted on the wind *Son* 51 7
**Mourn**—to mourn some newer way *R L* ..... 1365
No longer mourn for me *Son* 71 1
Yet so they mourn " 127 13
To mourn for me " 132 11
In black mourn I *P P* 18 19
**Mourner**—mourner, black and grim *V A* ..... 920
let no mourner say *R L* ..... 1797
and they mourners seem *Son* 127 10
and loving mourners be " 132 3
'Mongst our mourners *P T* ..... 20
**Mourn'st**—thou mourn'st in vain *P P* 21 19
**Mournful**—her .... hymns did hush *Son* 102 10
**Mourning**—clad in mourning black *R L* ..... 1585
the mourning and congealed face " ..... 1744
As those two mourning eyes *Son* 132 9
mourning doth thee grace " 132 11
**Mouse**—the weak mouse panteth *R L* ..... 555
**Mouth**—Open'd their mouths *V A* ..... 248
Enfranchising his mouth " ..... 396
that sweet coral mouth " ..... 542
they spend their mouths " ..... 695
Whose frothy mouth " ..... 901
even in the mouths of men *Son* 81 14
**Mouthed** — Another flap-mouth'd mourner *V A* ..... 920
Of mouthed graves *Son* 77 6
**Move**—thy outward parts would .... *V A* ..... 435
This moves in him more rage *R L* ..... 468
moves more than hear them told " ..... 1324
that move thy pity " ..... 1553
my thoughts canst move *Son* 47 11
these pleasures may thee move *P P* 20 15
pleasures might me move " 20 19
**Moved**—Being moved, he strikes *V A* ..... 623
moved with woman's moans *R L* ..... 587
Be moved with my tears " ..... 588
Yet if men moved him *L C* ..... 101
**Mover**—O fairest mover *V A* ..... 368
**Moving**—more moving than your own " ..... 776
star that guides my moving *Son* 26 9
**Moving**—Who, moving others *Son* 94 3
Doth cite each moving sense *P P* 15 3
**Mow**—but for his scythe to mow *Son* 60 12
**Much**—'Tis much to borrow *V A* ..... 411
be still as much " ..... 442
with too much handling " ..... 560
as much as may be " ..... 608
With much ado " ..... 694
mischances and much misery " ..... 738
is so much o'erworn " ..... 866
how much a fool was I " ..... 1015
too much wonder of his eye *R L* ..... 95
That, cloy'd with much, he " ..... 98
Those that much covet " ..... 134
In having much " ..... 151
She, much amazed " ..... 446
With too much labour drowns " ..... 1099
and too much talk affords " ..... 1106
Much like a press of people " ..... 1301
much imaginary work was there " ..... 1422
To give her so much grief " ..... 1463
that so much guile " ..... 1534
How much more praise *Son* 2 9
for thou art much too fair " 6 13
Much liker than your painted counterfeit " 16 8
replete with too much rage " 23 3
with thy much clearer light " 43 7
so much of earth and water " 44 11
O, how much more " 54 1
though much, is not so great " 61 9
so much as my poor name " 71 11
and much enrich thy book " 77 14
shalt win much glory " 88 8
Lest I too much profane " 89 11
To make him much outlive " 101 11
And more, much more, than in my verse " 103 13
could not so much hold " 122 9
by paying too much rent " 125 6
with too much disdain " 140 2
And so much less *L C* ..... 188
By how much of me " ..... 189
my heart so much as warmed " ..... 191
enough,—too much, I fear *P P* 19 49
**Mud**—Mud not the fountain that gave drink to thee *R L* ..... 577
infect fair founts with venom mud " ..... 850
and silver fountains mud *Son* 35 2
find their sepulchres in mud *L C* ..... 46
**Muffled**—Blind muffled bawd *R L* ..... 768
**Mulberry**—Would bring him mulberries *V A* ..... 1103
**Murder**—To rate the boar for murther " ..... 906
While lust and murder wakes *R L* ..... 168
tragedies and murders fell " ..... 766
rape and murder's rages " ..... 909
of murder and of theft " ..... 918
*Murder*—she murders with a kiss *V A* ..... 54
I murder shameful scorn *R L* ..... 1189
I'll murder straight " ..... 1634
**Murder'd**—murder'd this poor heart *V A* ..... 502
murder'd with the view " ..... 1031
**Murder'st**—Thou murder'st troth *R L* ..... 885
and murder'st all that are " ..... 929
**Murderous**—The murderous knife " ..... 1735
such murderous shame commits *Son* 9 14
possess'd with murderous hate " 10 5
Is perjur'd, murderous " 129 3

Murmur—each murmur stay *V A* ..... 706
Muse—with me as with that Muse *Son* 21 1
Had my friend's Muse " 32 10
How can my Muse " 38 1
Be thou the tenth Muse " 38 9
If my slight Muse do please " 38 13
invoked thee for my Muse " 78 1
my sick Muse doth give " 79 4
married to my Muse " 82 1
My tongue-tied Muse " 85 1
by all the Muses filed " 85 4
Where art thou, Muse " 100 1
Return, forgetful Muse " 100 5
Rise, resty Muse " 100 9
O truant Muse " 101 1
Make answer, Muse " 101 5
Then do thy office, Muse " 101 13
my Muse brings forth " 103 1
Music—Ear's deep-sweet music *V A* ..... 432
Whose tongue is music now " ..... 1077
Music to hear, why hear'st thou music sadly *Son* 8 1
But that wild music " 102 11
thou my music, music play'st " 128 1
music hath a far more pleasing sound " 130 10
is music and sweet fire *P P* 5 12
If music and sweet poetry agree " 8 1
lute, the queen of music, makes " 8 10
That defunctive music can *P T* ..... 14
Musing—Musing the morning *V A* ..... 866
Musit—The many musits through the which he goes " ..... 683
Must—yet her fire must burn " ..... 94
I must remove " ..... 186
that must be cool'd " ..... 387
must not repel a lover " ..... 573
thou needs must have " ..... 759
truth I must confess " ..... 1001
lives and must not die " ..... 1017
like him, I must confess " ..... 1117
must doting Tarquin make *R L* ..... 155
himself he must forsake " ..... 157
Which must be lode-star " ..... 179
must I force to my desire " ..... 182
quoth he, 'I must deflower " ..... 348
But they must ope " ..... 383
Must sell her joy, her life " ..... 385
must my will abide " ..... 486
this night I must enjoy thee " ..... 512
force must work my way " ..... 513
thou perforce must bear " ..... 612
Must he in thee read lectures " ..... 618
must vomit his receipt " ..... 703
alone must sit and pine " ..... 795
So must my soul " ..... 1169
How Tarquin must be used " ..... 1195
And only must be wail'd " ..... 1799
must be tomb'd with thee *Son* 4 13
among the wastes of time must go " 12 10
And you must live " 16 14
must you see his skill " 24 5
an accessary needs must be " 35 13
we two must be twain " 36 1
yet we must not be foes " 40 14
I must attend time's leisure " 44 12
whereon it must expire " 73 11
which thou must leave ere long " 73 14
or must from you be took " 75 12
Must—to all the world must die *Son* 81 6
I must ne'er love him " 89 14
I must each day say o'er " 108 6
and I must strive " 112 5
Needs must I under my transgression bow " 120 3
and yours must ransom me " 120 14
my deeds must not be shown " 121 12
though delay'd, answer'd must be " 126 11
my sweet'st friend must be " 133 4
in thy stores' account I one must be " 136 10
she must herself assay *L C* ..... 156
That we must curb it " ..... 163
where I myself must render " ..... 221
must your oblations be " ..... 223
Must for your victory " ..... 258
As they must needs *P P* 8 2
Then must the love be great " 8 3
one must be refused " 16 9
Must live alone " 18 53
Muster—muster troops of cares *R L* ..... 720
Muster thy mists " ..... 773
Mustering—.... to the quiet cabinet " ..... 442
Mute—or else be mute " ..... 208
attorney once is mute " ..... 335
Will not my tongue be mute " ..... 227
be you mute and dumb " ..... 1123
beauty being mute *Son* 83 11
the very birds are mute " 97 12
Mutiny—Gives false alarms, suggesteth mutiny *V A* ..... 651
This mutiny each part " ..... 1049
this mutiny restrains *R L* ..... 426
with herself is she in mutiny " ..... 1153
Mutual—Till mutual overthrow *V A* ..... 1018
in each by mutual ordering *Son* 8 10
But mutual render " 125 12
In a mutual flame *P T* ..... 24
My—my captive and my slave *V A* ..... 101
Over my altars " ..... 103
And for my sake " ..... 105
Making my arms his field, his tent my bed " ..... 108
to my coy disdain " ..... 112
Touch but my lips " ..... 115
one wrinkle in my brow " ..... 139
My beauty as the spring " ..... 141
My flesh is soft and plump, my marrow burning " ..... 142
My smooth moist hand " ..... 143
sun doth burn my face " ..... 186
for thee of my hairs " ..... 191
quench them with my tears " ..... 192
dwells upon my suit " ..... 206
thou shalt be my deer " ..... 231
Graze on my lips " ..... 233
Then be my deer " ..... 239
thus my strength is tried " ..... 280
My heart all whole as thine, thy heart my wound " ..... 370
my body's bane would cure " ..... 372
'Give me my hand " ..... 373
'Give me my heart " ..... 374
My day's delight is past, my horse is gone " ..... 380
all my mind, my thought, my busy care " ..... 383
my palfrey from the mare " ..... 384
My love to love " ..... 412

My—'You hurt my hand *V A* ..... 421
my unyielding heart " ..... 423
I had my load " ..... 430
my ears would love " ..... 433
my love to thee " ..... 442
in my soft lips " ..... 511
on my wax-red lips " ..... 516
buys my heart from me " ..... 517
Measure my strangeness with my unripe years " ..... 524
my sick heart commands " ..... 584
my joints did tremble " ..... 642
not mark my face " ..... 643
Within my bosom " ..... 646
My boding heart pants " ..... 647
shakes thee on my breast " ..... 648
Knocks at my heart " ..... 659
my faint heart bleed " ..... 669
thy death, my living sorrow " ..... 671
expected of my friends " ..... 718
my heart stands armed " ..... 779
closure of my breast " ..... 782
then my little heart " ..... 783
my heart longs not " ..... 785
My face is full of shame, my heart of teen " ..... 808
fearing my love's decease " ..... 1002
my fault; the boar provoked my tongue " ..... 1003
'My tongue cannot express my grief for one " ..... 1069
My sighs are blown away, my salt tears gone " ..... 1071
my heart to lead " ..... 1072
My youth with his; the more am I accurst " ..... 1120
this is my spite " ..... 1133
doth my love destroy " ..... 1163
wither in my breast " ..... 1182
here in my breast " ..... 1183
My throbbing heart shall rock thee " ..... 1186
my sweet love's flower " ..... 1188
to my desire *R L* ..... 182
to my household's grave " ..... 198
Then my digression is so vile " ..... 202
engraven in my face " ..... 203
in my golden coat " ..... 205
That my posterity " ..... 208
Shall curse my bones " ..... 209
dream of my intent " ..... 218
can my invention make " ..... 225
Will not my tongue be mute, my frail joints shake " ..... 227
my false heart bleed " ..... 228
kill'd my son or sire " ..... 232
to betray my life " ..... 233
my dear friend " ..... 234
he is my kinsman, my dear friend " ..... 237
My will is strong " ..... 243
in my eager eyes " ..... 254
in my hand being lock'd " ..... 260
Affection is my captain " ..... 271
My heart shall never countermand " ..... 276
My part is youth " ..... 278
Desire my pilot is, beauty my prize " ..... 279
be my gods, my guide " ..... 351
My will is back'd " ..... 352
tell my loving tale " ..... 480
must my will abide " ..... 486
My—My will that marks thee for my earth's delight *R L* ..... 487
with all my might " ..... 488
my attempt will bring " ..... 491
even in my soul " ..... 498
force must work my way " ..... 513
Tender my suit " ..... 534
'My husband is thy friend " ..... 582
My sighs, like whirlwinds " ..... 586
with my tears, my sighs, my groans " ..... 588
Melt at my tears " ..... 594
my heaved-up hands " ..... 638
'my uncontrolled tide " ..... 645
Yield to my love " ..... 668
And my true eyes " ..... 748
Upon my cheeks " ..... 756
of my cureless crime " ..... 772
co-partners in my pain " ..... 789
Mingling my talk with tears, my grief with groans " ..... 797
character'd in my brow " ..... 807
my loathsome trespass in my looks " ..... 812
will tell my story " ..... 813
Will couple my reproach " ..... 816
tuning my defame " ..... 817
'Let my good name " ..... 820
My honey lost " ..... 836
no perfection of my summer left " ..... 837
My Collatine would else " ..... 916
Be guilty of my death, since of my crime " ..... 931
Cancell'd my fortunes " ..... 934
Since that my ease " ..... 1022
my confirm'd despite " ..... 1026
let forth my foul-defiled blood " ..... 1029
my honour lives in me " ..... 1032
thou livest in my defame " ..... 1033
mistress of my fate " ..... 1069
with my trespass " ..... 1070
acquit my forced offence " ..... 1071
with my attaint " ..... 1072
Nor fold my fault " ..... 1073
My sable ground " ..... 1074
My tongue shall utter all " ..... 1076
purge my impure tale " ..... 1078
through my window " ..... 1089
Brand not my forehead " ..... 1091
And in my hearing " ..... 1123
My restless discord " ..... 1124
my dishevell'd hair " ..... 1129
against my heart " ..... 1137
But with my body my poor soul's pollution " ..... 1157
My body or my soul " ..... 1163
So must my soul " ..... 1169
till my Collatine " ..... 1177
of my untimely death " ..... 1178
stop my breath " ..... 1180
My stained blood " ..... 1181
in my testament " ..... 1183
'My honour I'll bequeath " ..... 1184
my body so dishonoured " ..... 1185
shall my fame be bred " ..... 1188
For in my death " ..... 1189
My shame so dead " ..... 1190
My resolution, love " ..... 1193
And, for my sake " ..... 1197
abridgement of my will " ..... 1198
My soul and body " ..... 1199

My—My resolution, husband *R L* ..... 1200
that makes my wound " ..... 1201
My shame be his that did my fame confound " ..... 1202
And all my fame " ..... 1203
My blood shall wash " ..... 1207
My life's foul deed, my life's fair end " ..... 1208
Yield to my hand; my hand shall conquer thee " ..... 1210
'My girl,' quoth she " ..... 1270
grief of my sustaining " ..... 1272
it small avails my mood " ..... 1273
my sluggard negligence " ..... 1278
One of my husband's men " ..... 1291
A letter to my lord, my love, my dear " ..... 1293
My woes are tedious, though my words are brief " ..... 1309
At Ardea to my lord " ..... 1332
with my lamenting tongue " ..... 1465
And with my tears " ..... 1468
And with my knife " ..... 1469
That with my nails " ..... 1472
so my Troy did perish " ..... 1547
And my laments " ..... 1616
in my chamber came " ..... 1626
And entertain my love " ..... 1629
If thou my love's desire " ..... 1631
yoke thy liking to my will " ..... 1633
My fame, and thy " ..... 1638
And then against my heart " ..... 1640
So should my shame " ..... 1643
my poor self weak " ..... 1646
My bloody judge forbade my tongue to speak " ..... 1648
That my poor beauty " ..... 1651
Though my gross blood " ..... 1655
spotless is my mind " ..... 1656
to my sorrow lendeth " ..... 1676
My woe too sensible " ..... 1678
And for my sake " ..... 1681
revenged on my foe " ..... 1683
the quality of my offence " ..... 1702
May my pure mind " ..... 1704
My low-declined honour " ..... 1705
By my excuse " ..... 1715
my old age new born " ..... 1759
my image thou hast torn " ..... 1762
beauty of my glass " ..... 1763
My sorrow's interest " ..... 1797
'she was my wife " ..... 1802
'My daughter' and 'my wife " ..... 1804
'my daughter' and 'my wife " ..... 1806
Let my unsounded self " ..... 1819
Shall sum my count and make my old excuse *Son* 2 11
I may change my mind " 10 9
my love, you know " 13 13
do I my judgement pluck " 14 1
my knowledge I derive " 14 9
before my sight " 15 10
than my barren rhyme " 16 4
or my pupil pen " 16 10
believe my verse " 17 1
So should my papers " 17 9
and in my rhyme " 17 14
my love's fair brow " 19 9
My love shall in my verse ever live young " 19 14
My—master-mistress of my passion *Son* 20 2
to my purpose " 20 12
my love is as fair " 21 10
My glass shall not " 22 1
my days should expiate " 22 4
raiment of my heart " 22 6
O, let my hooks " 23 9
of my speaking breast " 23 10
in table of my heart " 24 2
My body is the frame " 24 3
Which in my bosom's shop " 24 7
Are windows to my breast " 24 11
Lord of my love " 26 1
my duty strongly knit " 26 2
not to show my wit " 26 4
that guides my moving " 26 9
on my tatter'd loving " 26 11
then not show my head " 26 14
haste me to my bed " 27 1
a journey in my head " 27 3
To work my mind " 27 4
For then my thoughts " 27 5
keep my drooping eyelids " 27 7
my soul's imaginary sight " 27 9
to my sightless view " 27 10
by day my limbs, by night my mind " 27 13
draw my sorrows longer " 28 13
beweep my outcast state " 29 2
with my bootless cries " 29 3
and curse my fate " 29 4
and then my state " 29 10
my state with kings " 29 14
my dear time's waste " 30 4
of my lovers gone " 31 10
my well-contented day " 32 1
my bones with dust " 32 2
Reserve them for my love " 32 7
Had my friend's Muse " 32 10
Even so my sun " 33 9
splendour on my brow " 33 10
for this my love " 33 13
travel forth without my cloak " 34 2
o'ertake me in my way " 34 3
on my storm-beaten face " 34 6
physic to my grief " 34 9
war is in my love " 35 12
Lest my bewailed guilt " 36 10
Take all my comfort " 37 4
I make my love " 37 8
How can my Muse " 38 1
pour'st into my verse " 38 2
If my slight Muse " 38 13
all my loves, my love " 40 1
No love, my love, that thou " 40 3
if for my love thou my love receivest " 40 5
for my love thou usest " 40 6
thee all my poverty " 40 10
mightst my seat forbear " 41 9
it is not all my grief " 42 1
is of my wailing chief " 42 3
And for my sake " 42 7
Suffering my friend for my sake " 42 8
my loss is my love's gain " 42 9
my friend hath found " 42 10
And both for my sake " 42 12
my friend and I are one " 42 13
my flesh were thought " 44 1
not stop my way " 44 2

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| My—my foot did stand | *Son* | 44 | 5 |
| leisure with my moan | " | 44 | 12 |
| The first my thought, the other my desire | " | 45 | 3 |
| My life, being made of four | " | 45 | 7 |
| my heart thy picture's sight | " | 46 | 3 |
| My heart mine eye the freedom | " | 46 | 4 |
| My heart doth plead | " | 46 | 5 |
| And my heart's right | " | 46 | 14 |
| With my love's picture then my eye doth feast | " | 47 | 5 |
| to the painted banquet bids my heart | " | 47 | 6 |
| mine eye is my heart's guest | " | 47 | 7 |
| thy picture or my love | " | 47 | 9 |
| my thoughts canst move | " | 47 | 11 |
| thy picture in my sight | " | 47 | 13 |
| Awakes my heart | " | 47 | 14 |
| when I took my way | " | 48 | 1 |
| That to my use | " | 48 | 3 |
| my jewels trifles are | " | 48 | 5 |
| now my greatest grief | " | 48 | 6 |
| closure of my breast | " | 48 | 11 |
| frown on my defects | " | 49 | 2 |
| And this my hand | " | 49 | 11 |
| my weary travel's end | " | 50 | 2 |
| tired with my woe | " | 50 | 5 |
| put this in my mind | " | 50 | 13 |
| My grief lies onward and my joy behind | " | 50 | 14 |
| Thus can my love | " | 51 | 1 |
| Of my dull bearer | " | 51 | 2 |
| my poor beast then find | " | 51 | 5 |
| with my desire keep pace | " | 51 | 9 |
| shall excuse my jade | " | 51 | 12 |
| keeps you as my chest | " | 52 | 9 |
| Whilst I, my sovereign | " | 57 | 6 |
| with my jealous thought | " | 57 | 9 |
| my verse shall stand | " | 60 | 13 |
| My heavy eyelids | " | 61 | 2 |
| desire my slumbers | " | 61 | 3 |
| do mock my sight | " | 61 | 4 |
| into my deeds to pry | " | 61 | 6 |
| It is my love | " | 61 | 10 |
| doth my rest defeat | " | 61 | 11 |
| all my soul and all my every part | " | 62 | 2 |
| inward in my heart | " | 62 | 4 |
| But when my glass | " | 62 | 9 |
| Painting my age | " | 62 | 14 |
| Against my love | " | 63 | 1 |
| My sweet love's beauty, though my lover's life | " | 63 | 12 |
| and take my love | " | 64 | 12 |
| my love may still shine | " | 65 | 14 |
| I leave my love alone | " | 66 | 14 |
| my poor name rehearse | " | 71 | 11 |
| with my life decay | " | 71 | 12 |
| After my death | " | 72 | 3 |
| My name be buried where my body is | " | 72 | 11 |
| My life hath in this | " | 74 | 3 |
| My spirit is thine | " | 74 | 8 |
| my body being dead | " | 74 | 10 |
| you to my thoughts as food | " | 75 | 1 |
| may see my pleasure | " | 75 | 8 |
| Why is my verse so barren | " | 76 | 1 |
| almost tell my name | " | 76 | 7 |
| are still my argument | " | 76 | 10 |
| So all my best is | " | 76 | 11 |
| My—So is my love | *Son* | 76 | 11 |
| invoked thee for my Muse | " | 78 | 1 |
| assistance in my verse | " | 78 | 2 |
| pen hath got my use | " | 78 | 3 |
| thou art all my art | " | 78 | 13 |
| my rude ignorance | " | 78 | 14 |
| My verse alone | " | 79 | 2 |
| But now my gracious numbers | " | 79 | 3 |
| And my sick Muse | " | 79 | 4 |
| My saucy bark | " | 80 | 7 |
| my love was my decay | " | 80 | 14 |
| be my gentle verse | " | 81 | 9 |
| such virtue hath my pen | " | 81 | 13 |
| married to my Muse | " | 82 | 1 |
| a limit past my praise | " | 82 | 6 |
| silence for my sin | " | 83 | 9 |
| shall be most my glory | " | 83 | 10 |
| My tongue-tied Muse | " | 85 | 1 |
| that is in my thought | " | 85 | 11 |
| for my dumb thoughts | " | 85 | 14 |
| my ripe thoughts in my brain inhearse | " | 86 | 3 |
| my verse astonished | " | 86 | 8 |
| of my silence cannot boast | " | 86 | 11 |
| too dear for my possessing | " | 87 | 1 |
| My bonds in thee | " | 87 | 4 |
| where is my deserving | " | 87 | 6 |
| so my patent back | " | 87 | 8 |
| And place my merit | " | 88 | 2 |
| bending all my loving thoughts | " | 88 | 10 |
| Such is my love | " | 88 | 13 |
| Speak of my lameness | " | 89 | 3 |
| and in my tongue | " | 89 | 9 |
| my deeds to cross | " | 90 | 2 |
| my heart hath 'scaped | " | 90 | 5 |
| are not my measure | " | 91 | 7 |
| my life hath end | " | 92 | 6 |
| Since that my life | " | 92 | 10 |
| hath my absence beeu | " | 97 | 1 |
| from my love's breath | " | 99 | 3 |
| In my love's veins | " | 99 | 5 |
| my love's sweet face | " | 100 | 9 |
| Give my love fame | " | 100 | 13 |
| on my love depends | " | 101 | 3 |
| My love is strengthen'd | " | 102 | 1 |
| greet it with my lays | " | 102 | 6 |
| sometime hold my tongue | " | 102 | 13 |
| dull you with my song | " | 102 | 14 |
| my Muse brings forth | " | 103 | 1 |
| my added praise beside | " | 103 | 4 |
| my blunt invention | " | 103 | 7 |
| Dulling my lines | " | 103 | 8 |
| to no other pass my verses tend | " | 103 | 11 |
| in my verse can sit | " | 103 | 13 |
| Let not my love | " | 105 | 1 |
| Nor my beloved | " | 105 | 2 |
| all alike my songs | " | 105 | 3 |
| Kind is my love to-day | " | 105 | 5 |
| Therefore my verse | " | 105 | 7 |
| is all my argument | " | 105 | 9 |
| is my invention spent | " | 105 | 11 |
| the lease of my true love | " | 107 | 3 |
| My love looks fresh | " | 107 | 10 |
| to thee my true spirit | " | 108 | 2 |
| That may express my love | " | 108 | 4 |
| seem'd my flame to qualify | " | 109 | 2 |
| As from my soul | " | 109 | 4 |
| That is my home | " | 109 | 5 |
| bring water for my stain | " | 109 | 8 |

My—in my nature reign'd *Son* 109 9
Save thou, my rose; in it thou art my all " 109 14
my heart another youth " 110 7
thee my best of love " 110 8
next my heaven the best " 110 13
O, for my sake " 111 1
of my harmful deeds " 111 2
for my life provide " 111 3
my name receives a brand " 111 5
my nature is subdued " 111 6
'gainst my strong infection " 111 10
stamp'd upon my brow " 112 2
O'er-green my bad, my good allow " 112 4
You are my all " 112 5
To know my shames " 112 6
That my steel'd sense " 112 8
that my adder's sense " 112 10
how with my neglect " 112 12
in my purpose bred " 112 13
mine eye is in my mind " 113 1
My most true mind " 113 14
Or whether doth my mind " 114 1
'tis flattery in my seeing " 114 9
And my great mind " 114 10
Yet then my judgement " 115 3
My most full flame " 115 4
Book both my wilfulness " 117 9
Since my appeal says " 117 13
did I frame my feeding " 118 6
hath my heart committed " 119 5
rebuked to my content " 119 13
under my transgression bow " 120 3
Unless my nerves were brass " 120 4
by my unkindness shaken " 120 5
My deepest sense " 120 10
to my sportive blood " 121 6
Or on my frailties " 121 7
At my abuses reckon " 121 10
my deeds must not be shown " 121 12
are within my brain " 122 1
If my dear love " 124 1
With my extern " 125 2
take thou my oblation " 125 10
O thou, my lovely boy " 126 1
Therefore my mistress' eyes " 127 9
my music, music play'st " 128 1
Whilst my poor lips " 128 7
My mistress' eyes " 130 1
from my mistress reeks " 130 8
My mistress, when she walks " 130 12
I think my love as rare " 130 13
to my dear doting heart " 131 3
in my judgement's place " 131 12
ruth upon my pain " 132 4
makes my heart to groan " 133 1
gives my friend and me " 133 2
my sweet'st friend " 133 4
And my next self " 133 6
Prison my heart " 133 9
my friend's heart let my poor heart bail " 133 10
my heart be his guard " 133 11
use rigour in my gaol " 133 12
to be my comfort still " 134 4
debtor for my sake " 134 11
my unkind abuse " 134 12
hide my will in thine " 135 6
And in my will " 135 8

My—my love-suit, sweet, fulfil *Son* 136 4
and my will one " 136 6
Make but my name " 136 13
for my name is 'Will " 136 14
of my heart is tied " 137 8
Why should my heart " 137 9
Which my heart knows " 137 10
things right true my heart " 137 13
When my love swears " 138 1
she knows my days are past " 138 6
lays upon my heart " 139 2
but in my sight " 139 5
more than my o'er-press'd defence " 139 8
my love well knows " 139 9
from my face she turns my foes " 139 11
And rid my pain " 139 14
My tongue-tied patience " 140 2
of my pity-wanting pain " 140 4
And in my madness " 140 10
But my five wits nor my five senses can " 141 9
But 'tis my heart " 141 3
Only my plague thus far I count my gain " 141 13
Love is my sin " 142 1
Hate of my sin " 142 2
and my loud crying " 143 14
my female evil " 144 5
Tempteth my better angel from my side " 144 6
would corrupt my saint " 144 7
my angel be turn'd fiend " 144 9
Till my bad angel fire my good one out " 144 14
saw my woeful state " 145 4
And saved my life " 145 14
centre of my sinful earth " 146 1
My love is as a fever " 147 1
My reason, the physician to my love " 147 5
My thoughts and my discourse " 147 11
Love put in my head " 148 1
is my judgement fled " 148 3
my false eyes dote " 148 5
I mistake my view " 148 11
I do call my friend " 149 5
all my best doth worship " 149 11
my heart to sway " 150 2
the lie to my true sight " 150 3
That, in my mind " 150 8
not abhor my state " 150 12
urge not my amiss " 151 3
guilty of my faults " 151 4
My nobler part to my gross b dy's treason " 151 5
My soul doth tell my body " 151 7
For all my vows " 152 7
And all my honest faith " 152 8
But at my mistress' eye " 153 9
would touch my breast " 153 10
the bath for my help lies " 153 13
my mistress' eyes " 153 14
but I, my mistress' thrall " 154 12
My spirits to attend *L C* ..... 3
it was to gain my grace " ..... 79
My woeful self " ..... 143
and was my own fee-simple " ..... 144
Threw my affections " ..... 146
gave him all my flower " ..... 147
as some my equals did " ..... 148

**My**—upon these terms I held my city *L C* ..... 176
of my suffering youth " ..... 178
of my holy vows afraid " ..... 179
All my offences " ..... 183
my heart so much as warmed " ..... 191
Or my affection put " ..... 192
Or any of my leisures " ..... 193
my origin and ender " ..... 222
But, O my sweet " ..... 239
in that my boast is true " ..... 246
their fountains in my well " ..... 255
My parts had power " ..... 260
to my sweet design " ..... 278
and undertake my troth " ..... 280
were levell'd on my face " ..... 282
resolved my reason into tears " ..... 296
my white stole of chastity I daff'd " ..... 297
Shook off my sober guards " ..... 298
When my love swears *P P* 1 1
my years be past the best " 1 6
But wherefore says my love " 1 9
My better angel is a man " 2 3
My worser spirit a woman " 2 4
soon to hell, my female evil " 2 5
my better angel from my side " 2 6
my saint to be a devil " 2 7
my angel be turn'd fiend " 2 9
my bad angel fire my good one out " 2 14
Persuade my heart " 3 3
My vow was earthly " 3 7
My vow was breath " 3 9
Fair is my love " 7 1
Dreading my love " 7 10
See, in my thigh,' quoth she " 9 12
he seized on my lips " 11 9
my lady at this bay " 11 13
O, my love, my love is young " 12 10
Ah, neither be my share " 14 1
that kept my rest away " 14 2
on the doubts of my decay " 14 4
Yet at my parting " 14 7
to jest at my exile " 14 9
My heart doth charge " 15 2
I post unto my pretty " 15 9
For now my song is ended " 16 16
my hand hath sworn " 17 11
My flocks feed not " 18 1
My ewes breed not " 18 2
My rams speed not " 18 3
All my merry jigs " 18 9
All my lady's love " 18 10
Wrought all my loss " 18 14
My shepherd's pipe can sound " 18 27
My wether's bell rings " 18 28
My curtal dog, that wont " 18 29
My sighs so deep " 18 31
to see my doleful plight " 18 33
the cause of all my moan " 18 51
Lest that my mistress hear my song " 19 50
To teach my tongue " 19 52
Live with me and be my love " 20 1
live with me and be my love " 20 16
**Myrtle**—hasteth to a myrtle grove *V A* ..... 865
Under a myrtle shade *P P* 11 2
Embroider'd all with leaves of myrtle " 20 12
Which a grove of myrtles made " 21 4
**Myself**—'Thrice fairer than myself' *V A* ..... 7
To sell myself I can " ..... 513
**Myself**—Before I know myself *V A* ..... 525
Unlike myself thou hear'st " ..... 712
Myself a weakling *R L* ..... 584
'To kill myself,' quoth she " ..... 1156
either to myself was nearer " ..... 1165
Myself, thy friend, will kill myself, thy foe " ..... 1196
Myself was stirring " ..... 1280
As I, not for myself *Son* 22 10
For thee and for myself " 27 14
And look upon myself " 29 4
myself almost despising " 29 9
Myself corrupting " 35 7
And 'gainst myself " 35 11
against myself uprear " 49 11
And for myself " 62 7
shows me myself indeed " 62 9
'Tis thee, myself, that for myself " 62 13
against myself I'll fight " 88 3
that to myself I do " 88 11
myself will bear all wrong " 88 14
As I'll myself disgrace " 89 7
For thee against myself " 89 13
might I from myself depart " 109 3
So that myself bring water " 109 8
And made myself a motley " 110 2
when I saw myself to win " 119 4
I swear it to myself alone " 131 8
Me from myself " 133 5
Of him, myself, and thee " 133 7
I myself am mortgaged " 134 2
Myself I'll forfeit " 134 3
I against myself " 149 2
Am of myself, all tyrant " 149 4
Revenge upon myself " 149 8
do I in myself respect " 149 9
Fresh to myself *L C* ..... 76
Love to myself " ..... 77
Finding myself in honour " ..... 150
where I myself must render " ..... 221
Though to myself forsworn *P P* 5 3
a word for shadows like myself " 14 11

**Nail**—with her nails her flesh doth tear *R L* ..... 739
That with my nails " ..... 1472
senseless Sinon with her nails " ..... 1564
**Naked**—in her naked bed *V A* ..... 397
His naked armour *R L* ..... 188
all naked, will bestow it *Son* 26 8
naked and concealed fiend *L C* ..... 317
And stood stark naked *P P* 6 10
**Name**—usurp'd his name *V A* ..... 794
to his hateful name " ..... 994
Haply that name of chaste *R L* ..... 8
Collatine's high name " ..... 108
wound'st his princely name " ..... 599
dishonour in thy name " ..... 621
her crying babe with Tarquin's name " ..... 814
Let my good name " ..... 820
titles to a ragged name " ..... 892
throws forth Tarquin's name " ..... 1717
as if the name he tore " ..... 1787
that honour from thy name *Son* 36 12
lose name of single one " 39 6
as my poor name rehearse " 71 11
My name be buried " 72 11
doth almost tell my name " 76 7

**Name**—spirit doth use your name *Son* 80 2
Your name from hence " 81 5
Thy sweet beloved name " 89 10
of thy budding name " 95 3
Naming thy name " 95 8
I hallow'd thy fair name " 108 8
my name receives a brand " 111 5
it bore not beauty's name " 127 2
Sweet beauty hath no name " 127 7
Make but my name thy love " 136 13
for my name is 'Will " 136 14
But rising at thy name " 151 9
Single nature's double name *P T* ..... 39
*Name*—thou didst name the boar *V A* ..... 641
But ere I name him *R L* ..... 1688
**Nameless**—blurr'd with nameless bastardy " ..... 522
**Naming**—Naming thy name *Son* 95 8
**Napkin**—her napkin to her eyne *L C* ..... 15
**Narcissus**—Narcissus so himself *V A* ..... 161
had Narcissus seen her *R L* ..... 265
**Nativity**—descried in men's nativity " ..... 538
Nativity, once in the main *Son* 60 5
**Nature**—Nature that made thee *V A* ..... 11
By law of nature " ..... 171
with nature's workmanship " ..... 291
Till forging Nature " ..... 729
workmanship of nature " ..... 734
Swear Nature's death " ..... 744
Now Nature cares not " ..... 953
Are nature's faults *R L* ..... 539
by nature they delight " ..... 697
In scorn of nature " ..... 1374
Nature's bequest gives nothing *Son* 4 3
nature calls thee to be gone " 4 11
Nature hath not made " 11 9
nature's changing course " 18 8
with Nature's own hand " 20 1
Nature as she wrought thee " 20 10
rarities of nature's truth " 60 11
now Nature bankrupt is " 67 9
for a map doth Nature store " 68 13
what nature made so clear " 84 10
husband nature's riches " 94 6
though in my nature reign'd " 109 9
my nature is subdued " 111 6
by nature to subsist " 122 6
Nature, sovereign mistress " 126 5
hath put on nature's power " 127 5
of one by nature's outwards *L C* ..... 80
Each stone's dear nature " ..... 210
Nature hath charged me " ..... 220
Showing fair nature " ..... 311
Single nature's double name *P T* ..... 39
**Nay**—Nay, more than flint *V A* ..... 200
Nay, do not struggle " ..... 710
'Nay, then,' quoth Adon " ..... 769
Nay, if you read this line *Son* 71 5
Nay, if thou lour'st on me " 149 7
There a nay is placed *P P* 18 12
and say thee nay " 19 20
A woman's nay doth stand " 19 42
**Near**—with others all too near *Son* 61 14
dreading the winter's near " 97 14
that I come so near " 136 1
since I am near slain " 139 13
when their deaths be near " 140 7
come thou not near *P T* ..... 8
**Nearer**—to myself was nearer *R L* ..... 1165
**Nearly**—touches me more nearly *Son* 42 4
**Necessary**—gives to .... wrinkles " 108 11
**Neck**—Whose sinewy neck *V A* ..... 99
his neck a sweet embrace " ..... 539
And on his neck " ..... 592
still hanging by his neck " ..... 593
His short thick neck " ..... 627
some catch her by the neck " ..... 872
One on another's neck *Son* 131 11
**Neck'd**—The strong-neck'd steed *V A* ..... 263
**Nectar**—Such nectar from his lips " ..... 572
**Need**—what needs a second striking " ..... 250
if thou needs wilt hunt " ..... 673
thou needs must have " ..... 759
you need not fear " ..... 1083
I need not fear to die *R L* ..... 1052
an accessary needs must be *Son* 35 13
of posting is no need " 51 4
Where cheeks need blood " 82 14
that you did painting need " 83 1
Then need I not to fear " 92 5
Truth needs no colour " 101 6
Because he needs no praise " 101 9
Needs must I under my transgression bow " 120 3
Nor need I tallies " 122 10
needs would touch my breast " 153 10
that needs will taste *L C* ..... 167
As they must needs *P P* 8 2
conceit needs no defence " 8 8
He will help thee in thy need " 21 52
**Need'st**—What need'st thou wound *Son* 139 7
**Needeth**—needeth then apologies *R L* ..... 31
**Needing**—ere that there was true needing *Son* 118 8
All help needing *P P* 18 24
**Needle**—wherein her needle sticks *R L* ..... 317
the needle his finger pricks " ..... 319
**Needy**—And needy nothing *Son* 66 3
**Ne'er**—in battle ne'er did bow *V A* ..... 99
ne'er pleased her babe " ..... 974
Ne'er saw the beauteous livery " ..... 1107
Ne'er settled equally " ..... 1139
still blasts and ne'er grows old *R L* ..... 49
But they ne'er meet " ..... 903
sin ne'er gives a fee " ..... 913
ne'er touch'd earthly faces *Son* 17 8
I must ne'er love him " 89 14
this shall I ne'er know " 144 13
Till now did ne'er invite *L C* ..... 182
but ne'er was harmed " ..... 194
Ne'er to pluck thee *P P* 17 12
Thy like ne'er was " 18 50
**Ne'er-cloying**—your .... sweetness *Son* 118 5
**Neglect**—so then we do neglect *R L* ..... 152
For thy neglect of truth *Son* 101 2
Mark how with my neglect " 112 12
**Neglected**—Neglected all, with swift intent *R L* ..... 46
Whilst her neglected child *Son* 143 5
**Negligence**—blame my sluggard .... *R L* ..... 1278
braided in loose negligence *L C* ..... 35
**Neigh**—snorts and neighs aloud *V A* ..... 202
he neighs, he bounds " ..... 265
and neighs unto her " ..... 307
Shall neigh,—no dull flesh *Son* 51 11
**Neighbour**—from forth a copse that neighbours by *V A* ..... 259
all the neighbour caves " ..... 830

**Neighbour**—shadow'd by his neighbour's ear *R L* ..... 1416
**Neither**—neither eyes nor ears *V A* ..... 437
can neither fight nor fly *R L* ..... 230
Cheeks neither red nor pale " ..... 1510
Yet neither may possess " ..... 1794
Neither in inward worth *Son* 16 11
neither he nor his compeers " 86 7
neither party is nor true *L C* ..... 186
neither sting, knot, nor confine " ..... 265
but neither true nor trusty *P P* 7 2
though excellent in neither " 7 18
Ah, neither be my share " 14 1
Neither too young " 19 6
Neither two nor one *P T* ..... 40
To themselves yet either neither " ..... 43
**Nerve**—Unless my nerves were brass *Son* 120 4
**Nest**—birds to their nest *V A* ..... 532
hatch in sparrows' nests *R L* ..... 849
swan in her watery nest " ..... 1611
Death is now the phœnix' nest *P T* ..... 56
**Nestor**—you see grave Nestor stand *R L* ..... 1401
loss of Nestor's golden words " ..... 1420
**Net**—lies tangled in a net *V A* ..... 67
**Never**—where never serpent hisses " ..... 17
thy lips shall never open " ..... 48
but never to obey " ..... 61
never to remove " ..... 81
Never did passenger " ..... 91
in battle ne'er did bow " ..... 99
Never can blab " ..... 126
can never grave it " ..... 376
I never shall regard " ..... 377
never lost again " ..... 408
never waxeth strong " ..... 420
Will never rise " ..... 480
never four such lamps " ..... 489
O, never let their crimson liveries " ..... 506
feeds, yet never filleth " ..... 548
tushes never sheathed " ..... 617
never relieved by any " ..... 708
and are never done " ..... 846
ne'er pleased her babe " ..... 974
and never woman yet " ..... 1067
never wound the heart " ..... 1042
And never fright " ..... 1098
Ne'er saw the beauteous livery " ..... 1107
never did he bless " ..... 1119
Ne'er settled equally " ..... 1139
Still blasts and ne'er grows old *R L* ..... 49
Birds never limed " ..... 88
But she, that never coped " ..... 99
Self-love had never drown'd him " ..... 266
shall never countermand mine eye " ..... 276
that will never be forgot " ..... 536
she never may behold the day " ..... 746
have never practised how " ..... 748
vanities can never last " ..... 894
But they ne'er meet " ..... 903
sin ne'er gives a fee " ..... 913
shall never come to growths " ..... 1062
trespass never will dispense " ..... 1070
And never be forgot " ..... 1644
that never was inclined " ..... 1657
rose might never die *Son* 1 2
heavenly touches ne'er touch'd earthly faces " 17 8
A closet never pierced " 46 6
shall never cut from memory " 63 11
**Never**—I never saw that you *Son* 83 1
I must ne'er love him " 89 14
if never intermix'd " 101 8
you never can be old " 104 1
never kept seat in one " 105 14
O, never say that I was false " 109 1
Never believe, though " 109 9
I never more will grind " 110 10
and is never shaken " 116 6
I never writ, nor no man " 116 14
full of your ne'er-cloying sweetness " 118 5
itself so blessed never " 119 6
never can be miss'd " 122 8
I never saw a goddess go " 130 11
this shall I ne'er know " 144 13
that never touch'd his hand *L C* ..... 141
ne'er invite, nor never woo " ..... 182
but ne'er was harmed " ..... 194
O never faith could hold *P P* 5 2
are seld or never found " 13 7
Ne'er to pluck thee " 17 12
Thy like ne'er was " 18 50
Press never thou to choose anew " 19 34
and never for to saint " 19 44
**Never-conquer'd**—Thy .... fort *R L* ..... 482
**Never-ending**—date of .... woes " ..... 935
**Never-resting**—For .... time *Son* 5 5
**New**—in Tarquin new ambition bred *R L* ..... 411
Foretell new storms " ..... 1589
my old age new born " ..... 1759
This were to be new made *Son* 2 13
I engraft you new " 15 14
and her old face new " 27 12
new wail my dear time's waste " 30 4
Which I new pay " 30 12
By new unfolding " 52 12
in Grecian tires are painted new " 53 8
where two contracted new " 56 10
If there be nothing new " 59 1
to dress his beauty new " 68 12
so barren of new pride " 76 1
dressing old words new " 76 11
sun is daily new and old " 76 13
To take a new acquaintance " 77 12
though alter'd new " 93 3
Our love was new " 102 5
What's new to speak, what new to register " 108 3
offences of affections new " 110 4
and new faith torn " 152 3
In vowing new hate after new love bearing " 152 4
Cupid got new fire " 153 14
new lodged and newly deified *L C* ..... 84
And new pervert a reconciled maid " ..... 329
**New-appearing**—to his .... sight *Son* 7 3
**New-bleeding**—Of proofs .... *L C* ..... 153
**New-born**—mine honour is .... *R L* ..... 1190
**Newer**—to mourn some newer way " ..... 1365
On newer proof to try *Son* 110 11
built up with newer might " 123 2
**New-full'n**—As apt as .... snow *V A* ..... 354
**New-fangled**—though .... ill *Son* 91 3
**New-fired**—Love's brand new-fired " 153 9
**New-found**—To new-found methods " 76 4
**New-kill'd**—Like to a .... bird *R L* ..... 457
**Newly**—was it newly bred " ..... 490
new lodged and newly-deified *L C* ..... 84
**News**—That sometime true news *V A* ..... 658

News—news from the warlike band *R L* ..... 255
No news but health *Son* 140 8
New-sprung—the new-sprung flower *V A* ..... 1171
New-waxen—From lips .... pale *R L* ..... 1663
Next—Thou art the next of blood *V A* ..... 1184
next vouchsafe t' afford *R L* ..... 1305
next my heaven the best *Son* 110 13
And my next self " 133 6
Nibbler—the tender nibbler *P P* 4 11
Nice—the painter was so nice *R L* ..... 1412
And nice affectious wavering *L C* ..... 97
Niggard—The niggard prodigal *R L* ..... 79
Then, beauteous niggard *Son* 4 5
Than niggard truth " 72 8
Niggarding—makest waste in .... " 1 12
Nigh—that she is so nigh *V A* ..... 341
No flower was nigh " ..... 1055
that grazed his cattle nigh *L C* ..... 57
Night—so shall the day seem night *V A* ..... 122
From morn till night " ..... 154
The night of sorrow " ..... 481
in water seen by night " ..... 492
The owl, night's herald " ..... 531
and bid good-night " ..... 534
let me say "Good-night " ..... 535
'Good-night,' quoth she " ..... 537
this night I'll waste in sorrow " ..... 583
The night is spent " ..... 717
'In night,' quoth she " ..... 720
'Now of this dark night " ..... 727
and her by night " ..... 732
that burns by night " ..... 755
by this black-faced night " ..... 773
merciless and pitchy night " ..... 821
and outwore the night " ..... 841
to spend the night withal " ..... 847
consort with ugly night " ..... 1041
rock thee day and night " ..... 1186
For he the night before *R L* ..... 15
Till sable Night " ..... 117
and wore out the night " ..... 123
the dead of night " ..... 162
and misty night " ..... 356
resembling dew of night " ..... 396
one in dead of night " ..... 449
to this night " ..... 485
'this night I must " ..... 512
in blind concealing night " ..... 675
Tarquin fares this night " ..... 698
through the dark night " ..... 729
on the direful night " ..... 741
'night's 'scapes doth open lay " ..... 747
unseen secrecy of night " ..... 763
'O comfort-killing Night " ..... 764
vaporous and foggy Night " ..... 771
make perpetual night " ..... 784
Were Tarquin Night, as he is but Night's child " ..... 785
Through Night's black bosom " ..... 788
'O Night, thou furnace " ..... 799
copesmate of ugly Night " ..... 925
sentinel the night " ..... 942
O, this dread night " ..... 965
this cursed crimeful night " ..... 970
Poor grooms are sightless night " ..... 1013
and uncheerful Night " ..... 1024
this false night's abuses " ..... 1075
And solemn night " ..... 1081
And therefore still in night " ..... 1085
Night—what's done by night *R L* ..... 1092
weep like the dewy night " ..... 1232
Assail'd by night " ..... 1262
burnt out in tedious nights " ..... 1379
She looks for night " ..... 1571
this night I will inflict " ..... 1630
in hideous night *Son* 12 2
change your day of youth to sullied night " 15 12
hung in ghastly night " 27 11
Makes black night beauteous " 27 12
by night my mind " 27 13
is not eased by night " 28 3
But day by night, and night by day " 28 4
the swart-complexion'd night " 28 11
And night doth nightly " 28 14
hid in death's dateless night " 30 6
When in dead night " 43 11
All days are nights " 43 13
And nights bright days " 43 14
to the weary night " 61 2
to age's steepy night " 63 5
by and by black night " 73 7
his compeers by night " 86 7
Give not a windy night " 90 7
did hush the night " 102 10
the day or night " 113 11
that our night of woe " 120 9
Doth follow night " 145 11
as dark as night " 147 14
Good night, good rest *P P* 14 1
She bade good-night " 14 2
dark dreaming night " 15 8
The night so pack'd, I post " 15 9
the night would post too soon " 15 13
Pack night, peep day; good day, of night now borrow " 15 17
Short, night, to-night, and length thyself " 15 18
will calm ere night " 19 14
Nightingale—Save the .... alone *P P* 21 8
Nightly—For with the .... linen *R L* ..... 680
warble of her nightly sorrow " ..... 1080
doth nightly make grief's strength *Son* 28 14
Which nightly gulls him " 86 10
Night-owl—that this .... will catch *R L* ..... 360
Night-waking—foul .... cat " ..... 554
Night-wanderers—.... often are *V A* ..... 825
Night-wandering—.... weasels *R L* ..... 307
Nill—nill I construe whether *P P* 14 8
Nimble—Relish your nimble notes *R L* ..... 1126
For nimble thought can jump *Son* 44 7
those jacks that nimble leap " 128 5
Youth is nimble *P P* 12 6
Nimbly—Nimbly she fastens *V A* ..... 38
Nine—Than those old nine *Son* 38 10
No—But having no defects *V A* ..... 138
and yet no footing seen " ..... 148
'Fie, no more of love " ..... 185
but of no woman bred " ..... 214
Thou art no man " ..... 215
No dog shall rouse thee " ..... 240
Taking no notice " ..... 341
Therefore no marvel " ..... 390
they make no battery " ..... 426
or I had no hearing " ..... 428
Had I no eyes " ..... 433
no more had seen " ..... 504
No fisher but the ungrown " ..... 526

**No**—now no more resisteth *VA* ..... 563
she can no more detain him " ..... 577
no longer to restrain him " ..... 579
He tells her, no; to-morrow " ..... 587
You have no reason " ..... 612
and takes no rest " ..... 647
which no encounter dare " ..... 676
No matter where " ..... 715
No, lady, no; my heart " ..... 785
have him seen no more " ..... 819
if she said 'No " ..... 852
no tidings of her love " ..... 867
it is no gentle chase " ..... 883
bids them fear no more " ..... 899
she will no further " ..... 905
O no, it cannot be " ..... 937
thou hast no eyes " ..... 939
'No, no,' quoth she " ..... 997
Which knows no pity " ..... 1000
No flower was nigh, no grass " ..... 1055
where no breach should be " ..... 1066
henceforth no creature wear " ..... 1081
Having no fair to lose " ..... 1083
now no more reflect " ..... 1130
is no cause of fear " ..... 1153
no secret bushes fear *RL* ..... 88
inward ill no outward harm " ..... 91
Could pick no meaning " ..... 100
She touch'd no unknown baits, nor fear'd no hooks " ..... 103
No cloudy show " ..... 115
there's no death supposed " ..... 133
if there be no self-trust " ..... 158
no comfortable star did lend " ..... 164
no noise but owls' and wolves' " ..... 165
hold it for no sin " ..... 209
finds no excuse nor end " ..... 238
no hate in loving " ..... 240
with no more " ..... 339
fearing no such thing " ..... 363
there were no strife " ..... 405
their lord no bearing yoke " ..... 409
and hears no heedful friends " ..... 495
no device can take " ..... 535
wilderness where are no laws " ..... 544
that knows no gentle right " ..... 545
No penetrable entrance " ..... 559
He is no woodman " ..... 580
O, if no harder " ..... 593
no outrageous thing " ..... 607
'No more,' quoth he " ..... 667
While Lust is in his pride, no exclamation " ..... 705
I have no one to blush " ..... 792
Have no perfection " ..... 837
But no perfection is so absolute " ..... 853
Having no other pleasure " ..... 860
We have no good " ..... 873
Thou grant'st no time " ..... 908
doth me no right " ..... 1027
But this no slaughterhouse " ..... 1039
O no, that cannot be " ..... 1049
No object but her passion's strength " ..... 1103
and hath no words " ..... 1105
loves no stops " ..... 1124
think no shame of me " ..... 1204
No cause, but company " ..... 1236
No more than wax " ..... 1245
No man inveigh " ..... 1254

No—without or yea or no *RL* ..... 1340
but laid no words " ..... 1351
no semblance did remain " ..... 1453
The painter was no god " ..... 1461
no guilty instance gave " ..... 1511
no water thence proceeds " ..... 1552
He hath no power " ..... 1594
Where no excuse can give " ..... 1614
No rightful plea " ..... 1649
no flood by raining slaketh " ..... 1677
'No, no,' quoth she, 'no dame hereafter living " ..... 1714
That I no more can see " ..... 1764
and last no longer " ..... 1765
That no man could distinguish " ..... 1785
let no mourner say " ..... 1797
nor no remembrance *Son* 5 12
That thou no form " 9 6
No love toward others " 9 13
No longer yours " 13 2
Find no determination " 13 6
Nor draw no lines " 19 10
for myself no quiet find " 27 14
no whit disdaineth " 33 13
For no man " 34 7
No more be grieved " 35 1
No love, my love " 40 3
No matter then although " 44 5
but then no longer glad " 45 13
I can allege no cause " 49 14
of posting is no need " 51 4
no motion shall I know " 51 8
Then can no horse " 51 9
no dull flesh " 51 11
I have no precious time " 57 3
he thinks no ill " 57 14
O, no! thy love " 61 9
there is no remedy " 62 3
no face so gracious " 62 5
No shape so true, no truth of such account " 62 6
is no stronger than a flower " 65 4
no exchequer now but his " 67 11
Making no summer " 68 11
Robbing no old to dress " 68 12
No longer mourn for me " 71 1
And live no more to shame " 72 12
pursuing no delight " 75 11
no praise to thee " 79 12
your fair no painting set " 83 2
No, neither he " 86 7
but waking no such matter " 87 14
making no defence " 89 4
no more shall dwell " 89 10
And life no longer " 92 3
that fears no blot " 92 13
no hatred in thine eye " 93 5
'Truth needs no colour " 101 6
Beauty no pencil " 101 7
Because he needs no praise " 101 9
if I no more can write " 103 5
For to no other pass " 103 11
and no pace perceived " 104 10
Counting no old thing old " 108 7
what shall have no end " 110 9
No bitterness that I will bitter think " 111 11
For it no form delivers " 113 5
hath the mind no part " 113 7
knew no reason why " 115 3

No—O, no! It is an ever-fixed mark *Son* 116 5
nor no man ever loved " 116 14
have no leisure taken " 120 7
No, I am that I am " 121 9
No, Time, thou shalt not " 123 1
No, it was builded far " 124 5
No, let me be obsequious " 125 9
knows no art " 125 11
beauty hath no name, no holy bower " 127 7
no beauty lack " 127 11
Enjoy'd no sooner " 129 5
and no sooner had " 129 6
But no such roses " 130 6
no fair acceptance shine " 135 8
Let no unkind, no fair beseechers kill " 135 13
No news but health " 140 8
be rich no more " 146 12
no more dying then " 146 14
Which have no correspondence " 148 2
as all men's: no " 148 8
No marvel then " 148 11
stays no farther reason " 151 8
No want of conscience " 151 13
But found no cure " 153 13
and to no love beside *L C* ..... 77
which did no form receive " ..... 241
it is no fault of mine *P P* 3 12
conceit needs no defence " 8 8
and yet no cause I have " 10 7
no rubbing will refresh " 13 8
no cement can redress " 13 10
pipe can sound no deal " 18 27
There is no heaven " 19 45
Is no friend in misery " 21 32
No man will supply thy want " 21 38
Use his company no more " 21 50
and no space was seen *P T* ..... 30
Leaving no posterity " ..... 59
Noble—with noble disposition *R L* ..... 1695
noble by the sway *L C* ..... 108
Which late her noble suit " ..... 234
Nobler—My nobler part *Son* 151 6
Nobly—Thou nobly base *R L* ..... 660
Noise—his ill-resounding noise *V A* ..... 919
No noise but owls' and wolves' *R L* ..... 165
lesser noise than shallow fords " ..... 1329
None—deep desire hath none *V A* ..... 389
But none is best " ..... 971
if none of those *R L* ..... 44
when none may spy him " ..... 881
and be nurse to none " ..... 1162
But none where all distress " ..... 1446
though none it ever cured " ..... 1581
and they none of ours " ..... 1757
Thou single wilt prove none *Son* 8 14
that thou none lovest " 10 4
O, none but unthrifts " 13 13
But you like none, none you " 53 14
O, none, unless this miracle " 65 13
When yellow leaves, or none " 73 2
power to hurt and will do none " 94 1
yet I none could see " 99 14
None else to me, nor I to none " 112 7
yet none knows well " 129 13
Among a number one is reckon'd none " 136 8
to none was ever said *L C* ..... 180
None—none of the mind *L C* ..... 184
Such looks as none could look *P P* 4 4
None fairer, nor none falser " 7 6
I see that there is none " 18 54
None takes pity on thy pain " 21 20
None alive will pity me " 21 28
Two distincts, division none *P T* ..... 27
Love hath reason, reason none " ..... 47
Non-payment—Say, for .... *V A* ..... 521
Noon—May set at noon *R L* ..... 784
out-going in thy noon *Son* 7 13
Noon-tide—his weary .... prick *R L* ..... 781
Nor—nor brag not of thy might *V A* ..... 113
nor know not what we mean " ..... 126
nor will not know it " ..... 409
neither eyes nor ears, to hear nor see " ..... 437
nor hear, nor touch " ..... 440
Bonnet nor veil henceforth " ..... 1081
Nor sun nor wind " ..... 1082
But king nor peer to such *R L* ..... 21
Nor read the subtle-shining secrecies " ..... 101
nor fear'd no hooks " ..... 103
Nor could she moralize " ..... 104
can neither fight nor fly " ..... 230
finds no excuse nor end " ..... 238
Nor children's tears nor mothers' groans respecting " ..... 431
Nor aught obeys " ..... 546
Nor shall he smile at thee " ..... 1065
Nor laugh with his companions " ..... 1066
Nor fold my fault " ..... 1073
nor law nor limit knows " ..... 1120
loves no stops nor rests " ..... 1124
heat nor freezing cold " ..... 1145
Nor why her fair cheeks " ..... 1225
Cheeks neither red nor pale " ..... 1510
Nor ashy pale the fear that " .... 1512
Nor it, nor no remembrance *Son* 5 12
Nor can I fortune to brief minutes tell " 14 5
nor outward fair " 16 11
Nor lose possession " 18 10
Nor shall Death brag " 18 11
Nor draw no lines " 19 10
remove nor be removed " 25 14
Nor can thy shame " 34 9
Nor thou with public kindness " 36 11
poor, nor despised " 37 9
nor the gilded monuments " 55 1
Nor Mars his sword nor war's quick fire " 55 7
Nor services to do " 57 4
Nor dare I chide " 57 5
Nor think the bitterness " 57 7
Nor dare I question " 57 9
nor stone, nor earth, nor boundless sea " 65 1
Nor gates of steel " 65 8
nor me nor you " 72 12
neither he, nor his compeers " 86 7
nor that affable familiar ghost " 86 9
Yet nor the lays of birds, nor the sweet smell " 98 5
Nor did I wonder " 98 9
Nor praise the deep vermillion " 98 10
nor red nor white " 99 10
Nor my beloved " 105 2

**Nor**—nor the prophetic soul *Son* 107 1
Nor gives to necessary wrinkles " 108 11
Nor double penance " 111 12
nor I to none alive " 112 7
Nor his own vision " 113 8
nor no man ever loved " 116 14
Nor need I tallies " 122 10
at the present nor the past " 123 10
not in smiling pomp, nor falls " 124 6
it nor grows with heat nor drowns with showers " 124 12
Nor that full star " 132 7
nor he will not be free " 134 5
nor thou belied " 140 13
Nor are mine ears " 141 5
Nor tender feeling " 141 6
Nor taste, nor smell " 141 7
nor my five senses can " 141 9
Nor youth all quit *L C* ..... 13
nor loose nor tied in formal plat " ..... 29
nor being desired yielded " ..... 149
Nor gives it satisfaction " ..... 162
ne'er invite, nor never woo " ..... 182
is nor true nor kind " ..... 186
vow, bond, nor space " ..... 264
neither sting, knot, nor confine " ..... 265
neither true nor trusty *P P* 7 2
None fairer nor none falser " 7 6
her meaning nor her pleasure " 11 12
young nor yet unwed " 19 6
Neither two nor one *P T* ..... 40
**Northern**—As lagging fowls before the northern blast *R L* ..... 1335
**Nose**—He wrings her nose *V A* ..... 475
His nose being shadow'd *R L* ..... 1416
**Nostril**—His nostrils drink the air *V A* ..... 273
small head and nostril wide " ..... 296
**Not**—And yet not cloy " ..... 19
though not in lust " ..... 42
be not proud nor brag not " ..... 113
mine be not so fair " ..... 116
why not lips on lips " ..... 120
our sport is not in sight " ..... 124
know not what we mean " ..... 126
let not advantage slip " ..... 129
should not be wasted " ..... 130
not gather'd in their prime " ..... 131
I were not for thee " ..... 137
Thou canst not see " ..... 139
Not gross to sink " ..... 150
And were I not immortal " ..... 197
and canst not feel " ..... 201
had not brought forth thee " ..... 204
he will not in her arms " ..... 226
there he could not die " ..... 246
he did not lack " ..... 299
they know not whether " ..... 304
they had not seen them " ..... 357
dares not be so bold " ..... 401
'I know not love,' quoth he, 'nor will not know it " ..... 409
and I will not owe it " ..... 411
it will not ope the gate " ..... 424
O, would thou hadst not " ..... 428
Add that I could not see " ..... 440
Would they not wish " ..... 447
Had not his clouded with " ..... 490
Are they not quickly told " ..... 520
seek not to know me " ..... 525

**Not**—not all she listeth *V A* ..... 564
not like a pale-faced coward " ..... 569
she had not suck'd " ..... 572
must not repel a lover " ..... 573
He will not manage her " ..... 598
good queen, it will not be " ..... 607
yet she is not loved " ..... 610
know'st not what it is " ..... 615
Not thy soft hands " ..... 633
Come not within " ..... 639
not to dissemble " ..... 641
Didst thou not mark my face? was it not white " ..... 643
Saw'st thou not signs " ..... 644
Grew I not faint, and fell I not downright " ..... 645
do not struggle, for thou shalt not rise " ..... 710
And not the least " ..... 745
not in dark obscurity " ..... 760
And will not let " ..... 780
longs not to groan " ..... 785
I hate not love " ..... 789
Call it not love " ..... 793
Love surfeits not " ..... 803
more I dare not say " ..... 805
dare not stay the field " ..... 894
she knows not whither " ..... 904
And not death's ebon dart " ..... 948
Now Nature cares not " ..... 953
Not to believe " ..... 986
Death is not to blame " ..... 992
It was not she " ..... 993
'Tis not my fault " ..... 1003
lives and must not die " ..... 1017
The grass stoops not " ..... 1028
he could not die, he is not dead " ..... 1060
you need not fear " ..... 1083
he would not fear him " ..... 1094
Who did not whet " ..... 1113
shall not match his woe " ..... 1140
It shall not fear " ..... 1154
their loves shall not enjoy " ..... 1164
shall not be one minute " ..... 1187
Wherein I will not kiss " ..... 1188
and not be seen " ..... 1194
Collatine unwisely did not let *R L* ..... 10
all could not satisfy " ..... 96
That what they have not " ..... 135
and lend it not " ..... 190
I their father had not bin " ..... 210
Will he not wake " ..... 219
Will not my tongue " ..... 227
Or were he not " ..... 234
is not her own " ..... 241
Love thrives not " ..... 270
will not be dismay'd " ..... 273
will not incline " ..... 292
Is not inured " ..... 321
could not stay him " ..... 323
Slack'd, not suppress'd " ..... 425
She dares not look " ..... 458
bequeath not to their lot " ..... 534
not their own infamy " ..... 539
not to foul desire " ..... 574
'Reward not hospitality " ..... 575
Mud not the fountain " ..... 577
Mar not the thing " ..... 578
do not then ensnare me " ..... 584

Not—Thou look'st not like deceit; do not deceive me *R L* ..... 585
Thou art not what thou seem'st " ..... 600
Thou scem'st not what thou art " ..... 601
What darest thou not when once " ..... 606
Draw not thy sword " ..... 626
Not to seducing lust " ..... 639
Turns not, but swells " ..... 646
alter not his taste " ..... 651
And not the puddle " ..... 658
should not the greater hide " ..... 663
The cedar stoops not " ..... 664
I will not hear thee " ..... 667
if not, enforced hate " ..... 668
could not forestall their will " ..... 728
'They think not " ..... 750
should not peep again " ..... 788
Let not the jealous Day " ..... 800
'Make me not object " ..... 806
that know not how " ..... 810
in peace is wounded, not in war " ..... 831
Which not themselves " ..... 833
could not put him back " ..... 843
doth not pollute " ..... 854
Not spend the dowry " ..... 938
pity not his moans " ..... 977
I force not argument " ..... 1021
Since thou could'st not defend " ..... 1034
I need not fear to die " ..... 1052
thou shalt not know " ..... 1058
I will not wrong " ..... 1060
He shall not boast " ..... 1063
thy interest was not bought " ..... 1067
I will not poison " ..... 1072
I will not paint " ..... 1074
Brand not my forehead " ..... 1091
not infant sorrows " ..... 1096
A woeful hostess brooks not " ..... 1125
thou sing'st not " ..... 1142
That knows not parching heat " ..... 1145
Then let it not " ..... 1174
Yet die I will not " ..... 1177
Faint not, faint heart " ..... 1209
But durst not ask " ..... 1223
Thou call them not " ..... 1244
Not that devour'd " ..... 1256
O, let it not be hild " ..... 1257
but not her grief's " ..... 1313
She dares not thereof make " ..... 1314
She would not blot " ..... 1322
and not a tongue " ..... 1463
and not with fire " ..... 1491
could not mistrust " ..... 1516
lodged not a mind " ..... 1530
and yet not wise " ..... 1550
'his wounds will not be sore " ..... 1568
Lucrece is not free " ..... 1624
I should not live " ..... 1642
That was not forced " ..... 1657
hath not said " ..... 1699
And why not I " ..... 1708
could not speak " ..... 1718
Thou wast not to this end " ..... 1755
and not thy father thee " ..... 1771
'do not take away " ..... 1796
do not steep thy heart " ..... 1828
if now thou not renewest *Son* 3 3
remember'd not to be " 3 13
yet canst not live " 4 8

Not—were not summer's distillation left *Son* 5 9
Then let not winter's rugged hand deface " 6 1
is not forbidden usury " 6 5
Be not self-will'd " 6 13
Sweets with sweets war not " 8 2
thou receivest not gladly " 8 3
stick'st not to conspire " 10 6
hath not made for store " 11 9
not let that copy die " 11 14
Not from the stars " 14 1
But not to tell " 14 3
do not you a mightier way " 16 1
shows not half your parts " 17 4
summer shall not fade " 18 9
O, carve not with thy hours " 19 9
but not acquainted " 20 3
So is it not with me " 21 1
though not so bright " 21 11
I will not praise that purpose not to sell " 21 14
shall not persuade me " 22 1
As I, not for myself " 22 10
Presume not on thy heart " 22 13
not to give back again " 22 14
know not the heart " 24 14
I may not remove " 25 14
not to show my wit " 26 4
then not show my head " 26 14
is not eased by night " 28 3
When sparkling stars twire not " 28 12
as if not paid before " 30 12
not for their rhyme " 32 7
'Tis not enough " 34 5
cures not the disgrace " 34 8
not love's sole effect " 36 7
I may not evermore " 36 9
But do not so " 36 13
So then I am not lame " 37 9
Were it not thy sour leisure " 39 10
we must not be foes " 40 14
it is not all my grief " 42 1
should not stop my way " 44 2
that I am not thought " 44 9
For thou not farther " 47 11
have I not lock'd up " 48 9
where thou art not " 48 10
rider loved not speed " 50 8
will not every hour survey " 52 3
Sweet roses do not so " 54 11
Not marble, nor the gilded " 55 1
be it not said " 56 1
and do not kill " 56 7
Not blame your pleasure " 58 14
is not so great " 61 9
rocks impregnable are not so stout " 65 7
matcheth not thy show " 69 13
shall not be thy defect " 70 1
Either not assail'd " 70 10
mask'd not thy show " 70 13
this line, remember not " 71 5
Do not so much " 71 11
do I not glance aside " 76 3
Then thank him not " 79 13
eyes not yet created " 81 10
thou wert not married " 82 1
For I impair not beauty " 83 11
lends not some small glory " 84 6

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Not—Not making worse | *Son* | 84 | 10 |
| I was not sick | " | 86 | 12 |
| worth then not knowing | " | 87 | 9 |
| Thou canst not, love | " | 89 | 5 |
| And do not drop | " | 90 | 4 |
| Ah, do not, when my heart | " | 90 | 5 |
| Give not a windy night | " | 90 | 7 |
| do not leave me last | " | 90 | 9 |
| will not seem so | " | 90 | 14 |
| are not my measure | " | 91 | 7 |
| need I not to fear | " | 92 | 5 |
| Thou canst not vex me | " | 92 | 9 |
| yet I know it not | " | 92 | 14 |
| answer not thy show | " | 93 | 14 |
| That do not do the thing | " | 94 | 2 |
| But do not so | " | 96 | 13 |
| If not from my love's | " | 99 | 3 |
| wilt thou not haply say | " | 101 | 5 |
| Excuse not silence | " | 101 | 10 |
| I love not less | " | 102 | 2 |
| Not that the summer | " | 102 | 9 |
| Because I would not | " | 102 | 14 |
| O, blame me not | " | 103 | 5 |
| Were it not sinful | " | 103 | 9 |
| Let not my love | " | 105 | 1 |
| They had not skill | " | 106 | 12 |
| Not mine own fears | " | 107 | 1 |
| Which hath not figured | " | 108 | 2 |
| Weighs not the dust | " | 108 | 10 |
| not with time | " | 109 | 7 |
| That did not better | " | 111 | 3 |
| I could not love you dearer | " | 115 | 2 |
| might I not then say | " | 115 | 10 |
| might I not say so | " | 115 | 13 |
| Let me not to the marriage | " | 116 | 1 |
| Love is not love | " | 116 | 2 |
| Love's not Time's fool | " | 116 | 9 |
| Love alters not | " | 116 | 11 |
| But shoot not at me | " | 117 | 12 |
| The ills that were not, grew | " | 118 | 10 |
| When not to be receives | " | 121 | 2 |
| Not by our feeling | " | 121 | 4 |
| must not be shown | " | 121 | 12 |
| could not so much hold | " | 122 | 9 |
| No, Time, thou shalt not boast | " | 123 | 1 |
| Not wondering at | " | 123 | 10 |
| It suffers not in smiling | " | 124 | 6 |
| It fears not policy | " | 124 | 9 |
| Have I not seen dwellers | " | 125 | 5 |
| which is not mix'd | " | 125 | 11 |
| but not still keep | " | 126 | 10 |
| black was not counted fair | " | 127 | 1 |
| bore not beauty's name | " | 127 | 2 |
| if not lives in disgrace | " | 127 | 8 |
| who, not born fair, no beauty lack | " | 127 | 11 |
| cruel, not to trust | " | 129 | 4 |
| face hath not the power | " | 131 | 6 |
| I dare not be so bold | " | 131 | 7 |
| is not false I swear | " | 131 | 9 |
| truly not the morning | " | 132 | 5 |
| Is't not enough | " | 133 | 3 |
| Thou canst not then | " | 133 | 12 |
| But thou wilt not, nor he will not be free | " | 134 | 5 |
| yet am I not free | " | 134 | 14 |
| Not once vouchsafe | " | 135 | 6 |
| see not what they see | " | 137 | 2 |
| say this is not | " | 137 | 11 |
| says she not she is unjust | " | 138 | 9 |
| Not—And wherefore say not | *Son* | 138 | 10 |
| not to have years told | " | 138 | 12 |
| O, call not me | " | 139 | 1 |
| Wound me not | " | 139 | 3 |
| slay me not by art | " | 139 | 4 |
| Yet do not so | " | 139 | 13 |
| do not press | " | 140 | 1 |
| Though not to love | " | 140 | 6 |
| I may not be so | " | 140 | 13 |
| I do not love thee | " | 141 | 1 |
| it merits not reproving | " | 142 | 4 |
| not from those lips | " | 142 | 5 |
| Not prizing her poor infant's | " | 143 | 8 |
| yet not directly tell | " | 144 | 10 |
| saying 'not you | " | 145 | 14 |
| prescriptions are not kept | " | 147 | 6 |
| to say it is not so | " | 148 | 6 |
| If it be not | " | 148 | 7 |
| Love's eye is not so true | " | 148 | 8 |
| sees not till heaven | " | 148 | 12 |
| say I love thee not | " | 149 | 1 |
| Do I not think on thee | " | 149 | 3 |
| do I not spend | " | 149 | 7 |
| doth not grace the day | " | 150 | 4 |
| not abhor my state | " | 150 | 12 |
| Yet who knows not | " | 151 | 2 |
| urge not my amiss | " | 151 | 3 |
| water cools not love | " | 154 | 14 |
| Time had not scythed | *L C* | ..... | 12 |
| would not break from thence | " | ..... | 34 |
| that lets not bounty fall | " | ..... | 41 |
| Let it not tell your judgement | " | ..... | 73 |
| Not age, but sorrow | " | ..... | 74 |
| not in his case | " | ..... | 116 |
| Pieced not his grace | " | ..... | 119 |
| my own fee-simple not in part | " | ..... | 144 |
| Yet did I not | " | ..... | 148 |
| what will not stay | " | ..... | 159 |
| And be not of my holy vows | " | ..... | 179 |
| Love made them not | " | ..... | 185 |
| Not one whose flame | " | ..... | 191 |
| that I hoard them not | " | ..... | 220 |
| The thing we have not, mastering what not strives | " | ..... | 240 |
| her absence valiant, not her might | " | ..... | 245 |
| Not to be tempted | " | ..... | 251 |
| to water will not wear | " | ..... | 291 |
| that is not warmed here | " | ..... | 292 |
| That not a heart | " | ..... | 309 |
| would not be so lover'd | " | ..... | 320 |
| say not I that I am old | *P P* | 1 | 10 |
| loves not to have years told | " | 1 | 12 |
| yet not directly tell | " | 2 | 10 |
| I shall not know | " | 2 | 13 |
| Did not the heavenly rhetoric | " | 3 | 1 |
| could not hold argument | " | 3 | 2 |
| deserves not punishment | " | 3 | 4 |
| I forswore not thee | " | 3 | 6 |
| what fool is not so wise | " | 3 | 13 |
| would not touch the bait | " | 4 | 11 |
| if not to beauty vowed | " | 5 | 2 |
| Which, not to anger bent | " | 5 | 12 |
| O do not love that wrong | " | 5 | 13 |
| Yet not so wistly | " | 6 | 12 |
| why was not I a flood | " | 6 | 14 |
| but not so fair as fickle | " | 7 | 1 |
| he should not pass those grounds | " | 9 | 8 |
| And would not take | " | 11 | 12 |
| Fare well I could not | " | 14 | 6 |

Not—Not daring trust *P P* 15 4
Yet not for me " 15 16
Alas, she could not help it " 16 12
My flocks feed not " 18 1
My ewes breed not " 18 2
My rams speed not " 18 3
Plays not at all " 18 30
Clear wells spring not " 18 37
Sweet birds sing not " 18 38
Green plants bring not " 18 39
Smooth not thy tongue " 19 8
you had not had it then " 19 24
Spare not to spend " 19 26
be thou not slack " 19 35
shall not know " 19 40
Have you not heard it said " 19 41
She will not stick to round me " 19 51
they will not cheer thee " 21 22
come thou not near *P T* ..... 8
Hearts, remote, yet not asunder " ..... 29
the self was not the same " ..... 38
'Twas not their infirmity " ..... 60
Beauty brag, but 'tis not she " ..... 63
Notary—and notary of shame *R L* ..... 765
Note—To note the fighting conflict *V A* ..... 345
begins a wailing note " ..... 835
shamed with the note *R L* ..... 208
What did he note " ..... 415
Relish your nimble notes " ..... 1126
one pleasing note do sing *Son* 8 12
in thee a thousand errors note " 141 2
sanctified, of holiest note *L C* ..... 233
Noted—but mightily he noted *R L* ..... 414
invention in a noted weed *Son* 76 6
More flowers I noted " 99 14
Noteth—poor Venus noteth *V A* ..... 1057
Nothing—nothing else he sees " ..... 287
For nothing else " ..... 288
nothing but my body's bane " ..... 372
prove nothing worth " ..... 418
nothing but the very smell " ..... 441
nothing in him seem'd *R L* ..... 94
nothing by augmenting it " ..... 154
nothing can affection's course control " ..... 500
the wound that nothing healeth " ..... 731
Who nothing wants " ..... 1459
Nature's bequest gives nothing *Son* 4 3
And nothing 'gainst Time's scythe " 12 13
one thing to my purpose nothing " 20 12
If there be nothing new " 59 1
And nothing stands " 60 12
And needy nothing " 66 3
Want nothing that the thoughts " 69 2
can nothing worthy prove " 72 4
to love things nothing worth " 72 14
nothing thence but sweetness " 93 12
Nothing, sweet boy " 108 5
To leave for nothing " 109 12
For nothing this wide universe " 109 13
To me are nothing novel, nothing strange " 123 3
are nothing like the sun " 130 1
In nothing art thou black " 131 13
For nothing hold me " 136 11
That nothing me, a something " 136 12
left'st me nothing *P P* 10 8
nothing of thee still " 10 10
That nothing could be used " 16 10
Notice—Taking no notice *V A* ..... 341
Notorious—thou notorious bawd *R L* ..... 886
Nought—Alas, he nought esteems *V A* ..... 631
Beauty hath nought " ..... 638
nought at all respecting " ..... 911
nought at all effecting " ..... 912
call'd him all to nought " ..... 993
For day hath nought to do *R L* ..... 1092
his mood with nought agrees " ..... 1095
presenteth nought but show *Son* 15 3
Receiving nought by elements " 44 13
stay and think of nought " 57 11
doth stand for nought *P P* 19 42
Nourish'd—that which it was.... by *Son* 73 12
Novel—To me are nothing novel " 123 3
Now—stalled up, and even now *V A* ..... 39
Now doth she stroke his cheek, now doth he frown " ..... 45
as I entreat thee now " ..... 97
And now Adonis " ..... 181
now she weeps, and now she fain " ..... 221
And now her sobs " ..... 222
Now gazeth she on him, now on the ground " ..... 224
how doth she now for wits " ..... 249
Now which way " ..... 253
now his woven girths " ..... 266
now stand on end " ..... 272
What cares he now " ..... 285
he now prepares " ..... 303
now the happy season " ..... 327
now her cheek was pale " ..... 347
Now was she just before him " ..... 349
gently now she takes him " ..... 361
now press'd with bearing " ..... 430
now is turn'd to day " ..... 481
But now I lived " ..... 497
But now I died " ..... 498
Now let me say " ..... 535
Now quick desire " ..... 547
He now obeys, and now no more resisteth " ..... 563
now she can no more " ..... 577
Now is she in the very lists " ..... 595
And now his grief " ..... 701
And now 'tis dark " ..... 719
Now of this dark night " ..... 727
now it sleeps alone " ..... 786
now I will away " ..... 807
now she beats her heart " ..... 829
For now she knows " ..... 883
now she will no further " ..... 905
Now Nature cares not " ..... 953
now wind, now rain " ..... 965
For now reviving joy " ..... 977
Now she unweaves " ..... 991
Now she adds honours " ..... 994
they have wept till now " ..... 1062
Whose tongue is music now " ..... 1077
now no more reflect " ..... 1130
now thinks he *R L* ..... 78
Now leaden slumber " ..... 124
Such hazard now must " ..... 155
now stole upon the time " ..... 162
Now serves the season " ..... 166
And now this lustful lord " ..... 169
That now he vows a league, and now invasion " ..... 287
Now is he come " ..... 337

Now—For now against himself *R L* ..... 717
Where now I have no one " ..... 792
So am I now " ..... 1049
And therefore now I need not " ..... 1052
Her letter now is seal'd " ..... 1331
For now 'tis stale to sigh " ..... 1362
But now the mindful messenger " ..... 1583
And now this pale swan " ..... 1611
are now depending " ..... 1615
now attend me " ..... 1682
now Lucrece is unlived " ..... 1754
But now that fair fresh mirror " ..... 1760
But now he throws " ..... 1814
now set thy long-experienced wit " ..... 1820
now, by the Capitol " ..... 1835
that art now the world's *Son* 1 9
livery, so gazed on now " 2 3
Now is the time " 3 2
if now thou not renewest " 3 3
now converted are " 7 11
Now stand you on the top " 16 5
Now see what good turns " 24 9
which now appear " 31 7
now is thine alone " 31 12
mask'd him from me now " 33 12
but now come back again " 45 11
turns now unto the other " 47 2
now my greatest grief " 48 6
doth now his gift confound " 60 8
as I am now " 63 1
whereof now he's king " 63 6
do I now fortify " 63 9
now Nature bankrupt is " 67 9
no exchequer now but his " 67 11
died as flowers do now " 68 2
Now proud as an enjoyer " 75 5
Now counting best " 75 7
But now my gracious numbers " 79 3
if ever, now " 90 1
Now, while the world " 90 2
which now seem woe " 90 13
hence as he shows now " 101 14
is less pleasant now " 102 9
till now never kept seat " 105 14
as you master now " 106 8
now behold these present days " 106 13
Incertainties now crown themselves " 107 7
Now with the drops " 107 9
Now all is done " 110 9
Now I love you best " 115 10
now I find true " 119 9
unkind befriends me now " 120 1
now becomes a fee " 120 13
But now is black, beauty's successive heir " 127 3
now I have confess'd " 134 1
are they now transferred " 137 14
Now this ill-wresting world " 140 11
I desperate now approve " 147 7
now reason is past care " 147 9
for now I know thy mind " 149 13
Till now did ne'er invite *L C* ..... 182
And now she would " ..... 249
And now, to tempt all " ..... 252
Now all these hearts " ..... 274
But now are minutes added *P P* 15 14
To spite me now " 15 15
good day, of night now borrow " 15 17
For now my song is ended " 16 16

Now—For now I see *P P* 18 16
'Fie, fie, fie,' now would she cry " 21 13
Death is now the phœnix' nest *P T* ..... 56
Nowhere—and nowhere fix'd *L C* ..... 27
Numb—numbs each feeling part *V A* ..... 892
Number—numbers seek for thee *R L* ..... 896
in fresh numbers number all *Son* 17 6
numbers to outlive long date " 38 12
But now my gracious numbers " 79 3
In gentle numbers " 100 6
Among a number one is " 136 8
Then in the number " 136 9
Number there in love was slain *P T* ..... 28
Number'd—leases of short-number'd hours *Son* 124 10
Nun—and self-loving nuns *V A* ..... 752
was sent me from a nun *L C* ..... 232
to charm a sacred nun " ..... 260
Nurse—Being nurse and feeder *V A* ..... 446
desire's foul nurse " ..... 773
A nurse's song ne'er pleased " ..... 974
nurse of blame *R L* ..... 767
The nurse, to still her child " ..... 813
and be nurse to none " ..... 1162
As tender nurse *Son* 22 12
*Nurse*—but to nurse the life *R L* ..... 141
Nursed—Those children nursed *Son* 77 11
Nursest—Thou nursest all *R L* ..... 929
Nurseth—longer nurseth the disease *Son* 147 2
Nurtured—Ill-nurtured, crooked *V A* ..... 134
Nuzzling—And nuzzling in his flank " ..... 1115
Nymph—Stain to all nymphs " ..... 9
Or, like a nymph " ..... 147
Whilst many nymphs *Son* 154 3
Nymphs back peeping *P P* 18 43

O—O, how quick is love *V A* ..... 38
'O, pity,' 'gan she cry " ..... 95
O, be not proud " ..... 113
O, had thy mother borne " ..... 203
O, what a sight it was " ..... 343
O, what a war of looks " ..... 355
O fairest mover " ..... 368
O, give it me " ..... 375
O, learn to love " ..... 407
O, would thou hadst not " ..... 428
But, O, what banquet " ..... 445
'O, where am I " ..... 493
O, thou didst kill me " ..... 499
O, never let their " ..... 506
O, had she then " ..... 571
O, be advised " ..... 615
O, let him keep " ..... 637
O, then imagine this " ..... 721
O strange excuse " ..... 791
O thou clear god " ..... 860
O no, it cannot be " ..... 937
O yes, it may " ..... 939
O, how her eyes " ..... 961
O hard-believing love " ..... 985
'O Jove,' quoth she ' ..... 1015
O happiness enjoy'd *R L* ..... 22
O rash-false heat " ..... 48
'O shame to knighthood " ..... 197
O foul dishonour " ..... 198
O impious act " ..... 199
'O what excuse " ..... 225
O, how her fear " ..... 257
O, had they " ..... 379

O—O modest wanton *R L* ..... 401
O, if no harder " ..... 593
O, be remember'd " ..... 607
O, how are they wrapp'd " ..... 636
O, that prone lust " ..... 684
O, deeper sin " ..... 701
'O comfort-killing Night " ..... 764
'O hateful, vaporous, and foggy " ..... 771
'O Night, thou furnace " ..... 799
'O unseen shame " ..... 827
O, unfelt sore " ..... 828
O unlook'd-for evil " ..... 846
O Opportunity, thy guilt " ..... 876
O, hear me then " ..... 930
O, this dread night " ..... 965
'O Time, thou tutor " ..... 995
O no, that cannot be " ..... 1049
'O, that is gone " ..... 1051
she sobbing speaks: 'O eye of eyes " ..... 1088
O, let it not be hild " ..... 1257
'O, peace!' quoth Lucrece " ..... 1284
Ulysses, O, what art " ..... 1394
'O, teach me how to make " ..... 1653
'O, speak,' quoth she " ..... 1700
O, from thy cheeks " ..... 1762
O Time, cease thou thy course " ..... 1765
'She's mine.' 'O, mine she is " ..... 1795
'O,' quoth Lucretius, 'I did give " ..... 1800
O, change thy thought *Son* 10 9
O, that you were " 13 1
O, none but unthrifts " 13 13
O, carve not with thy hours " 19 9
O, let me, true in love " 21 9
O, therefore, love " 22 9
O, let my books " 23 9
O, learn to read " 23 13
O, then vouchsafe " 32 9
O, give thyself " 38 5
O, how thy worth " 39 1
O absence, what a torment " 39 9
O, what excuse " 51 5
O, how much more " 54 1
O, let me suffer " 58 5
O, that record " 59 5
O, sure I am " 59 13
O, no! thy love " 61 9
O, how shall summer's " 65 5
O fearful meditation " 65 9
O, none, unless this " 65 13
O, him she stores " 67 13
O, if, I say " 71 9
O, lest the world " 72 1
O, lest your true love " 72 9
O, know, sweet love " 76 9
O, how I faint " 80 1
O, what a happy title " 92 11
O, in what sweets " 95 4
O, what a mansion " 95 9
O truant Muse " 101 1
O, blame me not " 103 5
O, never say that I " 109 1
O, for my sake " 111 1
O, 'tis the first " 114 9
O, no! it is an ever-fixed " 116 5
O benefit of ill " 119 9
O, that our night " 120 9
O thou, my lovely boy " 126 1
O thou minion of her pleasure " 126 9
O let it then as well " 132 10
O—O, love's best habit *Son* 138 11
O, call not me " 139 1
O, but with mine compare " 142 3
O me, what eyes " 148 1
O, how can love's eye " 148 9
O cunning Love " 148 13
Canst thou, O cruel " 149 1
O, from what power " 150 1
O, though I love " 150 11
Cried, 'O false blood *L C* ..... 52
O appetite, from judgement " ..... 166
O, then, advance " ..... 225
But, O my sweet " ..... 239
O, pardon me " ..... 246
O, hear me tell " ..... 253
O most potential love " ..... 264
O, how the channel " ..... 285
O father, what a hell " ..... 288
O cleft effect " ..... 293
O, that infected moisture " ..... 323
O, that false fire " ..... 324
O, that forced thunder " ..... 325
O, that sad breath " ..... 326
O, all that borrow'd motion " ..... 327
O, love's best habit *P P* 1 11
O never faith could hold " 5 2
O do not love that wrong " 5 13
'O Jove,' quoth she " 6 14
O yes, dear friend " 10 11
O, my love, my love " 12 10
O, sweet shepherd, hie thee " 12 11
O frowning Fortune " 18 15
O cruel speeding " 18 25
Oak—To dry the old oak's sap *R L* ..... 950
those thoughts to me like oaks *P P* 5 4
Oath—And him by oath *R L* ..... 410
and sweet friendship's oath " ..... 569
the vestal violate her oath " ..... 883
with an infringed oath " ..... 1061
Knights, by their oaths " ..... 1694
why of two oaths' breach *Son* 152 5
For all my vows are oaths " 152 7
For I have sworn deep oaths " 152 9
Oaths of thy love " 152 10
to that strong-bonded oath *L C* ..... 279
To break an oath *P P* 3 14
her oaths of true love " 7 8
Her faith, her oaths, her tears " 7 12
Obdurate—Art thou obdurate *V A* ..... 199
Obdurate vassals fell exploits *R L* ..... 429
Obedience—Whose swift obedience " ..... 1215
Obey—hut never to obey *V A* ..... 61
conquerors, his lips obey " ..... 549
He now obeys " ..... 563
Nor aught obeys *R L* ..... 546
and made their wills obey *L C* ..... 133
your minister, for you obeys " ..... 229
To whose sound chaste wings obey *P T* ..... 4
Obeyed—his stronger strength .... *V A* ..... 111
Object—her object will away " ..... 255
Fold in the object " ..... 822
Make me not object to the tell-tale day *R L* ..... 806
No object but her passion's strength " ..... 1103
thousand lamentable objects " ..... 1373
Gilding the object *Son* 20 6
Of his quick objects " 113 7
As fast as objects " 114 8
The goodly objects *L C* ..... 137

**Object**—With objects manifold *L C* ..... 216
**Oblation**—And take thou my .... *Son* 125 10
must your oblations be *L C* ..... 223
**Oblivion**—Planting oblivion, beating reason back *V A* ..... 557
To feed oblivion *R L* ..... 947
Till each to razed oblivion *Son* 122 7
**Oblivious**—'Gainst death and all-oblivious enmity " 55 9
**Obloquy**—the author of their .... *R L* ..... 523
**Obscure**—brakes obscure and rough *V A* ..... 237
obscures her silver shine " ..... 728
**Obscurely**—evils that .... sleep *R L* ..... 1250
**Obscurity**—not in dark obscurity *V A* ..... 760
**Obsequious**—a holy and .... tear *Son* 31 5
obsequious in thy heart " 125 9
**Obsequy**—Keep the .... so strict *P T* ..... 12
**Observance**—Such sweet observance *R L* ..... 1385
**Observed**—observed as they flew *L C* ..... 60
**Obtain**—Yet ever to obtain *R L* ..... 129
to obtain his lust " ..... 156
**Obtained**—his suit may be obtained " ..... 898
**Obtaining**—dangers of his will's .... " ..... 128
Occasion—on what occasion " ..... 1270
And every light occasion *L C* ..... 86
**Ocean**—Or in the ocean drench'd *V A* ..... 494
like a troubled ocean *R L* ..... 589
to stain the ocean of thy blood " ..... 655
Who in a salt-waved ocean " ..... 1231
Let this sad interim like the ocean be *Son* 56 9
I have seen the hungry ocean " 64 5
wide as the ocean is " 80 5
I pour your ocean *L C* ..... 256
**Odd**—they such odd action yield *R L* ..... 1433
**Odour**—For that sweet odour *Son* 54 4
Of their sweet deaths are sweetest odours made " 54 12
But why thy odour matcheth not " 69 13
in odour and in hue " 98 6
**O'er**—o'er the downs *V A* ..... 677
stain that o'er with silver white *R L* ..... 56
rudely o'er his arm " ..... 170
lion fawneth o'er his prey " ..... 421
So o'er this sleeping soul " ..... 423
Who o'er the white sheet " ..... 472
First hovering o'er the paper " ..... 1297
with this gives o'er " ..... 1567
and busy winds give o'er " ..... 1790
all silver'd o'er with white *Son* 12 4
from woe to woe tell o'er " 30 10
o'er dull and speechless tribes " 107 12
say o'er the very same " 108 6
I was certain o'er incertainty " 115 11
O'er whom thy fingers walk " 128 11
I strong o'er them, and you o'er me being strong *L C* ..... 257
**O'ercharged**—.... with burthen *Son* 23 8
**O'erflow**—the bounding bank o'erflows *R L* ..... 1119
**O'ergreen**—So you .... my bad *Son* 112 4
**O'ergrown**—As corn .... by weeds *R L* ..... 281
**O'erlook**—mayst without attaint o'erlook *Son* 82 2
**O'er-press'd**—my .... defence " 139 8
**O'er-read**—Which eyes not yet created shall o'er-read " 81 10
**O'ersnow'd**—Beauty o'ersnow'd and bareness " 5 8
**O'erstraw'd**—and the top .... *V A* ..... 1143
**O'ersway**—But sad mortality o'ersways their power *Son* 65 2
**O'ertake**—o'ertake me in my way " 34 3
**O'erwhelming**—.... his fair sight *V A* ..... 183
**O'erworn**—...., despised, rheumatic " ..... 135
is so much o'erworn " ..... 866
crush'd and o'erworn *Son* 63 2
**Of**—leave of the weeping morn *V A* ..... 2
of pith and livelihood " ..... 26
coals of glowing fire " ..... 35
burning of his cheeks " .. 50
moisture, air of grace " ..... 64
gardens full of flowers " ..... 65
direful god of war " ..... 98
brag not of thy might " ..... 113
the god of fight " ..... 114
those fair lips of thine " ..... 115
Make use of time " ..... 129
all compact of fire " ..... 149
be of thyself rejected " ..... 159
By law of nature " ..... 171
so in spite of death " ..... 173
'Fie, no more of love " ..... 185
heat of this descending " ..... 190
a shadow for thee of my hairs " ..... 191
how want of love " ..... 202
but of no woman bred " ..... 214
of a man's complexion " ..... 215
circuit of this ivory pale " ..... 280
Poor queen of love " ..... 251
Of the fair breeder " ..... 282
stirring of a feather " ..... 302
breeder, full of fear " ..... 320
Jealous of catching " ..... 321
aidance of the tongue " ..... 330
So of concealed sorrow " ..... 333
conflict of her hue " ..... 345
what a war of looks " ..... 355
prison'd in a gaol of snow " ..... 362
the engine of her thoughts " ..... 367
approach of sweet desire " ..... 386
And learn of him " ..... 404
Say, that the sense of feeling " ..... 439
the stillitory of thy face " ..... 443
feeder of the other four " ..... 446
deadly bullet of a gun " ..... 461
wounding of a frown " ..... 465
The night of sorrow " ..... 481
that hard heart of thine " ..... 500
this poor heart of mine " ..... 502
for fear of slips " ..... 515
The honey fee of parting " ..... 538
the sweetness of the spoil " ..... 553
Things out of hope " ..... 567
with certain of his friends " ..... 588
the very lists of love " ..... 595
Of bristly pikes " ..... 620
As fearful of him, part " ..... 630
that face of thine " ..... 631
counsel of their friends " ..... 640
signs of fear lurk " ..... 644
of an angry-chafing boar " ..... 662
The thought of it " ..... 669
among a flock of sheep " ..... 685
with a herd of deer " ..... 689
the hunting of the boar " ..... 711
'Why, what of that " ..... 717
expected of my friends " ..... 718

**Of**—desire sees best of all *VA* ..... 720
rob thee of a kiss " ..... 723
Now of this dark night " ..... 727
condemn'd of treason " ..... 729
workmanship of nature " ..... 734
Of mad mischances " ..... 738
heating of the blood " ..... 742
not the least of all " ..... 745
despite of fruitless chastity " ..... 751
of daughters and of sons " ..... 754
by the rights of time " ..... 759
reaves his son of life " ..... 766
closure of my breast " ..... 782
to be barr'd of rest " ..... 784
Lust full of forged lies " ..... 804
full of shame, my heart of teen " ..... 808
Of those fair arms " ..... 812
discovery of her way " ..... 828
repetition of her moans " ..... 831
the choir of echoes " ..... 840
humor of fantastic wits " ..... 850
lark, weary of rest " ..... 853
patron of all light " ..... 860
no tidings of her love " ..... 867
yelping of the hounds " ..... 881
proceedings of a drunken brain " ..... 910
Full of respects " ..... 911
licking of his wound " ..... 915
Hateful divorce of love " ..... 932
as one full of despair " ..... 955
channel of her bosom dropp'd " ..... 958
This sound of hope " ..... 976
face of the sluttish ground " ..... 983
both of them extremes " ..... 987
clepes him king of graves " ..... 995
of all mortal things " ..... 996
I felt a kind of fear " ..... 998
author of thy slander " ..... 1006
Tells him of trophies " ..... 1013
To be of such a weak " ..... 1016
overthrow of mortal kind " ... 1018
thou art so full of fear " ..... 1021
stars ashamed of day " ..... 1032
cabins of her head " ..... 1038
disposing of her troubled brain " ..... 1040
drops of hot desire " ..... 1074
Of things long since " ..... 1078
to rob him of his fair " ..... 1086
pity of his tender years " ..... 1091
robb'd of his effect " ..... 1132
'Wonder of time " ..... 1133
false and full of fraud " ..... 1141
and too full of riot " ..... 1147
is no cause of fear " ..... 1153
It shall be cause of war " ..... 1159
of a more sweet-smelling sire " ..... 1178
art the next of blood " ..... 1184
Thus weary of the world " ..... 1189
wings of false desire *RL* ..... 2
Of Collatine's fair love " ..... 7
that name of 'chaste " ..... 8
sky of his delight " ..... 12
treasure of his happy state " ..... 16
possession of his beauteous mate " ..... 18
but of a few " ..... 22
splendour of the sun " ..... 25
from a world of harm " ..... 28
doth of itself persuade " ..... 29
The eyes of men " ..... 30

**Of**—Of that rich jewel *RL* ..... 34
boast of Lucrece' sovereignty " ..... 36
issue of a king " ..... 37
envy of so rich a thing " ..... 39
if none of those " ..... 44
Which of them both " ..... 53
Of either's colour " ..... 66
The sovereignty of either " ..... 69
war of lilies and of roses " ..... 71
wonder of still-gazing eyes " ..... 84
in plaits of majesty " ..... 93
wonder of his eye " ..... 95
margents of such looks " ..... 102
fields of fruitful Italy " ..... 107
wreaths of victory " ..... 110
purpose of his coming hither " ..... 113
show of stormy, blustering weather " ..... 115
mother of dread and fear " ..... 117
As one of which " ..... 127
dangers of his will's obtaining " ..... 128
the profit of excess " ..... 138
The aim of all " ..... 141
The death of all " ..... 147
Of that we have " ..... 152
want of wit " ..... 153
the dead of night " ..... 162
sparks of fire do fly " ..... 177
dangers of his loathsome enterprise " ..... 184
armour of still-slaughter'd lust " ..... 188
a froth of fleeting joy " ..... 212
dream of my intent " ..... 218
quittal of such strife " ..... 236
Full of foul hope and full of fond mistrust " ..... 284
crannies of the place " ..... 310
smoke of it into his face " ..... 312
things of trial " ..... 326
income of each precious thing " ..... 334
heaven of his thought " ..... 338
in the midst of his unfruitful prayer " ..... 344
The eye of heaven " ..... 356
mercy of his mortal sting " ..... 364
period of their ill " ..... 380
cozening the pillow of a lawful kiss " ..... 387
admired of lewd, unhallow'd eyes " ..... 392
dew of night " ..... 396
in the map of death " ..... 402
A pair of maiden worlds " ..... 407
Save of their lord " ..... 409
His rage of lust " ..... 424
proud of such a dignity " ..... 437
heart of all her land " ..... 439
Whose ranks of blue veins " ..... 440
confusion of their cries " ..... 445
dead of night " ..... 449
reason of this rash alarm " ..... 473
fury of his speed " ..... 501
worthless slave of thine " ..... 515
mark of every open eye " ..... 520
author of their obloquy " ..... 523
picture of true piety " ..... 542
wrinkles of his face " ..... 562
all the form of both " ..... 572
for fear of this " ..... 614
lectures of such shame " ..... 618
the ocean of thy blood " ..... 655
Instead of love's coy touch " ..... 668
bed of some rascal groom " ..... 671
breeds months of pain " ..... 690

Of--rifled of her store *R L* ..... 692
lord of Rome " ..... 715
the length of times " ..... 718
muster troops of cares " ..... 720
despite of cure " ..... 732
the load of lust " ..... 734
burthen of a guilty mind " ..... 735
secrecy of night " ..... 763
image of hell " ..... 764
notary of shame " ..... 765
nurse of blame " ..... 767
Grim cave of death " ..... 769
guilty of my cureless crime " ..... 772
course of time " ..... 774
The life of purity " ..... 780
showers of silver brine " ..... 796
monuments of lasting moans " ..... 798
furnace of foul-reeking smoke " ..... 799
possession of thy gloomy place " ..... 803
The story of sweet chastity's decay " ..... 808
breach of holy wedlock " ..... 809
The branches of another root " ..... 823
this attaint of mine " ..... 825
perfection of my summer " ..... 837
guilty of thy honour's wrack " ..... 841
Besides, of weariness he did complain " ..... 845
And talk'd of virtue " ..... 846
breakers of their own behests " ..... 852
the harvest of his wits " ..... 859
pleasure of his gain " ..... 860
Guilty thou art of murder and of theft " ..... 918
Guilty of perjury " ..... 919
Guilty of treason " ..... 920
Guilty of incest " ..... 921
copesmate of ugly Night " ..... 925
carrier of grisly care " ..... 926
Eater of youth " ..... 927
Base watch of woes " ..... 928
Be guilty of my death, since of my crime " ..... 931
date of never-ending woes " ..... 935
the hate of foes " ..... 936
dowry of a lawful bed " ..... 938
the seal of time " ..... 941
with decay of things " ..... 947
antiquities of hammer'd steel " ..... 951
round of Fortune's wheel " ..... 952
daughters of her daughter " ..... 953
thought of his committed evil " ..... 972
his hours of rest " ..... 974
have time of time's help to despair " ..... 983
In time of sorrow " ..... 991
His time of folly and his time of sport " ..... 992
the abusing of his time " ..... 994
the help of law " ..... 1022
smoke of words " ..... 1027
rid me of this shame " ..... 1031
instrument of death " ..... 1038
passage of her breath " ..... 1040
Of that true type " ..... 1050
A badge of fame " ..... 1054
The stained taste of violated troth " ..... 1059
father of his fruit " ..... 1064
mistress of my fate " ..... 1069
ground of sin " ..... 1074
truth of this false night's " ..... 1075

Of—well-tuned warble of her nightly sorrow *R L* ..... 1080
'O eye of eyes " ..... 1088
for want of skill " ..... 1099
in a sea of care " ..... 1100
the bottom of annoy " ..... 1109
in ken of shore " ..... 1114
that sing'st of ravishment " ..... 1128
which of the twain " ..... 1154
Whose love of either " ..... 1165
cause of my untimely death " ..... 1178
sad hour of mine " ..... 1179
So of shame's ashes shall my fame be bred " ..... 1188
lord of that dear jewel " ..... 1191
abridgement of my will " ..... 1198
no shame of me " ..... 1204
the slander of mine ill " ..... 1207
This plot of death " ..... 1212
true mark of modesty " ..... 1220
durst not ask of her " ..... 1223
Of those fair suns " ..... 1130
No cause, but company, of her drops spilling " ..... 1236
impression of strange kinds " ..... 1242
authors of their ill " ..... 1244
semblance of a devil " ..... 1246
Of present death " ..... 1263
counterfeit of her complaining " ..... 1269
grief of my sustaining " ..... 1272
the break of day " ..... 1280
One of my husband's men " ..... 1291
press of people at a door " ..... 1301
Of that unworthy wife " ..... 1304
the tenour of her woe " ..... 1310
feeling of her passion " ..... 1317
Of her disgrace " ..... 1320
a part of woe " ..... 1327
'Tis but a part of sorrow " ..... 1328
with wind of words " ..... 1330
Of spirit, life " ..... 1346
pattern of the worn-out age " ..... 1350
Of skilful painting " ..... 1367
the power of Greece " ..... 1368
In scorn of nature " ..... 1374
And from the towers of Troy " ..... 1382
The very eyes of men " ..... 1383
Of physiognomy might one behold " ..... 1395
The face of either " ..... 1396
a press of gaping faces " ..... 1408
The scalps of many " ..... 1413
such signs of rage " ..... 1419
loss of Nestor's " ..... 1420
the eye of mind " ..... 1426
walls of strong-besieged Troy " ..... 1429
a kind of heavy fear " ..... 1435
the strand of Dardan " ..... 1436
Of what she was no semblance " ..... 1453
Of all the Greeks " ..... 1470
Thy heat of lust " ..... 1473
This load of wrath " ..... 1474
trespass of thine eye " ..... 1476
pleasure of some one " ..... 1478
plague of many moe " ..... 1479
though full of cares " ..... 1503
Of rich-built Ilion " ..... 1524
signs of truth " ..... 1532
clear pearls of his " ..... 1553
balls of quenchless fire " ..... 1554

**Of**—the current of her sorrow *R L* ..... 1569
feeling of her own grief " ..... 1578
surmise of others' detriment " ..... 1579
shows of discontent " ..... 1580
one word of woe " ..... 1605
dirge of her certain ending " ..... 1612
the interest of thy bed " ..... 1619
dead of dark midnight " ..... 1625
groom of thine " ..... 1632
act of lust " ..... 1636
death of Lucrece " ..... 1645
hopeless merchant of this loss " ..... 1660
woe of his, poor she attendeth " ..... 1674
one pair of weeping eyes " ..... 1680
this wrong of mine " ..... 1691
quality of my offence " ..... 1702
Of hard misfortune " ..... 1713
Of that polluted prison " ..... 1726
Some of her blood " ..... 1742
Of that black blood " ..... 1745
they none of ours " ..... 1757
the beauty of my glass " ..... 1763
conquest of the stronger " ..... 1767
vexation of his inward soul " ..... 1779
lord of Rome " ..... 1818
dew of lamentations " ..... 1829
death of this true wife " ..... 1841
of small worth held *Son* 2 4
treasure of thy lusty days " 2 6
'This fair child of mine " 2 10
tillage of thy husbandry " 3 6
Of his self-love " 3 8
April of her prime " 3 10
windows of thine age shalt see " 3 11
Despite of wrinkles " 3 12
So great a sum of sums " 4 8
Thou of thyself thy sweet self dost deceive " 4 10
pent in walls of glass " 5 10
If ten of thine ten times " 6 10
concord of well-tuned sounds " 8 5
form of thee hast left behind " 9 6
thou art beloved of many " 10 3
for love of me " 10 13
In one of thine " 11 2
I see barren of leaves " 12 5
Then of thy beauty do I question make " 12 9
among the wastes of time must go " 12 10
gusts of winter's day " 13 11
rage of death's eternal cold " 13 12
to tell of good or evil luck " 14 3
Of plagues, of dearths " 14 4
Or else of thee this I prognosticate " 14 13
wear their brave state out of memory " 15 8
conceit of this inconstant stay " 15 9
day of youth to sullied night " 15 12
Time for love of you " 15 13
the top of happy hours " 16 5
So should the lines of life " 16 9
yourself in eyes of men " 16 12
the beauty of your eyes " 17 5
old men of less truth " 17 10
metre of an antique song " 17 12
some child of yours alive " 17 13
the darling buds of May " 18 3
the eye of heaven shines " 18 5
possession of that fair " 18 10

**Of**—master-mistress of my passion *Son* 20 2
me of thee defeated " 20 11
couplement of proud compare " 21 5
that like of hearsay well " 21 13
youth and thou are of one date " 22 2
raiment of my heart " 22 6
be of thyself so wary " 22 9
So I, for fear of trust " 23 5
ceremony of love's rite " 23 6
burthen of mine own love's might " 23 8
presagers of my speaking breast " 23 10
in table of my heart " 24 2
Of public honour " 25 2
fortune of such triumphs bars " 25 3
book of honour razed quite " 25 11
Lord of my love " 26 1
good conceit of thine " 26 7
worthy of thy sweet respect " 26 12
the benefit of rest " 28 2
at break of day arising " 29 11
sessions of sweet silent thought " 30 1
remembrance of things past " 30 2
the lack of many a thing " 30 3
expense of many a vanish'd sight " 30 8
account of fore-bemoaned moan " 30 11
As interest of the dead " 31 7
trophies of my lovers gone " 31 10
parts of me to thee did give " 31 11
That due of many " 31 12
hast all the all of me " 31 14
lines of thy deceased lover " 32 4
bettering of the time " 32 5
height of happier men " 32 8
ranks of better equipage " 32 12
Suns of the world may stain " 33 14
of such a salve can speak " 34 7
do deeds of youth " 37 2
comfort of thy worth and truth " 37 4
Or any of these all " 37 6
by a part of all thy glory live " 37 12
the better part of me " 39 2
lose name of single one " 39 6
with thoughts of love " 39 11
taste of what thyself refusest " 40 8
is of my wailing chief " 42 3
substance of my flesh were thought " 44 1
despite of space " 44 3
large lengths of miles " 44 10
so much of earth " 44 11
badges of either's woe " 44 14
embassy of love to thee " 45 6
being made of four " 45 7
Of thy fair health " 45 12
conquest of thy sight " 46 2
freedom of that right " 46 4
A quest of thoughts " 46 10
inward love of heart " 46 14
thoughts of love doth share a part " 47 8
From hands of falsehood, in sure wards of trust " 48 4
Thou, best of dearest " 48 7
prey of every vulgar thief " 48 8
closure of my breast " 48 11
reasons find of settled gravity " 49 8
knowledge of mine own desert " 49 10
the strength of laws " 49 13
Of my dull bearer " 51 2
of posting is no need " 51 4
desire, of perfect'st love being made " 51 10

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| **Of**—point of seldom pleasure | *Son* | 52 | 4 |
| Like stones of worth | " | 52 | 7 |
| millions of strange shadows | " | 53 | 2 |
| all art of beauty set | " | 53 | 7 |
| Speak of the spring and foison of the year | " | 53 | 9 |
| shadow of your beauty show | " | 53 | 10 |
| tincture of the roses | " | 54 | 6 |
| Of their sweet deaths | " | 54 | 12 |
| And so of you | " | 54 | 13 |
| Of princes, shall outlive | " | 55 | 2 |
| the work of masonry | " | 55 | 6 |
| record of your memory | " | 55 | 8 |
| the eyes of all posterity | " | 55 | 11 |
| The spirit of love | " | 56 | 8 |
| Return of love | " | 56 | 12 |
| being full of care | " | 56 | 13 |
| and times of your desire | " | 57 | 2 |
| bitterness of absence sour | " | 57 | 7 |
| stay and think of nought | " | 57 | 11 |
| control your times of pleasure | " | 58 | 2 |
| account of hours to crave | " | 58 | 3 |
| absence of your liberty | " | 58 | 6 |
| accusing you of injury | " | 58 | 8 |
| pardon of self-doing crime | " | 58 | 12 |
| burthen of a former child | " | 59 | 4 |
| Even of five hundred courses of the sun | " | 59 | 6 |
| wonder of your frame | " | 59 | 10 |
| the wits of former days | " | 59 | 13 |
| once in the main of light | " | 60 | 5 |
| rarities of nature's truth | " | 60 | 11 |
| tenour of thy jealousy | " | 61 | 8 |
| Sin of self-love | " | 62 | 1 |
| no truth of such account | " | 62 | 6 |
| with beauty of thy days | " | 62 | 14 |
| or vanish'd out of sight | " | 63 | 7 |
| treasure of his spring | " | 63 | 8 |
| cost of outworn buried age | " | 64 | 2 |
| kingdom of the shore | " | 64 | 6 |
| win of the watery main | " | 64 | 7 |
| interchange of state | " | 64 | 9 |
| siege of battering days | " | 65 | 6 |
| Nor gates of steel | " | 65 | 8 |
| his spoil of beauty | " | 65 | 12 |
| seeing of his living hue | " | 67 | 6 |
| Roses of shadow | " | 67 | 8 |
| Beggar'd of blood to blush | " | 67 | 10 |
| And, proud of many | " | 67 | 12 |
| map of days outworn | " | 68 | 1 |
| signs of fair were born | " | 68 | 3 |
| tresses of the dead | " | 68 | 5 |
| The right of sepulchres | " | 68 | 6 |
| summer of another's green | " | 68 | 11 |
| what beauty was of yore | " | 68 | 14 |
| Those parts of thee | " | 69 | 1 |
| thought of hearts can mend | " | 69 | 2 |
| the voice of souls | " | 69 | 3 |
| the beauty of thy mind | " | 69 | 9 |
| the rank smell of weeds | " | 69 | 12 |
| The ornament of beauty | " | 70 | 3 |
| being woo'd of time | " | 70 | 6 |
| ambush of young days | " | 70 | 9 |
| some suspect of ill | " | 70 | 13 |
| kingdoms of hearts shouldst owe | " | 70 | 14 |
| speak well of me untrue | " | 72 | 10 |
| That time of year | " | 73 | 1 |
| twilight of such day | " | 73 | 5 |
| the glowing of such fire | " | 73 | 9 |
| **Of**—ashes of his youth doth lie | *Son* | 73 | 10 |
| the better part of me | " | 74 | 8 |
| lost the dregs of life | " | 74 | 9 |
| The prey of worms | " | 74 | 10 |
| conquest of a wretch's knife | " | 74 | 11 |
| Too base of thee | " | 74 | 12 |
| The worth of that is that | " | 74 | 13 |
| for the peace of you | " | 75 | 3 |
| so barren of new pride | " | 76 | 1 |
| I always write of you | " | 76 | 9 |
| And of this book this learning | " | 77 | 4 |
| Of mouthed graves will give | " | 77 | 6 |
| acquaintance of thy mind | " | 77 | 12 |
| proud of that which I compile | " | 78 | 9 |
| and born of thee | " | 78 | 10 |
| travail of a worthier pen | " | 79 | 6 |
| Yet what of thee | " | 79 | 7 |
| He robs thee of, and pays it | " | 79 | 8 |
| when I of you do write | " | 80 | 1 |
| speaking of your fame | " | 80 | 4 |
| He of tall building and of goodly pride | " | 80 | 12 |
| breathers of this world are dead | " | 81 | 12 |
| even in the mouths of men | " | 81 | 14 |
| Of their fair subject | " | 82 | 4 |
| stamp of the time-bettering days | " | 82 | 8 |
| tender of a poet's debt | " | 83 | 4 |
| Speaking of worth | " | 83 | 8 |
| in one of your fair eyes | " | 83 | 13 |
| But he that writes of you | " | 84 | 7 |
| While comments of your praise | " | 85 | 2 |
| of well-refined pen | " | 85 | 8 |
| And to the most of praise | " | 85 | 10 |
| breath of words respect | " | 85 | 13 |
| sail of his great verse | " | 86 | 1 |
| prize of all too precious you | " | 86 | 2 |
| of my silence cannot boast | " | 86 | 11 |
| I was not sick of any fear | " | 86 | 12 |
| The charter of thy worth | " | 87 | 3 |
| cause of this fair gift | " | 87 | 7 |
| in the eye of scorn | " | 88 | 2 |
| Of faults conceal'd | " | 88 | 7 |
| Speak of my lameness | " | 89 | 3 |
| haply of our old acquaintance | " | 89 | 12 |
| the spite of fortune | " | 90 | 3 |
| rearward of a conquer'd woe | " | 90 | 6 |
| worst of fortune's might | " | 90 | 12 |
| And other strains of woe | " | 90 | 13 |
| with loss of thee | " | 90 | 14 |
| Of more delight | " | 91 | 11 |
| of all men's pride I boast | " | 91 | 12 |
| For term of life | " | 92 | 2 |
| that love of thine | " | 92 | 4 |
| the worst of wrongs | " | 92 | 5 |
| in the least of them | " | 92 | 6 |
| owners of their faces | " | 94 | 7 |
| stewards of their excellence | " | 94 | 8 |
| beauty of thy budding name | " | 95 | 3 |
| the story of thy days | " | 95 | 5 |
| but in a kind of praise | " | 95 | 7 |
| Take heed, dear heart, of this large privilege | " | 95 | 13 |
| loved of more and less | " | 96 | 3 |
| finger of a throned queen | " | 96 | 5 |
| strength of all thy state | " | 96 | 12 |
| pleasure of the fleeting year | " | 97 | 2 |
| burthen of the prime | " | 97 | 7 |
| But hope of orphans | " | 97 | 10 |
| spirit of youth in every thing | " | 98 | 3 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| **Of**—Yet nor the lays of birds | *Son* | 98 | 5 |
| Of different flowers | " | 98 | 6 |
| but figures of delight | " | 98 | 11 |
| pattern of all those | " | 98 | 12 |
| And buds of marjoram | " | 99 | 7 |
| had stol'n of both | " | 99 | 10 |
| pride of all his growth | " | 99 | 12 |
| speak of that which gives | " | 100 | 2 |
| thy neglect of truth in beauty | " | 101 | 2 |
| praised of ages yet to be | " | 101 | 12 |
| in growth of riper days | " | 102 | 8 |
| is of more worth | " | 103 | 3 |
| Than of your graces | " | 103 | 12 |
| In process of the seasons | " | 104 | 6 |
| For fear of which | " | 104 | 13 |
| To one of one still such | " | 105 | 4 |
| chronicle of wasted time | " | 106 | 1 |
| descriptions of the fairest wights | " | 106 | 2 |
| In praise of ladies dead | " | 106 | 4 |
| in the blazon of sweet beauty's best | " | 106 | 5 |
| Of hand, of foot, of lip, of eye, of brow | " | 106 | 6 |
| Of this our time | " | 106 | 10 |
| Of the wide world's dreaming | " | 107 | 2 |
| lease of my true love control | " | 107 | 3 |
| olives of endless age | " | 107 | 8 |
| drops of this most balmy time | " | 107 | 9 |
| Since, spite of him | " | 107 | 11 |
| tombs of brass are spent | " | 107 | 14 |
| and injury of age | " | 108 | 10 |
| conceit of love there bred | " | 108 | 13 |
| I was false of heart | " | 109 | 1 |
| That is my home of love | " | 109 | 5 |
| besiege all kinds of blood | " | 109 | 10 |
| all thy sum of good | " | 109 | 12 |
| Made old offences of affections new | " | 110 | 4 |
| thee my best of love | " | 110 | 8 |
| guilty goddess of my harmful deeds | " | 111 | 2 |
| Potions of eisel | " | 111 | 10 |
| Of others' voices | " | 112 | 10 |
| Of bird, of flower | " | 113 | 6 |
| Of his quick objects | " | 113 | 7 |
| Incapable of more | " | 113 | 13 |
| To make of monsters | " | 114 | 5 |
| change decrees of kings | " | 115 | 6 |
| course of altering things | " | 115 | 8 |
| fearing of Time's tyranny | " | 115 | 9 |
| doubting of the rest | " | 115 | 12 |
| marriage of true minds | " | 116 | 1 |
| to the edge of doom | " | 116 | 12 |
| the level of your frown | " | 117 | 11 |
| virtue of your love | " | 117 | 14 |
| full of your ne'er-cloying sweetness | " | 118 | 5 |
| And sick of welfare found a kind of meetness | " | 118 | 7 |
| Which rank of goodness | " | 118 | 12 |
| so fell sick of you | " | 118 | 14 |
| drunk of Siren tears | " | 119 | 1 |
| out of their spheres | " | 119 | 7 |
| distraction of this madding fever | " | 119 | 8 |
| O benefit of ill | " | 119 | 9 |
| pass'd a hell of time | " | 120 | 6 |
| our night of woe | " | 120 | 9 |
| reproach of being | " | 121 | 2 |
| Of thee, thy record | " | 122 | 8 |
| dressings of a former sight | " | 123 | 4 |
| but the child of state | " | 124 | 1 |
| blow of thralled discontent | " | 124 | 7 |
| of short-number'd hours | " | 124 | 10 |
| **Of**—call the fools of time | *Son* | 124 | 13 |
| minion of her pleasure | " | 126 | 9 |
| becoming of their woe | " | 127 | 13 |
| inward of thy hand | " | 128 | 6 |
| The expense of spirit in a waste of shame | " | 129 | 1 |
| bloody, full of blame | " | 129 | 3 |
| morning sun of heaven | " | 132 | 5 |
| grey cheeks of the east | " | 132 | 6 |
| Of him, myself, and thee | " | 133 | 7 |
| The statute of thy beauty | " | 134 | 9 |
| One will of mine | " | 135 | 12 |
| the treasure of thy love | " | 136 | 5 |
| In things of great receipt | " | 136 | 7 |
| Why of eyes' falsehood hast thou | " | 137 | 7 |
| judgement of my heart is tied | " | 137 | 8 |
| that she is made of truth | " | 138 | 1 |
| The manner of my pity-wanting pain | " | 140 | 4 |
| might speak ill of thee | " | 140 | 10 |
| Who, in despite of view | " | 141 | 4 |
| the likeness of a man | " | 141 | 11 |
| Hate of my sin | " | 142 | 2 |
| from those lips of thine | " | 142 | 5 |
| bonds of love as oft as mine | " | 142 | 7 |
| revenues of their rents | " | 142 | 8 |
| One of her feather'd creatures | " | 143 | 2 |
| In pursuit of the thing | " | 143 | 4 |
| Two loves I have of comfort | " | 144 | 1 |
| the centre of my sinful earth | " | 146 | 1 |
| inheritors of this excess | " | 146 | 7 |
| selling hours of dross | " | 146 | 11 |
| Am of myself, all tyrant | " | 149 | 4 |
| the motion of thine eyes | " | 149 | 12 |
| becoming of things ill | " | 150 | 5 |
| very refuse of thy deeds | " | 150 | 6 |
| and warrantise of skill | " | 150 | 7 |
| see just cause of hate | " | 150 | 10 |
| to be beloved of thee | " | 150 | 14 |
| conscience is born of love | " | 151 | 2 |
| Lest guilty of my faults | " | 151 | 4 |
| Proud of this pride | " | 151 | 10 |
| No want of conscience | " | 151 | 13 |
| why of two oaths' breach | " | 152 | 5 |
| oaths of thy deep kindness | " | 152 | 9 |
| Oaths of thy love | " | 152 | 10 |
| A maid of Dian's | " | 153 | 2 |
| valley-fountain of that ground | " | 153 | 4 |
| holy fire of love | " | 153 | 5 |
| help of bath desired | " | 153 | 11 |
| many legions of true hearts | " | 154 | 6 |
| the general of hot desire | " | 154 | 7 |
| Tearing of papers | *L C* | ..... | 6 |
| a platted hive of straw | " | ..... | 8 |
| The carcass of a beauty | " | ..... | 11 |
| spite of heaven's fell rage | " | ..... | 13 |
| through lattice of sear'd age | " | ..... | 14 |
| In clamours of all size | " | ..... | 21 |
| a careless hand of pride | " | ..... | 30 |
| Of amber, crystal, and of beaded jet | " | ..... | 37 |
| Of folded schedules | " | ..... | 43 |
| ring of posied gold | " | ..... | 45 |
| thou register of lies | " | ..... | 52 |
| This said, in top of rage | " | ..... | 55 |
| Of court, of city | " | ..... | 59 |
| and motives of her woe | " | ..... | 63 |
| in the charity of age | " | ..... | 70 |
| injury of many a blasting hour | " | ..... | 72 |

**Of**—Of one by nature's outwards *L C* ..... 80
occasion of the wind " ..... 86
'Small show of man " ..... 92
in a pride of truth " ..... 105
Proud of subjection " ..... 108
tip of his subduing tongue " ..... 120
All kind of arguments " ..... 121
in his craft of will " ..... 126
Of young, of old, and sexes both enchanted " ..... 128
Of lands and mansions " ..... 138
mistress of his heart " ..... 142
Demand of him " ..... 149
Of proofs new-bleeding " ..... 153
Of this false jewel " ..... 154
For fear of harms " ..... 165
patterns of his foul beguiling " ..... 170
bastards of his foul adulterate heart " ..... 175
Have of my suffering " ..... 178
of my holy vows afraid " ..... 179
For feasts of love " ..... 181
Are errors of the blood, none of the mind " ..... 184
less of shame in me " ..... 188
By how much of me " ..... 189
Or any of my leisures " ..... 193
Of paled pearls " ..... 198
Of grief and blushes " ..... 200
Effects of terror " ..... 202
these talents of their hair " ..... 204
With the annexions of fair gems enrich'd " ..... 208
trophies of affections hot " ..... 218
Of pensived and subdued desires " ..... 219
For these, of force must your oblations be " ..... 223
'"O, then, advance of yours that phraseless hand " ..... 225
the airy scale of praise " ..... 226
sister sanctified, of holiest note " ..... 233
spirits of richest coat " ..... 236
The scars of battle " ..... 244
Of stale example " ..... 268
Of wealth, of filial fear " ..... 270
The aloes of all forces " ..... 273
a hell of witchcraft lies " ..... 288
orb of one particular tear " ..... 289
inundation of the eyes " ..... 290
but an art of craft " ..... 295
stole of chastity I daff'd " ..... 297
a plenitude of subtle matter " ..... 302
Of burning blushes, or of weeping water " ..... 304
the hail of his all hurting aim " ..... 310
the garment of a Grace " ..... 316
moisture of his eye " ..... 323
she is made of truth *P P* 1 1
Two loves I have, of comfort and despair " 2 1
rhetoric of thine eye " 3 1
it is no fault of mine " 3 12
oaths of true love swearing " 7 8
o' all her pure protestings " 7 11
the queen of music, makes " 8 10
One god is god of both " 8 13
when the fair queen of love " 9 1
a spectacle of ruth " 9 11
nothing of thee still " 10 10
I pardon crave of thee " 10 11

**Of**—Youth is full of pleasance, age is full of care *P P* 12 2
Youth is full of sport " 12 5
In spite of physic " 13 12
the doubts of my decay " 14 4
the office of mine eyes " 15 4
good day, of night now borrow " 15 17
the fairest one of three " 16 1
That liked of her master " 16 2
For of the two the trusty knight " 16 11
was victor of the day " 16 13
a gift of learning " 16 14
Causer of this " 18 8
The cause of all my moan " 18 51
counsel of some wiser head " 19 5
make thee a bed of roses " 20 9
A cap of flowers " 20 11
with leaves of myrtle " 20 12
A belt of straw " 20 13
merry month of May " 21 2
grove of myrtles made " 21 4
careless of thy sorrowing " 21 26
store of crowns be scant " 21 37
Thus of every grief in heart " 21 55
bird of loudest lay *P T* ..... 1
precurrer of the fiend " ..... 6
Augur of the fever's end " ..... 7
fowl of tyrant wing " ..... 10
and stars of love " ..... 51
**Off**—Sometime he scuds far off *V A* ..... 301
And all amazed brake off " ..... 469
far off upon a hill " ..... 697
By this, far off she hears " ..... 973
wind would blow it off " ..... 1089
those far-off eyes look sad *R L* ..... 1386
still farther off from thee *Son* 28 8
From me far off " 61 14
From off a hill *L C* ..... 1
Shook off my sober guards " ..... 298
**Offence**—the like offences prove *R L* ..... 613
hates himself for his offence " ..... 738
To cloak offences " ..... 749
acquit my forced offence " ..... 1071
For one's offence " ..... 1483
the quality of my offence " ..... 1702
publish Tarquin's foul offence " ..... 1852
bears the strong offences cross *Son* 34 12
excuse the slow offence " 51 1
comment upon that offence " 89 2
Made old offences of affections new " 110 4
All my offences *L C* ..... 183
**Offend**—do offend thine ear *Son* 8 6
**Offended**—for having so offended *V A* ..... 810
**Offender**—With foul offenders *R L* ..... 612
The offender's sorrow *Son* 34 11
offenders, thus I will excuse ye " 42 5
**Offer**—So offers he to give *V A* ..... 88
Offer pure incense *R L* ..... 194
jest at every gentle offer *P P* 4 12
**Office**—their office and their light *V A* ..... 1039
Thy princely office *R L* ..... 628
Time's office is to fine the hate " ..... 936
would such an office have " ..... 1000
These offices, so oft *Son* 77 13
Then do thy office, Muse " 101 13
the office of mine eyes *P P* 15 4
**Offspring**—We are their offspring *R L* ..... 1757
**Oft**—compass'd oft with venturing *V A* ..... 567
oft the eye mistakes " ..... 1068

**Oft**—our hearts oft tainted be *R L* ..... 38
That oft they interchanged " ..... 70
doth traffic oft for gaining " ..... 131
and oft that wealth doth cost " ..... 146
oft betake him to retire " ..... 174
By oft predict that I in heaven find *Son* 14 8
so oft as thou wilt look " 77 13
So oft have I invoked thee " 78 1
How oft, when thou " 128 1
of love as oft as mine " 142 7
Oft did she heave *L C* ..... 15
As oft 'twixt May and April " ..... 102
Have you not heard it said full oft *P P* 19 41
**Often**—as night-wanderers .... are *V A* ..... 825
often from his place *R L* ..... 565
to weep are often willing " ..... 1237
I often did behold " ..... 1758
often is his gold complexion dimm'd *Son* 18 6
have often lived alone " 105 13
And often reading *L C* ..... 19
As often shrieking " ..... 20
These often bathed she " ..... 50
And often kiss'd and often 'gan to tear " ..... 51
and often men would say " ..... 106
advice is often seen " ..... 160
that often there had been *P P* 6 8
how often hath she joined " 7 7
**Oftentimes**—stories .... begun *V A* ..... 845
**Oil**—Dries up his oil " ..... 756
**Old**—foul or wrinkled-old " ..... 133
The text is old " ..... 806
and old men dote " ..... 837
Make the young old, the old become a child " ..... 1152
blasts and ne'er grows old *R L* ..... 49
or an old man's saw " ..... 244
To blot old books " ..... 948
To dry the old oak's sap " ..... 950
Old woes, not infant sorrows " ..... 1096
with her old eyes " ..... 1448
The credulous old Priam " ..... 1522
Priam, why art thou old " ..... 1550
like old acquaintance in a trance " ..... 1595
dear daughter,' old Lucretius cries " ..... 1751
my old age new born " ..... 1759
fresh mirror dim and old " ..... 1760
The old bees die " ..... 1769
and make my old excuse *Son* 2 11
when thou art old " 2 13
Be scorn'd like old men " 17 10
do thy worst, old Time " 19 13
persuade me I am old " 22 1
and her old face new " 27 12
And with old woes new wail " 30 4
Than those old nine " 38 10
what the old world could say " 59 9
Robbing no old to dress his beauty new " 68 12
dressing old words new " 76 11
sun is daily new and old " 76 13
of our old acquaintance tell " 89 12
What old December's bareness " 97 4
you never can be old " 104 1
making beautiful old rhyme " 106 3
Counting no old thing old " 108 7
**Old**—Made old offences of affections new *Son* 110 4
foist upon us that is old " 123 6
In the old age " 127 1
say not I that I am old " 138 10
tell your judgement I am old *L C* ..... 73
Of young, of old " ..... 128
say not I that I am old *P P* 1 10
**Older**—on newer proof to try an older friend *Son* 110 11
**Olive**—olives of endless age " 107 8
**On**—on his sweating palm *V A* ..... 25
on a ragged bough " ..... 37
leaning on their elbows " ..... 44
Tires with her beak on feathers, flesh, and bone " ..... 56
feedeth on the steam as on a prey " ..... 63
Who, being look'd on " ..... 87
Why not lips on lips " ..... 120
Dance on the sands " ..... 148
and complain on theft " ..... 160
Now gazeth she on him, now on the ground " ..... 224
on mountain or in dale " ..... 232
Graze on my lips " ..... 233
now stand on end " ..... 272
on so proud a back " ..... 300
puts on outward strangeness " ..... 310
Looks on the dull earth " ..... 340
mover on this mortal round " ..... 368
it will set the heart on fire " ..... 388
take advantage on presented joy " ..... 405
For on the grass she lies " ..... 473
strikes her on the cheeks " ..... 475
having writ on death " ..... 509
Set thy seal-manual on my wax-red lips " ..... 516
yet complain on drouth " ..... 544
And on his neck " ..... 592
He on her belly falls, she on her back " ..... 594
On his bow-back " ..... 619
on the lion he will venture " ..... 628
shakes thee on my breast " ..... 648
on his back doth lie " ..... 663
And on thy well-breath'd " ..... 678
And when thou hast on foot " ..... 679
wit waits on fear " ..... 690
Stands on his hinder legs " ..... 698
trodden on by many " ..... 707
Are on the sudden wasted " ..... 749
That on the earth " ..... 753
leadeth on to danger " ..... 788
on earth usurp'd his name " ..... 794
as one on shore " ..... 817
Passion on passion " ..... 832
mounts up on high " ..... 854
exclaims on Death " ..... 930
Gloss on the rose " ..... 936
I rail'd on thee " ..... 1002
Be wreak'd on him " ..... 1004
she treads on it so light " ..... 1028
conquest on her fair delight " ..... 1030
would he put his bonnet on " ..... 1087
The fishes spread on it " ..... 1100
Sorrow on love hereafter " ..... 1136
waited on with jealousy " ..... 1137
on the ground lay spill'd " ..... 1167
baseless edge on his keen appetite *R L* ..... 9

**On**—seldom dream on evil *R L* ..... 87
His falchion on a flint he softly smiteth " ..... 176
sorrow may on this arise " ..... 186
roses that on lawn we lay " ..... 258
reason wait on wrinkled age " ..... 275
which looks on her " ..... 290
gazeth on her yet unstained bed " ..... 366
Swelling on either side " ..... 389
On the green coverlet " ..... 394
an April daisy on the grass " ..... 395
on that he firmly doted " ..... 416
march'd on to make " ..... 438
On her bare breast " ..... 439
to gaze on beauty " ..... 496
And dotes on what he looks " ..... 497
put on his shape " ..... 597
should drop on them " ..... 686
exclaiming on the direful night " ..... 741
beating on her breast " ..... 759
blasts wait on the tender spring " ..... 869
wait on them " ..... 910
waits on greatest state " ..... 1006
I'll hum on Tarquin still " ..... 1133
While thou on Tereus " ..... 1134
Revenge on him that made me " ..... 1180
on what occasion break " ..... 1270
and on it writ " ..... 1331
And blushing on her " ..... 1339
wistly on him gazed " ..... 1355
Pale cowards, marching on " ..... 1391
lean'd on another's head " ..... 1415
Staring on Priam's wounds " ..... 1448
On this sad shadow Lucrece spends her eyes " ..... 1457
And rail on Pyrrhus " ..... 1467
Once set on ringing, with his " ..... 1494
And still on him she gazed " ..... 1531
and on that pillow lay " ..... 1620
On thee and thine this night I will inflict " ..... 1630
forced him on so fast " ..... 1670
To push grief on and back " ..... 1673
revenged on my foe " ..... 1683
Himself on her self-slaughter'd body threw " ..... 1733
in on every side " ..... 1739
to be revenged on her death " ..... 1778
so gazed on now *Son* 2 3
leads summer on " 5 5
on his golden pilgrimage " 7 8
Unlook'd on diest " 7 14
That on himself such murderous shame commits " 9 14
Borne on the bier " 12 8
Now stand you on the top of happy hours " 16 5
Presume not on thy heart " 22 13
actor on the stage " 23 1
gaze therein on thee " 24 12
Points on me graciously " 26 10
puts apparel on my tatter'd loving " 26 11
Looking on darkness " 27 8
Haply I think on thee " 29 10
I think on thee " 30 13
rack on his celestial face " 33 6
splendour on my brow " 33 10
dry the rain on my storm-beaten face " 34 6

**On**—he that calls on thee *Son* 38 11
lay on me this cross " 42 12
dreams they look on thee " 43 3
By looking on thee " 43 10
sleep on sightless eyes doth stay " 43 12
frown on my defects " 49 2
reasons on thy part " 49 12
I journey on the way " 50 1
Plods dully on " 50 6
cannot provoke him on " 50 9
mounted on the wind " 51 7
shadows on you tend " 53 2
On Helen's cheek all art of beauty set " 53 7
Hang on such thorns " 54 7
the flourish set on youth " 60 9
Feeds on the rarities " 60 11
travell'd on to age's steepy night " 63 5
Advantage on the kingdom of the shore " 64 6
inhabit on a living brow " 68 4
live a second life on second head " 68 7
If thinking on me " 71 8
That on the ashes of his youth doth lie " 73 10
feasting on your sight " 75 9
Or gluttoning on all " 75 14
the dumb on high to sing " 78 5
On your broad main " 80 8
Being fond on praise, which makes " 84 14
Comes home again on better judgement making " 87 12
bending all my loving thoughts on thee " 88 10
that which on thy humour doth depend " 92 8
my life on thy revolt doth lie " 92 10
comments on thy sport " 95 6
As on the finger of a throned queen " 96 5
pleasures wait on thee " 97 11
Which on thy soft cheek for complexion dwells " 99 4
on thorns did stand " 99 8
Spend'st thou thy fury on some worthless song " 100 3
beauty on my love depends " 101 3
dreaming on things to come " 107 2
I have look'd on truth " 110 5
On newer proof, to try " 110 11
That looks on tempests " 116 6
And on just proof surmise accumulate " 117 10
Or on my frailties why are frailer spies " 121 7
Which works on leases " 124 10
dwellers on form and favour " 125 5
put on nature's power " 127 5
On purpose laid " 129 8
wires grow on her head " 130 4
treads on the ground " 130 12
but thinking on thy face " 131 10
One on another's neck " 131 11
Have put on black " 132 3
On both sides thus " 138 8
grounded on sinful loving " 142 2
shalt thou feed on Death, that feeds on men " 146 13
Feeding on that which doth preserve the ill " 147 3
I not think on thee " 149 3

On—On whom frown'st thou *Son* 149 6
if thou lour'st on me " 149 7
But, love, hate on " 149 13
Which on it had *L C* ..... 16
Their view right on " ..... 26
For on his visage " ..... 90
velvet, on that termless skin " ..... 94
on this side the verdict went " ..... 113
So on the tip " ..... 120
that do on mine depend " ..... 274
were levell'd on my face " ..... 282
that on this earth doth shine *P P* 3 10
Then fell she on her back " 4 13
on the brook's green brim " 6 10
The sun look'd on the world " 6 11
as this queen on him " 6 12
he seized on my lips " 11 9
And with her lips on his " 11 10
lie wither'd on the ground " 13 9
descant on the doubts of my decay " 14 4
Till looking on an Englishman " 16 3
On a day, alack the day " 17 1
meetings on the plains " 18 46
to round me on th' ear " 19 51
None takes pity on thy pain " 21 20
They that fawned on him " 21 49
On the sole Arabian tree *P T* ..... 2
Once—season once more fits *V A* ..... 327
attorney once is mute " ..... 335
Once more the engine " ..... 367
And once made perfect " ..... 408
Once more the ruby-colour'd " ..... 451
kill me once again " ..... 499
captain once doth yield " ..... 893
once more leap her eyes " ..... 1050
in his fair welkin once appear *R L* ..... 116
Which once corrupted " ..... 294
ere once she speaks " ..... 567
when once thou art a king " ..... 606
Who wayward once " ..... 1095
Once set on ringing " ..... 1494
Ere once she can discharge " ..... 1605
all at once began to say " ..... 1709
can see what once I was " ..... 1764
a thousand victories once foil'd *Son* 25 10
by fortune once more re-survey " 32 3
bid your servant once adieu " 57 8
once in the main of light " 60 5
Though I, once gone " 81 6
That you were once unkind " 120 1
how once I suffer'd " 120 8
Not once vouchsafe " 135 6
And Death once dead " 146 14
Love-god lying once asleep " 154 1
To every place at once *L C* ..... 27
'Once,' quoth she *P P* 9 9
So beauty blemish'd once " 13 11
But if fortune once do frown " 21 47
One—Ten kisses short as one, one long as twenty *V A* ..... 22
Over one arm the lusty courser's rein " ..... 31
And one sweet kiss " ..... 84
not see one wrinkle " ..... 139
for one poor kiss " ..... 207
Give me one kiss " ..... 209
And one for interest " ..... 210
lily fingers one in one " ..... 228
excel a common one " ..... 293
One—With one fair hand *V A* ..... 351
For one sweet look " ..... 371
before one leaf put forth " ..... 416
at thy leisure, one by one " ..... 518
To one sore sick " ..... 702
But in one minute's fight " ..... 746
As one on shore " ..... 817
as one that unaware " ..... 823
like one that spies an adder " ..... 878
remaineth in one place " ..... 885
as one full of despair " ..... 955
The one doth flatter thee " ..... 989
As one with treasure laden " ..... 1022
Over one shoulder doth she " ..... 1058
express my grief for one " ..... 1069
shall not be one minute " ..... 1187
And every one *R L* ..... 125
As one of which " ..... 127
That one for all or all for one " ..... 144
Th' one sweetly flatters " ..... 172
For one sweet grape " ..... 215
Each one by him enforced " ..... 303
Imagine her as one in dead of night " ..... 449
I have no one " ..... 792
One poor retiring minute " ..... 962
wouldst thou one hour come back " ..... 965
to see one that by alms doth live " ..... 986
continuance tames the one " ..... 1097
And as one shifts, another straight ensues " ..... 1104
Or one encompass'd with a winding maze " ..... 1151
two sweet babes, when death takes one " ..... 1161
When the one pure, the other " ..... 1164
The one will live, the other " ..... 1187
one justly weeps, the other " ..... 1235
than one hath power to tell " ..... 1288
One of my husband's men " ..... 1291
That one might see " ..... 1386
That one would swear " ..... 1393
might one behold " ..... 1395
Here one man's hand " ..... 1415
Here one being throng'd " ..... 1417
'Why should the private pleasure of some one " ..... 1478
For one's offence why should so many fall " ..... 1483
And one man's lust " ..... 1489
discharge one word of woe " ..... 1605
with one poor tired tongue " ..... 1617
To drown one woe, one pair of weeping eyes " ..... 1680
The one doth call her his " ..... 1793
be it ten for one *Son* 6 8
Mark how one string " 8 9
Who, all in one, one pleasing note do sing " 8 12
being many, seeming one " 8 13
In one of thine " 11 2
one most heinous crime " 19 8
adding one thing to my purpose " 20 12
youth and thou are of one date " 22 2
The one by toil, the other " 28 7
like to one more rich " 29 5
my sun one early morn " 33 9
was but one hour mine " 33 11
undivided loves are one " 36 2
there is but one respect " 36 5

**One**—lose name of single one *Son* 39 6
how to make one twain " 39 13
my friend and I are one " 42 13
Since every one hath, every one, one shade " 53 3
And you, but one, can every " 53 4
The one doth shadow " 53 10
Why write I still all one " 76 5
in one of your fair eyes " 83 13
I better in one general best " 91 8
One blushing shame " 99 9
To one, of one, still such, and ever so " 105 4
One thing expressing " 105 8
Three themes in one " 105 12
never kept seat in one " 105 14
One on another's neck " 131 11
One will of mine " 135 12
Think all but one, and me in that one 'Will " 135 14
full with wills, and my will one " 136 6
Among a number one is reckon'd none " 136 8
in thy stores' account I one must be " 136 10
Dissuade one foolish heart " 141 10
One of her feather'd creatures " 143 2
I guess one angel " 144 12
fire my good one out " 144 14
Which one by one *L C* ..... 38
schedules had she many a one " ..... 43
Of one by nature's outwards so commended " ..... 80
The one a palate hath " ..... 167
Not one whose flame " ..... 191
orb of one particular tear " ..... 289
I guess one angel *P P* 2 12
fire my good one out " 2 14
Because thou lovest the one " 8 4
One god is god of both " 8 13
One knight loves both " 8 14
he saw more wounds than one " 9 13
the fairest one of three " 16 1
But one must be refused " 16 9
One silly cross " 18 13
One woman would another wed " 19 48
Every one that flatters thee " 21 31
If that one be prodigal " 21 39
Had the essence but in one *P T* ..... 26
Neither two nor one " ..... 40
Seemeth this concordant one " ..... 46
**Only**—the only sovereign plaster *V A* ..... 916
Only he hath an eye *R L* ..... 497
will make thee only loved for fear " ..... 610
Only to flatter fools " ..... 1559
for she was only mine " ..... 1798
And only must be wail'd " ..... 1799
And only herald to the gaudy spring *Son* 1 10
dearest and mine only care " 48 7
their virtue only is their show " 54 9
Though to itself it only live and die " 94 10
render, only me for thee " 125 12
Only my plague thus far " 141 13
**Onset**—the onset still expecting *R L* ..... 432
But in the onset come *Son* 90 11
**Onward**—Onward to Troy *R L* ..... 1504
My grief lies onward *Son* 50 14
As thou goest onwards " 126 6
**Opal**—sapphire and the opal blend *L C* ..... 215

**Ope**—it will not ope the gate *V A* ..... 424
But they must ope *R L* ..... 383
breaks ope her lock'd-up eyes " ..... 446
**Open**—thy lips shall never open *V A* ..... 48
course opens them again " ..... 960
But as they open *R L* ..... 304
the door he opens wide " ..... 359
Till they might open " ..... 399
*Open*—with open listening ear " ..... 283
mark of every open eye " ..... 520
night's 'scapes doth open lay " ..... 747
turns to open shame " ..... 890
Lays open all the little worms " ..... 1248
keep my drooping eyelids open wide *Son* 27 7
thy image should keep open " 61 1
**Open'd**—Open'd their mouths *V A* ..... 243
ruby-colour'd portal open'd " ..... 451
And being open'd " ..... 1051
were open'd to the light *R L* ..... 105
**Opinion**—errors by opinion bred " ..... 937
**Opportunity**—But ill-annex'd .... " ..... 874
O Opportunity, thy guilt is great " ..... 876
How comes it then, vile Opportunity " ..... 895
ne'er meet with Opportunity " ..... 903
thy servant Opportunity " ..... 932
In vain I rail at Opportunity " ..... 1023
**Opposite**—with their .... persuasion " ..... 286
**Oppress'd**—The weak oppress'd, the impression of strange kinds " ..... 1242
and night by day oppress'd *Son* 28 4
oppress'd with melancholy " 45 8
**Oppression**—When day's oppression is not eased " 28 3
**Oppressor**—while the .... feeds *R L* ..... 905
**Or**—than doves or roses are *V A* ..... 10
or prey be gone " ..... 58
foul, or wrinkled-old " ..... 133
dissolve, or seem to melt " ..... 144
Or, like a fairy, trip " ..... 146
Or, like a nymph " ..... 147
Or what great danger " ..... 206
fair words, or else be mute " ..... 208
mountain or in dale " ..... 232
for curb or pricking spur " ..... 285
caparisons or trapping gay " ..... 286
whether he run or fly " ..... 304
stopp'd, or river stay'd " ..... 331
or ivory in an alabaster " ..... 363
or I had no hearing " ..... 428
Or were I deaf " ..... 435
Or as the wolf doth grin " ..... 459
Or as the berry breaks " ..... 460
Or like the deadly bullet " ..... 461
in earth or heaven " ..... 493
or in the ocean drench'd, or in the fire " ..... 494
or morn or weary even " ..... 495
delight to die, or life desire " ..... 496
Or being early pluck'd " ..... 528
Or as the fleet-foot roe " ..... 561
Or like the froward infant " ..... 562
Or at the fox " ..... 675
Or at the roe " ..... 676
Or theirs whose desperate hands " ..... 765
Or butcher-sire that reaves " ..... 766
Or 'stonish'd as night-wanderers " ..... 825
rough bear or lion proud " ..... 884
unwitnessed with eye or ear " ..... 1023

Or—Or, as the snail *V A* ..... 1033
grass, herb, leaf, or weed " ..... 1055
or any thing ensuing " ..... 1078
but high or low " ..... 1139
Or why is Collatine *R L* ..... 33
Or, gaining more " ..... 138
one for all or all for one " ..... 144
Or sells eternity " ..... 214
Or what fond beggar " ..... 216
my son or sire " ..... 232
Or lain in ambush " ..... 233
Or were he not " ..... 234
revenge or quittal of such strife " ..... 236
a sentence or an old man's saw " ..... 244
for colour or excuses " ..... 267
Or as those bars " ..... 327
dazzleth them, or else some shame supposed " ..... 377
'gainst law or duty " ..... 497
Or stop the headlong fury " ..... 501
slavish wipe or birth-hour's blot " ..... 537
full-fed hound or gorged hawk " ..... 694
tender smell or speedy flight " ..... 695
slow pursuit, or altogether balk " ..... 696
curb his heat, or rein his rash desire " ..... 706
Or if thou wilt permit " ..... 775
Or hateful cuckoos " ..... 849
Or toads infect fair founts " ..... 850
Or tyrant folly lurk " ..... 851
Or kings be breakers " ..... 852
Or kills his life or else his quality " ..... 875
Or free that soul " ..... 900
makes him honour'd or begets him hate " ..... 1005
Or that which from discharged cannon fumes " ..... 1043
Or one encompass'd " ..... 1151
To live or die " ..... 1154
'My body or my soul " ..... 1163
drown their eyes or break their hearts " ..... 1239
by force, by fraud, or skill " ..... 1243
without or yea or no " ..... 1340
Or blot with hell-born sin " ..... 1519
As if with grief or travail " ..... 1543
Or, at the least, this refuge " ..... 1654
Or keep him from heart-easing " ..... 1782
for daughter or for wife " ..... 1792
help wounds, or grief help grievous deeds " ..... 1822
Pity the world, or else this glutton be *Son* 1 13
Or who is he so fond " 3 7
Or ten times happier " 6 8
Or else receivest with pleasure " 8 4
Or to thyself at least " 10 12
live in thine or thee " 10 14
of good or evil luck " 14 3
of dearths, or seasons' quality " 14 4
Or say with princes " 14 7
Or else of thee " 14 13
Time's pencil, or my pupil pen " 16 10
chance or nature's changing course " 18 8
men can breathe, or eyes can see " 18 13
Or some fierce thing " 23 3
birth, or wealth, or wit " 37 5
Or any of these all, or all, or more " 37 6
Or heart in love " 47 4
Or—thy picture or my love *Son* 47 9
Or, if they sleep " 47 13
Or captain jewels in the carcanet " 52 ?
Or as the wardrobe " 52 10
Or call it winter " 56 13
Where you may be, or your affairs suppose " 57 10
Or at your hand " 58 3
be it well or ill " 58 14
we are mended, or whether better they " 59 11
Or whether revolution " 59 12
Are vanishing or vanish'd out of sight " 63 7
Or state itself confounded " 64 10
Or what strong hand " 65 11
Or who his spoil " 65 12
Or durst inhabit on a living brow " 68 4
Either not assail'd or victor being charged " 70 10
yellow leaves, or none, or few " 73 2
Or as sweet-season'd showers " 75 2
Possessing or pursuing " 75 11
what is had or must from you be took " 75 12
Or gluttoning on all, or all away " 75 14
variation or quick change " 76 2
Or, being wreck'd " 80 11
Or I shall live " 81 1
Or you survive " 81 2
I found, or thought I found " 83 3
Or me, to whom thou gavest it " 87 10
hawks or horses be " 91 11
thy thoughts or thy heart's workings be " 93 11
Or, if they sing " 97 13
Or from their proud lap " 98 8
But sweet or colour " 99 15
my love, or thy dear merit " 108 4
calls me well or ill " 112 3
my steel'd sense or changes right or wrong " 112 8
Of bird, of flower, or shape " 113 6
rudest or gentlest sight " 113 9
favour or deformd'st creature " 113 10
The mountain or the sea, the day or night " 113 11
The crow or dove " 113 12
Or whether doth my mind " 114 1
Or whether shall I say " 114 3
Or bends with the remover " 116 4
brass or hammer'd steel " 120 4
Or on my frailties " 121 7
Or, at the least " 122 5
Made more or less " 123 12
Time's love or to Time's hate " 124 3
weeds, or flowers with flowers " 124 4
Or laid great bases " 125 3
than waste or ruining " 125 4
Or if it were " 127 2
Or mine eyes seeing " 137 11
Or, if it do " 142 5
Or, if they have " 143 3
Or made them swear " 152 12
Or monarch's hands *L C* ..... 41
as it was, or best without " ..... 98
Or he his manage " ..... 112
in thoughts, or to remain " ..... 129
Or forced examples " ..... 157

**Or**—Or my affection put *L C* ..... 192
Or any of my leisures " ..... 193
smiled or made some moan " ..... 217
Or sister sanctified " ..... 233
blushes, or of weeping water " ..... 304
Or swounding paleness " ..... 305
Or to turn white " ..... 308
Or he refused to take *P P* 4 10
a lover, or a lecher whether " 7 17
are seld or never found " 13 7
In scorn or friendship " 14 8
or kill the gallant knight " 16 6
That are either true or fair *P T* ..... 66
**Orator**—the orator too green *V A* ..... 806
of men without an orator *R L* ..... 30
All orators are dumb " ..... 268
The orator, to deck his oratory " ..... 815
**Oratory**—to her.... adds more grace " ..... 564
The orator, to deck his oratory " ..... 815
**Orb**—In the small orb *L C* ..... 289
**Orbed**—To the orbed earth " ..... 25
**Orchard**—in others' orchards grew " ..... 171
**Ordering**—in each by mutual.... *Son* 8 10
**Orient**—an orient drop beside *V A* ..... 981
in the orient when the gracious light *Son* 7 1
Bright orient pearl *P P* 10 3
**Origin**—my origin and ender *L C* ..... 222
**Ornament**—our mistress' ornaments are chaste *R L* ..... 322
the world's fresh ornament *Son* 1 9
for ornament doth use " 21 3
By that sweet ornament " 54 2
Without all ornament " 68 10
The ornament of beauty " 70 3
profaned their scarlet ornaments " 142 6
appertainings and to ornaments *L C* ..... 115
**Orphan**—The orphan pines while the oppressor feeds *R L* ..... 905
But hope of orphans *Son* 97 10
**Orpheus**—Pluto winks while Orpheus plays *R L* ..... 553
**Orts**—a beggar's orts to crave " ..... 985
**Osier**—to thee like osiers bowed *P P* 5 4
Under an osier growing by a brook " 6 5
**Other**—Under her other was *V A* ..... 32
each other did destroy " ..... 346
Her other tender hand " ..... 352
His other agents aim " ..... 400
feeder of the other four " ..... 446
may they kiss each other " ..... 505
with others being mingled " ..... 691
others, they think " ..... 843
as thou dost lend to other " ..... 864
all other eyes to see " ..... 952
view'd each other's sorrow " ..... 963
The other kills thee quickly " ..... 990
some other in their bills " ..... 1102
was the other queen *R L* ..... 66
interchange each other's seat " ..... 70
th' other feareth harm " ..... 172
her other fair hand was " ..... 393
no other pleasure of his gain " ..... 860
tames the one; the other wild " ..... 1097
Will slay the other " ..... 1162
the other made divine " ..... 1164
the other being dead " ..... 1187
the other takes in hand " ..... 1235
to guess at others' smart " ..... 1238
**Other**—while others saucily *R L* ..... 1348
surmise of others' detriment " ..... 1579
their dolour others have endured " ..... 1582
his lord and other company " ..... 1584
wondering each other's chance " ..... 1596
call her his, the other his " ..... 1793
love toward others *Son* 9 13
they see others grow " 12 12
to some other give " 13 4
the other to complain " 28 7
Both find each other " 42 11
The other two " 45 1
the other my desire " 45 3
doth good turns now unto the other " 47 2
The other as your bounty " 53 11
with others all too near " 61 14
As I all other " 62 8
In other accents " 69 7
In others' works " 78 11
When others would give " 83 12
whilst other write good words " 85 5
Then others for the breath " 85 13
When other petty griefs " 90 10
And other strains of woe " 90 13
thy heart in other place " 93 4
Who, moving others " 94 3
Others but stewards " 94 8
For to no other pass " 103 11
varying to other words " 105 10
Of others' voices " 112 10
but by others' seeing " 121 4
should others' false adulterate eye " 121 5
forfeit, so that other mine " 134 3
Shall will in others " 135 7
Robb'd others' beds' revenues " 142 8
what others do abhor " 150 11
With others thou shouldst " 150 12
must curb it upon others' proof *L C* ..... 163
in others' orchards grew " ..... 171
thou lovest the one and I the other *P P* 8 4
other help for him " 18 54
Either was the other's mine *P T* ..... 36
**Our**—our sport is not in sight *V A* ..... 124
by our ears our hearts oft tainted be *R L* ..... 38
our mistress' ornaments are chaste " ..... 322
from forth a cloud, bereaves our sight " ..... 373
that we call them ours " ..... 868
that we can say is ours " ..... 873
Shall tune our heart-strings " ..... 1141
from our house in grief " ..... 1308
and they are none of ours " ..... 1757
To rouse our Roman gods " ..... 1831
By our strong arms " ..... 1834
By all our country rights " ..... 1838
Our undivided loves are one *Son* 36 2
In our two loves " 36 5
Though in our lives " 36 6
And our dear love " 39 6
how are our brains beguiled " 59 2
So do our minutes hasten " 60 2
of our old acquaintance tell " 89 12
Our love was new " 102 5
Of this our time " 106 10
to make our appetites more keen " 118 1
we our palate urge " 118 2
to prevent our maladies " 118 3

**Our**—O, that our night of woe *Son* 120 9
Not by our feeling " 121 4
Our dates are brief " 123 5
make them born to our desire " 123 7
inviting time our fashion calls " 124 8
And in our faults " 138 14
to make our wits more keen *L C* ..... 161
satisfaction to our blood " ..... 162
that preach in our behoof " ..... 165
our drops this difference bore " ..... 300
Since that our faults *P P* 1 14
All our pleasure known " 18 45
All our merry meetings " 18 46
All our evening sport " 18 47
All our love is lost " 18 48
'Mongst our mourners *P T* ..... 20
**Out**—In limning out *V A* ..... 290
Things out of hope " ..... 567
the cold fault cleanly out " ..... 694
Their light blown out " ..... 826
volleys out his voice " ..... 921
lo, two lamps burn out " ..... 1128
and wore out the night *R L* ..... 123
'Fair torch, burn out thy light " ..... 190
The eye of heaven is out " ..... 356
to heave the owner out " ..... 413
Small lights are soon blown out " ..... 647
halt, creep, cry out for thee " ..... 902
'Out, idle words, servants to shallow fools " ..... 1016
And seems to point her out " ..... 1087
Will we find out " ..... 1146
tread the way out readily " ..... 1152
pattern of the worn-out age " ..... 1350
burnt out in tedious nights " ..... 1379
scratch out the angry eyes " ..... 1469
rings out the doleful knell " ..... 1495
would be drawn out too long " ..... 1616
What he breathes out " ..... 1666
In rage sent out " ..... 1671
wear their brave state out *Son* 15 8
prick'd thee out for women's pleasure " 20 13
But, out, alack! he was but one hour mine " 33 11
root out the work of masonry " 55 6
wear this world out " 55 12
To find out shames " 61 7
or vanish'd out of sight " 63 7
summer's honey breath hold out " 65 5
To linger out a purposed overthrow " 90 8
habitation chose out thee " 95 10
leaves out difference " 105 8
but effectually is out " 113 4
But bears it out even to the edge " 116 12
out of their spheres been fitted " 119 7
fire my good one out " 144 14
doth point out thee " 151 9
love put out Religion's eye *L C* ..... 250
fire my good one out *P P* 2 14
She burned out love " 7 14
**Out-bragg'd**—Whose bare .... the web it seem'd to wear *L C* ..... 95
**Out-brave**—out-braves his dignity *Son* 94 12
**Out-burneth**—as soon as straw ....*P P* 7 14
**Outcast**—beweep my outcast state *Son* 29 2
**Outcry**—Entombs her outcry *R L* ..... 679
**Outfacing**—Outfacing faults in love *P P* 1 8
**Out-going**—out-going in thy noon *Son* 7 13
**Outlive**—to outlive long date *Son* 38 12
outlive this powerful rhyme " 55 2
much outlive a gilded tomb " 101 11
**Outrage**—darest do such outrage *R L* ..... 605
**Outrageous**—no outrageous thing " ..... 607
**Outright**—Kill me .... with looks *Son* 139 14
**Outrun**—How he outruns the wind *V A* ..... 681
'Outruns the eye *R L* ..... 1667
**Out-stripp'd**—they be out-stripp'd by every pen *Son* 32 6
**Out-stripping**—Out-stripping crows *V A* ..... 324
**Outward**—puts on .... strangeness " ..... 310
thy outward parts would move " ..... 435
no outward harm express'd *R L* ..... 91
With outward honesty " ..... 1545
inward worth nor outward fair *Son* 16 11
mine eye's due is thine outward part " 46 13
outward thus with outward praise " 69 5
Where time and outward form " 108 14
the outward honouring " 125 2
Painting thy outward walls " 146 4
outwards so commended *L C* ..... 80
with an outward show *P P* 19 38
**Outwardly**—but fighting outwardly *L C* ..... 203
**Outwore**—and outwore the night *V A* ..... 841
**Outworn**—death by time outworn *R L* ..... 1761
of outworn buried age *Son* 64 2
the map of days outworn " 68 1
**Oven**—An oven that is stopp'd *V A* ..... 331
**Over**—Over one arm the lusty " ..... 31
Over my altars hath he " ..... 103
O, had she then gave over " ..... 571
Over one shoulder doth she " ..... 1058
sovereign mistress over wrack *Son* 126 5
sorrow over me hath power *L C* ..... 74
eyes stuck over all his face " ..... 81
**Overcome**—Who, .... by doubt *V A* ..... 891
Overcome, as one " ..... 955
**Overflow**—will force it overflow " ..... 72
**Over-fly**—strive to over-fly them " ..... 324
**Over-go**—That over-goes my blunt invention *Son* 103 7
**Over-handled**—your idle over-handled theme *V A* ..... 770
**Overlook**—did hotly overlook them " ..... 178
**Over-partial**—corrupt by .... looks *Son* 137 5
**Overplus**—and 'Will' in overplus " 135 2
**Overruled**—Thus he that .... *V A* ..... 109
**Oversee**—shalt oversee this will *R L* ..... 1205
**Overseen**—How was I overseen " ..... 1206
**Over-shoot**—to .... his troubles *V A* ..... 680
**Over-slipp'd**—hath over-slipp'd her thought *R L* ..... 1576
**Oversway'd**—overruled I .... *V A* ..... 109
**Overthrow**—Till mutual overthrow " ..... 1018
a purposed overthrow *Son* 90 8
**Overturn**—war shall statues overturn " 55 5
**Over-wash'd**—cheeks .... with woe *R L* ..... 1225
**Owe**—and I will not owe it *V A* ..... 411
if any love you owe me " ..... 523
which Collatine doth owe *R L* ..... 82
more slavish tribute than they owe " ..... 299
kingdoms of hearts shouldst owe *Son* 70 14
Since what he owes thee " 79 14
landlord which doth owe them *L C* ..... 140
**Owed**—I owed her, and 'tis mine *R L* ..... 1803
borrow'd motion seeming owed *L C* ..... 327
**Owest**—of that fair thou owest *Son* 13 10

**Owl**—The owl, night's herald *V A* ..... 531
No noise but owls' and wolves' *R L* ..... 165
that this night-owl will catch " ..... 360
**Own**—The kiss shall be thine own *V A* ..... 117
Is thine own heart to thine own face " ..... 157
Steal thine own freedom " ..... 160
by their own direction " ..... 216
in thine own law forlorn " ..... 251
more moving than your own " ..... 776
because it is his own *R L* ..... 35
but she is not her own " ..... 241
blush at her own disgrace " ..... 479
not their own infamy " ..... 539
for thine own sake leave me " ..... 583
Their own transgressions " ..... 634
That from their own misdeeds " ..... 637
Till with her own white fleece " ..... 678
can see his own abomination " ..... 704
breakers of their own behests " ..... 852
At his own shadow " ..... 997
are their own faults' books " ..... 1253
mine own would do me good " ..... 1274
her own gross abuse " ..... 1315
with his own weight goes " ..... 1494
the feeling of her own grief " ..... 1578
to make mine own excuse " ..... 1653
Thine, mine, his own " ..... 1684
thine own bright eyes *Son* 1 5
Within thine own bud " 1 11
thine own deep-sunken eyes " 2 7
by your own sweet skill " 16 14
her own sweet brood " 19 2
Nature's own hand " 20 1
weakens his own heart " 23 4
mine own love's strength " 23 7
mine own love's might " 23 8
Thine own sweet argument " 38 3
mine own praise to mine own self bring " 39 3
mine own when I praise " 39 4
of mine own desert " 49 10
Mine own true love " 61 11
mine own worth do define " 62 7
Mine own self-love " 62 11
give thee so thine own " 69 6
than mine own desert " 72 6
thy own worth then not knowing " 87 9
With mine own weakness " 88 5
Your own glass shows " 103 14
Not mine own fears " 107 1
Mock their own presage " 107 6
Gored mine own thoughts " 110 3
his own vision holds " 113 8
your own dear-purchased right " 117 6
reckon up their own " 121 10
thou thine own state " 142 3
Love's own hand did make " 145 1
Ask'd their own wills *L C* ..... 133
was my own fee-simple " ..... 144
'gainst her own content " ..... 157
but mine own was free " ..... 195
to your own command " ..... 227
Made me think upon mine own *P P* 21 18
**Owner**—beauty, in the owners' arms *R L* ..... 27
From this fair throne to heave the owner out " ..... 413
and owners of their faces *Son* 94 7
The owner's tongue doth publish " 102 4

**Pace**—colour, pace, and bone *V A* ..... 294
knit brow and strengthless pace *R L* ..... 709
marching on with trembling paces " ..... 1391
with my desire keep pace *Son* 51 9
and no pace perceived " 104 10
*Pace*—Shall you pace forth " 55 10
**Pack**—Pack night, peep day *P P* 15 17
**Pack'd**—The night so pack'd, I post " 15 8
**Pack-horse**—sin's pack-horse, virtue's snare *R L* ..... 928
**Page**—wait on them as their pages " ..... 910
antiquity for aye his page *Son* 108 12
**Paid**—as if not paid before " 30 12
**Pain**—in his shelly cave with pain *V A* ..... 1034
Pain pays the income *R L* ..... 334
joy breeds months of pain " ..... 690
living death and pain perpetual " ..... 726
perplex'd in greater pain " ..... 733
have co-partners in my pain " ..... 789
it cannot cure his pain " ..... 861
The pain be mine *Son* 38 14
with pretty ruth upon my pain " 132 4
and rid my pain " 139 14
The manner of my pity-wanting pain " 140 4
she that makes me sin awards me pain " 141 14
painting pain and cost *P P* 13 12
As take the pain " 14 12
more mickle was the pain " 16 9
None takes pity on thy pain " 21 20
**Pained**—ease to the pained *R L* ..... 901
**Painful**—gouts and painful fits " ..... 856
More feeling-painful " ..... 1679
The painful warrior famoused *Son* 25 9
**Paint**—ground of sin I will not .... *R L* ..... 1074
**Painted**—Well-painted idol *V A* ..... 212
deceived with painted grapes " ..... 601
Shall by a painted cloth *R L* ..... 245
To this well-painted piece " ..... 1443
in Priam's painted wound " ..... 1466
she weeps Troy's painted woes " ..... 1492
Sinon here is painted " ..... 1541
That she with painted images " ..... 1577
than your painted counterfeit *Son* 16 8
with Nature's own hand painted " 20 1
Stirr'd by a painted beauty " 21 2
And to the painted banquet " 47 6
in Grecian tires are painted new " 53 8
**Painter**—Look, when a painter *V A* ..... 289
Which the conceited painter drew so proud *R L* ..... 1371
to show the painter's strife " ..... 1377
and there the painter interlaces " ..... 1390
the painter was so nice " ..... 1412
In her the painter had anatomized " ..... 1450
The painter was no god " ..... 1461
In him the painter labour'd " ..... 1506
And chid the painter " ..... 1528
Mine eye hath play'd the painter *Son* 24 1
it is best painter's art " 24 4
For through the painter " 24 5
**Painting**—Of skilful painting *R L* ..... 1367
about the painting round " ..... 1499
Painting my age with beauty *Son* 62 14
Why should false painting imitate " 67 5
And their gross painting " 82 13
that you did painting need " 83 1
to your fair no painting set " 83 2

**Painting**—Painting thy outward walls *Son* 146 4
painting pain and cost *P P* 13 12
**Pair**—A pair of maiden worlds *R L* ..... 408
one pair of weeping eyes " ..... 1680
**Palate**—And to his palate doth prepare *Son* 114 12
we our palate urge " 118 2
The one a palate hath *L C* ..... 167
**Pale**—Making them red and pale *V A* ..... 21
shame and anger ashy-pale " ..... 76
But now her cheek was pale " ..... 347
Claps her pale cheek " ..... 468
whercat a sadden pale " ..... 589
agues pale and faint " ..... 739
With cold-pale weakness numbs " ..... 892
and they are pale " ..... 1123
Resembling well his pale cheeks " ..... 1169
Which in pale embers hid *R L* ..... 5
Here pale with fear " ..... 183
round turrets destitute and pale " ..... 441
anger makes the lily pale " ..... 478
Pale cowards marching on " ..... 1391
Cheeks neither red nor pale " ..... 1510
Nor ashy-pale the fear " ..... 1512
And now this pale swan " ..... 1611
From lips new-waxen pale " ..... 1663
the pale fear in his face " ..... 1775
Gilding pale streams *Son* 33 4
That leaves look pale " 97 14
a fickle maid full pale *L C* ..... 5
her pale and pined cheek " ..... 32
A lily pale with damask dye *P P* 7 5
*Pale*—Within the circuit of this ivory pale *V A* ..... 230
**Paled**—Of paled pearls and rubies *L C* ..... 198
**Pale-faced**—like a .... coward *V A* ..... 569
**Paleness**—Or swounding paleness " ..... 305
**Paler**—Paler for sorrow *P P* 9 3
**Palfrey**—how to get my palfrey " ..... 384
Thy palfrey, as he should " ..... 385
**Palm**—on his sweating palm " ..... 25
Would in thy palm dissolve " ..... 144
**Palmer**—As palmers' chat makes short their pilgrimage *R L* ..... 791
**Pandion**—King Pandion he is dead *P P* 21 23
**Pang**—in the suffering pangs it bears *L C* ..... 272
**Pant**—My boding heart pants *V A* ..... 647
**Pauteth**—the weak mouse panteth *R L* ..... 555
**Panting**—Panting he lies *V A* ..... 62
wearied lamb lies panting there *R L* ..... 737
**Paper**—paper, ink, and pen " ..... 1289
o'er the paper with her quill " ..... 1297
So should my papers *Son* 17 9
For every vulgar paper " 38 4
Tearing of papers, breaking *L C* ..... 6
**Paphos**—Holding their course to .... *V A* ..... 1193
**Paradise**—thinks in .... was sown *L C* ..... 91
to win a Paradise *P P* 3 14
**Parallel**—And delves the parallels *Son* 60 10
**Parasite**—sounds resembling parasites *V A* ..... 848
**Parcel**—their silken parcels hurls *L C* ..... 87
Their distract parcels in combined sums " ..... 231
**Parching**—not parching heat nor freezing cold *R L* ..... 1145
**Pardon**—Yet pardon me *V A* ..... 998
**Pardon**—Yourself to pardon *Son* 58 12
'"O, pardon me, in that my boast *L C* ..... 246
I pardon crave of thee *P P* 10 11
**Paris**—Thy heat of lust, fond Paris *R L* ..... 1473
**Park**—I'll be a park *V A* ..... 231
I am such a park " ..... 239
**Parley**—parley to his heartless foe *R L* ..... 471
**Parling**—from their parling looks " ..... 100
**Part**—thy outward parts would move *V A* ..... 435
Each part in me " ..... 436
numbs each feeling part " ..... 892
This mutiny each part doth so surprise " ..... 1049
My part is youth *R L* ..... 298
corrupted takes the worser part " ..... 294
against a thorn thou bear'st thy part " ..... 1135
every part a part of woe " ..... 1327
'Tis but a part of sorrow " ..... 1328
help to bear thy part " ..... 1830
In singleness the parts that thou *Son* 8 8
shows not half your parts " 17 4
put besides his part " 23 2
all love's loving parts " 31 3
all their parts of me " 31 11
in thy parts do crowned sit " 37 7
by a part of all thy glory live " 37 12
the better part of me " 39 2
eye's moiety and the dear heart's part " 46 12
mine eye's due is thine outward part " 46 13
love doth share a part " 47 8
To guard the lawful reasons on thy part " 49 12
you have some part " 53 13
and all my every part " 62 2
Those parts of thee " 69 1
The very part was consecrate " 74 6
the better part of me " 74 8
each part will be forgotten " 81 4
Upon thy part " 88 6
hath the mind no part " 113 7
oblivion yield his part " 122 7
like in every part " 132 12
And play the mother's part " 143 12
My nobler part to my gross body's treason " 151 6
And when in his fair parts *L C* ..... 83
my own fee-simple not in part " ..... 144
My parts had power to charm " ..... 260
that I thy parts admire *P P* 5 10
He with thee doth bear a part " 21 56
*Part*—with wringing; let us part *V A* ..... 421
Do summon us to part " ..... 534
As fearful of him, part; through " ..... 630
seems to part in sunder *R L* ..... 388
thou mayst come and part *Son* 48 12
Which parts the shore " 56 10
Doth part his function " 113 3
If what parts can so remain *P T* ..... 48
**Partake**—against myself with thee partake *Son* 149 2
**Partial**—corrupt by over-partial looks " 137 5
As well as fancy, partial wight *P P* 19 4
**Partially**—partially they smother *R L* ..... 634
**Particular**—But these particulars *Son* 91 7
of one particular tear *L C* ..... 289
**Parting**—The honey fee of parting *V A* .... 538

**Parting**—Yet at my parting *P P* 14 7
**Partly**—and is partly blind *Son* 113 3
**Partner**—To be thy partner *R L* ..... 672
**Party**—Thy adverse party *Son* 35 10
Where neither party *L C* ..... 186
**Pass**—as scorning it should pass *V A* ..... 982
when thou shalt strangely pass *Son* 49 5
For to no other pass " 103 11
let me pass untold " 136 9
he should not pass these grounds *P P* 9 8
**Passage**—did honey passage yield *V A* ..... 452
Struggling for passage " ..... 1047
for passage of her breath *R L* ..... 1040
All unseen 'gan passage find *P P* 17 6
**Pass'd**—Thou hast pass'd by *Son* 70 9
you've pass'd a hell of time " 120 6
**Passenger**—.... in summer's heat *V A* ..... 91
**Passing**—straight legs and .... strong " ..... 297
As passing all conceit *P P* 8 8
Spied a blossom passing fair " 17 3
**Passing-bell**—that hears the .... *V A* ..... 702
**Passion**—trembling in her passion " ..... 27
swelling passion doth provoke " ..... 218
Passion on passion deeply is redoubled " ..... 832
Variable passions throng " ..... 967
each passion labours so " ..... 969
her passion's strength renews *R L* ..... 1103
life and feeling of her passion " ..... 1317
such passion her assails " ..... 1562
too sensible thy passion maketh " ..... 1678
the master-mistress of my passion *Son* 20 2
Catching all passions *L C* ..... 126
their passions likewise lent me " ..... 199
For, lo, his passion, but an art " ..... 295
*Passion*—Dumbly she passions *V A* ..... 1059
**Past**—My day's delight is past " ..... 380
past reason's weak removing *R L* ..... 243
To all sins past " ..... 923
is past the help of law " ..... 1022
recall'd in rage being past " ..... 1671
From what is past " ..... 1685
the violet past prime *Son* 12 3
remembrance of things past " 30 2
a limit past my praise " 82 6
at the present nor the past " 123 10
Past reason hunted " 129 6
Past reason hated " 129 7
my days are past the best " 138 6
Past cure I am, now reason is past care " 147 9
To put the by-past perils *L C* ..... 158
my years be past the best *P P* 1 6
**Patent**—so my patent back again is swerving *Son* 87 8
**Path**—The path is smooth *V A* ..... 788
She treads the path " ..... 908
**Patience**—Where thou with .... *R L* ..... 486
with greater patience bear it " ..... 1158
By this, mild patience " ..... 1268
Patience seem'd to scorn " ..... 1505
That patience is quite beaten " ..... 1563
And patience, tame to sufferance *Son* 58 7
My tongue-tied patience " 140 2
**Patient**—The patient dies while the physician sleeps *R L* ..... 904
Whilst, like a willing patient *Son* 111 9
Playing patient sports *L C* ..... 242
**Patiently**—unless I took all .... *R L* ..... 1641
**Patron**—god and patron of all light *V A* ..... 860
**Pattern**—Even so this pattern *R L* ..... 1350
beauty's pattern to succeeding men *Son* 19 12
you pattern of all those " 98 12
patterns of this foul beguiling *L C* ..... 170
**Pattern'd**—When .... by thy fault *R L* ..... 629
**Pause**—Then mightst thou pause *V A* ..... 137
doth provoke a pause " ..... 218
Sad pause and deep regard *R L* ..... 277
and makes a pause " ..... 541
**Pausing** — Pausing for means to mourn " ..... 1365
**Paw**—blunt thou the lion's paws *Son* 19 1
**Pawn'd**—Pawn'd honest looks *R L* ..... 1351
**Pawning**—Pawning his honour " ..... 156
**Pay**—one sweet kiss shall pay *V A* ..... 84
So thou wilt buy, and pay " ..... 514
pay them at thy leisure " ..... 518
Love's eyes pay tributary gazes " ..... 632
every minute pays the hour *R L* ..... 329
Pain pays the income " ..... 334
streams that pay a daily debt " ..... 649
those that pay the willing loan *Son* 6 6
Which I new pay as if not paid " 30 12
and pays it thee again " 79 8
thou thyself dost pay " 79 14
He pays the whole " 134 14
*Pay*—her lips were ready for his pay *V A* ..... 89
**Paying**—Paying what ransom " ..... 550
by paying too much rent *Son* 125 6
Paying more slavish tribute *R L* ..... 229
**Payment**—Say, for non-payment *V A* ..... 521
With such black payment *R L* ..... 576
**Peace**—How he in peace is wounded " ..... 831
'O peace!' quoth Lucrece " ..... 1284
And for the peace of you *Son* 75 3
And peace proclaims " 107 8
Love's arms are peace *L C* ..... 271
**Peaceful**—And in a peaceful hour *V A* ..... 652
**Pearl**—like pearls in glass " ..... 980
And wiped the brinish pearl *R L* ..... 1213
Those round clear pearls " ..... 1553
Ah, but those tears are pearl *Son* 34 13
Of paled pearls and rubies *L C* ..... 198
Bright orient pearl *P P* 10 3
**Pearly**—With pearly sweat *R L* ..... 396
**Peasant**—Which heartless peasants " ..... 1392
**Pebbled**—waves make towards the pebbled shore *Son* 60 1
**Peculiar**—did him peculiar duties *R L* ..... 14
**Peel'd**—the bark peel'd from the lofty pine " ..... 1167
her bark being peel'd away " ..... 1169
**Peep**—the gaudy sun would peep *V A* ..... 1088
should not peep again *R L* ..... 788
each little mote will peep " ..... 1251
Delights to peep *Son* 24 12
Pack night, peep day *P P* 15 17
**Peep'd**—Some beauty peep'd *L C* ..... 14
**Peeping**—leave thy peeping *R L* ..... 1089
Nymphs back peeping *P P* 18 43
peeping forth this tumult *R L* ..... 447
**Peer**—peer to such a peerless dame " ..... 21
o'er the white sheet peers her whiter chin " ..... 472
**Peering**—peering through a wave *V A* ..... 86
**Peerless**—peer to such a .... dame *R L* ..... 21
**Pelf**—but cannot pluck the pelf *P P* 14 12
**Pelleted**—woe had pelleted in tears *L C* ..... 18

**Pelt**—seems to pelt and swear *R L* ..... 1418
**Pen**—paper, ink, and pen " ..... 1289
Time's pencil, or my pupil pen *Son* 16 10
with thine antique pen " 19 10
they be outstripp'd by every pen " 32 6
as every alien pen " 78 3
travail of a worthier pen " 79 6
such virtue hath my pen " 81 13
within that pen doth dwell " 84 5
of well refined pen " 85 8
And gives thy pen " 100 8
I see their antique pen " 106 7
*Pen*—He pens her piteous clamours *R L* ..... 681
**Penance**—Nor double penance, to correct correction *Son* 111 12
**Pencil**—Time's ...., or my pupil pen " 16 10
Beauty no pencil, beauty's truth " 101 7
**Pencill'd**—To pencill'd pensiveness *R L* ..... 1497
**Penetrable**—No penetrable entrance " ..... 559
**Penn'd**—sadly penn'd in blood *L C* ..... 47
**Pensived**—Of pensived and subdued desires " ..... 219
**Pensiveness**—To pencill'd .... *R L* ..... 1497
**Pent**—pent in walls of glass *Son* 5 10
for I, being pent in thee " 133 13
**Penury**—Lean .... within that pen " 84 5
**People**—poor people are amazed *V A* ..... 925
a press of people at a door *R L* ..... 1301
**Perceive**—I perceive the reason *V A* ..... 727
When I perceive that men *Son* 15 5
**Perceived**—and no pace perceived " 104 10
**Perceivest**—This thou perceivest *Son* 73 13
**Perceiving**—perceiving how he is enraged *V A* ..... 317
**Perchance**—Perchance his boast *R L* ..... 36
Perchance that envy " ..... 39
**Perfect**—And once made perfect *V A* ..... 408
The perfect ceremony *Son* 23 6
every bad a perfect best " 114 7
whose perfect white *R L* ..... 394
**Perfect'st**—of .... love being made *Son* 51 10
**Perfection**—Whose full perfection *V A* ..... 634
And pure perfection " ..... 736
Have no perfection *R L* ..... 837
But no perfection is so absolute " ..... 853
Holds in perfection *Son* 15 2
And right perfection wrongfully disgraced " 66 7
**Perforce**—Perforce will force it *V A* ..... 72
thou perforce must bear *R L* ..... 612
Perforce am thine *Son* 133 14
**Perfume**—Three April perfumes " 104 7
And in some perfumes " 130 7
**Perfumed**—Comes breath perfumed *V A* ..... 444
As the perfumed tincture *Son* 54 6
**Perhaps**—When I perhaps compounded am with clay " 71 10
**Peril**—To put the by-past perils *L C* ..... 158
**Period**—had they seen the period of their ill *R L* ..... 380
She puts the period " ..... 565
**Perish**—so my Troy did perish " ..... 1547
rude, barrenly perish *Son* 11 10
**Perjured**—For perjured Sinon *R L* ..... 1521
Is perjured, murderous *Son* 129 3
I am perjured most " 152 6
sworn thee fair; more perjured I " 152 13
**Perjury**—Guilty of perjury *R L* ..... 919
craft and perjury should thrust " ..... 1517
**Perjury**—to this false perjury *P P* 3 3
**Permit**—permit the sun to climb *R L* ..... 775
permit the basest clouds *Son* 33 5
**Perpetual**—death and pain .... *R L* ..... 726
and make perpetual night " ..... 784
and thy perpetual infamy " ..... 1638
with a perpetual dullness *Son* 56 8
took heat perpetual " 154 10
**Perpetually**—drop on them .... *R L* ..... 686
**Perplexed**—.... in his throne *V A* ..... 1043
perplex'd in greater pain *R L* ..... 733
**Person**—Health to thy person " ..... 1305
And set thy person forth *P P* 19 12
**Personal**—In personal duty *L C* ..... 130
**Perspective**—perspective it is best painter's art *Son* 24 4
**Persuade**—to persuade him there *V A* ..... 1114
doth of itself persuade *R L* ..... 29
persuade him to abstaining " ..... 130
My glass shall not persuade me *Son* 22 1
Persuade my heart *P P* 3 3
**Persuasion**—with their opposite persuasion *R L* ..... 286
**Perusal**—Worthy perusal stand *Son* 38 6
**Perused**—she advisedly perused *R L* ..... 1527
Which she perused *L C* ..... 44
**Perverse**—Perverse it shall be *V A* ..... 1157
**Pervert**—And new pervert *L C* ..... 329
**Pestilence**—Life-poisoning .... *V A* ..... 740
**Petitioners**—petitioners to his eyes " ..... 356
**Petty**—such petty bondage " ..... 394
the petty streams that pay *R L* ..... 649
If all these petty ills " ..... 656
When other petty griefs *Son* 90 10
**Philomel**—lamenting Philomel had ended *R L* ..... 1079
Come, Philomel, that sing'st " ..... 1128
Philomel on summer's front *Son* 102 7
**Philomela**—While Philomela sits and sings *P P* 15 5
**Phœbus**—That Phœbus' lute " 8 10
**Phœnix**—turn the long-lived .... *Son* 19 4
His phœnix down began *L C* ..... 93
Phœnix and the turtle fled *P T* ..... 23
Flaming in the phœnix' sight " ..... 35
To the phœnix and the dove " ..... 50
Death is now the phœnix' nest " ..... 56
**Phrase**—And precious phrase *Son* 85 4
**Phraseless**—that phraseless hand *L C* ..... 225
**Phrygian**—to .... shepherds lent *R L* ..... 1502
**Physic**—Give physic to the sick " ..... 901
give physic to my grief *Son* 34 9
which physic did except " 147 8
to physic your cold breast *L C* ..... 259
In spite of physic *P P* 13 12
**Physician**—while the .... sleeps *R L* ..... 904
from their physicians know *Son* 140 8
the physician to my love " 147 5
**Physiognomy**—Of .... might one *R L* ..... 1395
**Pick**—picks them all at last *V A* ..... 576
Could pick no meaning *R L* ..... 100
**Picture**—Fie, lifeless picture *V A* ..... 211
picture of an angry-chafing boar " ..... 662
the picture of true piety *R L* ..... 542
This picture she advisedly perused " ..... 1527
the picture was belied " ..... 1533
thy picture's sight would bar *Son* 46 3
With my love's picture " 47 5
by thy picture or my love " 47 9

**Picture**—thy picture in my sight *Son* 47 13
that did his picture get *L C* ..... 134
**Pictured**—your true image .... lies *Son* 24 6
**Piece**—where hangs a piece *R L* ..... 1366
To this well-painted piece " ..... 1443
**Pieced**—Pieced not his grace *L C* ..... 119
**Pied**—When proud-pied April *Son* 98 2
**Pierced**—A closet never pierced " 46 6
**Piercing**—with thy piercing light *R L* ..... 1091
**Piety**—the picture of true piety " ..... 542
**Pike**—Of bristly pikes *V A* ..... 620
**Pilgrimage**—makes short their .... *R L* ..... 791
mischief in thy pilgrimage " ..... 960
Attending on his golden pilgrimage *Son* 7 8
a zealous pilgrimage to thee " 27 6
**Pillage**—slaves for pillage fighting *R L* ..... 428
**Pillow**—Cozening the pillow " ..... 387
and on that pillow lay " ..... 1620
**Pilot**—Desire my pilot is " ..... 279
**Pine**—surfeit by the eye and pine
the maw *V A* ..... 602
alone must sit and pine *R L* ..... 795
The orphan pines while the oppressor feeds " ..... 905
He ten times pines, that pines beholding " ..... 1115
Thus do I pine and surfeit *Son* 75 13
Why dost thou pine " 146 3
And let that pine to aggravate " 146 10
with bleeding groans they pine *L C* ..... 275
*Pine*—peel'd from the lofty pine *R L* ..... 1167
**Pined**—pale and pined cheek beside *L C* ..... 32
**Pineth**—he pineth still for more *R L* ..... 98
**Pining**—like still-pining Tantalus " ..... 858
**Pioner**—you see the labouring pioner " ..... 1380
**Pipe**—those shrunk pipes had fed " ..... 1455
And stops her pipe in growth of *Son* 102 8
My shepherd's pipe can sound *P P* 18 27
**Pirate**—strong pirates, shelves, and
sands *R L* ..... 335
**Pit**—these round enchanting pits *V A* ..... 247
**Pitch**—doth pitch the price " ..... 551
when from highmost pitch *Son* 7 9
Above a mortal pitch " 86 6
**Pitch'd**—His high-pitch'd thoughts *R L* ..... 41
**Pitchy**—merciless and pitchy night *V A* ..... 821
pitchy vapours from their biding *R L* ..... 550
**Piteous**—But for thy piteous lips *V A* ..... 504
pens her piteous clamours *R L* ..... 681
piteous looks to Phrygian shepherds lent " ..... 1502
**Pith**—The precedent of pith *V A* ..... 26
**Pitied**—may deserve to pitied be *Son* 142 12
**Pitiful**—bechance him pitiful mischances *R L* ..... 976
Pitiful thrivers, in their gazing *Son* 125 8
**Pity**—'O, pity,' 'gan she cry *V A* ..... 95
'Pity,' she cries, 'some favour " ..... 257
For pity now she can no more detain him " ..... 577
Which knows no pity " ..... 1000
in pity of his tender years " ..... 1091
more rage and lesser pity *R L* ..... 468
Soft pity enters at an iron gate " ..... 595
pearls of his that move thy pity " ..... 1553
your pity is enough to cure me *Son* 111 14
Your love and pity " 112 1
And suit thy pity " 132 12
**Pity**—Root pity in thy heart *Son* 142 11
Thy pity may deserve " 142 12
Have of my suffering youth some
feeling pity *L C* ..... 178
That to hear it was great pity *P P* 21 12
None takes pity on thy pain " 21 20
Pity but he were a king " 21 42
*Pity*—see thy state and pity mine *R L* ..... 644
but pity not his moans " ..... 977
Pity the world, or else *Son* 1 13
Pity me then and wish " 111 8
Pity me then, dear friend " 111 13
None alive will pity me *P P* 21 28
**Pitying**—as pitying Lucrece' woes *R L* ..... 1747
and they, as pitying me *Son* 132 1
**Pity-pleading**—Her .... eyes *R L* ..... 561
**Pity-wanting**—of my .... pain *Son* 140 4
**Place**—remaineth in one place *V A* ..... 885
she falleth in the place " ..... 1121
vents and crannies of the place *R L* ..... 310
the period often from his place " ..... 565
possession of thy gloomy place " ..... 803
shot from their fixed places " ..... 1525
and, as it left the place " ..... 1735
to weep upon the tainted place " ..... 1746
give his sorrow place " ..... 1773
treasure thou some place *Son* 6 3
Shifts but his place " 9 10
the place where he would be " 44 8
Each changing place " 60 3
doth give another place " 79 4
thy heart in other place " 93 4
Nor gives to necessary wrinkles
place " 108 11
in my judgement's place " 131 12
the wide world's common place " 137 10
To every place at once *L C* ..... 27
and made him her place " ..... 82
made fairer by their place " ..... 117
Playing the place " ..... 241
and consecrations giving place " ..... 263
gave the tempter place " ..... 318
*Place*—do I mean to place him *R L* ..... 517
And place my merit *Son* 88 2
**Placed**—they thinly placed are " 52 7
a nay is placed without remove *P P* 18 12
**Plague**—the plague is banish'd *V A* ..... 510
Become the public plague *R L* ..... 1479
of plagues, of dearths, or seasons *Son* 14 4
Drink up the monarch's plague " 114 2
And to this false plague " 137 14
Only my plague thus far " 141 13
*Plague*—To plague a private sin *R L* ..... 1484
**Plagued**—Is plagued with cramps " ..... 856
**Plain**—high delightful plain *V A* ..... 236
like a goodly champaign plain *R L* ..... 1247
All our merry meetings on the
plains *P P* 18 46
*Plain*—had his acts made plain *V A* ..... 359
the lesson is but plain " ..... 407
in his plain face she spied *R L* ..... 1532
'Tarquin' was pronounced plain " ..... 1786
In true plain words *Son* 82 12
**Plaining**—entrance to her plaining *R L* ..... 559
**Plainly**—But plainly say thou lov'st
her *P P* 19 11
**Plaint**—That she her plaints *R L* ..... 1364
**Plaintful**—A plaintful story *L C* ..... 2
**Plait**—in plaits of majesty *R L* ..... 93

**Plant**—sappy plants to bear *VA* ..... 165
that men as plants increase *Son* 15 5
Heard where his plants *LC* ..... 171
Green plants bring not *PP* 18 39
Trees did grow and plants did spring " 21 6
**Plantest**—Thou plantest scandal *RL* ..... 887
**Planting**—Planting oblivion, beating reason back *VA* ..... 557
**Plaster**—the only sovereign plaster " ..... 916
**Plat**—nor tied in formal plat *LC* ..... 29
**Platted**—a platted hive of straw " ..... 8
**Plausibly**—.... did give consent *RL* ..... 1854
**Play**—all this dumb play *VA* ..... 359
*Play*—Be bold to play " ..... 124
Play with his locks " ..... 1090
Pluto winks while Orpheus plays *RL* ..... 553
Will play the tyrants *Son* 5 3
and play as wantonly " 54 7
To play the watchman " 61 12
I with these did play " 98 14
And play the mother's part " 143 12
Plays not at all, but seems afraid *PP* 18 30
**Play'd**—play'd with her breath *RL* ..... 400
Mine eye hath play'd *Son* 24 1
that wont to have play'd *PP* 18 29
**Play'st**—thou, my music, music .... *Son* 128 1
**Playing**—Playing the place *LC* ..... 241
Playing patient sports " ..... 242
Playing in the wanton air *PP* 17 4
**Plea**—No rightful plea might plead *RL* ..... 1649
a lawful plea commence *Son* 35 11
doth that plea deny " 46 7
shall beauty hold a plea " 65 3
**Plead**—Shall plead for me *RL* ..... 480
Pleads in a wilderness " ..... 544
No rightful plea might plead " ..... 1649
Who plead for love *Son* 23 11
My heart doth plead " 46 5
**Pleadeth**—are dumb when beauty pleadeth *RL* ..... 268
**Pleading**—her pleading tongue *VA* ..... 217
by pleading may be blest " ..... 328
pleading hath deserved " ..... 609
Her pity-pleading eyes *RL* ..... 561
There pleading might you see " ..... 1401
**Pleasance**—Youth is full of .... *PP* 12 2
**Pleasant**—pleasant fountains lie *VA* ..... 234
summer is less pleasant now *Son* 102 9
Sitting in a pleasant shade *PP* 21 3
**Please**—to please him thou art bright *Son* 28 9
do please these curious days " 38 13
so it please thee hold " 136 11
sickly appetite to please " 147 4
How many tales to please me *PP* 7 9
**Pleased**—If .... themselves, others *VA* ..... 843
ne'er pleased her babe " ..... 974
pleased with grief's society *RL* ..... 1111
is pleased to dote *Son* 141 4
**Pleasing**—nimble notes to .... ears *RL* ..... 1126
one pleasing note do sing *Son* 8 12
hath a far more pleasing sound " 130 10
**Pleasure**—birds such pleasure took *VA* ..... 1101
That all love's pleasure " ..... 1140
Having no other pleasure *RL* ..... 860
Thy secret pleasure turns " ..... 890
the private pleasure of some one " ..... 1478
Or else receivest with pleasure *Son* 8 4
prick'd thee out for women's pleasure " 20 13
**Pleasure**—From whence at pleasure *Son* 48 12
the fine point of seldom pleasure " 52 4
control your times of pleasure " 58 2
Not blame your pleasure " 58 14
the world may see my pleasure " 75 8
hath his adjunct pleasure " 91 5
the pleasure of the fleeting year " 97 2
his pleasures wait on thee " 97 11
And the just pleasure lost " 121 3
O thou minion of her pleasure " 126 9
in moe pleasures to bestow *LC* ..... 139
Where all those pleasures live *PP* 5 6
take her meaning nor her pleasure " 11 12
All our pleasure known " 18 45
we will all the pleasures prove " 20 2
And if these pleasures may thee move " 20 15
These pretty pleasures might me move " 20 19
**Plenitude**—In him a plenitude of subtle matter *LC* ..... 302
**Plenty**—amid their plenty *VA* ..... 20
with her plenty press'd " ..... 545
that even in plenty wanteth *RL* ..... 557
**Plight**—Shall plight your honourable faiths " ..... 1690
return in happy plight *Son* 28 1
to see my doleful plight *PP* 18 33
**Plod**—Plods dully on *Son* 50 6
**Plot**—Whoever plots the sin *RL* ..... 879
This plot of death " ..... 1212
heart think that a several plot *Son* 137 9
**Ploughman**—To cheer the .... *RL* ..... 958
**Pluck**—pluck him from his horse *VA* ..... 30
Who plucks the bud " ..... 416
Pluck down the rich " ..... 1150
To pluck the quills *RL* ..... 949
do I my judgement pluck *Son* 14 1
Pluck the keen teeth " 19 3
pluck them where they grew " 98 8
still will pluck thee back " 126 6
but cannot pluck the pelf *PP* 14 12
Ne'er to pluck thee " 17 12
Youth so apt to pluck a sweet " 17 14
**Pluck'd**—being early pluck'd *VA* ..... 528
guilty hand pluck'd up the latch *RL* ..... 358
Brutus, who pluck'd the knife " ..... 1807
untimely pluck'd, soon vaded *PP* 10 1
Pluck'd in the bud " 10 2
**Pluck'st**—thou pluck'st a flower *VA* ..... 946
**Plum**—The mellow plum doth fall " ..... 527
Like a green plum *PP* 10 5
**Plume**—like a falling plume *VA* ..... 314
**Plump**—flesh is soft and plump " ..... 142
**Plunging**—unpractised swimmer plunging *RL* ..... 1098
**Pluto**—Pluto winks while Orpheus plays " ..... 553
**Poesy**—under thee their poesy disperse *Son* 78 4
**Poet**—would say, 'This poet lies " 17 7
be term'd a poet's rage " 17 11
and poets better prove " 32 13
thy poet doth invent " 79 7
The barren tender of a poet's debt " 83 4
Than both your poets " 83 14
god of both, as poets feign *PP* 8 13
**Poetry**—If music and sweet poetry agree " 8 1

**Point**—With javelin's point a churlish swine to gore *V A* ..... 616
thy spear's point can enter " ..... 626
the fine point of seldom pleasure *Son* 52 4
*Point*—And seems to point her out *R L* ..... 1087
Points on me graciously *Son* 26 10
doth point out thee " 151 9
**Pointed**—the fair and fiery-pointed sun *R L* ..... 372
**Point'st**—thou point'st the season " ..... 879
**Pointing**—Pointing to each his thunder *Son* 14 6
**Poison**—The bottom poison, and the top o'erstraw'd *V A* ..... 1143
I will not poison thee *R L* ..... 1072
Drugs poison him *Son* 118 14
**Poison'd**—Doth in her poison'd closet yet endure *R L* ..... 1659
The poison'd fountain clears " ..... 1707
If it be poison'd *Son* 114 13
His poison'd me *L C* ..... 301
**Poisoning**—Life-poisoning pestilence *V A* ..... 740
**Poisonous**—The poisonous simple *R L* ..... 530
Knit poisonous clouds " ..... 777
**Policy**—For lawful policy remains " ..... 529
policy did him disguise " ..... 1815
Thus policy in love *Son* 118 9
It fears not policy, that heretic " 124 9
**Polish'd**—In polish'd form " 85 8
**Politic**—alone stands hugely politic " 124 11
**Pollute**—impurity doth not pollute *R L* ..... 854
who did thy stock pollute " ..... 1063
**Polluted**—Of that polluted prison " ..... 1726
**Pollution**—my poor soul's pollution " ..... 1157
**Pomp**—suffers not in smiling pomp *Son* 124 6
**Poor**—the worse for one poor kiss *V A* ..... 207
Poor queen of love " ..... 251
bites the poor flies " ..... 316
this poor heart of mine " ..... 502
the poor fool prays " ..... 578
Even as poor birds " ..... 601
As those poor birds " ..... 604
Mark the poor wretch " ..... 680
By this, poor Wat " ..... 697
how the world's poor people " ..... 925
poor Venus noteth " ..... 1057
Alas, poor world " ..... 1075
enrich the poor with treasures " ..... 1150
'Poor flower,' quoth she " ..... 1177
Poor wretches have remorse in poor abuses *R L* ..... 269
But all these poor forbiddings " ..... 323
May feel her heart, poor citizen " ..... 465
a poor unseasonable doe " ..... 581
the poor lamb cries " ..... 677
all recreant, poor and meek " ..... 710
Poor wasting monuments " ..... 798
The poor, lame, blind " ..... 902
One poor retiring minute " ..... 962
Poor grooms are sightless night " ..... 1013
'Poor hand, why quiver'st thou " ..... 1030
Poor helpless help, the treasure " ..... 1056
And for, poor bird " ..... 1142
As the poor frighted deer " ..... 1149
my poor soul's pollution " ..... 1157
Poor Lucrece' cheeks " ..... 1217
Poor women's faces " ..... 1253
Poor women's faults " ..... 1258
To the poor counterfeit " ..... 1269
**Poor**—'Poor instrument,' quoth she *R L* ..... 1464
with one poor tired tongue " ..... 1617
was strong, my poor self weak " ..... 1646
That my poor beauty " ..... 1651
Which speechless woe of his poor she attendeth " ..... 1674
should right poor ladies' harms " ..... 1694
her poor tongue could not speak " ..... 1718
Her blood in poor revenge " ..... 1736
Poor broken glass " ..... 1758
come in his poor heart's aid " ..... 1784
which wit so poor as mine *Son* 26 5
These poor rude lines " 32 4
lame, poor, nor despised " 37 9
To leave poor me " 49 13
will my poor beast then find " 51 5
Why should poor beauty " 67 7
as my poor name rehearse " 71 11
I'll live in this poor rhyme " 107 11
That poor retention " 122 9
my oblation poor but free " 125 10
Whilst my poor lips " 128 7
my friend's heart let my poor heart bail " 133 10
her poor infant's discontents " 143 8
Poor soul, the centre of my sinful " 146 1
thy poor drudge to be " 151 11
their poor balls are tied *L C* ..... 24
known to us poor swains *P P* 18 45
Poor Corydon " 18 52
She, poor bird, as all forlorn " 21 9
Even so, poor bird, like thee " 21 27
**Poorer**—far poorer than before *R L* ..... 693
**Poorly**—But, poorly rich, so wanteth " ..... 97
Is poorly imitated after you *Son* 53 6
**Poor-rich**—they prove bankrupt in this poor-rich gain *R L* ..... 140
**Portal**—Once more the ruby-colour'd portal open'd *V A* ..... 451
As each unwilling portal *R L* ..... 309
**Posied**—ring of .... gold and bone *L C* ..... 45
**Possess**—that which they possess *R L* ..... 135
the young possess their hive " ..... 1769
bids him possess his breath " ..... 1777
may possess the claim they lay " ..... 1794
**Possess'd**—And, if possess'd, as soon " ..... 23
For thou art so possess'd *Son* 10 5
like him with friends possess'd " 29 6
**Possesseth**—possesseth all mine eye " 62 1
**Possessing**—Possessing or pursuing " 75 11
too dear for my possessing " 87 1
**Possession**—In the possession of his beauteous mate *R L* ..... 18
Keep still possession " ..... 803
Nor lose possession *Son* 18 10
and in possession so " 129 9
**Post**—besieged Ardea all in post *R L* ..... 1
swift subtle post " ..... 926
The post attends " ..... 1333
*Post*—Post hither, this vile purpose " ..... 220
I post unto my pretty *P P* 15 9
the night would post too soon " 15 13
**Posterity**—to bury that posterity *V A* ..... 758
That my posterity *R L* ..... 208
to stop posterity *Son* 3 8
Leaving thee living in posterity " 6 12
in the eyes of all posterity " 55 11
Leaving no posterity *P T* ..... 59
**Posting**—of posting is no need *Son* 51 4

Posy—a thousand fragrant posies *P P* 20 10
Potential—O most potential love *L C* ..... 264
Potion—Potions of eisel 'gainst *Son* 111 10
What potions have I drunk " 119 1
Pour—And mine I pour your ocean all among *L C* ..... 256
Pour'st—that pour'st into my verse *Son* 38 2
Pouted—Who blush'd and pouted *V A* ..... 33
Poverty—Although thou steal thee all my poverty *Son* 40 10
what poverty my Muse brings forth " 103 1
Power—thy .... had lost his .... *V A* ..... 944
heartens up his servile powers *R L* ..... 295
solicited the eternal power " ..... 345
The powers to whom I pray " ..... 349
and all the power of both " ..... 572
than one hath power to tell " ..... 1288
is drawn the power of Greece " ..... 1368
He hath no power to ask " ..... 1594
Another power; no flood " ..... 1677
o'ersways their power *Son* 65 2
They that have power " 94 1
Darkening thy power " 100 4
my lovely boy, who in my power " 126 1
hath put on nature's power " 127 5
Thy face hath not the power " 131 6
Use power with power " 139 4
these rebel powers that thee array " 146 2
O, from what power " 150 1
over me hath power *L C* ..... 74
affections in his charmed power " ..... 146
"My parts had power to charm " ..... 260
Powerful—shall outlive this powerful rhyme *Son* 55 2
hast thou this powerful might " 150 1
Practice—To put in practice either *P P* 16 7
Lest she some subtle practice smell " 19 9
Practised—eyes have never practised how *R L* ..... 748
Praise—Therefore that praise which Collatine " ..... 82
And decks with praises " ..... 108
shame and thriftless praise *Son* 2 8
How much more praise " 2 9
thine shall be the praise " 38 14
What can mine own praise " 39 3
your praise shall still find room " 55 10
have given admiring praise " 59 14
with outward praise is crown'd " 69 5
accents do this praise confound " 69 7
Yet this thy praise cannot be so thy praise " 70 11
hang more praise upon deceased I " 72 7
No praise to thee " 79 12
And in the praise thereof " 80 3
a limit past my praise " 82 6
can in praise devise " 83 14
Than this rich praise " 84 2
Being fond on praise, which makes your praises worse " 84 14
While comments of your praise " 85 2
But to the most of praise " 85 10
but in a kind of praise " 95 7
Because he needs no praise " 101 9
hath my added praise beside " 103 4
alike my songs and praises be " 105 3
In praise of ladies dead " 106 4
So all their praises " 106 9
To know my shames and praises " 112 6
Praise—weighs down the airy scale of praise *L C* ..... 226
Which is to me some praise *P P* 5 10
To sing heaven's praise " 5 14
When thy desert may merit praise " 19 27
*Praise*—To praise the clear unmatched red *R L* ..... 11
I will not praise that purpose not to sell *Son* 21 14
mine own when I praise thee " 39 4
that for myself I praise " 62 13
Nor praise the deep vermillion " 98 10
but lack tongues to praise " 106 14
Praised—prodigal that .... her so *R L* ..... 79
Hearing you praised, I say *Son* 85 9
And to be praised of ages yet to be " 101 12
and praised cold chastity *L C* ..... 315
Praising—By praising him here *Son* 39 14
Praising thy worth " 60 14
Pray—I pray you hence *V A* ..... 382
The poor fool prays her " ..... 578
to pray he doth begin *R L* ..... 342
The powers to whom I pray " ..... 349
rebel for remission prays " ..... 714
She prays she never may behold " ..... 746
So will I pray that thou *Son* 143 13
Prayer—in the midst of his unfruitful prayer *R L* ..... 344
she with vehement prayer " ..... 475
His ear her prayers admits " ..... 558
but yet, like prayers divine *Son* 108 5
For these dead birds sigh a prayer *P T* ..... 67
Preach—that preach in our behoof *L C* ..... 165
Preach'd—He preach'd pure maid " ..... 315
Precedent—The precedent of pith *V A* ..... 26
The precedent whereof *R L* ..... 1261
ever shunn'd by precedent *L C* ..... 155
Precept—what are precepts worth " ..... 267
Precious—Whose precious taste *V A* ..... 543
dropp'd a precious jewel " ..... 824
income of each precious thing *R L* ..... 334
take root with precious flowers " ..... 870
For precious friends hid *Son* 30 6
I have no precious time " 57 3
thy precious minutes waste " 77 2
And precious phrase " 85 4
of all too precious you " 86 2
fairest and most precious jewel " 131 4
Precurrer—Foul .... of the fiend *P T* ..... 6
Pre-decease—If children pre-decease progenitors *R L* ..... 1756
Predict—By oft predict that I in heaven find *Son* 14 8
Prefer—That shall prefer and undertake *L C* ..... 280
Prefiguring—all you prefiguring *Son* 106 10
Premeditate—he doth premeditate *R L* ..... 183
Prepare—bid the wind a base he now prepares *V A* ..... 303
prepare to carry it *R L* ..... 1294
and she prepares to write " ..... 1296
prepares to let them know " ..... 1607
you should prepare *Son* 13 3
doth prepare the cup " 114 12
Preposterously—could so preposterously be stain'd " 109 11
Presage—This ill presage *V A* ..... 457
augurs mock their own presage *Son* 107 6
Presager—And dumb presagers " 23 10

**Prescience**—Which in her .... *R L* ..... 727
**Prescription**—his prescriptions are not kept *Son* 147 6
**Presence**—Be as thy presence is " 10 11
And with his presence " 67 2
**Present**—That every present sorrow *V A* ..... 970
Hindering their present fall *R L* ..... 551
To view thy present trespass " ..... 632
Of present death, and shame " ..... 1263
Some present speed to come " ..... 1307
Each present lord began " ..... 1696
Presents thy shadow *Son* 27 10
Thyself away art present " 47 10
behold these present days " 106 13
Crowning the present " 115 12
at the present nor the past " 123 10
upon myself with present moan " 149 8
**Present-absent**—These present-absent with swift motion slide " 45 4
**Presented**—advantage on .... joy *V A* ..... 405
**Present'st**—And thou present'st *Son* 70 8
**Presenteth**—presenteth to mine eye *V A* ..... 661
this huge stage presenteth *Son* 15 3
**Presently**—do presently abuse it *R L* ..... 864
being clouded presently is missed " ..... 1007
that's broken presently *P P* 13 4
**Preserve**—which doth .... the ill *Son* 147 3
**Press**—Much like a press of people *R L* ..... 1301
a press of gaping faces " ..... 1408
as thou art cruel; do not press *Son* 140 1
Press never thou to choose *P P* 19 34
**Press'd**—now press'd with bearing *V A* ..... 430
with her plenty press'd " ..... 545
my o'er-press'd defence can bide *Son* 139 8
**Presume**—Presume not on thy heart " 22 13
**Pretended**—as thou hast pretended *R L* ..... 576
**Prettily**—entreats, and .... entreats *V A* ..... 73
**Pretty**—For to a pretty ear " ..... 74
appears a pretty dimple " ..... 242
A pretty while these pretty creatures stand *R L* ..... 1233
Those pretty wrongs *Son* 41 1
Looking with pretty ruth " 132 4
Her pretty looks have been " 139 10
I post unto my pretty *P P* 15 9
These pretty pleasures " 20 19
**Prevailed**—till she have prevailed *Son* 41 8
**Prevent**—did wittily prevent *V A* ..... 471
this vile purpose to prevent *R L* ..... 220
I could prevent this storm " ..... 966
to prevent our maladies *Son* 118 3
**Prevent'st**—thou .... his scythe " 100 14
**Prey**—or prey be gone *V A* ..... 58
on the steam as on a prey " ..... 63
caught the yielding prey " ..... 547
Rich preys make true men " ..... 724
the wolf would leave his prey " ..... 1097
That for his prey *R L* ..... 342
lion fawneth o'er his prey " ..... 421
The wolf hath seized his prey " ..... 677
The prey wherein by nature they delight " ..... 697
Art left the prey *Son* 48 8
The prey of worms " 74 10
**Priam**—painting, made for Priam's Troy *R L* ..... 1367
Staring on Priam's wounds " ..... 1448
in Priam's painted wound " ..... 1466
weeps Hecuba, here Priam dies " ..... 1485
**Priam**—Had doting Priam check'd *R L* ..... 1490
The credulous old Priam " ..... 1522
as Priam him did cherish " ..... 1546
listening Priam wets his eyes " ..... 1548
Priam, why art thou old " ..... 1550
To Priam's trust false Sinon's tears " ..... 1560
**Price**—pitch the price so high *V A* ..... 551
**Priceless**—What priceless wealth *R L* ..... 17
**Prick**—the needle his finger pricks " ..... 319
his weary noon-tide prick " ..... 781
**Prick'd**—His ears up-prick'd *V A* ..... 271
but since she prick'd thee out *Son* 20 13
**Pricking**—curb or pricking spur *V A* ..... 285
**Prickles**—What though the rose have prickles " ..... 574
**Pride**—and modest pride " ..... 278
Loseth his pride " ..... 420
Sith in thy pride " ..... 762
so their pride doth grow *R L* ..... 298
Swell in their pride " ..... 432
Smoking with pride " ..... 438
they in thy pride " ..... 662
While Lust is in his pride " ..... 705
Who in their pride " ..... 864
boundeth in his pride " ..... 1669
his wit in state and pride " ..... 1809
their pride lies buried *Son* 25 7
his imprison'd pride " 52 12
so barren of new pride " 76 1
and of goodly pride " 80 12
of all men's pride I boast " 91 12
my love's breath? The purple pride " 99 3
in pride of all his growth " 99 12
such a scope to show her pride " 103 2
shook three summers' pride " 104 4
with her foul pride " 144 8
Proud of this pride " 151 10
a careless hand of pride *L C* ..... 30
falseness in a pride of truth " ..... 105
with her fair pride *P P* 2 8
**Priest**—Let the priest in surplice white *P T* ..... 13
**Prime**—gather'd in their prime *V A* ..... 131
wither in their prime " ..... 418
Sith in his prime " ..... 1163
rejoicing to the prime *R L* ..... 332
the lovely April of her prime *Son* 3 10
behold the violet past prime " 12 3
a pure unstained prime " 70 8
wanton burthen of the prime " 97 7
**Primrose**—this primrose bank *V A* ..... 151
**Prince**—For princes are the glass *R L* ..... 615
Or say with princes *Son* 14 7
Great princes' favorites " 25 5
Of princes, shall outlive " 55 2
**Princely**—welcome to her princely guest *R L* ..... 90
wound'st his princely name " ..... 599
Thy princely office " ..... 628
**Princess**—To ask the spotted .... " ..... 721
**Print**—her soft hand's print *V A* ..... 353
Thou shouldst print more *Son* 11 14
**Prison**—And in her vaulty prison *R L* ..... 119
in that darksome prison died " ..... 379
will prison false desire " ..... 642
Of that polluted prison " ..... 1726
Prison my heart *Son* 133 9
**Prison'd**—A lily prison'd *V A* ..... 362
prison'd in her eye " ..... 980

**Prisoner**—Leading him prisoner *V A* ..... 110
ta'en prisoner by the foe *R L* ..... 1608
judge is robb'd, the prisoner dies " ..... 1652
A liquid prisoner pent in walls *Son* 5 10
**Private**—crest-wounding, .... scar *R L* ..... 828
Thy private feasting " ..... 891
Why should the private pleasure " ..... 1478
To plague a private sin " ..... 1484
When every private widow *Son* 9 7
**Privilege**—To privilege dishonour *R L* ..... 621
may privilege your time *Son* 58 10
of this large privilege " 95 13
**Privileged**—And, privileged by age *L C* ..... 62
**Prize**—Desire my pilot is, beauty my prize *R L* ..... 279
thievish for a prize so dear *Son* 48 14
Bound for the prize " 86 2
As his triumphant prize " 151 10
**Prizing**—Not .... her poor infant " 143 8
**Proceed**—and doth so far proceed *R L* ..... 251
no water thence proceeds " ..... 1552
from weak minds proceeds " ..... 1825
and where they did proceed *Son* 76 8
the slander, as I think, proceeds " 131 14
**Proceeding**—yet his proceedings teach thee *V A* ..... 406
Like the proceedings " ..... 910
**Process**—In process of the season *Son* 104 6
**Proclaim**—And peace proclaims olives of endless age " 107 8
**Proclaim'd**—.... in her a careless *L C* ..... 30
**Procure**—Procure to weep *P P* 18 32
**Procured**—to tempt all, liberty procured *L C* ..... 252
**Prodigal**—Be prodigal: the lamp *V A* ..... 755
The niggard prodigal *R L* ..... 79
If that one be prodigal *P P* 21 39
**Prodigies**—apparitions, signs, and prodigies *V A* ..... 926
**Profane**—Lest I, too much profane *Son* 89 11
**Profaned**—profaned in such a devil *R L* ..... 847
But is profaned, if not *Son* 127 8
profaned their scarlet ornaments " 142 6
**Proffer**—to take her figured proffer *P P* 4 10
To proffer, though she put thee back " 19 36
**Profit**—the profit of excess *R L* ..... 138
Shall profit thee *Son* 77 14
**Profitless**—Profitless usurer, why dost thou use " 4 7
**Profound**—In so profound abysm " 112 9
**Progenitor**—children pre-decease progenitors *R L* ..... 1756
**Prognosticate**—this I prognosticate *Son* 14 13
**Progress**—progress to eternity " 77 8
**Promise**—Upon this promise *V A* ..... 85
Promise more speed *R L* ..... 1349
lord began to promise aid " ..... 1696
Why didst thou promise *Son* 34 1
**Promised**—'Tis .... in the charity *L C* ..... 70
**Prompt**—All replicatiou prompt " ..... 122
**Prone**—O, that .... lust should stain *R L* ..... 684
to base touches prone *Son* 141 6
**Pronounced**—'Tarquin' was pronounced plain *R L* ..... 1786
**Proof**—Are better proof *V A* ..... 626
On newer proof, to try *Son* 110 11
And on just proof " 117 10
A bliss in proof, and proved " 129 11
**Proof**—Of proofs new-bleeding which remain *L C* ..... 153
curb it upon other's proof " ..... 163
**Property**—his invised properties did tend " ..... 212
Property was thus appalled *P T* ..... 37
**Prophecy**—with dreadful prophecies *V A* ..... 928
praises are but prophecies *Son* 106 9
**Prophesy**—I prophesy thy death *V A* ..... 671
lo, here I prophesy " ..... 1135
**Prophetic**—nor the prophetic soul *Son* 107 1
**Proportion'd**—a well-proportion'd steed *V A* ..... 290
Make war against proportion'd course of time *R L* ..... 774
**Proposed**—great treasure is the meed proposed " ..... 132
Before, a joy proposed *Son* 129 12
**Protest**—she doth protest *V A* ..... 581
**Protestation**—The .... stops *R L* ..... 1700
to his protestation urged " ..... 1844
**Protesting**—of all her pure protestings *P P* 7 11
**Proud**—And rein his proud head *V A* ..... 14
O, be not proud " ..... 113
lusty, young, and proud " ..... 260
with his proud sight " ..... 288
proud rider on so proud a back " ..... 300
Being proud, as females are " ..... 309
rough bear, or lion proud " ..... 884
Clapping their proud tails " ..... 923
at such high-proud rate *R L* ..... 19
this proud issue of a king " ..... 37
proud of such a dignity " ..... 437
The flesh being proud " ..... 712
To ruinate proud buildings " ..... 944
those proud lords to blame " ..... 1259
painter drew so proud " ..... 1371
under Pyrrhus' proud foot " ..... 1448
Thy youth's proud livery *Son* 2 3
couplement of proud compare " 21 5
and proud titles boast " 25 2
The rich-proud cost " 64 2
And, proud of many, lives " 67 12
Now proud as an enjoyer " 75 5
Yet be most proud " 78 9
Was it the proud full sail " 86 1
Or from their proud lap " 98 8
though thy proud heart go wide " 140 14
Thy proud heart's slave " 141 12
That is so proud " 149 10
Proud of this pride " 151 10
Proud of subjection *L C* ..... 108
a youngster proud and wild *P P* 9 4
**Prouder**—.... than garments' cost *Son* 91 10
**Proudest**—as the .... sail doth bear " 80 6
**Proudly**—proudly make them cruel " 131 2
**Proud-pied**—When proud-pied April " 98 2
**Prove**—she begins to prove *V A* ..... 40
prove nothing worth " ..... 418
she doth prove " ..... 597
That they prove bankrupt *R L* ..... 140
the like offences prove " ..... 613
Since men prove beasts " ..... 1148
Thou single wilt prove none *Son* 8 14
at least kind-hearted prove " 10 12
where thou mayst prove me " 26 14
and poets better prove " 32 13
what a torment wouldst thou prove " 39 9

**Prove**—For truth proves thievish *Son* 48 14
can nothing worthy prove " 72 4
And prove thee virtuous " 88 4
says I did strive to prove " 117 13
Which prove more short " 125 4
things of great receipt with ease we prove " 136 7
thy sweet self prove " 151 4
which yet men prove " 153 7
and this by that I prove " 154 13
but I will prove *P P* 3 5
to thee I'll constant prove " 5 3
Unless thy lady prove unjust " 19 33
will all the pleasures prove " 20 2
**Proved**—as may be proved *V A* ..... 608
proved thee my best of love *Son* 110 6
error and upon me proved " 116 13
and proved a very woe " 129 11
**Provide**—better for my life provide " 111 3
**Proving**—Proving from world's minority *R L* ..... 67
Proving his beauty by succession *Son* 2 12
**Provoke**—doth provoke a pause *V A* ..... 218
cannot provoke him on *Son* 50 9
**Provoked**—provoked my tongue *V A* ..... 1003
**Provokest**—provokest such weeping " ..... 949
**Pry**—into my deeds to pry *Son* 61 6
**Pry'st**—Why pry'st thou through *R L* ..... 1089
**Public**—to a public fast " ..... 891
Become the public plague " ..... 1479
Of public honour and proud titles *Son* 25 2
Nor thou with public kindness " 36 11
public means which public manners " 111 4
**Publish**—And so to publish *R L* ..... 1852
doth publish everywhere *Son* 102 4
**Publisher**—why is Collatine the publisher *R L* ..... 33
**Puddle**—The sea within a puddle's womb " ..... 657
And not the puddle " ..... 658
**Puff**—Puffs forth another wind " ..... 315
**Pulse**—holds her pulses hard *V A* ..... 476
**Punishment**—deserve not .... *P P* 3 4
**Pupil**—Time's pencil or my.... pen *Son* 16 10
**Purblind**—the purblind hare *V A* ..... 679
**Purchase**—Which.... if thou make " ..... 515
Would purchase thee a thousand *R L* ..... 963
**Purchased**—Your own dear-purchased right *Son* 117 6
**Pure**—Pure shame and awed resistance *V A* ..... 69
Pure lips, sweet seals " ..... 511
Forgetting shame's pure blush " ..... 558
And pure perfection " ..... 736
In their pure ranks *R L* ..... 73
Pure thoughts are dead " ..... 167
Offer pure incense to so pure " ..... 194
All pure effects, and doth " ..... 251
But with a pure appeal " ..... 293
In a pure compound " ..... 531
From a pure heart command " ..... 625
should stain so pure a bed " ..... 684
Pure chastity is rifled " ..... 692
to close so pure a mind " ..... 761
was pure to Collatine " ..... 826
Shall gush pure streams " ..... 1078
When the one pure " ..... 1164
yieldings, but still pure " ..... 1658
May my pure mind " ..... 1704
**Pure**—still pure and red remain'd *R L* ..... 1742
a pure unstained prime *Son* 70 8
pure and most most loving " 110 14
He preach'd pure maid *L C* ..... 315
all her pure protestings *P P* 7 11
**Purer**—Some purer chest to close *R L* ..... 761
**Purest**—And purest faith unhappily forsworn *Son* 66 4
**Purge**—to purge my impure tale *R L* ..... 1078
shun sickness when we purge *Son* 118 4
**Purging**—slight air and purging fire " 45 1
**Purified**—in effect is purified *R L* ..... 532
**Purify**—could weeping purify " ..... 685
**Purity**—The life of purity " ..... 780
Wooing his purity *Son* 144 8
Wooing his purity *P P* 2 8
**Purl'd**—which purl'd up to the sky *R L* ..... 1407
**Purloin'd**—had purloin'd his eyes " ..... 1651
**Purple**—With purple tears *V A* ..... 1054
a purple flower sprung up " ..... 1168
And from the purple fountain *R L* ..... 1734
The purple pride *Son* 99 3
**Purple-colour'd**—with .... face *V A* ..... 1
**Purpose**—the purpose of his coming hither *R L* ..... 113
This vile purpose to prevent " ..... 220
Yet for the self-same purpose " ..... 1047
one thing to my purpose *Son* 20 12
strongly in my purpose bred " 112 13
She keeps thee to this purpose " 126 7
On purpose laid to make the taker mad " 129 8
*Purpose*—I purpose to destroy thee *R L* ..... 514
that purpose not to sell *Son* 21 14
**Purposed**—linger out a purposed overthrow " 90 8
Yet their purposed trim *L C* ..... 118
**Pursue**—.... these fearful creatures *V A* ..... 677
his foes pursue him still " ..... 699
yet he still pursues his fear *R L* ..... 308
**Pursuers**—stop the loud pursuers *V A* ..... 688
**Pursuing**—or pursuing no delight *Son* 75 11
**Pursuit**—Make slow pursuit *R L* ..... 696
With swift pursuit to venge " ..... 1691
Mad in pursuit *Son* 129 9
In pursuit of the thing " 143 4
**Push**—To push grief on *R L* ..... 1673
**Push'd**—Backward she push'd him *V A* ..... 41
**Put**—puts on outward strangeness " ..... 310
before one leaf put forth " ..... 416
gold that's put to use " ..... 768
put his bonnet on " ..... 1087
put fear to valour " ..... 1158
I could not put him back *R L* ..... 843
She puts the period " ..... 565
Hast thou put on his shape " ..... 597
is put besides his part *Son* 23 2
And puts apparel on " 26 11
doth put this in my mind " 50 13
Hath put a spirit " 98 3
hath put on nature's power " 127 5
Have put on black " 132 3
To put fair truth " 137 12
hath Love put in my head " 148 1
and in it put their mind *L C* ..... 135
put the by-past perils in her way " ..... 158
put to the smallest teen " ..... 192
love put out Religion's eye " ..... 250
To put in practice either *P P* 16 7

**Put**—with scorn she put away *P P* 19 18
though she put thee back " 19 36
**Put'st**—that put'st forth all to use *Son* 134 10
**Putrified**—that which is so putrified *R L* ..... 1750
**Pyramid**—Thy pyramids built up *Son* 123 2
**Pyrrhus**—under Pyrrhus' proud foot lies *R L* ..... 1448
And rail on Pyrrhus " ..... 1467

**Quake**—tributary subject quakes *V A* ..... 1045
saw them quake and tremble *R L* ..... 1393
in his fire doth quake with cold " ..... 1556
**Quaking**—Bids them leave quaking *V A* ..... 899
**Qualified**—lust by gazing qualified *R L* ..... 424
**Qualify**—seem'd my flame to qualify *Son* 109 2
**Quality**—savour, hue, and qualities *V A* ..... 747
his life or else his quality *R L* ..... 875
her grief's true quality " ..... 1313
What is the quality " ..... 1702
of dearths or season's quality *Son* 14 4
His qualities were beauteous *L C* ..... 99
nature, worth, and quality " ..... 210
**Queen**—the love-sick queen began *V A* ..... 175
Poor queen of love " ..... 251
leaders to their queen " ..... 503
'Fair queen,' quoth he " ..... 523
All in vain; good queen " ..... 607
where their queen " ..... 1193
was the other queen *R L* ..... 66
The silver-shining queen " ..... 786
on the finger of a throned queen *Son* 96 5
could look but beauty's queen *P P* 4 4
on her back, fair queen, and toward " 4 13
as this queen on him " 6 12
the queen of music, makes " 8 10
when the fair queen of love " 9 1
She, silly queen " 9 7
'Twixt the turtle and his queen *P T* ..... 31
**Quench**—.... the maiden burning *V A* ..... 50
I'll quench them with my tears " ..... 192
To quench the coal *R L* ..... 47
ocean quench their light " ..... 1231
with my tears quench Troy " ..... 1468
**Quenched**—This brand she .... *Son* 154 9
**Quenchless**—are balls of .... fire *R L* ..... 1554
**Quest**—A quest of thoughts *Son* 46 10
and in quest to have " 129 10
**Question**—do I question make " 12 9
Nor dare I question " 57 9
hence a question takes *L C* ..... 110
arguments and question deep " ..... 121
and yet do question make " ..... 321
**Questioned**—after supper long he questioned *R L* ..... 122
**Quick**—O, how quick is love *V A* ..... 38
bright, and quick in turning " ..... 140
Now quick desire " ..... 547
In youth, quick bearing *R L* ..... 1387
nor war's quick fire shall burn *Son* 55 7
variation or quick change " 76 2
Of his quick objects " 113 7
**Quicker**—these quicker elements are gone " 45 5
**Quickly**—ducks as quickly in *V A* ..... 87
quickly told and quickly gone " ..... 520
other kills thee quickly " ..... 990
quickly is convey'd " ..... 1192
fire did quickly steep *Son* 153 3
But quickly on this side *L C* ..... 113

**Quickly**—Quickly him they will entice *P P* 21 44
**Quick-shifting**—Quick-shifting antics *R L* ..... 459
**Quiet**—Into the quiet closure *V A* ..... 782
shall it keep in quiet " ..... 1149
mustering to the quiet cabinet *R L* ..... 442
her quiet interrupted " ..... 1170
for myself no quiet find *Son* 27 14
**Quietly**—Lie quietly, and hear *V A* ..... 709
**Quietus**—her .... is to render thee *Son* 126 12
**Quill**—To pluck the quills *R L* ..... 949
o'er the paper with her quill " ..... 1297
How far a modern quill *Son* 83 7
their character with golden quill " 85 3
**Quit**—Nor youth all quit *L C* ..... 13
**Quite**—heart were quite undone *V A* ..... 783
quite beaten from her breast *R L* ..... 1563
and lusty leaves quite gone *Son* 5 7
book of honour rased quite " 25 11
quite contrary I read " 62 11
dear love, forget me quite " 72 3
over-goes my blunt invention quite " 103 7
All my merry jigs are quite forgot *P P* 18 9
**Quittal**—a quittal of such strife *R L* ..... 236
**Quiver'st**—why quiver'st thou at this decree " ..... 1030
**Quote**—.... my loathsome trespass " ..... 812
**Quoth**—'Ay me,' quoth Venus *V A* ..... 187
'I know not love,' quoth he " ..... 409
canst thou talk?' quoth she " ..... 427
where am I?' quoth she " ..... 493
'Fair queen,' quoth he " ..... 523
'Good-night,' quoth she " ..... 537
'The boar,' quoth she " ..... 589
'Thou hadst been gone,' quoth she " ..... 613
'No matter where,' quoth he " ..... 715
what of that?' quoth she " ..... 717
'I am,' quoth he " ..... 718
'In night,' quoth she " ..... 720
'Nay, then,' quoth Adon " ..... 769
'No, no,' quoth she " ..... 997
'O Jove,' quoth she " ..... 1015
'And yet,' quoth she " ..... 1070
'Wonder of time,' quoth she " ..... 1133
'Poor flower,' quoth she " ..... 1177
Quoth he, 'She took me kindly *R L* ..... 253
'So, so,' quoth he, 'these lets " ..... 330
quoth he, 'I must deflower " ..... 348
'Lucrece,' quoth he, 'this night " ..... 512
Quoth she, 'Reward not " ..... 575
'Have done,' quoth he " ..... 645
'Thou art,' quoth she, 'a sea " ..... 652
'No more,' quoth he; 'by heaven " ..... 667
'For day,' quoth she " ..... 747
'In vain,' quoth she, 'I live " ..... 1044
'You mocking birds,' quoth she " ..... 1121
'To kill myself,' quoth she " ..... 1156
'My girl,' quoth she " ..... 1270
'O, peace!' quoth Lucrece " ..... 1284
'Poor instrument,' quoth she " ..... 1464
'It cannot be,' quoth she " ..... 1534
'Fool, fool!' quoth she " ..... 1568
'Few words,' quoth she " ..... 1613
groom of thine," quoth he " ..... 1632
you fair lords,' quoth she " ..... 1688
'O, speak,' quoth she " ..... 1700
'No, no,' quoth she " ..... 1714
'O,' quoth Lucretius, 'I did give " ..... 1800

**Quoth**—'Woe, woe,' quoth Collatine *R L* ..... 1802
quoth he, 'arise " ..... 1818
'O Jove,' quoth she *P P* 6 14
'Once,' quoth she, 'did I see " 9 9
See, in my thigh,' quoth she " 9 12
'Even thus,' quoth she " 11 5
'Even thus,' quoth she " 11 7
'Even thus,' quoth she " 11 9
'Farewell,' quoth she " 14 5
'Air,' quoth he " 17 9

**Race**—no dull flesh in his fiery race *Son* 51 11
**Rack**—With ugly rack on his celestial face " 33 6
**Radiance**—their sickly radiance do amend *L C* ..... 214
**Rage**—swelleth with more rage *V A* ..... 332
in fell battle's rage *R L* ..... 145
and in a desperate rage " ..... 219
His rage of lust by gazing " ..... 424
more rage and lesser pity " ..... 468
treason, rape, and murder's rages " ..... 909
blunt rage and rigour roll'd " ..... 1398
such signs of rage they bear " ..... 1419
In rage sent out, recall'd in rage, being past " ..... 1671
rage of death's eternal cold *Son* 13 12
be term'd a poet's rage " 17 11
replete with too much rage " 23 3
eternal slave to mortal rage " 64 4
How with this rage shall beauty " 65 3
but spite of heaven's fell rage *L C* ..... 13
This said, in top of rage " ..... 55
For when we rage, advice is often seen " ..... 160
**Ragged**—on a ragged bough *V A* ..... 37
titles to a ragged name *R L* ..... 892
winter's ragged hand deface *Son* 6 1
**Raging-mad**—It shall be .... *V A* ..... 1151
**Rail**—In vain I rail at Opportunity *R L* ..... 1023
And rail on Pyrrhus " ..... 1467
**Rail'd**—I rail'd on thee *V A* ..... 1002
**Raiment**—the seemly raiment of my heart *Son* 22 6
**Rain**—Rain added to a river *V A* ..... 71
stone at rain releuteth " ..... 200
from tempest and from rain " ..... 238
like sunshine after rain " ..... 799
breaks the silver rain " ..... 959
now wind, now rain " ..... 965
This windy tempest till it blow up rain *R L* ..... 1788
to each his thunder, rain, and wind *Son* 14 6
To dry the rain on my storm-beaten face " 34 6
yet receives rain still " 135 9
with sorrow's wind and rain *L C* ..... 7
*Rain*—chorus-like her eyes did rain *V A* ..... 360
At last it rains, and busy winds *R L* ..... 1790
**Rainbow**—like rainbows in the sky " ..... 1587
**Rain'd**—Which long have rain'd *V A* ..... 83
**Raineth**—hush'd before it raineth " ..... 458
**Raining**—though marble wear with raining *R L* ..... 560
that down thy cheeks are raining " ..... 1271
no flood by raining slacketh " ..... 1677
**Rainy**—a windy night, a rainy morrow *Son* 90 7

**Raise**—did he ralse his chin *V A* ..... 85
that burning lungs did raise *L C* ..... 228
**Raised**—thy unworthiness ralsed love in me *Son* 150 13
**Ram**—Rude ram, to batter such an ivory wall *R L* ..... 464
My rams speed not *P P* 18 3
**Ran**—He ran upon the boar *V A* ..... 1112
To Simois' reedy banks the red blood ran *R L* ..... 1437
He rose and ran away *P P* 4 14
**Random**—hatefully at random *V A* ..... 940
At random from the truth *Son* 147 12
**Ranged**—love; if I have ranged " 109 5
**Rank**—a river that is rank *V A* ..... 71
add the rank smell of weeds *Son* 69 12
By their rank thoughts " 121 12
To blush at speeches rank *L C* ..... 307
*Rank*—In their pure ranks *R L* ..... 73
Whose ranks of blue veins " ..... 440
that in their smoky ranks " ..... 783
ridges; and their ranks began " ..... 1439
till meeting greater ranks " ..... 1441
To march in ranks *Son* 32 12
holds his rank before " 85 12
Which rank of goodness " 118 12
above that idle rank remain " 122 3
**Ransack'd**—But robb'd and .... *R L* ..... 838
**Ransom**—Paying what ransom *V A* ..... 550
are rich and ransom all *Son* 34 14
Mine ransom yours, and yours must ransom me " 120 14
**Rape**—treason, rape, and murder's rages *R L* ..... 909
For Helen's rape the city " ..... 1369
**Rare**—first-born flowers and all things rare *Son* 21 7
feasts so solemn and so rare " 52 5
thrice more wish'd, more rare " 56 14
by heaven, I think my love as rare " 130 13
**Rarest**—Whose rarest havings made the blossoms dote *L C* ..... 235
**Rarity**—the rarities of nature's truth *Son* 60 11
Beauty, truth, and rarity *P T* ..... 53
**Rascal**—base bed of some .... groom *R L* ..... 671
**Rash**—Her rash suspect she doth *V A* ..... 1010
The reason of this rash alarm *R L* ..... 473
seducing lust, thy rash relier " ..... 639
or rein his rash desire " ..... 706
**Rash-false**—O rash-false heat " ..... 48
**Rate**—to rate the boar *V A* ..... 906
at such high-proud rate *R L* ..... 19
they all rate his ill " ..... 304
**Rather**—but rather famish them *V A* ..... 20
Rather than triumph *R L* ..... 77
And rather make them born *Son* 123 7
**Rave**—time against himself to rave *R L* ..... 982
**Raven**—quills from ancient raven's wings " ..... 949
my mistress' eyes are raven black *Son* 127 9
**Ravish**—ravish the morning air *R L* ..... 778
doth ravish human sense *P P* 8 6
**Ravisher**—treason and the ravisher *R L* ..... 770
Thou ravisher, thou traitor " ..... 888
**Ravishment**—death and ravishment " ..... 430
that sing'st of ravishment " ..... 1128
**Raw**—though sod in tears, look'd red and raw " ..... 1592

**Razed**—Is from the book of honour razed quite *Son* 25 11
towers I see down-razed " 64 3
Till each to razed oblivion " 122 7
**Read**—Nor read the subtle-shining secrecies *R L* ..... 101
eyes do learn, do read, do look " ..... 616
read lectures of such shame " ..... 618
may read the mot afar " ..... 830
must be used, read it in me " ..... 1195
in them I read such art *Son* 14 10
O, learn to read " 23 13
Theirs for their style I'll read " 32 14
quite contrary I read " 62 11
Nay, if you read this line " 71 5
eyes not yet created shall o'er-read " 81 10
**Readily**—tread the way out readily *R L* ..... 1152
**Reading**—reading what contents it bears *L C* ..... 19
**Ready**—were ready for his pay *V A* ..... 89
Bid thou be ready by and by *R L* ..... 1292
**Real**—His real habitude gave life *L C* ..... 114
**Reap**—should that harvest reap *Son* 128 7
**Rear**—Anon, he rears upright *V A* ..... 279
**Rearward**—Come in the rearward *Son* 90 6
**Reason**—beating reason back *V A* ..... 557
You have no reason " ..... 612
I perceive the reason " ..... 727
When reason is the bawd " ..... 792
past reason's weak removing *R L* ..... 243
Respect and reason wait " ..... 275
The reason of this rash alarm " ..... 473
reproof and reason beat it dead " ..... 489
spurn'st at right, at law, at reason " ..... 880
reasons find of settled gravity *Son* 49 8
To guard the lawful reasons " 49 12
Against thy reasons making " 89 4
my judgement knew no reason " 115 3
Past reason hunted " 129 6
Past reason hated " 129 7
My reason, the physician " 147 5
now reason is past care " 147 9
flesh stays no farther reason " 151 8
prompt and reason strong *L C* ..... 122
Though Reason weep and cry " ..... 168
resolved my reason into tears " ..... 296
Let reason rule things *P P* 19 3
Reason in itself confounded *P T* ..... 41
Love hath reason, reason none " ..... 47
**Reave**—reaves his son of life *V A* ..... 766
**Rebel**—command thy rebel will *R L* ..... 625
The guilty rebel for remission " ..... 714
these rebel powers that thee array *Son* 146 2
**Rebuked**—So I return rebuked " 119 13
**Recall'd**—In rage sent out, recall'd in rage *R L* ..... 1671
**Receipt**—Desire must vomit his receipt " ..... 703
In things of great receipt *Son* 136 7
**Receive**—receives her soft hand's print *V A* ..... 353
Receives the scroll *R L* ..... 1340
my name receives a brand *Son* 111 5
receives reproach of being " 121 2
tables that receive thee more " 122 12
yet receives rain still " 135 9
which did no form receive *L C* ..... 241
all strange forms receives " ..... 303
**Received**—I have .... from many " ..... 206
**Receivest**—that which thou .... not *Son* 8 3
Or else receivest with pleasure " 8 4
thou my love receivest " 40 5
**Receiving**—Receiving nought by elements " 44 13
**Recite**—world should task you to .... " 72 1
**Recketh**—What recketh he his rider's angry stir *V A* ..... 283
**Reckon**—At my abuses reckon up their own *Son* 121 10
**Reckon'd**—one is reckon'd none " 136 8
**Reckoning**—Reckoning his fortune *R L* ..... 19
But reckoning Time *Son* 115 5
**Recompense**—and look for .... " 23 11
**Reconciled**—pervert a .... maid *L C* ..... 329
**Record**—So should my shame still rest upon record *R L* ..... 1643
The living record of your memory *Son* 55 8
record could with a backward look " 59 5
thy record never can be miss'd " 122 8
thy records and what we see doth lie " 123 11
**Recounting**—recounting it to me " 45 12
**Recreant**—all ...., poor, and meek *R L* ..... 710
**Recreate**—To recreate himself *V A* ..... 1095
**Recure**—A smile .... the wounding " ..... 465
**Recured**—life's composition be .... *Son* 45 9
**Red**—white and red than doves *V A* ..... 10
Making them red and pale " ..... 21
She red and hot as coals " ..... 35
He red for shame " ..... 36
Being red, she loves him " ..... 77
drum and ensign red " ..... 107
not as fair, yet are they red " ..... 116
Red cheeks and fiery eyes " ..... 219
How white and red " ..... 346
Like a red morn " ..... 453
till clapping makes it red " ..... 468
on my wax-red lips " ..... 516
bepainted all with red " ..... 901
mine eyes' red fire " ..... 1073
mulberries and ripe-red cherries " ..... 1103
clear unmatched red and white *R L* ..... 11
claims from beauty beauty's red " ..... 59
the red should fence the white " ..... 63
Argued by beauty's red " ..... 65
First red as roses " ..... 258
And the red rose blush " ..... 479
two red fires in both their faces " ..... 1353
The red blood reek'd " ..... 1377
bears back all boll'n and red " ..... 1417
reedy banks the red blood ran " ..... 1437
Cheeks neither red nor pale " ..... 1510
blushing red no guilty instance " ..... 1511
sod in tears, look'd red and raw " ..... 1592
still pure and red remain'd " ..... 1742
untainted still doth red abide " ..... 1749
A third, nor red nor white *Son* 99 10
more red than her lips' red " 130 2
roses damask'd, red and white " 130 5
paled pearls and rubies red as blood *L C* ..... 198
**Redeem**—Return, forgetful Muse, and straight redeem *Son* 100 5
**Redress**—that we may give redress *R L* ..... 1603
broken glass no cement can redress *P P* 13 10
**Redoubled**—Passion on passion deeply is redoubled *V A* ..... 832
**Red-rose**—in a red-rose chain " ..... 110
**Reedy**—To Simois' reedy banks *R L* ..... 1437

**Reek**—Her face doth reek *V A* ..... 555
that from my mistress reeks *Son* 130 8
**Reek'd**—The red blood reek'd *R L* ..... 1377
**Reeking**—furnace of foul-reeking smoke " ..... 790
**Reeleth**—he reeleth from the day *Son* 7 10
**Refigured**—ten times refigured thee " 6 10
**Refined**—form of well refined-pen " 85 8
**Reflect**—and now no more reflect *V A* ..... 1130
that she reflects so bright *R L* ..... 376
**Refrain**—I could from tears refrain *P P* 21 16
**Refresh**—no rubbing will refresh " 13 8
**Reft**—reft from her by death *V A* ..... 1174
**Refuge**—this refuge let me find *R L* ..... 1654
**Refuse**—the very refuse of thy deeds *Son* 150 6
**Refused**—Or he refused to take her figured *P P* 4 10
But one must be refused " 16 9
**Refusest**—of what thyself refusest *Son* 40 8
**Regard**—I never shall regard *V A* ..... 377
deep regard beseems the sage *R L* ..... 277
creeping thief to some regard " ..... 305
Show'd deep regard " ..... 1400
emerald, in whose fresh regard *L C* ..... 213
**Region**—The region cloud hath mask'd him *Son* 33 12
**Register**—Dim register and notary *R L* ..... 765
what new to register *Son* 108 3
Thy registers and thee " 123 9
O false blood, thou register of lies *L C* ..... 52
**Rehearse**—with his fair doth .... *Son* 21 4
every vulgar paper to rehearse " 38 4
as my poor name rehearse " 71 11
your being shall rehearse " 81 11
**Reign**—For when love reigns *V A* ..... 649
And there reigns love *Son* 31 3
and in their badness reign " 121 14
in the general bosom reign *L C* ..... 127
*Reign*—which in thy reign are made *R L* ..... 804
beauty's wreck and grim care's reign " ..... 1451
enemies to either's reign *Son* 28 5
**Reign'd**—though in my nature .... " 109 9
And reign'd commanding *L C* ..... 196
**Rein**—And rein his proud head *V A* ..... 14
the lusty courser's rein " ..... 31
Breaketh his rein " ..... 264
master'd with a leathern rein " ..... 392
or rein his rash desire *R L* ..... 706
**Rejected**—be of thyself rejected *V A* ..... 159
**Rejoice**—joy bids her rejoice " ..... 977
**Rejoicing**—more rejoicing to the prime *R L* ..... 332
**Releasing**—doth urge releasing *V A* ..... 256
thy worth gives thee releasing *Son* 87 3
**Relenteth**—at rain relenteth *V A* ..... 200
**Relenting**—In such relenting dew *R L* ..... 1829
**Relief**—Within this limit is relief enough *V A* ..... 235
sorrow lends but weak relief *Son* 34 11
**Relier**—seducing lust, thy rash .... *R L* ..... 639
**Relieved**—never relieved by any *V A* ..... 708
**Relieveth**—all the earth relieveth " ..... 484
**Religion**—put out Religion's eye *L C* ..... 250
**Religious**—Hath dear religious love *Son* 31 6
Religious love put out Religion's *L C* ..... 250
**Relish**—Relish your nimble notes *R L* ..... 1126
**Remain**—doth always fresh remain *V A* ..... 801
What face remains alive " ..... 1076
**Remain**—that yet remains upon her breast *R L* ..... 463
surviving husband shall remain " ..... 519
lawful policy remains " ..... 529
despite of cure, remain " ..... 732
remains a hopeless castaway " ..... 744
their unseen sin remain untold " ..... 753
in a rough-grown grove, remain " ..... 1249
no semblance did remain " ..... 1453
blots that do with me remain *Son* 36 3
him here who doth hence remain " 39 14
This with thee remains " 74 14
above that idle rank remain " 122 3
with him in thoughts, or to remain *L C* ..... 129
much less of shame in me remain " ..... 188
and both in thee remain *P P* 8 14
More in women than in men remain " 18 18
If what parts can so remain *P T* ..... 48
**Remain'd**—still pure and red .... *R L* ..... 1742
which remain'd the foil *L C* ..... 153
**Remaineth**—.... in one place *V A* ..... 885
**Remaining**—too long with her .... *R L* ..... 1572
**Remedy**—The remedy indeed to do me good " ..... 1028
for this sin there is no remedy *Son* 62 3
a bath and healthful remedy " 154 11
**Remember**—read this line, .... not " 71 5
an adjunct to remember thee " 122 13
**Remember'd**—O, be remember'd, no outrageous *R L* ..... 607
remember'd not to be *Son* 3 13
For thy sweet love remember'd " 29 15
of thee to be remember'd " 74 12
night of woe might have remember'd " 120 9
**Remembrance**—no .... what it was " 5 12
I summon up remembrance " 30 2
**Remission**—rebel for .... prays *R L* ..... 714
**Remorse**—'some favour, some .... *V A* ..... 257
have remorse in poor abuses *R L* ..... 269
**Remorseless**—In the .... wrinkles " ..... 562
**Remote**—From limits far remote *Son* 44 4
Hearts remote, yet not asunder *P T* ..... 29
**Remove**—never to remove *V A* ..... 81
I must remove " ..... 186
Remove your siege " ..... 423
fear of this thy will remove *R L* ..... 614
may not remove nor be removed *Son* 25 14
with the remover to remove " 116 4
and did thence remove *L C* ..... 237
a way is placed without remove *P P* 18 12
**Removed**—not remove nor be .... *Son* 25 14
But things removed that hidden " 31 8
earth removed from thee " 44 6
And yet this time removed " 97 5
**Remover**—with the .... to remove " 116 4
**Removing**—past reason's weak .... *R L* ..... 248
**Render**—the wronger till he render right " ..... 943
But mutual render only me for thee *Son* 125 12
her quietus is to render thee " 126 12
when I myself must render *L C* ..... 221
**Renew**—but her passion's strength renews *R L* ..... 1103
Sweet love, renew thy force *Son* 56 1
**Renew'd**—and wish I were renew'd " 111 8

**Renewest**—if now thou not .... *Son* 3 3
**Renown**—farewell his great .... *P P* 21 48
**Rent**—by paying too much rent *Son* 125 6
beds' revenues of their rents " 142 8
in top of rage the lines she rents *L C* ..... 55
**Renying**—Heart's renying *P P* 18 7
**Repair**—Whose fresh repair if now *Son* 3 3
Which to repair should be " 10 8
lines of life that life repair " 16 9
To this urn let those repair *P T* ..... 65
**Repay**—your great deserts repay *Son* 117 2
**Repeal**—for exiled majesty's repeal *R L* ..... 640
**Repeat**—He doth again repeat " ..... 1848
**Repel**—must not repel a lover *V A* ..... 573
**Repent**—Though thou repent, yet I have *Son* 34 10
too late, she will repent *P P* 19 15
**Repentant**—wrapp'd in .... cold *R L* ..... 48
repentant tears ensue the deed " ..... 502
**Repetition**—repetition of her moans *V A* ..... 831
repetition cannot make it less *R L* ..... 1285
**Repine**—with his brows repine *V A* ..... 490
**Replenish**—the blood his cheeks .... *R L* ..... 1357
**Replete**—replete with too much rage *Son* 23 3
Incapable of more, replete with you " 113 13
**Replication**—All replication prompt *L C* ..... 122
**Replied**—ere I was up,' replied the maid *R L* ..... 1277
**Reply**—Thus she replies *V A* ..... 385
spend their mouths; Echo replies " ..... 695
and he replies with howling " ..... 918
Thus he replies: 'The colour *R L* ..... 477
Replies her husband, 'do not take " ..... 1796
**Report**—mine is thy good report *Son* 36 14
have I slept in your report " 83 5
thy name blesses an ill report " 95 8
mine is thy good report " 96 14
**Repose**—against repose and rest *R L* ..... 757
thou gavest me to repose " ..... 933
The dear repose for limbs *Son* 27 2
and that repose to say " 50 3
**Reposed**—might have reposed still *R L* ..... 382
**Reprehend**—think to reprehend her *V A* ..... 470
reprehends her mangling eye " ..... 1065
**Reproach**—Reproach, disdain and deadly enmity *R L* ..... 503
Thou back'st reproach against " ..... 622
reproach to Tarquin's shame " ..... 816
And undeserved reproach " ..... 824
Reproach is stamp'd " ..... 829
and death reproach's debtor " ..... 1155
receives reproach of being *Son* 121 2
By how much of me their reproach contains *L C* ..... 189
**Reprobate**—By reprobate desire *R L* ..... 300
**Reproof**—But as reproof and reason " ..... 489
**Reprove**—that I cannot reprove *V A* ..... 787
**Reproving**—but denial and .... *R L* ..... 242
it merits not reproving *Son* 142 4
**Reputation**—fair .... but a bawd *R L* ..... 623
that senseless reputation " ..... 820
**Request**—request to know your heaviness " ..... 1283
At this request, with noble " ..... 1695
**Requiem**—the .... lack his right *P T* ..... 16
**Require**—services to do till you .... *Son* 57 4
**Resemble**—peasants did so well .... *R L* ..... 1392
as your sweet self resemble *Son* 114 6
**Resembling**—idle sounds resembling parasites *V A* ..... 848
Resembling well his pale cheeks " ..... 1169
resembling dew of night *R L* ..... 396
Resembling strong youth *Son* 7 6
Resembling sire and child " 8 11
**Reserve**—Reserve them for my love " 32 7
Reserve their character " 85 3
**Reserved**—Reserved the stalk and gave him all my flower *L C* ..... 147
**Resign**—Where they resign *V A* ..... 1039
**Resistance**—.... made him fret " ..... 69
to resistance did belong *R L* ..... 1265
**Resisteth**—now no more resisteth *V A* ..... 563
**Resolution**—will is back'd with .... *R L* ..... 352
My resolution, love, shall be thy boast " ..... 1193
My resolution, husband, do thou take " ..... 1200
**Resolved**—She is resolved no longer *V A* ..... 579
resolved my reason into tears *L C* ..... 296
**Resolving**—to obtain his will .... *R L* ..... 129
**Resound**—resounds like heaven's thunder *V A* ..... 268
How sighs resound *P P* 18 34
**Resounding**—ill-resounding noise *V A* ..... 919
**Resort**—fools to mock at him resort *R L* ..... 989
graces that to thee resort *Son* 96 4
**Respect**—Full of respects *V A* ..... 911
a true respect should have *R L* ..... 201
Respect and reason wait " ..... 275
true respect will prison false desire " ..... 642
creatures have a true respect " ..... 1347
worthy of thy sweet respect *Son* 26 12
there is but one respect " 36 5
Call'd to that audit by advised respects " 49 4
*Respect*—others for the breath of words respect " 85 13
What merit do I in myself respect " 149 9
**Respecting**—nought at all .... *V A* ..... 911
nor mothers' groans respecting *R L* ..... 431
**Rest**—beats, and takes no rest *V A* ..... 647
to be barr'd of rest " ..... 784
the gentle lark, weary of rest " ..... 853
in this hollow cradle take thy rest " ..... 1185
to rest themselves betake *R L* ..... 125
exclaims against repose and rest " ..... 757
Disturb his hours of rest " ..... 974
loves no stops nor rests " ..... 1114
debarr'd the benefit of rest *Son* 28 2
that doth my rest defeat " 61 11
that seals up all in rest " 73 8
in love with love's ill rest *P P* 1 8
Good night, good rest " 14 1
that kept my rest away " 14 2
each moving sense from idle rest " 15 3
*Rest*—protestation urged the rest *R L* ..... 1844
And all the rest forgot *Son* 25 12
a joy above the rest " 91 6
doubting of the rest " 115 12
*Rest*—I rest thy secret friend *R L* ..... 526
want to rest thy weary head " ..... 1621
So should my shame still rest upon record " ..... 1643
To eternity doth rest *P T* ..... 58
**Restful**—for restful death I cry *Son* 66 1
**Restless**—with restless trances *R L* ..... 974
My restless discord loves " ..... 1124

**Resting**—For never-resting time leads summer on *Son* 5 5
**Restore**—Thou wilt restore, to be my comfort " 134 4
mine did him restore *L C* ..... 301
**Restored**—All losses are restored *Son* 30 14
**Restrain**—no longer to .... him *V A* ..... 579
which late this mutiny restrains *R L* ..... 426
**Resty**—Rise, resty Muse, my love's sweet face *Son* 100 9
**Re-survey**—And shalt by fortune once more re-survey " 32 3
**Retention**—That poor .... could " 122 9
**Retire**—But back retires to rate the boar *V A* ..... 906
oft betake him to retire *R L* ..... 174
by him enforced, retires his ward " ..... 303
That to his borrow'd bed he make retire " ..... 573
and flattering thoughts retire " ..... 641
Retire again, till meeting " ..... 1441
**Retiring**—One poor retiring minute " ..... 962
**Return**—Turn, and return *V A* ..... 704
return again in haste *R L* ..... 321
Let him return, and flattering " ..... 641
return to make amends " ..... 961
till he return again " ..... 1359
How can I then return *Son* 28 1
Till I return, of posting " 51 4
Return of love, more blest " 56 12
Return, forgetful Muse " 100 5
Like him that travels, I return again " 109 6
So I return rebuked " 119 13
**Return'd**—messengers .... from thee " 45 10
**Revealing**—Revealing day through every cranny *R L* ..... 1086
**Revels**—Love keeps his revels *V A* ..... 123
For there it revels *R L* ..... 713
**Revenge**—As in revenge or quittal " ..... 236
Revenge on him that made me " ..... 1180
Her blood, in poor revenge " ..... 1736
Is it revenge to give thyself " ..... 1823
We will revenge the death " ..... 1841
Revenge upon myself *Son* 149 8
**Revenged**—thou revenged mayst be *R L* ..... 1194
Be suddenly revenged on my foe " ..... 1683
And live to be revenged " ..... 1778
**Revengeful**—injustice with .... arms " ..... 1693
**Revenue**—beds' .... of their rents *Son* 142 8
**Reverend**—And reverend welcome *R L* ..... 90
A reverend man that grazed *L C* ..... 57
**Reviewest**—When thou reviewest this, thou dost review *Son* 74 5
**Revive**—coal revives with wind *V A* ..... 338
**Reviveth**—love by looks reviveth " ..... 464
**Reviving**—For now reviving joy " ..... 977
**Revolt**—on thy revolt doth lie *Son* 92 10
**Revolution**—revolution be the same " 59 12
**Revolving**—doth Tarquin lie .... *R L* ..... 127
**Reward**—Reward not hospitality " ..... 575
**Rewarded**—whose concave womb rewarded *L C* ..... 1
**Rhetoric**—touches rhetoric can lend *Son* 82 10
heavenly rhetoric of thine eye *P P* 3 1
**Rheumatic**—despised, ...., and cold *V A* ..... 135
**Rhyme**—trespass cited up in rhymes *R L* ..... 524
more blessed than my barren rhyme *Son* 16 4
in it and in my rhyme " 17 14
**Rhyme**—for my love, not for their rhyme *Son* 32 7
shall outlive this powerful rhyme " 55 2
making beautiful old rhyme " 106 3
I'll live in this poor rhyme " 107 11
**Rhymer**—those old nine which rhymers invocate " 38 10
**Rich**—For rich caparisons *V A* ..... 286
draw his lips' rich treasure " ..... 552
Rich preys make true men " ..... 724
Pluck down the rich " ..... 1150
Of that rich jewel he should keep *R L* ..... 34
envy of so rich a thing " ..... 39
But, poorly rich, so wanteth " ..... 97
bankrupt in this poor-rich gain " ..... 140
ere rich at home he lands " ..... 336
Sets you most rich in youth *Son* 15 10
with earth and sea's rich gems " 21 6
to one more rich in hope " 29 5
And they are rich " 34 14
So am I as the rich " 52 1
Than this rich praise " 84 2
big with rich increase " 97 6
merchandized whose rich esteeming " 102 8
So thou, being rich in 'Will " 135 1
without be rich no more " 146 12
**Rich-built**—Of rich-built Ilion *R L* ..... 1524
**Richer**—Richer than wealth, prouder than garments' cost *Son* 91 10
**Riches**—And for that riches " 87 6
And husband nature's riches " 94 6
**Richest**—by spirits of richest coat *L C* ..... 236
**Richly**—of your praise, richly compiled *Son* 85 2
**Rich-proud**—The rich-proud cost " 64 2
**Rid**—to rid me of this shame *R L* ..... 1031
outright with looks, and rid my pains *Son* 139 14
**Ride**—permit the basest clouds to ride " 33 5
upon your soundless deep doth ride " 80 10
in the bay where all men ride " 137 6
her levell'd eyes their carriage ride *L C* ..... 22
Well could he ride, and often " ..... 106
**Rider**—To tie the rider *V A* ..... 40
his rider's angry stir " ..... 283
Save a proud rider " ..... 300
His rider loved not speed *Son* 50 8
his mettle from his rider takes *L C* ..... 107
**Ridge**—Whose ridges with the meeting clouds *V A* ..... 820
With swelling ridges; and their ranks *R L* ..... 1439
**Ridiculous**—makes thee ridiculous *V A* ..... 988
**Rifled**—Chastity is .... of her store *R L* ..... 692
hath Tarquin rifled me " ..... 1050
**Right**—by the rights of time *V A* ..... 759
and 'tis thy right " ..... 1184
from world's minority their right *R L* ..... 67
beast that knows no gentle right " ..... 545
at right, at law, at reason " ..... 880
the wronger till he render right " ..... 943
doth me no right " ..... 1027
By all our country rights " ..... 1838
your true rights be term'd *Son* 17 11
the freedom of that right " 46 4
And my heart's right " 46 14
The right of sepulchres " 68 6

**Right**—That for thy right *Son* 88 14
your own dear-purchased right " 117 6
Lest the requiem lack his right *P T* ..... 16
That the turtle saw his right " ..... 34
*Right*—Can thy right hand *V A* ..... 158
And right perfection wrongfully disgraced *Son* 66 7
or changes right or wrong " 112 8
in others seem right gracious " 135 7
In things right true " 137 13
The better angel is a man right fair " 144 3
Their view right on *L C* ..... 26
My better angel is a man right fair *P P* 2 3
*Right*—cannot right her cause *V A* ..... 220
should right poor ladies' harms " ..... 1694
**Rightful**—No rightful plea might plead *R L* ..... 1649
**Rightly**—They rightly do inherit *Son* 94 5
**Rigol**—a watery rigol goes *R L* ..... 1745
**Rigour**—ruin'd with thy rigour *V A* ..... 954
blunt rage and rigour roll'd *R L* ..... 1398
then use rigour in my gaol *Son* 133 12
**Ring**—rings sadly in her ear *V A* ..... 889
rings out the doleful knell *R L* ..... 1495
breaking rings a-twain *L C* ..... 6
a ring of posied gold and bone " ..... 45
My wether's bell rings doleful knell *P P* 18 28
**Ringing**—Once set on ringing *R L* ..... 1494
By ringing in thy lady's ear *P P* 19 28
**Riot**—and too full of riot *V A* ..... 1147
in their riot even there *Son* 41 11
**Ripe**—That did my ripe thoughts " 86 3
**Riper**—But as the riper should " 1 3
in growth of riper days " 102 8
**Ripe-red**—and ripe-red cherries *V A* ..... 1103
**Rise**—Will never rise so he will kiss her " ..... 480
for thou shalt not rise " ..... 710
fear did make her colour rise *R L* ..... 257
itself to death, rise up and fall " ..... 466
Rise, resty Muse, my love's sweet face survey *Son* 100 9
dear love I rise and fall " 151 14
*Rise*—My heart doth charge the watch; the morning rise *P P* 15 2
**Rising**—Round rising hillocks *V A* ..... 237
But rising at thy name *Son* 151 9
**Rite**—ceremony of love's rite " 23 6
**River**—Rain added to a river *V A* ..... 71
is stopp'd, or river stay'd " ..... 331
In two slow rivers *R L* ..... 1738
a river running from a fount *L C* ..... 283
By shallow rivers by whose falls *P P* 20 7
one by one she in a river threw *L C* ..... 38
**Roaring**—the violent roaring tide *R L* ..... 1667
**Rob**—To rob thee of a kiss *V A* ..... 723
to rob him of his fair " ..... 1086
which sourly robs from me *Son* 35 14
He robs thee of, and pays it thee " 79 8
**Robb'd**—robb'd of his effect *V A* ..... 1132
But robb'd and ransack'd *R L* ..... 838
And when the judge is robb'd " ..... 1652
Robb'd others' beds' revenues *Son* 142 8
**Robbery**—I do forgive thy robbery " 40 9
And to his robbery had annex'd " 99 11
**Robbing**—Robbing no old to dress " 68 12
**Robe**—wardrobe which the robe doth hide " 52 10
**Rock**—rock thee day and night *V A* ..... 1186
Huge rocks, high winds *R L* ..... 335
When rocks impregnable *Son* 65 7
There will we sit upon the rocks *P P* 20 5
**Rock'd**—and then it faster rock'd *R L* ..... 262
**Rocky**—rocky and wreck-threatening heart " ..... 590
What rocky heart to water will not wear *L C* ..... 291
**Roe**—Or as the fleet-foot roe *V A* ..... 561
Or at the roe " ..... 676
**Roll**—Deep woes roll forward *R L* ..... 1118
**Roll'd**—blunt rage and rigour roll'd " ..... 1398
**Rolling**—Rolling his greedy eyeballs " ..... 368
less false in rolling *Son* 20 5
**Roman**—leaves the Roman host *R L* ..... 3
welcomed by the Roman dame " ..... 51
The Roman lord marcheth " ..... 301
shakes aloft his Roman blade " ..... 505
Awake, thou Roman dame " ..... 1628
He with the Romans " ..... 1811
Courageous Roman, do not steep " ..... 1828
To rouse our Roman gods " ..... 1831
The Romans plausibly did give " ..... 1854
**Rome**—this faultful lord of Rome " ..... 715
never be forgot in mighty Rome " ..... 1644
thou wronged lord of Rome " ..... 1818
Since Rome herself on them " ..... 1833
country rights in Rome maintained " ..... 1838
her bleeding body thorough Rome " ..... 1851
**Rondure**—in this huge .... hems *Son* 21 8
**Roof**—that beauteous roof to ruinate " 10 7
**Room**—your praise shall still find room " 55 10
**Root**—Would root these beauties as he roots the mead *V A* ..... 636
root out the work of masonry *Son* 55 6
Root pity in thy heart " 142 11
*Root*—wither at the cedar's root *R L* ..... 665
of another root are rotted " ..... 823
take root with precious flowers " ..... 870
**Rose**—than doves or roses are *V A* ..... 10
prisoner in a red-rose chain " ..... 110
What though the rose " ..... 574
upon the blushing rose " ..... 590
Gloss on the rose " ..... 936
war of lilies and of roses *R L* ..... 71
First red as roses " ..... 258
white as lawn the roses took away " ..... 259
And the red rose blush " ..... 479
thorns the growing rose defends " ..... 492
beauty's rose might never die *Son* 1 2
Roses have thorns and silver fountains mud " 35 2
The rose looks fair " 54 3
perfumed tincture of the roses " 54 6
Sweet roses do not so " 54 11
Roses of shadow, since his rose " 67 8
a canker in the fragrant rose " 95 2
the deep vermillion in the rose " 98 10
The roses fearfully on thorns " 99 8
Save thou, my rose " 109 14
I have seen roses damask'd " 130 5
But no such roses see I " 130 6
with crystal gate the glowing roses *L C* ..... 286
Sweet rose, fair flower *P P* 10 1
make thee a bed of roses " 20 9
*Rose*—And ere I rose was Tarquin *R L* ..... 1281
He rose and ran away *P P* 4 14

**Rose-cheek'd**—Rose-cheek'd Adonis hied him *V A* ..... 3
**Rosy**—her rosy cheek lies under *R L* ..... 386
though rosy lips and cheeks *Son* 116 9
**Rot**—Rot and consume themselves *V A* ..... 132
**Rotted**—of another root are rotted *R L* ..... 823
**Rotten**—With rotten damps ravish " ..... 778
Shall rotten death make conquest " ..... 1767
in their rotten smoke *Son* 34 4
when I in earth am rotten " 81 2
**Rough**—brakes obscure and rough *V A* ..... 237
Rough bear or lion proud " ..... 884
To the rough beast *R L* ..... 545
But chide rough winter " ..... 1255
Rough winds do shake *Son* 18 3
**Rough-grown**—In men, as in a rough-grown grove *R L* ..... 1249
**Round**—Round rising hillocks *V A* ..... 237
round enchanting pits " ..... 247
Which in round drops " ..... 1170
Left their round turrets destitute *R L* ..... 441
And turn the giddy round " ..... 952
her eyes about the painting round " ..... 1499
Those round clear pearls of his " ..... 1553
And round about her tear-distained " ..... 1586
to round me on th' ear *P P* 19 51
*Round*—on this mortal round *R L* ..... 368
What rounds, what bounds *L C* ..... 109
**Round-hoof'd**—Round-hoof'd, short-jointed *V A* ..... 295
**Rouse**—No dog shall rouse thee " ..... 240
To rouse our Roman gods *R L* ..... 1831
**Rouseth**—He rouseth up himself " ..... 541
**Rubbing**—As vaded gloss no rubbing will refresh *P P* 13 8
**Ruby**—and rubies red as blood *L C* ..... 198
**Ruby-colour'd**—the .... portal *V A* ..... 451
**Rude**—by brain-sick rude desire *R L* ..... 175
Rude ram, to batter " ..... 464
Harsh, featureless, and rude *Son* 11 10
These poor rude lines " 32 4
learning my rude ignorance " 78 14
Savage, extreme, rude, cruel " 129 4
**Rudeness**—His rudeness so with his authorized youth *L C* ..... 104
**Rudely**—his mantle rudely o'er his arm *R L* ..... 170
shall rudely tear thee " ..... 669
maiden virtue rudely strumpeted *Son* 66 6
**Rudest**—the rudest or gentlest sight " 113 9
**Ruffian**—The staring ruffian *V A* ..... 1149
**Ruffle**—blusterer that the ruffle knew *L C* ..... 58
**Ruin**—To whose weak ruins muster *R L* ..... 720
Time's ruin, beauty's wreck " ..... 1451
Ruin has taught me thus *Son* 64 11
**Ruinate**—To .... proud buildings *R L* ..... 944
that beauteous roof to ruinate *Son* 10 7
**Ruin'd**—ruin'd with thy rigour *V A* ..... 954
Bare ruin'd choirs, where late *Son* 73 4
And ruin'd love when it is built " 119 11
**Ruining**—more short than waste or ruining " 125 4
**Rule**—Could rule them both *V A* ..... 1008
'gainst rule, 'gainst sense *L C* ..... 271
Let reason rule things worthy *P P* 19 3
**Ruled**—Thus he that overruled I oversway'd *V A* ..... 109
be ruled by me " ..... 673
**Ruminate**—taught me thus to .... *Son* 64 11
**Run**—Whether he run or fly *V A* ..... 304
Sometime he runs " ..... 685
harmony should run " ..... 781
through the dark lawnd runs " ..... 813
And as she runs " ..... 871
This way she runs " ..... 905
He runs and chides *R L* ..... 742
let the thief run mad " ..... 997
Towards thee I'll run *Son* 51 14
careful housewife runs to catch " 143 1
kiss and clip me till I run away *P P* 11 14
**Runn'st**—So runn'st thou after that *Son* 143 9
**Running**—a river .... from a fount *L C* ..... 283
**Rush**—And forth she rushes *V A* ..... 262
through whom he rushes " ..... 630
from the rushes where it lies *R L* ..... 318
**Rushing**—Rushing from forth a cloud " ..... 373
**Rust**—Foul-cankering rust *V A* ..... 767
**Rusty**—and yet as iron rusty *P P* 7 4
**Ruth**—Looking with pretty ruth *Son* 132 4
a spectacle of ruth *P P* 9 11
**Ruthless**—Ruthless beasts they will not cheer thee " 21 22

**Sable**—sable Night, mother of dread *R L* ..... 117
My sable ground of sin " ..... 1074
sable curls all silver'd o'er *Son* 12 4
That thy sable gender makest *P T* ..... 18
**Sack'd**—Her house is sack'd *R L* ..... 1170
Who, like a late-sack'd island " ..... 1740
**Sacred**—Her sacred temple spotted " ..... 1172
Serving with looks his sacred majesty *Son* 7 4
Tan sacred beauty " 115 7
power to charm a sacred nun *L C* ..... 260
**Sad**—at these sad signs *V A* ..... 929
Which struck her sad *R L* ..... 262
Sad pause and deep regard " ..... 277
Her sad behaviour feeds " ..... 556
with slow-sad gait descended " ..... 1081
Sad souls are slain in merry company " ..... 1110
Make thy sad grove " ..... 1129
So I at each sad strain " ..... 1131
stern, sad tunes to change their kinds " ..... 1147
in that sad hour of mine " ..... 1179
And sorts a sad look " ..... 1221
To see sad sights moves more " ..... 1324
see those far-off eyes look sad " ..... 1386
On this sad shadow " ..... 1457
set a-work, sad tales doth tell " ..... 1496
So sober-sad, so weary " ..... 1542
in her sad face he stares " ..... 1591
With sad attention long " ..... 1610
Begins the sad dirge " ..... 1612
her sad task hath not said " ..... 1699
sad account of fore-bemoaned moan *Son* 30 11
and straight grow sad " 45 14
Let this sad interim " 56 9
like a sad slave, stay and think " 57 11
sad mortality o'er-sway " 65 2
And the sad augurs mock " 107 6
a sad distemper'd guest " 153 12
O, that sad breath *L C* ..... 326
Herald sad and trumpet be *P T* ..... 3

**Sad-beholding**—her sad-beholding husband saw *R L* ..... 1590
**Saddle-bow**—to the saddle-bow *V A* ..... 14
**Sadly**—rings sadly in her ear " ..... 889
another sadly scowling " ..... 917
pity-pleading eyes are sadly fixed *R L* ..... 561
thievish dog creeps sadly thence " ..... 736
when sadly she had laid " ..... 1212
why hear'st thou music sadly *Son* 8 1
letters sadly penned in blood *L C* ..... 47
**Sadness**—Therefore, in sadness, now I will away *V A* ..... 807
**Sad-set**—sad-set eyes and wretched arms *R L* ..... 1662
**Sad-tuned**—to list the .... tale *L C* ..... 4
**Safest**—With safest distance " ..... 151
**Sage**—this sorrow to the sage *R L* ..... 222
deep regard beseems the sage " ..... 277
**Said**—This said, impatience chokes *V A* ..... 217
sorrow may be said " ..... 333
if she said 'No " ..... 852
This said, she hasteth " ..... 865
This said, his guilty hand *R L* ..... 358
This said, he shakes aloft " ..... 505
This said, he sets his foot " ..... 673
as grant what he hath said " ..... 915
This said, from her be-tumbled couch " ..... 1037
She would have said " ..... 1535
her sad task hath not said " ..... 1699
could distinguish what he said " ..... 1785
This said, he struck his hand " ..... 1842
And yet it may be said *Son* 42 2
renew thy force; be it not said " 56 1
those that said I could not love " 115 2
the sound that said 'I hate " 145 2
This said, in top of rage *L C* ..... 55
to none was ever said " ..... 180
This said, his watery eyes " ..... 281
Have you not heard it said *P P* 19 41
Yet will she blush, here be it said " 19 53
**Sail**—as the proudest sail doth bear *Son* 80 6
Was it the proud full sail " 86 1
That I have hoisted sail " 117 7
**Saint**—This earthly saint, adored *R L* ..... 85
corrupt my saint to be a devil *Son* 144 7
corrupt my saint to be a devil *P P* 2 7
To sin and never for to saint " 19 44
**Saint-like**—Or blot with hell-born sin such saint-like forms *R L* ..... 1519
**Saith**—Saith that the world *V A* ..... 12
He saith she is immodest " ..... 53
'Fondling,' she saith " ..... 229
'Give me my hand,' saith he " ..... 373
'Give me my heart,' saith she " ..... 374
shall I say mine eye saith truth *Son* 114 3
**Sake**—And for my sake *V A* ..... 105
and thy children's sake *R L* ..... 533
for his sake spare me " ..... 582
for thine own sake leave me " ..... 583
And for my sake " ..... 1197
And for my sake " ..... 1681
And for my sake *Son* 42 7
for my sake to approve her " 42 8
And both for my sake " 42 12
watchman ever for thy sake " 61 12
O, for my sake do you " 111 1
a friend came debtor for my sake " 134 11
that languish'd for her sake " 145 3
**Sake**—all tyrant, for thy sake *Son* 149 4
should do again for such a sake *L C* ..... 322
For Adon's sake *P P* 9 4
**Salt**—my salt tears gone *V A* ..... 1071
To their salt sovereign *R L* ..... 650
**Salt-waved**—Who in a .... ocean " ..... 1231
**Salutation**—Give salutation to my sportive blood *Son* 21 6
**Salute**—Venus salutes him *V A* ..... 859
**Salve**—Earth's sovereign salve " ..... 28
To see the salve doth make *R L* ..... 1116
well of such a salve can speak *Son* 34 7
salve which wounded bosoms fits " 120 12
**Salving**—salving thy amiss " 35 7
**Same**—in the self-same seat sits Collatine *R L* ..... 289
and if the same " ..... 600
The same disgrace which they " ..... 751
for the self-same purpose seek " ..... 1047
and back the same grief draw " ..... 1673
tyrants to the very same *Son* 5 3
even by the self-same sky " 15 6
For that same groan " 50 13
whether revolution be the same " 59 12
But those same tongues " 69 6
still all one, ever the same " 76 5
each day say o'er the very same " 108 6
That the self was not the same *P T* ..... 38
**Sanctified**—Or sister sanctified *L C* ..... 233
**Sand**—Dance on the sands *V A* ..... 148
strong pirates, shelves, and sands *R L* ..... 335
**Sang**—where late the sweet birds sang *Son* 73 4
**Sap**—Green-dropping sap, which she compares *V A* ..... 1176
To dry the old oak's sap *R L* ..... 950
leaves will wither and his sap decay " ..... 1168
Sap check'd with frost *Son* 5 7
Vaunt in their youthful sap " 15 7
**Sapphire**—The heaven-hued .... *L C* ..... 215
**Sappy**—Sappy plants to bear *V A* ..... 165
**Sat**—before him as he sat " ..... 349
again desires her, being sat *L C* ..... 66
**Satiety**—And yet not cloy thy lips with loathed satiety *V A* ..... 19
**Satire**—If any, be a satire to decay *Son* 100 11
**Satisfaction**—Nor gives it .... *L C* ..... 162
**Satisfied**—by the conquest satisfied *R L* ..... 422
**Satisfy**—all could not satisfy " ..... 96
**Saturn**—That heavy Saturn laugh'd *Son* 98 4
**Sauce**—To bitter sauces did I frame " 118 6
**Saucily**—while others saucily *R L* ..... 1348
**Saucy**—My saucy bark inferior far *Son* 80 7
Since saucy jacks so happy are " 128 13
**Savage**—Savage, extreme, rude, cruel " 129 4
**Save**—Save a proud rider *V A* ..... 300
Save sometime too much wonder *R L* ..... 95
Save thieves and cares " ..... 126
Save of their lord " ..... 409
Yet save that labour " ..... 1290
save to the eye of mind " ..... 1426
Save breed, to brave him *Son* 12 14
Save that my soul's imaginary sight " 27 9
Save where thou art not " 48 10
Save, where you are " 57 12
Save that to die I leave my love " 66 14
Save what is had " 75 12
Save thou, my rose " 109 14
save in thy deeds " 131 13

Save—Save the nightingale alone *P P* 21 8
Save the eagle, feather'd king *P T* ..... 11
Saved—And saved my life *Son* 145 14
Savour—savour, hue, and qualities *V A* ..... 747
foregoing simple savour *Son* 125 7
Saw—His eyes saw her eyes *V A* ..... 357
But when he saw his love " ..... 393
that helpless berries saw " ..... 604
Ne'er saw the beauteous livery " ..... 1107
The more she saw the blood *R L* ..... 1357
he saw them quake and tremble " ..... 1393
her sad-beholding husband saw " ..... 1590
I never saw that you *Son* 83 1
Since first I saw you fresh " 104 8
when I saw myself to win " 119 4
I never saw a goddess go " 130 11
when she saw my woeful state " 145 4
might think sometime it saw *L C* ..... 10
Each eye that saw him " ..... 89
Saw how deceits were gilded " ..... 172
he saw more wounds than one *P P* 9 13
the turtle saw his right *P T* ..... 34
Saw division grow together " ..... 42
*Saw*—a sentence or an old man's saw *R L* ..... 244
his sighs, his sorrows make a saw " ..... 1672
Saw'st—.... thou not signs of fear *V A* ..... 644
Sawn—What largeness thinks in Paradise was sawn *L C* ..... 91
Say—what shall she say *V A* ..... 253
As who should say " ..... 280
or his 'Stand, I say " ..... 284
For lovers say the heart " ..... 329
Say, that the sense " ..... 439
May say, the plague " ..... 510
Say, for non-payment " ..... 521
'Now let me say, "Good-night," and so say you " ..... 535
if you will say so " ..... 536
and ere he says 'Adieu " ..... 537
'Sweet boy,' she says " ..... 583
Say, shall we? shall we? wilt thou " ..... 586
'Fie, fie,' he says " ..... 611
more I dare not say " ..... 805
She says ''Tis so " ..... 851
And would say after her " ..... 852
And says, within her bosom " ..... 1173
As who should say *R L* ..... 320
foul sin may say " ..... 629
She says her subjects " ..... 722
that we can say is ours " ..... 873
but stoutly say 'So be it " ..... 1209
What should I say " ..... 1291
all the task it hath to say " ..... 1618
at once began to say " ..... 1709
'He, he,' she says " ..... 1717
The father says 'She's mine " ..... 1795
let no mourner say " ..... 1797
To say, within thine own *Son* 2 7
let your son say so " 13 14
Or say with princes if it shall go well " 14 7
age to come would say " 17 7
wilt thou not haply say " 21 5
Let them say more that like " 21 13
forget to say " 23 5
How would, I say, mine eyes " 43 9
And says in him thy fair appearance lies " 46 8
and that repose to say " 50 3
Say—the old world could say *Son* 59 9
O, if, I say, you look " 71 9
which he doth say " 79 13
Who is it that says most? which can say more " 84 1
you praised, I say ''Tis so " 85 9
Say that thou didst forsake " 89 1
Some say, thy fault is youth " 96 1
Some say, thy grace is youth " 96 2
say o'er the very same " 108 6
O, never say that I " 109 1
Or whether shall I say " 114 3
Might I not then say " 115 10
then might I not say so " 115 13
Since my appeal says I did strive " 117 13
every tongue says beauty " 127 14
some say that thee behold " 131 5
To say they err " 131 7
say this is not " 137 11
But wherefore says she " 138 9
And wherefore say not " 138 10
to say it is not so " 148 6
say I love thee not " 149 1
'Father,' she says, 'though in me *L C* ..... 71
often men would say " ..... 106
what he would say " ..... 132
For further I could say " ..... 169
But wherefore says my love *P P* 1 9
And wherefore say not I " 1 10
say thou lovest her well " 19 11
ban and brawl, and say thee nay " 19 20
taught her thus to say " 19 22
Saying—Saying, some shape in Sinon's was abused *R L* ..... 1529
saved my life, saying 'not you *Son* 145 14
Scale—as his hand did scale *R L* ..... 440
am I come to scale " ..... 481
weighs down the airy scale of praise *L C* ..... 226
Scalp—The scalps of many *R L* ..... 1413
Scandal—the scandal will survive " ..... 204
Thou plantest scandal " ..... 887
For greatest scandal waits " ..... 1006
Which vulgar scandal stamp'd *Son* 112 2
Scant—if store of crowns be scant *P P* 21 37
Scanted—that I have scanted all *Son* 117 1
'Scape—night's 'scapes doth open lay *R L* ..... 747
Could 'scape the hail *L C* ..... 310
'Scaped—my heart hath 'scaped *Son* 90 5
'Scapeth—battle ....by the flight *L C* ..... 244
Scar—The scar that will, despite *R L* ..... 732
crest-wounding private scar " ..... 828
The scars of battle 'scapeth *L C* ..... 244
Scarce—And scarce hath eyes *R L* ..... 857
duteous vassal scarce is gone " ..... 1360
Scarce had the sun dried up *P P* 6 1
And scarce the herd gone " 6 2
Scarce I could from tears refrain " 21 16
Scarcely—And scarcely greet me *Son* 49 6
Scarcity—would breed a scarcity *V A* ..... 753
Scarlet—His scarlet lust came *R L* ..... 1650
profaned their scarlet ornaments *Son* 142 6
Scatter—They scatter and unloose it *R L* ..... 136
Scene—As chorus to their tragic ....*P T* ..... 52
Scent-snuffing—hot .... hounds *V A* ..... 692
Sceptre—with the sceptre straight be strucken down *R L* ..... 217
Schedule—By this short schedule " ..... 1312
Of folded schedules had she many *L C* .... 43

**School**—the glass, the . . . ., the book *R L* ..... 615
And wilt thou be the school " ..... 617
in skill-contending schools " ..... 1018
thy long-experienced wit to school " ..... 1820
**Scope**—Desiring this man's art and that man's scope *Son* 29 7
whose worthiness gives scope " 52 13
The scope and tenour " 61 8
That having such a scope " 103 2
which wondrous scope affords " 105 12
**Scorch**—which fond desire doth . . . . *R L* ..... 314
**Score**—thy dear love to score *Son* 122 10
**Scorn**—love he laugh'd to scorn *V A* ..... 4
smiles at thee in scorn " ..... 252
I murder shameful scorn *R L* ..... 1189
In scorn of nature " ..... 1374
my merit in the eye of scorn *Son* 88 2
In scorn or friendship *P P* 14 8
That which with scorn she put away " 19 18
*Scorn*—scorns the heat he feels *V A* ..... 311
The sun doth scorn you " ..... 1084
Patience seem'd to scorn his woes *R L* ..... 1505
That then I scorn to change *Son* 29 14
All fears scorn I *P P* 18 20
**Scorn'd**—Be scorn'd like old men *Son* 17 10
**Scornful**—taught them . . . . tricks *V A* ..... 501
The scornful mark of every open eye *R L* ..... 520
**Scornfully**—. . . . glisters like fire *V A* ..... 275
Then looking scornfully *R L* ..... 187
**Scorning**—Scorning his churlish drum *V A* ..... 107
scorning it should pass " ..... 982
**Scowl**—He scowls and hates himself *R L* ..... 738
**Scowling**—another sadly scowling *V A* ..... 917
**Scrap**—disdained scraps to give *R L* ..... 987
**Scratch**—briar his weary legs doth scratch *V A* ..... 705
to scratch her wicked foe *R L* ..... 1035
scratch out the angry eyes " ..... 1469
**Scratch'd**—Shaking their . . . . ears *V A* ..... 924
**Scroll**—Receives the scroll *R L* ..... 1340
**Scud**—he scuds far off *V A* ..... 301
**Scythe**—'gainst Time's . . . . can make *Son* 12 13
but for his scythe to mow " 60 12
his scythe and crooked knife " 100 14
despite thy scythe and thee " 123 14
**Scythed**—Time had not scythed *L C* ..... 12
**Sea**—The sea hath bounds *V A* ..... 389
a sea, a sovereign king *R L* ..... 652
Thy sea within a puddle's womb " ..... 657
the puddle in thy sea dispersed " ..... 658
deep-drenched in a sea of care " ..... 1100
with earth and sea's rich gems *Son* 21 6
can jump both sea and land " 44 7
nor earth, nor boundless sea " 65 1
The mountain or the sea " 113 11
The sea, all water " 135 9
**Seal**—Pure lips, sweet seals *V A* ..... 511
To stamp the seal of Time *R L* ..... 941
She carved thee for her seal *Son* 11 13
that seals up all in rest " 73 8
**Seal'd**—Her letter now is seal'd *R L* ..... 1331
And seal'd false bonds *Son* 142 7
and seal'd to curious secrecy *L C* ..... 49
**Sealing**—still to be sealing *V A* ..... 512
**Seal-manual**—Set thy seal-manual " ..... 516
**Seaman**—Wreck to the seaman " ..... 454
**Search**—search the bottom of annoy *R L* ..... 1109
**Sear'd**—through lattice of sear'd age *L C* ..... 14
**Season**—now the happy season *V A* ..... 327
Now serves the season *R L* ..... 166
thou point'st the season " ..... 879
of dearths, or seasons' quality *Son* 14 4
Make glad and sorry seasons " 19 5
In process of the seasons " 104 6
**Seasoned**—Or as sweet-season'd showers are to the ground " 75 2
season'd woe had pelleted with tears *L C* ..... 18
**Seasoning**—Seasoning the earth with showers *R L* ..... 796
**Seat**—interchange each other's seat " ..... 70
And in the self-same seat " ..... 289
thou mightst my seat forbear *Son* 41 9
till now never kept seat in one " 105 14
**Seated**—deep desert, seated from the way *R L* ..... 1144
**Second**—What needs a . . . . striking *V A* ..... 250
A second fear through all " ..... 903
To live a second life on second head *Son* 63 7
Death's second self " 73 8
The second burthen of a former child " 59 4
*Second*—Which is not mix'd with seconds " 125 11
**Secrecy**—the subtle-shining secrecies *R L* ..... 101
the unseen secrecy of night " ..... 763
seal'd to curious secrecy *L C* ..... 49
**Secret**—no secret bushes fear *R L* ..... 88
I rest thy secret friend " ..... 526
Thy secret pleasure turns " ..... 890
smile at thee in secret thought " ..... 1065
so ensconced his secret evil " ..... 1515
in secret influence comment *Son* 15 4
*Secret*—A thousand honey secrets *V A* ..... 16
To hear her secrets *P P* 19 54
**Securely**—she . . . . gives good cheer *R L* ..... 89
**Seducing**—Not to seducing lust " ..... 639
**See**—Her help she sees *V A* ..... 93
Thou canst not see " ..... 139
He sees his love, and nothing else he sees " ..... 287
to see him woo her " ..... 309
He sees her coming " ..... 337
Who sees his true love " ..... 397
to hear nor see " ..... 437
I could not see " ..... 440
Then shalt thou see " ..... 703
desire sees best of all " ..... 720
thou hast no eyes to see " ..... 939
taught all other eyes to see " ..... 952
To see his face, the lion " ..... 1093
If he did see his face " ..... 1109
weasels shriek to see him there *R L* ..... 307
Who sees the lurking serpent " ..... 362
What could he see " ..... 414
I see what crosses my attempt " ..... 491
That thou shalt see thy state " ..... 644
Ere he can see his own abomination " ..... 704
but that every eye can see " ..... 750
And time to see one " ..... 986
to see his friends his foes " ..... 988
Lucrece shames herself to see " ..... 1084
with every thing she sees " ..... 1093
To see the salve doth make " ..... 1116
overseen that thou shalt see it " ..... 1206

**See**—thy Lucrece thou wilt see *R L* ..... 1306
To see sad sights moves more " ..... 1324
he blush'd to see her shame " ..... 1344
might you see the labouring pioner " ..... 1380
see those far-off eyes look sad " ..... 1386
might you see grave Nestor " ..... 1401
To see their youthful sons " ..... 1432
Many she sees where cares " ..... 1445
she sees a wretched image " ..... 1501
To see those borrow'd tears " ..... 1549
see time how slow it creeps " ..... 1575
can see what once I was " ..... 1764
sweet Lucrece, live again, and see " ..... 1770
And see thy blood *Son* 2 14
through windows of thine age shalt see " 3 11
And see the brave day sunk " 12 2
trees I see barren of leaves " 12 5
as they see others grow " 12 12
men can breathe, or eyes can see " 18 13
you see his skill " 24 5
Now see what good turns " 24 9
but what they see " 24 14
which the blind do see " 27 8
To see his active child " 37 2
do mine eyes best see " 43 1
to see till I see thee " 43 13
When I shall see thee " 49 2
To-morrow see again " 56 7
to the banks, that, when they see " 56 11
That I might see " 59 9
towers I see down-razed " 64 3
may see my pleasure " 75 8
I see a better state " 92 7
things turn to fair that eyes can see " 95 12
yet I none could see " 99 14
I see descriptions " 106 2
I see their antique pen " 106 7
if it see the rudest or gentlest sight " 113 9
what we see doth lie " 123 11
roses see I in her cheeks " 130 6
and see not what they see " 137 2
see where it lies " 137 3
what they see aright " 148 4
sees not till heaven " 148 12
that can see thou lovest " 149 14
see just cause to hate " 150 10
the thing they see " 152 12
'twixt May and April is to see *L C* ..... 102
offences that abroad you see " ..... 183
that soul that sees thee *P P* 5 9
did I see a fair sweet youth " 9 9
See, in my thigh,' quoth she " 9 12
the fair'st that eye could see " 16 3
For now I see " 18 16
to see my doleful plight " 18 33
I see that there is none " 18 54
And see the shepherds feed " 20 6
**Seed**—Seeds spring from seeds *V A* ..... 167
**Seeded**—shame be .... in thine age *R L* ..... 603
**Seeing**—seeing thee so indeed *V A* ..... 667
Seeing his beauty " ..... 938
seeing thee embrace him *R L* ..... 518
Seeing such emulation " ..... 1808
seeing of his living hue *Son* 67 6
seeing farther than the eye " 69 8
Seems seeing, but effectually " 113 4
'tis flattery in my seeing " 114 9
but by others' seeing " 121 4
**Seeing**—Or mine eyes seeing this *Son* 137 11
Lest eyes well-seeing thy foul faults " 148 14
**Seek**—dry again she seeks *V A* ..... 52
a thousand ways he seeks " ..... 477
seek not to know me " ..... 525
She seeks to kindle " ..... 606
a pure appeal seeks to the heart *R L* ..... 293
by dumb demeanour seeks to show " ..... 474
Who seek to stain the ocean " ..... 655
such numbers seek for thee " ..... 896
seek every hour to kill " ..... 998
I live, and seek in vain " ..... 1044
for the self-same purpose seek a knife " ..... 1047
Then what I seek *Son* 50 2
poor beauty indirectly seek " 67 7
art enforced to seek anew " 82 7
If thou dost seek to have " 142 13
**Seeking**—.... that beauteous roof " 10 7
**Seem**—seem an hour but short *V A* ..... 23
so shall the day seem night " ..... 122
dissolve or seem to melt " ..... 144
strangeness, seems unkind " ..... 310
Incorporate then they seem " ..... 540
hills seem burnish'd gold " ..... 858
how strange it seems " ..... 985
makes the wound seem three " ..... 1064
His face seems twain " ..... 1067
when it most seems just " ..... 1156
seems to part in sunder *R L* ..... 388
This guilt would seem death-worthy " ..... 635
And seems to point her out " ..... 1087
unto her maid seem so " ..... 1217
seems to pelt and swear " ..... 1418
Short time seems long " ..... 1573
Which seems to weep " ..... 1746
love's strength seem to decay *Son* 23 7
May make seem bare " 26 6
make grief's strength seem stronger " 28 14
extremity can seem but slow " 51 6
doth beauty beauteous seem " 54 1
true love may seem false in this " 72 9
strains of woe which now seem woe " 90 13
with loss of thee will not seem so " 90 14
May still seem love to me " 93 3
To make him seem long hence " 101 14
Such seems your beauty still " 104 3
Seems seeing, but effectually " 113 4
and they mourners seem " 127 10
in others seem right gracious " 135 7
the sweets that seem so good *L C* ..... 164
Thine eye Jove's lightning seems *P P* 5 11
each minute seems a morn " 15 15
Plays not at all, but seems afraid " 18 30
Truth may seem, but cannot be *P T* ..... 62
**Seem'd**—seem'd with him to bleed *V A* ..... 1056
nothing in him seem'd inordinate *R L* ..... 94
As heaven, it seem'd, to kiss " ..... 1372
Many a dry drop seem'd " ..... 1375
In speech, it seem'd " ..... 1405
Which seem'd to swallow up " ..... 1409
To jump up higher seem'd " ..... 1414
It seem'd they would debate " ..... 1421
their light joy seem'd to appear " ..... 1434
Patience seem'd to scorn his woes " ..... 1505
that seem'd to welcome woe " ..... 1509
this abundant issue seem'd to me *Son* 97 9
Yet seem'd it winter still " 98 13
absence seem'd my claim to qualify " 109 2

**Seem'd**—Ink would have seem'd more black *L C* ..... 54
the web it seem'd to wear " ..... 95
**Seem'st**—Thou art not what thou seem'st *R L* ..... 600
Thou seem'st not what thou art " ..... 601
**Seemeth**—sorrow seemeth chief *V A* ..... 970
when she seemeth drown'd " ..... 984
Seemeth this concordant one *P T* ..... 46
**Seeming**—Seeming to bury *V A* ..... 758
as seeming troubled " ..... 830
though seeming short " ..... 842
a show so seeming just *R L* ..... 1514
being many, seeming one *Son* 8 13
though more weak in seeming " 102 1
best habit is in seeming trust " 138 11
borrow'd motion seeming owed *L C* ..... 327
**Seemly**—Is but the seemly raiment *Son* 22 6
**Seen**—and yet no footing seen *V A* ..... 148
as they had not seen them " ..... 357
in water seen by night " ..... 492
lips no more had seen " ..... 504
have him seen no more " ..... 819
Her eyes seen in the tears " ..... 962
Which seen, her eyes " ..... 1031
immure herself and not be seen " ..... 1194
in Lucrece' face was seen *R L* ..... 64
had Narcissus seen her " ..... 265
Then had they seen " ..... 380
glorious morning have I seen *Son* 33 1
in these black lines be seen " 63 13
seen by Time's fell hand " 64 1
I have seen the hungry ocean " 64 5
seen such interchange " 64 9
holy antique hours are seen " 68 9
errors that in thee are seen " 96 7
what dark days seen " 97 3
In process of the seasons have I seen " 104 6
Have I not seen dwellers " 125 5
I have seen roses damask'd " 130 5
advice is often seen *L C* ..... 160
many that mine eyes have seen " ..... 190
Distance and no space was seen *P T* ..... 30
**See'st**—What see'st thou in the ground *V A* ..... 118
Thou see'st our mistress' ornaments *R L* ..... 322
Thou see'st the twilight *Son* 73 5
thou see'st the glowing " 73 9
**Seething**—And grew a seething bath " 153 7
**Seize**—Seize love upon thy left *V A* ..... 158
Sits Sin, to seize the souls *R L* ..... 882
**Seized**—wolf hath .... his prey " ..... 677
be seized on my lips *P P* 11 9
**Seizeth**—With this she seizeth *V A* ..... 25
**Seizure**—on his did act the seizure *P P* 11 10
**Seld**—goods lost are seld or never found " 13 7
**Seldom**—do seldom dream on evil *R L* ..... 87
seldom to themselves appear " ..... 633
yet it seldom sleeps " ..... 1574
the fine point of seldom pleasure *Son* 52 4
Since, seldom coming, in the long year set " 52 6
**Self**—Mine enemy was strong, my poor self weak *R L* ..... 1646
Let my unsounded self " ..... 1819
to thy sweet self too cruel *Son* 1 8
**Self**—thy sweet self dost deceive *Son* 4 10
Make thee another self " 10 13
to mine own self bring " 39 3
Self so self-l ving were iniquity " 62 12
Death's second self " 73 8
as your sweet self resemble " 114 6
as thy sweet self grow'st " 126 4
And my next self " 133 6
thy sweet self prove " 151 4
My woeful self *L C* ..... 143
That the self was not the same *P T* ..... 38
**Self-applied**—if I had self-applied *L C* ..... 76
**Self-doing**—Yourself to pardon of self-doing crime *Son* 58 12
**Self-example**—By .... mayst thou " 142 14
**Self-kill'd**—ere it be self-kill'd " 6 4
**Self-love**—.... had never drown'd him *R L* ..... 266
Of his self-love, to stop *Son* 3 8
Sin of self-love possesseth all " 62 1
self-love quite contrary I read " 62 11
**Self-loving**—and self-loving nuns *V A* ..... 752
Self so self-loving were iniquity *Son* 62 12
**Self-same**—And in the .... seat *R L* ..... 289
Yet for the self-same purpose " ..... 1047
even by the self-same sky *Son* 15 6
**Self-slaughter'd**—on her .... body *R L* ..... 1733
**Self-substantial**—with .... fuel *Son* 1 6
**Self-trust**—if there be no self-trust *R L* ..... 158
**Self-will**—.... himself doth tire " ..... 707
**Self-will'd**—Be not self-will'd *Son* 6 13
**Sell**—To sell myself *V A* ..... 513
Or sells eternity to get a toy *R L* ..... 214
Must sell her joy, her life " ..... 385
that purpose not to sell *Son* 21 14
set thy person forth to sell *P P* 19 12
**Selling**—in selling hours of dross *Son* 146 11
**Semblance**—whose simple .... *V A* ..... 795
When with like semblance *R L* ..... 1113
the semblance of a devil " ..... 1246
no semblance did remain " ..... 1453
In thy sweet semblance " ..... 1759
And your sweet semblance *Son* 13 4
**Send**—vapours doth he send *V A* ..... 274
I send this written ambassage *Son* 26 3
I send them back again " 45 14
**Send'st**—that thou send'st from thee " 61 5
**Sense**—that the sense of feeling *V A* ..... 439
appals her senses " ..... 882
her senses all dismay'd " ..... 896
Urging the worser sense *R L* ..... 249
He in the worst sense " ..... 324
she in that sense forsook " ..... 1538
I bring in sense *Son* 35 9
That my steel'd sense " 112 8
that my adder's sense " 112 10
My deepest sense, how hard " 120 10
nor my five senses can " 141 9
'gainst rule, 'gainst sense *L C* ..... 271
doth ravish human sense *P P* 8 6
Doth cite each moving sense " 15 3
**Senseless**—cold and senseless stone *V A* ..... 211
that senseless reputation *R L* ..... 820
She tears the senseless Sinon " ..... 1564
Senseless trees they cannot hear *P P* 21 21
**Sensible**—that were but sensible *V A* ..... 436
My woe too sensible thy passion maketh *R L* ..... 1678
**Sensual**—For to thy sensual fault *Son* 35 9

Sensual—To any sensual feast *Son* 141 8
Sent—In rage sent out *R L* ..... 1671
what tributes wounded fancies sent *L C* ..... 197
was sent me from a nun " ..... 232
Sentence—Who fears a sentence *R L* ..... 244
And midst the sentence " ..... 566
Sentinel—himself affection's .... *V A* ..... 650
and sentinel the night *R L* ..... 942
Separable—in our lives a .... spite *Son* 36 6
Separation—That by this separation " 39 7
Sepulchre—His snout digs sepulchres *V A* ..... 622
The right of sepulchres *Son* 68 6
find their sepulchres in mud *L C* ..... 46
Sepulchred—be .... in thy shade *R L* ..... 805
Sequent—In .... toil all forwards *Son* 60 4
Serpent—where never serpent hisses *V A* ..... 17
Who sees the lurking serpent *R L* ..... 362
Servant—Why hath thy servant Opportunity " ..... 932
servants to shallow fools " ..... 1016
bid your servant once adieu *Son* 57 8
live thou upon thy servant's loss " 146 9
Serve—Now serves the season *R L* ..... 166
leisure serve with dull debaters " ..... 1019
serve thou false Tarquin so " ..... 1197
To serve their eyes *L C* ..... 135
Serve always with assured trust *P P* 19 31
When time shall serve " 19 35
Served—Hath served a dumb arrest *R L* ..... 1780
Service—Nor services to do *Son* 57 4
thy service to despise " 149 10
Servile—Yet was he servile *V A* ..... 112
Subject and servile " ..... 1161
heartens up his servile powers *R L* ..... 295
Servilely—Servilely master'd with *V A* ..... 392
Serving—Serving with looks *Son* 7 4
one foolish heart from serving " 141 10
Servitor—as servitors to the unjust *R L* ..... 285
Session—When to the sessions *Son* 30 1
From this session interdict *P T* ..... 9
Set—And being set, I'll smother *V A* ..... 18
it will set the heart on fire " ..... 388
Set thy seal-manual " ..... 516
he hath a battle set " ..... 619
his breath and beauty set " ..... 935
set dissension 'twixt the son " ..... 1160
name of 'chaste' unhappily set *R L* ..... 8
To set forth that which " ..... 32
sets every joint a-shaking " ..... 452
sets his foot upon the light " ..... 673
May set at noon " ..... 784
the sun being set " ..... 1226
set in her mistress' sky " ..... 1230
What wit sets down " ..... 1299
Once set on ringing " ..... 1494
So Lucrece, set a-work " ..... 1496
against my heart he set his sword " ..... 1640
With sad-set eyes and wretched arms " ..... 1662
set thy long-experienced wit " ..... 1820
Sets you most rich in youth *Son* 15 10
in the long year set " 52 6
On Helen's cheek all art of beauty set " 53 7
the flourish set on youth " 60 9
to your fair no painting set " 83 2
disposed to set me light " 88 1
I can set down a story " 88 6
Set—To set a form *Son* 89 6
Sets down her babe " 143 3
Upon whose weeping margent she was set *L C* ..... 39
in the imagination set " ..... 136
And set thy person forth *P P* 19 12
Set'st—Thou set'st the wolf *R L* ..... 878
Settled—Ne'er settled equally *V A* ..... 1139
reasons find of settled gravity *Son* 49 8
Several—each several limb *V A* ..... 1067
but with several graces *R L* ..... 1410
think that a several plot *Son* 137 9
from many a several fair *L C* ..... 206
each several stone " ..... 216
Severe—but is still severe *V A* ..... 1000
merciful and too severe " ..... 1155
Sex—Their gentle sex to weep *R L* ..... 1237
and sexes both enchanted *L C* ..... 128
Shade—smother'd up in shade *V A* ..... 1035
below with his wings' shade *R L* ..... 507
be sepulchred in thy shade " ..... 805
thou wander'st in his shade *Son* 18 11
thy shade shines so " 43 8
thy fair imperfect shade " 43 11
every one, one shade " 53 3
Under a myrtle shade *P P* 6 2
gone to the hedge for shade " 11 2
Sitting in a pleasant shade " 21 3
Shaded—alack, too timely shaded " 10 3
Shadow—died to kiss his shadow *V A* ..... 162
the shadow had forsook " ..... 176
I'll make a shadow " ..... 191
shadow to his melting buttock lent " ..... 315
Each shadow makes him stop " ..... 706
Then, gentle shadow " ..... 1001
When he beheld his shadow " ..... 1099
in the heart that shadows dreadeth *R L* ..... 270
Such shadows are the weak " ..... 460
shadows his lewd eyes affright " ..... 971
At his own shadow " ..... 997
On this sad shadow " ..... 1457
Presents thy shadow *Son* 27 10
Whilst that this shadow " 37 10
whose shadow shadows doth make " 43 5
How would thy shadow's form " 43 6
strange shadows on you tend " 53 2
can every shadow lend " 53 4
shadow of your beauty show " 53 10
While shadows like to thee " 61 4
Roses of shadow " 67 8
As with your shadow " 98 14
'Wander,' a word for shadows *P P* 14 11
*Shadow*—clouds that shadow heaven's light *V A* ..... 533
Shadow'd—His nose being .... *R L* ..... 1416
Shady—And in thy shady cell " ..... 881
dial's shady stealth mayst know *Son* 77 7
Shag—fetlocks shag and long *V A* .... 295
Shake—Sometimes she shakes her head " .... 223
Shakes thee on my breast " .... 648
make him shake and shudder " .... 880
earth's foundation shakes " ... 1047
my frail joints shake *R L* ..... 227
that his hand shakes withal " ..... 467
shakes aloft his Roman blade " ..... 505
Rough winds do shake *Son* 18 3
shake hands to torture me " 28 6

**Shake**—which shake against the cold *Son* 73 3
**Shaken**—and is never shaken " 116 6
by my unkindness shaken " 120 5
**Shaking**—Shaking her wings *V A* ..... 57
Shaking their scratch'd ears " ..... 924
sets every joint a-shaking *R L* ..... 452
**Shall**—thy lips shall never open *V A* ..... 48
one sweet kiss shall pay " ..... 84
The kiss shall be thine " ..... 117
Shall the day seem night " ..... 122
Shall cool the heat " ..... 190
No dog shall rouse thee " ..... 240
which way shall she turn, what shall she say " ..... 253
I never shall regard " ..... 377
you shall have a kiss " ..... 536
shall we meet to-morrow " ..... 585
Say, shall we? shall we? wilt " ..... 586
and going I shall fall " ..... 719
who shall cope him first " ..... 888
So shall I die " ..... 1074
hereafter shall attend " ..... 1136
It shall be waited on " ..... 1137
Shall not match his woe " ..... 1140
It shall be fickle " ..... 1141
shall the truest sight beguile " ..... 1144
shall make it most weak " ..... 1145
It shall be sparing " ..... 1147
shall it keep in quiet " ..... 1149
It shall be raging-mad " ..... 1151
It shall suspect " ..... 1153
It shall not fear " ..... 1154
It shall be merciful " ..... 1155
Perverse it shall be " ..... 1157
It shall be cause of war " ..... 1159
their loves shall not enjoy " ..... 1164
within her bosom it shall dwell " ..... 1173
My throbbing heart shall rock thee " ..... 1186
There shall not be one minute " ..... 1187
When shall he think *R L* ..... 159
Shall curse my bones " ..... 209
Shall by a painted cloth be kept " ..... 245
My heart shall never countermand " ..... 276
Shall plead for me " ..... 480
what sorrow I shall breed " ..... 499
husband shall remain " ..... 519
where Lust shall learn " ..... 617
wherein it shall discern " ..... 619
shall change thy good " ..... 656
'So shall these slaves be king " ..... 659
shall rudely tear thee " ..... 669
shall never come " ..... 1062
He shall not boast " ..... 1063
'Nor shall he smile " ..... 1065
My tongue shall utter all " ..... 1076
Shall gush pure streams " ..... 1078
shall thereon fall and die " ..... 1139
Shall tune our heart-strings " ..... 1141
shall for him be spent " ..... 1182
shall my fame be bred " ..... 1188
What legacy shall I bequeath " ..... 1192
shall be thy boast " ..... 1193
My blood shall wash " ..... 1207
life's fair end shall free it " ..... 1208
my hand shall conquer thee " ..... 1210
both shall victors be " ..... 1211
shall be accounted evil " ..... 1245
which shall go before " ..... 1302
**Shall**—'shall fit the trespass best *R L* ..... 1613
Shall plight your honorable faiths " ..... 1690
By my excuse shall claim " ..... 1715
Where shall I live " ..... 1754
Shall rotten death make conquest " ..... 1767
winters shall besiege *Son* 2 1
Shall sum my count " 2 11
Shall hate be fairer lodged " 10 10
if it shall go well " 14 7
shall together thrive " 14 11
Shall I compare thee " 18 1
summer shall not fade " 18 9
Nor shall Death brag " 18 11
love shall in my verse ever live " 19 14
my glass shall not persuade me " 22 1
Death my bones with dust shall cover " 32 2
So shall those blots " 36 3
thine shall be the praise " 38 14
When shall I see " 49 2
Shall reasons find " 49 8
no motion shall I know " 51 8
Shall neigh,—no dull flesh " 51 11
shall excuse my jade " 51 12
When that shall vade " 54 14
shall outlive this powerful rhyme " 55 2
But you shall shine " 55 3
war shall statues overturn " 55 5
war's quick fire shall burn " 55 7
Shall you pace forth; your praise shall still find room " 55 10
in hope my verse shall stand " 60 13
Against my love shall be " 63 1
he shall never cut " 63 11
shall in these black lines be seen " 63 13
And they shall live " 63 14
shall beauty hold a plea " 65 3
O, how shall summer's honey breath hold out " 65 5
Shall Time's best jewel from Time's chest lie hid " 65 10
shall not be thy defect " 70 1
Than you shall hear " 71 2
Shall carry me away " 74 2
with thee shall stay " 74 4
Shall profit thee " 77 14
Or I shall live " 81 1
immortal life shall have " 81 5
in men's eyes shall lie " 81 8
shall be my gentle verse " 81 9
created shall o'er-read " 81 10
your being shall rehearse " 81 11
You still shall live " 81 13
Which shall be most my glory " 83 10
such a counterpart shall fame his wit " 84 11
no more shall dwell " 89 10
so shall I taste " 90 11
So shall I live " 93 1
what shall be thy amends " 101 1
what shall have no end " 110 9
Or whether shall I say " 114 3
Which shall above that idle rank remain " 122 3
this shall ever be " 123 13
Shall will in others seem " 135 7
this shall I ne'er know " 144 13
Shall worms, inheritors of this success " 146 7

**Shall**—That shall prefer *L C* ..... 280
The truth I shall not know *P P* 2 13
how shall I swear to love " 5 1
to know thee shall suffice " 5 7
When time shall serve " 19 35
the cock that treads them shall not know " 19 40
with age shall them attaint " 19 46
**Shallow**—her husband's.... tongue *R L* ..... 78
servants to shallow fools " ..... 1016
make lesser noise than shallow fords " ..... 1329
throws that shallow habit by " ..... 1814
By shallow rivers by whose falls *P P* 20 7
**Shallowest**—Your shallowest help will hold me *Son* 80 9
**Shalt**—secrets shalt thou know *V A* ..... 16
thou unask'd shalt have " ..... 102
thou shalt be my deer " ..... 231
and thou shalt have it " ..... 374
Then shalt thou see " ..... 703
for thou shalt not rise " ..... 710
When thou shalt charge me *R L* ..... 226
Shalt have thy trespass cited up " ..... 524
That thou shalt see thy state " ..... 644
Collatine, thou shalt not know " ..... 1058
But thou shalt know thy interest " ..... 1067
Shalt oversee this will " ..... 1205
that thou shalt see it " ..... 1206
that thou shalt lend me " ..... 1685
windows of thine age shalt see *Son* 3 11
issueless shalt hap to die " 9 3
As fast as thou shalt wane " 11 6
And shalt by fortune once more re-survey " 32 3
when thou shalt strangely pass " 49 5
and thou shalt find " 77 10
When thou shalt be disposed " 88 1
shalt win much glory " 88 8
in this shalt find thy monument " 107 13
thou shalt not boast " 123 1
thou shalt find it merits not reproving " 142 4
So shalt thou feed on Death " 146 13
'Mongst our mourners shalt thou go *P T* ..... 20
**Shame**—He red for shame *V A* ..... 36
He burns with bashful shame " ..... 49
Pure shame and awed resistance " ..... 69
'Twixt crimson shame " ..... 76
'For shame,' he cries " ..... 379
Forgetting shame's pure blush " ..... 558
Cynthia for shame obscures " ..... 728
My face is full of shame " ..... 808
beauty would blush for shame *R L* ..... 54
When shame assail'd " ..... 63
O, shame to knighthood " ..... 197
this surviving shame " ..... 223
The shame and fault finds no excuse " ..... 238
Covers the shame that follows " ..... 357
or else some shame supposed " ..... 377
What wrong, what shame " ..... 499
The shame that from them " ..... 535
put on his shape to do him shame " ..... 597
shame be seeded in thine age " ..... 603
read lectures of such shame " ..... 618
dishonour, shame, misgoverning " ..... 654
Thou loathed in their shame " ..... 662
Shame folded up " ..... 675
**Shame**—what helpless shame I feel *R L* ..... 756
Dim register and notary of shame " ..... 765
reproach to Tarquin's shame " ..... 816
'O unseen shame! invisible " ..... 827
pleasure turns to open shame " ..... 890
to rid me of this shame " ..... 1031
So of shame's ashes " ..... 1188
My shame so dead " ..... 1190
My shame be his " ..... 1202
live and think no shame of me " ..... 1204
women tenants to their shame " ..... 1260
and shame that might ensue " ..... 1263
he blush'd to see her shame " ..... 1344
else lasting shame " ..... 1629
my shame still rest upon record " ..... 1643
Till manly shame bids him " ..... 1777
Were an all-eating shame *Son* 2 8
such murderous shame commits " 9 14
For shame! deny that thou " 10 1
Nor can thy shame give physic " 34 9
guilt should do thee shame " 36 10
To find out shame " 61 7
dost thou make the shame " 95 1
One blushing shame " 99 9
To know my shames " 112 6
slander'd with a bastard shame " 127 4
expense of spirit in a waste of shame " 129 1
They sought their shame and so their shame did find *L C* ..... 187
And so much less of shame " ..... 188
'gainst rule, 'gainst sense, 'gainst shame " ..... 271
*Shame*—To shame the sun by day and her *V A* ..... 732
To shame his hope *R L* ..... 1003
Lucrece shames herself to see " ..... 1084
live no more to shame nor me nor you *Son* 72 12
**Shamed**—shamed with the note *R L* ..... 208
When life is shamed " ..... 1155
For I am shamed by that *Son* 72 13
**Shameful**—Shameful it is *R L* ..... 239
partner in this shameful doom " ..... 672
bear such shameful blows " ..... 832
I murder shameful scorn " ..... 1189
**Shamefully**—honour.... misplaced *Son* 66 5
**Shaming**—As shaming any eye *R L* ..... 1143
**Shape**—In shape, in courage *V A* ..... 294
Hast thou put on his shape *R L* ..... 597
Shape every bush " ..... 973
And shapes her sorrow " ..... 1458
some shape in Sinon's was abused " ..... 1529
Tarquin's shape came in her mind " ..... 1536
her husband's shape in mind *Son* 9 8
Mine eyes have drawn thy shape " 24 10
in every blessed shape we know " 53 12
No shape so true " 62 6
Of bird, of flower, or shape " 113 6
it shapes them to your feature " 113 12
**Shapeless**—shapeless and unfinish'd *V A* ..... 415
a hideous, shapeless devil *R L* ..... 973
**Share**—doth share a part *Son* 47 8
Ah, neither be my share *P P* 14 1
**Sharing**—Trojan mothers.... joy *R L* ..... 1431
**Sharp**—empty eagle, sharp by fast *V A* ..... 55
Under whose sharp fangs " ..... 663
sun and sharp air " ..... 1085
with his sharp spear " ..... 1112
Sharp hunger by the conquest *R L* .... 422

Sharp—under the gripe's . . . . claws *R L* ..... 543
To keep thy sharp woes waking " ..... 1136
Will fix a sharp knife " ..... 1138
in sorrow's sharp sustaining " ..... 1573
More sharp to me *Son* 50 12
by death's sharp sting *P P* 10 4
Sharpen'd—To-morrow sharpen'd in his former might *Son* 56 4
Sharp'st—blunt the sharp'st intents " 115 7
Sharply—sharply he did think *V A* ..... 470
She—thus she began " ..... 7
With this she seizeth " ..... 25
She red and hot " ..... 35
Nimbly she fastens " ..... 38
she begins to prove " ..... 40
Backward she push'd him, as she would be thrust " ..... 41
So soon was she along " .... 43
Now doth she stroke " ..... 45
soon she stops his lips " ..... 46
she with her tears " ..... 49
blow them dry again she seeks " ..... 52
He saith she is immodest " ..... 53
she murders with a kiss " ..... 54
Even so she kiss'd his brow " ..... 59
And where she ends she doth anew begin " ..... 60
She feedeth on the steam " ..... 63
Still she entreats " ..... 73
she tunes her tale " ..... 74
she loves him best " ..... 77
she cannot choose but love " ..... 79
immortal hand she swears " ..... 80
what she did crave " ..... 88
she for this good turn " ..... 92
Her help she sees, but help she cannot get " ..... 93
She bathes in water " ..... 94
'O, pity,' 'gan she cry " ..... 95
She had not brought forth " ..... 204
she cannot right her cause " ..... 220
And now she weeps, and now she fain would speak " ..... 221
she shakes her head " ..... 223
Now gazeth she on him " ..... 224
She would, he will not " ..... 226
She locks her lily fingers " ..... 228
'Fondling,' she saith " ..... 229
how doth she now " ..... 249
shall she turn? what shall she say " ..... 253
'Pity,' she cries, 'some favour " ..... 257
And forth she rushes " ..... 262
She answers him, as if she knew his mind " ..... 308
She puts on outward strangeness " ..... 310
that she is so nigh " ..... 341
How she came stealing " ..... 344
Now was she just before him " ..... 349
down she kneels " ..... 350
she heaveth up his hat " ..... 351
she takes him by the hand " ..... 361
'Give me my heart,' saith she " ..... 374
Thus she replies " ..... 385
quoth she, 'hast thou a tongue " ..... 427
advisedly she marketh " ..... 457
she flatly falleth down " ..... 463
believing she is dead " ..... 467
on the grass she lies as she were slain " ..... 473
She—and she by her good will *V A* ..... 479
faintly she upheaveth " ..... 482
'O, where am I?' quoth she " ..... 493
'Good-night,' quoth she " ..... 537
she faint with dearth " ..... 545
glutton-like she feeds " ..... 548
she will draw his lips " ..... 552
she begins to forage " ..... 554
she takes all she can, not all she listeth " ..... 564
O, had she then gave over " ..... 571
she had not suck'd " ..... 572
she can no more detain him " ..... 577
She is resolved no longer " ..... 579
by Cupid's bow she doth protest " ..... 581
'Sweet boy,' she says " ..... 583
'The boar!' quoth she " ..... 589
she trembles at his tale " ..... 591
yoking arms she throws " ..... 592
She sinketh down " ..... 593
she on her back " ..... 594
Now is she in the very lists " ..... 595
imaginary she doth prove " ..... 597
so she languisheth " ..... 603
which she in him finds missing " ..... 605
She seeks to kindle " ..... 606
She hath assay'd " ..... 608
She's Love, she loves, and yet she is not loved " ..... 610
hadst been gone,' quoth she " ..... 613
what of that?' quoth she " ..... 717
'In night,' quoth she " ..... 720
Lest she should steal " ..... 726
Wherein she framed thee " ..... 731
hath she bribed the Destinies " ..... 733
after him she darts " ..... 817
in the dark she lay " ..... 827
now she beats her heart " ..... 829
'Ay me!' she cries " ..... 833
She, marking them, begins " ..... 835
who hath she to spend " ..... 847
She says ''Tis so:' they answer " ..... 851
if she said 'No " ..... 852
This said, she hasteth " ..... 865
yet she hears no tidings " ..... 867
She hearkens for his hounds " ..... 868
Anon she hears them " ..... 869
she coasteth to the cry " ..... 870
And as she runs " ..... 871
She wildly breaketh " ..... 874
she hears the hounds " ..... 877
Whereat she starts " ..... 878
For now she knows " ..... 883
Thus stands she " ..... 895
She tells them 'tis " ..... 897
with that word she spied " ..... 900
she knows not whither " ..... 904
This way she runs, and now she will no further " ..... 905
She treads the path that she un-treads " ..... 908
She finds a hound " ..... 913
here she meets another " ..... 917
To whom she speaks " ..... 918
she at these sad signs draws up " ..... 929
thus chides she Death " ..... 932
She vail'd her eyelids " ..... 956
far off she hears " ..... 973
imagination she did follow " ..... 975

She—when she seemeth drown'd *V A* ..... 984
she unweaves the web that she hath wrought " ..... 991
It was not she that call'd " ..... 993
Now she adds honours " ..... 994
She clepes him king " ..... 995
'No, no,' quoth she " ..... 997
she doth extenuate " ..... 1010
she humbly doth insinuate " ..... 1012
'O Jove,' quoth she " ..... 1015
she hears a merry horn " ..... 1025
Whereat she leaps " ..... 1026
to the lure, away she flies " ..... 1027
she treads on it so light " ..... 1028
doth she hang her head " ..... 1058
Dumbly she passions, franticly she doteth " ..... 1059
She thinks he could not " ..... 1060
she looks so steadfastly " ..... 1063
And then she reprehends " ..... 1065
'And yet,' quoth she " ..... 1070
With this, she falleth in the place she stood " ..... 1121
She looks upon his lips " ..... 1123
She takes him by the hand " ..... 1124
She whispers in his ears " ..... 1125
woeful words she told " ..... 1126
She lifts the coffer-lids " ..... 1127
'Wonder of time,' quoth she " ..... 1133
She bows her head " ..... 1171
She crops the stalk " ..... 1175
which she compares to tears " ..... 1176
'Poor flower,' quoth she " ..... 1177
weary of the world, away she hies " ..... 1189
she securely gives *R L* ..... 89
But she that never coped " ..... 99
She touch'd no unknown baits " ..... 103
Nor could she moralize " ..... 104
she doth express " ..... 111
but she is not her own " ..... 241
She took me kindly " ..... 253
her husband's welfare she did hear " ..... 263
Whereat she smiled " ..... 264
seen her as she stood " ..... 265
But she, sound sleeping " ..... 363
that she reflects so bright " ..... 376
a virtuous monument, she lies " ..... 391
she is dreadfully beset " ..... 444
She, much amazed, breaks ope " ..... 446
That thinks she hath beheld " ..... 451
but she, in worser taking " ..... 453
she trembling lies " ..... 457
She dares not look " ..... 458
But she with vehement prayers " ..... 475
While she, the picture " ..... 542
She puts the period " ..... 565
That thrice she doth begin ere once she speaks " ..... 567
She conjures him " ..... 568
Quoth she, 'Reward not hospitality " ..... 575
'Thou art,' quoth she " ..... 652
linen that she wears " ..... 680
But she hath lost " ..... 687
how she fares " ..... 721
She says, her subjects " ..... 722
she controlled still " ..... 727
She bears the load " ..... 734
She like a wearied lamb " ..... 737
She, desperate, with her nails " ..... 739

She—She stays, exclaiming *R L* ..... 741
She there remains " ..... 744
She prays she never may behold " ..... 746
'For day,' quoth she " ..... 747
Here she exclaims " ..... 757
She wakes her heart " ..... 759
thus breathes she forth " ..... 762
from her he-tumbled couch she starteth " ..... 1037
'In vain,' quoth she " ..... 1044
where she sits weeping " ..... 1087
To whom she sobbing speaks " ..... 1088
Thus cavils she with every thing she sees " ..... 1093
So she, deep-drenched " ..... 1100
each thing she views " ..... 1101
'You mocking birds,' quoth she " ..... 1121
is she in mutiny " ..... 1153
'To kill myself,' quoth she " ..... 1156
when sadly she had laid " ..... 1212
she hoarsely calls her maid " ..... 1214
Her mistress she doth give " ..... 1219
'My girl,' quoth she " ..... 1270
and there she stay'd " ..... 1275
She would request " ..... 1283
she prepares to write " ..... 1296
At last she thus begins " ..... 1303
Here folds she up " ..... 1310
She dares not thereof make discovery " ..... 1314
Ere she with blood had stain'd " ..... 1316
She hoards, to spend " ..... 1318
she would not blot the letter " ..... 1322
she delivers it " ..... 1333
dull and slow she deems " ..... 1336
She thought he blush'd " ..... 1354
The more she saw " ..... 1357
The more she thought " ..... 1358
But long she thinks " ..... 1359
she cannot entertain " ..... 1361
That she her plaints a little while " ..... 1364
she calls to mind " ..... 1366
Many she sees " ..... 1445
Till she despairing Hecuba beheld " ..... 1447
Of what she was " ..... 1453
'Poor instrument,' quoth she " ..... 1464
Here feelingly she weeps " ..... 1492
She lends them words, and she their looks doth borrow " ..... 1498
She throws her eyes about " ..... 1499
And who she finds forlorn she doth lament " ..... 1500
At last the sees " ..... 1501
she advisedly perused " ..... 1527
on him she gazed " ..... 1531
in his plain face she spied " ..... 1532
That she concludes " ..... 1533
'It cannot be,' quoth she " ..... 1534
She would have said " ..... 1535
she in that sense forsook " ..... 1538
She tears the senseless Sinon " ..... 1564
At last she smilingly " ..... 1567
'Fool, fool!' quoth she " ..... 1568
She looks for night, and then she longs for morrow " ..... 1571
And both she thinks too long " ..... 1572
That she with painted images " ..... 1577
how she fares " ..... 1594
she gives her sorrow fire " ..... 1604

She—she can discharge *R L* ..... 1605
She modestly prepares " ..... 1607
'Few words,' quoth she " ..... 1613
Which speechless woe of his poor she attendeth " ..... 1674
For she that was " ..... 1682
you fair lords,' quoth she " ..... 1688
But she that yet " ..... 1699
'O, speak,' quoth she " ..... 1700
with a joyless smile she turns away " ..... 1711
'No, no,' quoth she " ..... 1714
She throws forth Tarquin's name; 'He, he,' she says " ..... 1717
She utters this " ..... 1721
Even here she sheathed " ..... 1723
The father says 'She's mine.' 'O, mine she is " ..... 1795
for she was only mine " ..... 1798
Which she too early " ..... 1801
'she was my wife " ..... 1802
that she hath kill'd " ..... 1803
where is she so fair *Son* 3 5
and she in thee " 3 9
she lends to those " 4 4
whom she best endow'd she gave the more " 11 11
She carved thee for her seal " 11 13
as she wrought thee " 20 10
But since she prick'd thee out " 20 13
till she have prevailed " 41 8
That she hath thee " 42 3
so doth she abuse me " 42 7
she loves but me alone " 42 14
she hath no exchequer " 67 11
O, him she stores, to show what wealth she had " 67 13
She keeps thee " 126 7
She may detain " 126 10
when she walks " 130 12
As any she belied with false " 130 14
she is made of truth " 138 1
though I know she lies " 138 2
That she might think " 138 3
she thinks me young " 138 5
Although she knows " 138 6
wherefore says she not she is unjust " 138 9
and she with me " 138 13
she turns my foes " 139 11
That she that makes me sin " 141 14
the thing she would have stay " 143 4
she saw my woeful state " 145 4
'I hate' she alter'd " 145 9
hate away she threw " 145 13
brand she quenched " 154 9
Oft did she heave her napkin *L C* ..... 15
from a maund she drew " ..... 36
one by one she in a river threw " ..... 38
Upon whose weeping margent she was set " ..... 39
schedules had she many a one " ..... 43
Which she perused, sigh'd " ..... 44
bathed she in her fluxive eye " ..... 50
in top of rage the lines she rents " ..... 55
'Father,' she says, 'though in me " ..... 71
in his fair parts she did abide " ..... 83
She was new lodged " ..... 84
she must herself away " ..... 156
For she was sought " ..... 236
She that her fame " ..... 243
She—she would the caged cloister fly *L C* ..... 242
would she be immured " ..... 251
swears that she is made of truth *P P* 1 1
though I know she lies " 1 2
That she might think me " 1 3
that she thinks me young " 1 5
says my love that she is young " 1 9
She told him stories " 4 5
She show'd him favour " 4 6
she touch'd him here and there " 4 7
Then fell she on her back " 4 13
she hotter that did look " 6 7
'O Jove,' quoth she " 6 14
how often hath she joined " 7 7
to please me hath she coined " 7 9
She burn'd with love " 7 13
She burn'd out love " 7 14
She framed the love, and yet she foil'd the framing " 7 15
She bade love last, and yet she fell a-turning " 7 16
Her stand she takes " 9 5
She, silly queen " 9 7
'Once,' quoth she, 'did I see " 9 9
'See, in my thigh,' quoth she " 9 12
She showed hers " 9 13
She told the youngling " 11 3
so fell she to him " 11 4
'Even thus,' quoth she " 11 5
And then she clipp'd Adonis " 11 6
'Even thus,' quoth she " 11 7
'Even thus,' quoth she " 11 9
And as she fetched breath " 11 11
She bade good-night " 14 2
'Farewell,' quoth she " 14 5
sweetly did she smile " 14 7
she joy'd to jest at my exile " 14 9
For she doth welcome " 15 7
For why, she sigh'd " 15 12
Alas, she could not help it " 16 12
Lest she some subtle practice smell " 19 9
too late she will repent " 19 15
with scorn she put away " 19 18
though she strive to try her strength " 19 19
though she put thee back " 19 36
She will not stick to round me " 19 51
Yet will she blush " 19 53
She, poor bird, as all forlorn " 21 9
now would she cry " 21 13
Beauty brag, but 'tis not she *P T* ..... 63
Sheathed—tushes never sheathed *V A* ..... 617
Sheathed unaware the tusk " ..... 1116
had sheathed their light *R L* ..... 397
she sheathed in her harmless breast " ..... 1723
Sheave—all girded up in sheaves *Son* 12 7
Sheaved—descended her .... hat *L C* ..... 31
Shed—fresh flowers being shed *V A* ..... 665
ever modest eyes with sorrow shed *R L* ..... 683
Shed for the slaughter'd husband " ..... 1376
borrow'd tears that Sinon sheds " ..... 1549
which thy love sheds *Son* 34 13
Sheep—sheep are gone to fold *V A* ..... 532
among a flock of sheep " ..... 685
Sheet—Teaching the sheets " ..... 398
Who o'er the white sheet peers *R L* ..... 472
Shelly—backward in his shelly cave *V A* ..... 1034
Shelter—To .... thee from tempest " ..... 238
Shelve—strong pirates, shelves, and sands *R L* ..... 335

**Shepherd**—Sorrow to shepherds *V A* ..... 455
to Phrygian shepherds lent *R L* ..... 1502
O sweet shepherd, hie thee *P P* 12 11
My shepherd's pipe can sound " 18 27
see the shepherds feed their flocks " 20 6
truth in every shepherd's tongue " 20 18
**Shield**—His batter'd shield *V A* ..... 104
and call'd it then their shield *R L* ..... 61
**Shielded**—I mine honour shielded *L C* ..... 151
**Shift**—Danger deviseth shifts *V A* ..... 690
And as one shifts *R L* ..... 1104
treason, forgery, and shift " ..... 920
Shifts but his place *Son* 9 10
**Shifting**—With shifting change " 20 4
Quick-shifting antics, ugly *R L* ..... 459
injurious, shifting Time " ..... 930
**Shine**—The sun that shines from heaven shines but warm *V A* ..... 193
shine when he doth fret " ..... 621
too hot the eye of heaven shines *Son* 18 5
one early morn did shine " 33 9
thy shade shines so " 43 8
But you shall shine " 55 3
my love may still shine bright " 65 14
no fair acceptance shine " 135 8
that on this earth doth shine *P P* 3 10
shine, sun, to succour flowers " 15 16
So between them love did shine *P T* ..... 33
*Shine*—borrow'd all their shine *V A* ..... 488
obscures her silver shine " ..... 728
**Shining**—shining star doth borrow " ..... 861
read the subtle-shining secrecies *R L* ..... 101
and to shining arms " ..... 197
The silver-shining queen " ..... 786
burnt the shining glory " ..... 1523
With shining falchion " ..... 1626
A shining gloss that vadeth *P P* 13 2
**Shiver'd**—And .... all the beauty *R L* ..... 1763
**Shock**—forces, shocks, and fears *L C* ..... 273
**Shone**—Shone like the moon *V A* ..... 492
**Shook**—shook three summers' pride *Son* 104 4
Shook off my sober guards *L C* ..... 298
**Shoot**—to over-shoot his troubles *V A* ..... 680
before thy shoot be ended *R L* ..... 579
join and shoot their foam " ..... 1442
But shoot not at me *Son* 117 12
**Shooteth**—Shooteth from the sky *V A* ..... 815
**Shop**—Which in my bosom's shop *Son* 24 7
**Shore**—as one on shore *V A* ..... 817
to drown in ken of shore *R L* ..... 1114
To break upon the galled shore " ..... 1440
Which parts the shore *Son* 56 10
make towards the pebbled shore " 60 1
on the kingdom of the shore " 64 6
**Shorn**—right of sepulchres were shorn away " 68 6
**Short**—Ten kisses short as one *V A* ..... 22
an hour but short " ..... 33
High crest, short ears " ..... 297
His short thick neck " ..... 627
though seeming short " ..... 842
makes short their pilgrimage *R L* ..... 791
and how swift and short " ..... 991
By this short schedule " ..... 1312
Short time seems long " ..... 1573
sick and short assays " ..... 1720
hath all too short a date *Son* 18 4
quill doth come too short " 83 7
more short than waste or ruining " 125 4
**Short**—having so short a lease *Son* 146 **5**
age's breath is short *P P* 12 5
*Short*—Short, night, to-night, and length thyself to-morrow " 15 18
**Short-jointed**—Round-hoof'd, .... *V A* ..... 295
**Short-number'd**—leases of short-number'd hours *Son* 124 10
**Shot**—And little stars shot *R L* ..... 1525
**Should**—should not be wasted *V A* ..... 130
As who should say " ..... 280
the living should exceed " ..... 292
what a horse should have " ..... 299
Thy palfrey, as he should " ..... 385
Yet should I be in love " ..... 438
Should by his stealing in disturb " ..... 450
that the debt should double " ..... 521
I thy death should fear " ..... 660
What should I do " ..... 667
Lest she should steal " ..... 726
harmony should run " ..... 781
at him should have fled " ..... 947
who should best become " ..... 965
as scorning it should pass " ..... 982
where no breach should be " ..... 1066
should dry his tears " ..... 1092
the day should yet be light " ..... 1134
should most mistrust " ..... 1154
he should keep unknown *R L* ..... 34
meaner men should vaunt " ..... 41
should underprop her fame " ..... 53
the red should fence the white " ..... 63
it should be kill'd " ..... 74
respect should have " ..... 201
As who should say " ..... 320
should countenance his sin " ..... 343
should govern every thing " ..... 602
The lesser thing should not " ..... 663
should stain so pure a bed " ..... 684
Her tears should drop " ..... 686
should not peep again " ..... 788
So should I have " ..... 789
'Why should the worm intrude " ..... 848
wretched blood should spill " ..... 999
should thee behold " ..... 1143
'if it should be told " ..... 1284
What should I say " ..... 1291
Lest he should hold " ..... 1315
'Why should the private pleasure " ..... 1478
why should so many fall " ..... 1483
perjury should thrust " ..... 1517
should bear a wicked mind " ..... 1540
I should not live " ..... 1642
So should my shame " ..... 1643
should right poor ladies' harms " ..... 1694
that should survive " ..... 1766
should his use control " ..... 1781
Who should weep most " ..... 1792
that should have slain her foe " ..... 1827
should by time decease *Son* 1 3
that face should form another " 3 2
to repair should be thy chief desire " 10 8
the times should cease " 11 7
you should prepare " 13 3
So should that beauty " 13 5
your sweet form should bear " 13 8
So should the lines of life " 16 9
So should my papers " 17 9
You should live twice " 17 14
death my days should expiate " 22 4

**Should**—guilt should do thee shame *Son* 36 10
distance should not stop my way " 44 2
why should I haste me " 51 3
Then should I spur " 51 7
Thy edge should blunter be " 56 2
what should I do but tend " 57 1
I should in thought control " 58 2
image should keep open " 61 1
slumbers should be broken " 61 3
with infection should he live " 67 1
advantage should achieve " 67 3
Why should false painting " 67 5
Why should poor beauty " 67 7
Why should he live " 67 9
then should make you woe " 71 8
world should look into your moan " 71 13
the world should task you " 72 1
that you should love " 72 2
And so should you " 72 14
Which should example " 84 4
should do it wrong " 89 11
love should ever dwell " 93 10
Thy looks should nothing " 93 12
should afterwards burn clear " 115 4
I should your great deserts repay " 117 2
Which should transport " 117 8
For why should others' false " 121 5
beauty should look so " 127 14
should that harvest reap " 128 7
Why should my heart " 137 9
For, if I should despair, I should grow mad " 140 9
foul faults should find " 148 14
What I should do again *L C* ..... 322
he should not pass those grounds *P P* 9 8
before the fall should be " 10 6
should use like loving charms " 11 8
**Shoulder**—Over one shoulder *V A* ..... 1058
**Shouldst**—thou shouldst think it " ..... 156
why shouldst thou feed " ..... 169
shouldst contemn me " ..... 205
thou shouldst strike at it " ..... 938
if thou shouldst depart *Son* 6 11
the parts that thou shouldst bear " 8 8
thou shouldst in bounty cherish " 11 12
Thou shouldst print more " 11 14
kingdoms of hearts shouldst owe " 70 14
shouldst not abhor my state " 150 12
the deer that thou shouldst strike *P P* 19 2
**Show**—Shows thee unripe *V A* ..... 128
Shows his hot courage " ..... 276
it shows most toward " ..... 1157
his barren skill to show *R L* ..... 81
shows like a virtuous deed " ..... 252
demeanour seeks to show " ..... 474
The light will show " ..... 807
To show the beldam daughters " ..... 953
to show the painter's strife " ..... 1377
Show me the strumpet " ..... 1471
some watery token shows " ..... 1748
Shows me a bare-boned death " ..... 1761
To show her bleeding body " ..... 1851
shows not half your parts *Son* 17 4
not to show my wit " 26 4
in wanting words to show it " 26 6
To show me worthy " 26 12
Till then not show my head " 26 14
in whom all ill well shows " 40 13
when dreams do show thee me " 43 14
**Show**—shadow of your beauty show *Son* 53 10
Show me your image " 59 7
shows me myself indeed " 62 9
to show what wealth she had " 67 13
To show false Art " 68 14
Thy glass will show thee " 77 1
thy glass will truly show " 77 5
being extant well might show " 83 6
the thing they most do show " 94 2
long hence as he shows now " 101 14
such a scope to show her pride " 103 2
Your own glass shows you " 103 14
Nor my beloved as an idol show " 105 2
outward form would show it dead " 108 14
*Show*—No cloudy show *R L* ..... 115
their leader's jocund show " ..... 296
and give the harmless show " ..... 1507
He entertain'd a show " ..... 1514
in shows of discontent " ..... 1580
wound his folly's show " ..... 1810
Leese but their show *Son* 5 14
presenteth nought but shows " 15 3
shadow's form form happy show " 43 6
their virtue only is their show " 54 9
thy odour matcheth not thy show " 69 13
suspect of ill mask'd not thy show " 70 13
virtue answer not thy show " 93 14
less the show appear " 102 2
Small show of man *L C* ..... 92
swound at tragic shows " ..... 308
Dissembled with an outward show *P P* 19 38
**Showed**—Show'd like two silver doves *V A* ..... 366
Show'd like an April daisy *R L* ..... 395
Show'd deep regard " ..... 1400
Show'd life imprison'd " ..... 1456
full of cares, yet show'd content " ..... 1503
Yet show'd his visage *L C* ..... 96
She show'd him favours *P P* 4 6
She showed hers " 9 13
**Shower**—With sueh distilling showers *V A* ..... 66
with showers of silver brine *R L* ..... 796
Or as sweet-season'd showers *Son* 75 2
nor drowns with showers " 124 12
**Show'st**—grown, and therein show'st " 126 3
**Showing**—Showing their birth " 76 8
Showing life's triumph *R L* ..... 402
Showing fair nature *L C* ..... 311
**Shown**—farther than the eye hath shown *Son* 69 8
my deeds must not be shown " 121 12
For her griefs so lively shown *P P* 21 17
**Shrewd**—Thy eyes' shrewd tutor *V A* ..... 500
**Shriek**—night's herald, shrieks " ..... 531
shriek to see him there *R L* ..... 307
**Shrieking**—As often shrieking *L C* ..... 20
But thou shrieking harbinger *P T* ..... 5
**Shrill-tongued**—Like .... tapsters *V A* ..... 849
**Shrine**—incense to so pure a shrine *R L* ..... 194
**Shrink**—Shrinks backward in his shelly cave *V A* ..... 1034
**Shrub**—stoops not to the base shrub's foot *R L* ..... 664
But low shrubs wither " ..... 665
**Shrunk**—those shrunk pipes had fed " ..... 1455
**Shudder**—make him shake and .... *V A* ..... 880
**Shun**—prevent this storm and shun thy wrack *R L* ..... 966

**Shun**—To shun this blot *R L* ..... 1322
We sicken to shun sickness *Son* 118 4
To shun the heaven " 129 14
her noble suit in court did shun *L C* ..... 234
**Shunn'd**—who ever shunn'd by precedent " ..... 155
**Shut**—That shuts him from the heaven *R L* ..... 338
**Sick**—By this, the love-sick queen began *V A* ..... 175
That love-sick Love by pleading " ..... 328
For my sick heart " ..... 584
by brain-sick rude desire *R L* ..... 175
To one sore sick " ..... 702
unwholesome breaths make sick " ..... 779
Give physic to the sick " ..... 901
sick and short assays " ..... 1720
And my sick Muse *Son* 79 4
I was not sick of any fear " 86 12
And sick of welfare " 118 7
him that so fell sick of you " 118 14
As testy sick men " 140 7
I, sick withal, the help of bath desired " 153 11
That the lover, sick to death *P P* 17 7
**Sicken**—We sicken to shun sickness *Son* 118 4
**Sickle**—Within his bending sickle's compass come " 116 10
Time's fickle glass, his sickle, hour " 126 2
**Sickly**—The uncertain sickly appetite " 147 4
their sickly radiance do amend *L C* ..... 214
**Sickness**—marrow-eating sickness *V A* ..... 741
We sicken to shun sickness *Son* 118 4
**Sick-thoughted**—.... Venus *V A* ..... 5
**Side**—and by Venus' side " ..... 180
His brawny sides " ..... 625
by her side lay kill'd " ..... 1165
Collatine again by Lucrece' side *R L* ..... 381
Swelling on either side " ..... 389
for standing by her side " ..... 425
her body iu on every side " ..... 1739
pluck'd the knife from Lucrece' side " ..... 1807
than spurring to his side *Son* 50 12
Upon thy side against myself " 88 3
On both sides thus " 138 8
my better angel from my side " 144 6
fall by thy side " 151 12
Laid by his side " 154 2
sits he by her side *L C* ..... 65
on this side the verdict went " ..... 113
my better angel from my side *P P* 2 6
**Siege**—Remove your siege *V A* ..... 423
This siege that hath engirt *R L* ..... 221
Against the wreckful siege *Son* 65 6
**Sigh**—Then with her windy sighs *V A* ..... 51
sighs can never grave it " ..... 376
Sorrow that friendly sighs sought " ..... 964
Sighs dry her cheeks " ..... 966
My sighs are blown away " ..... 1071
eloquence with sighs is mixed *R L* ..... 563
My sighs, like whirlwinds " ..... 586
my tears, my sighs, my groans " ..... 588
When sighs and groans and tears " ..... 1319
Three times with sighs " ..... 1604
Even so his sighs " ..... 1672
Here with a sigh " ..... 1716
Her contrite sighs " ..... 1727
**Sigh**—with sighs himself doth smother *Son* 47 4
Hallow'd with sighs *L C* ..... 228
their sighs to you extend " ..... 276
My sighs so deep *P P* 18 31
How sighs resound " 18 34
*Sigh*—I'll sigh celestial breath *V A* ..... 189
For now 'tis stale to sigh *R L* ..... 1362
I sigh the lack of many a thing *Son* 30 3
For these dead birds sigh a prayer *P T* ..... 67
**Sigh'd**—sigh'd, tore, and gave the flood *L C* ..... 44
For why she sigh'd *P P* 15 12
**Sighing**—And sighing it again *V A* ..... 930
**Sight**—our sport is not in sight " ..... 124
o'erwhelming his fair sight " ..... 183
with his proud sight agrees " ..... 288
O, what a sight it was " ..... 343
that did feed her sight " ..... 822
That her sight dazzling " ..... 1064
He fed them with his sight " ..... 1104
the truest sight beguile " ..... 1144
like a vapour from her sight " ..... 1166
moralize his wanton sight *R L* ..... 104
a cloud, bereaves our sight " ..... 373
Lucrece to their sight " ..... 384
The sight which makes supposed terror " ..... 455
daunts them with more dreadful sights " ..... 462
To see sad sights moves more " ..... 1324
beguiled attention, charm'd the sight " ..... 1404
to his new-appearing sight *Son* 7 3
rich in youth before my sight " 15 10
my soul's imaginary sight " 27 9
expense of many a vanish'd sight " 30 8
stand against thy sight " 38 6
the conquest of thy sight " 46 2
thy picture's sight would bar " 46 3
thy picture in my sight " 47 13
like to thee do mock my sight " 61 4
or vanish'd out of sight " 63 7
all full with feasting on your sight " 75 9
the rudest or gentlest sight " 113 9
transport me farthest from your sight " 117 8
dressings of a former sight " 123 4
but in my sight " 139 5
no correspondence with true sight " 148 2
give the lie to my true sight " 150 3
The mind and sight distractedly *L C* ..... 28
Weak sights their sickly radiance " ..... 214
Whose sights till then " ..... 282
eyes their wished sight *P P* 15 10
Flaming in the phœnix' sight *P T* ..... 35
**Sighted**—Thick-sighted, barren, lean *V A* ..... 136
**Sightless**—Poor grooms are sightless night *R L* ..... 1013
thy shadow to my sightless view *Son* 27 10
on sightless eyes doth stay " 43 12
**Sign**—Saw'st thou not signs *V A* ..... 644
signs and prodigies " ..... 926
at these sad signs " ..... 929
such signs of rage they bear *R L* ..... 1419
Such signs of truth " ..... 1532
Before these bastard signs *Son* 68 3
These are certain signs to know *P P* 21 57

**Silence**—This silence for my sin *Son* 83 9
of my silence cannot boast " 86 11
Excuse not silence so " 101 10
**Silent**—This silent war of lilies *R L* ..... 71
In silent wonder " ..... 84
what silent love hath writ *Son* 23 13
the sessions of sweet silent thought " 30 1
**Silk**—With sleided silk *L C* ..... 48
**Silken**—Laundering the .... figures " ..... 17
their silken parcels hurls " ..... 87
**Silly**—The silly boy, believing *V A* ..... 467
a weak and silly mind " ..... 1016
fright the silly lamb " ..... 1098
The silly lambs *R L* ..... 167
When, silly groom! God wot " ..... 1345
She, silly queen, with more *P P* 9 7
Unto the silly damsel " 16 8
One silly cross " 18 13
**Silly-jeering**—As .... idiots *R L* ..... 1812
**Silly-mild**—raging-mad and .... *V A* ..... 1151
**Silver**—like two silver doves " ..... 366
obscure her silver shine " ..... 728
from whose silver breast " ..... 855
breaks the silver rain " ..... 959
yokes the silver doves " ..... 1190
Their silver cheeks *R L* ..... 61
that hides the silver moon " ..... 371
with showers of silver brine " ..... 796
The stain upon his silver down " ..... 1012
his beard all silver-white " ..... 1405
and silver fountains mud *Son* 35 2
**Silver'd**—all silver'd o'er with white " 12 4
**Silver-melting**—morning's....dew *R L* ..... 24
**Silver-shining**—The .... queen " ..... 786
**Silver-white**—stain that o'er with silver-white " ..... 56
**Simile**—Take all these similes *L C* ..... 227
**Simois**—To Simois' reedy banks *R L* ..... 1437
shoot their foam at Simois' banks " ..... 1442
**Simple**—in a tomb so simple *V A* ..... 244
Under whose simple semblance " ..... 795
simple truth miscall'd simplicity *Son* 66 11
foregoing simple savour " 125 7
thus is simple truth supprest " 138 8
Who, young and simple *L C* ..... 320
And was my own fee-simple " ..... 144
Simple were so well compounded *P T* ..... 44
*Simple*—The poisonous simple sometime is compacted *R L* ..... 530
**Simplicity**—simple truth miscall'd simplicity *Son* 66 11
Grace in all simplicity *P T* ..... 54
**Simply**—Simply I credit *Son* 138 7
**Sin**—Hiding base sin *R L* ..... 93
and hold it for no sin " ..... 209
should countenance his sin " ..... 343
The blackest sin is clear'd " ..... 354
Authority for sin " ..... 620
by thy fault foul sin may say " ..... 629
deeper sin than bottomless conceit " ..... 701
To have their unseen sin " ..... 753
Whoever plots the sin " ..... 879
Sits Sin to seize the souls " ..... 882
but Sin ne'er gives a fee " ..... 913
To all sins past " ..... 923
sin's pack-horse, virtue's snare " ..... 928
My sable ground of sin " ..... 1074
Let sin, alone committed " ..... 1480
To plague a private sin " ..... 1484
**Sin**—Or blot with hell-born sin *R L* ..... 1519
Excusing thy sins more than thy sins are *Son* 35 8
Sin of self-love possesseth all mine eye " 62 1
for this sin there is no remedy " 62 3
That sin by him advantage should " 67 3
This silence for my sin " 83 9
dost thou thy sins inclose " 95 4
'tis the lesser sin " 114 13
Love is my sin " 142 1
Hate of my sin " 142 2
*Sin*—He learn'd to sin *R L* ..... 630
she that makes me sin *Son* 141 14
To sin and never for to saint *P P* 19 44
**Since**—since eyes in eyes *V A* ..... 120
since I have hemm'd thee here " ..... 229
since I am such a park " ..... 239
Since sweating Lust on earth usurp'd " ..... 794
Since her best work is ruin'd " ..... 954
Since thou art dead " ..... 1135
Since he himself is reft " ..... 1174
Since thou art guilty *R L* ..... 772
guilty of my death since of my crime " ..... 931
Since that my case is past " ..... 1022
Since thou couldst not defend " ..... 1034
Since men prove beasts " ..... 1148
And ever since, as pitying " ..... 1747
Since Rome herself in them " ..... 1833
Since sweets and beauties do themselves forsake *Son* 12 11
But since she prick'd thee out " 20 13
But since he died " 32 13
Since why to love I can allege " 49 14
Since from thee going " 51 13
Since, seldom coming " 52 6
Since every one hath " 53 3
Since mind at first " 59 8
Since brass, nor stone, nor earth " 65 1
since his rose is true " 67 8
Since what he owes thee " 79 14
But since your worth " 80 5
Since that my life " 92 10
Since first I saw you fresh " 104 8
Since all alike my songs " 105 3
Since, spite of him, I'll live " 107 11
Since I left you " 113 1
Since my appeal says " 117 13
For since each hand " 127 5
Since saucy jacks so happy are " 128 13
since mourning doth thee grace " 132 11
but since I am near slain " 139 13
Since I their altar *L C* ..... 224
Since that our faults in love *P P* 1 14
*Since*—Of things long since, or *V A* ..... 1078
love's long-since-cancell'd woe *Son* 30 7
In days long since " 67 14
**Sin-concealing**—Vast .... chaos *R L* ..... 767
**Sinew**—all her sinews spread *V A* ..... 903
**Sinewy**—Whose sinewy neck " ..... 99
**Sinful**—Were it not sinful then *Son* 103 9
grounded on sinful loving " 142 2
the centre of my sinful earth " 146 1
**Sing**—the high wind sings *V A* ..... 305
and sings extemporally " ..... 836
That some would sing " ..... 1102
birds more cause to sing *R L* ..... 333

**Sing**—where the sweet birds sing *R L* ..... 871
one pleasing note do sing *Son* 8 12
Sings this to thee " 8 14
sings hymns at heaven's gate " 29 12
with manners may I sing " 39 1
taught the dumb on high to sing " 78 5
Or, if they sing " 97 13
Sing to the ear " 100 7
in summer's front doth sing " 102 7
skill enough your worth to sing " 106 12
To sing heaven's praise *P P* 5 14
While Philomela sits and sings " 15 5
Sweet birds sing not " 18 38
Melodious birds sing madrigals " 20 8
Beasts did leap and birds did sing " 21 5
All thy fellow birds do sing " 21 25
**Sing'st**—Philomel that sing'st of ravishment *R L* ..... 1128
thou sing'st not in the night " ..... 1142
**Singing**—to singing he betakes *P P* 8 12
**Single**—Die single, and thine image dies with thee *Son* 3 14
'Thou single wilt prove none " 8 14
consumest thyself in single life " 9 2
lose name of single one " 39 6
Single nature's double name *P T* ..... 39
**Singled**—till they have singled *V A* ..... 693
**Singleness**—In singleness the parts *Son* 8 8
**Singular**—that which is so singular *R L* ..... 32
**Sink**—Not gross to sink *V A* ..... 150
Sinks down to death *Son* 45 8
**Sinketh**—She sinketh down *V A* ..... 593
**Sinking**—Then who fears sinking where such treasure lies *R L* ..... 280
**Sinon**—perjured Sinon, whose enchanting story " ..... 1521
some shape in Sinon's was abused " ..... 1529
subtle Sinon here is painted " ..... 1541
borrow'd tears that Sinon sheds " ..... 1549
For Sinon in his fire " ..... 1556
false Sinon's tears doth flatter " ..... 1560
She tears the senseless Sinon " ..... 1564
**Sire**—Or butcher-sire that reaves *V A* ..... 766
dissension 'twixt the son and sire " ..... 1160
a more sweet-smelling sire " ..... 1178
kill'd my son or sire *R L* ..... 232
The sire, the son, the dame " ..... 1477
Resembling sire and child *Son* 8 11
**Siren**—have I drunk of Siren tears " 119 1
**Sister**—Or sister sanctified *L C* ..... 233
the sister and the brother *P P* 8 2
**Sistering**—from a sistering vale *L C* ..... 2
**Sit**—Here come and sit *V A* ..... 17
chafing, down Adonis sits " ..... 325
doves that sit a-billing " ..... 366
up in shade doth sit " ..... 1035
her heavenly image sits *R L* ..... 288
in the self-same seat sits Collatine " ..... 289
alone must sit and pine " ..... 795
like still-pining Tantalus he sits " ..... 858
Sits Sin to seize the souls " ..... 882
where she sits weeping " ..... 1087
in that bosom sits *Son* 9 13
in thy parts do crowned sit " 37 7
than in my verse can sit " 103 13
sits he by her side *L C* ..... 65
Philomela sits and sings, I sit and mark *P P* 15 5
**There** will we sit " 20 5
**Sith**—Sith in thy pride so fair a hope *V A* ..... 762
Sith in his prime death doth " ..... 1163
**Sitting**—Sweet Cytherea, sitting by a brook *P P* 4 1
with young Adonis sitting by her " 11 1
Sitting in a pleasant shade " 21 3
**Situation**—And situation with those dancing chips *Son* 128 10
**Size**—In clamours of all size *L C* ..... 21
**Skilful**—Of skilful painting *R L* ..... 1367
**Skill**—far exceeds his barren skill " ..... 81
drowns for want of skill " ..... 1099
on Tereus descant'st better skill " ..... 1134
by force, by fraud, or skill " ..... 1243
labour'd with his skill " ..... 1506
for his wondrous skill " ..... 1528
drawn by your own sweet skill *Son* 16 14
must you see his skill " 24 5
folly doctor-like controlling skill " 66 10
some in their skill " 91 1
both skill and argument " 100 8
They had not skill enough " 106 12
to this purpose, that her skill " 126 7
strength and warrantise of skill " 150 7
the dialect and different skill *L C* ..... 125
**Skill-contending**—in .... schools *R L* ..... 1018
**Skill'd**—well-skill'd workman " ..... 1520
**Skin**—her alabaster skin " ..... 419
on that termless skin *L C* ..... 94
**Skip**—away he skips *P P* 11 11
**Sky**—draw me through the sky *V A* ..... 153
when they blot the sky " ..... 184
as lightning from the sky " ..... 348
sun glorifies the sky " ..... 485
chase were in the skies " ..... 696
shooteth from the sky " ..... 815
through the empty skies " ..... 1191
in that sky of his delight *R L* ..... 11
a falcon towering in the skies " ..... 506
to the skies and ground " ..... 1199
suns set in her mistress' sky " ..... 1230
which purl'd up to the sky " ..... 1407
that the skies were sorry " ..... 1524
like rainbows in the sky " ..... 1587
even by the self-same sky *Son* 15 6
**Slack**—be thou not slack *P P* 19 35
**Slack'd**—Slack'd, not suppress'd *R L* ..... 425
**Slackly**—Though slackly braided *L C* ..... 35
**Slain**—if himself were slain *V A* ..... 243
she lies as she were slain " ..... 473
so fair a hope is slain " ..... 762
with him is beauty slain " ..... 1019
thus was Adonis slain " ..... 1111
by Tarquin's falchion to be slain *R L* ..... 1046
slain in merry company " ..... 1110
that should have slain her foe " ..... 1827
when mine is slain *Son* 22 13
but since I am near slain " 139 13
Number there in love was slain *P T* ..... 28
**Slaketh**—no flood by raining .... *R L* ..... 1677
**Slander**—author of thy slander *V A* ..... 1006
a badge of fame to slander's livery *R L* ..... 1054
wash the slander of mine ill " ..... 1207
For slander's mark was ever yet *Son* 70 2
slander doth but approve " 70 5
And thence this slander " 131 14
**Slander'd**—And beauty slander'd " 127 4
**Slanderer**—Mad slanderers by mad ears believed he " 140 12

**Slandering** — Slandering creation with a false esteem *Son* 127 12
**Slanderous**—To slanderous tongues *R L* ..... 161
As slanderous deathsman " ..... 1001
**Slaughter**—that doth live by .... " ..... 955
and then I'll slaughter thee " ..... 1634
**Slaughter'd**—armour of still-slaughter'd lust " ..... 188
shed for the slaughter'd husband " ..... 1376
on her self-slaughter'd body threw " ..... 1733
**Slaughterhouse**—But this no .... " ..... 1039
**Slave**—my captive and my slave *V A* ..... 101
to be soft fancy's slave *R L* ..... 200
And they, like straggling slaves " ..... 428
some worthless slave of thine " ..... 515
these slaves be king and thou their slave " ..... 659
false slave to false delight " ..... 927
to live a loathed slave " ..... 984
deathsman to so base a slave " ..... 1001
Being your slave, what should I do *Son* 57 1
But, like a sad slave, stay " 57 11
that made me first your slave " 58 1
slave to mortal rage " 64 4
But slave to slavery " 133 4
Thy proud heart slave " 141 12
**Slavery**—But slave to slavery " 133 4
**Slavish**—Paying more .... tribute *R L* ..... 299
Worse than a slavish wipe " ..... 537
**Slay**—his crooked tushes slay *V A* ..... 624
themselves do slay " ..... 765
worthless slave of thine I'll slay *R L* ..... 515
To slay the tiger " ..... 955
Will slay the other " ..... 1162
To slay herself " ..... 1827
and slay me not by art *Son* 139 4
**Sleep**—sleeps, while now it sleeps *V A* ..... 786
When heavy sleep had closed *R L* ..... 163
The dove sleeps fast " ..... 360
Each in her sleep " ..... 404
From forth dull sleep " ..... 450
From sleep disturbed " ..... 454
while the physician sleeps " ..... 904
evils that obscurely sleep " ..... 1250
yet it seldom sleeps " ..... 1574
But when I sleep *Son* 43 3
Through heavy sleep " 43 12
Or, if they sleep " 47 13
In sleep a king " 87 14
still did wake and sleep *L C* ..... 123
If thou wake he cannot sleep *P P* 21 54
**Sleeping**—into eternal sleeping *V A* ..... 951
But she, sound sleeping, fearing *R L* ..... 363
So o'er this sleeping soul " ..... 423
eyes that are sleeping " ..... 1090
Was sleeping by a virgin hand disarm'd *Son* 154 8
Flocks all sleeping *P P* 18 42
**Sleided**—With sleided silk *L C* ..... 48
**Slept**—have I slept in your report *Son* 83 5
**Slew**—Swearing I slew him *R L* ..... 518
old Priam after slew " ..... 1522
**Slide**—with swift motion slide *Son* 45 4
So slides he down *L C* ..... 64
**Slight**—If my slight Muse do please *Son* 38 13
slight air and purging fire " 45 1
**Slip**—let not advantage slip *V A* ..... 129
for fear of slips " ..... 515
**Slipp'd**—time hath over-slipp'd her thought *R L* ..... 1576
**Slow**—Make slow pursuit " ..... 696
to mark how slow time goes " ..... 990
With soft-slow tongue " ..... 1220
but dull and slow she deems " ..... 1336
see time how slow it creeps " ..... 1575
In two slow rivers " ..... 1738
by elements so slow *Son* 44 13
excuse the slow offence " 51 1
extremity can seem but slow " 51 6
going he went wilful-slow " 51 13
cold and to temptation slow " 94 4
**Slow-sad**—with .... gait descended *R L* ..... 1081
**Sluggard**—blame my .... negligence " ..... 1278
**Sluice**—who like sluices stopp'd *V A* ..... 956
mine eyes like sluices *R L* ..... 1076
**Slumber**—Now leaden slumber " ..... 124
my slumbers should be broken *Son* 61 3
**Sluttish**—of the sluttish ground *V A* ..... 983
besmear'd with sluttish time *Son* 55 4
**Sly**—that sly Ulysses lent *R L* ..... 1399
**Small**—small head and nostril wide *V A* ..... 296
Small lights are soon blown out *R L* ..... 647
of small worth held *Son* 2 4
lends not some small glory " 84 6
Small show of man *L C* ..... 92
In the small orb " ..... 289
*Small*—it small avails my mood *R L* ..... 1273
**Smallest**—put to the smallest teen *L C* ..... 192
**Smart**—to guess at others' smarts *R L* ..... 1238
**Smear**—And smear with dust " ..... 945
**Smeared**—smeared all with dust " ..... 1381
**Smell**—Herbs for their smell *V A* ..... 165
the very smell were left me " ..... 441
hounds mistake their smell " ..... 686
his smell with others " ..... 691
smell to the violet " ..... 936
Unapt for tender smell *R L* ..... 695
add the rank smell of weeds *Son* 69 12
nor the sweet smell " 98 5
Nor taste nor smell " 141 7
*Smell* — the new-sprung flower to smell *V A* ..... 1171
smell far worse than weeds *Son* 94 14
steal thy sweet that smells " 99 2
some subtle practice smell *P P* 19 9
**Smelling**—breedeth love by .... *V A* ..... 444
a more sweet-smelling sire " ..... 1178
**Smile**—A smile recures the wounding " ..... 465
While with a joyless smile *R L* ..... 1711
*Smile*—dally, smile, and jest *V A* ..... 106
smiles as in disdain " ..... 241
smiles at thee in scorn " ..... 252
Nor shall he smile at thee *R L* ..... 1065
But smile and jest *P P* 4 12
sweetly did she smile " 14 7
**Smiled**—Whereat she smiled *R L* ..... 264
smiled or made some moan *L C* ..... 217
Whilst as fickle Fortune smiled *P P* 21 29
**Smiling**—regard and smiling government *R L* ..... 1400
It suffers not in smiling pomp *Son* 124 6
were gilded in his smiling *L C* ..... 172
I smiling credit her false-speaking *P P* 1 7
**Smilingly**—.... with this gives o'er *R L* ..... 1567
**Smiteth**—on a flint he softly smiteth " ..... 176
**Smoke**—And blows the smoke of it " ..... 312
furnace of foul-reeking smoke " ..... 799

**Smoke**—This helpless .... of words *R L* ..... 1027
As smoke from Ætna " ..... 1042
in their rotten smoke *Son* 34 4
*Smoke*—Her face doth reek and .... *V A* ..... 555
**Smoking**—Smoking with pride *R L* ..... 438
**Smoky**—That in their smoky ranks " ..... 783
**Smooth**—My smooth moist hand *V A* ..... 143
'the path is smooth " ..... 788
Smooth not thy tongue *P P* 19 8
**Smoothing**—Thy smoothing titles *R L* ..... 892
**Smoothness**—smoothness, like a goodly champaign plain " ..... 1247
**Smother**—I'll smother thee *V A* ..... 18
partially they smother *R L* ..... 634
with sighs himself doth smother *Son* 47 4
**Smother'd**—smother'd up in shade *V A* ..... 1035
his smother'd light *R L* ..... 783
Another smother'd seems to pelt " ..... 1418
in love thus smother'd be *P P* 1 14
**Smother'st**—Thou .... honesty *R L* ..... 885
**Snail**—Or, as the snail *V A* ..... 1033
**Snare**—sin's pack-horse, virtue's snare *R L* ..... 928
**Sneaped**—And give the sneaped birds " ..... 333
**Snort**—snorts and neighs aloud *V A* ..... 262
**Snout**—His snout digs sepulchres " ..... 622
**Snouted**—grim, and urchin-snouted boar " ..... 1105
**Snow**—apt as new-fall'n snow " ..... 354
in a gaol of snow " ..... 362
As mountain snow melts " ..... 750
when sun doth melt their snow *R L* ..... 1218
If snow be white *Son* 130 3
**Snow-white**—love's modest snow-white weed *R L* ..... 196
her snow-white dimpled chin " ..... 420
like the snow-white swan " ..... 1011
**Snuffing**—the hot scent-snuffing hounds *V A* ..... 692
**So**—Being so enraged " ..... 29
So soon was she along " ..... 43
Even so she kiss'd his brow " ..... 59
So they were dew'd " ..... 66
So fasten'd in her arms " ..... 68
So offers he to give " ..... 88
mine be not so fair " ..... 116
so shall the day seem night " ..... 122
Is love so light " ..... 155
Narcissus so himself " ..... 161
And so, in spite of death " ..... 173
So he were like him " ..... 180
'young' and so unkind " ..... 187
borne so hard a mind " ..... 203
in a tomb so simple " ..... 244
So did this horse excel " ..... 293
on so proud a back " ..... 300
So of concealed sorrow " ..... 333
that she is so nigh " ..... 341
So white a friend engirts so white a foe " ..... 364
I am bereft him so " ..... 381
so full hath fed " ..... 399
Who is so faint, that dares not be so bold " ..... 401
by love so thriveth " ..... 466
can so well defend her " ..... 472
so he will kiss her still " ..... 480
So is her face illumined " ..... 486
So thou wilt buy " ..... 514
**So**—and so say you *V A* ..... 535
If you will say so " ..... 536
pitch the price so high " ..... 551
What wax so frozen " ..... 565
so she languisheth " ..... 603
to withhold me so " ..... 612
And more than so, presenteth " ..... 631
seeing thee so indeed " ..... 667
this to that, and so to so " ..... 713
so do thy lips " ..... 724
framing thee so fair " ..... 744
If so, the world " ..... 761
so fair a hope is slain " ..... 762
So in thyself thyself art " ..... 763
for having so offended " ..... 810
So glides he in the night " ..... 816
So did the merciless " ..... 821
Even so confounded " ..... 827
twenty times cry so " ..... 834
of echoes answer so " ..... 840
She says 'Tis so:' they answer all 'Tis so " ..... 851
so gloriously behold " ..... 857
is so much o'erworn " ..... 866
Even so the timorous " ..... 881
enemy to be so curst " ..... 887
So she at these sad signs " ..... 929
each passion labours so " ..... 969
pleased her babe so well " ..... 974
thou art so full of fear " ..... 1021
treads on it so light " ..... 1028
So, at his bloody view " ..... 1037
each part doth so surprise " ..... 1049
she looks so steadfastly " ..... 1063
So shall I die by drops " ..... 1074
and hath kill'd him so " ..... 1110
And so 'tis thine " ..... 1181
which is so singular *R L* ..... 32
envy of so rich a thing " ..... 39
being so great " ..... 69
in so false a foe " ..... 77
that praised her so " ..... 79
So guiltless she " ..... 89
so wanteth in his store " ..... 97
so greets heaven " ..... 112
are with gain so fond " ..... 134
And so, by hoping more " ..... 137
So that in venturing " ..... 148
So then we do neglect " ..... 152
So Lucrece must I force " ..... 182
to so pure a shrine " ..... 194
is so vile, so base " ..... 202
with so black a deed " ..... 226
doth so far proceed " ..... 251
with so sweet a cheer " ..... 264
so heedful fear " ..... 281
So cross him " ..... 286
a view so false " ..... 292
so their pride doth grow " ..... 298
'So, so,' quoth he " ..... 330
So from himself " ..... 341
Even so, the curtain drawn " ..... 374
she reflects so bright " ..... 376
themselves so beautify " ..... 404
So o'er this sleeping soul " ..... 423
So under his insulting falchion " ..... 509
'So thy surviving husband " ..... 519
being so applied " ..... 531
So his unhallow'd haste " ..... 552

So—so her accent breaks *R L* ..... 566
So shall these slaves " ..... 659
'So let thy thoughts " ..... 666
stain so pure a bed " ..... 684
So surfeit-taking Tarquin " ..... 698
So fares it " ..... 715
so hotly chased " ..... 716
to close so pure a mind " ..... 761
vapours march so thick " ..... 782
So should I have " ..... 789
is so absolute " ..... 853
'So then he hath it " ..... 862
Being so bad " ..... 896
For who so base " ..... 1000
to so base a slave " ..... 1001
for yielding so " ..... 1036
through her lips, so vanisheth " ..... 1041
So am I now " ..... 1049
thy true affection so " ..... 1060
So she, deep-drenched " ..... 1100
So I at each sad strain " ..... 1131
So with himself " ..... 1153
So must my soul " ..... 1169
my body so dishonoured " ..... 1185
So of shame's ashes " ..... 1188
My shame so dead " ..... 1190
serve thou false Tarquin so " ..... 1197
"So be it " ..... 1209
unto her maid seem so " ..... 1217
her two suns were cloud-eclipsed so " ..... 1224
Even so the maid " ..... 1228
that they are so fulfill'd " ..... 1258
may be so bold " ..... 1282
So, I commend me " ..... 1308
better so to clear her " ..... 1320
Even so this pattern " ..... 1350
So woe hath wearied woe " ..... 1363
painter drew so proud " ..... 1371
did so well resemble " ..... 1392
the painter was so nice " ..... 1412
so compact, so kind " ..... 1423
give her so much grief " ..... 1463
that burns so long " ..... 1468
that hath transgressed so " ..... 1481
why should so many fall " ..... 1483
So Lucrece, set a-work " ..... 1496
So mild that Patience " ..... 1505
but mingled so " ..... 1510
a show so seeming just " ..... 1514
And therein so ensconced " ..... 1515
Into so bright a day " ..... 1518
So fair a form lodged not a mind so ill " ..... 1530
that so much guile " ..... 1534
So sober-sad, so weary, and so mild " ..... 1542
Tarquin armed; so beguiled " ..... 1544
So did I Tarquin; so my Troy did perish " ..... 1547
So Priam's trust " ..... 1560
act of lust, and so did kill " ..... 1636
So should my shame " ..... 1643
with so strong a fear " ..... 1647
that stops his answer so " ..... 1664
forced him on so fast " ..... 1670
Even so his sighs " ..... 1672
when I might charm thee so " ..... 1681
that which is so putrified " ..... 1750
from heart-easing words so long " ..... 1782
Weak words, so thick come " ..... 1784

So—He with the Romans was esteemed so *R L* ..... 1811
wife mistook the matter so " ..... 1826
blood so unjustly stained " ..... 1836
And so to publish " ..... 1852
so gazed on now *Son* 2 3
where is she so fair " 3 5
who is he so fond " 3 7
So thou through windows " 3 11
So great a sum " 4 8
So thou, thyself " 7 13
user so destroys it " 9 12
art so unprovident " 10 2
thou art so possess'd " 10 5
so fast thou grow'st " 11 1
If all were minded so " 11 7
So should that beauty " 13 5
Who lets so fair a house " 13 9
let your son say so " 13 14
So should the lines " 16 9
So should my papers " 17 9
So long as men " 18 13
So long lives this " 18 14
So is it not with me " 21 1
though not so bright " 21 11
So long as youth " 22 2
be of thyself so wary " 22 9
I will keep so chary " 22 11
So I, for fear " 23 5
Duty so great, which wit so poor as mine " 26 5
So flatter I " 28 11
Even so my sun " 33 9
So shall those blots " 36 3
But do not so " 36 13
So I, made lame " 37 3
So then I am not lame " 37 9
For who's so dumb " 38 7
so sweetly doth deceive " 39 12
even so doth she abuse " 42 7
thy shade shines so " 43 8
so much of earth " 44 11
by elements so slow " 44 13
So, either by thy picture " 47 9
for a prize so dear " 48 14
So am I as the rich " 52 1
so solemn and so rare " 52 5
So is the time " 52 9
Sweet roses do not so " 54 11
And so of you " 54 13
So, till the judgement " 55 13
So, love, be thou " 56 5
So true a fool is love " 57 13
your charter is so strong " 58 9
waiting so be hell " 58 13
So do our minutes " 60 2
So far from home " 61 6
is not so great " 61 9
It is so grounded " 62 4
so gracious is as mine " 62 5
No shape so true " 62 6
Self so self-loving " 62 12
are not so stout " 65 7
gates of steel so strong " 65 8
before these last so bad " 67 14
so as foes commend " 69 4
that give thee so thine own " 69 6
So thou be good " 70 5
cannot be so thy praise " 70 11

So—for I love you so *Son* 71 6
Do not so much " 71 11
And so should you " 72 14
So then thou hast " 74 9
So are you to my thoughts as " 75 1
so barren of new pride " 76 1
So far from variation " 76 2
So all my best is " 76 11
So is my love still " 76 14
so oft as thou wilt look " 77 13
So oft have I " 78 1
And do so, love " 82 9
so dignifies his story " 84 8
nature made so clear " 84 10
'Tis so, 'tis true " 85 9
And so my patent back " 87 8
So thy great gift " 87 11
to thee I so belong " 88 13
disgrace me half so ill " 89 5
so shall I taste " 90 11
will not seem so " 90 14
But what's so blessed-fair " 92 13
So shall I live " 93 1
so love's face " 93 2
So are those errors " 96 7
But do not so " 96 13
'tis with so dull a cheer " 97 13
thou forget'st so long " 100 1
time so idly spent " 100 6
So thou prevent'st " 100 14
So dost thou too " 101 4
Excuse not silence so " 101 10
So your sweet hue " 104 11
still such, and ever so " 105 4
So all their praises " 106 9
So that eternal love " 108 9
So that myself " 109 8
could so preposterously " 109 11
So you o'er-green " 112 4
In so profound abysm " 112 9
You are so strongly " 112 13
might I not say so " 115 13
Even so, being full " 118 5
that so fell sick " 118 14
itself so blessed never " 119 6
So I return rebuked " 119 13
which is so deemed " 121 3
so long as brain and heart " 122 5
could not so much behold " 122 9
Her eyes so suited " 127 10
Yet so they mourn " 127 13
beauty should look so " 127 14
To be so tickled " 128 9
so happy are in this " 128 13
and in possession so " 129 9
so as thou art " 131 1
I dare not be so bold " 131 7
So, now I have confess'd " 134 1
so that other mine " 134 3
So him I lose " 134 12
So thou, being rich in 'Will " 135 11
that I come so near " 136 1
so it please thee hold " 136 11
upon so foul a face " 137 12
Yet do not so " 139 13
yet, love, to tell me so " 140 6
world is grown so bad " 140 11
That I may not be so " 140 13
So runn'st thou " 143 9

So—So will I pray *Son* 143 13
walls so costly gay " 146 4
Why so large cost, having so short a lease " 146 5
So shalt thou feed " 146 13
to say it is not so " 148 6
eye is not so true " 148 8
That is so vex'd " 148 10
That is so proud " 149 10
swear against the truth so foul a lie " 152 14
And so the general of hot desire " 154 7
so breaking their contents *L C* ..... 56
So slides he down " ..... 64
by nature's outwards so commended " ..... 80
so with his authorized youth " ..... 104
So on the tip of his subduing tongue " ..... 120
So many have, that never touch'd " ..... 141
in honour so forbid " ..... 150
the sweets that seem so good " ..... 164
that so their shame did find " ..... 187
And so much less of shame " ..... 188
my heart so much as warmed " ..... 191
so to herself contrives " ..... 243
What breast so cold " ..... 292
would not be so lover'd " ..... 320
which in his cheek so glow'd " ..... 324
what fool is not so wise *P P* 3 13
Touches so soft still conquer " 4 8
Yet not so wistly " 6 12
but not so fair as fickle " 7 1
so fell she to him " 11 4
So beauty blemish'd once " 13 11
The night so pack'd " 15 9
Air, would I might triumph so " 17 10
Youth, so apt to pluck a sweet " 17 14
My sighs so deep " 18 31
Had women been so strong " 19 23
teach my tongue to be so long " 19 52
hear her secrets so bewray'd " 19 54
to hear her so complain " 21 15
her griefs so lively shown " 21 17
Even so, poor bird, like thee " 21 27
Keep the obsequy so strict *P T* ..... 12
So they loved as love in twain " ..... 25
So between them love did shine " ..... 33
Simple were so well compounded " ..... 44
If what parts can so remain " ..... 48
Sob—And now her sobs *V A* ..... 222
Sobbing—To whom she .... speaks *R L* ..... 1088
Sober—Making such sober action " ..... 1403
glory to the sober west *Son* 132 8
Shook off my sober guards *L C* ..... 298
Sober-sad—So sober-sad, so weary *R L* ..... 1542
Society—pleased with grief's society " ..... 1111
lace itself with his society *Son* 67 4
Sod—Her eyes, though sod in tears *R L* ..... 1592
Soft—From his soft bosom *V A* ..... 81
my flesh is soft " ..... 142
her soft hand's print " ..... 353
soft sighs can never grave it " ..... 376
in my soft lips imprinted " ..... 511
Not thy soft hands " ..... 633
In his soft flank " ..... 1053
tusk in his soft groin " ..... 1116
to be soft fancy's slave *R L* ..... 200
Soft pity enters at an iron gate " ..... 595
Which on thy soft cheek *Son* 99 4
Lending soft audience *L C* ..... 278

**Soft**—Touches so soft still conquer *P P* 4 8
But soft! enough " 19 49
**Soften**—soften it with their continual motion *R L* ..... 591
**Softer**—Softer than wax *P P* 7 4
**Softly**—on a flint he softly smiteth *R L* ..... 176
And softly cried "Awake " ..... 1628
**Soft-slow**—With soft-slow tongue " ..... 1220
**Soil**—And the firm soil win *Son* 64 7
The soil is this, that thou dost " 69 14
**Solace**—Sorrow changed to solace, and solace mix'd with sorrow *P P* 15 11
**Sold**—sold cheap what is most dear *Son* 119 3
**Soldier**—Like soldiers, when their captain *V A* ..... 893
**Sole**—alter not love's sole effect *Son* 36 7
On the sole Arabian tree *P T* ..... 2
**Solemn**—This solemn sympathy *V A* ..... 1057
And solemn night with slow-sad gait *R L* ..... 1081
feasts so solemn and so rare *Son* 52 5
**Solicited**—.... the eternal power *R L* ..... 345
**Some**—'some favour, some remorse *V A* ..... 257
in some mistrustful wood " ..... 826
Some catch her by the neck, some kiss her face " ..... 872
Some twine about her thigh " ..... 873
fawn hid in some brake " ..... 876
some huntsman holloa " ..... 973
Behind some hedge " ..... 1094
That some would sing, some other in their bills " ..... 1102
But some untimely thought *R L* ..... 43
Some loathsome dash " ..... 206
Fearing some hard news " ..... 255
to some regard " ..... 305
or else some shame supposed " ..... 377
beheld some ghastly sprite " ..... 451
some worthless slave " ..... 515
some gentle gust " ..... 549
some rascal groom " ..... 671
Some purer chest " ..... 761
That some impurity " ..... 854
With some mischance cross Tarquin " ..... 968
some desperate instrument " ..... 1038
Some happy mean " ..... 1045
Some dark deep desert " ..... 1144
I make some hole " ..... 1175
Some present speed " ..... 1307
in her some blemish " ..... 1358
to mourn some newer way " ..... 1365
As if some mermaid " ..... 1411
Some high, some low " ..... 1412
where cares have carved some " ..... 1445
pleasure of some one " ..... 1478
Saying, some shape " ..... 1529
It easeth some " ..... 1581
'" For some hard-favour'd groom " ..... 1632
Some of her blood " ..... 1742
And some look'd black " ..... 1743
some watery token shows " ..... 1748
unbless some mother *Son* 3 4
Make sweet some vial, treasure thou some place " 6 3
to some other give " 13 4
But were some child " 17 13
Or some fierce thing " 23 3
I hope some good conceit " 26 7
As if by some instinct " 50 7
**Some**—some special instant *Son* 52 11
you have some part " 53 13
in some antique book " 59 7
If some suspect " 70 13
devise some virtuous lie " 72 5
life hath in this line some interest " 74 3
Some fresher stamp " 82 8
not some small glory " 84 6
forsake me for some fault " 89 1
Some glory in their birth, some in their skill " 91 1
Some in their wealth, some in their body's force " 91 2
Some in their garments " 91 3
Some in their hawks and hounds, some in their horse " 91 4
Some say thy fault is youth, some wantonness " 96 1
Some say thy grace is youth " 96 2
some worthless song " 100 3
And in some perfumes " 130 7
some say that thee behold " 131 5
think me some untutor'd youth " 138 3
Some beauty peep'd through *L C* ..... 14
For some, untuck'd, descended " ..... 31
Some in her threaden fillet " ..... 33
Where want cries some, but " ..... 42
as some my equals did " ..... 148
some feeling pity " ..... 178
smiled or made some moan " ..... 217
think me some untutor'd youth *P P* 1 3
Which is to me some praise " 5 10
Take counsel of some wiser head " 19 5
some subtle practice smell " 19 9
**Something**—Make .... nothing *R L* ..... 154
add something more *Son* 85 10
a something sweet to thee " 136 12
**Sometime**—Sometime he trots *V A* ..... 277
Sometime he scuds " ..... 301
That sometime true news, sometime false doth bring " ..... 658
Sometime he runs among " ..... 685
And sometime where " ..... 687
And sometime sorteth " ..... 689
Save sometime too much wonder *R L* ..... 95
that sometime threat the spring " ..... 331
sometime is compacted " ..... 530
Sometime her grief is dumb " ..... 1105
Sometime 'tis mad " ..... 1106
Yet sometime Tarquin " ..... 1786
Sometime too hot *Son* 18 5
from fair sometime declines " 18 7
When I am sometime absent " 41 2
When sometime lofty towers " 64 3
Sometime all full with feasting " 75 9
I sometime hold my tongue " 102 13
might think sometime *L C* ..... 10
Sometime diverted their poor balls " ..... 24
Sometime a blusterer " ..... 58
**Sometimes**—Sometimes she shakes *V A* ..... 223
Sometimes her arms " ..... 225
Yet sometimes falls " ..... 931
That sometimes anger thrusts *Son* 50 10
Sometimes her levell'd eyes *L C* ..... 22
sometimes they do extend " ..... 25
**Son**—Art thou a woman's son *V A* ..... 201
dearth of daughters and of sons " ..... 754
reaves his son of life " ..... 766
There lives a son " ..... 863

**Son**—'twixt the son and sire *V A* ..... 1160
kill'd my son or sire *R L* ..... 232
To see their youthful sons " ..... 1432
The sire, the son, the dame " ..... 1477
check'd his son's desire " ..... 1490
Then son and father weep " ..... 1791
unless thou get a son *Son* 7 14
let your son say so " 13 14
when a woman woos, what woman's son " 41 7
**Song**—wanton mermaid's songs *V A* ..... 777
Her song was tedious " ..... 841
A nurse's song " ..... 974
Whose speechless song *Son* 8 13
metre of an antique song " 17 12
on some worthless song " 100 3
not dull you with my song " 102 14
my songs and praises be " 105 3
For now my song is ended *P P* 16 16
Lest that my mistress hear my song " 19 50
**Sonnet**—And deep-brain'd sonnets *L C* ..... 209
**Soon**—So soon was she along *V A* ..... 43
soon she stops his lips " ..... 46
stains and soon bereaves " ..... 797
as soon decay'd and done *R L* ..... 23
to his hand full soon " ..... 570
Small lights are soon blown out " ..... 647
and it will soon be writ " ..... 1295
As soon as think the place *Son* 44 8
And soon to you " 120 11
To win me soon to hell " 144 5
To win me soon to hell *P P* 2 5
as soon as straw out-burneth " 7 14
untimely pluck'd, soon vaded " 10 1
kill'd too soon by death's sharp sting " 10 4
the night would post too soon " 15 13
A cripple soon can find a halt " 19 10
**Sooner**—Enjoy'd no sooner *Son* 129 5
and no sooner had " 129 6
**Soothing**—Soothing the humour *V A* ..... 850
best habit is a soothing tongue *P P* 1 11
**Sore**—heart's deep-sore wounding *V A* ..... 432
To one sore sick " ..... 702
'Gainst venom'd sores " ..... 916
an eye-sore in my golden coat *R L* ..... 205
O unfelt sore " ..... 828
'his wounds will not be sore " ..... 1568
'here was the sore *P P* 9 12
**Sorrow**—So of concealed sorrow *V A* ..... 333
Sorrow to shepherds " ..... 455
The night of sorrow " ..... 481
this night I'll waste in sorrow " ..... 583
thy death, my living sorrow " ..... 671
view'd each other's sorrow " ..... 963
Sorrow that friendly sighs " ..... 964
sorrow seemeth chief " ..... 970
Sorrow on love hereafter " ..... 1136
What following sorrow *R L* ..... 186
this sorrow to the sage " ..... 222
what sorrow I shall breed " ..... 499
modest eyes with sorrow shed " ..... 683
In time of sorrow " ..... 991
true sorrow then is feelingly sufficed " ..... 1012
warble of her nightly sorrow " ..... 1080
Old woes, not infant sorrows " ..... 1096
to herself all sorrow doth compare " ..... 1102
sad look to her lady's sorrow " ..... 1221
her face wore sorrow's livery " ..... 1222
**Sorrow**—Her certain sorrow writ uncertainly *R L* ..... 1311
'Tis but a part of sorrow " ..... 1328
And sorrow ebbs, being blown " ..... 1330
And shapes her sorrow " ..... 1458
sorrow, like a heavy-hanging bell " ..... 1493
pensiveness and colour'd sorrow " ..... 1497
the current of her sorrow " ..... 1569
in sorrow's sharp sustaining " ..... 1573
she gives her sorrow fire " ..... 1604
his sorrows, make a saw " ..... 1672
thy sorrow to my sorrow lendeth " ..... 1676
give his sorrow place " ..... 1773
Who, mad that sorrow " ..... 1781
Held back his sorrow's tide " ..... 1789
My sorrow's interest; let " ..... 1797
draw my sorrows longer *Son* 28 13
losses are restored and sorrows end " 30 14
The offender's sorrow lends " 34 11
my heart hath 'scaped this sorrow " 90 5
And for that sorrow " 120 2
how hard true sorrow hits " 120 10
Lest sorrow lend me words " 140 3
with sorrow's wind and rain *L C* ..... 7
Not age, but sorrow " ..... 74
Paler for sorrow *P P* 9 3
for I supp'd with sorrow " 14 6
Sorrow changed to solace and solace mix'd with sorrow " 15 11
*Sorrow*—If thou sorrow, he will weep " 21 53
**Sorrowing**—Careless of thy .... " 21 26
**Sorry**—that the skies were sorry *R L* ..... 1524
Make glad and sorry seasons *Son* 19 5
**Sort**—When wilt thou sort an hour *R L* ..... 899
And sorts a sad look " ..... 1221
I love thee in such sort *Son* 36 13
I love thee in such sort " 96 13
**Sorteth**—sorteth with a herd of deer *V A* ..... 689
**Sought**—sought still to dry " ..... 964
from the blessed thing he sought *R L* ..... 340
sought with all my might " ..... 488
for which I sought to live " ..... 1051
to imitate the battle sought " ..... 1438
many a thing I sought *Son* 30 3
They sought their shame *L C* ..... 187
For she was sought by spirits " ..... 236
Against the thing he sought " ..... 313
**Soul**—So o'er this sleeping soul *R L* ..... 423
debated even in my soul " ..... 498
his soul's fair temple is defaced " ..... 719
to seize the souls that wander " ..... 882
Or free that soul " ..... 900
Sad souls are slain " ..... 1110
my poor soul's pollution " ..... 1157
My body or my soul " ..... 1163
So must my soul " ..... 1169
I may convey this troubled soul " ..... 1176
My soul and body to the skies " ..... 1199
Let guiltless souls be freed " ..... 1482
thence her soul unsheathed " ..... 1724
the faltering feeble souls " ..... 1768
vexation of his inward soul " ..... 1779
And by chaste Lucrece' soul " ..... 1839
and women's souls amazeth *Son* 20 8
In thy soul's thought " 26 8
my soul's imaginary sight " 27 9
And all my soul " 62 2
All tongues the voice of souls " 69 3

**Soul**—nor the prophetic soul *Son* 107 1
As from my soul " 109 4
suborn'd informer! a true soul " 125 13
If thy soul check thee " 136 1
Swear to thy blind soul " 136 2
And will, thy soul knows, is admitted " 136 3
Poor soul, the centre of my sinful earth " 146 1
Then, soul, live thou " 146 9
My soul doth tell my body " 151 7
And credent soul to that strong-bonded oath *L C* ..... 279
All ignorant that soul that sees thee *P P* 5 9
**Sound**—false sound enter there *V A* ..... 780
But idle sounds " ..... 848
This sound of hope " ..... 976
Unprofitable sounds, weak *R L* ..... 1017
Deep sounds make lesser noise " ..... 1329
quoth she, 'without a sound " ..... 1464
concord of well tuned sounds *Son* 8 5
a far more pleasing sound " 130 10
Breathed forth the sound " 145 2
the sweet melodious sound *P P* 8 9
To whose sound chaste wings obey *P T* ..... 4
*Sound*—But she, sound sleeping *R L* ..... 363
swallow up his sound advice " ..... 1409
*Sound*—To sound a parley " ..... 471
against himself he sounds this doom " ..... 717
wood whose motion sounds *Son* 128 2
pipe can sound no deal *P P* 18 27
**Sounding**—heavenly tune harsh-sounding *V A* ..... 431
**Soundless**—upon your .... deep *Son* 80 10
**Soundly**—But soundly sleeps *V A* ..... 786
**Sour**—that sour unwelcome guest " ..... 449
is sour to taste " ..... 528
'This sour informer " ..... 655
turn to loathed sours *R L* ..... 867
Were it not thy sour leisure *Son* 39 10
the bitterness of absence sour " 57 7
**Sourest**—turn sourest by their deeds " 94 13
**Sour-faced**—charging the sour-faced groom *R L* ..... 1334
**Souring**—Souring his cheeks, cries 'Fie *V A* ..... 185
in digestion souring *R L* ..... 699
**Sourly**—which sourly robs from me *Son* 35 14
Will sourly leave her " 41 8
**Sovereign**—Earth's sovereign salve *V A* ..... 28
only sovereign plaster " ..... 919
a sea, a sovereign king *R L* ..... 652
Flatter the mountain-tops with sovereign eye *Son* 33 2
sovereign mistress over wrack " 126 5
maladies a sovereign cure " 153 8
*Sovereign*—To their salt sovereign *R L* ..... 650
Whilst I, my sovereign, watch *Son* 57 6
**Sovereignty**—his boast of Lucrece' sovereignty *R L* ..... 36
The sovereignty of either " ..... 69
**Space**—to die with her a space " ..... 1776
For then, despite of space *Son* 44 3
vow, bond, nor space *L C* ..... 264
Distance, and no space was seen *P T* ..... 30
**Spacious**—whose will is large and....*Son* 135 5
**Spare**—for his sake spare me *R L* ..... 582
Spare—Spare not to spend *P P* 19 26
**Sparing**—It shall be sparing *V A* ..... 1147
sparing justice feeds iniquity *R L* ..... 1687
**Spark**—sparks of fire do flv " ..... 177
**Sparkling**—When sparkling stars twire not *Son* 28 12
**Sparrow**—hatch in sparrows' nests *R L* ..... 849
**Speak**—And kissing speaks *V A* ..... 47
Speak, fair; but speak fair words " ..... 208
now she fain would speak " ..... 221
To whom she speaks " ..... 918
teach the fool to speak " ..... 1146
thus speaks advisedly *R L* ..... 180
begin ere once she speaks " ..... 567
To whom she sobbing speaks " ..... 1088
patience bid fair Lucrece speak " ..... 1268
I should not live to speak " ..... 1642
forbade my tongue to speak " ..... 1648
'O, speak,' quoth she " ..... 1700
her poor tongue could not speak " ..... 1718
of such a salve can speak *Son* 34 7
Speak of the spring and foison " 53 9
you for love speak well of me " 72 10
Speak of my lameness " 89 3
To speak of that " 100 2
What's new to speak " 108 3
I love to hear her speak " 130 9
might speak ill of thee " 140 10
**Speaking**—.... to those that came *R L* ..... 1689
presagers of my speaking breast *Son* 23 10
speaking of your fame " 80 4
Speaking of worth " 83 8
dumb thoughts, speaking in effect " 85 14
credit her false-speaking tongue " 138 7
credit her false-speaking tongue *P P* 1 7
**Spear**—spear's point can enter *V A* .... 626
with his sharp spear " ..... 1112
for Achilles' image stood his spear *R L* ..... 1424
**Special**—special instant special blest *Son* 52 11
**Spectacle**—how vile a .... it were *R L* ..... 631
a spectacle of ruth *P P* 9 11
**Speech**—Which to his speech *V A* ..... 452
In speech, it seem'd *R L* ..... 1405
To blush at speeches rank *L C* ..... 307
**Speechless**—Which .... woe of his *R L* ..... 1674
Whose speechless song *Son* 8 13
o'er dull and speechless tribes " 107 12
**Speed**—His all-too-timeless speed *R L* ..... 44
the headlong fury of his speed " ..... 501
He in his speed looks " ..... 745
Bid him with speed prepare " ..... 1294
Some present speed to come " ..... 1307
Speed more than speed but dull and slow she deems " ..... 1336
Promise more speed " ..... 1349
His rider loved not speed *Son* 50 8
In winged speed no motion " 51 8
*Speed*—when from thee I speed *Son* 51 2
My rams speed not *P P* 18 3
**Speeding**—O, cruel speeding " 18 25
**Speedy**—tender smell or .... flight *R L* ..... 695
done with speedy diligence " ..... 1853
**Spend**—spend their mouths *V A* ..... 695
to spend the night " ..... 847
Not spend the dowry *R L* ..... 938
She hoards, to spend " ..... 1318
Lucrece spends her eyes " ..... 1457
why dost thou spend *Son* 4 1
in the world doth spend " 9 9

**Spend**—no precious time at all to .... *Son* 57 3
in the praise thereof spends all " 80 3
thy fading mansion spend " 146 6
lour'st on me, do I not spend " 149 7
To spend her living in eternal love *L C* ..... 238
thou hast wherewith to spend *P P* 21 36
Spare not to spend " 19 26
**Spend'st**—spend'st thou thy fury *Son* 100 3
**Spending**—Spending again what is " 76 12
**Spenser**—Spenser to me, whose deep conceit is such *P P* 8 7
**Spent**—The time is spent *V A* ..... 255
The night is spent " ..... 717
shall for him be spent *R L* ..... 1182
with painted images hath spent " ..... 1577
to those already spent " ..... 1589
hath thy fair colour spent " ..... 1600
what is already spent *Son* 76 12
time so idly spent " 100 6
is my invention spent " 105 11
and tombs of brass are spent " 107 14
more than I have spent " 119 14
in their gazing spent " 125 8
a beauty spent and done *L C* ..... 11
**Sphere**—out of their spheres been fitted *Son* 119 7
battery to the spheres intend *L C* ..... 23
**Spied**—spied the hunted boar *V A* ..... 900
he spied in her some blemish *R L* ..... 1358
in his plain face she spied " ..... 1532
Spied a blossom passing fair *P P* 17 3
**Spill**—hands such wretched blood should spill *R L* ..... 999
**Spill'd**—on the ground lay spill'd *V A* ..... 1167
and too late have spill'd *R L* ..... 1801
**Spilling**—of her drops spilling " ..... 1236
**Spirit**—Love is a spirit *V A* ..... 149
and her spirit confounds " ..... 882
spirit, life, and bold audacity *R L* ..... 1346
The spirit of love *Son* 56 8
Is it thy spirit " 61 5
My spirit is thine " 74 8
Knowing a better spirit " 80 2
that able spirit affords " 85 7
Was it his spirit, by spirits taught " 86 5
Hath put a spirit of youth " 98 3
figured to thee my true spirit " 108 2
The expense of spirit in a waste " 129 1
Which like two spirits " 144 2
The worser spirit a woman " 144 4
My spirits to attend *L C* ..... 3
spirits of richest coat " ..... 236
That like two spirits *P P* 2 2
My worser spirit a woman " 2 4
**Spite**—so in spite of death *V A* ..... 173
this is my spite " ..... 1133
thus breathes she forth her spite *R L* ..... 762
what spite hath thy fair colour spent " ..... 1600
in our lives a separable spite *Son* 36 6
by fortune's dearest spite " 37 3
Kill me with spites " 40 14
Join with the spite of fortune " 90 3
petty griefs have done their spite " 90 10
Since, spite of him, I'll live " 107 11
but spite of heaven's fell rage *L C* ..... 13
In spite of physic *P P* 13 12
alas, it was a spite " 16 7
*Spite*—To spite me now " 15 15
**Spleen**—A thousand spleens *V A* ..... 907
Adon used to cool his spleen *P P* 6 6
**Splendour**—Against the golden .... *R L* ..... 25
with all-triumphant splendour *Son* 33 10
**Spoil**—sweetness of the spoil *V A* ..... 553
Leaving his spoil perplex'd *R L* ..... 733
To spoil antiquities " ..... 951
his spoil of beauty *Son* 65 12
make Time's spoils despised " 100 12
and his amorous spoil *L C* ..... 154
**Spoil'd**—spotted, spoil'd, corrupted *R L* ..... 1172
**Spoke**—then he had spoke *V A* ..... 943
If he had spoke " ..... 1097
**Spongy**—his spongy lungs bestow'd *L C* ..... 326
**Sport**—such time-beguiling sport *V A* ..... 24
our sport is not in sight " ..... 124
with such-like sport " ..... 844
and his time of sport *R L* ..... 992
comments on thy sport *Son* 95 6
thy grace is youth and gentle sport " 96 2
Playing patient sports *L C* ..... 242
Youth is full of sport *P P* 12 5
All our evening sport " 18 47
*Sport*—learn'd to sport and dance *V A* ..... 105
where I list to sport me " ..... 154
**Sporting**—Advice is sporting *R L* ..... 907
**Sportive**—For sportive words " ..... 1813
salutation to my sportive blood *Son* 121 6
**Spot**—That spots and stains *R L* ..... 196
The spots whereof could weeping purify " ..... 685
To clear this spot by death " ..... 1053
Doth spot the beauty *Son* 95 3
**Spotless**—Immaculate and spotless *R L* ..... 1656
**Spotted**—To ask the spotted princess " ..... 721
spotted, spoil'd, corrupted " ..... 1172
**Spread**—.... upon the blushing rose *V A* ..... 590
through all her sinews spread " ..... 903
The fishes spread on it " ..... 1100
through all her body spread *R L* ..... 1266
their fair leaves spread *Son* 25 5
**Spreading**—have been a .... flower *L C* ..... 75
**Spright**—with a lazy spright *V A* ..... 181
weariness with heavy spright *R L* ..... 121
Her winged spright " ..... 1728
**Spring**—The tender spring upon *V A* ..... 127
Spring doth yearly grow " ..... 141
Love's tender spring " ..... 656
Love's gentle spring " ..... 801
Thy hasty spring still blasts *R L* ..... 49
sometime threat the spring " ..... 331
thy vices bud before thy spring " ..... 604
wait on the tender spring " ..... 869
and cherish springs " ..... 950
Wanting the spring " ..... 1455
herald to the gaudy spring *Son* 1 10
Speak of the spring " 53 9
the treasure of his spring " 63 8
have I been absent in the spring " 98 1
and then but in the spring " 102 5
Three beauteous springs " 104 5
and vaded in the spring *P P* 10 2
*Spring*—Seeds spring from seeds *V A* ..... 167
Away he springs " ..... 258
a mountain-spring that feeds a dale *R L* ..... 1077
Trees did grow and plants did spring *P P* 21 6
Clear wells spring not " 18 37
**Springing**—If springing things *V A* ..... 417

**Sprite**—beheld some ghastly sprite *R L* ..... 451
**Sprung**—A purple flower sprung up *V A* ..... 1168
the new-sprung flower to smell " ..... 1171
**Spur**—curb or pricking spur " ..... 285
The bloody spur cannot provoke him *Son* 50 9
Then should I spur " 51 7
**Spurn**—Spurns at his love *V A* ..... 311
In vain I spurn at my confirm'd *R L* ..... 1026
**Spurn'st**—'Tis thou that spurn'st at right " ..... 880
**Spurring**—Spurring to his side *Son* 50 12
**Spy**—one that spies an adder *V A* ..... 878
in her haste unfortunately spies " ..... 1029
by the light he spies *R L* ..... 316
where none may spy him " ..... 881
through every cranny spies " ..... 1086
*Spy*—this bate-breeding spy *V A* ..... 655
why are frailer spies *Son* 121 7
**Spying**—He spying her, bounced in *P P* 6 13
**Stage**—and beats these from the stage *R L* ..... 278
Black stage for tragedies " ..... 766
That this huge stage presenteth *Son* 15 3
an unperfect actor on the stage " 23 1
**Stain**—Stain to all nymphs *V A* ..... 9
The stain upon his silver down *R L* ..... 1012
How may this forced stain " ..... 1701
from this compelled stain " ..... 1708
Her body's stain " ..... 1710
bring water for my stain *Son* 109 8
*Stain*—stains and soon bereaves *V A* ..... 797
And stains her face " ..... 1122
Virtue would stain that o'er with *R L* ..... 56
murder wakes to stain " ..... 168
stains love's modest snow-white weed " ..... 196
Who seeks to stain the ocean " ..... 655
should stain so pure a bed " ..... 684
Suns of the world may stain *Son* 33 14
stain both moon and sun " 35 3
**Stained**—all stain'd with gore *V A* ..... 664
stained taste of violated troth *R L* ..... 1059
My stained blood to Tarquin " ..... 1181
had stain'd her stain'd excuse " ..... 1316
Like bright things stain'd " ..... 1435
be stain'd with this abuse " ..... 1655
and that false Tarquin stain'd " ..... 1743
this chaste blood so unjustly stained " ..... 1836
so preposterously be stain'd *Son* 109 11
**Staineth**—breaks before it staineth *V A* ..... 460
when heaven's sun staineth *Son* 33 14
**Stale**—For now 'tis stale to sigh *R L* ..... 1362
Of stale example *L C* ..... 268
**Stalk**—She crops the stalk *V A* ..... 1175
wickedly he stalks *R L* ..... 365
Reserved the stalk *L C* ..... 147
**Stalled**—The steed is stalled up *V A* ..... 39
And stall'd the deer *P P* 19 2
**Stamp**—He stamps and bites *V A* ..... 316
To stamp the seal of time *R L* ..... 941
Some fresher stamp *Son* 82 8
**Stamp'd**—Reproach is stamp'd *R L* ..... 829
stamp'd the semblance " ..... 1246
stamp'd upon my brow *Son* 112 2
**Stand**—now stand on end *V A* ..... 272
or his 'Stand, I say " ..... 284
Stands on his hinder legs " ..... 698
**Stand**—my heart stands armed *V A* ..... 779
Thus stands she " ..... 895
And they would stand auspicious *R L* ..... 347
he stands disgraced " ..... 718
deer that stands at gaze " ..... 1149
these pretty creatures stand " ..... 1233
you see grave Nestor stand " ..... 1401
that thou dost trembling stand " ..... 1599
in them doth stand disgraced " ..... 1833
Now stand you on the top *Son* 16 5
stand against thy sight " 38 6
although my foot did stand " 44 5
And nothing stands " 60 12
in hope my verse shall stand " 60 13
fearfully on thorns did stand " 99 8
which methinks still doth stand " 104 11
all alone stands hugely politic " 124 11
stands least in thy control " 125 14
by thee blushing stand " 128 8
To stand in thy affairs " 151 12
that did in freedom stand *L C* ..... 143
from judgement stand aloof " ..... 166
these impediments stand forth " ..... 269
Herds stand weeping *P P* 18 41
A woman's nay doth stand for nought " 19 42
*Stand*—march'd on to make his stand *R L* ..... 438
Her stand she takes *P P* 9 5
**Standing**—that is standing by *V A* ..... 282
for standing by her side *R L* ..... 425
**Star**—Look, how a bright star *V A* ..... 815
shining star doth borrow " ..... 861
stars ashamed of day " ..... 1032
Where mortal stars, as bright *R L* ..... 13
No comfortable star did lend " ..... 164
Which must be lode-star " ..... 179
But little stars may hide them " ..... 1008
And little stars shot " ..... 1525
Not from the stars *Son* 14 1
And constant stars " 14 10
the stars in secret influence " 15 4
are in favour with their stars " 25 7
Till whatsoever star " 26 9
sparkling stars twire not " 28 12
the star to every wandering bark " 116 7
Nor that full star " 132 7
Co-supremes and stars of love *P T* ..... 51
**Stare**—and there he stares *V A* ..... 301
in her sad face he stares *R L* ..... 1591
**Star-gazers**—That the star-gazers *V A* ..... 509
**Staring**—The staring ruffian " ..... 1149
Staring on Priam's wounds *R L* ..... 1448
**Stark**—And stood stark naked *P P* 6 10
**Start**—Anon he starts *V A* ..... 302
Whereat she starts " ..... 878
Even there he starts *R L* ..... 348
I did begin to start and cry " ..... 1639
By this starts Collatine " ..... 1772
**Starteth**—from her be-tumbled couch she starteth " ..... 1037
**Starved**—clean starved for a look *Son* 75 10
**State**—of his happy state *R L* ..... 16
his affairs, his friends, his state " ..... 45
That thou shalt see thy state " ..... 644
low vassals to thy state " ..... 666
scandal waits on greatest state " ..... 1006
companions at thy state " ..... 1066
clothes his wit in state and pride " ..... 1809
And wear their brave state *Son* 15 8

**State**—beweep my outcast state *Son* 29 2
and then my state " 29 10
change my state with kings " 29 14
such interchange of state " 64 9
Or state itself confounded " 64 10
I see a better state " 92 7
the strength of all thy state " 96 12
to medicine a healthful state " 118 11
were but the child of state " 124 1
they would change their state " 128 9
compare thou thine own state " 142 3
she saw my woeful state " 145 4
shouldst not abhor my state " 150 12
**Stately**—fill with worm-holes stately monuments *R L* ..... 946
**Statue**—Statue contenting but the eye *V A* ..... 213
statues, tombs, and stories " ..... 1013
war shall statues overturn *Son* 55 5
**Statute**—The statute of thy beauty " 134 9
**Stay**—each murmur stay *V A* ..... 706
to make her stay " ..... 873
dare not stay the field " ..... 894
with his torch to make him stay *R L* ..... 311
could not stay him " ..... 323
doth Tarquin stay " ..... 423
She stays, exclaiming " ..... 741
upon his silver down will stay " ..... 1012
a little while doth stay " ..... 1364
on sightless eyes doth stay *Son* 43 12
where thou dost stay " 44 4
it might unused stay " 48 3
stay and think of nought " 57 11
bound to stay your leisure " 58 4
still with thee shall stay " 74 4
no longer than thy love will stay " 92 3
the thing she would have stay " 143 4
flesh stays no farther reason " 151 8
what will not stay *L C* ..... 159
*Stay*—Who with a lingering stay *R L* ..... 328
conceit of this inconstant stay *Son* 15 9
**Stay'd**—or river stay'd *V A* ..... 331
but he was stay'd by thee *R L* ..... 917
and there she stay'd " ..... 1275
**Stay'st**—thou stay'st too long *P P* 12 12
**Steadfast**—with a steadfast eye *R L* ..... 1339
**Steadfastly**—looks so steadfastly *V A* ..... 1063
**Steal**—Steal thine own freedom " ..... 160
Lest she should steal a kiss " ..... 726
and to steal his breath " ..... 934
Away he steals *R L* ..... 283
Such devils steal effects " ..... 1555
Which steals men's eyes *Son* 20 8
Yet doth it steal sweet hours " 36 8
steal thee all my poverty " 40 10
And steal dead seeing of his living hue " 67 6
the filching age will steal " 75 6
to steal thyself away " 92 1
whence didst thou steal thy sweet " 99 2
Steal from his figure " 104 10
**Stealeth**—through the dark night he stealeth *R L* ..... 729
**Stealing**—How she came stealing *V A* ..... 344
by his stealing in " ..... 450
stealing moulds from heaven " ..... 730
Stealing unseen to west *Son* 33 8
Stealing away the treasure " 63 8
**Stealth**—by thy dial's shady stealth " 77 7

**Steam**—feedeth on the steam *V A* ..... 63
**Steed**—to alight thy steed " ..... 13
The steed is stalled up " ..... 39
The strong-neck'd steed " ..... 263
a well-proportion'd steed " ..... 290
by the well-doing steed *L C* ..... 112
**Steel**—Strong-temper'd steel *V A* ..... 111
flinty, hard as steel " ..... 199
water that doth eat in steel *R L* ..... 755
antiquities of hammer'd steel " ..... 951
Nor gates of steel so strong *Son* 65 8
were brass or hammer'd steel " 120 4
in thy steel bosom's ward " 133 9
*Steel*—thy hard heart do steel it *V A* ..... 375
**Steel'd**—And being steel'd " ..... 376
That my steel'd sense *Son* 112 8
**Steep**—do not steep thy heart *R L* ..... 1828
love-kindling fire did quickly steep *Son* 153 3
**Steep-up**—the steep-up heavenly hill " 7 5
stand she takes upon a steep-up hill *P P* 9 5
**Steepy**—travelled on to age's steepy night *Son* 63 5
**Stell'd**—where all distress is .... *R L* ..... 1444
hath play'd the painter and hath stell'd *Son* 24 1
**Step**—as if he told the steps *V A* ..... 277
lurking serpent steps aside *R L* ..... 362
**Stern**—by the stern and direful god *V A* ..... 98
To creatures stern sad tunes *R L* ..... 1147
cover crimes with bold stern looks " ..... 1252
might the stern wolf betray *Son* 96 9
**Steward**—but stewards of their excellence " 94 8
**Stick**—the green sticks fast *V A* ..... 527
wherein her needle sticks *R L* ..... 317
She will not stick to round me *P P* 19 51
**Stick'st**—thou stick'st not to conspire *Son* 10 6
**Stifle**—To stifle beauty *V A* ..... 934
**Still**—Still she entreats " ..... 73
Still is he sullen, still he lours and frets " ..... 75
still is left alive " ..... 174
Her eyes woo'd still " ..... 358
be still as much " ..... 442
So he will kiss her still " ..... 480
their verdure still endure " ..... 507
still to be sealing " ..... 512
still hanging by his neck " ..... 593
he whetteth still " ..... 617
let him keep his loathsome cabin still " ..... 637
foes pursue him still " ..... 699
still concludes in woe " ..... 839
And still the choir of echoes answers " ..... 840
Sought still to dry " ..... 964
but is still severe " ..... 1000
bids them still consort " ..... 1041
still looketh for a grave " ..... 1106
Thy hasty spring still blasts *R L* ..... 49
makes them still to fight " ..... 68
pineth still for more " ..... 98
True valour still, a true " ..... 201
the fear doth still exceed " ..... 229
for vantage still " ..... 249
yet he still pursues " ..... 308
might have reposed still " ..... 382
the onset still expecting " ..... 432

**Still**—she with vehement prayers urgeth still *R L* ..... 475
monarchs still are fear'd for love " ..... 611
she controlled still " ..... 727
And therefore would they still " ..... 752
hereafter still be blind " ..... 758
Keep still possession " ..... 803
And therefore still in night " ..... 1085
unpractised swimmer plunging still " ..... 1098
I'll hum on Tarquin still " ..... 1133
Extremity still urgeth " ..... 1337
eyes wailing still " ..... 1508
And still on him she gazed, and gazing still " ..... 1531
should my shame still rest " ..... 1643
To accessary yieldings, but still pure " ..... 1658
of her blood still pure " ..... 1742
still doth red abide " ..... 1749
substance still lives *Son* 5 14
adore his beauty still " 7 7
and still weep " 9 5
still the world enjoys it " 9 10
beauty still may live " 10 14
To give away yourself keeps yourself still " 16 13
in my bosom's shop is hanging still " 24 7
still farther off " 28 8
yet I have still the loss " 34 10
For still temptation follows " 41 4
art present still with me " 47 10
And I am still with them " 47 12
praise shall still find room " 55 10
and he in them still green " 63 14
may still shine " 65 14
still with thee shall stay " 74 4
Why write I still all one " 76 5
you and love are still my argument " 76 10
So is my love still telling " 76 14
You still shall live " 81 13
Muse in manners holds her still " 85 1
still cry 'Amen " 85 6
May still seem love " 93 3
Yet seem'd it winter still " 98 13
Such seems your beauty still " 104 3
still such, and ever so " 105 4
Still constant in a wondrous excellence " 105 6
that which still doth grow " 115 14
Still losing when I saw myself " 119 4
by evil still made better " 119 10
still will pluck thee back " 126 6
She may detain, but not still keep, her treasure " 126 10
to be my comfort still " 134 4
am I that vex thee still " 135 3
yet receives rain still " 135 9
and love that still " 136 13
spirits do suggest me still " 144 2
a fever, longing still " 147 1
still to endure " 153 6
in her threaden fillet still did bide *L C* ..... 33
still did wake and sleep " ..... 123
two spirits do suggest me still *P P* 2 2
Touches so soft still conquer chastity " 4 8
the loss thereof still fearing " 7 10
I craved nothing of thee still " 10 10
**Still**—still to strive with men *P P* 19 43
*Still*—pure thoughts are dead and still *R L* ..... 167
in still imagination " ..... 702
The nurse, to still her child " ..... 813
Stone-still, astonish'd with " ..... 1730
which methinks still doth stand *Son* 104 11
and my loud crying still " 143 14
**Still'd**—still'd with dandling *V A* ..... 562
**Still-gazing**—wonder of .... eyes *R L* ..... 84
**Stillitory**—the stillitory of thy face *V A* ..... 443
**Still-pining**—But like still-pining Tantalus *R L* ..... 858
**Still-slaughter'd**—armour of still-slaughter'd lust " ..... 188
**Sting**—disdainfully did sting " ..... 40
at the mercy of his mortal sting " ..... 364
honey guarded with a sting " ..... 493
hath neither sting, knot, nor *L C* ..... 265
by death's sharp sting *P P* 10 4
**Stir**—rider's angry stir *V A* ..... 283
careless lust stirs up " ..... 556
the strumpet that began this stir *R L* ..... 1471
**Stirr'd**—stirr'd by a painted beauty *Son* 21 2
**Stirring**—at stirring of a feather *V A* ..... 302
Myself was stirring *R L* ..... 1280
**Stock**—who did thy stock pollute " ..... 1063
**Stole**—But stole his blood *V A* ..... 1056
Now stole upon the time *R L* ..... 162
and he stole that word *Son* 79 9
my white stole of chastity *L C* ..... 297
**Stol'n**—the treasure stol'n away *R L* ..... 1056
but stol'n from forth thy gate " ..... 1068
religious love stol'n from mine eye *Son* 31 6
thou wilt be stol'n, I fear " 48 13
buds of marjoram had stol'n " 99 7
nor red, nor white, had stol'n " 99 10
it had stol'n from thee " 99 15
**Stone**—stone at rain relenteth *V A* ..... 200
cold and senseless stone " ..... 211
That from the cold stone *R L* ..... 177
For stones dissolved to water " ..... 592
no harder than a stone " ..... 593
And waste huge stones " ..... 959
Stone him with harden'd hearts, harder than stones " ..... 978
Like stones of worth *Son* 52 7
than unswept stone " 55 4
Since brass, nor stone " 65 1
are themselves as stone " 94 3
Each stone's dear nature *L C* ..... 210
each several stone " ..... 216
**Stone-still**—Stone-still, astonish'd *R L* ..... 1730
**'Stonished**—'stonish'd as night-wanderers *V A* ..... 825
**Stood**—How like a jade he stood " ..... 391
falleth in the place she stood " ..... 1121
upon their whiteness stood " ..... 1170
had Narcissus seen her as she stood *R L* ..... 265
for Achilles' image stood his spear " ..... 1424
Stood for the whole " ..... 1428
Stood many Trojan mothers " ..... 1431
both stood like old acquaintance " ..... 1595
Stood Collatine and all " ..... 1731
like a late-sack'd island vastly stood " ..... 1740
wavering stood in doubt *L C* ..... 97
And stood stark naked *P P* 6 10
bounced in, whereas he stood " 6 13

**Stoop**—The grass stoops not *V A* ..... 1028
And stoop to honour *R L* ..... 574
The cedar stoops not " ..... 664
**Stop**—soon she stops his lips *V A* ..... 46
stop the loud pursuers " ..... 688
Each shadow makes him stop " ..... 706
which stop the hourly dial *R L* ..... 327
Or stop the headlong fury " ..... 501
made me stop my breath " ..... 1180
that stops his answers so " ..... 1664
The protestation stops " ..... 1700
to stop posterity *Son* 3 8
should not stop my way " 44 2
And stops her pipe " 102 8
Counsel may stop awhile *L C* ..... 159
*Stop*—loves no stops nor rests *R L* ..... 1124
what course, what stop he makes *L C* ..... 109
**Stopped**—An oven that is stopp'd *V A* ..... 331
who, like sluices, stopp'd " ..... 956
Her voice is stopp'd " ..... 1061
Who, being stopp'd, the bounding *R L* ..... 1119
and to flatterer stopped are *Son* 112 11
**Store**—so wanteth in his store *R L* ..... 97
is rifled of her store " ..... 692
that breeds the fat earth's store " ..... 1337
Nature hath not made for store *Son* 11 9
to store thou wouldst convert " 14 12
engrafted to this store " 37 8
Increasing store with loss and loss with store " 64 8
immured is the store " 84 3
addeth to his store " 135 10
Though in thy store's account " 136 10
to aggravate thy store " 146 10
But if store of crowns be scant *P P* 21 37
*Store*—O, him she stores *Son* 67 13
as for a map doth Nature store " 68 13
**Storm**—I could prevent this storm *R L* ..... 966
such black-faced storms " ..... 1518
Foretell new storms " ..... 1589
was he such a storm *L C* ..... 101
**Storm-beaten**—on my .... face *Son* 34 6
**Storming**—Storming her world *L C* ..... 7
**Stormy**—But like a stormy day *V A* ..... 965
of stormy blustering weather *R L* ..... 115
Against the stormy gusts of winter's day *Son* 13 11
**Story**—the story aptly ends *V A* ..... 716
Their copious stories " ..... 845
statues, tombs, and stories " ..... 1013
The story of sweet chastity's decay *R L* ..... 808
to still her child will tell my story " ..... 813
Sinon whose enchanting story " ..... 1521
so dignifies his story *Son* 84 8
I can set down a story " 88 6
tells the story of thy days " 95 5
any summer's story tell " 98 7
A plaintful story *L C* ..... 2
She told him stories *P P* 4 5
*Story*—He stories to her ears *R L* ..... 106
**Stout**—are not so stout *Son* 65 7
**Stoutly**—but stoutly say "So be it *R L* ..... 1209
**Stow**—in her vaulty prison stows the day " ..... 119
**Straggling**—And they like straggling slaves " ..... 428
**Straight**—to her straight goes he *V A* ..... 264
And straight in pity " ..... 1091
straight he strucken down *R L* ..... 217
**Straight**—as one shifts, another straight ensues *R L* ..... 1104
is blotted straight with will " ..... 1299
I'll murder straight " ..... 1634
and straight grow sad *Son* 45 14
and I straight will halt " 89 3
Return, forgetful Muse, and straight " 100 5
but despised straight " 129 5
Straight in her heart " 145 5
*Straight*—straight legs and passing strong *V A* ..... 297
I may be straight *Son* 121 11
Bear thine eyes straight " 140 14
**Strain**—They all strain courtesy *V A* ..... 888
at each sad strain will strain *R L* ..... 1131
And other strains of woe *Son* 90 13
**Strained**—What strained touches " 82 10
**Strait**—Back to the strait *R L* ..... 1670
**Strand**—And from the strand of Dardan " ..... 1436
**Strange**—O strange excuse *V A* ..... 791
how strange it seems " ..... 985
the impression of strange kinds *R L* ..... 1242
millions of strange shadows *Son* 53 2
and to compounds strange " 76 4
strangle and look strange " 89 8
frowns and wrinkles strange " 93 8
nothing novel, nothing strange " 123 3
Against strange maladies " 153 8
all strange forms receives *L C* ..... 303
**Strangely**—when thou shalt strangely pass *Son* 49 5
askance and strangely " 110 6
**Strangeness**—puts on outward .... *V A* ..... 310
Measure my strangeness " ..... 524
**Stranger**—unto every stranger " ..... 790
never coped with stranger eyes *R L* ..... 99
to find a stranger just " ..... 159
A stranger came, and on that pillow " ..... 1620
**Strangle**—strangle and look strange *Son* 89 8
**Straw**—I force not argument a .... *R L* ..... 1021
a platted hive of straw *L C* ..... 8
as straw with fire flameth *P P* 7 13
as soon as straw out-burneth " 7 14
A belt of straw and ivy buds " 20 13
**Stray**—Stray lower, where the pleasant *V A* ..... 234
**Straying**—thy beauty and thy straying youth *Son* 41 10
**Stream**—strive against the stream *V A* ..... 772
The petty streams that pay *R L* ..... 649
Shall gush pure streams " ..... 1078
Lucrece' bleeding stream " ..... 1774
Gilding pale streams *Son* 33 4
to the stream gave grace *L C* ..... 285
**Stream'd**—Blue circles stream'd *R L* ..... 1587
**Street**—from forth her fair streets " ..... 1834
**Strength**—govern'd him in .... *V A* ..... 42
his stronger strength obeyed " ..... 111
thus my strength is tried " ..... 280
with life's strength doth fight *R L* ..... 124
her passion's strength renews " ..... 1103
Then little strength rings out " ..... 1495
Whose strength's abundance *Son* 23 4
And in mine own love's strength " 23 7
make grief's strength seem stronger " 28 14
thou hast the strength of laws " 49 13
strength by limping sway disabled " 66 8
the strength of all thy state " 96 12

**Strength**—There is such strength *Son* 150 7
strive to try her strength *P P* 19 19
**Strengthen'd**—My love is .... *Son* 102 1
**Strengthless**—Two .... doves *V A* ..... 153
knit brow, and strengthless pace *R L* ..... 709
**Stretched**—And stretched metre *Son* 17 12
**Strict**—From their strict embrace *V A* ..... 874
Keep the obsequy so strict *P T* ..... 12
**Strife**—with herself at strife *V A* ..... 11
workmanship at strife " ..... 291
civil home-bred strife " ..... 764
revenge or quittal of such strife *R L* ..... 236
there were no strife " ..... 405
doth force a further strife " ..... 689
sort an hour great strifes to end " ..... 899
to show the painter's strife " ..... 1377
weep with equal strife " ..... 1791
I hold such strife *Son* 75 3
**Strike**—strikes her on the cheeks *V A* ..... 475
strikes whate'er is in his way " ..... 623
And whom he strikes " ..... 624
thou shouldst strike at it " ..... 938
to strike him dead " ..... 948
Strike the wise dumb " ..... 1146
strike a poor unseasonable doe *R L* ..... 581
Strikes each in each *Son* 8 10
the deer that thou shouldst strike *P P* 19 2
**Striking**—what needs a second .... *V A* ..... 250
his beating heart, alarum striking *R L* ..... 433
**String**—Shall tune our heart-strings " ..... 1141
Mark how one string, sweet husband to another *Son* 8 9
**Stripp'd**—they be out-stripp'd by every pen " 32 6
**Stripping**—Out-stripping crows that strive *V A* ..... 324
**Strive**—strive to overfly them " ..... 324
all in vain you strive " ..... 772
ever strive to kiss you " ..... 1082
They both would strive " ..... 1092
Yet strive I to embrace *R L* ..... 504
as he is, he strives in vain " ..... 1665
all the world, and I must strive *Son* 112 5
I did strive to prove " 117 13
mastering what not strives *L C* ..... 240
she strive to try her strength *P P* 19 19
still to strive with men " 19 43
**Strived**—beauty and virtue strived *R L* ..... 52
**Striving**—As striving who should *V A* ..... 968
then, striving to mend *Son* 103 9
**Stroke**—doth she stroke his cheek *V A* ..... 45
curse thee for this stroke " ..... 945
**Strong**—straight legs and passing .... " ..... 297
never waxeth strong " ..... 420
with his strong course " ..... 960
My will is strong *R L* ..... 243
strong pirates, shelves, and sands " ..... 335
From me by strong assault " ..... 835
and they too strong " ..... 865
with circumstances strong " ..... 1262
Mine enemy was strong " ..... 1646
with so strong a fear " ..... 1647
By our strong arms " ..... 1834
Resembling strong youth *Son* 7 6
the strong offence's cross " 34 11
your charter is so strong " 58 9
Nor gates of steel so strong " 65 8
what strong hand can hold " 65 11
which makes thy love more strong " 73 13
**Strong**—'gainst my strong infection *Son* 111 10
Divert strong minds " 115 8
more strong, far greater " 119 12
replication prompt and reason strong *L C* ..... 122
I strong o'er them, and you o'er me being strong " ..... 257
Had women been so strong *P P* 19 23
**Strong-besieged** — the walls of strong-besieged Troy *R L* ..... 1429
**Strong-bonded**—to that .... oath *L C* ..... 279
**Stronger**—his .... strength obey'd *V A* ..... 111
make conquest of the stronger *R L* ..... 1767
make grief's strength seem stronger *Son* 28 14
is no stronger than a flower " 65 4
**Strongest**—The strongest body *V A* ..... 1145
The strongest castle *P P* 19 29
**Strongly**—but strongly he desired *R L* ..... 415
my duty strongly knit *Son* 26 2
You are so strongly in my purpose bred " 112 13
**Strong-neck'd**—The .... steed *V A* ..... 263
**Strong-temper'd**—.... steel " ..... 111
**Struck**—Struck dead at first " ..... 250
His meaning struck her " ..... 462
Which struck her sad, and *R L* ..... 262
he struck his hand upon his breast " ..... 1842
that struck me dead *Son* 86 6
**Strucken**—straight be .... down *R L* ..... 217
**Struggle**—he struggles to be gone *V A* ..... 227
Nay, do not struggle " ..... 710
**Struggling**—Struggling for passage " ..... 1047
**Strumpet**—Show me the strumpet *R L* ..... 1471
**Strumpeted**—maiden virtue rudely strumpeted *Son* 66 6
**Stuck**—stuck over all his face *L C* ..... 81
**Stud**—coral clasps and amber studs *P P* 20 14
**Studded**—The studded bridle *V A* ..... 37
**Study**—Study his bias leaves *P P* 5 5
**Stuff**—Stuff up his lust *R L* ..... 297
**Stuff'd**—Till either gorge be stuff'd *V A* ..... 58
**Sturdy**—like sturdy trees support me " ..... 152
**Style**—Theirs for their style *Son* 32 14
thou dost but mend the style " 78 11
Making his style admired " 84 12
**Subdue**—did her force subdue *L C* ..... 248
**Subdued**—my nature is subdued *Son* 111 6
pensive and subdued desires *L C* ..... 219
**Subduing**—tip of his subduing tongue " ..... 120
**Subject**—tributary subject quakes *V A* ..... 1045
Where subjects' eyes do learn *R L* ..... 616
her subjects with foul insurrection " ..... 722
want subject to invent *Son* 38 1
To subjects worse have given " 59 14
Of their fair subject " 82 4
That to his subject lends " 84 6
to lend base subjects light " 100 4
To mar the subject " 103 10
*Subject*—Making it subject *V A* ..... 737
Subject and servile " ..... 1161
As subject to Time's love *Son* 124 3
**Subjection** — by their mortal fault brought in subjection *R L* ..... 724
Proud of subjection *L C* ..... 108
**Subornation**—perjury and .... *R L* ..... 919
**Suborn'd**—Hence, thou....informer *Son* 125 13
**Subscribe**—and Death to me subscribes " 107 10

**Subsist**—by nature to subsist *Son* 122 6
**Substance**—their substance still lives " 5 14
doth such substance give " 37 10
If the dull substance " 44 1
What is your substance " 53 1
**Substantial**—Feed'st thy light's flame with self-substantial fuel " 1 6
**Subtle**—Swift subtle post, carrier *R L* ..... 926
To mock the subtle " ..... 957
even as subtle Sinon " ..... 1541
a plenitude of subtle matter *L C* ..... 302
some subtle practice smell *P P* 19 9
**Subtle-shining**—the .... secrecies *R L* ..... 101
**Subtlety**—which lives by subtlety *V A* ..... 675
in the world's false subtleties *Son* 138 4
**Succour**—shine sun to .... flowers *P P* 15 16
**Succeeding**—in succeeding times *R L* ..... 525
pattern to succeeding men *Son* 19 12
**Success**—greets heaven for his .... *R L* ..... 112
**Succession**—Proving his beauty by succession thine *Son* 2 12
**Successive**—beauty's successive heir " 127 3
**Such**—such time-beguiling sport *V A* ..... 24
with such distilling showers " ..... 66
I am such a park " ..... 239
He held such petty bondage " ..... 394
Were never four such lamps " ..... 489
tricks, and such disdain " ..... 501
kisses such a trouble " ..... 522
Such nectar from his lips " ..... 572
with such foul fiends " ..... 638
thou provokest such weeping " ..... 949
such a weak and silly mind " ..... 1016
the birds such pleasure took " ..... 1101
at such high-proud rate *R L* ..... 19
to such a peerless dame " ..... 21
margents of such hooks " ..... 102
and such griefs sustain " ..... 139
there is such thwarting strife " ..... 143
Such hazard now " ..... 155
quittal of such strife " ..... 236
where such treasure lies " ..... 280
fearing no such thing " ..... 363
proud of such a dignity " ..... 437
Such shadows are " ..... 460
batter such an ivory wall " ..... 464
With such black payment " ..... 576
darest do such outrage " ..... 605
of such shame " ..... 618
bear such shameful blows " ..... 832
in such a devil " ..... 847
such numbers seek for thee " ..... 896
Such wretched hands such wretched blood " ..... 999
would such an office have " ..... 1000
Such danger to resistance " ..... 1265
still urgeth such extremes " ..... 1337
Such harmless creatures " ..... 1347
Such sweet observance " ..... 1385
Making such sober action " ..... 1403
such signs of rage " ..... 1419
such odd action yield " ..... 1433
such black-faced storms " ..... 1518
hell-born sin such saint-like forms " ..... 1519
Such signs of truth " ..... 1532
can lurk in such a look " ..... 1535
But such a face " ..... 1540
Such devils steal effects " ..... 1555
such unity do hold " ..... 1558
**Such**—such passion her assails *R L* ..... 1562
Seeing such emulation " ..... 1808
Such childish humour " ..... 1825
In such relenting dew " ..... 1829
such murderous shame *Son* 9 14
I read such art " 14 10
Such heavenly touches " 17 8
of such triumph bars " 25 3
such wealth brings " 29 13
such a beauteous day " 34 1
of such a salve can speak " 34 7
Such civil war " 35 12
I love thee in such sort " 36 13
doth such substance give " 37 10
Hang on such thorns " 54 7
truth of such account " 62 6
For such a time " 63 9
such interchange of state " 64 9
the twilight of such day " 73 5
the glowing of such fire " 73 9
I hold such strife " 75 3
found such fair assistance " 78 2
such virtue hath my pen " 81 13
And such a counterpart " 84 11
but waking no such matter " 87 14
Such is my love " 88 13
I love thee in such sort " 96 13
having such a scope " 103 2
Such seems your beauty " 104 3
still such, and ever so " 105 4
Even such a beauty " 106 8
Such cherubins as your sweet self resemble " 114 6
At such who, not born fair " 127 11
But no such roses " 130 6
There is such strength " 150 7
was he such a storm *L C* ..... 101
do again for such a sake " ..... 322
Such looks as none could look *P P* 4 4
with such an earthly tongue " 5 14
whose deep conceit is such " 8 7
**Such-like**—In such-like circumstance, with such-like sport *V A* ..... 844
And with such-like flattering *P P* 21 41
**Suck'd**—she had not suck'd *V A* ..... 572
suck'd an earthly mother " ..... 863
And suck'd the honey *R L* ..... 840
**Sudden**—whereat a suden pale *V A* ..... 589
Are on a sudden wasted " ..... 749
**Suddenly**—Be suddenly revenged *R L* ..... 1683
that vadeth suddenly *P P* 13 2
**Sue**—sue for exiled majesty's repeal *R L* ..... 641
And sue a friend *Son* 134 11
**Suffer**—suffer these abominations *R L* ..... 1832
O, let me suffer *Son* 58 5
It suffers not in smiling pomp " 124 6
pine within and suffer dearth " 146 3
**Sufferance**—patience, tame to .... " 58 7
**Suffer'd**—...., it will set the heart *V A* ..... 388
I suffer'd in your crime *Son* 120 8
**Suffering**—Suffering my friend " 42 8
her suffering ecstasy assuage *L C* ..... 69
Have of my suffering youth " ..... 178
in the suffering pangs it bears " ..... 272
**Suffice**—let it then suffice *R L* ..... 1679
to know thee shall suffice *P P* 5 7
**Sufficed**—then is feelingly sufficed *R L* ..... 1112
in thy abundance am sufficed *Son* 37 11
**Sugar'd**—Thy sugar'd tongue *R L* ..... 893

**Suggest**—two spirits do suggest me *Son* 144 2
two spirits do suggest me still *P P* 2 2
**Suggested**—.... this proud issue *R L* ..... 37
**Suggesteth**—alarms, .... mutiny *V A* ..... 651
**Suggestion**—By their suggestion " ..... 1044
**Suing**—to his eyes suing " ..... 356
**Suit**—dwells upon my suit " ..... 206
as desperate in his suit " ..... 336
Tender my suit *R L* ..... 534
where his suit may be obtained " ..... 898
my love-suit, sweet, fulfil *Son* 136 4
A youthful suit,—it was *L C* ..... 79
Which late her noble suit " ..... 234
And in thy suit be humble *P P* 19 32
*Suit*—And suit thy pity *Son* 132 12
**Suited**—Her eyes so suited " 127 10
**Suitor**—suitor 'gins to woo him *V A* ..... 6
**Sullen**—Still is he sullen " ..... 75
From sullen earth, sings *Son* 29 12
the surly sullen bell " 71 2
**Sullied**—your day of youth to sullied night " 15 12
**Sum**—Shall sum my count " 2 11
So great a sum of sums " 4 8
hath cast his utmost sum " 49 3
all thy sum of good " 109 12
parcels in combined sums *L C* ..... 231
**Summer**—A summer's day will seem *V A* ..... 23
in summer's heat " ..... 91
ere summer half be done " ..... 802
perfection of my summer *R L* ..... 837
time leads summer on *Son* 5 5
Summer's distillation left " 5 9
In thee thy summer " 6 2
And summer's green all girded " 12 7
compare thee to a summer's day " 18 1
And summer's lease " 18 4
thy eternal summer " 18 9
When summer's breath " 54 8
Make summer's welcome " 56 14
summer's honey breath " 65 5
summer of another's green " 68 11
The summer's flower is to the summer sweet " 94 9
this time removed was summer's time " 97 5
For summer and his pleasures " 97 11
any summer's story tell " 98 7
in summer's front doth sing " 102 7
the summer is less pleasant " 102 9
shook three summers' pride " 104 4
was beauty's summer dead " 104 14
Youth like summer morn *P P* 12 3
Youth like summer brave " 12 4
**Summon**—Do summon us to part *V A* ..... 534
I summon up remembrance *Son* 30 2
**Sun**—Even as the sun *V A* ..... 1
The sun doth burn my face " ..... 186
of this descending sun " ..... 190
The sun that shines " ..... 193
between that sun and thee " ..... 194
heavenly and earthly sun " ..... 198
Like the fair sun " ..... 483
sun glorifies the sky " ..... 485
To shame the sun " ..... 732
melts with the mid-day sun " ..... 750
is tempest after sun " ..... 800
The sun ariseth " ..... 856
Nor sun nor wind " ..... 1082
**Sun**—The sun doth scorn you *V A* .... 1084
sun and sharp air " ..... 1085
gaudy sun would peep " .... 1088
golden splendour of the sun *R L* ..... 25
fair and fiery-pointed sun " ..... 372
permit the sun to climb " ..... 775
when sun doth melt their snow " ..... 1218
Why her two suns " ..... 1224
the sun being set " ..... 1226
Of those fair suns " ..... 1230
By heaven's fair sun " ..... 1837
With sun and moon *Son* 21 6
where-through the sun " 24 11
the marigold at the sun's eye " 25 6
stain both moon and sun " 35 3
Even so my sun one early morn " 33 9
Suns of the world may stain when heaven's sun staineth " 33 14
with that sun thine eye " 49 6
five hundred courses of the sun " 59 6
the sun is daily new and old " 76 13
are nothing like the sun " 130 1
not the morning sun of heaven " 132 5
The sun itself sees not " 148 12
fortified her visage from the sun *L C* ..... 9
Then, thou fair sun *P P* 3 10
Scarce had the sun " 6 1
The sun look'd on the world " 6 11
shine sun to succour flowers " 15 16
**Sunder**—seems to part in sunder *R L* ..... 388
**Sundry**—The sundry dangers " ..... 128
**Sung**—when he hath sung *V A* ..... 1095
And sung by children *R L* ..... 525
sung the dolefull'st ditty *P P* 21 11
**Sunk**—brave day sunk in hideous night *Son* 12 2
**Sunken**—thine own deep-sunken eyes " 2 7
**Sunset**—sunset fadeth in the west " 73 6
**Sunshine**—comforteth like .... *V A* ..... 799
**Superior**—which their superiors want *R L* ..... 42
**Supp'd**—for I supp'd with sorrow *P P* 14 6
**Supper**—after supper long he questioned *R L* ..... 122
**Suppliant**—the humble suppliant's friend " ..... 897
**Supplicant**—And .... their sighs *L C* ..... 276
**Supply**—No man will .... thy want *P P* 21 38
**Support**—sturdy trees support me *V A* ..... 152
**Suppose**—.... thou dost defend me *R L* ..... 1684
or your affairs suppose *Son* 57 10
**Supposed**—there's no death .... *R L* ..... 133
or else some shame supposed " ..... 377
makes supposed terror true " ..... 455
my unsounded self, supposed a fool " ..... 1819
I by lacking have supposed dead *Son* 31 2
Supposed as forfeit " 107 4
Sweetly supposed them *L C* ..... 142
**Supposing**—supposing thou art true *Son* 93 1
**Suppress'd**—slack'd, not suppress'd *R L* ..... 425
thus is simple truth suppress *Son* 138 8
**Supreme**—Imperious supreme of all *V A* ..... 996
the supreme fair *R L* ..... 780
**Surcease**—If they surcease to be " ..... 1766
**Sure**—in sure wards of trust *Son* 48 4
O, sure I am, the wits " 59 13
And to be sure " 131 9
**Surety-like**—He learn'd but .... " 134 7
**Surfeit**—Whereon they surfeit *V A* ..... 544

**Surfeit**—Do surfeit by the eye *V A* ..... 602
Surfeits, imposthumes, grief " ..... 743
Love surfeits not " ..... 803
Is but to surfeit *R L* ..... 139
pine and surfeit day by day *Son* 75 13
**Surfeit-taking**—So .... Tarquin *R L* ..... 698
**Surly**—hear the surly sullen bell *Son* 71 2
**Surmise**—Tarquin answers with surmise *R L* ..... 83
By deep surmise " ..... 1579
on just proof surmise accumulate *Son* 117 10
**Surmount**—in all worths surmount " 62 8
**Surpass**—would surpass the life *V A* ..... 289
**Surplice**—Let the priest in surplice white *P T* ..... 13
**Surprise**—to surprise her heart *V A* ..... 890
doth so surprise " ..... 1049
that they may surprise *R L* ..... 166
**Survey**—he will not every hour .... *Son* 52 3
my love's sweet face survey " 100 9
**Survive**—thou dost survive *V A* ..... 173
the scandal will survive *R L* ..... 204
surcease to be that should survive " ..... 1766
If thou survive my well-contented day *Son* 32 1
Or you survive when I in earth " 81 2
**Surviving**—this surviving shame *R L* ..... 223
So thy surviving husband " ..... 519
**Suspect**—It shall suspect where is *V A* ..... 1153
Suspect I may, yet not *Son* 144 10
Suspect I may, yet not *P P* 2 10
*Suspect*—Her rash suspect *V A* ..... 1010
The ornament of beauty is suspect *Son* 70 3
If some suspect of ill " 70 13
**Suspecteth**—Little suspecteth the false worshipper *R L* ..... 86
**Suspicion**—And bid suspicion *V A* ..... 448
From that suspicion *R L* ..... 1321
**Sustain**—and such griefs sustain " ..... 139
**Sustaining**—for grief of my .... " ..... 1272
long in sorrow's sharp sustaining " ..... 1573
**Swallow**—to swallow Venus' liking *V A* ..... 248
swallow up his sound advice *R L* ..... 1409
**Swallow'd**—whole is .... in confusion " ..... 1159
as a swallow'd bait *Son* 129 7
**Swallowing**—but a .... grave *V A* ..... 757
A swallowing gulf *R L* ..... 557
**Swain**—with the blunt swains he goes " ..... 1504
known to us poor swains *P P* 18 45
**Swan**—the snow-white swan desire *R L* ..... 1011
And now this pale swan " ..... 1611
Be the death-divining swan *P T* ..... 15
**Swart-complexion'd**—the swart-complexion'd night *Son* 28 11
**Sway**—by limping sway disabled " 66 8
my heart to sway " 150 2
noble by the sway *L C* ..... 108
**Sway'd**—'Thus he that overruled I oversway'd *V A* ..... 109
**Sway'st**—when thou gently sway'st *Son* 128 3
**Swear**—immortal hand she swears *V A* ..... 80
Swear Nature's death " ..... 744
That one would swear *R L* ..... 1393
seems to pelt and swear " ..... 1418
swears he did her wrong " ..... 1462
And swear I found you " ..... 1635
came evidence to swear " ..... 1650
I swear it to myself alone *Son* 131 8
that is not false I swear " 131 9
**Swear**—Then will I swear *Son* 132 13
Swear to thy blind soul " 136 2
swears that she is made of truth " 138 1
And swear that brightness " 150 4
swear against the thing they see " 152 12
To swear against the truth " 152 14
When my love swears *P P* 1 1
how shall I swear to love " 5 1
Thou for whom Jove would swear " 17 15
**Swearing**—Swearing I slew him *R L* ..... 518
Swearing unless I took all " ..... 1641
to me love swearing *Son* 152 2
her oaths of true love swearing *P P* 7 8
**Sweat**—queen began to sweat *V A* ..... 175
With pearly sweat *R L* ..... 396
Begrimed with sweat " ..... 1381
**Sweating**—on his sweating palm *V A* ..... 25
Since sweating Lust " ..... 794
sweating with guilty fear *R L* ..... 740
**Sweet**—sweet above compare *V A* ..... 8
And one sweet kiss " ..... 84
sweet boy, and may it be " ..... 155
Sweet bottom-grass " ..... 236
For one sweet look " ..... 371
approach of sweet desire " ..... 386
Ear's deep-sweet music " ..... 432
Pure lips, sweet seals " ..... 511
his neck a sweet embrace " ..... 539
that sweet coral mouth " ..... 542
'Sweet boy,' she says " ..... 583
'sweet boy, ere this " ..... 613
sweet lips and crystal eyne " ..... 633
from the sweet embrace " ..... 811
In the sweet channel " ..... 958
sweet Death, I did but jest " ..... 997
The flowers are sweet " ..... 1079
But true-sweet beauty lived " ..... 1080
Find sweet beginning " ..... 1138
Sweet issue of a more " ..... 1178
my sweet love's flower " ..... 1188
For one sweet grape *R L* ..... 215
with so sweet a cheer " ..... 264
that follows sweet delight " ..... 357
and enter this sweet city " ..... 469
and sweet friendship's oath " ..... 569
in her lips' sweet fold " ..... 679
of sweet chastity's decay " ..... 808
where the sweet birds sing " ..... 871
mad with their sweet melody " ..... 1108
Who, having two sweet babes " ..... 1161
Such sweet observance " ..... 1385
And drop sweet balm " ..... 1466
Sweet love, what spite " ..... 1600
In thy sweet semblance " ..... 1759
Then live, sweet Lucrece " ..... 1770
to thy sweet self too cruel *Son* 1 8
thy sweet self dost deceive " 4 10
substance still lives sweet " 5 14
Make sweet some vial " 6 3
sweet husband to another " 8 9
And your sweet semblance " 13 4
your sweet issue your sweet form should bear " 13 8
drawn by your own sweet skill " 16 14
her own sweet brood " 19 2
worthy of thy sweet respect " 26 12
For thy sweet love " 29 13
of sweet silent thought " 30 1
To that sweet thief " 35 14

**Sweet**—Yet doth it steal sweet hours *Son* 36 8
Thine own sweet argument " 38 3
sour leisure gave sweet leave " 39 10
Sweet flattery! then she loves " 42 14
sweet up-locked treasure " 52 2
By that sweet ornament " 54 2
For that sweet odour " 54 4
Sweet roses do not so " 54 11
Of their sweet deaths " 54 12
Sweet love, renew thy force " 56 1
My sweet love's beauty " 63 11
That I in your sweet thoughts " 71 7
late the sweet birds sang " 73 4
O, know, sweet love " 76 9
with thy sweet graces graced be " 78 12
I grant, sweet love " 79 5
Thy sweet beloved name " 89 10
in thy face, sweet love " 93 10
If thy sweet virtue " 93 14
is to the summer sweet " 94 9
How sweet and lovely " 95 1
nor the sweet smell " 98 5
They were but sweet " 98 11
my love's sweet face " 100 9
So your sweet hue " 104 11
blazon of sweet beauty's best " 106 5
Nothing, sweet boy " 108 5
The most sweet favour " 113 10
your sweet self resemble " 114 6
as thy sweet self grow'st " 126 4
Sweet beauty hath no name " 127 7
With thy sweet fingers " 128 3
To thy sweet will making " 135 4
my love-suit, sweet, fulfil " 136 4
a something sweet to thee " 136 12
that tongue that ever sweet " 145 6
thy sweet self prove " 151 4
What's sweet to do *L C* ..... 88
When winds breathe sweet " ..... 103
But, O my sweet " ..... 239
to my sweet design " ..... 278
Sweet Cytherea, sitting *P P* 4 1
is music and sweet fire " 5 12
If music and sweet poetry agree " 8 1
the sweet melodious sound " 8 9
did I see a fair sweet youth " 9 9
Sweet rose, fair flower " 10 1
O, sweet shepherd, hie thee " 12 11
Sweet birds sing not " 18 38
Farewell, sweet lass " 18 49
For a sweet content " 18 51
*Sweet*—With sweets that shall *V A* ..... 1144
The sweets we wish for *R L* ..... 867
Sweets with sweets war not *Son* 8 2
Since sweets and beauties " 12 11
all her fading sweets " 19 7
O, in what sweets " 95 4
Sweet thief, whence didst thou steal thy sweet " 99 2
But sweet or colour " 99 15
And sweets grown common " 102 12
For compound sweet " 125 7
To be forbod the sweets *L C* ..... 164
Youth, so apt to pluck a sweet *P P* 17 14
Sweeten—sweetens in the suffering pangs *L C* ..... 272
Sweetest—canker lives in .... bud *Son* 35 4
are sweetest odours made " 54 12
in heaven's sweetest air " 70 4
**Sweetest**—canker vice the sweetest buds doth love *Son* 70 7
For sweetest things turn sourest " 94 13
my sweet'st friend must be " 133 4
**Sweetly**—in darkness sweetly lay *R L* ..... 398
They do but sweetly chide thee *Son* 8 7
so sweetly doth deceive " 39 12
Sweetly supposed them *L C* ..... 142
sweetly did she smile *P P* 14 7
Th' one sweetly flatters *R L* ..... 172
**Sweetness**—swcetness of the spoil *V A* ..... 553
nothing thence but sweetness *Son* 93 12
your ne'er-cloying sweetness " 118 5
**Sweet-season'd**—Or as .... showers " 75 2
**Sweet-smelling**—a more .... sire *V A* ..... 1178
**Swell**—Swell in their pride *R L* ..... 432
swells the higher by this let " ..... 646
**Swelleth**—swelleth with more rage *V A* ..... 332
**Swelling**—And swelling passion " ..... 218
swelling dugs do ache " ..... 875
Swelling on either side *R L* ..... 389
your hollow-swelling feather'd breasts " ..... 1122
with swelling drops 'gan wet " ..... 1228
With swelling ridges " ..... 1439
**Swerving**—my patent back again is swerving *Son* 87 8
**Swift**—by whose swift aid *V A* ..... 1190
with swift intent he goes *R L* ..... 46
Swift subtle post, carrier " ..... 926
and how swift and short " ..... 991
Whose swift obedience " ..... 1215
With swift pursuit to venge " ..... 1691
with swift motion slide *Son* 45 4
By those swift messengers " 45 10
When swift extremity " 51 6
can hold his swift foot back " 65 11
and makes all swift despatch " 143 3
**Swiftest**—The .... hours observed *L C* ..... 60
**Swift-footed**—whate'er thou wilt, swift-footed Time *Son* 19 6
**Swiftly**—swiftly doth forsake him *V A* ..... 321
**Swimmer**—Like an unpractised .... *R L* ..... 1098
**Swine**—a churlish swine to gore *V A* ..... 616
the loving swine " ..... 1115
**Swoln**—All swoln with chafing " ..... 325
**Swore**—and that they swore *R L* ..... 1848
**Sworn**—When they had sworn " ..... 1849
For I have sworn thee fair *Son* 147 13
For I have sworn deep oaths " 152 9
For I have sworn thee fair " 152 13
But, alas! my hand hath sworn *P P* 17 11
That's to ye sworn *L C* ..... 180
**Swound**—Here Troilus swounds *R L* ..... 1486
and swound at tragic shows *L C* ..... 308
**Swounding**—Or swounding paleness " ..... 305
**Sword**—Draw not thy sword *R L* ..... 626
they would debate with angry swords " ..... 1421
against my heart he set his sword " ..... 1640
Nor Mars his sword *Son* 55 7
**Sympathized**—with like semblance it is sympathized *R L* ..... 1113
Thou truly fair wert truly sympathized *Son* 82 11
**Sympathy**—This solemn sympathy *V A* ..... 1057
enforced by sympathy *R L* ..... 1229

**Table**—in table of my heart *Son* 24 2

**Table**—thy tables, are within my brain *Son* 122 1
To trust those tables " 122 12
**Ta'en**—Had ta'en his last leave *V A* ..... 2
is ta'en prisoner by the foe *R L* ..... 1608
**Tail**—Thin mane, thick tail *V A* ..... 298
through his mane and tail " ..... 305
He vails his tail " ..... 314
Clapping their proud tails " ..... 923
**Tainted**—our hearts oft tainted be *R L* ..... 38
Which by him tainted " ..... 1182
weep upon the tainted place " ..... 1746
**Take**—Till he take truce *V A* ..... 82
goeth about to take him " ..... 319
snow takes any dint " ..... 354
now she takes him " ..... 361
To take advantage " ..... 405
she takes all she can " ..... 564
take counsel of their friends " ..... 640
and takes no rest " ..... 647
she takes him by the hand " ..... 1124
in this hollow cradle take thy rest " ..... 1185
takes the worser part *R L* ..... 294
He takes it from the rushes " ..... 318
He takes for accidental things " ..... 326
no device can take " ..... 535
take root with precious flowers " ..... 870
when death takes one " ..... 1161
husband, do thou take " ..... 1200
the other takes in hand " ..... 1235
At last he takes her " ..... 1597
do not take away " ..... 1796
when he takes thee hence *Son* 12 14
As he takes from you " 15 14
Unless thou take that honour " 36 12
decrepit father takes delight " 37 1
Take all my comfort " 37 4
Take all my loves, my love, yea, take them all " 40 1
come and take my love " 64 12
black night doth take away " 73 7
To take a new acquaintance " 77 12
your memory death cannot take " 81 3
that thou mayst take " 91 13
Take heed, dear heart " 95 13
And take thou my oblation " 125 10
thy beauty thou wilt take " 134 9
take the worst to be " 137 4
his metal from his rider takes *L C* ..... 107
hence a question takes " ..... 110
Take all these similes " ..... 227
and he takes and leaves " ..... 305
to take her figured proffer *P P* 4 10
Her stand she takes " 9 5
And would not take her meaning " 11 12
As take the pain " 14 12
Take counsel of some wiser head " 19 5
None takes pity on thy pain " 21 20
**Taken**—Had ta'en his last leave *V A* ..... 2
is ta'en prisoner by the foe *R L* ..... 1608
although his height be taken *Son* 116 8
have no leisure taken " 120 7
thy cruel eye hath taken " 133 5
**Taker**—to make the taker mad " 129 8
**Takest**—breath thou givest and .... *P T* ..... 19
**Taking**—Taking no notice *V A* ..... 341
but she, in worser taking *R L* ..... 453
So surfeit-taking Tarquin fares " ..... 698
**Tale**—she tunes her tale *V A* ..... 74
**Tale**—she trembles at his tale *V A* ..... 591
This carry-tale, dissentious Jealousy " ..... 657
in his ears a heavy tale " ..... 1125
and tell my loving tale *R L* ..... 480
object to the tell-tale Day " ..... 806
to purge my impure tale " ..... 1078
sad tales doth tell " ..... 1496
to list the sad-tuned tale *L C* ..... 4
How many tales to please me *P P* 7 9
thou comest thy tale to tell " 19 7
**Talent**—these talents of their hair *L C* ..... 204
**Talk**—'What! canst thou talk *V A* ..... 427
To talk in deeds *R L* ..... 1348
Begins to talk; but through " ..... 1783
*Talk*—to your wanton talk *V A* ..... 809
Mingling my talk with tears *R L* ..... 797
and too much talk affords " ..... 1106
thy tongue with filed talk *P P* 19 8
**Talk'd**—And talk'd of virtue *R L* ..... 846
**Tall**—He of tall building *Son* 80 12
**Tally**—Nor need I tallies " 122 10
**Tame**—tame and gently hear him *V A* ..... 1096
And patience, tame to sufferance *Son* 58 7
nature is both kind and tame *L C* ..... 311
Youth is wild and age is tame *P P* 12 8
*Tame*—To tame the unicorn *R L* ..... 956
Continuance tames the one " ..... 1097
**Tamed**—tamed with too much *V A* ..... 560
**Tan**—Tan sacred beauty *Son* 115 7
**Tangled**—tangled in a net *V A* ..... 67
**Tann'd**—chopp'd with tann'd antiquity *Son* 62 10
**Tantalus**—worse than Tantalus' *V A* ..... 599
like still-pining Tantalus *R L* ..... 858
**Tapster**—Like shrill-tongued tapsters *V A* ..... 849
**Tarquin**—.... leaves the Roman *R L* ..... 3
in Tarquin's tent " ..... 15
Which Tarquin view'd " ..... 72
Enchanted Tarquin answers " ..... 83
For then is Tarquin " ..... 120
doth Tarquin lie revolving " ..... 127
now must doting Tarquin make " ..... 155
These worlds in Tarquin " ..... 411
doth Tarquin stay " ..... 423
'In Tarquin's likeness " ..... 596
So surfeit-taking Tarquin " ..... 698
'Were Tarquin Night " ..... 785
with Tarquin's name " ..... 814
reproach to Tarquin's shame " ..... 816
How Tarquin wronged me " ..... 819
And Tarquin's eye " ..... 830
When Tarquin did, but he " ..... 917
some mischance cross Tarquin " ..... 968
At Time, at Tarquin " ..... 1024
I fear'd by Tarquin's falchion " ..... 1046
hath Tarquin rifled me " ..... 1050
I'll hum on Tarquin still " ..... 1133
my stained blood to Tarquin " ..... 1181
How Tarquin must be used " ..... 1195
serve thou false Tarquin so " ..... 1197
'Tarquin from hence " ..... 1276
Tarquin gone away " ..... 1281
as knowing Tarquin's lust " ..... 1354
But Tarquin's shape " ..... 1536
To me came Tarquin armed " ..... 1544
So did I Tarquin " ..... 1547
She throws forth Tarquin's name " ..... 1717
and that false Tarquin stain'd " ..... 1743

**Tarquin**—sometime 'Tarquin' was pronounced plain *R L* ..... 1786
to publish Tarquin's foul offence " ..... 1852
Tarquin's everlasting banishment " ..... 1855
**Tarriance**—longing .... for Adonis *P P* 6 4
**Task**—His day's hot task *V A* ..... 530
In that high task *R L* ..... 80
the task it hath to say " ..... 1618
her sad task hath not said " ..... 1699
should task you to recite *Son* 72 1
**Taste**—Daintics to taste *V A* ..... 164
is sour to taste " ..... 528
this learning mayst thou taste *Son* 77 4
so shall I taste " 90 11
that needs will taste *L C* ..... 167
*Taste*—wert thou to the taste *V A* ..... 445
Whose precious taste " ..... 543
but alter not his taste *R L* ..... 651
His taste delicious " ..... 699
to bitter wormwood taste " ..... 893
The stained taste of violated troth " ..... 1059
By wilful taste of what thyself *Son* 40 8
Nor taste, nor smell " 141 7
**Tasted**—mayst thou well be tasted *V A* ..... 128
**Tatter'd**—Will be a tatter'd weed *Son* 2 4
on my tatter'd loving " 26 11
**Taught**—.... them scornful tricks *V A* ..... 501
Those eyes that taught all other eyes " ..... 952
Ruin hath taught me *Son* 64 11
taught the dumb on high " 78 5
by spirits taught to write " 86 5
love taught it this alchemy " 114 4
And taught it thus anew " 145 8
Who taught thee how " 150 9
hath taught her thus to say *P P* 19 22
**Taught'st**—that thou .... this ill *R L* ..... 996
**Teach**—his proceedings teach thee *V A* ..... 406
doth teach it divination " ..... 670
teach the fool to speak " ..... 1146
and thou didst teach the way *R L* ..... 630
Teach me to curse him " ..... 996
O, teach me how to make " ..... 1653
To teach my tongue *Son* 19 52
Doth teach that ease " 50 3
I teach thee how " 101 13
If I might teach thee wit " 140 5
**Teachest**—And that thou teachest " 39 13
**Teaching**—Teaching the sheets *V A* ..... 398
Teaching decrepit age " ..... 1148
Teaching them thus to use it *R L* ..... 62
**Team**—had his team to guide *V A* ..... 179
**Tear**—she with her tears " ..... 49
with her contending tears " ..... 82
quench them with my tears " ..... 192
With tears, which chorus-like " ..... 360
your feigned tears " ..... 425
the crystal tears gave light " ..... 491
Dost thou drink tears " ..... 949
O, how her eyes and tears " ..... 961
seen in the tears, tears in her eye " ..... 962
tears make them wet again " ..... 966
Whereat her tears began " ..... 979
With purple tears, that his wound wept " ..... 1054
my salt tears gone " ..... 1071
first should dry his tears " ..... 1092
which she compares to tears " ..... 1176
Nor children's tears *R L* ..... 431
tears ensue the deed " ..... 502
**Tear**—Tears harden lust *R L* ..... 560
By her untimely tears " ..... 570
Be moved with my tears " ..... 588
Melt at my tears " ..... 594
in the chastest tears " ..... 682
Her tears should drop " ..... 686
Mingling my talk with tears " ..... 797
when time is kept with tears " ..... 1127
at each sad strain will strain a tear " ..... 1131
Those tears from thee " ..... 1271
If tears could help " ..... 1274
and tears may grace " ..... 1319
seem'd a weeping tear " ..... 1375
And with my tears quench Troy " ..... 1468
To see those borrow'd tears " ..... 1549
For every tear he falls " ..... 1551
false Sinon's tears doth flatter " ..... 1560
Her eyes, though sod in tears " ..... 1592
carved in it with tears " ..... 1713
To check the tears " ..... 1817
a holy and obsequious tear *Son* 31 5
Ah! but those tears are pearl " 34 13
heavy tears, badges of either's woe " 44 14
potions have I drunk of Siren tears " 119 1
with watching and with tears " 148 10
with tears thou keep'st me blind " 148 13
woe had pelleted in tears *L C* ..... 18
orb of one particular tear " ..... 289
resolved my reason into tears " ..... 296
Her faith, her oaths, her tears *P P* 7 12
Scarce I could from tears refrain " 21 16
*Tear*—shall rudely tear thee *R L* ..... 669
her nails her flesh doth tear " ..... 739
to tear his curled hair " ..... 981
her beauty I may tear " ..... 1472
She tears the senseless Sinon " ..... 1564
and often 'gan to tear *L C* ..... 51
**Tear-distained**—about her .... eye *R L* ..... 1586
**Tearing**—Tearing of papers, breaking rings *L C* ..... 6
**Tedious**—Her song was tedious *V A* ..... 841
My woes are tedious *R L* ..... 1309
burnt out in tedious nights " ..... 1379
**Teeming**—The teeming autumn *Son* 97 6
**Teen**—my heart of teen *V A* ..... 808
put to the smallest teen *L C* ..... 192
**Teeth**—'tween his teeth *V A* ..... 269
whet his teeth at him " ..... 1113
But through his teeth *R L* ..... 1787
Pluck the keen teeth *Son* 19 3
**Tell**—Tell me, love's master *V A* ..... 585
He tells her, no; to-morrow " ..... 587
More I could tell " ..... 805
She tells them 'tis " ..... 897
Tells him of trophies " ..... 1013
Do tell her she is dreadfully beset *R L* ..... 444
and tell my loving tale " ..... 480
marking what he tells " ..... 510
will tell my story " ..... 813
But tell me, girl, when went " ..... 1275
than one hath power to tell " ..... 1288
sad tales doth tell " ..... 1496
And tell thy grief " ..... 1603
To tell them all " ..... 1617
and tell the face thou viewest *Son* 3 1
count the clock that tells the time " 12 1
But not to tell of good " 14 3
fortune to brief minutes tell " 14 5
I tell the day to please him " 28 9

**Tell**—from woe to woe tell o'er *Son* 30 10
doth almost tell my name " 76 7
if he can tell " 84 7
of our old acquaintance tell " 89 12
nothing thence but sweetness tell " 93 12
That tongue that tells " 95 5
any summer's story tell " 98 7
and your gifts to tell " 103 12
Tell me thou lovest elsewhere " 139 5
yet, love, to tell me so " 140 6
yet not directly tell " 144 10
My soul doth tell my body " 151 7
Let it not tell your judgement *L C* ..... 73
you are, O, hear me tell " ..... 253
yet not directly tell *P P* 2 10
thou comest thy tale to tell " 19 7
**Telling**—still telling what is told *Son* 76 14
by thy true-telling friend " 82 12
**Tell-tale**—object to the tell-tale Day *R L* ..... 806
**Temperance**—when .... is thaw'd " ..... 884
**Temperate**—lovely and more .... *Son* 18 2
**Temper'd** — Strong-temper'd steel
his stronger strength obey'd *V A* ..... 111
**Tempering**—dissolves with tempering " ..... 565
**Tempest**—from .... and from rain " ..... 238
tempest to the field " ..... 454
tempest after sun " ..... 800
This windy tempest *R L* ..... 1788
That looks on tempests *Son* 116 6
**Temple**—his soul's fair temple *R L* ..... 719
Her sacred temple spotted " ..... 1172
**Tempt**—uproar tempts his veins " ..... 427
And now, to tempt all *L C* ..... 252
**Temptation**—For still .... follows *Son* 41 4
and to temptation slow " 94 4
**Tempted**—Not to be tempted *L C* ..... 251
**Tempter**—gave the tempter place " ..... 318
**Tempteth** — Tempteth my better
angel *Son* 144 6
Tempteth my better angel *P P* 2 6
**Tempting**—Upon thy tempting lip *V A* ..... 127
the tempting tune is blown " ..... 778
tempting her to thee *Son* 41 13
**Ten**—Ten kisses short as one *V A* ..... 22
What is ten hundred " ..... 519
without ten women's wit " ..... 1008
He ten times pines *R L* ..... 1115
Or ten times happier be it ten for
one *Son* 6 8
Ten times thyself " 6 9
If ten of thine ten times " 6 10
then ten times happy me " 37 14
ten times more in worth " 38 9
**Tenant**—tenants to their shame *R L* ..... 1260
all tenants to the heart *Son* 46 10
**Tend**—strange shadows on you tend " 53 2
What should I do but tend " 57 1
to no other pass my verses tend " 103 11
his invised properties did tend *L C* ..... 212
**Tender**—was the tender boy *V A* ..... 32
The tender spring " ..... 127
broad buttock, tender hide " ..... 298
Her other tender hand " ..... 352
eats up Love's tender spring " ..... 656
do the tender leaves " ..... 798
whose tender horns being hit " ..... 1033
in pity of his tender years " ..... 1091
Unapt for tender smell *R L* ..... 695
wait on the tender spring " ..... 869

**Tender**—His tender heir might bear *Son* 1 4
And, tender churl " 1 12
As tender nurse " 22 12
In tender embassy of love " 45 6
To kiss the tender inward " 128 6
Nor tender feeling " 141 6
The tender nibbler *P P* 4 11
*Tender*—Tender my suit *R L* ..... 534
The barren tender *Son* 83 4
Of pensived and subdued desires
the tender *L C* ..... 219
**Tender'd**—fee of parting .... is *V A* ..... 538
as you to me then tender'd *Son* 120 11
**Tenderer**—His tenderer cheek *V A* ..... 353
**Tenour**—the tenour of her woe *R L* ..... 1310
The scope and tenour *Son* 61 8
**Tent**—his tent my bed *V A* ..... 108
the night before in Tarquin's tent *R L* ..... 15
**Tenth**—Be thou the tenth Muse *Son* 38 9
**Tereu**—'Tereu, Tereu!' by and by *P P* 21 14
**Tereus**—While thou on Tereus *R L* ..... 1134
**Term**—May any terms acquit me " ..... 1706
For term of life *Son* 92 2
Buy terms divine " 146 11
And long upon these terms *L C* ..... 176
**Term'd**—be term'd a poet's rage *Son* 17 11
**Termless**—on that termless skin *L C* ..... 94
**Terror**—Which with cold terror *V A* ..... 1048
with trembling terror die *R L* ..... 231
What terror 'tis " ..... 452
makes supposed terror true " ..... 455
Effects of terror *L C* ..... 202
**Testament**—writ in my testament *R L* ..... 1183
**Testy**—His testy master *V A* ..... 319
fond and testy as a child *R L* ..... 1094
As testy sick men *Son* 140 7
**Text**—The text is old *V A* ..... 806
**Than**—'Thrice fairer than myself " ..... 7
more lovely than a man " ..... 9
than doves or roses are " ..... 10
than she for this good turn " ..... 92
Nay, more than flint " ..... 200
a whiter hue than white " ..... 398
That worse than Tantalus " ..... 599
than thy spear's point " ..... 626
And more than so " ..... 661
than civil home-bred strife " ..... 764
more moving than your own " ..... 776
Her more than haste " ..... 909
Rather than triumph *R L* ..... 77
More than his eyes " ..... 105
more slavish tribute than they owe " ..... 299
With more than admiration " ..... 418
Worse than a slavish wipe " ..... 537
no harder than a stone " ..... 593
a dearer thing than life " ..... 687
far poorer than before " ..... 693
deeper sin than bottomless conceit " ..... 701
hearts, harder than stones " ..... 978
Wilder to him than tigers " ..... 980
Than they whose whole " ..... 1159
No more than wax " ..... 1245
than I can well express " ..... 1286
than one hath power to tell " ..... 1288
more than hear them told " ..... 1324
lesser noise than shallow fords " ..... 1329
with more than haste " ..... 1332
Speed more than speed " ..... 1336
In me moe words than woes " ..... 1615

Than—But more than he *R L* ..... 1718
happier than thou art *Son* 6 9
fairer lodged than gentle love " 10 10
than you yourself here live " 13 2
more blessed than my barren rhyme " 16 4
than your painted counterfeit " 16 8
of less truth than tongue " 17 10
eye more bright than theirs " 20 5
be elder than thou art " 22 8
More than that tongue " 23 12
A dearer birth than this " 32 11
more than thy sins are " 35 8
Than those old nine " 38 10
more than thou hadst before " 40 2
than hate's known injury " 40 12
not farther than my thoughts " 47 11
than spurring to his side " 50 12
Than unswept stone " 55 4
should blunter be than appetite " 56 2
is no stronger than a flower " 65 4
than the eye hath shown " 69 8
Than you shall hear " 71 2
than mine own desert " 72 6
than niggard truth " 72 8
Than both your poets " 83 14
Than this rich praise " 84 2
than high birth to me " 91 9
Richer than wealth, prouder than garments' cost " 91 10
more delight than hawks or horses " 91 11
than thy love will stay " 92 3
Than that which on thy humour " 92 8
smell far worse than weeds " 94 14
faster than Time wastes life " 100 13
Than when her mournful hymns " 102 10
Than when it hath " 103 4
Than of your graces " 103 12
than in my verse can sit " 103 13
Than public means " 111 4
Grows fairer than at first " 119 12
more than I have spent " 119 14
to be vile than vile esteemed " 121 1
Than think that we before have heard " 123 8
more short than waste or ruining " 124 4
more blest than living lips " 128 12
more red than her lips' red " 130 2
Than in the breath " 130 8
more than enough am I " 135 3
more than o'er-press'd defence " 139 8
Than the true gouty landlord *L C* ..... 140
Brighter than glass *P P* 7 3
Softer than wax " 7 4
Paler for sorrow than her milk-white dove " 9 3
with more than love's good will " 9 7
he saw more wounds than one " 9 13
more than I did crave " 10 9
More in women than in men " 18 18
*Than*—To break upon the galled shore and than *R L* ..... 1440
Thank—O, give thyself the thanks *Son* 38 5
Then thank him not " 79 13
That—Nature that made thee, with *V A* ..... 11
Saith that the world hath ending " ..... 12
a river that is rank " ..... 71
And begg'd for that which thou unask'd shalt have " ..... 102
he that overruled I oversway'd " ..... 109
That—mastering her that foil'd the god of fight *V A* ..... 114
flowers that are not gather'd " ..... 131
That thou shouldst think it heavy " ..... 156
That thine may live when thou " ..... 172
In that thy likeness still is left " ..... 174
The sun that shines from heaven " ..... 193
I lie between that sun and thee " ..... 194
the fire that burneth me " ..... 196
'What am I, that thou shouldst contemn me this " ..... 205
That in each cheek appears a pretty dimple " ..... 242
To love a cheek that smiles at thee " ..... 252
a copse that neighbours by " ..... 259
Of the fair breeder that is standing by " ..... 282
his tail, that, like a falling plume " ..... 314
crows that strive to overfly them " ..... 324
That love-sick Love by pleading may be blest " ..... 328
An oven that is stopp'd " ..... 331
Taking no notice that she is so nigh " ..... 341
doves that sit a-billing " ..... 366
a coal that must be cool'd " ..... 387
Who is so faint, that dares not be so bold " ..... 401
That laughs and weeps, and all " ..... 414
The colt that's back'd " ..... 419
That inward beauty and invisible " ..... 434
Each part in me that were but sensible " ..... 436
That the sense of feeling were bereft me " ..... 439
And that I could not see, nor hear " ..... 449
breath perfumed that breedeth love by smelling " ..... 444
Jealousy, that sour unwelcome guest " ..... 449
a red morn that ever yet betoken'd " ..... 453
bankrupt that by love so thriveth " ..... 466
the wit that can so well defend her " ..... 472
the hurt that his unkindness marr'd " ..... 478
Thy eyes' shrewd tutor, that hard heart of thine " ..... 500
That they have murder'd this poor heart " ..... 502
That the star-gazers, having writ " ..... 509
Say, for non-payment that the debt should double " ..... 524
clouds that shadow heaven's light " ..... 533
The heavenly moisture, that sweet coral mouth " ..... 542
That she will draw his lips' rich treasure dry " ..... 552
roe that's tired with chasing " ..... 561
prays her that he may depart " ..... 578
That worse than Tantalus' is her annoy " ..... 599
birds that helpless berries saw " ..... 604
But that thou told'st me thou wouldst " ..... 614
pikes that ever threat his foes " ..... 620
esteems that face of thine " ..... 631
They that thrive well " ..... 640
This canker that eats up " ..... 656
That sometime true news, sometime false doth bring " ..... 658
That if I love thee, I thy death " ..... 660
That tremble at the imagination " ..... 668
To one sore-sick that hears the passing-bell " ..... 702

That—Applying this to that, and so to so *VA* ..... 713
'Why, what of that?' quoth she " ..... 717
For stealing moulds from heaven that were divine " ..... 730
That on the earth would breed " ..... 753
lamp that burns by night " ..... 755
to bury that posterity " ..... 758
Or butcher-sire that reaves his son of life " ..... 766
gold that's put to use " ..... 768
'What have you urged that I cannot reprove " ..... 787
The path is smooth that leadeth on to danger " ..... 788
That lends embracements unto every stranger " ..... 790
Mine ears, that to your wanton talk " ..... 809
the object that did feed her sight " ..... 822
as one that unaware " ..... 823
That all the neighbour caves " ..... 830
That cedar-tops and hills seem " ..... 858
influence that makes him bright " ..... 862
a son that suck'd an earthly mother " ..... 863
like one that spies an adder " ..... 878
And childish error, that they are afraid " ..... 898
And with that word " ..... 900
the path that she untreads again " ..... 908
Mistakes that aim, and cleaves " ..... 942
'Dost thou drink tears, that thou provokest " ..... 949
Those eyes that taught " ..... 952
tide that from her two cheeks " ..... 957
Sorrow that friendly sighs sought " ..... 964
That every present sorrow seemeth " ..... 970
web that she hath wrought " ..... 991
It was not she that call'd " ..... 993
the boar, that bloody beast " ..... 999
creature, that hath done thee wrong " ..... 1005
hoping that Adonis is alive " ..... 1009
And that his beauty may the better thrive " ..... 1011
Whereat she leaps that was but late forlorn " ..... 1026
That from their dark beds once more leap " ..... 1050
wound that the boar had trench'd " ..... 1052
tears, that his wound wept " ..... 1054
Her eyes are mad that they have wept " ..... 1062
That her sight dazzling makes the wound " ..... 1064
That makes more gashes " ..... 1066
What face remains alive that's worth the viewing " ..... 1076
the silly lamb that day " ..... 1098
That some would sing " ..... 1102
livery that he wore " ..... 1107
entertainment that he gave " ..... 1108
She takes him by the hand, and that is cold " ..... 1124
coffer-lids that close " ..... 1127
That, thou being dead, the day should yet be light " ..... 1134
That all love's pleasure shall not match " ..... 1140
With sweets that shall the truest sight beguile " ..... 1144

That—they that love best *VA* ..... 1164
the boy that by her side lay kill'd " ..... 1165
blood, that on the ground lay spill'd " ..... 1167
Haply that name of 'chaste' *RL* ..... 8
Which triumph'd in that sky " ..... 12
That kings might be espoused " ..... 20
To set forth that which is so singular " ..... 32
Of that rich jewel " ..... 34
Perchance that envy " ..... 39
that meaner men should vaunt " ..... 41
That golden hap which " ..... 42
Virtue would stain that o'er " ..... 56
beauty, in that white intituled " ..... 57
challenge that fair field " ..... 58
That oft they interchange " ..... 70
armies, that would let him go " ..... 76
Now thinks he that her husband's " ..... 78
prodigal that praised her so " ..... 79
In that high task hath done " ..... 80
Therefore that praise which " ..... 82
For that he colour'd with his high estate " ..... 92
That nothing in him seem'd " ..... 94
That, cloy'd with much, he pineth " ..... 98
But she, that never coped " ..... 99
troubled minds that wake " ..... 126
Those that much covet " ..... 134
That what they have not, that which they possess " ..... 135
That they prove bankrupt " ..... 140
That one for all " ..... 144
oft that wealth doth cost " ..... 146
So that in venturing ill " ..... 148
The things we are for that which we expect " ..... 149
Of that we have " ..... 152
Now serves the season that they may surprise " ..... 166
That from the cold stone " ..... 177
that which is divine " ..... 193
That spots and stains " ..... 196
That it will live engraven " ..... 203
That my posterity " ..... 208
To wish that I their father " ..... 210
This siege that hath engirt " ..... 221
That which is vile " ..... 252
roses that on lawn we lay " ..... 258
That had Narcissus seen her " ..... 265
the heart that shadows dreadeth " ..... 270
That now he vows a league " ..... 287
That eye which looks " ..... 290
That eye which him beholds " ..... 291
wind that fires the torch " ..... 315
The doors, the wind, the glove that did delay him " ..... 325
Like little frosts that sometime " ..... 331
That shuts him from the heaven " ..... 338
That for his prey " ..... 342
That his foul thoughts " ..... 346
the shame that follows sweet delight " ..... 357
The dove sleeps fast that this night-owl will catch " ..... 360
draw the cloud that hides " ..... 371
Whether it is that she reflects so bright " ..... 376
That dazzleth them " ..... 377
in that darksome prison died " ..... 379

**That**—But that life lived in death *R L* ..... 406
What he beheld, on that he firmly doted " ..... 416
That thinks she hath beheld " ..... 451
Who, angry that the eyes " ..... 461
His hand, that yet remains " ..... 463
her bulk that his hand shakes withal " ..... 467
That even for anger makes " ..... 478
Under that colour " ..... 481
My will that marks thee " ..... 487
That done, some worthless slave " ..... 515
The shame that from them " ..... 535
The blemish that will never be forgot " ..... 536
beast that knows no gentle right " ..... 545
gulf that even in plenty " ..... 557
That twice she doth begin " ..... 567
That to his borrow'd bed " ..... 573
Mud not the fountain that gave drink " ..... 577
the thing that cannot be amended " ..... 578
woodman that doth bend his bow " ..... 580
by him that gave it thee " ..... 624
all that brood to kill " ..... 627
That from their own misdeeds " ..... 637
That thou shalt see thy state " ..... 644
streams that pay a daily debt " ..... 649
That done, despitefully I mean " ..... 670
linen that she wears " ..... 680
That ever modest eyes " ..... 683
O, that prone lust should stain " ..... 684
his will, that lived by foul devouring " ..... 700
and when that decays " ..... 713
That through the length " ..... 718
victor that hath lost in gain " ..... 730
the wound that nothing healeth " ..... 731
The scar that will, despite of cure, remain " ..... 732
but that every eye " ..... 750
like water that doth eat in steel " ..... 755
That in their smoky ranks " ..... 783
Day behold that face " ..... 800
That all the faults which " ..... 804
the illiterate, that know not how " ..... 810
good name, that senseless reputation " ..... 820
If that be made a theme " ..... 822
That is as clear " ..... 825
he that gives them " ..... 833
That some impurity doth " ..... 854
aged man that coffers up his gold " ..... 855
torment that it cannot cure " ..... 861
in the moment that " ..... 868
no good that we can say " ..... 873
thou that executest " ..... 877
'Tis thou that spurn'st " ..... 880
souls that wander " ..... 882
free that soul which " ..... 900
incest, that abomination " ..... 921
all that are to come " ..... 923
murder'st all that are " ..... 929
the tiger that doth live " ..... 955
Lending him wit that to bad debtors lends " ..... 964
see one that by alms doth live " ..... 986
curse him that thou taught'st this ill " ..... 996
That makes him honour'd " ..... 1005

That—Since that my case *R L* ..... 1022
smoke from Ætna that in air consumes " ..... 1042
Or that which from discharged cannon fumes " ..... 1043
that cannot be " ..... 1049
Of that true type " ..... 1050
O, that is gone " ..... 1051
That thou art doting father " ..... 1064
mountain-spring that feeds a dale " ..... 1077
eyes that light will borrow " ..... 1083
eyes that are sleeping " ..... 1090
little birds that tune " ..... 1107
He ten times pines that pines beholding food " ..... 1115
grief grieves most at that would " ..... 1117
Philomel, that sing'st of ravishment " ..... 1128
That knows not parching heat " ..... 1145
deer, that stands at gaze " ..... 1149
That cannot tread the way " ..... 1152
They that lose half " ..... 1158
That mother tries " ..... 1160
That he may vow, in that sad hour " ..... 1179
Revenge on him that made me " ..... 1180
That wounds my body " ..... 1185
'Dear lord of that dear jewel " ..... 1191
Mine honour be the knife's that makes my wound " ..... 1201
My shame be his that did my fame " ..... 1202
my fame that lives " ..... 1203
To those that live " ..... 1204
How was I overseen that thou shalt see it " ..... 1206
little worms that creep " ..... 1248
that obscurely sleep " ..... 1250
winter that the flower hath kill'd " ..... 1255
not that devour'd, but that which doth devour " ..... 1256
Poor women's faults, that they are so fulfill'd " ..... 1258
shame that might ensue " ..... 1263
By that her death " ..... 1264
That dying fear " ..... 1266
Those tears from thee, that down thy cheeks " ..... 1271
And that deep torture " ..... 1287
Yet save that labour " ..... 1290
Of that unworthy wife that greeteth thee " ..... 1304
From that suspicion which " ..... 1321
motion that it doth behold " ..... 1326
a part of sorrow that we hear " ..... 1328
That two red fires " ..... 1353
That she her plaints " ..... 1364
That one might see " ..... 1386
That one would swear " ..... 1393
glance that sly Ulysses lent " ..... 1399
That it beguiled attention " ..... 1404
That for Achilles' image " ..... 1424
That through their light joy " ..... 1434
the spring that those shrunk pipes " ..... 1455
Pyrrhus that hath done him wrong " ..... 1467
quench Troy that burns so long " ..... 1468
Greeks that are thine enemies " ..... 1470
strumpet that began this stir " ..... 1471
That with my nails " ..... 1472
load of wrath that burning Troy " ..... 1474
the fire that burneth here " ..... 1475

That—his head that hath transgressed so *R L* ..... 1481
That piteous looks to Phrygian shepherds lent " ..... 1502
So mild that Patience seem'd to scorn " ..... 1505
A brow unbent, that seem'd to welcome " ..... 1509
That blushing red no guilty instance gave " ..... 1511
the fear that false hearts have " ..... 1512
That jealousy itself could not " ..... 1516
Of rich-built Ilion, that the skies were " ..... 1524
That she concludes the picture was belied " ..... 1533
'It cannot be,' quoth she, 'that so much guile " ..... 1534
she in that sense forsook " ..... 1538
those borrow'd tears that Sinon sheds " ..... 1549
clear pearls of his that move thy pity " ..... 1553
And in that cold hot-burning fire doth dwell " ..... 1557
That he finds means to burn " ..... 1561
That patience is quite beaten " ..... 1563
Comparing him to that unhappy guest " ..... 1565
And they that watch see time " ..... 1575
That she with painted images " ..... 1577
Hath thee befall'n, that thou dost " ..... 1599
tell thy grief, that we may give redress " ..... 1603
A stranger came, and on that pillow lay " ..... 1620
From that, alas, thy Lucrece is not " ..... 1624
That my poor beauty had purloin'd " ..... 1651
That was not forced; that never was " ..... 1657
The grief away that stops his answer so " ..... 1664
the eye that doth behold his haste " ..... 1668
the strait that forced him on " ..... 1670
For she that was thy Lucrece " ..... 1682
the help that thou shalt lend me " ..... 1685
Speaking to those that came with " ..... 1689
But she, that yet her sad task " ..... 1699
The face, that map which deep " ..... 1712
That guides this hand to give " ..... 1722
knife, that thence her soul unsheathed " ..... 1724
That blow did bail it " ..... 1725
Of that polluted prison where " ..... 1726
Lucrece' father, that beholds her bleed " ..... 1732
rivers, that the crimson blood " ..... 1738
some look'd black, and that false Tarquin " ..... 1743
Of that black blood a watery rigol " ..... 1745
Blushing at that which is " ..... 1750
'That life was mine " ..... 1752
But now that fair fresh mirror " ..... 1760
That I no more can see what once " ..... 1764
If they surcease to be that should survive " ..... 1766
Who, mad that sorrow should his use " ..... 1781
That no man could distinguish " ..... 1785
'I did give that life " ..... 1800

That—'tis mine that she hath kill'd *R L* ..... 1803
he throws that shallow habit by " ..... 1814
To slay herself, that should have slain " ..... 1827
That they will suffer these " ..... 1832
by the Capitol that we adore " ..... 1835
By heaven's fair sun that breeds " ..... 1837
Lucrece' soul that late complained " ..... 1839
And that deep vow, which Brutus made " ..... 1847
again repeat, and that they swore " ..... 1848
That thereby beauty's rose *Son* 1 2
Thou that art now " 1 9
the time that face should form another " 3 2
hours that with gentle work " 5 1
And that unfair which " 5 4
That use is not forbidden " 6 5
Which happies those that pay the willing loan " 6 6
That's for thyself " 6 7
Why lovest thou that which " 8 3
the parts that thou shouldst bear " 8 8
That thou consumest thyself " 9 2
That thou no form " 9 6
in that bosom sits " 9 13
That on himself such murderous shame " 9 14
deny that thou bear'st love to any " 10 1
But that thou none lovest " 10 4
That 'gainst thyself thou stick'st not to conspire " 10 6
Seeking that beauteous roof to ruinate " 10 7
that I may change my mind " 10 9
That beauty still may live " 10 14
from that which thou departest " 11 2
And that fresh blood which " 11 3
not let that copy die " 11 14
clock that tells the time " 12 1
That thou among the wastes " 12 10
that you were yourself " 13 1
So should that beauty which " 13 5
By oft predict that I in heaven find " 14 8
every thing that grows " 15 1
That this huge stage " 15 3
perceive that men as plants increase " 15 5
the lines of life that life repair " 16 9
child of yours alive that time " 17 13
possession of that fair thou owest " 18 10
as with that Muse " 21 1
That heaven's air " 21 8
Let them say more that like of hearsay well " 21 13
I will not praise that purpose not to sell " 21 14
For all that beauty that doth cover thee " 22 5
More than that tongue that more " 23 12
That hath his windows " 24 8
joy in that I honour most " 25 4
I, that love and am beloved " 25 13
But that I hope " 26 7
star that guides my moving " 26 9
Save that my soul's imaginary sight " 27 9
That am debarr'd " 28 2
and that man's scope " 29 7
That then I scorn to change " 29 14

That—things removed that hidden in thee lie *Son* 31 8
That due of many now is " 31 12
When that churl Death " 32 2
'Tis not enough that through the cloud " 34 5
That heals the wound " 34 8
To him that bears " 34 12
grieved at that which thou hast done " 35 1
That I am accessary " 35 13
To that sweet thief " 35 14
confess that we two must be twain " 36 1
blots that do with me remain " 36 3
take that honour from thy name " 36 12
Whilst that this shadow " 37 10
That I in thy abundance am " 37 11
what is best that best I wish in thee " 37 13
thou dost breathe, that pour'st into my verse " 38 2
For who's so dumb that cannot write to thee " 38 7
And he that calls on thee " 38 11
That by this separation I may " 39 7
That due to thee which " 39 8
And that thou teachest how " 39 13
No love, my love, that thou mayst true love call " 40 3
wrongs that liberty commits " 41 1
That thou hast her, it is " 42 1
That she hath thee, is " 42 3
A loss in love that touches me more nearly " 42 4
hath found that loss " 42 10
thought kills me, that I am not thought " 44 9
But that, so much of earth " 44 11
the freedom of that right " 46 4
plead that thou in him " 46 5
doth that plea deny " 46 7
When that mine eye is " 47 3
That to my use it might " 48 3
Against that time, if ever that time come " 49 1
Call'd to that audit " 49 4
Against that time when " 49 5
greet me with that sun " 49 6
Against that time do I " 49 9
Doth teach that ease and that repose to say " 50 3
The beast that bears me " 50 5
beaf that weight in me " 50 6
That sometimes anger thrusts " 50 10
For that same groan doth " 50 13
is the time that keeps you " 52 9
That millions of strange shadows " 53 2
By that sweet ornament " 54 2
For that sweet odour " 54 4
When that shall vade " 54 14
That wear this world out " 55 12
the judgement that yourself arise " 55 13
to the banks, that, when they see " 56 11
is love that in your will " 57 13
That god forbid that made me first your slave " 58 1
That you yourself may privilege " 58 10
nothing new but that which is " 59 1
O, that record could with " 59 5
That I might see what " 59 9

That—Each changing place with that which goes before *Son* 60 3
And Time that gave " 60 8
thy spirit that thou send'st from thee " 61 5
It is my love that keeps mine eye " 61 10
love that doth my rest " 61 11
'Tis thee, myself, that for myself I praise " 62 13
That he shall never cut " 63 11
That time will come " 64 12
weep to have that which it fears to lose " 64 14
That in black ink my love " 65 14
Save that, to die I leave " 66 14
That sin by him advantage " 67 3
Those parts of thee that the world's eye doth view " 69 1
Want nothing that the thought of hearts " 69 2
give thee that due " 69 3
tongues, that give thee so thine own " 69 6
And that, in guess they measure by thy deeds " 69 10
The soil is this, that thou dost common grow " 69 14
That thou art blamed shall not " 70 1
A crow that flies " 70 4
Give warning to the world that I am fled " 71 3
The hand that writ it " 71 6
That I in your sweet thoughts " 71 7
What merit lived in me, that you should love " 72 2
That you for love speak well " 72 10
by that which I bring forth " 72 13
That time of year thou mayst " 73 1
Death's second self, that seals up all in rest " 73 8
That on the ashes " 73 10
consumed with that which it was nourish'd by " 73 12
To love that well which " 73 14
when that fell arrest " 74 1
The worth of that is that which it " 74 13
And that is this, and this " 74 14
Then better'd that the world " 75 8
That every word doth " 76 7
Thine eyes that taught thee dumb " 78 5
proud of that which I compile " 78 9
and he stole that word " 79 9
thank him not for that which he doth say " 79 13
saw that you did painting need " 83 1
That you yourself, being extant " 83 6
Who is it that says most " 84 1
Than this rich praise, that you alone are you " 84 2
within that pen doth dwell " 84 5
That to his subject lends " 84 6
But he that writes of you " 84 7
That you are you " 84 8
To every hymn that able spirit affords " 85 7
But that is in my thought " 85 11
That did my ripe thoughts " 86 3
mortal pitch, that struck me dead " 86 6
He, nor that affable familiar ghost " 86 9
that enfeebled mine " 86 14

**That**—And for that riches where is my deserving *Son* 87 6
That thou in losing me " 88 8
The injuries that to myself I do " 88 11
That for thy right myself will bear " 88 14
Say that thou didst forsake " 89 1
comment upon that offence " 89 2
Wretched in this alone, that thou mayst take " 91 13
it depends upon that love of thine " 92 4
Than that which on thy humour " 92 8
Since that my life on thy revolt " 92 10
what's so blessed fair that fears no blot " 92 13
Therefore in that I cannot know " 93 6
That in thy face sweet love should " 93 10
They that have power " 94 1
That do not do the thing " 94 2
But if that flower " 94 11
Lilies that fester smell far worse " 94 14
That tongue that tells " 95 5
all things turn to fair that eyes can see " 95 12
graces that to thee resort " 96 4
errors that in thee are seen " 96 7
That leaves look pale " 97 14
That heavy Saturn laugh'd " 98 4
steal thy sweet that smells " 99 2
Where art thou, Muse, that thou forget'st so long " 100 1
To speak of that which gives " 100 2
ear that doth thy lays esteem " 100 7
That love is merchandized " 102 3
Not that the summer is " 102 9
But that wild music burthens " 102 11
That having such a scope " 103 2
That over-goes my blunt " 103 7
To mar the subject that before was well " 103 10
What's in the brain, that ink may character " 108 1
That may express my love " 108 4
So that eternal love " 108 9
never say that I was false of heart " 109 1
That is my home of love " 109 5
Like him that travels " 109 6
So that myself bring water " 109 8
All frailties that besiege " 109 10
That it could so preposterously " 109 11
Most true it is that I have look'd " 110 5
That did not better for my life " 111 3
Thence comes it that my name receives a brand " 111 5
bitterness that I will bitter think " 111 11
Even that your pity is enough " 111 14
That my steel'd sense " 112 8
that my adder's sense " 112 10
That all the world besides " 112 14
And that which governs " 113 2
And that your love taught it " 114 4
That mine eye loves it " 114 14
lines that I before have writ " 115 1
Even those that said I could not love " 115 2
To give full growth to that which still doth grow " 115 14
That looks on tempests " 116 6
Accuse me thus: that I have scanted all " 117 1
That I have frequent been " 117 5

**That**—That I have hoisted sail *Son* 117 7
ere that there were true needing " 118 8
The ills that were not, grew " 118 10
Drugs poison him that so fell sick of you " 118 14
That better is by evil still made " 119 10
That you were once unkind " 120 1
And for that sorrow which " 120 2
O, that our night of woe " 120 9
But that your trespass now becomes " 120 13
No, I am that I am, and they that level " 121 9
Which shall above that idle rank remain " 122 3
That poor retention could not " 122 9
those tables that receive thee more " 122 12
Time, thou shalt not boast that I do change " 123 1
What thou dost foist upon us that is old " 123 6
Than think that we before " 123 8
not policy, that heretic " 124 9
That it nor grows with heat " 124 12
to this purpose that her skill " 126 7
That every tongue says beauty " 127 14
Upon that blessed wood " 128 2
concord that mine ear confounds " 128 4
those jacks that nimble leap " 128 5
which should that harvest reap " 128 7
the heaven that leads men to this hell " 129 14
the breath that from my mistress reeks " 130 8
That music hath a far more " 130 10
some say that thee behold " 131 5
that is not false I swear " 131 9
Nor that full star that ushers in the even " 132 7
Doth half that glory to the sober west " 132 8
all they foul that thy complexion lack " 132 14
Beshrew that heart that makes my heart " 133 1
For that deep wound it gives " 133 2
and all that is in me " 133 14
confess'd that he is thine " 134 1
Myself I'll forfeit, so that other mine " 134 3
Under that bond that him as fast doth bind " 134 8
Thou usurer that put'st forth all to use " 134 10
am I that vex thee still " 135 3
and me in that one 'Will " 135 14
If thy soul check thee that I come so near " 136 1
Swear to thy blind soul that I was thy 'Will " 136 2
That nothing me, a something " 136 12
Make but my name thy love, and love that still " 136 13
That they behold, and see not " 137 2
Why should my heart think that a several plot " 137 9
swears that she is made " 138 1
That she might think me " 138 3
thinking that she thinks me young " 138 5
say not I that I am old " 138 10

That—That thy unkindness lays upon my heart *Son* 139 2
That they elsewhere might dart " 139 12
That I may not be so " 140 13
'tis my heart that loves what they despise " 141 3
That she that makes me sin " 141 14
That have profaned " 142 6
Root pity in thy heart, that, when it grows " 142 11
To follow that which flies before her " 143 7
So runn'st thou after that which flies from thee " 143 9
I pray that thou mayst have thy 'Will " 143 13
And whether that my angel be " 144 9
lips that Love's own hand did make " 145 1
the sound that said 'I hate " 145 2
To me that languish'd for her sake " 145 3
Chiding that tongue that ever sweet " 145 6
That follow'd it " 145 10
powers that thee array " 146 2
And let that pine " 146 10
Death, that feeds on men " 146 13
For that which longer nurseth " 147 2
Feeding on that which doth " 147 3
Angry that his prescriptions " 147 6
That censures falsely what " 148 4
If that be fair whereon " 148 5
That is so vex'd with watching " 148 10
thee that I do call my friend " 149 5
On whom frown'st thou that I do fawn upon " 149 6
That is so proud " 149 10
Those that can see " 149 14
And swear that brightness " 150 4
That in the very refuse " 150 6
That, in my mind, thy worst all best exceeds " 150 8
tell my body that he may " 151 7
hold it that I call " 151 13
valley-fountain of that ground " 153 4
nymphs that vow'd chaste life to keep " 154 3
votary took up that fire " 154 5
and this by that I prove " 154 13
scythed all that youth begun *L C* ..... 12
That season'd woe had " ..... 18
hands that lets not bounty fall " ..... 41
A reverend man that grazed his cattle " ..... 57
a blusterer, that the ruffle knew " ..... 58
If that from him there may " ..... 68
That maidens' eyes stuck over all " ..... 81
Each eye that saw him " ..... 89
velvet, on that termless skin " ..... 94
his visage by that cost more dear " ..... 96
That horse his mettle " ..... 107
'That he did in the general bosom reign " ..... 127
'Many there were that did his picture get " ..... 134
fools that in the imagination set " ..... 136
'So many have, that never touch'd his hand " ..... 141
self, that did in freedom stand " ..... 143
That we must curb it " ..... 163
the sweets that seem so good " ..... 164
harms that preach in our behoof " ..... 165
That—a palate hath that needs will taste *L C* ..... 167
That's to ye sworn to none " ..... 180
offences that abroad you see " ..... 183
They sought their shame that so their shame did find " ..... 187
the many that mine eyes have seen " ..... 190
Figuring that they their passions " ..... 199
sonnets that did amplify " ..... 209
charged me that I hoard them not " ..... 220
That is to you my origin " ..... 222
yours that phraseless hand " ..... 225
sighs that burning lungs did raise " ..... 228
She that her fame " ..... 243
in that my boast is true " ..... 246
bosoms that to me belong " ..... 254
hearts that do on mine depend " ..... 274
battery that you make 'gainst mine " ..... 277
credent soul to that strong-bonded oath " ..... 279
That shall prefer and undertake " ..... 280
That flame through water " ..... 287
What breast so cold that is not warmed " ..... 292
That not a heart which " ..... 309
That the unexperient gave " ..... 318
O, that infected moisture " ..... 323
O, that false fire " ..... 324
O, that forced thunder " ..... 325
O, that sad breath " ..... 326
O, all that borrowed motion " ..... 327
swears that she is made of truth *P P* 1 1
that she might think me " 1 3
thinking that she thinks me young " 1 5
says my love that she is young " 1 9
say not I that I am old " 1 10
Since that our faults " 1 14
That like two spirits do " 2 2
whether that my angel be " 2 9
Sun, that on this earth doth shine " 3 10
those pleasures live that art can comprehend " 5 6
learned is that tongue that well " 5 8
ignorant that soul that sees " 5 9
some praise, that I thy parts admire " 5 10
O do not love that wrong " 5 13
she hotter that did look " 6 7
His approach that often there had been " 6 8
That Phœbus' lute, the queen of music, makes " 8 10
plum that hangs upon a tree " 10 5
Ah, that I had my lady " 11 13
gloss that vadeth suddenly " 13 2
A flower that dies " 13 3
glass that's broken presently " 13 4
that kept my rest away " 14 2
that liked of her master " 16 2
an Englishman, the fair'st that eye could " 16 3
the combat doubtful that love with love did fight " 16 5
That nothing could be used " 16 10
That the lover, sick to death " 17 7
My curtal dog, that wont to have play'd " 18 29
Other help for him I see that there is none " 18 54
the deer that thou shouldst strike " 19 2

That—That thus dissembled her delight *L C* 19 16
That which with scorn she put away " 19 18
guiles that women work " 19 37
toys that in them lurk " 19 39
The cock that treads them " 19 40
Lest that my mistress hear " 19 50
That hills and valleys " 20 3
If that the world " 20 17
That to hear it was great pity " 21 12
That to hear her so complain " 21 15
Every one that flatters thee " 21 31
If that one be prodigal " 21 39
they that fawn'd on him before " 21 49
He that is thy friend " 21 51
That defunctive music can *P T* ..... 14
That thy sable gender makest " ..... 18
That the turtle saw his right " ..... 34
That the self was not the same " ..... 38
That it cried, 'How true a twain " ..... 45
That are either true or fair " ..... 66
Thaw'd—wasted, thaw'd, and done *V A* ..... 749
when temperance is thaw'd *R L* ..... 884
The—Even as the sun *V A* ..... 1
of the weeping morn " ..... 2
hied him to the chase " ..... 3
The field's chief flower " ..... 8
Saith that the world " ..... 12
to the saddle-bow " ..... 14
The precedent of pith " ..... 26
the lusty courser's rein " ..... 31
was the tender boy " ..... 32
The studded bridle " ..... 37
The steed is stalled up " ..... 39
To tie the rider " ..... 40
quench the maiden burning " ..... 50
feedeth on the steam " ..... 63
overflow the bank " ..... 72
by the stern and direful " ..... 98
foil'd the god of fight " ..... 114
The kiss shall be thine own " ..... 117
What seest thou in the ground " ..... 118
the day seem night " ..... 122
The tender spring " ..... 127
The spring doth yearly grow " ..... 141
trip upon the green " ..... 146
Dance on the sands " ..... 148
draw me through the sky " ..... 153
shadow in the brook " ..... 162
fresh beauty for the use " ..... 164
Upon the earth's increase " ..... 169
Unless the earth " ..... 170
By this the love-sick queen " ..... 175
the shadow had forsook them " ..... 176
tired in the mid-day heat " ..... 177
when they blot the sky " ..... 184
The sun doth burn " ..... 186
Shall cool the heat " ..... 190
The sun that shines " ..... 193
The heat I have " ..... 195
darts forth the fire " ..... 196
the worse for one poor kiss " ..... 207
but the eye alone " ..... 213
now on the ground " ..... 224
Within the circuit " ..... 230
the pleasant fountains lie " ..... 234
Her woes the more increasing " ..... 254
The time is spent " ..... 255
The strong-neck'd steed " ..... 263
The—The bearing earth *V A* ..... 267
The iron bit he crusheth " ..... 269
His nostrils drink the air " ..... 273
as if he told the steps " ..... 277
to captivate the eye " ..... 281
Of the fair breeder " ..... 282
would surpass the life " ..... 289
as if the dead the living " ..... 292
To bid the wind a base " ..... 303
the high wind sings " ..... 305
Fanning the hairs " ..... 306
scorns the heat he feels " ..... 311
and bites the poor flies " ..... 316
the unback'd breeder " ..... 320
With her the horse " ..... 322
unto the wood they hie " ..... 323
And now the happy season " ..... 327
the heart hath treble wrong " ..... 329
the aidance of the tongue " ..... 330
when the heart's attorney " ..... 335
The client breaks " ..... 336
Looks on the dull earth " ..... 340
to the wayward boy " ..... 344
note the fighting conflict " ..... 345
Lightning from the sky " ..... 348
disdain'd the wooing " ..... 358
takes him by the hand " ..... 361
once more the engine " ..... 367
palfrey from the mare " ..... 384
Welcomes the warm approach " ..... 386
set the heart on fire " ..... 388
The sea hath bounds " ..... 389
tied to the tree " ..... 391
Throwing the base thong " ..... 395
Teaching the sheets " ..... 398
To touch the fire, the weather being cold " ..... 402
the lesson is but plain " ..... 407
Who plucks the bud " ..... 416
The colt that's back'd " ..... 419
it will not ope the gate " ..... 424
that the sense of feeling " ..... 439
but the very smell " ..... 441
from the stillitory " ..... 443
wert thou to the taste " ..... 445
of the other four " ..... 446
not wish the feast " ..... 447
double-lock the door " ..... 448
disturb the feast " ..... 450
Once more the ruby-colour'd " ..... 451
Wreck to the seaman, tempest to the field " ..... 454
woe unto the birds " ..... 455
Even as the wind is hush'd " ..... 458
Or as the wolf doth grin " ..... 459
Or as the berry breaks " ..... 460
like the deadly bullet " ..... 461
the wounding of a frown " ..... 465
The silly boy, believing " ..... 467
Fair fall the wit " ..... 472
on the grass she lies " ..... 473
strikes her on the cheeks " ..... 475
To mend the hurt " ..... 478
The night of sorrow " ..... 481
Like the fair sun " ..... 483
He cheers the morn, and all the earth relieveth " ..... 484
And as the bright sun glorifies the sky " ..... 485

**The**—the crystal tears gave light *VA* ..... 491
Shone like the moon " ..... 492
Or in the ocean drench'd, or in the fire " ..... 494
from the dangerous year " ..... 508
That the star-gazers " ..... 509
the plague is banish'd " ..... 510
the debt should double " ..... 521
the ungrown fry forbears " ..... 526
The mellow plum doth fall, the green sticks fast " ..... 527
'Look, the world's comforter " ..... 529
ended in the west " ..... 530
The owl, night's herald " ..... 531
The sheep are gone " ..... 532
The honey fee of parting " ..... 538
The heavenly moisture " ..... 542
fall to the earth " ..... 546
caught the yielding prey " ..... 547
the insulter willeth " ..... 550
pitch the price so high " ..... 551
the sweetness of the spoil " ..... 553
as the fleet-foot roe " ..... 561
Or like the froward infant " ..... 562
though the rose have prickles " ..... 574
The poor fool prays " ..... 578
The which, by Cupid's bow " ..... 581
make the match " ..... 586
To hunt the boar " ..... 588
'The boar!' quoth she " ..... 589
upon the blushing rose " ..... 590
the very lists of love " ..... 595
for the hot encounter " ..... 596
by the eye and pine the maw " ..... 602
The warm effects " ..... 605
thou wouldst hunt the boar " ..... 614
on the lion he will venture " ..... 628
The thorny brambles " ..... 629
all the world amazes " ..... 634
as he roots the mead " ..... 636
thou didst name the boar " ..... 641
do abate the fire " ..... 654
The picture of an angry-chafing " ..... 662
upon the fresh flowers " ..... 665
and hang the head " ..... 666
tremble at the imagination " ..... 668
The thought of it " ..... 669
with the boar to-morrow " ..... 672
the timorous flying hare " ..... 674
Or at the fox " ..... 675
Or at the roe " ..... 676
creatures o'er the downs " ..... 677
on foot the purblind hare " ..... 679
Mark the poor wretch " ..... 680
he outruns the wind " ..... 681
The many musits, through the which he goes " ..... 683
make the cunning hounds " ..... 686
stop the loud pursuers " ..... 688
The hot scent-snuffing " ..... 692
the cold fault cleanly out " ..... 694
were in the skies " ..... 696
hears the passing-bell " ..... 702
the dew-bedabbled wretch " ..... 703
indenting with the way " ..... 704
the hunting of the boar " ..... 711
the story aptly ends " ..... 716
The night is spent " ..... 717
The earth, in love " ..... 722

**The**—I perceive the reason *VA* ..... 727
To shame the sun " ..... 732
the curious workmanship " ..... 734
subject to the tyranny " ..... 737
the marrow-eating sickness " ..... 741
heating of the blood " ..... 742
And not the least " ..... 745
Whereat the impartial gazer " ..... 748
on the sudden wasted " ..... 749
with the mid-day sun " ..... 750
That on the earth " ..... 753
the lamp that burns " ..... 755
lend the world his light " ..... 756
by the rights of time " ..... 759
the world will hold thee " ..... 761
the hidden treasure frets " ..... 767
The kiss I gave you " ..... 771
strive against the stream " ..... 772
the wanton mermaid's songs " ..... 777
the tempting tune is blown " ..... 778
the deceiving harmony " ..... 781
Into the quiet closure " ..... 782
The path is smooth " ..... 788
is the bawd to lust's abuse " ..... 792
the hot tyrant stains " ..... 797
do the tender leaves " ..... 798
The text is old, the orator too green " ..... 806
from the sweet embrace " ..... 811
through the dark lawnd " ..... 813
Shooteth from the sky " ..... 815
glides he in the night " ..... 816
Till the wild waves " ..... 819
with the meeting clouds " ..... 820
did the merciless and pitchy night " ..... 821
Fold in the object " ..... 822
jewel in the flood " ..... 824
in the dark she lay " ..... 827
the fair discovery " ..... 828
all the neighbour caves " ..... 830
And still the choir " ..... 840
and outwore the night " ..... 841
to spend the night withal " ..... 847
Soothing the humour " ..... 850
Lo, here the gentle lark " ..... 853
And wakes the morning " ..... 855
The sun ariseth " ..... 856
Who doth the world " ..... 857
The beauteous influence " ..... 862
Musing the morning " ..... 866
she coasteth to the cry " ..... 870
the bushes in the way " ..... 871
catch her by the neck " ..... 872
she hears the hounds " ..... 877
The fear whereof " ..... 880
the timorous yelping of the hounds " ..... 881
But the blunt boar " ..... 884
the cry remaineth " ..... 885
the dogs exclaim aloud " ..... 886
dare not stay the field " ..... 894
she spied the hunted boar " ..... 900
to rate the boar " ..... 906
She treads the path " ..... 908
Like the proceedings " ..... 910
asks the weary caitiff " ..... 914
The only sovereign plaster " ..... 916
Against the welkin " ..... 921
to the ground below " ..... 923
how the world's poor people " ..... 925
Gloss on the rose, smell to the violet " ..... 936

**The**—The Destinies will curse *VA* ..... 945
The crystal tide " ..... 957
In the sweet channel " ..... 958
through the flood-gates breaks the silver rain " ..... 959
Her eyes seen in the tears " ..... 962
The dire imagination " ..... 975
To wash the foul face of the sluttish ground " ..... 983
The one doth flatter " ..... 989
the other kills thee " ..... 990
she unweaves the web " ..... 991
as I met the boar " ..... 999
the boar provoked my tongue " ..... 1003
may the better thrive " ..... 1011
As falcons to the lure " ..... 1027
The grass stoops not " ..... 1028
The boar's foul conquest " ..... 1030
murder'd with the view " ..... 1031
Or, as the snail " ..... 1033
Into the deep-dark cabins " ..... 1038
To the disposing " ..... 1040
And never wound the heart " ..... 1042
As when the wind, imprison'd in the ground " ..... 1046
Upon the wide wound that the boar had trench'd " ..... 1052
makes the wound seem three " ..... 1064
oft the eye mistakes, the brain being troubled " ..... 1068
that's worth the viewing " ..... 1076
The flowers are sweet " ..... 1079
The sun doth scorn you, and the wind doth hiss you " ..... 1084
the gaudy sun would peep " ..... 1088
The wind would blow it " ..... 1089
the lion walk'd along " ..... 1093
The tiger would be tame " ..... 1096
the wolf would leave " ..... 1097
never fright the silly lamb " ..... 1098
his shadow in the brook " ..... 1099
The fishes spread on it " ..... 1100
the birds such pleasure took " ..... 1101
Ne'er saw the beauteous livery " ..... 1107
Witness the entertainment " ..... 1108
He ran upon the boar " ..... 1112
the loving swine " ..... 1115
the tusk in his soft groin " ..... 1116
the more am I accurst " ..... 1120
she falleth in the place " ..... 1121
takes him by the hand " ..... 1124
the woeful words she told " ..... 1126
She lifts the coffer-lids " ..... 1127
the day should yet be light " ..... 1134
The bottom poison, and the top o'erstraw'd " ..... 1143
the truest sight beguile " ..... 1144
The strongest body " ..... 1145
Strike the wise dumb, and teach the fool " ..... 1146
to tread the measures " ..... 1148
The staring ruffian " ..... 1149
Pluck down the rich, enrich the poor " ..... 1150
the young old, the old become " ..... 1152
courage to the coward " ..... 1158
'twixt the son and sire " ..... 1160
By this the boy " ..... 1165
on the ground lay spill'd " ..... 1167
pale cheeks and the blood " ..... 1169

**The**—the new-sprung flower to smell *VA* ..... 1171
She crops the stalk, and in the breach appears " ..... 1175
Thou art the next of blood " ..... 1184
weary of the world " ..... 1189
through the empty skies " ..... 1191
From the besieged *RL* ..... 1
Borne by the trustless wings " ..... 2
leaves the Roman host " ..... 3
bears the lightless fire " ..... 4
with embracing flames the waist " ..... 6
Lucrece the chaste " ..... 7
To praise the clear " ..... 11
For he the night before " ..... 15
Unlock'd the treasure " ..... 16
the heavens had him lent " ..... 17
In the possession " ..... 18
As is the morning's " ..... 24
Against the golden splendour of the sun " ..... 25
in the owner's arms " ..... 27
The eyes of men " ..... 30
Collatine the publisher " ..... 33
to quench the coal " ..... 47
by the Roman dame " ..... 51
the golden age to gild " ..... 60
use it in the fight " ..... 62
the red should fence the white " ..... 63
the other queen " ..... 66
The sovereignty of either " ..... 69
The coward captive " ..... 75
The niggard prodigal " ..... 79
the false worshipper " ..... 86
the subtle-shining secrecies " ..... 101
Writ in the glassy margents " ..... 102
open'd to the light " ..... 105
Won in the fields " ..... 107
Far from the purpose " ..... 113
Upon the world " ..... 118
stows the day " ..... 119
wore out the night " ..... 123
The sundry dangers " ..... 128
is the meed proposed " ..... 132
the profit of excess " ..... 138
The aim of all is but to nurse the life " ..... 141
The death of all " ..... 147
The things we are " ..... 149
The thing we have " ..... 153
Now stole upon the time the dead of night " ..... 162
Now serves the season " ..... 166
The silly lambs " ..... 167
Th' one sweetly flatters, th' other feareth harm " ..... 172
That from the cold stone " ..... 177
And to the flame " ..... 180
The dangers of his loathsome " ..... 184
humanity abhor the deed " ..... 195
the scandal will survive " ..... 204
the herald will contrive " ..... 206
shamed with the note " ..... 208
if I gain the thing " ..... 211
who will the vine destroy " ..... 215
but to touch the crown " ..... 216
Would with the sceptre " ..... 217
sorrow to the sage " ..... 222
The guilt being great, the fear doth still exceed " ..... 229

The—The shame and fault *R L* ..... 238
ay, if the fact be known " ..... 239
The worst is but denial " ..... 242
Urging the worser sense " ..... 249
kindly by the hand " ..... 253
from the warlike band " ..... 255
the roses took away " ..... 259
in the flood " ..... 266
Love thrives not in the heart " ..... 270
The coward fights " ..... 273
beseems the sage " ..... 277
from the stage " ..... 278
to the unjust " ..... 285
And in the self-same seat " ..... 289
seeks to the heart " ..... 293
takes the worser part " ..... 294
The Roman lord " ..... 301
The locks between " ..... 302
Which drives the creeping thief " ..... 305
The threshold grates the door " ..... 306
crannies of the place " ..... 310
The wind wars " ..... 311
And blows the smoke " ..... 312
wind that fires the torch " ..... 315
by the light he spies " ..... 316
He takes it from the rushes " ..... 318
the needle his finger pricks " ..... 319
He in the worst sense " ..... 324
The doors, the wind, the glove " ..... 325
stop the hourly dial " ..... 327
pays the hour his debt " ..... 329
those lets attend the time " ..... 330
sometime threat the spring " ..... 331
rejoicing to the prime " ..... 332
And give the sneaped birds " ..... 333
Pain pays the income " ..... 334
The merchant fears " ..... 336
unto the chamber door " ..... 337
from the heaven " ..... 338
from the blessed thing " ..... 340
As if the heavens " ..... 343
But in the midst " ..... 344
the eternal power " ..... 345
auspicious to the hour " ..... 347
The powers to whom " ..... 349
assist me in the act " ..... 350
The blackest sin " ..... 354
The eye of heaven is out " ..... 356
Covers the shame " ..... 357
pluck'd up the latch " ..... 358
the door he opens wide " ..... 359
The dove sleeps fast " ..... 360
Who sees the lurking serpent " ..... 362
Lies at the mercy " ..... 364
Into the chamber " ..... 365
The curtains being close " ..... 367
Which gives the watch-word " ..... 370
To draw the cloud that hides the silver moon " ..... 371
Look, as the fair " ..... 372
the curtain drawn " ..... 374
the period of their ill " ..... 380
Cozening the pillow " ..... 387
Without the bed " ..... 393
On the green coverlet " ..... 394
daisy on the grass " ..... 395
to adorn the day " ..... 399
In the map of death " ..... 402
to heave the owner out " ..... 413

The—As the grim lion *R L* ..... 421
by the conquest satisfied " ..... 422
the onset still expecting " ..... 432
Gives the hot charge " ..... 434
commends the leading " ..... 436
the heart of all her land " ..... 439
to the quiet cabinet " ..... 442
The sight which makes " ..... 455
the weak brain's forgeries " ..... 460
Who, angry that the eyes " ..... 461
To make the breach " ..... 469
Who o'er the white sheet " ..... 472
The reason of this rash alarm " ..... 473
The colour in thy face " ..... 477
makes the lily pale " ..... 478
And the red rose " ..... 479
the fault is thine " ..... 482
the growing rose defends " ..... 492
I think the honey " ..... 493
Or stop the headlong fury " ..... 501
tears ensue the deed " ..... 502
towering in the skies " ..... 506
Coucheth the fowl below " ..... 507
The scornful mark " ..... 520
And thou, the author " ..... 523
The fault unknown " ..... 527
The poisonous simple " ..... 530
The shame that from them " ..... 535
The blemish that will never " ..... 536
the picture of true piety " ..... 542
under the gripe's sharp claws " ..... 543
To the rough beast " ..... 545
the world doth threat " ..... 547
the aspiring mountains " ..... 548
the weak mouse panteth " ..... 555
In the remorseless wrinkles " ..... 562
She puts the period " ..... 565
And midst the sentence " ..... 566
all the power of both " ..... 572
Mud not the fountain " ..... 577
Mar not the thing " ..... 578
To all the host " ..... 598
and if the same " ..... 600
the like offences prove " ..... 613
princes are the glass, the school, the hook " ..... 615
And wilt thou be the school " ..... 617
thou didst teach the way " ..... 630
And wipe the dim mist " ..... 643
swells the higher " ..... 646
And with the wind " ..... 648
The petty streams " ..... 649
the ocean of thy blood " ..... 655
And not the puddle " ..... 658
The lesser thing should not the greater hide " ..... 663
The cedar stoops not to the base shrub's foot " ..... 664
at the cedar's root " ..... 665
Unto the base bed " ..... 671
upon the light " ..... 673
The wolf hath seized his prey, the poor lamb cries " ..... 677
with the nightly linen " ..... 680
in the chastest tears " ..... 682
The spots whereof " ..... 685
And Lust, the thief " ..... 693
as the full-fed hound " ..... 694
The prey wherein " ..... 697

The—The flesh being proud *R L* ..... 712
The guilty rebel " ..... 714
through the length of times " ..... 718
To ask the spotted princess " ..... 721
through the dark night " ..... 729
Bearing away the wound " ..... 731
The scar that will " ..... 732
She bears the load " ..... 734
And he the burthen " ..... 735
on the direful night " ..... 741
looks for the morning light " ..... 745
behold the day " ..... 746
The same disgrace " ..... 751
Against the unseen " ..... 763
and the ravisher " ..... 770
to meet the eastern light " ..... 773
permit the sun to climb " ..... 775
ravish the morning air " ..... 778
The life of purity, the supreme fair " ..... 780
The silver-shining queen " ..... 786
Seasoning the earth " ..... 796
Let not the jealous Day " ..... 800
That all the faults " ..... 804
to the tell-tale Day " ..... 806
The light will show " ..... 807
The story of sweet chastity " ..... 808
The impious breach " ..... 809
Yea, the illiterate " ..... 810
The nurse, to still her child " ..... 813
The orator, to deck " ..... 815
Will tie the hearers " ..... 818
The branches of another root " ..... 823
read the mot afar " ..... 830
And suck'd the honey " ..... 840
the worm intrude the maiden bud " ..... 848
The aged man " ..... 855
the harvest of his wits " ..... 859
The sweets we wish for " ..... 867
Even in the moment " ..... 868
wait on the tender spring " ..... 869
The adder hisses where the sweet birds sing " ..... 871
the traitor's treason " ..... 877
Thou set'st the wolf where he the lamb may get " ..... 878
Whoever plots the sin, thou point'st the season " ..... 879
to seize the souls " ..... 882
Thou makest the vestal " ..... 883
Thou blow'st the fire " ..... 884
the humble suppliant's friend " ..... 897
Give physic to the sick, ease to the pained " ..... 901
The poor, lame, blind " ..... 902
The patient dies while the physician sleeps " ..... 904
The orphan pines while the oppressor feeds " ..... 905
while the widow weeps " ..... 906
From the creation to the general doom " ..... 924
Betray'd the hours " ..... 933
fine the hate of foes " ..... 936
Not spend the dowry " ..... 938
To stamp the seal " ..... 941
To wake the morn and sentinel the night " ..... 942
To wrong the wronger " ..... 943
To pluck the quills " ..... 949

The—To dry the old oak's sap *R L* ..... 950
the giddy round " ..... 952
the beldam daughters " ..... 953
make the child a man " ..... 954
slay the tiger " ..... 955
tame the unicorn " ..... 956
To mock the subtle in themselves " ..... 957
cheer the ploughman " ..... 958
And the dire thought " ..... 972
the abusing of his time " ..... 994
the thief run mad " ..... 997
'The baser is he " ..... 1002
The mightier man, the mightier is the thing " ..... 1004
The moon being clouded " ..... 1007
'The crow may bathe " ..... 1009
with the filth away " ..... 1010
But if the like the snow-white swan desire " ..... 1011
The stain upon his silver down " ..... 1012
past the help of law " ..... 1022
The remedy indeed " ..... 1028
the self-same purpose " ..... 1047
the treasure stol'n away " ..... 1056
the guiltless casket " ..... 1057
The stained taste " ..... 1059
I am the mistress " ..... 1069
hide the truth " ..... 1075
The well tuned warble " ..... 1080
the blushing morrow " ..... 1082
Continuance tames the one; the other wild " ..... 1097
The little birds " ..... 1107
the bottom of annoy " ..... 1109
To see the salve doth make the wound ache more " ..... 1116
the bounding banks o'erflows " ..... 1119
As the dank earth " ..... 1130
the diapason bear " ..... 1132
sing'st not in the day " ..... 1142
seated from the way " ..... 1144
As the poor frighted deer " ..... 1149
tread the way " ..... 1152
which of the twain " ..... 1154
Will slay the other " ..... 1162
which was the dearer " ..... 1163
When the one pure, the other made divine " ..... 1164
the bark peel'd from the lofty pine " ..... 1167
batter'd by the enemy " ..... 1171
Have heard the cause " ..... 1178
unto the knife " ..... 1184
The one will live, the other being dead " ..... 1187
to the skies " ..... 1199
Mine honour be the knife's " ..... 1201
wash the slander " ..... 1207
And wiped the brinish pearl " ..... 1213
But as the earth doth weep, the sun being set " ..... 1226
Even so the maid " ..... 1228
Which makes the maid weep like the dewy night " ..... 1232
the other takes in hand " ..... 1235
The weak oppress'd, the impression of strange kinds " ..... 1242
the authors of their ill " ..... 1244
the semblance of a devil " ..... 1246
all the little worms " ..... 1248

The—against the wither'd flower *R L* ..... 1254
the flower bath kill'd " ..... 1255
The precedent whereof " ..... 1261
To the poor counterfeit " ..... 1269
replied the maid " ..... 1277
'The more to blame " ..... 1278
Yet with the fault " ..... 1279
ere the break of day " ..... 1280
The repetition cannot " ..... 1285
The cause craves haste " ..... 1295
o'er the paper " ..... 1297
the tenour of her woe " ..... 1310
the life and feeling " ..... 1317
may grace the fashion " ..... 1319
the better so to clear her " ..... 1320
which the world " ..... 1321
would not blot the letter " ..... 1322
For then the eye interprets to the ear " ..... 1325
The heavy motion " ..... 1326
The post attends " ..... 1333
Charging the sour-faced groom " ..... 1334
before the northern blast " ..... 1335
The homely villain " ..... 1338
Receives the scroll " ..... 1340
the worn-out age " ..... 1350
The more she saw the blood " ..... 1357
The more she thought " ..... 1358
And yet the duteous vassal " ..... 1360
The weary time " ..... 1361
Before the which is drawn the power of Greece " ..... 1368
the city to destroy " ..... 1369
Which the conceited painter " ..... 1371
kiss the turrets bow'd " ..... 1372
Shed for the slaughter'd husband by the wife " ..... 1376
The red blood reek'd, to show the painter's strife " ..... 1377
the labouring pioner " ..... 1380
And from the towers " ..... 1382
The very eyes " ..... 1383
Gazing upon the Greeks " ..... 1384
the painter interlaces " ..... 1390
The face of either " ..... 1396
But the mild glance " ..... 1399
encouraging the Greeks to fight " ..... 1402
charm'd the sight " ..... 1404
purl'd up to the sky " ..... 1407
the painter was so nice " ..... 1412
The scalps of many " ..... 1413
to mock the mind " ..... 1414
to the eye of mind " ..... 1426
Stood for the whole " ..... 1428
And from the walls " ..... 1429
And from the strand " ..... 1436
the red blood ran " ..... 1437
the battle sought " ..... 1438
upon the galled shore " ..... 1440
In her the painter " ..... 1450
Wanting the spring " ..... 1455
to the beldam's woes " ..... 1458
The painter was no god " ..... 1461
scratch out the angry eyes " ..... 1469
Of all the Greeks " ..... 1470
Show me the strumpet " ..... 1471
kindled the fire " ..... 1475
The sire, the son, the dame, and daughter " ..... 1477
The—the private pleasure *R L* ..... 1478
Become the public plague " ..... 1479
rings out the doleful knell " ..... 1495
about the painting round " ..... 1499
with the blunt swains " ..... 1504
In him the painter " ..... 1506
give the harmless show " ..... 1507
the fear that false hearts " ..... 1512
The well-skill'd workman " ..... 1520
The credulous old Priam " ..... 1522
burnt the shining glory " ..... 1523
that the skies were sorry " ..... 1524
And chid the painter " ..... 1528
the picture was belied " ..... 1533
in her mind the while " ..... 1536
She tears the senseless Sinon " ..... 1564
the current of her sorrow " ..... 1569
Being from the feeling " ..... 1578
But now the mindful messenger come back " ..... 1583
rainbows in the sky " ..... 1587
by the bloodless hand " ..... 1597
by the foe " ..... 1608
Begins the sad dirge " ..... 1612
shall fit the trespass best " ..... 1613
the fault amending " ..... 1614
Then be this all the task " ..... 1618
in the interest " ..... 1619
'For in the dreadful dead " ..... 1625
The loathsome act " ..... 1636
The lechers in their deed " ..... 1637
The adulterate death " ..... 1645
And far the weaker " ..... 1647
the judge is robb'd, the prisoner dies " ..... 1652
Or, at the least " ..... 1654
the hopeless merchant " ..... 1660
The grief away " ..... 1664
the violent roaring tide " ..... 1667
Outruns the eye " ..... 1668
Yet in the eddy " ..... 1669
Back to the strait " ..... 1670
back the same grief draw " ..... 1673
the help that thou " ..... 1685
yet let the traitor die " ..... 1686
the hateful foe bewray'd " ..... 1698
The protestation stops " ..... 1700
'What is the quality " ..... 1702
with the foul act dispense " ..... 1704
The poison'd fountain " ..... 1707
The face, that map " ..... 1712
from the deep unrest " ..... 1725
unto the clouds bequeathed " ..... 1727
And from the purple fountain " ..... 1754
The murderous knife, and, as it left the place " ..... 1735
that the crimson blood " ..... 1738
About the mourning " ..... 1744
upon the tainted place " ..... 1746
If in the child the father's image lies " ..... 1753
And shiver'd all the beauty " ..... 1763
conquest of the stronger " ..... 1767
the faltering feeble souls " ..... 1768
The old bees die, the young possess their hive " ..... 1769
the pale fear " ..... 1775
The deep vexation " ..... 1779
as if the name he tore " ..... 1787

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| **The**—The one doth call her his, the other his | *R L* | ..... | 1793 |
| the claim they lay | " | ..... | 1794 |
| The father says 'She's mine | " | ..... | 1795 |
| The dispersed air, who, holding | " | ..... | 1805 |
| Brutus, who pluck'd the knife | " | ..... | 1807 |
| He with the Romans | " | ..... | 1811 |
| To check the tears | " | ..... | 1817 |
| is woe the cure for woe | " | ..... | 1821 |
| mistook the matter so | " | ..... | 1826 |
| Now by the Capitol | " | ..... | 1835 |
| breeds the fat earth's store | " | ..... | 1837 |
| the death of this true wife | " | ..... | 1841 |
| And kiss'd the fatal knife | " | ..... | 1843 |
| protestation urged the rest | " | ..... | 1844 |
| Then jointly to the ground | " | ..... | 1846 |
| The Romans plausibly did give | " | ..... | 1854 |
| But as the riper | *Son* | 1 | 3 |
| the world's fresh ornament | " | 1 | 9 |
| to the gaudy spring | " | 1 | 10 |
| Pity the world | " | 1 | 13 |
| To eat the world's due, by the grave and thee | " | 1 | 14 |
| Where all the treasure | " | 2 | 6 |
| tell the face thou viewest | " | 3 | 1 |
| Now is the time | " | 3 | 2 |
| dost beguile the world | " | 3 | 4 |
| Disdains the tillage | " | 3 | 6 |
| will be the tomb | " | 3 | 7 |
| Calls back the lovely April | " | 3 | 10 |
| The bounteous largess | " | 4 | 6 |
| lives th' executor to be | " | 4 | 14 |
| The lovely gaze | " | 5 | 2 |
| Will play the tyrants to the very same | " | 5 | 3 |
| pay the willing loan | " | 6 | 6 |
| Lo, in the orient when the gracious light | " | 7 | 1 |
| the steep-up heavenly hill | " | 7 | 5 |
| he reeleth from the day | " | 7 | 10 |
| The eyes, 'fore duteous | " | 7 | 11 |
| If the true concord | " | 8 | 5 |
| In singleness the parts | " | 8 | 8 |
| The world will wail thee | " | 9 | 4 |
| The world will be thy widow | " | 9 | 5 |
| in the world doth spend | " | 9 | 9 |
| still the world enjoys it | " | 9 | 10 |
| hath in the world an end | " | 9 | 11 |
| the user so destroys it | " | 9 | 12 |
| the times should cease | " | 11 | 7 |
| make the world away | " | 11 | 8 |
| she gave the more | " | 11 | 11 |
| When I do count the clock | " | 12 | 1 |
| And see the brave day | " | 12 | 2 |
| the violet past prime | " | 12 | 3 |
| did canopy the herd | " | 12 | 6 |
| Borne on the bier | " | 12 | 8 |
| among the wastes of time | " | 12 | 10 |
| Against the stormy gusts | " | 13 | 11 |
| Not from the stars | " | 14 | 1 |
| Whereon the stars | " | 15 | 4 |
| even by the self-same sky | " | 15 | 6 |
| Then the conceit of this | " | 15 | 9 |
| on the top of happy hours | " | 16 | 5 |
| So should the lines of life | " | 16 | 9 |
| I could write the beauty | " | 17 | 5 |
| The age to come would say | " | 17 | 7 |
| the darling buds | " | 18 | 3 |
| the eye of heaven shines | " | 18 | 5 |
| **The**—blunt thou the lion's paws | *Son* | 19 | 1 |
| make the earth devour | " | 19 | 2 |
| Pluck the keen teeth from the fierce tiger's jaws | " | 19 | 3 |
| And burn the long-lived | " | 19 | 4 |
| To the wide world | " | 19 | 7 |
| the master-mistress | " | 20 | 2 |
| Gilding the object | " | 20 | 6 |
| Is but the seemly raiment | " | 22 | 6 |
| actor on the stage | " | 23 | 1 |
| The perfect ceremony | " | 23 | 6 |
| be then the eloquence | " | 23 | 9 |
| eye hath play'd the painter | " | 24 | 1 |
| My body is the frame | " | 24 | 3 |
| For through the painter | " | 24 | 5 |
| where-through the sun | " | 24 | 11 |
| know not the heart | " | 24 | 14 |
| the marigold at the sun's eye | " | 25 | 6 |
| The painful warrior | " | 25 | 9 |
| Is from the book | " | 25 | 11 |
| And all the rest | " | 25 | 12 |
| The dear repose for limbs | " | 27 | 2 |
| which the blind do see | " | 27 | 8 |
| the benefit of rest | " | 28 | 2 |
| The one by toil, the other to complain | " | 28 | 7 |
| I tell the day | " | 28 | 9 |
| do blot the heaven | " | 28 | 10 |
| the swart-complexion'd night | " | 28 | 11 |
| thou gild'st the even | " | 28 | 12 |
| Like to the lark | " | 29 | 11 |
| When to the sessions | " | 30 | 1 |
| I sigh the lack | " | 30 | 3 |
| And moan the expense | " | 30 | 8 |
| The sad account | " | 30 | 11 |
| But if the while I think | " | 30 | 13 |
| As interest of the dead | " | 31 | 7 |
| Thou art the grave | " | 31 | 9 |
| Hung with the trophies | " | 31 | 10 |
| hast all the all of me | " | 31 | 14 |
| the bettering of the time | " | 32 | 5 |
| the height of happier men | " | 32 | 8 |
| Flatter the mountain-tops | " | 33 | 2 |
| the meadows green | " | 33 | 3 |
| the basest clouds to ride | " | 33 | 5 |
| And from the forlorn world | " | 33 | 7 |
| The region cloud | " | 33 | 12 |
| Suns of the world may stain | " | 33 | 14 |
| that through the cloud thou break | " | 34 | 5 |
| To dry the rain | " | 34 | 6 |
| heals the wound and cures not the disgrace | " | 34 | 8 |
| yet I have still the loss | " | 34 | 10 |
| The offender's sorrow | " | 34 | 11 |
| bear the strong offence's cross | " | 34 | 12 |
| O, give thyself the thanks | " | 38 | 5 |
| Be thou the tenth Muse | " | 38 | 9 |
| The pain be mine, but thine shall be the praise | " | 38 | 14 |
| all the better part of me | " | 39 | 2 |
| To entertain the time | " | 39 | 11 |
| But here's the joy | " | 42 | 13 |
| For all the day | " | 43 | 2 |
| To the clear day | " | 43 | 7 |
| in the living day | " | 43 | 10 |
| If the dull substance | " | 44 | 1 |
| Upon the farthest earth | " | 44 | 6 |
| As soon as think the place | " | 44 | 8 |
| The other two | " | 45 | 1 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| The—The first my thought, the other my desire | *Son* | 45 | 3 |
| the conquest of thy sight | " | 46 | 2 |
| the freedom of that right | " | 46 | 4 |
| But the defendant | " | 46 | 7 |
| all tenants to the heart | " | 46 | 10 |
| The clear eye's moiety and the dear heart's part | " | 46 | 12 |
| now unto the other | " | 47 | 2 |
| And to the painted banquet | " | 47 | 6 |
| Are left the prey | " | 48 | 8 |
| Within the gentle closure | " | 48 | 11 |
| from the thing it was | " | 49 | 7 |
| Within the knowledge of mine | " | 49 | 10 |
| To guard the lawful reasons | " | 49 | 12 |
| the strength of laws | " | 49 | 13 |
| I journey on the way | " | 50 | 1 |
| 'Thus far the miles | " | 50 | 4 |
| The beast that bears me | " | 50 | 5 |
| the wretch did know | " | 50 | 7 |
| The bloody spur | " | 50 | 9 |
| excuse the slow offence | " | 51 | 1 |
| mounted on the wind | " | 51 | 7 |
| So am I as the rich | " | 52 | 1 |
| The which he will not | " | 52 | 3 |
| For blunting the fine point | " | 52 | 4 |
| in the long year set | " | 52 | 6 |
| jewels in the carcanet | " | 52 | 8 |
| So is the time | " | 52 | 9 |
| the wardrobe which the robe doth hide | " | 52 | 10 |
| and the counterfeit | " | 53 | 5 |
| Speak of the spring and foison of the year | " | 53 | 9 |
| The one doth shadow | " | 53 | 10 |
| The other as your bounty | " | 53 | 11 |
| The rose looks fair | " | 54 | 3 |
| The canker-blooms | " | 54 | 5 |
| As the perfumed tincture of the roses | " | 54 | 6 |
| nor the gilded monuments | " | 55 | 1 |
| root out the work of masonry | " | 55 | 6 |
| The living record | " | 55 | 8 |
| Even in the eyes | " | 55 | 11 |
| out to the ending doom | " | 55 | 12 |
| So, till the judgement | " | 55 | 13 |
| The spirit of love | " | 56 | 8 |
| like the ocean be | " | 56 | 9 |
| Which parts the shore | " | 56 | 10 |
| Come daily to the banks | " | 56 | 11 |
| may be the view | " | 56 | 12 |
| Upon the hours | " | 57 | 2 |
| chide the world-without-end hour | " | 57 | 5 |
| watch the clock for you | " | 57 | 6 |
| Nor think the bitterness | " | 57 | 7 |
| at your hand the account | " | 58 | 3 |
| The imprison'd absence | " | 58 | 6 |
| The second burthen | " | 59 | 4 |
| courses of the sun | " | 59 | 6 |
| what the old world could say | " | 59 | 9 |
| revolution be the same | " | 59 | 12 |
| the wits of former days | " | 59 | 13 |
| Like as the waves make towards the pebbled shore | " | 60 | 1 |
| once in the main of light | " | 60 | 5 |
| the flourish set on youth | " | 60 | 9 |
| delves the parallels | " | 60 | 10 |
| Feeds on the rarities | " | 60 | 11 |
| eyelids to the weary night | " | 61 | 2 |
| The—The scope and tenour | *Son* | 61 | 8 |
| To play the watchman | " | 61 | 12 |
| the treasure of his spring | " | 63 | 8 |
| The rich proud cost | " | 64 | 2 |
| the hungry ocean gain | " | 64 | 5 |
| the kingdom of the shore | " | 64 | 6 |
| And the firm soil win of the watery main | " | 64 | 7 |
| Against the wreckful siege | " | 65 | 6 |
| The map of days outworn | " | 68 | 1 |
| Before the golden tresses of the dead | " | 68 | 5 |
| The right of sepulchres | " | 68 | 6 |
| the world's eye doth view | " | 69 | 1 |
| the thought of hearts can mend | " | 69 | 2 |
| the voice of souls | " | 69 | 3 |
| the eye hath shown | " | 69 | 8 |
| the beauty of thy mind | " | 69 | 9 |
| the rank smell of weeds | " | 69 | 12 |
| The soil is this | " | 69 | 14 |
| was ever yet the fair | " | 70 | 2 |
| The ornament of beauty | " | 70 | 3 |
| Thy worth the greater | " | 70 | 6 |
| the sweetest buds doth love | " | 70 | 7 |
| the ambush of young days | " | 70 | 9 |
| the surly sullen bell | " | 71 | 2 |
| the world that I am fled | " | 71 | 3 |
| The hand that writ it | " | 71 | 6 |
| Lest the wise world | " | 71 | 13 |
| O, lest the world | " | 72 | 1 |
| shake against the cold | " | 73 | 3 |
| late the sweet birds sang | " | 73 | 4 |
| the twilight of such day | " | 73 | 5 |
| fadeth in the west | " | 73 | 6 |
| the glowing of such fire | " | 73 | 9 |
| That on the ashes | " | 73 | 10 |
| As the death-bed | " | 73 | 11 |
| The very part | " | 74 | 6 |
| The earth can have | " | 74 | 7 |
| the better part of me | " | 74 | 8 |
| lost the dregs of life | " | 74 | 9 |
| The prey of worms | " | 74 | 10 |
| The coward conquest | " | 74 | 11 |
| The worth of that | " | 74 | 13 |
| showers are to the ground | " | 75 | 2 |
| And for the peace of you | " | 75 | 3 |
| Doubting the filching age | " | 75 | 6 |
| the world may see my pleasure | " | 75 | 8 |
| Why with the time | " | 76 | 3 |
| ever the same | " | 76 | 5 |
| For as the sun | " | 76 | 13 |
| The vacant leaves | " | 77 | 3 |
| The wrinkles which thy glass | " | 77 | 5 |
| the dumb on high | " | 78 | 5 |
| to the learned's wing | " | 78 | 7 |
| but mend the style | " | 78 | 11 |
| Deserves the travail of a worthier pen | " | 79 | 6 |
| And in the praise thereof | " | 80 | 3 |
| wide as the ocean is | " | 80 | 5 |
| The humble as the proudest | " | 80 | 6 |
| The worst was this | " | 80 | 14 |
| to all the world must die | " | 81 | 6 |
| The earth can yield me | " | 81 | 7 |
| When all the breathers | " | 81 | 12 |
| even in the mouths of men | " | 81 | 14 |
| The dedicated words | " | 82 | 3 |
| the time-bettering days | " | 82 | 8 |
| The barren tender | " | 83 | 4 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| **The**—immured is the store | *Son* | 84 | 3 |
| by all the Muses filed | " | 85 | 4 |
| to the most of praise | " | 85 | 10 |
| for the breath of words | " | 85 | 13 |
| Was it the proud | " | 86 | 1 |
| Bound for the prize | " | 86 | 2 |
| the womb wherein they grew | " | 86 | 4 |
| The charter of thy worth | " | 87 | 3 |
| The cause of this fair gift | " | 87 | 7 |
| in the eye of scorn | " | 88 | 2 |
| The injuries that to myself | " | 88 | 11 |
| while the world is bent | " | 90 | 2 |
| with the spite of fortune | " | 90 | 3 |
| Come in the rearward | " | 90 | 6 |
| But in the onset come | " | 90 | 11 |
| At first the very worst | " | 90 | 12 |
| a joy above the rest | " | 91 | 6 |
| the worst of wrongs | " | 92 | 5 |
| When in the least of them | " | 92 | 6 |
| the false heart's history | " | 93 | 7 |
| do not do the thing | " | 94 | 2 |
| They are the lords and owners | " | 94 | 7 |
| The summer's flower is to the summer sweet | " | 94 | 9 |
| The basest weed | " | 94 | 12 |
| dost thou make the shame | " | 95 | 1 |
| a canker in the fragrant rose | " | 95 | 2 |
| Doth spot the beauty | " | 95 | 3 |
| the story of thy days | " | 95 | 5 |
| The hardest knife | " | 95 | 14 |
| As on the finger | " | 96 | 5 |
| The basest jewel | " | 96 | 6 |
| the stern wolf betray | " | 96 | 9 |
| the strength of all thy state | " | 96 | 12 |
| the pleasure of the fleeting year | " | 97 | 2 |
| The teeming autumn | " | 97 | 6 |
| the wanton burthen of the prime | " | 97 | 7 |
| the very birds are mute | " | 97 | 12 |
| dreading the winter's near | " | 97 | 14 |
| been absent in the spring | " | 98 | 1 |
| Yet nor the lays of birds, nor the sweet smell | " | 98 | 5 |
| at the lily's white | " | 98 | 9 |
| the deep vermillion in the rose | " | 98 | 10 |
| The forward violet | " | 99 | 1 |
| The purple pride | " | 99 | 3 |
| The lily I condemned | " | 99 | 6 |
| The roses fearfully | " | 99 | 8 |
| Sing to the ear | " | 100 | 7 |
| though less the show | " | 102 | 2 |
| The owner's tongue | " | 102 | 4 |
| and then but in the spring | " | 102 | 5 |
| Not that the summer | " | 102 | 9 |
| did hush the night | " | 102 | 10 |
| The argument, all bare | " | 103 | 3 |
| To mar the subject | " | 103 | 10 |
| Have from the forests | " | 104 | 4 |
| the seasons have I seen | " | 104 | 6 |
| When in the chronicle | " | 106 | 1 |
| of the fairest wights | " | 106 | 2 |
| Then, in the blazon | " | 106 | 5 |
| nor the prophetic soul | " | 107 | 1 |
| Of the wide world | " | 107 | 2 |
| Can yet the lease | " | 107 | 3 |
| The mortal moon | " | 107 | 5 |
| And the sad augurs mock | " | 107 | 6 |
| Now with the drops | " | 107 | 9 |
| What's in the brain | " | 108 | 1 |
| say o'er the very same | " | 108 | 6 |
| **The**—Weighs not the dust | *Son* | 108 | 10 |
| Finding the first conceit | " | 108 | 13 |
| Just to the time, not with the time exchanged | " | 109 | 7 |
| a motley to the view | " | 110 | 2 |
| next my heaven the best | " | 110 | 13 |
| The guilty goddess | " | 111 | 2 |
| like the dyer's hand | " | 111 | 7 |
| doth the impression fill | " | 112 | 1 |
| You are my all the world | " | 112 | 5 |
| That all the world besides | " | 112 | 14 |
| delivers to the heart | " | 113 | 5 |
| hath the mind no part | " | 113 | 7 |
| the rudest or gentlest sight | " | 113 | 9 |
| The most sweet favour | " | 113 | 10 |
| The mountain or the sea, the day or night | " | 113 | 11 |
| The crow or dove | " | 113 | 12 |
| the monarch's plague | " | 114 | 2 |
| O, 'tis the first | " | 114 | 9 |
| doth prepare the cup | " | 114 | 12 |
| 'tis the lesser sin | " | 114 | 13 |
| blunt the sharp'st intents | " | 115 | 7 |
| to the course of altering | " | 115 | 8 |
| Crowning the present, doubting of the rest | " | 115 | 12 |
| Let me not to the marriage | " | 116 | 1 |
| the remover to remove | " | 116 | 4 |
| It is the star | " | 116 | 7 |
| even to the edge of doom | " | 116 | 12 |
| sail to all the winds | " | 117 | 7 |
| the level of your frown | " | 117 | 11 |
| The constancy and virtue | " | 117 | 14 |
| The ills that were not | " | 118 | 10 |
| and find the lesson true | " | 118 | 13 |
| In the distraction | " | 119 | 8 |
| The humble salve | " | 120 | 12 |
| And the just pleasure | " | 121 | 3 |
| Or, at the least | " | 122 | 5 |
| at the present nor the past | " | 123 | 10 |
| but the child of state | " | 124 | 1 |
| Under the blow | " | 124 | 7 |
| Whereto th' inviting time | " | 124 | 8 |
| call the fools of time | " | 124 | 13 |
| I bore the canopy | " | 125 | 1 |
| the outward honouring | " | 125 | 2 |
| In the old age | " | 127 | 1 |
| Fairing the foul | " | 127 | 6 |
| The wiry concord | " | 128 | 4 |
| To kiss the tender inward | " | 128 | 6 |
| At the wood's boldness | " | 128 | 8 |
| The expense of spirit | " | 129 | 1 |
| make the taker mad | " | 129 | 8 |
| this the world well knows | " | 129 | 13 |
| To shun the heaven | " | 129 | 14 |
| are nothing like the sun | " | 130 | 1 |
| Than in the breath | " | 130 | 8 |
| treads on the ground | " | 130 | 12 |
| Thou art the fairest | " | 131 | 4 |
| hath not the power | " | 131 | 6 |
| truly not the morning sun | " | 132 | 5 |
| the grey cheeks of the east | " | 132 | 6 |
| that ushers in the even | " | 132 | 7 |
| to the sober west | " | 132 | 8 |
| The statute of thy beauty | " | 134 | 9 |
| He pays the whole | " | 134 | 14 |
| The sea, all water | " | 135 | 9 |
| the treasure of thy love | " | 136 | 5 |
| Then in the number | " | 136 | 9 |

The—Yet what the best is take the worst to be *Son* 137 4
Be anchor'd in the bay " 137 6
Whereto the judgement " 137 8
the wide world's common place " 137 10
in the world's false subtleties " 138 4
are past the best " 138 6
to justify the wrong " 139 1
The manner of my pity-wanting " 140 4
the likeness of a man " 141 11
In pursuit of the thing " 143 4
And play the mother's part " 143 12
The better angel is " 144 3
The worser spirit " 144 4
forth the sound that said " 145 2
the centre of my sinful earth " 146 1
nurseth the disease " 147 2
doth preserve the ill " 147 3
The uncertain sickly " 147 4
the physician to my love " 147 5
the truth vainly express'd " 147 12
What means the world " 148 6
The sun itself sees not " 148 12
the motion of thine eyes " 149 12
the lie to my true sight " 150 3
doth not grace the day " 150 4
That in the very refuse " 150 6
The more I hear " 150 10
swear against the thing they see " 152 12
against the truth so foul a lie " 152 14
The boy for trial needs " 153 10
the help of bath desired " 153 11
the bath for my help " 153 13
The little Love-god " 154 1
The fairest votary " 154 5
the general of hot desire " 154 7
list the sad-tuned tale *L C* ..... 4
her visage from the sun " ..... 9
Whereon the thought " ..... 10
The carcass of a beauty " ..... 11
the silken figures in the brine " ..... 17
to the spheres intend " ..... 23
To the orbed earth " ..... 25
The mind and sight " ..... 28
and gave the flood " ..... 44
the lines she rents " ..... 55
that the ruffle knew " ..... 58
The swiftest hours " ..... 60
In brief the grounds " ..... 63
in the charity of age " ..... 70
The injury of many " ..... 72
occasion of the wind " ..... 86
did enchant the mind " ..... 89
the web it seem'd to wear " ..... 95
noble by the sway " ..... 108
Whether the horse by him " ..... 111
by the well-doing steed " ..... 112
the verdict went " ..... 113
'So on the tip of his " ..... 120
the weeper laugh, the laugher weep " ..... 124
He had the dialect " ..... 125
in the general bosom reign " ..... 127
in the imagination set " ..... 136
The goodly objects which abroad " ..... 137
Than the true gouty " ..... 140
Reserved the stalk " ..... 147
which remain'd the foil " ..... 153
The destined ill " ..... 156
To put the by-past perils " ..... 158

The—To be forbod the sweets *L C* ..... 164
The one a palate hath " ..... 167
And knew the patterns " ..... 170
Are errors of the blood, none of the mind " ..... 184
Among the many " ..... 190
put to the smallest teen " ..... 192
the encrimson'd mood " ..... 201
With the annexions " ..... 208
'"The diamond, why " ..... 211
The deep-green emerald " ..... 213
The heaven-hued sapphire and the opal blend " ..... 215
desires the tender " ..... 219
the airy scale of praise " ..... 226
made the blossoms dote " ..... 235
The thing we have not " ..... 240
Playing the place " ..... 241
The scars of battle 'scapeth by the flight " ..... 244
The accident which brought " ..... 247
Upon the moment " ..... 248
the caged cloister fly " ..... 249
The broken bosoms " ..... 254
the suffering pangs it bears " ..... 272
The aloes of all forces " ..... 273
To leave the battery " ..... 277
the channel to the stream " ..... 285
the glowing roses " ..... 286
In the small orb " ..... 289
the inundation of the eyes " ..... 290
could 'scape the hail " ..... 310
Against the thing " ..... 313
the garment of a Grace " ..... 316
The naked and concealed " ..... 317
That the unexperient gave the tempter place " ..... 318
betray the fore-betray'd " ..... 328
Unskilful in the world's *P P* 1 4
my years be past the best " 1 6
The truth I shall not know " 2 13
Did not the heavenly rhetoric " 3 1
'Gainst whom the world " 3 2
Did court the lad " 4 3
The tender nibbler would not touch the bait " 4 11
If knowledge be the mark " 5 7
the sun dried up the dewy morn " 6 1
the herd gone to the hedge " 6 2
Hot was the day " 6 7
on the brook's green brim " 6 10
sun look'd on the world " 6 11
the loss thereof still fearing " 7 10
Yet in the midst " 7 11
She framed the love, and yet she foil'd the framing " 7 15
Bad in the best " 7 18
the sister and the brother " 8 2
must the love be great " 8 3
Because thou lovest the one and I the other " 8 4
Upon the lute " 8 6
the sweet melodious sound " 8 9
the queen of music, makes " 8 10
Fair was the morn when the fair queen of love " 9 1
Forbade the boy " 9 8
Deep in the thigh " 9 11
'here was the sore " 9 12

The—Pluck'd in the bud and vaded in the spring *P P* 10 2
before the fall should he " 10 6
She told the youngling " 11 3
the warlike god embraced me " 11 5
the warlike god unlaced me " 11 7
As if the boy should use " 11 8
did act the seizure " 11 10
wither'd on the ground " 13 9
on the doubts of my decay " 14 4
As take the pain, but cannot pluck the pelf " 14 12
throw gazes to the east " 15 1
heart doth charge the watch; the morning rise " 15 2
the office of mine eyes " 15 4
were tuned like the lark " 15 6
The night so pack'd " 15 9
the night would post " 15 13
added to the hours " 15 14
the fairest one of three " 16 1
the fair'st that eye could see " 16 3
was the combat doubtful " 16 5
leave the master loveless, or kill the gallant knight " 16 6
Unto the silly damsel " 16 8
more mickle was the pain " 16 9
For of the two the trusty knight " 16 11
was victor of the day " 16 13
did bear the maid away " 16 14
the learned man hath got the lady gay " 16 15
alack the day " 17 1
in the wanton air " 17 4
Through the velvet leaves the wind " 17 5
That the lover " 17 7
the heaven's breath " 17 8
meetings on the plains " 18 46
the cause of all my moan " 18 51
hath chose the dame " 19 1
And stall'd the deer " 19 2
The strongest castle " 19 29
The golden bullet " 19 30
The wiles and guiles " 19 37
The tricks and toys " 19 39
The cock that treads " 19 40
all the joys in bed " 19 47
to round me on th' ear " 19 51
all the pleasures prove " 20 2
the craggy mountains yields " 20 4
we sit upon the rocks " 20 5
see the shepherds feed " 20 6
If that the world " 20 17
In the merry month " 21 2
Save the nightingale " 21 8
the dolefull'st ditty " 21 11
like the wind " 21 33
Let the bird of loudest lay *P T* ..... 1
On the sole Arabian tree " ..... 2
precurrer of the fiend " ..... 6
of the fever's end " ..... 7
Save the eagle " ..... 11
Keep the obsequy " ..... 12
Let the priest in surplice " ..... 13
Be the death-divining " ..... 15
Lest the requiem " ..... 16
With the breath " ..... 19
Here the anthem " ..... 21
and the turtle fled " ..... 23

The—Had the essence *P T* ..... 26
'Twixt the turtle " ..... 31
That the turtle saw " ..... 34
in the phœnix' sight " ..... 35
was the other's mine " ..... 36
the self was not the same " ..... 38
To the phœnix and the dove " ..... 50
the phœnix' nest " ..... 56
And the turtle's loyal " ..... 57
Thee—Nature that made thee *V A* ..... 11
I'll smother thee with kisses " ..... 18
as I entreat thee now " ..... 97
Shews thee unripe " ..... 128
then I were not for thee " ..... 137
think it heavy unto thee " ..... 156
a shadow for thee " ..... 191
that sun and thee " ..... 194
not brought forth thee " ..... 204
I'll give it thee again " ..... 209
I have hemm'd thee here " ..... 229
To shelter thee from tempest " ..... 238
No dog shall rouse thee " ..... 240
smiles at thee in scorn " ..... 252
I would assure thee " ..... 371
bane would cure thee " ..... 372
I heartily beseech thee " ..... 404
his proceedings teach thee " ..... 406
love by touching thee " ..... 438
to thee be still as much " ..... 442
hundred touches unto thee " ..... 519
But having thee at vantage " ..... 635
shakes thee on my breast " ..... 648
That if I love thee " ..... 660
seeing thee so indeed " ..... 667
To make thee hate " ..... 711
in love with thee " ..... 722
to rob thee of a kiss " ..... 723
Wherein she framed thee " ..... 731
framing thee so fair " ..... 744
will hold thee in disdain " ..... 761
May lend thee light " ..... 864
curse thee for this stroke " ..... 945
bid thee crop a weed " ..... 946
groan advantage thee " ..... 950
makes thee ridiculous " ..... 988
one doth flatter thee " ..... 989
the other kills thee quickly " ..... 990
I rail'd on thee " ..... 1002
that hath done thee wrong " ..... 1005
rock thee day and night " ..... 1186
thine eyes betray thee *R L* ..... 483
'Thus I forestall thee " ..... 484
hath ensnared thee " ..... 485
My will that marks thee " ..... 487
must enjoy thee " ..... 512
to destroy thee " ..... 514
seeing thee embrace him " ..... 518
gave drink to thee " ..... 577
labour hence to heave thee " ..... 586
I did entertain thee " ..... 596
will make thee only loved " ..... 610
When they in thee " ..... 613
Must he in thee " ..... 618
by him that gave it thee " ..... 624
'To thee, to thee, my heaved-up hands appeal " ..... 638
I will not hear thee " ..... 667
shall rudely tear thee " ..... 669
I mean to bear thee " ..... 670

**Thee**—Coming from thee *R L* ..... 843
such numbers seek for thee " ..... 896
cry out for thee " ..... 902
have to do with thee " ..... 911
but he was stay'd by thee " ..... 917
Would purchase thee " ..... 963
my honour lives in thee " ..... 1032
To flatter thee " ..... 1061
smile at thee " ..... 1065
I will not poison thee " ..... 1072
To imitate thee well " ..... 1137
should thee behold " ..... 1143
shall I bequeath to thee " ..... 1192
my hand shall conquer thee " ..... 1210
Those tears from thee " ..... 1271
wife that greeteth thee " ..... 1304
Hath thee befall'n " ..... 1599
On thee and thine " ..... 1630
and then I'll slaughter thee " ..... 1634
when I might charm thee so " ..... 1681
Thy father die, and not thy father thee " ..... 1771
by the grave and thee *Son* 1 14
and she in thee " 3 9
thine image dies with thee " 3 14
largess given thee to give " 4 6
nature calls thee to begone " 4 11
must be tomb'd with thee " 4 13
In thee thy summer " 6 2
to breed another thee " 6 7
ten times refigured thee " 6 10
Leaving thee living in posterity " 6 12
do but sweetly chide thee " 8 7
Sings this to thee " 8 14
The world will wail thee " 9 4
form of thee hast left behind " 9 6
Make thee another self " 10 13
live in thine or thee " 10 14
She carved thee for her seal " 11 13
when he takes thee hence " 12 14
of thee this I prognosticate " 14 13
compare thee to a summer's day " 18 1
and this gives life to thee " 18 14
But I forbid thee " 19 8
as she wrought thee " 20 10
me of thee defeated " 20 11
she prick'd thee out " 20 13
when in thee time's furrows " 22 3
beauty that doth cover thee " 22 5
myself, but for thee will " 22 10
to gaze therein on thee " 24 12
To thee I send this " 26 3
how I do love thee " 26 13
a zealous pilgrimage to thee " 27 6
For thee and for myself " 27 14
still farther off from thee " 28 8
Haply I think on thee " 29 10
the while I think on thee " 30 13
that hidden in thee lie " 31 8
parts of me to thee did give " 31 11
evermore acknowledge thee " 36 9
should do thee shame " 36 10
I love thee in such sort " 36 13
that best I wish in thee " 37 13
that cannot write to thee " 38 7
And he that calls on thee " 38 11
when I praise thee " 39 4
That due to thee " 39 8
I cannot blame thee " 40 6

**Thee**—Although thou steal thee *Son* 40 10
lead thee in their riot " 41 11
tempting her to thee " 41 13
That she hath thee " 42 3
If I lose thee " 42 9
in dreams they look on thee " 43 3
By looking on thee " 43 10
to see till I see thee " 43 13
dreams do show thee me " 43 14
removed from thee " 44 6
Are both with thee " 45 2
embassy of love to thee " 45 6
messengers return'd from thee " 45 10
and they with thee " 47 12
Thee have I not " 48 9
When I shall see thee frown " 49 2
being made from thee " 50 8
when from thee I speed " 51 2
Since from thee going " 51 13
Towards thee I'll run " 51 14
shadows like to thee do mock " 61 4
that thou send'st from thee " 61 5
For thee watch I " 61 13
'Tis thee, myself, that for myself I praise " 62 13
Those parts of thee " 69 1
give thee that due " 69 3
that give thee so thine own " 69 6
still with thee shall stay " 74 4
was consecrate to thee " 74 6
Too base of thee " 74 12
and this with thee remains " 74 14
Thy glass will show thee " 77 1
will give thee memory " 77 6
Shall profit thee " 77 14
invoked thee for my Muse " 78 1
under thee their poesy " 78 4
is thine and born of thee " 78 10
Yet what of thee thy poet " 79 7
He robs thee of, and pays it thee again " 79 8
He lends thee virtue " 79 9
No praise to thee but what in thee doth live " 79 12
Since what he owes thee " 79 14
gives thee releasing " 87 3
My bonds in thee " 87 4
For how do I hold thee " 87 5
Thus have I had thee " 87 13
And prove thee virtuous " 88 4
my loving thoughts on thee " 88 10
Doing thee vantage " 88 12
to thee I so belong " 88 13
For thee, against myself " 89 13
Compared with loss of thee " 90 14
And having thee " 91 12
chose out thee " 95 10
graces that to thee resort " 96 4
that in thee are seen " 96 7
I love thee in such sort " 96 13
From thee, the pleasure " 97 2
his pleasures wait on thee " 97 11
it had stol'n from thee " 99 14
gives thee all my might " 100 2
for't lies in thee " 101 10
I teach thee how " 101 13
to thee my true spirit " 108 2
proved thee my best of love " 110 8
of thee, thy record " 122 8

Thee—that receive thee more *Son* 122 12
to remember thee " 122 13
Thy registers and thee I both defy " 123 9
despite thy scythe and thee " 123 14
only me for thee " 125 12
still will pluck thee back " 126 6
keeps thee to this purpose " 126 7
quietus is to render thee " 126 12
by thee blushing stand " 128 8
some say that thee behold " 131 5
mourning doth thee grace " 132 11
Of him, myself, and thee " 133 7
for I, being pent in thee " 133 13
am I that vex thee still " 135 3
If thy soul check thee " 136 1
so it please thee hold " 136 11
a something sweet to thee " 136 12
Let me excuse thee " 139 9
If I might teach thee wit " 140 5
might speak ill of thee " 140 10
I do not love thee " 141 1
in thee a thousand errors note " 141 2
feast with thee alone " 141 8
from serving thee " 141 10
Be it lawful I love thee " 142 9
as mine importune thee " 142 10
that which flies from thee " 143 9
chase thee afar behind " 143 10
powers that thee array " 146 2
For I have sworn thee fair, and thought thee bright " 147 13
say I love thee not " 149 1
myself with thee partake " 149 2
Do I not think on thee " 149 3
Who hateth thee " 149 5
Who taught thee how to make me love thee more " 150 9
I to be beloved of thee " 150 14
doth point out thee " 151 9
In loving thee " 152 1
breach do I accuse thee " 152 5
but to misuse thee " 152 7
faith in thee is lost " 152 8
And, to enlighten thee " 152 11
For I have sworn thee fair " 152 13
In thee hath neither sting *LC* ..... 265
Vows for thee broke *PP* 3 4
I forswore not thee " 3 6
in thee it is " 3 11
to thee I'll constant prove " 5 3
to thee like osiers bowed " 5 4
to know thee shall suffice " 5 7
that well can thee commend " 5 8
that sees thee without wonder " 5 9
be great 'twixt thee and me " 8 3
Dowland to thee is dear " 8 5
and both in thee remain " 8 14
I weep for thee " 10 7
I craved nothing of thee " 10 10
I pardon crave of thee " 10 11
Age, I do abhor thee; youth, I do adore thee " 12 9
Age, I do defy thee; O, sweet shepherd, hie thee " 12 11
Ne'er to pluck thee " 17 12
and say thee nay " 19 20
though she put thee back " 19 36
make thee a bed of roses " 20 9
these pleasures may thee move " 20 15

Thee—To live with thee *PP* 20 20
they cannot hear thee " 21 21
they will not cheer thee " 21 22
Even so, poor bird, like thee " 21 27
Every one that flatters thee " 21 31
He will help thee " 21 52
He with thee doth bear a part " 21 56
Theft—and complain on theft *VA* ..... 160
ransack'd by injurious theft *RL* ..... 838
of murder and of theft " ..... 918
But for his theft *Son* 99 12
Their—amid their plenty *VA* ..... 20
their elbows and their hips " ..... 44
gather'd in their prime " ..... 131
Herbs for their smell " ..... 165
by their own direction " ..... 216
Open'd their mouths " ..... 248
wither in their prime " ..... 418
borrow'd all their shine " ..... 488
true leaders to their queen " ..... 503
let their crimson liveries " ..... 506
their verdure still endure " ..... 507
birds to their nest " ..... 532
Their lips together " ..... 546
take counsel of their friends " ..... 640
hounds mistake their smell " ..... 686
pursuers in their yell " ..... 688
their clamorous cry " ..... 693
do they spend their mouths " ..... 695
their loud alarums " ..... 700
Their light blown out " ..... 826
Their copious stories " ..... 845
from their strict embrace " ..... 874
Finding their enemy " ..... 887
their captain once doth yield " ..... 893
clapping their proud tails " ..... 923
Shaking their scratch'd ears " ..... 924
began to turn their tide " ..... 979
their office and their light " ..... 1039
By their suggestion " ..... 1044
from their dark beds " ..... 1050
their colours fresh and trim " ..... 1079
on it their golden gills " ..... 1100
some other in their bills " ..... 1102
Their virtue lost " ..... 1131
their lives shall not enjoy " ..... 1164
upon their whiteness stood " ..... 1170
Their mistress mounted " ..... 1191
Holding their course to Paphos, where their queen " ..... 1193
hap which their superiors want *RL* ..... 42
Their silver cheeks, and call'd it then their shield " ..... 61
from world's minority their right " ..... 67
Yet their ambition " ..... 68
In their pure ranks " ..... 73
from their parling looks " ..... 100
unloose it from their bond " ..... 136
that I their father had not been " ..... 210
Mine eyes forego their light " ..... 228
with their opposite persuasion " ..... 286
flatter'd by their leader's jocund show " ..... 296
And as their captain, so their pride doth grow " ..... 298
construes their denial " ..... 324
till their effects be tried " ..... 353
By their high treason " ..... 369
the period of their ill " ..... 380

Their—Lucrece to their sight *R L* ..... 384
had sheathed their light " ..... 397
Save of their lord " ..... 409
Swell in their pride " ..... 432
bids them do their liking " ..... 434
Left their round turrets " ..... 441
Where their dear governess " ..... 443
confusion of their cries " ..... 445
fly from their lights " ..... 461
Thy kinsmen hang their heads " ..... 521
the author of their obloquy " ..... 523
bequeath not to their lot " ..... 534
not their own infamy " ..... 539
from their biding " ..... 550
Hindering their present fall " ..... 551
with their continual motion " ..... 591
Their own transgressions " ..... 634
That from their own misdeeds askance their eyes " ..... 637
To their salt sovereign, with their fresh falls' haste " ..... 650
and thou their slave " ..... 659
Thou their fair life " ..... 661
loathed in their shame " ..... 662
And by their mortal fault " ..... 724
forestall their will " ..... 728
To have their unseen sin " ..... 753
For they their guilt " ..... 754
Let their exhaled " ..... 779
That in their smoky ranks " ..... 783
makes short their pilgrimage " ..... 791
To cross their arms and hang their heads " ..... 793
To mask their brows and hide their infamy " ..... 794
of their own behests " ..... 852
Who in their pride " ..... 864
Their father was too weak " ..... 865
To hold their cursed-blessed " ..... 866
as their pages " ..... 910
their glittering golden towers " ..... 945
alter their contents " ..... 948
lose their mildness " ..... 979
in their wildness " ..... 980
tune their morning's joy " ..... 1107
their sweet melody " ..... 1108
to change their kinds " ..... 1147
doth melt their snow " ..... 1218
quench their light " ..... 1231
Their gentle sex " ..... 1237
they drown their eyes or break their hearts " ..... 1239
authors of their ill " ..... 1244
Their smoothness, like a goodly " ..... 1247
are their own faults' books " ..... 1253
tenants to their shame " ..... 1260
guilt within their bosoms lie " ..... 1342
beholds their blame " ..... 1343
both their faces blazed " ..... 1353
gleam'd forth their ashy lights " ..... 1378
in their faces " ..... 1388
Their face their manners most expressly told " ..... 1397
did their ears entice " ..... 1411
And in their rage " ..... 1419
When their brave hope " ..... 1430
To see their youthful sons " ..... 1432
And to their hope " ..... 1433
That through their light " ..... 1434

Their—and their ranks began *R L* ..... 1439
shoot their foam " ..... 1442
she their looks doth borrow " ..... 1498
shot from their fixed places " ..... 1525
When their glass fell wherein they view'd their faces " ..... 1526
To think their dolour " ..... 1582
The lechers in their deed " ..... 1637
Knights, by their oaths " ..... 1694
We are their offspring " ..... 1757
The young possess their hive " ..... 1769
Answer'd their cries " ..... 1806
such emulation in their woe " ..... 1808
to the ground their knees they bow " ..... 1846
Leese but their show; their substance still lives *Son* 5 14
Vaunt in their youthful sap " 15 7
And wear their brave state " 15 8
yellow'd with their age " 17 9
eye more bright than theirs " 20 5
thy love's use their treasure " 20 14
want to grace their art " 24 13
favour with their stars " 25 1
their fair leaves spread " 25 5
their pride lies buried " 25 7
they in their glory die " 25 8
Who all their parts " 31 11
Their images I loved " 31 13
not for their rhyme " 32 7
Theirs for their style " 32 14
in their rotten smoke " 34 4
Who lead thee in their riot " 41 11
And by their verdict " 46 11
their masked buds disclose " 54 8
But, for their virtue only is their show " 54 9
Of their sweet deaths " 54 12
hasten to their end " 60 2
o'ersways their power " 65 2
Then, churls, their thoughts, although their eyes were kind " 69 11
Showing their birth " 76 8
their poesy disperse " 78 4
Of their fair subject " 82 4
And their gross painting " 82 13
Reserve their character " 85 3
Making their tomb " 86 4
have done their spite " 90 10
glory in their birth, some in their skill " 91 1
in their wealth, some in their body's force " 91 2
Some in their garments " 91 3
Some in their hawks and hounds, some in their horse " 91 4
owners of their faces " 94 7
of their excellence " 94 8
turn sourest by their deeds " 94 13
Which for their habitation " 95 10
after their lords' decease " 97 8
Or from their proud lap " 98 8
lose their dear delight " 102 12
I see their antique pen " 106 7
So all their praises " 106 9
mock their own presage " 107 6
their spheres been fitted " 119 7
Which in their wills " 121 8
reckon up their own " 121 10
By their rank thoughts " 121 12

Their—and in their badness reign *Son* 121 14
in their gazing spent " 125 8
becoming of their woe " 127 13
would change their state " 128 9
might dart their injuries " 139 12
when their deaths be near " 140 7
from their physicians know " 140 8
their scarlet ornaments " 142 6
revenues of their rents " 142 8
levell'd eyes their carriage ride *L C* ..... 22
their poor balls are tied " ..... 24
Their view right on; anon their gazes lend " ..... 26
their sepulchres in mud " ..... 46
so breaking their contents " ..... 56
their silken parcels " ..... 87
made fairer by their place " ..... 117
yet their purposed trim " ..... 118
Ask'd their own wills, and made their wills obey " ..... 133
To serve their eyes, and in it put their mind " ..... 135
They sought their shame that so their shame did find " ..... 187
their reproach contains " ..... 189
their passions likewise lent " ..... 199
these talents of their hair " ..... 204
Their kind acceptance " ..... 207
their sickly radiance do " ..... 214
Since I their altar " ..... 224
Their distract parcels " ..... 231
their fountains in my well " ..... 255
supplicant their sighs " ..... 276
which their hue encloses " ..... 287
and eyes their wished sight *P P* 15 10
Forth their dye " 18 40
shepherds feed their flocks " 20 6
to their tragic scene *P T* ..... 52
not their infirmity " ..... 60
Theirs—.... whose desperate hands *V A* ..... 765
theirs in thought assign'd *L C* ..... 138
Them—But rather famish them *V A* ..... 20
Making them red and pale " ..... 21
fan and blow them dry " ..... 52
the shadow had forsook them " ..... 176
hotly overlook them " ..... 178
quench them with my tears " ..... 192
unto the wood they hie them " ..... 323
strive to overfly them " ..... 324
was then between them " ..... 355
as they had not seen them " ..... 357
taught them scornful tricks " ..... 501
pay them at thy leisure " ..... 518
picks them all at last " ..... 576
Doth make them droop " ..... 666
If thou destroy them not " ..... 760
She, marking them " ..... 835
she hears them chant it " ..... 869
She tells them " ..... 897
Bids them leave quaking, bids them fear no more " ..... 899
Infusing them with dreadful prophecies " ..... 928
opens them again " ..... 960
makes them wet again " ..... 966
are both of them extremes " ..... 987
Could rule them both " ..... 1008
bids them still consort " ..... 1041
He fed them with his sight " ..... 1104
Them—Which of them both *R L* ..... 53
Teaching them thus " ..... 62
makes them still to fight " ..... 68
lest between them both " ..... 74
That dazzleth them " ..... 377
As if between them twain " ..... 405
bids them do their liking " ..... 434
In darkness daunts them " ..... 462
from them no device can take " ..... 535
drop on them perpetually " ..... 686
but he that gives them knows " ..... 833
that we call them ours " ..... 868
wait on them as their pages " ..... 910
keep them from thy aid " ..... 912
little stars may hide them " ..... 1008
sorrows bear them mild " ..... 1096
Is form'd in them by force " ..... 1243
Then call them not the authors " ..... 1244
for I have them here " ..... 1290
might become them better " ..... 1323
more than hear them told " ..... 1324
he saw them quake and tremble " ..... 1393
She lends them words " ..... 1498
and make them bold " ..... 1559
prepares to let them know " ..... 1607
To tell them all " ..... 1617
in them doth stand disgraced " ..... 1833
in them I read such art *Son* 14 10
Let them say more " 21 13
Compare them with " 32 5
Reserve them for my love " 32 7
yea, take them all " 40 1
I send them back again " 45 14
And I am still with them " 47 12
and he in them still green " 63 14
When in the least of them " 92 6
pluck them where they grew " 98 8
it shapes them to your feature " 113 12
Therefore to give them " 122 11
rather make them born " 123 7
before have heard them told " 123 8
Give them thy fingers " 128 14
proudly make them cruel " 131 2
Or made them swear " 152 12
Bidding them find *L C* ..... 46
moe pleasures to bestow them " ..... 139
which doth owe them " ..... 140
supposed them mistress " ..... 142
Love made them not " ..... 185
Harm have I done to them " ..... 194
that I hoard them not " ..... 220
But yield them up " ..... 221
I strong o'er them " ..... 257
And, veil'd in them " ..... 312
cherubin, above them hover'd " ..... 319
to turn them both to gain *P P* 16 10
toys that in them lurk " 19 39
The cock that treads them " 19 40
time with age shall them attaint " 19 46
But in them it were a wonder *P T* ..... 32
So between them love did shine " ..... 33
Theme—leave this idle theme *V A* ..... 422
your idle, overhandled theme " ..... 770
If that be made a theme *R L* ..... 822
Three themes in one *Son* 105 12
Themselves—Rot and consume .... *V A* ..... 132
Things growing to themselves " ..... 166
hands themselves do slay " ..... 765
Do burn themselves " ..... 810

**Themselves**—If pleased themselves *V A* ..... 843
of day, themselves withdrew " ..... 1032
to rest themselves betake *R L* ..... 125
keep themselves enclosed " ..... 378
themselves so beautify " ..... 404
do seldom to themselves appear " ..... 633
which they themselves behold " ..... 751
Which not themselves " ..... 833
in themselves beguiled " ..... 957
Grieving themselves to guess " ..... 1238
beauties do themselves forsake *Son* 12 11
And in themselves their pride " 25 7
Die to themselves " 54 11
are themselves as stone " 94 3
now crown themselves assured " 107 7
though they themselves be bevel " 121 11
All aids, themselves made fairer *L C* ..... 117
To themselves yet either *P T* ..... 43
**Then**—Then with her windy sighs *V A* ..... 51
Then why not lips on lips " ..... 120
then wink again " ..... 121
Then mightst thou pause, for then
I were not for thee " ..... 137
Then woo thyself " ..... 159
and then his hand " ..... 223
Then be my deer " ..... 239
Then, like a melancholy " ..... 313
was then between them " ..... 355
then love's deep groans " ..... 377
and then I chase it " ..... 410
Incorporate then they seem " ..... 540
But then woos best " ..... 570
O, had she then gave over " ..... 571
Then do they spend " ..... 695
Then shalt thou see " ..... 703
then the story aptly ends " ..... 716
O, then imagine this " ..... 721
'Nay, then,' quoth Adon " ..... 769
And then my little heart " ..... 783
then he had spoke " ..... 943
then join they all together " ..... 971
Then, gentle shadow " ..... 1001
and then she reprehends " ..... 1065
then would Adonis weep " ..... 1090
why then I know " ..... 1109
What needeth then *R L* ..... 31
Then virtue claims " ..... 59
call'd it then their shield " ..... 61
For then is Tarquin " ..... 120
so then we do neglect " ..... 152
Then where is truth " ..... 158
Then looking scornfully " ..... 187
Then my digression " ..... 202
Then white as lawn " ..... 259
and then it faster rock'd " ..... 262
'Why hunt I then " ..... 267
'Then, childish fear, avaunt " ..... 274
Then who fears sinking " ..... 280
How can they then " ..... 350
'Then Love and Fortune " ..... 351
Then had they seen " ..... 380
Then Collatine again " ..... 381
then force must work " ..... 513
'Then, for thy husband " ..... 533
do not then ensnare me " ..... 584
Then kings' misdeeds " ..... 609
then most doth tyrannize " ..... 676
And then with lank " ..... 708
'So then he hath it " ..... 862
**Then**—How comes it then *R L* ..... 895
O, hear me then " ..... 936
True sorrow then " ..... 1112
Then let it not " ..... 1174
And then they drown their eyes " ..... 1239
Then call them not " ..... 1244
For then the eye " ..... 1325
Then little strength rings out " ..... 1495
and then she longs " ..... 1571
Then be this all the task " ..... 1618
and then I'll slaughter thee " ..... 1634
And then against my heart " ..... 1640
let it then suffice " ..... 1679
Then live, sweet Lucrece " ..... 1770
And then in key-cold " ..... 1774
Then son and father weep " ..... 1791
Then jointly to the ground " ..... 1846
Then being ask'd *Son* 2 5
Then, beauteous niggard " 4 5
Then how, when nature calls " 4 11
Then, were not summer's " 5 9
Then let not winter's " 6 1
Then what could death do " 6 11
Then of thy beauty " 12 9
then you were " 13 6
Then the conceit of this " 15 9
And then believe me " 21 10
Then look I death " 22 4
How can I then be elder " 22 8
be then the eloquence " 23 9
Then happy I " 25 13
Then may I dare to boast " 26 13
then not show my head " 26 14
then begins a journey " 27 3
For then my thoughts " 27 5
How can I then return " 28 1
and then my state " 29 10
That then I scorn " 29 14
Then can I drown an eye " 30 5
Then can I grieve " 30 9
O, then vouchsafe me " 32 9
So then I am not lame " 37 9
then ten times happy me " 37 14
hast thou then more " 40 2
Then, if for my love " 40 5
then she loves but me alone " 42 14
then do mine eyes best see " 43 1
Then thou, whose shadow " 43 5
For then, despite of space " 44 3
No matter then although " 44 5
then no longer glad " 45 13
then my eye doth feast " 47 5
my poor beast then find " 51 5
Then should I spur " 51 7
Then can no horse " 51 9
Then, churls, their thoughts " 69 11
Then thou alone kingdoms " 70 14
then should make you woe " 71 8
So then thou hast but lost " 74 9
Then better'd that the world " 75 8
Then thank him not " 79 13
Then if he thrive " 80 13
Then others for the breath " 85 13
Then lack'd I matter " 86 14
worth then not knowing " 87 9
Then hate me " 90 1
Then need I not to fear " 92 5
Then do thy office, Muse " 101 13
and then but in the spring " 102 5

**Then**—Were it not sinful then *Son* 103 9
Then, in the blazon " 106 5
Then give me welcome " 110 13
Pity me then and wish " 111 8
Pity me then, dear friend " 111 13
Yet then my judgement " 115 3
Might I not then say " 115 10
Then might I not say so " 115 13
which I then did feel " 120 2
you to me, then tender'd " 120 11
then her breasts are dun " 130 3
let it then as well beseem " 132 10
Then will I swear " 132 13
But then my friend's heart " 133 10
Thou canst not then use rigour " 133 12
Then in the number " 136 9
And then thou lovest me " 136 14
Then, soul, live thou " 146 9
there's no more dying then " 146 14
then love doth well denote " 148 7
No marvel then " 148 11
Then, gentle cheater " 151 3
O, then, advance of yours *L C* ..... 225
' "How mighty then you are " ..... 253
Whose sights till then " ..... 282
Then thou, fair sun *P P* 3 10
then it is no fault of mine " 3 12
Then fell she on her back " 4 13
Then must the love be great " 8 3
And then she clipp'd Adonis " 11 6
Then, lullaby, the learned man " 16 15
And then too late " 19 15
you had not had it then " 19 24
Then live with me " 20 16
Then farewell his great renown " 21 48
*Then*—There is no heaven by holy then " 19 45
*Then*—the galled shore, and than *R L* ..... 1440
**Thence**—thence doth little harm *V A* ..... 195
And when from thence " ..... 227
As if from thence " ..... 488
He carries thence incaged " ..... 582
creeps sadly thence *R L* ..... 736
He thence departs " ..... 743
And bids it leap from thence " ..... 760
no water thence proceeds " ..... 1552
that thence her soul " ..... 1724
to bear dead Lucrece thence " ..... 1850
thence thou wilt be stol'n *Son* 48 13
why should I haste me thence " 51 3
of any fear from thence " 86 12
nothing thence but sweetness " 93 12
Thence comes it that my name " 111 5
And almost thence my nature " 111 6
But thence I learn " 118 13
And thence this slander " 131 14
would not break from thence *L C* ..... 34
and did thence remove " ..... 237
**There**—There thy beauty lies *V A* ..... 119
where there are but twain " ..... 123
if there he came to lie " ..... 245
There Love lived, and there he " ..... 246
and there he stares " ..... 301
and left Adonis there " ..... 322
For there his smell " ..... 691
false sound enter there " ..... 780
There lives a son " ..... 863
And there another " ..... 915
And there all smother'd up in shade " ..... 1035
**There**—to persuade him there *V A* ..... 1114
There shall not be " ..... 1187
for his being there *R L* ..... 114
there's no death supposed " ..... 133
there is such thwarting strife " ..... 143
if there he no self-trust " ..... 158
there is no hate " ..... 240
shriek to see him there " ..... 307
Even there he starts " ..... 348
there were no strife " ..... 405
yet, winking, there appears " ..... 458
And, lo, there falls " ..... 653
For there it revels " ..... 713
lies panting there " ..... 737
She there remains " ..... 744
Let there bechance him " ..... 976
and there we will unfold " ..... 1146
and there she stay'd " ..... 1275
lamentable objects there " ..... 1373
There might you see " ..... 1380
there would appear " ..... 1382
And here and there " ..... 1390
There pleading might you see " ..... 1401
imaginary work was there " ..... 1422
plead for justice there " ..... 1649
and confounds him there *Son* 5 6
Nor draw no lines there " 19 10
And there reigns love " 31 3
there is but one respect " 36 5
in their riot even there " 41 11
If there be nothing new " 59 1
there is no remedy " 62 3
There lives more life " 83 13
For there can live no hatred " 93 5
have any wrinkle graven there " 100 10
and there appears a face " 103 6
conceit of love there bred " 108 13
I have gone here and there " 110 1
ere that there was true needing " 118 8
is there more delight " 130 7
And will, thy soul knows, is admitted there " 136 3
there's no more dying then " 146 14
There is such strength " 150 7
Came there for cure " 154 13
there may be aught applied *L C* ..... 68
Many there were that did " ..... 134
Even there resolved my reason " ..... 296
There my white stole " ..... 297
she touch'd him here and there *P P* 4 7
that often there had been " 6 8
There a nay is placed " 18 12
I see that there is none " 18 54
and chiefly there " 19 26
There is no heaven " 19 45
There will we sit upon the rocks " 20 5
There will I make thee " 20 9
And there sung the dolefull'st ditty " 21 11
Number there in love was slain *P T* ..... 28
**Thereby**—That .... beauty's rose *Son* 1 2
her seal, and meant thereby " 11 13
**Therefore**—Therefore no marvel *V A* ..... 390
And therefore hath she " ..... 733
Therefore, despite of " ..... 751
Therefore, in sadness " ..... 807
And therefore would he " ..... 1087
Therefore that praise *R L* ..... 82
Who, therefore angry " ..... 388
And therefore would they still " ..... 752

**Therefore**—....now I need not fear *R L* ..... 1052
And therefore still in night " ..... 1085
And therefore are they form'd " ..... 1241
And therefore Lucrece swears " ..... 1452
O therefore, love, be of thyself *Son* 22 9
and therefore to be won " 41 5
therefore to be assailed " 41 6
Therefore desire, of perfect'st love " 51 10
Therefore are feasts " 52 5
And therefore mayst without attaint " 82 2
And therefore art enforced " 82 7
And therefore to your fair " 83 2
And therefore have I slept " 83 5
Therefore in that I cannot " 93 6
Therefore, like her, I sometime " 102 13
Therefore my verse to constancy confined " 105 7
Therefore to give them " 122 11
and therefore we admire " 123 5
Therefore my mistress' eyes " 127 9
Therefore I lie with her " 138 13
therefore from my face " 139 11
Therefore I'll lie with love *P P* 1 13
**Therein**—And therein heartens up *R L* ..... 295
And therein so ensconced " ..... 1515
to gaze therein on thee *Son* 24 12
and therein dignified " 101 4
and therein show'st " 126 3
**Thereof**—not .... make discovery *R L* ..... 1314
And in the praise thereof *Son* 80 3
the loss thereof still fearing *P P* 7 10
and thereof free *L C* ..... 100
**Thereon**—shall thereon fall and die *R L* ..... 1139
**These**—These blue-vein'd violets *V A* ..... 125
These forceless flowers " ..... 152
These lovely caves, these round enchanting pits " ..... 247
And these mine eyes " ..... 503
Would root these beauties " ..... 636
Pursue these fearful creatures " ..... 677
of all these maladies " ..... 745
she at these sad signs " ..... 929
and beats these from the stage *R L* ..... 278
these poor forbiddings could not " ..... 323
these lets attend the time " ..... 330
These worlds in Tarquin new ambition bred " ..... 411
blow these pitchy vapours " ..... 550
If all these petty ills shall change " ..... 656
So shall these slaves be king " ..... 659
These means, as frets upon an instrument " ..... 1140
these pretty creatures stand " ..... 1233
These many lives confound " ..... 1489
These contraries such unity do hold " ..... 1558
These water-galls in her dim element " ..... 1588
will suffer these abominations " ..... 1832
Yet in these thoughts *Son* 29 9
These poor rude lines " 32 4
Or any of these all " 37 6
do please these curious days " 38 13
These present-absent with swift motion glide " 45 4
when these quicker elements are gone " 45 5
more bright in these contents " 55 3
in these black lines be seen " 63 13
Tired with all these " 66 1
**These**—Tired with all these, from these would I *Son* 66 13
before these last so bad " 67 14
Before these bastard signs " 68 3
Commit to these waste blanks " 77 10
These offices, so oft as thou wilt look " 77 13
But these particulars are not " 91 7
All these I better " 91 8
I with these did play " 98 14
behold these present days " 106 13
These blenches gave my heart " 110 7
these rebel powers that thee array " 146 2
These often bathed she *L C* ..... 50
And long upon these terms " ..... 176
these talents of their hair " ..... 204
Lo, all these trophies " ..... 218
For these, of force, must your " ..... 223
Take all these similes " ..... 227
Now all these hearts " ..... 274
Here in these brakes *P P* 9 10
if these pleasures may thee move " 20 15
These pretty pleasures might me move " 20 19
These are certain signs " 21 57
For these dead birds sigh *P T* ..... 67
**They**—So they were dew'd *V A* ..... 66
yet are they red " ..... 116
For, where they lay " ..... 176
when they blot the sky " ..... 184
If they burn too " ..... 192
fly they know not whether " ..... 304
As they were mad, unto the wood they hie them " ..... 323
as they had not seen them " ..... 357
They wither in their prime " ..... 418
they make no battery " ..... 426
Would they not wish " ..... 447
they borrow'd all their shine " ..... 488
That they have murder'd " ..... 502
Long may they kiss " ..... 505
And as they last " ..... 507
Are they not quickly told " ..... 520
Incorporate then they seem " ..... 540
Whereon they surfeit " ..... 544
They that thrive well " ..... 640
till they have singled " ..... 693
they spend their mouths " ..... 695
others, they think, delight " ..... 843
they answer all "'Tis so " ..... 851
They all strain courtesy " ..... 888
They basely fly " ..... 894
that they are afraid " ..... 898
bleeding as they go " ..... 924
they long have gazed " ..... 927
They bid thee crop " ..... 946
they view'd each other's sorrow " ..... 963
then join they all together " ..... 971
Where they resign " ..... 1039
they have wept till now " ..... 1062
They both would strive " ..... 1092
they him with berries " ..... 1104
and they are pale " ..... 1123
As if they heard " ..... 1126
wherein they late excell'd " ..... 1131
They that love best " ..... 1164
That oft they interchange *R L* ..... 70
what they have not, that which they possess " ..... 135
They scatter and unloose it " ..... 136

They—they have but less *R L* ..... 137
That they prove bankrupt " ..... 140
that they may surprise " ..... 166
tribute than they owe " ..... 299
But, as they open, they all rate his ill " ..... 304
They fright him " ..... 308
And they would stand " ..... 347
How can they then assist " ..... 350
But blind they are " ..... 378
O, had they in that darksome prison " ..... 379
Then had they seen " ..... 380
But they must ope " ..... 383
Till they might open " ..... 399
no bearing yoke they knew " ..... 409
by oath they truly honoured " ..... 410
And they, like straggling slaves " ..... 428
They, mustering to the quiet " ..... 442
When they in thee " ..... 613
partially they smother " ..... 634
how are they wrapp'd in " ..... 636
they basely dignified " ..... 660
they thy fouler grave " ..... 661
they in thy pride " ..... 662
by nature they delight " ..... 697
They think not " ..... 750
which they themselves behold " ..... 751
would they still in darkness be " ..... 752
For they their guilt " ..... 754
and they too strong " ..... 865
they ne'er meet with Opportunity " ..... 903
They buy thy help " ..... 913
hide them when they list " ..... 1008
wheresoe'er they fly " ..... 1014
They that lose half " ..... 1158
Than they whose whole " ..... 1159
And then they drown their eyes " ..... 1239
are they form'd as marble will " ..... 1241
that they are so fulfill'd " ..... 1258
But they whose guilt " ..... 1342
such signs of rage they bear " ..... 1419
It seem'd they would debate " ..... 1421
they such odd action yield " ..... 1433
the strand of Dardan where they fought " ..... 1436
They join and shoot their foam " ..... 1442
wherein they view'd their faces " ..... 1526
And they that watch see time " ..... 1575
they all at once began to say " ..... 1709
and they none of ours " ..... 1757
If they surcease to be " ..... 1766
possess the claim they lay " ..... 1794
That they will suffer " ..... 1832
their knees they bow " ..... 1846
and that they swore " ..... 1848
When they had sworn " ..... 1849
They did conclude to bear " ..... 1850
they with winter meet *Son* 5 13
They do but sweetly " 8 7
as they see others " 12 12
They draw but what they see " 24 14
they in their glory die " 25 8
And thou, all they, hast all " 31 14
And though they be " 32 6
And they are rich " 34 14
they view things unrespected " 43 2
they look on thee " 43 3
and they with thee " 47 12
They—Or, if they sleep *Son* 47 13
they thinly placed are " 52 7
They live unwoo'd " 54 10
they wink with fullness " 56 6
that, when they see " 56 11
mended, or whether better they " 59 11
And they shall live " 63 14
They look into the beauty " 69 9
they measure by thy deeds " 69 10
where they did proceed " 76 8
when they have devised " 82 9
wherein they grew " 86 4
they most do show " 94 2
They rightly do inherit " 94 5
They are the lords " 94 7
Or, if they sing " 97 13
pluck them where they grew " 98 8
They were but sweet " 98 11
And, for they look'd " 106 11
They had not skill " 106 12
and they that level " 121 9
they themselves be bevel " 121 11
evil they maintain " 121 13
They are but dressings " 123 4
and they mourners seem " 127 10
Yet so they mourn " 127 13
they would change their state " 128 9
To say they err " 131 7
and they, as pitying me " 132 1
And all they foul " 132 14
That they behold, and see not what they see " 137 2
They know what beauty is " 137 3
are they now transferred " 137 14
That they elsewhere " 139 12
For they in thee " 141 2
loves what they despise " 141 3
Or, if they have " 148 3
what they see aright " 148 4
against the thing they see " 152 12
As they did battery to the spheres *L C* ..... 23
sometimes they do extend " ..... 25
observed as they flew " ..... 60
unruly though they be " ..... 103
which abroad they find " ..... 137
with acture they may be " ..... 185
They sought their shame " ..... 187
they their passions likewise lent " ..... 199
when they to assail begun " ..... 262
with bleeding groans they pine " ..... 275
As they must needs *P P* 8 2
they cannot hear thee " 21 21
they will not cheer thee " 21 22
Bountiful they will him call " 21 40
Quickly him they will entice " 21 44
They have at commandment " 21 46
They that fawn'd on him " 21 49
So they lived, as love in twain *P T* ..... 25
Thick—Thin mane, thick tail *V A* ..... 298
His short thick neck " ..... 627
misty vapours march so thick *R L* ..... 782
so thick come in his poor heart's aid " ..... 1784
Thick-sighted—Thick-sighted, barren *V A* ..... 136
Thief—hemm'd with thieves " ..... 1022
Lurk'd like two thieves " ..... 1086
drives the creeping thief *R L* ..... 305
And Lust, the thief, far poorer " ..... 693

**Thief**—thou traitor, thou false .... *R L* ..... 888
let the thief run mad " ..... 997
To that sweet thief *Son* 35 14
thy robbery, gentle thief " 40 9
the prey of every vulgar thief " 48 8
Sweet thief, whence didst thou steal " 99 2
**Thievish**—From thievish ears *R L* ..... 35
He like a thievish dog " ..... 736
For truth proves thievish *Son* 48 14
Time's thievish progress " 77 8
**Thigh**—twine about her thigh *V A* ..... 873
Deep in the thigh *P P* 9 11
'See, in my thigh,' quoth she " 9 12
**Thin**—Thin mane, thick tail *V A* ..... 298
Thin winding breath *R L* ..... 1407
**Thine**—those fair lips of thine *V A* ..... 115
The kiss shall be thine own " ..... 117
I will enchant thine ear " ..... 145
thine own heart to thine own face " ..... 157
Steal thine own freedom " ..... 160
That thine may live " ..... 172
Thine eye darts forth " ..... 196
in thine own law forlorn " ..... 251
all whole as thine " ..... 370
that hard heart of thine " ..... 500
that face of thine " ..... 631
And so 'tis thine " ..... 1181
whose light excelleth thine *R L* ..... 191
the fault is thine " ..... 482
thine eyes betray thee " ..... 483
some worthless slave of thine " ..... 515
To kill thine honour " ..... 516
for thine own sake leave me " ..... 583
shame be seated in thine age " ..... 603
thine honour lay in me " ..... 834
accessary by thine inclination " ..... 922
that are thine enemies " ..... 1470
for trespass of thine eye " ..... 1476
On thee and thine " ..... 1630
some hard-favour'd groom of thine " ..... 1632
Thine, mine, his own " ..... 1684
thine own bright eyes *Son* 1 5
thine own bud " 1 11
thine own deep-sunken eyes " 2 7
by succession thine " 2 12
of thine age shalt see " 3 11
thine image dies with thee " 3 14
If ten of thine ten times " 6 10
make worms thine heir " 6 14
with pleasure thine annoy " 8 4
do offend thine ear " 8 6
live in thine or thee " 10 14
In one of thine " 11 2
Thou mayst call thine " 11 4
But from thine eyes " 14 9
with thine antique pen " 19 10
doth live as thine in me " 22 7
thou gavest me thine " 22 14
glazed with thine eyes " 24 8
and thine for me " 24 10
some good conceit of thine " 26 7
now is thine alone " 31 12
Thine own sweet argument " 38 3
but thine shall be the praise " 38 14
All mine was thine " 40 4
Thine by thy beauty " 41 14
is thine outward part " 46 13
thine inward love of heart " 46 14
with that sun thine eye " 49 6
**Thine**—give thee so thine own *Son* 69 6
My spirit is thine " 74 8
Thine eyes, that taught " 78 5
is thine and born of thee " 78 10
upon that love of thine " 92 4
no hatred in thine eye " 93 5
thou mine, I thine " 108 7
Thine eyes I love " 132 1
Perforce am thine " 133 14
confess'd that he is thine " 134 1
to hide my will in thine " 135 6
Wound me not with thine eye " 139 3
to glance thine eye " 139 6
Bear thine eyes straight " 140 14
compare thou thine own state " 142 3
from those lips of thine " 142 5
Whom thine eyes woo " 142 10
the motion of thine eyes " 149 12
all things else are thine *L C* ..... 266
the heavenly rhetoric of thine eye *P P* 3 1
makes his book thine eyes " 5 5
Thine eye Jove's lightning seems " 5 11
When as thine eye hath chose " 19 1
**Thing**—Things growing to themselves *V A* ..... 166
Thing like a man " ..... 214
If springing things " ..... 417
Things out of hope " ..... 567
in hand with all things " ..... 912
of all mortal things " ..... 996
Of things long since, or any thing ensuing " ..... 1078
envy of so rich a thing *R L* ..... 39
The things we are " ..... 149
The thing we have " ..... 153
if I gain the thing I seek " ..... 211
accidental things of trial " ..... 326
income of each precious thing " ..... 334
the blessed thing he sought " ..... 340
fearing no such thing " ..... 363
Mar not the thing " ..... 578
should govern every thing " ..... 602
no outrageous thing " ..... 607
The lesser thing should not " ..... 663
a dearer thing than life " ..... 687
the seal of time in aged things " ..... 941
with decay of things " ..... 947
the mightier is the thing " ..... 1004
with every thing she sees " ..... 1093
with each thing she views " ..... 1101
Like bright things stain'd " ..... 1435
and uttering foolish things " ..... 1813
every thing that grows *Son* 15 1
By adding one thing " 20 12
and all things rare " 21 7
Or some fierce thing replete " 23 3
remembrance of things past " 30 2
many a thing I sought " 30 3
But things removed, that hidden " 31 8
they view things unrespected " 43 2
converted from the thing " 49 7
Though you do any thing " 57 14
to love things nothing worth " 72 14
That do not do the thing " 94 2
sweetest things turn sourest " 94 13
And all things turn to fair " 95 12
and for true things deem'd " 96 8
a spirit of youth in every thing " 98 3
One thing expressing " 105 8

**Thing**—dreaming on things to come *Son* 107 2
Counting no old thing new " 108 7
monsters and things indigest " 114 5
to the course of altering things " 115 8
In things of great receipt " 136 7
In things right true " 137 13
In pursuit of the thing " 143 4
this becoming of things ill " 150 5
against the thing they see " 152 12
The thing we have not *L C* ..... 240
and all things else are thine " ..... 266
Against the thing he sought " ..... 313
rule things worthy blame *P P* 19 3
Every thing did banish moan " 21 7
**Think**—think it heavy unto thee *V A* ..... 156
did think to reprehend her " ..... 470
others, they think, delight " ..... 843
She thinks he could not " ..... 1060
Now thinks he that her husband *R L* ..... 78
When shall he think " ..... 159
That thinks she hath beheld " ..... 451
I think the honey guarded " ..... 493
Think but how vile a spectacle " ..... 631
They think not but that every eye " ..... 750
and think no shame of me " ..... 1204
But long she thinks " ..... 1359
And both she thinks too long " ..... 1572
To think their dolour " ..... 1582
Haply I think on thee *Son* 29 10
I think on thee, dear friend " 30 13
As soon as think the place " 44 8
Nor think the bitterness " 57 7
stay and think of nought " 57 11
he thinks no ill " 57 14
I think good thoughts " 85 5
that I will bitter think " 111 11
count bad what I think good " 121 8
Than think that we " 123 8
I think my love as rare " 130 13
as I think, proceeds " 131 14
Think all but one " 135 14
think that a several plot " 137 9
That she might think me " 138 3
that she thinks me young " 138 5
Do I not think on thee " 149 3
might think sometime it saw *L C* ..... 10
thinks in Paradise was sawn " ..... 91
That she might think me *P P* 1 3
that she thinks me young " 1 5
Think women still to strive " 19 43
Made me think upon mine own " 21 18
**Thinking**—If thinking on me then *Son* 71 8
but thinking on thy face " 131 10
Thus vainly thinking " 138 5
Thus vainly thinking *P P* 1 5
**Thinly**—they thinly placed are *Son* 52 7
**Third**—A third, nor red nor white " 99 10
**Thirst**—More thirst for drink *V A* ..... 92
**Thirsty**—her thirsty lips well knew " ..... 543
**This**—wilt deign this favour " ..... 15
With this she seizeth " ..... 25
pay this countless debt " ..... 84
Upon this promise " ..... 85
for this good turn " ..... 92
this primrose bank " ..... 151
By this the love-sick queen " ..... 175
of this descending sun " ..... 190
Between this heavenly and earthly sun " ..... 198
**This**—shouldst contemn me this *V A* ..... 205
This said, impatience " ..... 217
of this ivory pale " ..... 230
Within this limit " ..... 235
At this Adonis smiles " ..... 241
And this I do " ..... 281
So did this horse excel " ..... 293
And all this dumb play " ..... 359
This beauteous combat " ..... 365
on this mortal round " ..... 368
this idle theme, this bootless chat " ..... 422
This ill presage " ..... 457
What hour is this " ..... 495
this poor heart of mine " ..... 502
kiss each other for this cure " ..... 505
this night I'll waste " ..... 583
sweet boy, ere this " ..... 613
This sour informer, this bate-breeding spy " ..... 655
This canker that eats " ..... 656
This carry-tale, dissentious " ..... 657
By this, poor Wat " ..... 697
Applying this to that " ..... 713
O, then imagine this " ..... 721
Now of this dark night " ..... 727
For, by this black-faced night " ..... 773
With this, he breaketh " ..... 811
with this fair good-morrow " ..... 859
This said, she hasteth " ..... 865
By this she hears " ..... 877
This dismal cry rings " ..... 889
This way she runs " ..... 905
curse thee for this stroke " ..... 945
By this, far off " ..... 973
This sound of hope " ..... 976
Even at this word " ..... 1025
This mutiny each part " ..... 1049
This solemn sympathy " ..... 1057
this foul, grim, and urchin-snouted boar " ..... 1105
With this, she falleth " ..... 1121
this is my spite " ..... 1133
By this the boy " ..... 1165
this was thy father's guise " ..... 1177
in this hollow cradle " ..... 1185
This bateless edge *R L* ..... 9
Suggested this proud issue " ..... 37
this false lord arrived " ..... 50
This heraldry in Lucrece' face " ..... 64
This silent war " ..... 71
This earthly saint, adored by this devil " ..... 85
in this poor-rich gain " ..... 140
And in this aim " ..... 143
And this ambitious " ..... 150
And now this lustful lord " ..... 169
'As from this cold flint I enforced this fire " ..... 181
on this arise " ..... 186
this vile purpose " ..... 220
This siege that hath " ..... 221
This blur to youth, this sorrow to to the sage " ..... 222
This dying virtue, this surviving shame " ..... 223
dear friend, this desire " ..... 234
his conduct in this case " ..... 313
'This glove to wanton tricks " ..... 320
abhor this fact " ..... 349

**This**—This said, his guilty hand *R L* ..... 358
this night-owl will catch " ..... 360
this blessed league to kill " ..... 383
From this fair throne " ..... 413
So o'er this sleeping soul " ..... 423
which late this mutiny " ..... 426
this tumult to behold " ..... 447
This moves in him " ..... 468
enter this sweet city " ..... 469
this rash alarm to know " ..... 473
he commits this ill " ..... 476
to this night " ..... 485
All this beforehand " ..... 494
This said, he shakes aloft " ..... 505
'this night I must enjoy " ..... 512
at this disdain " ..... 521
by this dividing " ..... 551
'This deed will make thee " ..... 610
If but for fear of this " ..... 614
This guilt would seem " ..... 635
the higher by this let " ..... 646
in this shameful doom " ..... 672
This said, he sets " ..... 673
This forced league " ..... 689
This momentary joy " ..... 690
This hot desire " ..... 691
Tarquin fares this night " ..... 698
with this faultful lord " ..... 715
Who this accomplishment " ..... 716
he sounds this doom " ..... 717
Even in this thought " ..... 729
from this attaint of mine " ..... 825
As I, ere this " ..... 826
O, this dread night " ..... 965
I could prevent this storm " ..... 966
this cursed, crimeful night " ..... 970
thou taught'st this ill " ..... 996
This helpless smoke of words " ..... 1027
at this decree " ..... 1030
to rid me of this shame " ..... 1031
This said, from her " ..... 1037
But this no slaughterhouse " ..... 1039
To clear this spot " ..... 1053
This bastard graff " ..... 1062
this false night's abuses " ..... 1075
By this, lamenting Philomel " ..... 1079
If in this blemish'd fort " ..... 1175
convey this troubled soul " ..... 1176
'This brief abridgement " ..... 1198
shalt oversee this will " ..... 1205
This plot of death " ..... 1212
By this, mild patience " ..... 1268
This is too curious-good, this blunt and ill " ..... 1300
By this short schedule " ..... 1312
To shun this blot " ..... 1322
Even so this pattern " ..... 1350
in this work was had " ..... 1385
To this well-painted piece " ..... 1443
On this sad shadow " ..... 1457
that began this stir " ..... 1471
This load of wrath " ..... 1474
this mild image drew " ..... 1520
This picture she advisedly perused " ..... 1527
with this gives o'er " ..... 1567
Which all this time " ..... 1576
this moody heaviness " ..... 1602
And now this pale swan " ..... 1611
Then be this all " ..... 1618

This—this night I will inflict *R L* ..... 1630
this act will be " ..... 1637
'With this, I did begin " ..... 1639
this refuge let me find " ..... 1654
stain'd with this abuse " ..... 1655
merchant of this loss " ..... 1660
this wrong of mine " ..... 1691
At this request " ..... 1695
'How may this forced stain " ..... 1701
acquit me from this chance " ..... 1706
from this compelled stain " ..... 1708
With this, they all " ..... 1709
She utters this " ..... 1721
That guides this hand to give this wound to me " ..... 1722
with this deadly deed " ..... 1730
in this fearful flood " ..... 1741
wast not to this end " ..... 1755
By this starts Collatine " ..... 1772
This windy tempest " ..... 1788
And by this chaste blood " ..... 1836
by this bloody knife " ..... 1840
the death of this true wife " ..... 1841
This said, he struck his hand " ..... 1842
sworn to this advised doom " ..... 1849
or else this glutton be *Son* 1 13
'This fair child of mine " 2 10
This were to be new-made " 2 13
this thy golden time " 3 12
Sings this to thee " 8 14
Without this, folly " 11 6
Against this coming end " 13 3
this I prognosticate " 14 13
That this huge stage " 15 3
of this inconstant stay " 15 9
war upon this bloody tyrant " 16 2
Which this, Time's pencil " 16 10
'This poet lies " 17 7
So long lives this, and this gives life to thee " 18 14
this huge rondure hems " 21 8
Yet eyes this cunning " 24 13
this written ambassage " 26 3
Desiring this man's art " 29 7
but this loving thought " 32 9
with this growing age " 32 10
A dearer birth than this " 32 11
with this disgrace " 33 8
Yet him for this my love " 33 13
and even I in this " 35 5
engrafted to this store " 37 8
Whilst that this shadow " 37 10
This wish I have " 37 14
Even for this " 39 5
That by this separation " 39 7
thou hadst this more " 40 4
lay on me this cross " 42 12
This told, I joy " 45 13
To 'cide this title " 46 9
And this my hand " 49 11
put this in my mind " 50 13
this powerful rhyme " 55 2
That wear this world out " 55 12
You live in this " 55 14
Let this sad interim " 56 9
To this composed " 59 10
And for this sin " 62 3
This thought is as a death " 64 13
How with this rage " 65 3

**This**—O, none, unless this miracle *Son* 65 13
do this praise confound " 69 7
The soil is this " 69 14
Yet this thy praise " 70 11
From this vile world " 71 4
Nay, if you read this line " 71 5
you look upon this verse " 71 9
may seem false in this " 72 9
This thou perceivest " 73 13
in this line some interest " 74 3
When thou reviewest this " 74 5
And that is this, and this with thee " 74 14
And of this book this learning " 77 4
The worst was this " 80 14
breathers of this world " 81 12
This silence for my sin " 83 9
Than this rich praise " 84 2
The cause of this fair gift " 87 7
And I by this will be " 88 9
hath 'scaped this sorrow " 90 5
Wretched in this alone " 91 13
All this away " 91 14
of this large privilege " 95 13
And yet this time " 97 5
Yet this abundant issue " 97 9
For fear of which, hear this " 104 13
And in this change " 105 11
Of this our time " 106 10
of this most balmy time " 107 9
live in this poor rhyme " 107 11
And thou in this shalt find " 107 13
this wide universe I call " 109 13
monarch's plague, this flattery " 114 2
taught it this alchemy " 114 4
If this be error " 116 13
of this madding fever " 119 8
Unless this general evil " 121 13
This I do vow and this shall ever be " 123 13
To this I witness " 124 13
She keeps thee to this " 126 7
so happy are in this " 128 13
All this the world " 129 13
leads men to this hell " 129 14
And thence this slander " 131 14
seeing this, say this is not " 137 11
And to this false plague " 137 14
Now this ill-wresting world " 140 11
Yet this shall I ne'er " 144 13
inheritors of this excess " 146 7
is this thy body's end " 146 8
hast thou this powerful might " 150 1
this becoming of things ill " 150 5
Proud of this pride " 151 10
this advantage found " 153 2
this holy fire of Love " 153 5
This brand she quenched " 154 9
and this by that I prove " 154 13
this double voice accorded *L C* ..... 3
This said, in top of rage " ..... 55
Towards this afflicted fancy " ..... 61
But quickly on this side " ..... 113
Of this false jewel " ..... 154
"This man's untrue " ..... 169
Lo, this device was sent me " ..... 232
This said, his watery eyes " ..... 281
our drops this difference bore " ..... 300
to this false perjury *P P* 3 3
that on this earth doth shine " 3 10
Exhale this vapour vow " 3 11

**This**—as this queen on him *P P* 6 12
Was this a lover " 7 17
my lady at this bay " 11 13
Causer of this " 18 8
To this troop come thou not near *P T* ..... 8
From this session interdict " ..... 9
Seemeth this concordant one " ..... 46
Whereupon it made this threne " ..... 49
To this urn let those repair " ..... 65
**Thither**—And thither hied *Son* 153 12
to make me wander thither *P P* 14 10
**Thong**—Throwing the base thong *V A* ..... 395
**Thorn**—I know what thorns *R L* ..... 492
against a thorn thou bear'st " ..... 1135
Roses have thorns *Son* 35 2
Haug on such thorns " 54 7
on thorns did stand " 99 8
Ne'er to pluck thee from thy thorn *P P* 17 12
Lean'd her breast up-till a thorn " 21 10
**Thorny**—The thorny brambles *V A* ..... 629
**Thorough**—her bleeding body thorough Rome *R L* ..... 1851
**Those**—those fair lips of thine *V A* ..... 115
if those hills be dry " ..... 233
Love made those hollows " ..... 243
As those poor birds " ..... 604
Of those fair arms " ..... 812
Those eyes that taught " ..... 952
if none of those *R L* ..... 44
To those two armies " ..... 76
Those that much covet " ..... 134
Or as those bars " ..... 327
For those thine eyes betray thee " ..... 483
To those that live " ..... 1204
Of those fair suns " ..... 1230
those proud lords to blame " ..... 1259
Those tears from thee " ..... 1271
those far-off eyes look sad " ..... 1386
that those shrunk pipes have fed " ..... 1455
no god to lend her those " ..... 1461
To see those borrow'd tears " ..... 1549
Those round clear pearls " ..... 1553
to those already spent " ..... 1589
Speaking to those that came " ..... 1689
lends to those are free *Son* 4 4
Those hours that with gentle " 5 1
Which happies those that pay " 6 6
Let those whom Nature " 11 9
As those gold candles " 21 12
Let those who are " 25 1
And all those friends " 31 4
Ah, but those tears " 34 13
So shall those blots " 36 3
Than those old nine " 38 10
Those pretty wrongs " 41 1
By those swift messengers " 45 10
how happy you make those " 57 12
And all those beauties " 63 6
In him those holy antique " 68 9
Those parts of thee " 69 1
But those same tongues " 69 6
Upon those boughs " 73 3
Those children nursed " 77 11
have those vices got " 95 9
So are those errors " 96 7
you pattern of all those " 98 12
Those lines that I before " 115 1
Even those that said " 115 2
To trust those tables " 122 12

**Those**—Do I envy those jacks *Son* 128 5
with those dancing chips " 128 10
As those whose beauties " 131 2
As those two mourning eyes " 132 9
not from those lips of thine " 142 5
as thou lovest those " 142 9
Those lips that Love's own hand " 145 1
Those that can see " 149 14
those impediments stand forth *L C* ..... 269
Those thoughts, to me like oaks *P P* 5 4
Where all those pleasures live " 5 6
he should not pass those grounds " 9 8
To this urn let those repair *P T* ..... 65
**Thou**—Vouchsafe, thou wonder *V A* ..... 13
If thou wilt deign " ..... 15
secrets shalt thou know " ..... 16
If thou wilt chide " ..... 48
why art thou coy " ..... 96
thou unask'd shalt have " ..... 102
What see'st thou in the ground " ..... 118
Art thou ashamed to kiss " ..... 121
mayst thou well be tasted " ..... 128
Then mightst thou pause " ..... 137
Thou canst not see " ..... 139
That thou shouldst think " ..... 156
Thou wast begot " ..... 168
why shouldst thou feed " ..... 169
thou art bound to breed " ..... 171
when thou thyself art dead " ..... 172
thou dost survive " ..... 173
makest thou to be gone " ..... 188
Art thou obdurate " ..... 199
Art thou a woman's son " ..... 201
that thou shouldst contemn me " ..... 205
if thou wilt have twain " ..... 210
Thou art no man " ..... 215
thou shalt be my deer " ..... 231
Feed where thou wilt " ..... 232
thou wert as I am " ..... 369
'why dost thou feel it " ..... 373
'and thou shalt have it " ..... 374
What! canst thou talk?' quoth she, 'hast thou a tongue " ..... 427
O, would thou hadst not " ..... 428
wert thou to the taste " ..... 445
O, thou didst kill me " ..... 499
So thou wilt buy " ..... 514
Which purchase if thou make " ..... 515
wilt thou make the match " ..... 536
Thou hadst been gone " ..... 613
thou told'st me thou wouldst hunt " ..... 614
thou knowst not what it is " ..... 615
When thou didst name the boar " ..... 641
'Didst thou not mark " ..... 643
Saw'st thou not signs " ..... 644
whereon thou dost lie " ..... 646
If thou encounter " ..... 672
But if thou needs wilt hunt " ..... 673
And when thou hast on foot " ..... 679
Then shalt thou see " ..... 703
for thou shalt not rise " ..... 710
thou hear'st me moralize " ..... 712
But if thou fall " ..... 721
thou needs must have " ..... 759
If thou destroy them not " ..... 760
O, thou clear god " ..... 860
as thou dost lend to other " ..... 864
what dost thou mean " ..... 933
thou shouldst strike at it " ..... 938

**Thou**—thou hast no eyes to see *V A* ..... 939
at random dost thou hit " ..... 940
Hadst thou but bid " ..... 943
thou pluck'st a flower " ..... 946
'Dost thou drink tears, that thou provokest such weeping " ..... 949
Why hast thou cast " ..... 951
thou art so full of fear " ..... 1021
treasure hast thou lost " ..... 1075
what canst thou boast " ..... 1077
That, thou being dead " ..... 1134
'Since thou art dead " ..... 1135
Thou art the next " ..... 1184
When thou shalt charge me *R L* ..... 226
Thou see'st our mistress " ..... 322
if thou mean to chide " ..... 484
Where thou with patience " ..... 486
If thou deny " ..... 513
And thou, the author " ..... 523
'But if thou yield " ..... 526
as thou hast pretended " ..... 576
Thou look'st not like deceit " ..... 585
a stone thou art " ..... 593
Hast thou put on " ..... 597
Thou wrong'st his honour " ..... 599
Thou art not what thou seem'st " ..... 600
Thou seem'st not what thou art " ..... 601
thou darest do such outrage " ..... 605
What darest thou not when once thou art a king " ..... 606
thou perforce must bear " ..... 612
'And wilt thou be " ..... 617
Wilt thou be glass " ..... 619
Thou back'st reproach " ..... 622
'Hast thou command " ..... 624
how canst thou fulfil " ..... 628
thou didst teach the way " ..... 630
That thou shalt see " ..... 644
'Thou art,' quoth she " ..... 652
and thou their slave " ..... 659
Thou nobly base " ..... 660
Thou their fair life " ..... 661
Thou loathed in their shame " ..... 662
Since thou art guilty " ..... 772
Or if thou wilt " ..... 775
'O Night, thou furnace " ..... 799
'Tis thou that executest " ..... 877
Thou set'st the wolf " ..... 878
thou point'st the season " ..... 879
'Tis thou that spurn'st at right " ..... 880
Thou makest the vestal " ..... 883
Thou blow'st the fire " ..... 884
Thou smother'st honesty, thou murder'st troth " ..... 885
Thou foul abettor! thou notorious bawd " ..... 886
Thou plantest scandal " ..... 887
Thou ravisher, thou traitor, thou false thief " ..... 888
'When wilt thou be " ..... 897
When wilt thou sort " ..... 899
Thou grant'st no time " ..... 908
thou art well appaid " ..... 914
'Guilty thou art " ..... 918
Thou nursest all " ..... 929
the hours thou gavest me " ..... 933
'Why work'st thou mischief " ..... 960
Unless thou couldst return " ..... 961
wouldst thou one hour come back " ..... 965

**Thou**—'Thou ceaseless lackey *R L* ..... 967
'O Time, thou tutor " ..... 995
thou taught'st this ill " ..... 996
why quiver'st thou " ..... 1030
thou livest in my defame " ..... 1033
Since thou couldst not " ..... 1034
thou shalt not know " ..... 1058
That thou art " ..... 1064
But thou shalt know " ..... 1067
Why pry'st thou " ..... 1089
While thou on Tereus " ..... 1134
thou bear'st thy part " ..... 1135
thou sing'st not " ..... 1142
thou revenged mayst be " ..... 1194
serve thou false Tarquin so " ..... 1197
do thou take " ..... 1200
'Thou, Collatine, shalt oversee " ..... 1205
that thou shalt see it " ..... 1206
Thou dead, both die " ..... 1211
If thou dost weep " ..... 1272
Bid thou be ready " ..... 1292
'Thou worthy lord " ..... 1303
thy Lucrece thou wilt see " ..... 1306
Priam, why art thou old " ..... 1550
that thou dost trembling stand " ..... 1599
Why art thou thus attired " ..... 1601
where thou wast wont " ..... 1621
"Awake, thou Roman dame " ..... 1628
If thou my love's desire " ..... 1631
"Unless thou yoke " ..... 1633
suppose thou dost defend me " ..... 1684
that thou shalt lend me " ..... 1685
which thou hast here deprived " ..... 1752
Thou wast not " ..... 1755
my image thou hast torn " ..... 1762
cease thou thy course " ..... 1765
'Thou wronged lord of Rome " ..... 1818
But thou, contracted to thine own *Son* 1 5
Thou that art now " 1 9
If thou couldst answer " 2 10
when thou art old " 2 13
when thou feel'st it cold " 2 14
tell the face thou viewest " 3 1
if now thou not renewest " 3 3
Thou dost beguile " 3 4
Thou art thy mother's glass " 3 9
So thou through windows " 3 11
But if thou live " 3 13
why dost thou spend " 4 1
why dost thou abuse " 4 5
why dost thou use " 4 7
Thou of thyself " 4 10
canst thou leave " 4 12
ere thou be distill'd " 6 2
treasure thou some place " 6 3
happier than thou art " 6 9
if thou shouldst depart " 6 11
for thou art much too fair " 6 13
So thou, thyself out-going " 7 13
unless thou get a son " 7 14
hear'st thou music sadly " 8 1
Why lovest thou that which thou receivest not gladly " 8 3
that thou shouldst bear " 8 8
'Thou single wilt prove none " 8 14
That thou consumest " 9 2
Ah! if thou issueless " 9 3
That thou no form of thee hast left " 9 6
thou bear'st love to any " 10 1

**Thou**—Grant, if thou wilt, thou art beloved of many *Son* 10 3
thou none lovest " 10 4
For thou art so possess'd " 10 5
thou stick'st not to conspire " 10 6
As fast as thou shalt wane, so fast thou grow'st " 11 1
from that which thou departest " 11 2
which youngly thou bestow'st " 11 3
Thou mayst call thine when thou from youth convertest " 11 4
thou shouldst in bounty " 11 12
Thou shouldst print more " 11 14
That thou among the wastes " 12 10
thou wouldst convert " 14 12
Thou art more lovely " 18 2
of that fair thou owest " 18 10
thou wander'st in his shade " 18 11
to time thou grow'st " 18 12
blunt thou the lion's paws " 19 1
seasons as thou fleet'st " 19 5
And do whate'er thou wilt " 19 6
Hast thou, the master-mistress " 20 2
wert thou first created " 20 9
youth and thou are of one date " 22 2
be elder than thou art " 22 8
Thou gavest me thine " 22 14
where thou mayst prove one " 26 14
please him thou art bright " 28 9
thou gild'st the even " 28 12
Thou art the grave " 31 9
And thou, all they, hast all " 31 14
If thou survive " 32 1
Why didst thou promise " 34 1
that through the cloud thou break " 34 5
Though thou repent " 34 10
which thou hast done " 35 1
Nor thou with public kindness honour me " 36 11
Unless thou take that honour " 36 12
As thou being mine " 36 14
While thou dost breathe " 38 2
When thou thyself dost give " 38 8
Be thou the tenth Muse " 38 9
When thou art all " 39 2
which thou deservest " 39 8
wouldst thou prove " 39 9
And that thou teachest " 39 13
What hast thou then more than thou hadst " 40 2
thou mayst true love call " 40 3
before thou hadst this more " 40 4
thou my love receivest " 40 5
for my love thou usest " 40 6
if thou thyself deceivest " 40 7
Although thou steal thee " 40 10
follows where thou art " 41 4
Gentle thou art " 41 5
Beauteous thou art " 41 6
thou mightst my seat forbear " 41 9
Where thou art forced " 41 12
That thou hast her " 42 1
Thou dost love her, because thou know'st I love her " 42 6
Then thou, whose shadow shadows doth " 43 5
where thou dost stay " 44 4
when thou art gone " 44 10
that thou in him dost lie " 46 5

**Thou**—thou not farther than my thoughts canst move *Son* 47 11
But thou, to whom " 48 5
Thou, best of dearest " 48 7
thou art not, though I feel thou art " 48 10
thou mayst come and part " 48 12
thence thou wilt be stol'n " 48 13
thou shalt strangely pass " 49 5
To leave poor me thou hast the strength " 49 13
From where thou art " 51 3
So, love, be thou; although to-day thou fill " 56 5
Dost thou desire " 61 3
thou send'st from thee " 61 5
whilst thou dost wake " 61 13
that thou dost common grow " 69 14
That thou art blamed " 70 1
So thou be good " 70 5
And thou present'st " 70 8
Thou hast pass'd " 70 9
Then thou alone " 70 14
thou mayst in me behold " 73 1
In me thou see'st " 73 5
In me thou see'st the glowing " 73 9
This thou perceivest " 73 13
thou must leave " 73 14
When thou reviewest this, thou dost review " 74 5
So then thou hast " 74 9
learning mayst thou taste " 77 4
Thou by thy dial's shady stealth " 77 7
and thou shalt find " 77 10
oft as thou wilt look " 77 13
thou dost but mend " 78 11
But thou art all my art " 78 13
thou thyself dost pay " 79 14
I grant thou wert not " 82 1
Thou art as fair " 82 5
Thou truly fair wert truly " 82 11
Farewell! thou art too dear " 87 1
thou know'st thy estimate " 87 2
Thyself thou gavest " 87 9
to whom thou gavest it " 87 10
When thou shalt be " 88 1
though thou art forsworn " 88 4
That thou in losing me " 88 8
Say that thou didst forsake " 89 1
whom thou dost hate " 89 14
hate me when thou wilt " 90 1
If thou wilt leave me " 90 9
that thou mayst take " 91 13
thou art assured mine " 92 2
Thou canst not vex me " 92 9
Thou mayst be false " 92 14
supposing thou art true " 93 1
dost thou make the shame " 95 1
thou thy sins inclose " 95 4
Thou makest faults graces " 96 4
mightst thou lead away " 96 11
If thou wouldst use " 96 12
As thou being mine " 96 14
And, thou away, the very birds " 97 12
whence didst thou steal " 99 2
thou hast too grossly dyed " 99 5
Where art thou, Muse, that thou forget'st " 100 1
Spend'st thou thy fury " 100 3
So thou prevent'st his scythe " 100 14

**Thou**—So dost thou too *Son* 101 4
wilt thou not haply say " 101 5
wilt thou be dumb " 101 9
thou age unbred " 104 13
And thou in this shalt find " 107 13
thou mine, I thine " 108 7
Save thou, my rose; in it thou art my all " 109 14
No, Time, thou shalt not " 123 1
What thou dost foist " 123 6
And take thou my oblation " 125 10
thou suborn'd informer " 125 13
O thou, my lovely boy " 126 1
As thou goest onwards " 126 6
Yet fear her, O thou minion " 126 9
How oft, when thou, my music " 128 1
when thou gently sway'st " 128 3
Thou art as tyrannous, so as thou art " 131 1
For well thou know'st " 131 3
Thou art the fairest " 131 4
In nothing art thou black " 131 13
thou harder hast engrossed " 133 6
Thou canst not then use " 133 12
And yet thou wilt " 133 13
Thou wilt restore " 134 4
But thou wilt not " 134 5
For thou art covetous " 134 6
The statute of thy beauty thou wilt " 134 9
Thou usurer, that put'st forth " 134 10
thou hast both him and me " 134 13
thou hast thy 'Will " 135 1
Wilt thou, whose will is large " 135 5
So thou, being rich " 135 11
And then thou lovest me " 136 14
Thou blind fool, Love, what dost thou " 137 1
hast thou forged hooks " 137 7
Tell me thou lovest elsewhere " 139 5
What need'st thou wound " 139 7
Be wise as thou art cruel " 140 1
I may not be so, nor thou belied " 140 13
compare thou thine own state " 142 3
thou shalt find it merits not " 142 4
as thou lovest those " 142 9
If thou dost seek to have what thou dost hide " 142 13
mayst thou be denied " 142 14
So runn'st thou after that " 143 9
But if thou catch " 143 11
thou mayst have thy 'Will " 143 13
If thou turn back " 143 14
Why dost thou pine " 146 3
Dost thou upon thy fading " 146 6
Then, soul, live thou " 146 9
So shalt thou feed on death " 146 13
thou keep'st me blind " 148 13
Canst thou, O cruel " 149 1
On whom frown'st thou " 149 6
Nay, if thou lour'st on me " 149 7
Those that can see thou lovest " 149 14
thou this powerful might " 150 1
Whence hast thou this " 150 5
thou shouldst not abhor " 150 12
For, thou betraying me " 151 5
In loving thee thou know'st " 152 1
But thou art twice forsworn " 152 2
thou register of lies *L C* ..... 52
witness dost thou bear " ..... 53
For thou art all " ..... 266

**Thou**—"When thou impressest *L C* ..... 267
When thou wilt inflame " ..... 268
Thou being a goddess *P P* 3 6
thou a heavenly love " 3 7
Then, thou fair sun " 3 10
Celestial as thou art " 5 13
Because thou lovest the one " 8 4
Thou lovest to hear " 8 9
For why thou left'st me nothing " 10 8
And yet thou left'st me more " 10 9
thou didst bequeath to me " 10 12
thou stay'st too long " 12 12
Thou for whom Jove " 17 15
that thou shouldst strike " 19 2
And when thou comest " 19 7
thou lovest her well " 19 11
thou to choose anew " 19 34
be thou not slack " 19 35
thou mourn'st in vain " 21 19
Thou and I were both " 21 30
Whilst thou hast " 21 36
If thou sorrow " 21 53
If thou wake " 21 54
But thou shrieking harbinger *P T* ..... 5
come thou not near " ..... 8
And thou treble-dated crow " ..... 17
thou givest and takest " ..... 19
shalt thou go " ..... 20
**Though**—though not in lust *V A* ..... 42
Though mine be not so fair " ..... 116
though of a man's complexion " ..... 215
though a thousand bark " ..... 240
Though nothing but " ..... 372
though thy horse be gone " ..... 390
Though I were dumb " ..... 406
Though neither eyes nor ears " ..... 437
though the rose have prickles " ..... 574
though seeming short " ..... 842
Though weak-built hopes *R L* ..... 130
Though death be adjunct " ..... 133
Yea, though I die " ..... 204
though marble wear with raining " ..... 560
Though men can cover crimes " ..... 1252
though my words are brief " ..... 1309
His face, though full of cares " ..... 1503
Though woe be heavy " ..... 1574
though none it ever cured " ..... 1581
Her eyes, though sod in tears " ..... 1592
Though my gross blood be stain'd " ..... 1655
though they with winter *Son* 5 13
Though yet heaven knows " 17 3
though not so bright " 21 11
though enemies to either's reign " 28 5
And though they be " 32 6
Though thou repent " 34 10
Though in our lives " 36 6
Which though it alter not " 36 7
Though I feel thou art " 48 10
though mounted on the wind " 51 7
Though you do any thing " 57 14
though waiting so be hell " 58 13
thy love, though much " 61 9
though my lover's life " 63 12
Though I, once gone " 81 6
Though words come hindmost " 85 12
though thou art forsworn " 88 4
though new-fangled ill " 91 3
though alter'd new " 93 3
Though to itself " 94 10

**Though**—though more weak in seeming *Son* 102 1
though less the show appear " 102 2
Though absence seem'd " 109 2
though in my nature reign'd " 109 9
though rosy lips and cheeks " 116 9
though they themselves be bevel " 121 11
Her audit, though delay'd " 126 11
Though in thy stores' account " 136 10
though I know she lies " 138 2
Though not to love " 140 6
though thy proud heart " 140 14
though I mistake my view " 148 11
O, though I love what others " 150 11
Though slackly braided *L C* ..... 35
though in me you behold " ..... 71
unruly though they be " ..... 103
Though Reason weep, and cry " ..... 168
though our drops this difference bore " ..... 300
though I know she lies *P P* 1 2
Though to myself forsworn " 5 3
though excellent in neither " 7 18
What though her frowning brows " 19 13
What though she strive " 19 19
though she put thee back " 19 36
**Thought**—of her thoughts began *V A* ..... 367
my thought, my busy care " ..... 383
Whose vulture thought " ..... 551
The thought of it " ..... 669
in thoughts unlikely " ..... 989
In likely thoughts " ..... 990
His high-pitch'd thoughts *R L* ..... 41
But some untimely thought " ..... 43
For unstain'd thoughts " ..... 87
pure thoughts are dead and still " ..... 167
controls his thoughts unjust " ..... 189
And die, unhallow'd thoughts " ..... 192
with good thoughts makes dispensation " ..... 248
Within his thought " ..... 288
from the heaven of his thought " ..... 338
That his foul thoughts " ..... 346
Thoughts are but dreams " ..... 353
is as a thought unacted " ..... 527
and flattering thoughts retire " ..... 641
So let thy thoughts " ..... 666
Even in this thought " ..... 729
And the dire thought " ..... 972
smile at thee in secret thought " ..... 1065
duty with thought's feathers flies " ..... 1216
hath overslipp'd her thought " ..... 1576
O, change thy thought *Son* 10 9
In the soul's thought " 26 8
For then my thoughts " 27 5
Yet in these thoughts " 29 9
of sweet silent thought " 30 1
but this loving thought " 32 9
with thoughts of love " 39 11
Which time and thoughts " 39 12
If the dull substance of my flesh were thought " 44 1
For nimble thought " 44 7
thought kills me, that I am not thought " 44 9
The first my thought " 45 3
A quest of thoughts " 46 10
And in his thoughts " 47 8
than my thoughts canst move " 47 11

**Thought**—with my jealous thought *Son* 57 9
I should in thought " 58 2
This thought is as a death " 64 13
the thought of hearts can mend " 69 2
Then, churls, their thoughts " 69 11
in your sweet thoughts " 71 7
So are you to my thoughts " 75 1
I think good thoughts " 85 5
But that is in my thought " 85 11
Me for my dumb thoughts " 85 14
That did my ripe thoughts " 86 3
loving thoughts on thee " 88 10
Whate'er thy thoughts " 93 11
Gored mine own thoughts " 110 3
their rank thoughts my deeds " 121 12
My thoughts and my discourse " 147 11
Whereon the thought *L C* ..... 10
To dwell with him in thoughts " ..... 129
theirs in thought assign'd " ..... 138
Those thoughts, to me like oaks *P P* 5 4
*Thought*—He thought to kiss him *V A* ..... 1110
thought to persuade him " ..... 1114
Lucrece thought he blush'd *R L* ..... 1344
She thought he blush'd " ..... 1354
The more she thought " ..... 1358
which I thought buried *Son* 31 4
I found, or thought I found " 83 3
it hath thought itself so blessed " 119 6
and thought thee bright " 147 13
Thought characters and words merely but art *L C* ..... 174
Ah, thought I, thou mourn'st *P P* 21 19
**Thoughted**—Sick-thoughted Venus makes amain *V A* ..... 5
And holy-thoughted Lucrece *R L* ..... 384
**Thousand**—A .... honey secrets *V A* ..... 16
though a thousand bark " ..... 240
a thousand ways he seeks " ..... 477
A thousand kisses " ..... 517
with a thousand doubles " ..... 682
twenty thousand tongues " ..... 775
A thousand spleens bear her a thousand ways " ..... 907
A thousand times " ..... 1130
confounded in a thousand fears *R L* ..... 456
A thousand crosses keep them " ..... 912
A thousand thousand friends " ..... 963
a thousand lamentable objects " ..... 1373
After a thousand victories *Son* 25 10
A thousand groans " 131 10
A thousand errors note " 141 2
A thousand favours from a maund *L C* ..... 36
Like a thousand vanquish'd men *P P* 18 36
With a thousand fragrant posies " 20 10
**Thrall**—makes young men thrall *V A* ..... 837
and made her thrall *R L* ..... 725
but I my mistress' thrall *Son* 154 12
Living in thrall *P P* 18 22
**Thralled**—blow of .... discontent *Son* 124 7
**Threads**—Her hair like golden .... *R L* ..... 400
**Threaden**—Some in her .... fillet *L C* ..... 33
**Threat**—ever threat his foes *V A* ..... 620
that sometime threat the spring *R L* ..... 331
threats if he mounts he dies " ..... 508
the world doth threat " ..... 547
**Threatening**—thy rocky and wreck-threatening heart " ..... 590
Threatening cloud-kissing Ilion " ..... 1370
**Three**—makes the wound seem .... *V A* ..... 1064
**Three**—Three times with sighs *R L* ..... 1604
Three winters cold *Son* 104 2
shook three summers' pride " 104 4
Three beauteous springs " 104 5
Three April perfumes in three hot Junes burn'd " 104 7
Three themes in one " 105 12
Which three till now " 105 14
the fairest one of three *P P* 16 1
**Threefold**—A torment thrice .... *Son* 133 8
**Threescore**—And threescore year would make " 11 8
**Threne**—Whereupon it made this threne *P T* ..... 49
**Threshold**—The .... grates the door *R L* ..... 306
**Threw**—threw unwilling light *V A* ..... 1051
on her self-slaughter'd body threw *R L* ..... 1733
from hate away she threw *Son* 145 13
she in a river threw *L C* ..... 38
Threw my affections " ..... 146
**Thrice**—'Thrice fairer than myself *V A* ..... 7
thrice more wish'd, more rare *Son* 56 14
thrice more than I have spent " 119 14
A torment thrice threefold " 133 8
**Thriftless**—all-eating shame and thriftless praise *Son* 2 8
**Thrive**—They that thrive well *V A* ..... 640
may the better thrive " ..... 1011
Love thrives not in the heart *R L* ..... 270
shall together thrive *Son* 14 11
Then if he thrive " 80 13
**Thrivers**—Pitiful thrivers, in their gazing " 125 8
**Thriveth**—that by love so thriveth *V A* ..... 466
**Throbbing**—My throbbing heart " ..... 1186
**Throne**—perplexed in his throne " ..... 1043
From this fair throne *R L* ..... 413
**Throned**—finger of a throned queen *Son* 96 5
**Throng**—throng her constant woe *V A* ..... 967
Throng her inventions *R L* ..... 1302
through his lips do throng " ..... 1783
**Throng'd**—Here one being throng'd " ..... 1417
**Thronging** — Which, thronging through her lips " ..... 1041
**Through**—peering through a wave *V A* ..... 86
draw me through the sky " ..... 153
through his mane and tail the high wind sings " ..... 305
through the crystal tears gave light " ..... 491
Yet love breaks through " ..... 576
through whom he rushes " ..... 630
through the which he goes " ..... 683
through the dark lawnd runs apace " ..... 813
Through which it enters " ..... 890
Through all her sinews spread " ..... 903
But through the flood-gates breaks " ..... 959
mounted, through the empty skies " ..... 1191
Through little vents and crannies *R L* ..... 310
That through the length of times " ..... 718
through the dark night he stealeth " ..... 729
Through Night's black bosom " ..... 788
Which thronging through her lips " ..... 1041
through every cranny spies " ..... 1086
Why pry'st thou through my window " ..... 1089
Through which I may convey " ..... 1176
Through crystal walls " ..... 1251
through all her body spread " ..... 1266
through loop-holes thrust " ..... 1383

**Through**—through their light joy *R L* ..... 1434
As through an arch " ..... 1667
through her wounds doth fly " ..... 1728
through his lips do throng " ..... 1783
But through his teeth " ..... 1787
through windows of thine age *Son* 3 11
For through the painter " 24 5
where-through the sun " 24 11
that through the cloud thou break " 34 5
Through heavy sleep " 43 12
to blush through lively veins " 67 10
through my unkind abuse " 134 12
through lattice of seared age *L C* ..... 14
That flame through water " ..... 287
And falls through wind *P P* 10 6
Through the velvet leaves " 17 5
Through heartless ground " 18 35
**Throw**—her yoking arms she throws *V A* ..... 592
She throws her eyes about *R L* ..... 1499
She throws forth Tarquin's name " ..... 1717
throws that shallow habit by " ..... 1814
I throw all care *Son* 112 9
and throws his mantle by *P P* 6 9
throw gazes to the east " 15 1
**Throwing** — Throwing the base thong *V A* ..... 395
Throwing his mantle rudely " ..... 170
**Thrust**—she would be thrust " ..... 41
through loop-holes thrust *R L* ..... 1383
craft and perjury should thrust " ..... 1517
under truest bars to thrust *Son* 48 2
anger thrusts into his hide " 50 10
**Thunder** — resounds like heaven's thunder *V A* ..... 268
Pointing to each his thunder *Son* 14 6
O that forced thunder *L C* ..... 325
thy voice his dreadful thunder *P P* 5 11
**Thus**—thus she began *V A* ..... 7
Thus he that overruled " ..... 109
thus my strength is tried " ..... 280
Thus she replies " ..... 385
Thus stands she " ..... 895
thus chides she Death " ..... 932
Thus hoping that Adonis " ..... 1009
thus was Adonis slain " ..... 1111
Thus weary of the world " ..... 1189
Teaching them thus to use it *R L* ..... 62
thus speaks advisedly " ..... 180
And justly thus controls " ..... 189
Thus graceless holds he " ..... 246
desire thus madly led " ..... 300
Thus treason works " ..... 361
Thus he replies " ..... 477
'Thus I forestall thee " ..... 484
When thus thy vices bud " ..... 604
thus breathes she forth her spite " ..... 762
Thus cavils she with every thing " ..... 1093
I thus far can dispense " ..... 1279
At last she thus begins " ..... 1303
And turn'd it thus " ..... 1539
Thus ebbs and flows " ..... 1569
And thus begins " ..... 1598
thus attired in discontent " ..... 1601
frenzy thus awaketh " ..... 1675
Lo, thus by day my limbs *Son* 27 13
thus I will excuse thee " 42 5
As thus; mine eyes' due " 46 13
Thus far the miles " 50 4
Thus can my love excuse " 51 1
**Thus**—thus shall excuse my jade *Son* 51 12
taught me thus to ruminate " 64 11
Thus is his cheek the map " 68 1
Thy outward thus with outward " 69 5
Thus do I pine " 75 13
Thus have I had thee " 87 13
violet thus did I chide " 99 1
thus maketh mine untrue " 113 14
Accuse me thus " 117 1
Thus policy in love " 118 9
threefold thus to be crossed " 133 8
making addition thus " 135 4
Thus far for love " 136 4
Thus vainly thinking " 138 5
thus is simple truth supprest " 138 8
thus far I count my gain " 141 13
taught it thus anew to greet " 145 8
Till thus he 'gan besiege me *L C* ..... 177
Thus merely with the garment " ..... 316
Thus vainly thinking *P P* 1 5
in love thus smother'd be " 1 14
'Even thus,' quoth she " 11 5
'Even thus,' quoth she " 11 7
'Even thus,' quoth she " 11 8
Thus art with arms contending " 16 13
That thus dissembled " 19 16
taught her thus to say " 19 22
Thus of every grief in heart " 21 55
Property was thus appalled *P T* ..... 37
**Thwarting**—there is such thwarting strife *R L* ..... 143
**Thy**—hath ending with thy life *V A* ..... 12
to alight thy steed " ..... 13
this favour, for thy meed " ..... 15
yet not cloy thy lips " ..... 19
thy lips shall never open " ..... 48
brag not of thy might " ..... 113
hold up thy head " ..... 118
there thy beauty lies " ..... 119
upon thy tempting lip " ..... 127
were it with thy hand felt " ..... 143
in thy palm dissolve " ..... 144
Can thy right hand seize love upon thy left " ..... 158
to get it is thy duty " ..... 168
with thy increase be fed " ..... 170
In that thy likeness " ..... 174
O, had thy mother " ..... 203
What were thy lips " ..... 207
thy heart my wound " ..... 370
thy help I would assure thee " ..... 371
lest thy hard heart " ..... 375
'Thy palfrey, as he should " ..... 385
though thy horse be gone " ..... 390
'Let me excuse thy courser " ..... 403
Thy mermaid's voice " ..... 429
thy outward parts would move " ..... 435
the stillitory of thy face " ..... 443
Thy eyes' shrewd tutor " ..... 500
But for thy piteous lips " ..... 504
banish'd by thy breath " ..... 510
Set thy seal-manual " ..... 516
pay them at thy leisure " ..... 518
thy spear's point can enter " ..... 626
not thy soft hands " ..... 633
danger by thy will " ..... 639
I fear'd thy fortune " ..... 642
I thy death should fear " ..... 660
I prophesy thy death " ..... 671

Thy—on thy well-breath'd horse keep with thy hounds *V A* ..... 678
thy footing trips " ..... 722
so do thy lips " ..... 724
'What is thy body " ..... 757
Sith in thy pride " ..... 762
Thy mark is feeble age; but thy false dart " ..... 941
hearing him, thy power " ..... 944
for thy mortal vigour " ..... 953
ruin'd with thy rigour " ..... 954
Thy weal and woe " ..... 987
author of thy slander " ..... 1006
Thy coward heart " ..... 1024
this was thy father's guise " ..... 1177
'Here was thy father's bed " ..... 1183
and 'tis thy right " ..... 1184
in this hollow cradle take thy rest " ..... 1185
Thy hasty spring still blasts *R L* ..... 49
burn out thy light " ..... 190
'The colour in thy face " ..... 477
Thy never-conquer'd fort " ..... 482
Thy beauty hath ensnared " ..... 485
By thy bright beauty " ..... 490
For in thy bed " ..... 514
with thy life's decay " ..... 516
And in thy dead arms " ..... 517
So thy surviving husband " ..... 519
Thy kinsmen hang their heads " ..... 521
Thy issue blurr'd " ..... 522
Shalt have thy trespass " ..... 524
I rest thy secret friend " ..... 526
'Then, for thy husband and thy children's sake " ..... 533
End thy ill aim before thy shoot be ended " ..... 579
'My husband is thy friend " ..... 582
Beat at thy rocky and " ..... 590
'How will thy shame " ..... 603
thy vices bud before thy spring " ..... 604
If in thy hope " ..... 605
thy will remove " ..... 614
in thy name " ..... 621
command thy rebel will " ..... 625
Draw not thy sword " ..... 626
Thy princely office " ..... 628
When pattern'd by thy fault " ..... 629
To view thy present trespass " ..... 632
death-worthy in thy brother " ..... 635
thy rash relier " ..... 639
from thy doting eyne " ..... 643
That thou shalt see thy state " ..... 644
into thy boundless flood " ..... 653
the ocean of thy blood " ..... 655
shall change thy good " ..... 656
Thy sea within " ..... 657
in thy sea dispersed " ..... 658
and they thy fouler grave " ..... 661
they in thy pride " ..... 662
'So let thy thoughts, low vassals to thy state " ..... 666
To be thy partner " ..... 672
Muster thy mists " ..... 773
And let thy misty vapours " ..... 782
thy black all-hiding cloak " ..... 801
of thy gloomy place " ..... 808
which in thy reign are made " ..... 804
sepulchred in thy shade " ..... 805
In thy weak hive " ..... 839
Thy—which thy chaste bee kept *R L* ..... 840
of thy honour's wrack " ..... 841
Yet for thy honour " ..... 842
thy guilt is great " ..... 876
And in thy shady cell " ..... 881
Thy honey turns to gall, thy joy to grief " ..... 889
Thy secret pleasure " ..... 890
Thy private feasting " ..... 891
Thy smoothing titles " ..... 892
Thy sugar'd tongue " ..... 893
Thy violent vanities " ..... 894
Thy heinous hours " ..... 910
keep them from thy aid " ..... 912
They buy thy help " ..... 913
'Why hath thy servant " ..... 932
with thy hours " ..... 944
in thy pilgrimage " ..... 960
shun thy wrack " ..... 966
defend thy loyal dame " ..... 1034
wrong thy true affection " ..... 1060
did thy stock pollute " ..... 1063
at thy state " ..... 1066
thy interest was not bought " ..... 1067
from forth thy gate " ..... 1068
leave thy peeping " ..... 1089
Mock with thy tickling beams " ..... 1090
with thy piercing light " ..... 1091
Make thy sad grove " ..... 1129
at thy languishment " ..... 1130
thou bear'st thy part " ..... 1135
To keep thy sharp woes " ..... 1136
shall be thy boast " ..... 1193
Myself, thy friend, will kill myself, thy foe " ..... 1196
that down thy cheeks " ..... 1271
Health to thy person " ..... 1305
thy Lucrece thou wilt see " ..... 1306
I'll tune thy woes " ..... 1465
Thy heat of lust, foud Paris " ..... 1473
Thy eye kindled the fire " ..... 1475
pearls of his that move thy pity " ..... 1553
fire to burn thy city " ..... 1554
hath thy fair colour spent " ..... 1600
And tell thy grief " ..... 1603
in the interest of thy bed " ..... 1619
to rest thy weary head " ..... 1621
thy Lucrece is not free " ..... 1624
yoke thy liking to my will " ..... 1633
and thy perpetual infamy " ..... 1638
Dear lord, thy sorrow " ..... 1676
too sensible thy passion maketh " ..... 1678
For she that was thy Lucrece " ..... 1682
In thy sweet semblance " ..... 1759
O, from thy cheeks " ..... 1762
cease thou thy course " ..... 1765
Thy father die, and not thy father thee " ..... 1771
Now set thy long-experienced wit " ..... 1820
by whom thy fair wife bleeds " ..... 1824
Thy wretched wife mistook " ..... 1826
do not steep thy heart " ..... 1828
and help to bear thy part " ..... 1830
Feed'st thy light's flame *Son* 1 6
Thyself thy foe, to thy sweet self " 1 8
buriest thy content " 1 11
Shall besiege thy brow " 2 1
in thy beauty's field " 2 2
Thy youth's proud livery " 2 3

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| **Thy**—where all thy beauty lies | *Son* | 2 | 5 |
| treasure of thy lusty days | " | 2 | 6 |
| deserved thy beauty's use | " | 2 | 9 |
| And see thy blood | " | 2 | 14 |
| Look in thy glass | " | 3 | 1 |
| tillage of thy husbandry | " | 3 | 6 |
| Thou art thy mother's glass | " | 3 | 9 |
| this thy golden time | " | 3 | 12 |
| thy beauty's legacy | " | 4 | 2 |
| thyself thy sweet self dost deceive | " | 4 | 10 |
| Thy unused beauty | " | 4 | 13 |
| In thee thy summer | " | 6 | 2 |
| thyself out-going in thy noon | " | 7 | 13 |
| The world will be thy widow | " | 9 | 5 |
| should be thy chief desire | " | 10 | 8 |
| O, change thy thought | " | 10 | 9 |
| Be, as thy presence is | " | 10 | 11 |
| Then of thy beauty | " | 12 | 9 |
| Thy end is truth's | " | 14 | 14 |
| But thy eternal summer | " | 18 | 9 |
| O, carve not with thy hours | " | 19 | 9 |
| in thy course untainted do allow | " | 19 | 11 |
| Yet do thy worst, old Time, despite thy wrong | " | 19 | 13 |
| thy love, and thy love's use | " | 20 | 14 |
| Which in thy breast doth live | " | 22 | 7 |
| Bearing thy heart | " | 22 | 11 |
| Presume not on thy heart | " | 22 | 13 |
| Thy beauty's form | " | 24 | 2 |
| have drawn thy shape | " | 24 | 10 |
| Thy merit hath my duty | " | 26 | 2 |
| In thy soul's thought | " | 26 | 8 |
| of thy sweet respect | " | 26 | 12 |
| Presents thy shadow | " | 27 | 10 |
| For thy sweet love | " | 29 | 13 |
| Thy bosom is endeared | " | 31 | 1 |
| of thy deceased lover | " | 32 | 4 |
| Hiding thy bravery | " | 34 | 4 |
| Nor can thy shame | " | 34 | 9 |
| which thy love sheds | " | 34 | 13 |
| thy trespass with compare | " | 35 | 6 |
| salving thy amiss | " | 35 | 7 |
| Excusing thy sins more than thy sins are | " | 35 | 8 |
| For to thy sensual fault | " | 35 | 9 |
| Thy adverse party is thy advocate | " | 35 | 10 |
| Without thy help | " | 36 | 4 |
| honour from thy name | " | 36 | 12 |
| mine is thy good report | " | 36 | 14 |
| of thy worth and truth | " | 37 | 4 |
| Entitled in thy parts | " | 37 | 7 |
| That I in thy abundance | " | 37 | 11 |
| of all thy glory live | " | 37 | 12 |
| stand against thy sight | " | 38 | 6 |
| O, how thy worth | " | 39 | 1 |
| Were it not thy sour leisure | " | 39 | 10 |
| I do forgive thy robbery | " | 40 | 9 |
| absent from thy heart | " | 41 | 2 |
| Thy beauty and thy years | " | 41 | 3 |
| And chide thy beauty and thy straying youth | " | 41 | 10 |
| Hers, by thy beauty | " | 41 | 13 |
| Thine, by thy beauty | " | 41 | 14 |
| would thy shadow's form | " | 43 | 6 |
| thy m ich clearer light | " | 43 | 7 |
| thy shade shines so | " | 43 | 8 |
| thy fair imperfect shade | " | 43 | 11 |
| Of thy fair health | " | 45 | 12 |
| the conquest of thy sight | " | 46 | 2 |
| Thy—thy picture's sight would bar | *Son* | 46 | 3 |
| thy fair appearance lies | " | 46 | 8 |
| So, either by thy picture | " | 47 | 9 |
| thy picture in my sight | " | 47 | 13 |
| When as thy love hath cast | " | 49 | 3 |
| reasons on thy part | " | 49 | 12 |
| measured from thy friend | " | 50 | 4 |
| renew thy force | " | 56 | 1 |
| Thy edge should blunter be | " | 56 | 2 |
| Thy hungry eyes | " | 56 | 6 |
| Praising thy worth | " | 60 | 14 |
| Is it thy will thy image should keep open | " | 61 | 1 |
| Is it thy spirit | " | 61 | 5 |
| tenour of thy jealousy | " | 61 | 8 |
| O, no! thy love | " | 61 | 9 |
| watchman ever for thy sake | " | 61 | 12 |
| with beauty of thy days | " | 62 | 14 |
| Thy outward thus with outward | " | 69 | 5 |
| the beauty of thy mind | " | 69 | 9 |
| measure by thy deeds | " | 69 | 10 |
| To thy fair flower | " | 69 | 12 |
| But why thy odour matcheth not thy show | " | 69 | 13 |
| shall not be thy defect | " | 70 | 1 |
| Thy worth the greater | " | 70 | 6 |
| this thy praise cannot be so thy praise | " | 70 | 11 |
| mask'd not thy show | " | 70 | 13 |
| makes thy love more strong | " | 73 | 13 |
| Thy glass will show thee how thy beauties wear | " | 77 | 1 |
| Thy dial how thy precious minutes | " | 77 | 2 |
| thy mind's imprint | " | 77 | 3 |
| thy glass will truly show | " | 77 | 5 |
| Thou by thy dial's | " | 77 | 7 |
| what thy memory cannot contain | " | 77 | 9 |
| deliver'd from thy brain | " | 77 | 11 |
| acquaintance of thy mind | " | 77 | 12 |
| and much enrich thy book | " | 77 | 14 |
| thy sweet graces graced be | " | 78 | 12 |
| did call upon thy aid | " | 79 | 1 |
| had all thy gentle grace | " | 79 | 2 |
| thy lovely argument | " | 79 | 5 |
| thy poet doth invent | " | 79 | 7 |
| From thy behaviour | " | 79 | 10 |
| And found it in thy cheek | " | 79 | 11 |
| Finding thy worth | " | 82 | 6 |
| by thy true-telling friend | " | 82 | 12 |
| know'st thy estimate | " | 87 | 2 |
| The charter of thy worth | " | 87 | 3 |
| but by thy granting | " | 87 | 5 |
| thy own worth then not knowing | " | 87 | 9 |
| So thy great gift | " | 87 | 11 |
| Upon thy side against myself | " | 88 | 3 |
| Upon thy part I can | " | 88 | 6 |
| That for thy right | " | 88 | 14 |
| Against thy reasons | " | 89 | 4 |
| knowing thy will | " | 89 | 7 |
| Be absent from thy walks | " | 89 | 9 |
| Thy sweet beloved name | " | 89 | 10 |
| Thy love is better | " | 91 | 9 |
| But do thy worst | " | 92 | 1 |
| than thy love will stay | " | 92 | 3 |
| on thy humour doth depend | " | 92 | 8 |
| on thy revolt doth lie | " | 92 | 10 |
| Happy to have thy love | " | 92 | 12 |
| Thy looks with me, thy heart in other place | " | 93 | 4 |

Thy—I cannot know thy change *Son* 93 6
in thy creation did decree " 93 9
That in thy face " 93 10
Whate'er thy thoughts or thy heart's workings be " 93 11
Thy looks should nothing " 93 12
doth thy beauty grow " 93 13
If thy sweet virtue answer not thy show " 93 14
of thy budding name " 95 3
dost thou thy sins inclose " 95 4
the story of thy days " 95 5
comments on thy sport " 95 6
Naming thy name " 95 8
Some say, thy fault is youth " 96 1
Some say, thy grace is youth " 96 2
the strength of all thy state " 96 12
mine is thy good report " 96 14
whence didst thou steal thy sweet " 99 2
Which on thy soft cheek " 99 4
condemned for thy hand " 99 6
had stol'n thy hair " 99 7
had annex'd thy breath " 99 11
gives thee all thy might " 100 2
Spend'st thou thy fury " 100 3
Darkening thy power " 100 4
that doth thy lays esteem " 100 7
And gives thy pen " 100 8
what shall be thy amends " 101 1
For thy neglect " 101 2
Then do thy office " 101 13
shalt find thy monument " 107 13
or thy dear merit " 108 4
I hallow'd thy fair name " 108 8
in thy breast doth lie " 109 4
all thy sum of good " 109 12
Even to thy pure " 110 14
Thy gift, thy tables " 122 1
Of thee, thy record " 122 8
thy dear love to score " 122 10
Thy pyramids built up " 123 2
Thy registers and thee " 123 9
For thy records and what " 123 11
by thy continual haste " 123 12
despite thy scythe and thee " 123 14
obsequious in thy heart " 125 9
stands least in thy control " 125 14
who in thy power " 126 1
Thy lovers withering as thy sweet self grow'st " 126 4
With thy sweet fingers " 128 3
tender inward of thy hand " 128 6
O'er whom thy fingers walk " 128 11
Give them thy fingers, me thy lips to kiss " 128 14
Thy face hath not the power " 131 6
but thinking on thy face " 131 10
Thy black is fairest " 131 12
black save in thy deeds " 131 13
Knowing thy heart torments " 132 2
eyes become thy face " 132 9
as well beseem thy heart " 132 10
And suit thy pity " 132 12
that thy complexion lack " 132 14
thy cruel eye " 133 5
thy steel bosom's ward " 133 9
am mortgaged to thy will " 134 2
The statute of thy beauty " 134 9
thou hast thy 'Will " 135 1
Thy—To thy sweet will *Son* 135 4
'Will,' add to thy 'Will " 135 11
make thy large 'Will' more " 135 12
If thy soul check thee " 136 1
Swear to thy blind soul that I was thy 'Will " 136 2
And will, thy soul knows " 136 3
the treasure of thy love " 136 5
Though in thy stores " 136 10
Make but my name thy love " 136 13
That thy unkindness " 139 2
but with thy tongue " 139 3
when thy might " 139 7
thy proud heart go wide " 140 14
thy tongue's tune delighted " 141 5
Thy proud heart's slave " 141 12
and thy dear virtue hate " 142 1
Root pity in thy heart " 142 11
Thy pity may deserve " 142 12
Whilst I, thy babe, chase " 143 10
But if thou catch thy hope " 143 11
mayst have thy 'Will " 143 13
Painting thy outward walls " 146 4
thy fading mansion spend " 146 6
Eat up thy charge? is this thy body's end " 146 8
upon thy servant's loss " 146 9
to aggravate thy store " 146 10
thy foul faults should find " 148 14
all tyrant for thy sake " 149 4
thy service to despise " 149 10
doth worship thy defect " 149 11
now I know thy mind " 149 13
refuse of thy deeds " 150 6
thy worst all best exceeds " 150 8
If thy unworthiness raised love " 150 13
thy sweet self prove " 151 4
But rising at thy name " 151 9
thy poor drudge to be " 151 11
To stand in thy affairs, fall by thy side " 151 12
In act thy bed-vow broke " 152 3
of thy deep kindness " 152 9
Oaths of thy love, thy truth, thy constancy " 152 10
It is thy last *L C* ..... 168
Thy grace being gain'd *P P* 3 8
that I thy parts admire " 5 10
thy voice his dreadful thunder " 5 11
left'st me nothing in thy will " 10 8
Thy discontent thou didst bequeath " 10 12
thy cheeks may blow " 17 9
pluck thee from thy thorn " 17 12
Turning mortal for thy love " 17 18
Thy like ne'er was " 18 50
thou comest thy tale to tell " 19 7
Smooth not thy tongue " 19 8
And set thy person forth " 19 12
frame all thy ways " 19 25
Where thy desert may merit " 19 27
By ringing in thy lady's ear " 19 28
And in thy suit be humble true " 19 32
Unless thy lady prove unjust " 19 33
To live with thee and be thy love " 20 20
None takes pity on thy pain " 21 20
All thy friends are lapp'd in lead " 21 24
All thy fellow birds do sing " 21 25
Careless of thy sorrowing " 21 26
Every man will be thy friend " 21 35

Thy—No man will supply thy want *P P* 21 38
He that is thy friend indeed " 21 51
He will help thee in thy need " 21 52
That thy sable gender makest *P T* ..... 18
Thyself—Then woo thyself, be of thyself rejected *V A* ..... 159
when thou thyself art dead " ..... 172
An image like thyself " ..... 664
So in thyself, thyself art " ..... 763
Thyself art mighty *R L* ..... 583
Honour thyself to rid me " ..... 1031
Kill both thyself and her " ..... 1036
to give thyself a blow " ..... 1823
Thyself thy foe *Son* 1 8
thyself thy beauty's legacy " 4 2
with thyself alone " 4 9
Thou of thyself thy sweet self " 4 10
That's for thyself to breed " 6 7
Ten times thyself " 6 9
So thou, thyself out-going " 7 13
consumest thyself in single life " 9 2
thyself art so unprovident " 10 2
That 'gainst thyself " 10 6
Or to thyself at least " 10 12
If from thyself to store " 14 12
be of thyself so wary " 22 9
O, give thyself the thanks " 38 5
When thou thyself " 38 8
if thou thyself deceivest " 40 7
of what thyself refusest " 40 8
Thyself away art present still " 47 10
thou thyself dost pay " 79 14
Thyself thou gavest " 87 9
to steal thyself away " 92 1
and length thyself to-morrow *P P* 15 18
Tickled—To be so tickled *Son* 128 9
Tickling—Mock with thy tickling beams *R L* ..... 1090
Tide—The crystal tide *V A* ..... 957
began to turn their tide " ..... 979
my uncontrolled tide *R L* ..... 645
his weary noon-tide prick " ..... 781
the violent roaring tide " ..... 1667
Held back his sorrow's tide " ..... 1789
Tidings—no tidings of her love *V A* ..... 867
And gazed for tidings *R L* ..... 254
Tie—To tie the rider *V A* ..... 40
Will tie the hearers *R L* ..... 818
To tie up envy evermore *Son* 70 12
do tie me day by day " 117 4
Tied—being tied unto a tree *V A* ..... 263
tied to the tree " ..... 391
made tongue-tied by authority *Son* 66 9
To make me tongue-tied " 80 4
My tongue-tied Muse " 85 1
judgement of my heart is tied " 137 8
My tongue-tied patience " 140 2
their poor balls are tied *L C* ..... 24
Her hair, nor loose nor tied " ..... 29
Tiger—The tiger would be tame *V A* ..... 1096
To slay the tiger *R L* ..... 955
thau tigers in their wildness " ..... 980
from the fierce tiger's jaws *Son* 19 3
Till—Till either gorge be stuff'd *V A* ..... 58
Till he take truce " ..... 82
From morn till night " ..... 154
Till clapping makes it red " ..... 468
Till his breath breatheth " ..... 474
Till breathless he disjoin'd " ..... 541
Till—till they have singled *V A* ..... 693
Till forging Nature " ..... 729
Till the wild waves " ..... 819
Till, cheering up " ..... 896
Till mutual overthrow " ..... 1018
that they have wept till now " ..... 1062
Till sable Night, mother of dread *R L* ..... 117
Till every minute pays " ..... 329
till their effects be tried " ..... 353
Till they might open " ..... 399
Till with her own white fleece " ..... 678
Till, like a jade " ..... 707
till he render right " ..... 943
Till life to death acquit " ..... 1071
I will not till my Collatine " ..... 1177
Till after a deep groan " ..... 1276
till action might become them " ..... 1323
till he return again " ..... 1359
till meeting greater ranks " ..... 1441
Till she despairing Hecuba beheld " ..... 1447
Till after many accents " ..... 1719
Till Lucrece' father " ..... 1732
Till manly shame bids him " ..... 1777
till it blow up rain " ..... 1788
Till Nature, as she wrought thee *Son* 20 10
Till whatsoever star " 26 9
Till then not show my head " 26 14
till she have prevailed " 41 8
to see till I see thee " 43 13
Till I return, of posting " 51 4
So, till the judgement " 55 13
even till they wink with fullness " 56 6
to do, till you require " 57 4
till now never kept seat " 105 14
Till each to razed oblivion " 122 7
and till action, lust " 129 2
Till my bad angel fire " 144 14
sees not till heaven clears " 148 12
Till thus he 'gan besiege me *L C* ..... 177
Till now did ne'er invite " ..... 182
till then were levell'd " ..... 282
Till my bad angel fire *P P* 2 14
Till looking on an Englishman " 16 3
Lean'd her breast up-till a thorn " 21 10
Tillage—Disdains the tillage *Son* 3 6
Time—Make use of time *V A* ..... 129
Themselves in little time " ..... 132
The time is spent " ..... 255
by the rights of time " ..... 759
and twenty times, 'Woe, woe " ..... 833
twenty times cry so " ..... 834
A thousand times " ..... 1130
Wonder of time " ..... 1133
Now stole upon the time *R L* ..... 162
these lets attend the time " ..... 330
by children in succeeding times " ..... 525
That through the length of times " ..... 718
proportion'd course of time " ..... 774
Thou grant'st no time " ..... 908
Mis-shapen Time, copesmate " ..... 925
injurious, shifting Time " ..... 930
Time's office is to pine " ..... 936
Time's glory is to calm " ..... 939
To stamp the seal of time " ..... 941
time to tear his curled hair " ..... 981
time against himself to rave " ..... 982
time of time's help to despair " ..... 983
Let him have time to live " ..... 984
time a beggar's orts to crave " ..... 985

**Time**—And time to see one *R L* ..... 986
Let him have time to see " ..... 988
Let him have time to mark how slow time goes " ..... 990
In time of sorrow " ..... 991
His time of folly and his time of sport " ..... 992
Have time to wail the abusing of his time " ..... 994
'O Time, thou tutor " ..... 995
At Time, at Tarquin " ..... 1024
He ten times pines " ..... 1115
when time is kept with tears " ..... 1127
The weary time she cannot " ..... 1361
Time's ruin, beauty's wreck " ..... 1451
time doth weary time " ..... 1570
Short time seems long " ..... 1573
see time how slow it creeps " ..... 1575
Which all this time " ..... 1576
Three times with sighs " ..... 1604
death by time outworn " ..... 1761
O Time, cease thou thy course " ..... 1765
should by time decease *Son* 1 3
Now is the time " 3 2
this thy golden time " 3 12
time leads summer on " 5 5
Or ten times happier " 6 8
Ten times thyself " 6 9
ten times refigured thee " 6 10
the times should cease " 11 7
the clock that tells the time " 12 1
wastes of time must go " 12 10
'gainst Time's scythe " 12 13
Where wasteful Time " 15 11
Time for love of you " 15 13
this bloody tyrant, Time " 16 2
Which this, Time's pencil " 16 10
in time to come " 17 1
of yours alive that time " 17 13
to time thou grow'st " 18 12
Devouring Time, blunt thou " 19 1
swift-footed Time " 19 6
do thy worst, old Time " 19 13
time's furrows I behold " 22 3
my dear time's waste " 30 4
the bettering of the time " 32 5
ten times happy me " 37 14
ten times more in worth " 38 9
To entertain the time " 39 11
Which time and thoughts " 39 12
I must attend time's leisure " 44 12
Another time mine eye " 47 7
Against that time, if ever that time come " 49 1
Against that time when thou " 49 5
Against that time do I " 49 9
So is the time " 52 9
besmear'd with sluttish time " 55 4
and times of your desire " 57 2
I have no precious time " 57 3
control your times of pleasure " 58 2
may privilege your time " 58 10
And Time that gave " 60 8
Time doth transfix " 60 9
And yet to times in hope " 60 13
With Time's injurious " 63 2
For such a time " 63 9
by Time's fell hand defaced " 64 1
That Time will come " 64 12

**Time**—but Time decays *Son* 65 8
Shall Time's best jewel from Time's chest lie hid " 65 10
being woo'd of time " 70 6
That time of year " 73 1
Why with the time " 76 3
Time's thievish progress " 77 8
And yet this time removed was summer's time " 97 5
time so idly spent " 100 6
If Time have any wrinkle " 100 10
And make Time's spoils despised " 100 12
faster than Time wastes life " 100 13
chronicle of wasted time " 106 1
Of this our time " 106 10
of this most balmy time " 107 9
Where time and outward form " 108 14
Just to the time, not with the time exchanged " 109 7
But reckoning Time " 115 5
fearing of Time's tyranny " 115 9
Love's not Time's fool " 116 9
And given to time " 117 6
you've pass'd a hell of time " 120 6
No, Time, thou shalt not boast " 123 1
As subject to Time's love or to Time's hate " 124 3
inviting time our fashion calls " 124 8
call the fools of time " 124 13
hold Time's fickle glass " 126 2
May time disgrace " 126 8
Time had not scythed all *L C* ..... 12
When time shall serve *P P* 19 35
When time with age " 19 46
**Time-beguiling**—Such .... sport *V A* ..... 24
**Time-bettering**—of the .... days *Son* 82 8
**Timeless**—His all-too-timeless speed *R L* ..... 44
**Timely**—alack, too timely shaded *P P* 10 3
**Timorous**—the .... flying hare *V A* ..... 674
so the timorous yelping " ..... 881
**Tincture**—tincture of the roses *Son* 54 6
**Tip**—So on the tip *L C* ..... 120
**Tire**—Tires with her beak *V A* ..... 56
Self-will himself doth tire *R L* ..... 707
And you in Grecian tires *Son* 53 8
**Tired**—tired in the mid-day heat *V A* ..... 177
that's tired with chasing " ..... 561
his wilful eye he tired *R L* ..... 417
moan tired moan " ..... 1363
with one poor tired tongue " ..... 1617
for limbs with travel tired *Son* 27 2
tired with my woe " 50 5
Tired with all these " 66 1
Tired with all these " 66 13
**'Tis**—'Tis but a kiss I beg *V A* ..... 96
What 'tis to love " ..... 202
And 'tis your fault " ..... 381
'Tis much to borrow " ..... 411
shrieks,—'tis very late " ..... 531
yet 'tis pluck'd " ..... 574
and now 'tis dark " ..... 719
''Tis so:' they answer all ''Tis so " ..... 851
'tis a causeless fantasy " ..... 897
''Tis not my fault " ..... 1003
'Tis he, foul creature " ..... 1005
''Tis true, 'tis true " ..... 1111
And so 'tis thine " ..... 1181
And 'tis thy right " ..... 1184
What terror 'tis *R L* ..... 453

'Tis—'Tis thou that executest *R L* ..... 877
'Tis thou that spurn'st " ..... 880
Sometime 'tis mad " ..... 1106
'Tis double death to drown " ..... 1114
'Tis honour to deprive " ..... 1186
'Tis but a part of sorrow " ..... 1328
For now 'tis stale to sigh " ..... 1362
For 'tis a meritorious fair design " ..... 1692
'He, he, fair lords, 'tis he " ..... 1721
tis mine that she hath kill'd " ..... 1803
the frame wherein 'tis held *Son* 24 3
'Tis not enough that through " 34 5
'Tis thee, myself, that " 62 13
I say ''Tis so, 'tis true " 85 9
'tis with so dull a cheer " 97 13
Alas, 'tis true " 110 1
O, 'tis the first; 'tis flattery " 114 9
'tis the lesser sin " 114 13
'Tis better to be vile " 121 1
But 'tis my heart that loves " 141 3
'Tis promised in the charity *L C* ..... 70
Beauty brag, but 'tis not she *P T* ..... 63
Titan—And Titan, tired *V A* ..... 177
Title—Thy smoothing titles *R L* ..... 892
and proud titles boast *Son* 25 2
To 'cide this title " 46 9
O what a happy title " 92 11
To—hied him to the chase *V A* ..... 3
love he laugh'd to scorn " ..... 4
'gins to woo him " ..... 6
Stain to all nymphs " ..... 9
to alight thy steed " ..... 13
to the saddle-bow " ..... 14
to do a goddess good " ..... 28
to pluck him from his horse " ..... 30
unapt to toy " ..... 34
To tie the rider she begins to prove " ..... 40
and 'gins to chide " ..... 46
To fan and blow them " ..... 52
Forced to content, but never to obey " ..... 61
added to a river " ..... 71
to a pretty ear " ..... 74
never to remove " ..... 81
So offers he to give " ..... 88
to sport and dance " ..... 105
To toy, to wanton " ..... 106
to my coy disdain " ..... 112
Art thou ashamed to kiss " ..... 121
Be bold to play " ..... 124
or seem to melt " ..... 144
Not gross to sink " ..... 150
where I list to sport me " ..... 154
to thine own face affected " ..... 157
And died to kiss " ..... 162
Torches are made to light, jewels to wear " ..... 163
Dainties to taste " ..... 164
sappy plants to bear " ..... 165
growing to themselves " ..... 166
to get it is thy duty " ..... 168
thou art bound to breed " ..... 171
queen began to sweat " ..... 175
had his team to guide " ..... 179
makest thou to be gone " ..... 188
What 'tis to love " ..... 202
struggles to be gone " ..... 227
To shelter thee " ..... 238
there he came to lie " ..... 245
to swallow Venus' liking " ..... 248
To—To love a cheek *V A* ..... 252
hasteth to his horse " ..... 258
to her straight goes he " ..... 264
to captivate the eye " ..... 281
To bid the wind a base " ..... 303
to see him woo her " ..... 309
to his melting buttock lent " ..... 315
about to take him " ..... 319
strive to over-fly them " ..... 324
and begins to glow " ..... 337
wistly to view " ..... 343
to the wayward boy " ..... 344
To note the fighting conflict " ..... 345
to his eyes suing " ..... 356
to get my palfrey " ..... 384
tied to the tree " ..... 391
To touch the fire " ..... 402
To take advantage " ..... 405
O, learn to love " ..... 407
'Tis much to borrow " ..... 411
to love is love but to disgrace it " ..... 412
To love's alarms " ..... 424
to hear nor see " ..... 437
to thee be still as much " ..... 442
wert thou to the taste " ..... 445
Which to his speech " ..... 452
Wreck to the seaman, tempest to the field " ..... 454
sorrow to shepherds " ..... 455
to herdmen and to herds " ..... 456
to reprehend her " ..... 470
To mend the hurt " ..... 478
now is turn'd to day " ..... 481
Do I delight to die " ..... 496
leaders to their queen " ..... 503
to drive infection " ..... 508
still to be sealing " ..... 512
To sell myself I can be " ..... 513
seek not to know me " ..... 525
is sour to taste " ..... 528
gone to fold, birds to their nest " ..... 532
Do summon us to part " ..... 534
face grows to face " ..... 540
fall to the earth " ..... 546
she begins to forage " ..... 554
to every light impression " ..... 566
longer to restrain him " ..... 579
look well to her heart " ..... 580
mine eyes to watch " ..... 584
To hunt the boar " ..... 588
To clip Elysium, and to lack her joy " ..... 600
She seeks to kindle " ..... 606
to withhold me so " ..... 612
a churlish swine to gore " ..... 616
Like to a mortal butcher, bent to kill " ..... 618
To which Love's eyes " ..... 632
hath nought to do " ..... 638
not to dissemble " ..... 641
presenteth to mine eye " ..... 661
to overshoot his troubles " ..... 680
to amaze his foes " ..... 684
To make the cunning hounds " ..... 686
to stop the loud pursuers " ..... 688
are driven to doubt " ..... 692
to hearken if his foes " ..... 699
To one sore sick " ..... 702
To make thee hate " ..... 711
this to that and so to so " ..... 713

To—to rob thee of a kiss *V A* ..... 723
To shame the sun " ..... 732
To cross the curious workmanship " ..... 734
To mingle beauty " ..... 735
subject to the tyranny " ..... 737
to lend the world his light " ..... 756
to bury that posterity " ..... 758
gold that's put to use " ..... 768
to be barr'd of rest " ..... 784
longs not to groan " ..... 785
that leadeth on to danger " ..... 788
bawd to lust's abuse " ..... 792
Love to heaven is fled " ..... 793
to your wanton talk " ..... 809
bound him to her breast " ..... 812
to spend the night withal " ..... 847
as thou dost lend to other " ..... 864
hasteth to a myrtle grove " ..... 865
she coasteth to the cry " ..... 870
to make her stay " ..... 873
Hasting to feed her fawn " ..... 876
to be so curst " ..... 887
to surprise her heart " ..... 890
to rate the boar " ..... 906
To whom she speaks " ..... 918
to the ground below " ..... 923
To stifle beauty and to steal his " ..... 934
smell to the violet " ..... 936
thou hast no eyes to see " ..... 939
to strike him dead " ..... 948
all other eyes to see " ..... 952
sought still to dry " ..... 964
doth labour to expel " ..... 976
to turn their tide " ..... 979
To wash the foul face " ..... 983
Not to believe " ..... 986
Death is not to blame " ..... 992
call'd him all to nought " ..... 993
to his hateful name " ..... 994
To be of such a weak " ..... 1016
To wail his death " ..... 1017
As falcons to the lure " ..... 1027
to creep forth again " ..... 1036
To the disposing of her troubled " ..... 1040
seem'd with him to bleed " ..... 1056
her joints forgot to bow " ..... 1061
eyes are turn'd to fire, my heart to lead " ..... 1072
ever strive to kiss you " ..... 1082
Having no fair to lose " ..... 1083
to rob him of his fair " ..... 1086
To see his face " ..... 1093
To recreate himself " ..... 1095
He thought to kiss him " ..... 1110
to persuade him there " ..... 1114
teach the fool to speak " ..... 1146
to tread the measures " ..... 1148
Put fear to valour, courage to the coward " ..... 1158
servile to all discontents " ..... 1161
matter is to fire " ..... 1162
the new-sprung flower to smell " ..... 1171
to her Adonis' breath " ..... 1172
which she compares to tears " ..... 1176
To wet his eyes " ..... 1179
To grow unto himself " ..... 1180
To wither in my breast " ..... 1182
their course to Paphos " ..... 1193
Means to immure herself " ..... 1194

To—And to Collatium *R L* ..... 4
lurks to aspire " ..... 5
To praise the clear " ..... 11
espoused to more fame " ..... 20
to such a peerless dame " ..... 21
To set forth " ..... 32
To quench the coal " ..... 47
the golden age to gild " ..... 60
thus to use it " ..... 62
makes them still to fight " ..... 68
To those two armies " ..... 76
his barren skill to show " ..... 81
to her princely guest " ..... 90
open'd to the light " ..... 105
He stories to her ears " ..... 106
And every one to rest " ..... 125
yet ever to obtain " ..... 129
persuade him to abstaining " ..... 130
Despair to gain " ..... 131
Is but to surfeit " ..... 139
to nurse the life " ..... 141
we leave to be " ..... 148
to obtain his lust " ..... 156
to find a stranger just " ..... 159
To slanderous tongues " ..... 161
wakes to stain and kill " ..... 168
betake him to retire " ..... 174
to his lustful eye " ..... 179
And to the flame " ..... 180
I force to my desire " ..... 182
To darken her " ..... 191
to so pure a shrine " ..... 194
'O shame to knighthood, and to shining arms " ..... 197
to my household's grave " ..... 198
to be soft fancy's slave " ..... 200
To cipher me " ..... 207
To wish that I " ..... 210
to wail a week " ..... 213
to get a toy " ..... 214
but to touch the crown " ..... 216
this vile purpose to prevent " ..... 220
This blur to youth, this sorrow to the sage " ..... 222
to betray my life " ..... 233
to work upon his wife " ..... 235
Forced it to tremble " ..... 261
to the unjust " ..... 285
appeal seeks to the heart " ..... 293
marcheth to Lucrece' bed " ..... 301
to some regard " ..... 305
to have him heard " ..... 306
shriek to see him there " ..... 307
to make him stay " ..... 311
'This glove to wanton tricks " ..... 320
To add a more rejoicing to the prime " ..... 332
more cause to sing " ..... 333
to pray he doth begin " ..... 342
auspicious to the hour " ..... 347
The powers to whom " ..... 349
to his hand full soon " ..... 370
To draw the cloud " ..... 371
To wink, being blinded " ..... 375
league to kill " ..... 383
Lucrece to their sight " ..... 384
seems to part in sunder " ..... 388
to want his bliss " ..... 389
To be admired " ..... 392

To—to adorn the day *R L* ..... 399
to heave the owner out " ..... 413
leading to his hand " ..... 436
to make his stand " ..... 438
to the quiet cabinet " ..... 442
this tumult to behold " ..... 447
Like to a new-kill'd bird " ..... 457
to batter such an ivory wall " ..... 464
Wounding itself to death " ..... 466
To make the breach " ..... 469
To sound a parley to his heartless foe " ..... 471
this rash alarm to know " ..... 473
seeks to show " ..... 474
I come to scale " ..... 481
if thou mean to chide " ..... 484
to this night " ..... 485
Which I to conquer sought " ..... 488
to gaze on beauty " ..... 496
to embrace mine infamy " ..... 504
I purpose to destroy thee " ..... 514
To kill thine honour " ..... 516
I mean to place him " ..... 517
to a great good end " ..... 528
bequeath not to their lot " ..... 534
To the rough beast " ..... 545
to her plaining " ..... 559
Which to her oratory " ..... 564
That to his borrow'd bed " ..... 573
And stoop to honour, not to foul desire " ..... 574
gave drink to thee " ..... 577
To strike a poor unseasonable doe " ..... 581
labour hence to heave thee " ..... 586
To soften it " ..... 591
dissolved to water " ..... 592
to do him shame " ..... 597
To all the host of heaven " ..... 598
To privilege dishonour " ..... 621
to guard iniquity " ..... 626
all that brood to kill " ..... 627
He learn'd to sin " ..... 630
To view thy present trespass " ..... 632
to themselves appear " ..... 633
'To thee, to thee " ..... 638
Not to seducing lust " ..... 639
To their salt sovereign " ..... 650
Add to his flow " ..... 651
Who seek to stain " ..... 655
to the base shrub's foot " ..... 664
low vassals to thy state " ..... 666
Yield to my love " ..... 668
I mean to bear thee " ..... 670
To be thy partner " ..... 672
converts to cold disdain " ..... 691
Like to a bankrupt " ..... 711
To whose weak ruins " ..... 720
To ask the spotted princess " ..... 721
To living death " ..... 726
To cloak offences " ..... 749
To have their unseen sin " ..... 753
to close so pure a mind " ..... 761
to meet the eastern light " ..... 773
the sun to climb " ..... 775
ere he go to bed " ..... 776
to blush with me " ..... 792
To cross their arms " ..... 793
To mask their brows " ..... 794
to the tell-tale Day " ..... 806

To—To cipher what is writ *R L* ..... 811
to still her child " ..... 813
to deck his oratory " ..... 815
to Tarquin's shame " ..... 816
to attend each line " ..... 818
to him allotted " ..... 824
was pure to Collatine " ..... 826
to disdain him " ..... 844
his treasure to behold " ..... 857
to be master'd " ..... 863
To hold their cursed-blessed fortune " ..... 866
turn to loathed sours " ..... 867
to seize the souls " ..... 882
Thy honey turns to gall, thy joy to grief " ..... 889
turns to opeu shame " ..... 890
to a public fast " ..... 891
to a ragged name " ..... 892
to bitter wormwood taste " ..... 893
great strifes to eud " ..... 899
Give physic to the sick, ease to the pained " ..... 901
have to do with thee " ..... 911
As well to hear " ..... 915
have come to me " ..... 916
To all sins past and all that are to come " ..... 923
to the general doom " ..... 924
slave to false delight " ..... 927
thou gavest me to repose " ..... 933
To endless date " ..... 935
Time's office is to fine " ..... 936
To eat up errors " ..... 937
to calm contending kings " ..... 939
To unmask falsehood and bring truth to light " ..... 940
To stamp the seal " ..... 941
To wake the morn " ..... 942
To wrong the wronger " ..... 943
To ruinate proud buildings " ..... 944
'To fill with worm-holes " ..... 946
To feed oblivion " ..... 947
To blot old books " ..... 948
To pluck the quills " ..... 949
To dry the old oak's sap " ..... 950
To spoil antiquities " ..... 951
'To show the beldam daughters " ..... 953
To make the child a man " ..... 954
To slay the tiger " ..... 955
To tame the unicorn " ..... 956
To mock the subtle " ..... 957
To cheer the ploughman " ..... 958
return to make amends " ..... 961
to bad debtors " ..... 964
lackey to eternity " ..... 967
To make him curse " ..... 970
To make him moan " ..... 977
to him lose their mildness " ..... 979
Wilder to him than tigers " ..... 980
to tear his curled hair " ..... 981
against himself to rave " ..... 982
of time's help to despair " ..... 983
to live a loathed slave " ..... 984
a beggar's orts to crave " ..... 985
And time to see " ..... 986
Disdain to him disdained scraps to give " ..... 987
to see his friends " ..... 988

To—to mock at him *R L* ..... 989
to mark how slow " ..... 990
Have time to wail " ..... 994
to good and bad " ..... 995
Teach me to curse him " ..... 996
every hour to kill " ..... 998
to so base a slave " ..... 1001
To shame his hope " ..... 1003
servants to shallow fools " ..... 1016
To trembling clients " ..... 1020
to do me good " ..... 1028
Is to let forth " ..... 1029
to rid me of this shame " ..... 1031
to scratch her wicked foe " ..... 1035
To find some desperate instrument " ..... 1038
To make more vent " ..... 1040
to end a hapless life " ..... 1045
by Tarquin's falchion to be slain " ..... 1046
I sought to live " ..... 1051
not fear to die " ..... 1052
To clear this spot " ..... 1053
to slander's livery " ..... 1054
to living infamy " ..... 1055
To burn the guiltless casket " ..... 1057
To flatter thee " ..... 1061
come to growth " ..... 1062
Till life to death " ..... 1071
To hide the truth " ..... 1075
to purge my impure tale " ..... 1078
To ugly hell " ..... 1082
light to all fair eyes " ..... 1083
shames herself to see " ..... 1084
to point her out " ..... 1087
To whom she sobbing speaks " ..... 1088
hath nought to do " ..... 1092
And to herself all sorrow " ..... 1102
to drown in ken of shore " ..... 1114
To see the salve " ..... 1116
to pleasing ears " ..... 1126
To keep thy sharp woes " ..... 1136
To imitate thee well " ..... 1137
to affright mine eye " ..... 1138
to true languishment " ..... 1141
To creatures stern sad tunes, to change their kinds " ..... 1147
which way to fly " ..... 1150
To live or die " ..... 1154
'To kill myself' " ..... 1156
be nurse to none " ..... 1162
to myself was nearer " ..... 1165
to Tarquin I'll bequeath " ..... 1181
'Tis honour to deprive " ..... 1186
bequeath to thee " ..... 1192
to the skies and ground " ..... 1199
To those that live " ..... 1204
Yield to my hand " ..... 1210
to her mistress hies " ..... 1215
to her lady's sorrow " ..... 1221
Their gentle sex to weep " ..... 1237
Grieving themselves to guess " ..... 1238
those proud lords to blame " ..... 1259
tenants to their shame " ..... 1260
to do her husband wrong " ..... 1264
Such danger to resistance " ..... 1265
To the poor counterfeit " ..... 1269
'The more to blame " ..... 1278
to know your heaviness " ..... 1283
that one hath power to tell " ..... 1288
by and by to bear " ..... 1292

To—A letter to my lord *R L* ..... 1293
prepare to carry it " ..... 1294
she prepares to write " ..... 1296
Health to thy person next vouchsafe t' afford " ..... 1305
Some present speed to come " ..... 1307
She hoards, to spend when he is by to hear her " ..... 1318
better so to clear her " ..... 1320
To shun this blot " ..... 1322
To see sad sights " ..... 1324
interprets to the ear " ..... 1325
'At Ardea to my lord " ..... 1332
to hie as fast " ..... 1334
court'sies to her low " ..... 1338
to see her shame " ..... 1344
To talk in deeds " ..... 1348
no words to gage " ..... 1351
'tis stale to sigh, to weep " ..... 1362
to mourn some newer way " ..... 1365
she calls to mind " ..... 1366
the city to destroy " ..... 1369
to kiss the turrets bow'd " ..... 1372
to show the painter's strife " ..... 1377
the Greeks to fight " ..... 1402
purl'd up to the sky " ..... 1407
to swallow up " ..... 1409
To jump up higher seem'd to mock the mind " ..... 1414
seems to pelt and swear " ..... 1418
save to the eye " ..... 1426
to be imagined " ..... 1428
march'd to field " ..... 1430
To see their youthful sons " ..... 1432
And to their hope " ..... 1433
joy seemed to appear " ..... 1434
To Simois' reedy banks " ..... 1437
To imitate the battle " ..... 1438
To break upon the galled shore " ..... 1440
To this well-painted piece " ..... 1443
To find a face " ..... 1444
changed to black " ..... 1454
to the beldam's woes " ..... 1458
wants to answer " ..... 1459
to ban her cruel foes " ..... 1460
to lend her those " ..... 1461
To give her so much " ..... 1463
To plague a private sin " ..... 1484
And friend to friend " ..... 1488
To pencill'd pensiveness " ..... 1497
to Phrygian shepherds lent " ..... 1502
Onward to Troy " ..... 1504
seem'd to scorn his woes " ..... 1505
To hide deceit " ..... 1507
seem'd to welcome woe " ..... 1509
To me came Tarquin armed " ..... 1544
To see those borrow'd tears " ..... 1549
to burn thy city " ..... 1554
Only to flatter fools " ..... 1559
to burn his Troy " ..... 1561
to that unhappy guest " ..... 1565
To think their dolour " ..... 1582
to those already spent " ..... 1589
to ask her how " ..... 1594
to answer his desire " ..... 1606
to let them know " ..... 1607
to hear her words " ..... 1610
To tell them all " ..... 1617
it hath to say " ..... 1618

To—might be done to me *R L* ..... 1623
thy liking to my will " ..... 1633
to start and cry " ..... 1639
should not live to speak " ..... 1642
my tongue to speak " ..... 1648
came evidence to swear " ..... 1650
to make mine own excuse " ..... 1653
To accessary yieldings " ..... 1658
begins to blow " ..... 1663
Back to the strait " ..... 1670
To push grief on " ..... 1673
to my sorrow lendeth " ..... 1676
To drown one woe " ..... 1680
Speaking to those " ..... 1689
honourable faiths to me " ..... 1690
to venge this wrong " ..... 1691
To chase injustice " ..... 1693
began to promise aid " ..... 1696
to her imposition " ..... 1697
Longing to hear " ..... 1698
honour to advance " ..... 1705
at once began to say " ..... 1709
to give this wound to me " ..... 1722
Which seems to weep " ..... 1746
to this end " ..... 1755
If they surcease to be " ..... 1766
And counterfeits to die " ..... 1776
And live to be revenged " ..... 1778
Begins to talk " ..... 1783
to make it more " ..... 1789
Began to clothe his wit " ..... 1809
To check the tears " ..... 1817
set thy long-experienced wit to school " ..... 1820
to give thyself a blow " ..... 1823
To slay herself " ..... 1827
to bear thy part " ..... 1830
To rouse our Roman gods " ..... 1831
Her wrongs to us " ..... 1840
to end his vow " ..... 1843
And to his protestation " ..... 1844
to the ground " ..... 1846
to this advised doom " ..... 1849
to bear dead Lucrece thence " ..... 1850
To show her bleeding body " ..... 1851
to publish Tarquin's foul offence " ..... 1852
To Tarquin's everlasting banishment " ..... 1855
contracted to thine own bright eyes *Son* 1 5
to thy sweet self too cruel " 1 8
herald to the gaudy spring " 1 10
To eat the world's due " 1 14
To say, within thine own " 2 7
were to be new made " 2 13
to stop posterity " 3 8
remember'd not to be " 3 13
lends to those are free " 4 4
given thee to give " 4 6
calls thee to be gone " 4 11
lives th' executor to be " 4 14
to the very same " 5 3
To hideous winter " 5 6
to breed another thee " 6 7
To be death's conquest " 6 14
to his new-appearing " 7 3
Music to hear " 8 1
sweet husband to another " 8 9
Sings this to thee " 8 14

To—to wet a widow's eye *Son* 9 1
shalt hap to die " 9 3
bear'st love to any " 10 1
stick'st not to conspire " 10 6
roof to ruinate " 10 7
Which to repair " 10 8
Or to thyself at least " 10 12
Save breed, to brave him " 12 14
to some other give " 13 4
a house fall to decay " 13 9
But not to tell " 14 3
to brief minutes tell " 14 5
Pointing to each his thunder " 14 6
from thyself to store " 14 12
To change your day of youth to sullied night " 15 12
To give away yourself " 16 13
my verse in time to come " 17 1
The age to come " 17 7
compare thee to a summer's day " 18 1
to time thou grow'st " 18 12
this gives life to thee " 18 14
To the wide world " 19 7
pattern to succeeding men " 19 12
to my purpose nothing " 20 12
beauty to his verse " 21 2
that purpose not to sell " 21 14
not to give back again " 22 14
forget to say " 23 5
strength seem to decay " 23 7
O, learn to read " 23 13
To hear with eyes belongs to love's fine wit " 23 14
To find where your true image " 24 6
Are windows to my breast " 24 11
Delights to peep, to gaze therein " 24 12
want to grace their art " 24 13
to whom in vassalage " 26 1
To thee I send this " 26 3
To witness duty, not to show my wit " 26 4
wanting words to show it " 26 6
To show me worthy " 26 12
may I dare to boast " 26 13
I haste me to my bed " 27 1
To work my mind " 27 4
pilgrimage to thee " 27 6
to my sightless view " 27 10
enemies to either's reign " 28 5
shake hands to torture me " 28 6
the other to complain " 28 7
to please him " 28 9
Wishing me like to one " 29 5
Like to the lark " 29 11
then I scorn to change " 29 14
When to the sessions " 30 1
unused to flow " 30 5
woe to woe tell o'er " 30 10
of me to thee did give " 31 11
To march in ranks " 32 12
basest clouds to ride " 33 5
Stealing unseen to west " 33 8
To let base clouds " 34 3
To dry the rain " 34 6
give physic to my grief " 34 9
To him that bears " 34 12
For to thy sensual fault " 35 9
To that sweet thief " 35 14
To see his active child " 37 2
engrafted to this store " 37 8

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| **To**—want subject to invent | *Son* | 38 | 1 |
| paper to rehearse | " | 38 | 4 |
| cannot write to thee | " | 38 | 7 |
| to outlive long date | " | 38 | 12 |
| to miue own self bring | " | 39 | 3 |
| That due to thee | " | 39 | 8 |
| To entertain the time | " | 39 | 11 |
| how to make one twain | " | 39 | 13 |
| To bear love's wrong | " | 40 | 12 |
| and therefore to be won | " | 41 | 5 |
| therefore to be assailed | " | 41 | 6 |
| to break a twofold truth | " | 41 | 12 |
| tempting her to thee | " | 41 | 13 |
| being false to me | " | 41 | 14 |
| my sake to approve her | " | 42 | 8 |
| To the clear day | " | 43 | 7 |
| When to unseeing eyes | " | 43 | 8 |
| to see till I see thee | " | 43 | 13 |
| To leap large lengths | " | 44 | 10 |
| embassy of love to thee | " | 45 | 6 |
| Sinks down to death | " | 45 | 8 |
| recounting it to me | " | 45 | 12 |
| How to divide | " | 46 | 2 |
| To 'cide this title | " | 46 | 9 |
| tenants to the heart | " | 46 | 10 |
| And to the painted banquet | " | 47 | 6 |
| to heart's and eye's delight | " | 47 | 14 |
| truest bars to thrust | " | 48 | 2 |
| That to my use | " | 48 | 3 |
| to whom my jewels trifles are | " | 48 | 5 |
| Call'd to that audit | " | 49 | 4 |
| To guard the lawful | " | 49 | 12 |
| To leave poor me | " | 49 | 13 |
| Since why to love | " | 49 | 14 |
| and that repose to say | " | 50 | 3 |
| to bear that weight | " | 50 | 6 |
| More sharp to me than spurring to his side | " | 50 | 12 |
| give him leave to go | " | 51 | 14 |
| bring him to his sweet up-locked | " | 52 | 2 |
| To make some special | " | 52 | 11 |
| Being had, to triumph, being lack'd, to hope | " | 52 | 14 |
| Die to themselves | " | 54 | 11 |
| out to the ending doom | " | 55 | 12 |
| Come daily to the banks | " | 56 | 11 |
| time at all to spend | " | 57 | 3 |
| Nor services to do | " | 57 | 4 |
| of hours to crave | " | 58 | 3 |
| to stay your leisure | " | 58 | 4 |
| tame to sufferance | " | 58 | 7 |
| To what you will; to you it doth belong | " | 58 | 11 |
| Yourself to pardon | " | 58 | 12 |
| I am to wait | " | 58 | 13 |
| To this composed wonder | " | 59 | 10 |
| To subjects worse have given | " | 59 | 14 |
| hasten to their end | " | 60 | 2 |
| crawls to maturity | " | 60 | 6 |
| for his scythe to mow | " | 60 | 12 |
| And yet to times | " | 60 | 13 |
| to the weary night | " | 61 | 2 |
| shadows like to thee do mock | " | 61 | 4 |
| into my deeds to pry | " | 61 | 6 |
| To find out shames | " | 61 | 7 |
| To play the watchman | " | 61 | 12 |
| to age's steepy night | " | 63 | 5 |
| slave to mortal rage | " | 64 | 4 |
| confounded to decay | " | 64 | 10 |
| **To**—thus to ruminate | *Son* | 64 | 11 |
| But weep to have that which it fears to lose | " | 64 | 14 |
| As, to behold desert | " | 66 | 2 |
| Save that, to die | " | 66 | 14 |
| Beggar'd of blood to blush | " | 67 | 10 |
| to show what wealth | " | 67 | 13 |
| To live a second life | " | 68 | 7 |
| to dress his beauty new | " | 68 | 12 |
| To show false Art | " | 68 | 14 |
| To thy fair flower | " | 69 | 12 |
| To tie up envy | " | 70 | 12 |
| Give warning to the world | " | 71 | 3 |
| with vilest worms to dwell | " | 71 | 4 |
| task you to recite | " | 72 | 1 |
| To do more for me | " | 72 | 6 |
| no more to shame | " | 72 | 12 |
| to love things nothing worth | " | 72 | 14 |
| To love that well | " | 73 | 14 |
| was consecrate to thee | " | 74 | 6 |
| of thee to be remembered | " | 74 | 12 |
| So are you to my thoughts as food to life | " | 75 | 1 |
| showers are to the ground | " | 75 | 2 |
| to be with you alone | " | 75 | 7 |
| To new-found methods and to compounds strange | " | 76 | 4 |
| progress to eternity | " | 77 | 8 |
| Commit to these waste blanks | " | 77 | 10 |
| To take a new acquaintance | " | 77 | 12 |
| on high to sing | " | 78 | 5 |
| ignorance aloft to fly | " | 78 | 6 |
| to the learned's wing | " | 78 | 7 |
| No praise to thee | " | 79 | 12 |
| To make me tongue-tied | " | 80 | 4 |
| inferior far to his | " | 80 | 7 |
| your epitaph to make | " | 81 | 1 |
| to all the world must die | " | 81 | 6 |
| tongues to be your being | " | 81 | 11 |
| married to my Muse | " | 82 | 1 |
| enforced to seek anew | " | 82 | 7 |
| And therefore to your fair | " | 83 | 2 |
| That to his subject | " | 84 | 6 |
| You to your beauteous | " | 84 | 13 |
| To every hymn | " | 85 | 7 |
| And to the most of praise | " | 85 | 10 |
| whose love to you | " | 85 | 11 |
| by spirits taught to write | " | 86 | 5 |
| to whom thou gavest | " | 87 | 10 |
| to set me light | " | 88 | 1 |
| that to myself I do | " | 88 | 11 |
| to thee I so belong | " | 88 | 13 |
| To set a form | " | 89 | 6 |
| my deeds to cross | " | 90 | 2 |
| To linger out a purposed | " | 90 | 8 |
| than high birth to me | " | 91 | 9 |
| to steal thyself away | " | 92 | 1 |
| Then need I not to fear | " | 92 | 5 |
| state to me belongs | " | 92 | 7 |
| Happy to have thy love, happy to die | " | 92 | 12 |
| still seem love to me | " | 93 | 3 |
| have power to hurt | " | 94 | 1 |
| to temptation slow | " | 94 | 4 |
| is to the summer sweet | " | 94 | 9 |
| Though to itself | " | 94 | 10 |
| turn to fair that eyes can see | " | 95 | 12 |
| graces that to thee resort | " | 96 | 4 |
| To truths translated | " | 96 | 8 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| To—issue seem'd to me | *Son* | 97 | 9 |
| Ard to his robbery | " | 99 | 11 |
| eat him up to death | " | 99 | 13 |
| To speak of that | " | 100 | 2 |
| power to lend base subjects | " | 100 | 4 |
| Sing to the ear | " | 100 | 7 |
| be a satire to decay | " | 100 | 11 |
| beauty's truth to lay | " | 101 | 7 |
| To make him much | " | 101 | 11 |
| And to be praised of ages yet to be | " | 101 | 12 |
| To make him seem long | " | 101 | 14 |
| I was wont to greet it | " | 102 | 6 |
| a scope to show her pride | " | 103 | 2 |
| striving to mend | " | 103 | 9 |
| To mar the subject | " | 103 | 10 |
| For to no other pass | " | 103 | 11 |
| and your gifts to tell | " | 103 | 12 |
| To me, fair friend, you never can | " | 104 | 1 |
| to yellow autumn turn'd | " | 104 | 5 |
| To one, of one, still such | " | 105 | 4 |
| to constancy confined | " | 105 | 7 |
| varying to other words | " | 105 | 10 |
| your worth to sing | " | 106 | 12 |
| Have eyes to wonder, but lack tongues to praise | " | 106 | 14 |
| dreaming on things to come | " | 107 | 2 |
| forfeit to a confined doom | " | 107 | 4 |
| and Death to me subscribes | " | 107 | 10 |
| to thee my true spirit | " | 108 | 2 |
| What's new to speak, what new to register | " | 108 | 3 |
| Nor gives to necessary wrinkles | " | 108 | 11 |
| seem'd my flame to qualify | " | 109 | 2 |
| Just to the time | " | 109 | 7 |
| To leave for nothing | " | 109 | 12 |
| a motley to the view | " | 110 | 2 |
| to try an older friend | " | 110 | 11 |
| to whom I am confined | " | 110 | 12 |
| Even to thy pure and most | " | 110 | 14 |
| To what it works in | " | 111 | 7 |
| to correct correction | " | 111 | 12 |
| is enough to cure me | " | 111 | 14 |
| To know my shames | " | 112 | 6 |
| None else to me, nor I to none alive | " | 112 | 7 |
| To critic and to flatterer stopped are | " | 112 | 11 |
| which governs me to go about | " | 113 | 2 |
| delivers to the heart | " | 113 | 5 |
| it shapes them to your feature | " | 113 | 12 |
| To make of monsters | " | 114 | 5 |
| to his beams assemble | " | 114 | 8 |
| And to his palate | " | 114 | 12 |
| Divert strong minds to the course | " | 115 | 8 |
| To give full growth to that which still doth grow | " | 115 | 14 |
| Let me not to the marriage | " | 116 | 1 |
| the remover to remove | " | 116 | 4 |
| to every wandering bark | " | 116 | 7 |
| even to the edge of doom | " | 116 | 12 |
| dearest love to call | " | 117 | 3 |
| And given to time | " | 117 | 6 |
| to all the winds | " | 117 | 7 |
| I did strive to prove | " | 117 | 13 |
| to make our appetites | " | 118 | 1 |
| to prevent our maladies | " | 118 | 3 |
| sicken to shun sickness | " | 118 | 4 |
| To bitter sauces did I frame | " | 118 | 6 |
| To be diseased | " | 118 | 8 |
| in love, to anticipate | " | 118 | 9 |
| To—grew to faults assured | *Son* | 118 | 10 |
| And brought to medicine | " | 118 | 11 |
| Applying fears to hopes and hopes to fears | " | 119 | 3 |
| I saw myself to win | " | 119 | 4 |
| rebuked to my content | " | 119 | 13 |
| To weigh how once | " | 120 | 8 |
| And soon to you | " | 120 | 11 |
| 'Tis better to be vile | " | 121 | 1 |
| When not to be receives | " | 121 | 2 |
| to my sportive blood | " | 121 | 6 |
| even to eternity | " | 122 | 4 |
| by nature to subsist | " | 122 | 6 |
| Till each to razed oblivion | " | 122 | 7 |
| thy dear love to score | " | 122 | 10 |
| Therefore to give them | " | 122 | 11 |
| To trust those tables | " | 122 | 12 |
| To keep an adjunct to remember thee | " | 122 | 13 |
| Were to import forgetfulness | " | 122 | 14 |
| To me are nothing novel | " | 123 | 3 |
| born to our desire | " | 123 | 7 |
| to Time's love or to Time's hate | " | 124 | 3 |
| To this I witness call | " | 124 | 13 |
| Were't aught to me | " | 125 | 1 |
| keeps thee to this purpose | " | 126 | 7 |
| is to render thee | " | 126 | 12 |
| To kiss the tender inward | " | 128 | 6 |
| To be so tickled | " | 128 | 9 |
| me thy lips to kiss | " | 128 | 14 |
| rude, cruel, not to trust | " | 129 | 4 |
| to make the taker mad | " | 129 | 8 |
| in quest to have, extreme | " | 129 | 10 |
| To shun the heaven that leads men to this hell | " | 129 | 14 |
| I love to hear her speak | " | 130 | 9 |
| to my dear doting heart | " | 131 | 3 |
| to make love groan | " | 131 | 6 |
| To say they err | " | 131 | 7 |
| swear it to myself alone | " | 131 | 8 |
| And to be sure | " | 131 | 9 |
| to the sober west | " | 132 | 8 |
| To mourn for me | " | 132 | 11 |
| my heart to groan | " | 133 | 1 |
| to torture me alone | " | 133 | 3 |
| But slave to slavery | " | 133 | 4 |
| thus to be crossed | " | 133 | 8 |
| mortgaged to thy will | " | 134 | 2 |
| to be my comfort still | " | 134 | 4 |
| surety-like to write for me | " | 134 | 7 |
| that put'st forth all to use | " | 134 | 10 |
| And 'Will' to boot | " | 135 | 2 |
| To thy sweet will | " | 135 | 4 |
| to hide my will | " | 135 | 6 |
| addeth to his store | " | 135 | 10 |
| add to thy 'Will | " | 135 | 11 |
| Swear to thy blind soul | " | 136 | 2 |
| something sweet to thee | " | 136 | 12 |
| dost thou to mine eyes | " | 137 | 1 |
| take the worst to be | " | 137 | 4 |
| To put fair truth | " | 137 | 12 |
| And to this false plague | " | 137 | 14 |
| not to have years told | " | 138 | 12 |
| call not me to justify | " | 139 | 1 |
| forbear to glance thine eye | " | 139 | 6 |
| Though not to love, yet, love, to tell me so | " | 140 | 6 |
| is pleased to dote | " | 141 | 4 |
| to base touches prone | " | 141 | 6 |

To—desire to be invited *Son* 141 7
To any sensual feast " 141 8
and vassal wretch to be " 141 12
deserve to pitied be " 142 12
thou dost seek to have " 142 13
housewife runs to catch " 143 1
Cries to catch her " 143 6
To follow that which flies " 143 7
turn back to me " 143 11
To win me soon to hell " 144 5
my saint to be a devil " 144 7
both to each friend " 144 11
To me that languish'd " 145 3
taught it thus anew to greet " 145 8
From heaven to hell " 145 12
to aggravate thy store " 146 10
appetite to please " 147 4
the physician to my love " 147 5
to say it is not so " 148 6
thy service to despise " 149 10
my heart to sway " 150 2
To make me give the lie to my true slght " 150 3
thee how to make me love " 150 9
to be beloved of thee " 150 14
to know what conscience is " 151 1
to my gross body's treason " 151 6
thy poor drudge to be " 151 11
To stand in thy affairs " 151 12
to me love swearing " 152 2
but to misuse thee " 152 7
And, to enlighten thee, gave eyes to blindness " 152 11
To swear against the truth " 152 14
still to endure " 153 6
vow'd chaste life to keep " 154 3
My spirits to attend *L C* ..... 3
to list the sad-tuned tale " ..... 4
her napkin to her eyne " ..... 15
to the spheres intend " ..... 23
To the orbed earth " ..... 25
To every place at once " ..... 27
And, true to bondage " ..... 34
applying wet to wet " ..... 40
seal'd to curious secrecy " ..... 49
often 'gan to tear " ..... 51
desires to know " ..... 62
his hearing to divide " ..... 67
Fresh to myself " ..... 76
Love to myself, and to no love beside " ..... 77
it was to gain my grace " ..... 79
sweet to do, to do will aptly find " ..... 88
began but to appear " ..... 93
web it seem'd to wear " ..... 95
May and April is to see " ..... 102
To appertainings and to ornament " ..... 115
To make the weeper laugh " ..... 124
To dwell with him in thoughts, or to remain " ..... 129
To serve their eyes " ..... 135
pleasures to bestow them " ..... 139
To put the by-past perils " ..... 158
to make our wits more keen " ..... 161
satisfaction to our blood " ..... 162
To be forbod the sweets " ..... 164
ever brokers to defiling " ..... 173
That's to ye sworn to none was " ..... 180
put to the smallest teen " ..... 192

To—Harm have I done to them *L C* ..... 194
That is, to you " ..... 222
to your own command " ..... 227
and to your audit comes " ..... 230
To spend her living " ..... 238
what labour is't to leave " ..... 239
so to herself contrives " ..... 243
brought me to her eye " ..... 247
Not to be tempted " ..... 251
And now, to tempt all " ..... 252
that to me belong " ..... 254
to physic your cold breast " ..... 259
to charm a sacred nun " ..... 260
when they to assail begun " ..... 262
sighs to you extend " ..... 276
To leave the battery " ..... 277
to my sweet design " ..... 278
to that strong bonded oath " ..... 279
to the stream gave grace " ..... 285
to water will not wear " ..... 291
Appear to him, as he to me " ..... 299
Applied to cautels " ..... 303
To blush at speeches rank, to weep at woes " ..... 307
Or to turn white " ..... 308
love not to have years told *P P* 1 12
To win me soon to hell " 2 5
my saint to be a devil " 2 7
both to me, both to each friend " 2 11
to this false perjury " 3 3
To break an oath, to win a paradise " 3 14
stories to delight his ear " 4 5
favours to allure " 4 6
To win his heart " 4 7
to take her figured proffer " 4 10
how shall I swear to love " 5 1
if not to beauty vowed " 5 2
Though to myself forsworn, to thee I'll constant prove " 5 3
to me like oaks, to thee like osiers bowed " 5 4
to know thee shall suffice " 5 7
Which is to me some praise " 5 10
Which, not to anger bent " 5 12
To sing heaven's praise " 5 14
to the hedge for shade " 6 2
used to cool his spleen " 6 6
damask dye to grace her " 7 5
none falser to deface her " 7 6
Her lips to mine " 7 7
many tales to please " 7 9
Dowland to thee is dear " 8 5
Spenser to me " 8 7
Thou lovest to hear " 8 9
to singing he betakes " 8 12
didst hequeath to me " 10 12
began to woo him " 11 2
And as he fell to her, so fell she to him " 11 4
To kiss and clip me " 11 14
when first it 'gins to bud " 13 3
And daff'd me to a cabin " 14 3
To descant on the doubts " 14 4
she joy'd to jest " 14 9
again to make me wander " 14 10
throw gazes to the east " 15 1
Sorrow changed to solace " 15 11
added to the hours " 15 14
To spite me now " 15 15

**To**—To leave the master loveless *P P* 16 6
To put in practice either " 16 7
to turn them both to gain " 16 10
sick to death " 17 7
Ne'er to pluck thee " 17 12
so apt to pluck a sweet " 17 14
that wont to have play'd " 18 29
Procure to weep " 18 32
to see my doleful plight " 18 33
known to us poor swains " 18 45
thy tale to tell " 19 7
thy person forth to sell " 19 12
to try her strength " 19 19
taught her thus to say " 19 22
And to her will frame " 19 25
Spare not to spend " 19 26
thou to choose anew " 19 34
To proffer though she put " 19 36
still to strive with men " 19 43
To sin and never for to saint " 19 44
stick to round me on th' ear " 19 51
To teach my tongue to be so long " 19 52
To hear her secrets " 19 54
To live with thee " 20 20
That to hear it was great pity " 21 12
That to hear her so " 21 15
are hard to find " 21 34
wherewith to spend " 21 36
be addict to vice " 21 43
to women he be bent " 21 45
certain signs to know " 21 57
To whose sound chaste wings obey *P T* ..... 4
To this troop come thou not near " ..... 8
To themselves yet either neither " ..... 43
To the phœnix and the dove " ..... 50
chorus to their tragic scene " ..... 52
To eternity doth rest " ..... 58
To this urn let those repair " ..... 65
**Toad**—Or toads infect fair founts *R L* ..... 850
**To-day**—Which but to-day *Son* 56 3
although to-day thou fill " 56 5
Kind is my love to-day " 105 5
**Together**—such lamps .... mix'd *V A* ..... 489
Their lips together glued " ..... 546
mingled both together " ..... 902
join they all together " ..... 971
and all together lost *R L* ..... 147
All which together " ..... 589
shall together thrive *Son* 14 11
age and youth cannot live together *P P* 12 1
Saw division grow together *P T* ..... 42
**Toil**—Weary with toil, I haste me *Son* 27 1
The one by toil, the other " 28 7
How far I toil, still farther " 28 8
In sequent toil all forward " 60 4
**Toil'd**—forgot for which he toil'd " 25 12
**Token**—some watery token shows *R L* ..... 1748
**Told**—as if he told the steps *V A* ..... 277
told and quickly gone " ..... 520
woeful words she told " ..... 1126
if it should be told *R L* ..... 1284
more than hear them told " ..... 1324
manners most expressly told " ..... 1397
This told, I joy *Son* 45 13
still telling what is told " 76 14
we before have heard them told " 123 8
loves not to have years told " 138 12
loves not to have years told *P P* 1 12
**Told**—She told him stories *P P* 4 5
She told the youngling " 11 3
**Told'st**—that thou told'st me *V A* ..... 614
**Tomb**—in a tomb so simple " ..... 244
statues, tombs, and stories " ..... 1013
so fond will be the tomb *Son* 3 7
it is but as a tomb " 17 3
give life and bring a tomb " 83 12
Making their tomb the womb " 86 4
outlive a gilded tomb " 101 11
and tombs of brass are spent " 107 14
**Tomb'd**—must be tomb'd with thee " 4 13
**To-morrow**—shall we meet .... *V A* ..... 585
to-morrow he intends " ..... 587
with the boar to-morrow " ..... 672
To-morrow sharpen'd in his former might *Son* 56 4
To-morrow see again " 56 7
to-day, to-morrow kind " 105 5
and come again to-morrow *P P* 14 5
and bade me come to-morrow " 15 12
and length thyself to-morrow " 15 13
**Tongue**—chokes her pleading .... *V A* ..... 217
aidance of the tongue " ..... 330
'hast thou a tongue " ..... 427
twenty thousand tongues " ..... 775
every tongue more moving " ..... 776
the boar provoked my tongue " ..... 1003
Grief hath two tongues " ..... 1007
my tongue cannot express " ..... 1069
Whose tongue is music now " ..... 1077
her husband's shallow tongue *R L* ..... 78
To slanderous tongues " ..... 161
Will not my tongue be mute " ..... 227
doth his tongue begin " ..... 470
Thy sugar'd tongue " ..... 893
My tongue shall utter all " ..... 1076
With untuned tongue " ..... 1214
With soft-slow tongue " ..... 1220
so much grief and not a tongue " ..... 1463
with my lamenting tongue " ..... 1465
And from her tongue 'can lurk " ..... 1537
with one poor tired tongue " ..... 1617
forbade my tongue to speak " ..... 1648
her poor tongue could not speak " ..... 1718
dumb arrest upon his tongue " ..... 1780
of less truth than tongue *Son* 17 10
More than that tongue " 23 12
All tongues, the voice of souls " 69 3
But those same tongues " 69 6
And tongues to be " 81 11
and in my tongue " 89 9
That tongue that tells the story " 95 5
The owner's tongue doth publish " 102 4
I sometime hold my tongue " 102 13
but lack tongues to praise " 106 14
and praises from your tongue " 112 6
That every tongue says beauty " 127 14
her false-speaking tongue " 138 7
but with thy tongue " 139 3
with thy tongue's tune " 141 5
Chiding that tongue " 145 6
tip of his subduing tongue *L C* ..... 120
credit her false-speaking tongue *P P* 1 7
is a soothing tongue " 1 11
Well learned is that tongue " 5 8
with such an earthly tongue " 5 14
Smooth not thy tongue " 19 8
To teach my tongue " 19 52

**Tongue**—in every shepherd's .... *P P* 20 18
**Tongued**—Like shrill-tongued tapsters *V A* ..... 849
With close-tongued treason *R L* ..... 770
For maiden-tongued he was *L C* ..... 100
**Tongue-tied**—made tongue-tied by authority *Son* 66 9
To make me tongue-tied " 80 4
My tongue-tied Muse " 85 1
My tongue-tied patience " 140 2
**To-night**—Short, night, to-night *P P* 15 18
**Too**—If they burn too, I'll *V A* ..... 192
with too much handling " ..... 560
the orator too green " ..... 806
and yet too credulous " ..... 986
and too full of riot " ..... 1147
merciful and too severe " ..... 1155
His all-too-timeless speed *R L* ..... 44
sometime too much wonder " ..... 95
Doth too too oft betake him " ..... 174
handmaids too, by him defiled " ..... 787
Their father was too weak, and they too strong " ..... 865
With too much labour " ..... 1099
and too much talk affords " ..... 1106
This is too curious-good " ..... 1300
too long with her remaining " ..... 1572
would be drawn out too long " ..... 1616
My woe too sensible " ..... 1678
Comes all too late " ..... 1686
she too early and too late hath spill'd " ..... 1801
to thy sweet self too cruel *Son* 1 8
for thou art much too fair " 6 13
hath all too short a date " 18 4
Sometime too hot " 18 5
replete with too much rage " 23 3
sweet argument too excellent " 38 3
with others all too near " 61 14
Too base of thee " 74 12
doth come too short " 83 7
of all too precious you " 86 2
Farewell, thou art too dear " 87 1
be a gainer too " 88 9
Lest I too much profane " 89 11
thou hast too grossly dyed " 99 5
So dost thou too " 101 4
by paying too much rent " 125 6
with too much disdain " 140 2
Love is too young " 151 1
too early I attended *L C* ..... 78
Ah, fool too froward *P P* 4 14
alack! too timely shaded " 10 3
Fair creature, kill'd too soon " 10 4
methinks thou stay'st too long " 12 12
the night would post too soon " 15 13
Neither too young " 19 6
And then too late " 19 15
But, soft! enough,—too much " 19 49
**Took**—birds such pleasure took *V A* ..... 1101
She took me kindly by the hand *R L* ..... 253
the roses took away " ..... 259
'can lurk' from 'cannot' took " ..... 1537
I took all patiently " ..... 1641
and heart a league is took *Son* 47 1
when I took my way " 48 1
or must from you be took " 75 12
votary took up that fire " 154 5
took heat perpetual " 154 10
**Tool**—But this no slaughterhouse no tool imparteth *R L* .... 1039
**Tooth'd**—Had I been tooth'd *V A* ..... 1117
**Top**—That cedar-tops and hills seem " ..... 858
and the top o'erstraw'd " ..... 1145
on the top of happy hours *Son* 16 5
Flatter the mountain-tops " 33 2
This said, in top of rage *L C* ..... 55
**Torch**—Torches are made to light *V A* ..... 163
Whereat a waxen torch *R L* ..... 178
'Fair torch, burn out thy light " ..... 190
The wind wars with his torch " ..... 311
wind that fires the torch " ..... 315
Are by his flaming torch " ..... 448
**Tore**—as if the name he tore " ..... 1787
sigh'd, tore, and gave the flood *L C* ..... 44
**Torment**—torments us with defect *R L* ..... 151
But torment that it cannot " ..... 861
what a torment wouldst thou prove *Son* 39 9
torments me with disdain " 132 2
A torment thrice threefold " 133 8
**Tormenteth**—want of love .... *V A* ..... 202
**Torn**—my image thou hast torn *R L* ..... 1762
and new faith torn *Son* 152 3
**Torture**—And that deep torture *R L* ..... 1287
shake hands to torture me *Son* 28 6
to torture me alone " 133 3
**Toss'd**—Is madly toss'd *R L* ..... 171
**Touch**—'Touch but my lips *V A* ..... 115
To touch the fire " ..... 402
not see, nor hear, nor touch " ..... 440
but to touch the crown *R L* ..... 216
that touches me more nearly *Son* 42 4
needs would touch my breast " 153 10
would not touch the bait *P P* 4 11
*Touch*—ten hundred touches *V A* ..... 519
Instead of love's coy touch *R L* ..... 669
Such heavenly touches *Son* 17 8
What strained touches " 82 10
to base touches prone " 141 6
Touches so soft *P P* 4 8
whose heavenly touch " 8 5
**Touch'd**—touch'd no unknown bait *R L* ..... 103
ne'er touch'd earthly faces *Son* 17 8
that never touch'd his hand *L C* ..... 141
she touch'd him here and there *P P* 4 7
**Touching**—by touching thee *V A* ..... 438
**Toward**—where it shows most toward " ..... 1157
No love toward others *Son* 9 13
Then fell she on her back, fair queen, and toward *P P* 4 13
**Towards**—Towards thee I'll run *Son* 51 14
make towards the pebbled shore " 60 1
Towards this afflicted fancy *L C* ..... 61
**Tower**—glittering golden towers *R L* ..... 945
And from the towers of Troy " ..... 1382
lofty towers I see down-razed *Son* 64 3
The strongest castle, tower, and town *P P* 19 29
**Towering**—towering in the skies *R L* ..... 506
**Town**—The strongest castle, tower, and town *P P* 19 29
**Toy**—appetite, unapt to toy *V A* ..... 34
To toy, to wanton " ..... 106
Or sells eternity to get a toy *R L* ..... 214
The tricks and toys *P P* 19 39
**Tract**—From his low tract *Son* 7 12
**Traffic**—doth traffic oft for gaining *R L* ..... 131
For having traffic with thyself *Son* 4 9

**Tragedy**—Black stage for tragedies *R L* ..... 766
**Tragic**—and swound at tragic shows *L C* ..... 308
As chorus to their tragic scene *P T* ..... 52
**Traitor**—his traitor eye encloses *R L* ..... 73
ere traitors be espied " ..... 361
executest the traitor's treason " ..... 877
thou traitor, thou false thief " ..... 888
yet let the traitor die " ..... 1686
**Trampling**—Adonis' .... courser *V A* ..... 261
**Trance**—with restless trances *R L* ..... 974
old acquaintance in a trance " ..... 1595
**Transferred**—are they now .... *Son* 137 14
**Transfix**—Time doth .... the flourish " 60 9
**Transgressed**—that bath .... so *R L* ..... 1481
**Transgression**—Their own transgressions " ..... 634
under my transgression bow *Son* 120 3
**Translate**—he could his looks .... " 96 10
**Translated**—To truths translated " 96 8
**Transport**—Which should .... me " 117 8
**Trapping**—or trapping gay *V A* ..... 286
**Travail**—As if with grief or travail *R L* ..... 1543
Deserves the travail *Son* 79 6
**Travel**—for limbs with travel tired " 27 2
And make me travel forth " 34 2
my weary travel's end " 50 2
Like him that travels " 109 6
**Travell'd**—Hath travell'd on " 63 5
**Tread**—She treads the path *V A* ..... 908
she treads on it so light " ..... 1028
to tread the measures " ..... 1148
That cannot tread the way *R L* ..... 1152
treads on the ground *Son* 130 12
The cock that treads them *P P* 19 40
**Treason**—condemn'd of treason *V A* ..... 729
Thus treason works *R L* ..... 361
By their high treason " ..... 369
With close-tongued treason " ..... 770
executest the traitor's treason " ..... 877
Wrath, envy, treason, rape " ..... 909
Guilty of treason " ..... 920
to my gross body's treason *Son* 151 6
**Treasure**—his lips' rich treasure *V A* ..... 552
the hidden treasure frets " ..... 767
As one with treasure laden " ..... 1022
what treasure hast thou lost " ..... 1075
enrich the poor with treasures " ..... 1150
Unlock'd the treasure *R L* ..... 16
And when great treasure " ..... 132
sinking where such treasure lies " ..... 280
his treasure to behold " ..... 857
the treasure stol'n away " ..... 1056
Where all the treasure *Son* 2 6
With beauty's treasure " 6 4
thy love's use their treasure " 20 14
to his sweet up-locked treasure " 52 2
the treasure of his spring " 63 8
will steal his treasure " 75 6
but not still keep her treasure " 126 10
fulfil the treasure of thy love " 136 5
*Treasure*—treasure thou some place " 6 3
**Treatise**—Your treatise makes me *V A* ..... 774
**Treble**—heart hath treble wrong " ..... 329
**Treble-dated**—And thou .... crow *P T* ..... 17
**Tree**—like sturdy trees *V A* ..... 152
tied unto a tree " ..... 263
tied to the tree " ..... 391
When lofty trees I see *Son* 12 5
that hangs upon a tree *P P* 10 5
**Tree**—Trees did grow *P P* 21 6
Senselesss trees they cannot hear thee " 21 21
On the sole Arabian tree *P T* ..... 2
**Tremble**—she trembles at his tale *V A* ..... 591
my joints did tremble " ..... 642
tremble at the imagination " ..... 668
tremble with her loyal fear *R L* ..... 261
he saw them quake and tremble " ..... 1393
**Trembling**—trembling in her passion *V A* ..... 27
in a trembling ecstasy " ..... 895
with trembling terror die *R L* ..... 231
she trembling lies " ..... 457
With trembling fear " ..... 511
To trembling clients " ..... 1020
marching on with trembling paces " ..... 1391
thou dost trembling stand " ..... 1599
**Trench**—And dig deep trenches *Son* 2 2
**Trench'd**—that the boar had .... *V A* ..... 1052
**Trespass**—Shalt have thy trespass *R L* ..... 524
To view thy present trespass " ..... 632
Will quote my loathsome trespass " ..... 812
And with my trespass " ..... 1070
for trespass of thine eye " ..... 1476
shall fit the trespass best " ..... 1613
Authorizing thy trespass *Son* 35 6
But that your trespass " 120 13
**Tress**—Before the golden tresses " 68 5
**Trial**—accidental things of trial *R L* ..... 326
The boy for trial *Son* 153 10
**Tribe**—insults o'er dull and speechless tribes " 107 12
**Tributary**—pày tributary gazes *V A* ..... 632
tributary subject quakes " ..... 1045
**Tribute**—Paying more slavish .... *R L* ..... 299
Look here, what tributes *L C* ..... 197
**Trick**—taught them scornful tricks *V A* ..... 501
'This glove to wanton tricks *R L* ..... 320
The tricks and toys *P P* 19 39
**Tried**—Thus my strength is tried *V A* ..... 280
till their effects be tried *R L* ..... 353
**Trifle**—Trifles unwitnessed *V A* ..... 1023
Each trifle under truest bars *Son* 48 2
to whom my jewels trifles are " 48 5
**Trim**—colours fresh and trim *V A* ..... 1079
dress'd in all his trim *Son* 98 2
yet their purposed trim *L C* ..... 118
**Trimm'd**—nothing .... in jollity *Son* 66 3
**Trip**—trip upon the green *V A* ..... 146
thy footing trips " ..... 722
**Tripping**—Came tripping by *Son* 154 4
**Triumph**—his triumphs and his glories *V A* ..... 1014
Showing life's triumph *R L* ..... 402
fortune of such triumph *Son* 25 3
*Triumph*—Rather than triumph *R L* ..... 77
Being had, to triumph *Son* 52 14
Triumph in love " 151 8
would I might triumph so *P P* 17 10
**Triumphant**—With all-triumphant splendour *Son* 33 10
As his triumphant prize " 151 10
**Triumph'd**—Which triumph'd in that sky *R L* ..... 12
**Triumphing**—.... in their faces " ..... 1388
**Trodden**—trodden on by many *V A* ..... 707
**Troilus**—here Troilus swounds *R L* ..... 1486
**Trojan**—Stood many Trojan mothers " ..... 1431

Trojan—he falls, a Trojan bleeds *R L* ..... 1551
Troop—muster troops of cares " ..... 720
To this troop come thou not near *P T* ..... 8
Trophy—Tells him of trophies *V A* ..... 1013
Hung with the trophies *Son* 31 10
'"Lo, all these trophies of affections hot *L C* ..... 218
Trot—Sometime he trots *V A* ..... 277
Troth—human law and common troth *R L* ..... 571
taste of violated troth " ..... 1059
and undertake my troth *L C* ..... 280
Trouble—such a trouble *V A* ..... 522
to overshoot his troubles " ..... 680
And trouble deaf heaven *Son* 29 3
Troubled—as seeming troubled *V A* ..... 830
of her troubled brain " ..... 1040
the brain being troubled " ..... 1068
troubled minds that wake *R L* ..... 126
like a troubled ocean " ..... 589
I may convey this troubled soul " ..... 1176
Troy—made for Priam's Troy " ..... 1367
And from the towers of Troy " ..... 1382
walls of strong-besieged Troy " ..... 1429
quench Troy that burns so long " ..... 1468
that burning Troy doth bear " ..... 1474
And here in Troy " ..... 1476
Troy had been bright with fame " ..... 1491
weeps Troy's painted woes " ..... 1492
Onward to Troy " ..... 1504
so my Troy did perish " ..... 1547
to burn his Troy with water " ..... 1561
Truant—O .... Muse, what shall be *Son* 101 1
Truce—Till he take truce *V A* ..... 82
True—true leaders to their queen " ..... 503
That sometime true news " ..... 658
makes true men thieves " ..... 724
True valour still a true respect *R L* ..... 201
makes supposed terror true " ..... 455
the picture of true piety " ..... 542
His true respect will prison " ..... 642
And my true eyes have never " ..... 748
Of that true type " ..... 1050
thy true affection so " ..... 1060
True grief is fond and testy " ..... 1094
True sorrow then is feelingly " ..... 1112
heart-strings to true languishment " ..... 1141
true mark of modesty " ..... 1220
her grief's true quality " ..... 1313
creatures have a true respect " ..... 1347
the death of this true wife " ..... 1841
If the true concord *Son* 8 5
And your true rights " 17 11
O, let me, true in love " 21 9
your true image pictured lies " 24 6
that thou mayst true love call " 40 3
So true a fool is love " 57 13
Mine own true love " 61 11
No shape so true " 62 6
since his rose is true " 67 8
itself and true " 68 10
O, lest your true love " 72 9
In true plain words " 82 12
'Tis so, 'tis true " 85 9
supposing thou art true " 93 1
and for true things deem'd " 96 8
Fair, kind, and true " 105 9
Fair, kind, and true " 105 10
Fair, kind, and true " 105 13
True—of my true love control *Son* 107 8
figured to thee my true spirit " 108 2
Alas, 'tis true " 110 1
Most true it is that I " 110 5
My most true mind " 113 11
mine eye saith true " 114 3
to the marriage of true minds " 116 1
ere that there was true needing " 118 8
and find the lesson true " 118 13
now I find true " 119 9
how hard true sorrow hits " 120 10
I will be true " 123 14
thou suboru'd iuformer! a true soul " 125 13
In things right true " 137 13
no correspondence with true sight " 148 2
Love's eye is not so true " 148 8
O, how can Love's eye be true " 148 9
give the lie to my true sight " 150 3
many legions of true hearts " 154 6
And, true to bondage *L C* ..... 34
Than the true gouty landlord " ..... 140
party is nor true nor kind " ..... 186
in that my boast is true " ..... 246
but neither true nor trusty *P P* 7 2
her oaths of true love swearing " 7 8
And in my suit be humble true " 19 32
How true a twain *P T* ..... 45
That are either true or fair " ..... 66
True-love—Who sees his true-love *V A* ..... 397
Truest—the truest sight beguile " ..... 1144
under truest bars to thrust *Son* 48 2
True-sweet—But true-sweet beauty *V A* ..... 1080
True-telling—by thy .... friend *Son* 82 12
Truly—by oath they truly honoured *R L* ..... 410
true in love, but truly right *Son* 21 9
thy glass will truly show " 77 5
truly fair wert truly sympathized " 82 11
And truly not the morning sun " 132 5
Trumpet—First like a trumpet *R L* ..... 470
Herald sad and trumpet be *P T* ..... 3
Trust—if there be no self-trust *R L* ..... 158
So Priam's trust false Sinon's tears " ..... 1560
So I, for fear of trust *Son* 23 5
in sure wards of trust " 48 4
best habit is in seeming trust " 138 11
Serve always with assured trust *P P* 19 31
*Trust*—To trust those tables *Son* 122 12
rude, cruel, not to trust " 129 4
Not daring trust the office *P P* 15 4
Trustless—borne by the .... wings *R L* ..... 2
Trusty—but neither true nor trusty *P P* 7 2
For of the two the trusty knight " 16 11
Truth—Love is all truth *V A* ..... 804
truth I must confess " ..... 1001
Then where is truth *R L* ..... 158
When Truth and Virtue " ..... 911
and bring truth to light " ..... 940
To hide the truth " ..... 1075
Such signs of truth " ..... 1532
As truth and beauty *Son* 14 11
Thy end is truth's " 14 14
of less truth than tongue " 17 10
of thy worth and truth " 37 4
to break a twofold truth " 41 12
For truth proves thievish " 48 14
which truth doth give " 54 2
by verse distills your truth " 54 14
rarities of nature's truth " 60 11
no truth of such account " 62 6

**Truth**—simple truth miscall'd simplicity *Son* 66 11
Uttering bare truth " 69 4
Than niggard truth " 72 8
To truths translated " 96 8
For thy neglect of truth " 101 2
Both truth and beauty " 101 3
'Truth needs no colour " 101 6
beauty's truth to lay " 101 7
that I have look'd on truth " 110 5
To put fair truth " 137 12
that she is made of truth " 138 1
thus is simple truth suppress't " 138 8
from the truth vainly express'd " 147 12
thy truth, thy constancy " 152 10
To swear against the truth " 152 14
in a pride of truth *L C* ..... 105
that she is made of truth *P P* 1 1
The truth I shall not know " 2 13
truth in every shepherd's tongue " 20 18
Beauty, truth, and rarity *P T* ..... 53
Truth may seem, but cannot be " ..... 62
Truth and beauty buried be " ..... 64
**Try**—tries a merciless conclusion *R L* ..... 1160
to try an older friend *Son* 110 11
how god Mars did try her *P P* 11 3
though she strive to try her strength " 19 19
**Tumbled** — from her be-tumbled couch *R L* ..... 1037
**Tumult**—this tumult to behold " ..... 447
**Tune**—heavenly tune harsh-sounding *V A* ..... 431
the tempting tune is blown " ..... 778
quoth she, 'your tunes entomb *R L* ..... 1121
To creatures stern sad tunes " ..... 1147
with thy tongue's tune delighted *Son* 141 5
*Tune*—she tunes her tale *V A* ..... 74
that tune their memory's joy *R L* ..... 1107
Shall tune our heart-strings " ..... 1141
I'll tune thy woes " ..... 1465
**Tuned**—The well-tuned warble " ..... 1080
of well-tuned sounds *Son* 8 5
to list the sad-tuned tale *L C* ..... 4
were tuned like the lark *P P* 15 6
**Tuning**—minstrels,.... my defame *R L* ..... 817
**Turn**—than she for this good turn *V A* ..... 92
Turn, and return " ..... 704
Now see what good turns *Son* 24 9
doth good turns now unto the other " 47 2
*Turn*—He winks, and turns his lips *V A* ..... 90
Now which way shall she turn " ..... 253
began to turn their tide " ..... 979
Turns not, but swells *R L* ..... 646
turn to loathed sours " ..... 867
Thy honey turns to gall " ..... 889
pleasure turns to open shame " ..... 890
And turn the giddy round " ..... 952
with a joyless smile she turns away " ..... 1711
turn sourest by their deeds *Son* 94 13
And all things turn to fair " 95 12
from my face she turns my foes " 139 11
turn back to me " 143 11
If thou turn back " 143 14
Or to turn white and swound *L C* ..... 308
to turn them both to gain *P P* 16 10
**Turn'd**—now is turn'd to day *V A* ..... 481
mine eyes are turn'd " ..... 1072
And turn'd it thus *R L* ..... 1539
to yellow autumn turn'd *Son* 104 5
**Turn'd**—my angel be turn'd fiend *Son* 144 9
my angel be turn'd fiend *P P* 2 9
**Turning**—and quick in turning *V A* ..... 140
and yet she fell a-turning *P P* 7 16
Her fancy fell a-turning " 16 4
Turning mortal for thy love " 17 18
**Turret**—left their round turrets *R L* ..... 441
to kiss the turrets bow'd " ..... 1372
**Turtle**—Phœnix and the turtle fled *P T* ..... 23
'Twixt the turtle and his queen " ..... 31
That the turtle saw his right " ..... 34
And the turtle's loyal breast " ..... 57
**Tushes**—tushes never sheathed *V A* ..... 617
his crooked tushes slay " ..... 624
**Tusk**—the tusk in his soft groin " ..... 1116
**Tutor**—Thy eyes' shrewd tutor " ..... 500
O Time, thou tutor *R L* ..... 995
**Twain**—there are but twain *V A* ..... 123
if thou wilt have twain " ..... 210
His face seems twain " ..... 1067
As if between them twain *R L* ..... 405
which of the twain were better " ..... 1154
that we two must be twain *Son* 36 1
how to make one twain " 39 13
and I love both twain " 42 11
breaking rings a-twain *L C* ..... 6
So they loved, as love in twain *P T* ..... 25
How true a twain " ..... 45
**'Twas**—why, 'twas beautiful and hard *L C* ..... 211
'Twas not their infirmity *P T* ..... 60
**'Tween**—crusheth 'tween his teeth *V A* ..... 269
'Tween frozen conscience *R L* ..... 247
**Twenty**—one long as twenty *V A* ..... 22
Is twenty hundred kisses " ..... 522
under twenty locks " ..... 575
twenty thousand tongues " ..... 775
and twenty times, 'Woe, woe " ..... 833
twenty echoes twenty times " ..... 834
when I break twenty *Son* 152 6
**'Twere**—As 'twere encouraging *R L* ..... 1402
**Twice**—That twice she doth begin " ..... 567
You should live twice *Son* 17 14
But thou art twice forsworn " 152 2
And twice desire *P P* 19 17
**Twilight**—the twilight of such day *Son* 73 5
**Twine**—twine about her thigh *V A* ..... 873
**Twining**—from her twining arms " ..... 256
**Twinkling**—Her....handmaids too *R L* ..... 787
**Twire**—When sparkling stars twire not *Son* 28 12
**Twisted**—With twisted metal *L C* ..... 205
**'Twixt**—'Twixt crimson shame *V A* ..... 76
'twixt the son and sire " ..... 1160
As 'twixt a miser *Son* 75 4
creep in 'twixt vows " 115 6
As oft 'twixt May and April *L C* ..... 102
be great 'twixt thee and me *P P* 8 3
'Twixt the turtle and his queen *P T* ..... 31
**Two**—Two strengthless doves *V A* ..... 153
Show'd like two silver doves " ..... 366
Her two blue windows " ..... 482
from her two cheeks fair " ..... 957
Grief hath two tongues " ..... 1007
behold two Adons dead " ..... 1070
Lurk'd like two thieves " ..... 1086
Where, lo, two lamps " ..... 1123
Two glasses, where herself " ..... 1129
To those two armies *R L* ..... 7[illegible]

**Two**—Who, having two sweet babes *R L* ..... 1161
Why her two suns " ..... 1224
That two red fires " ..... 1353
In two slow rivers " ..... 1738
that we two must be twain *Son* 36 1
In our two loves " 36 5
The other two, slight air " 45 1
made of four, with two alone " 45 7
where two contracted new " 56 10
As those two mourning eyes " 132 9
Two loves I have " 144 1
Which like two spirits " 144 2
But why of two oaths' breach " 152 5
Two loves I have *P P* 2 1
That like two spirits " 2 2
For of the two the trusty knight " 16 11
Two distincts, division none *P T* ..... 27
Neither two nor one was called " ..... 40
**Twofold**—to break a twofold truth *Son* 41 12
**Type**—of that true type *R L* ..... 1050
**Tyrannize**—then most doth tyrannize " ..... 676
**Tyrannous**—Thou art as tyrannous *Son* 131 1
**Tyranny**—subject to the tyranny *V A* ..... 737
fearing of Time's tyranny *Son* 115 9
**Tyrant**—the hot tyrant stains *V A* ..... 797
Hard-favour'd tyrant " ..... 931
Or tyrant folly lurk in gentle *R L* ..... 851
Will play the tyrants *Son* 5 3
this bloody tyrant, Time " 16 2
When tyrants' crests " 107 14
And I, a tyrant " 120 7
Am of myself all tyrant " 149 4
Every fowl of tyrant wing *P T* ..... 14

**Ugly**—ugly, meagre, lean *V A* ..... 931
consort with ugly night " ..... 1041
ugly in her eyes *R L* ..... 459
copesmate of ugly Night " ..... 925
To ugly hell; when, lo " ..... 1082
With ugly rack on his *Son* 33 6
**Ulysses**—In Ajax and Ulysses *R L* ..... 1394
glance that sly Ulysses lent " ..... 1399
**Unacted**—is as a thought unacted " ..... 527
**Unadvised**—gives .... wounds " ..... 1488
**Unapproved**—What .... witness *L C* ..... 53
**Unapt**—unapt to toy *V A* ..... 34
Unapt for tender smell *R L* ..... 695
**Unask'd**—thou unask'd shalt have *V A* ..... 102
**Unaware**—as one that unaware " ..... 823
Sheathed unaware the tusk " ..... 1116
**Unback'd**—lo, the unback'd breeder " ..... 320
**Unbent**—A brow .... that seem'd *R L* ..... 1509
**Unbless**—unbless some mother *Son* 3 4
**Unbred**—hear this, thou age unbred " 104 13
**Uncertain**—The .... sickly appetite " 147 4
**Uncertainly**—sorrow writ .... *R L* ..... 1311
**Uncheerful**—at Tarquin and uncheerful Night " ..... 1024
**Uncleanness**—With your .... " ..... 193
**Unconquered**—maiden worlds .... " ..... 408
**Unconstrained**—sports in unconstrained gyves *L C* ..... 242
**Uncontrolled**—his .... crest *V A* ..... 104
quoth he; 'my uncontrolled tide *R L* ..... 645
**Uncouple**—Uncouple at the timorous flying hare *V A* ..... 674
**Uncouth**—What uncouth ill event *R L* ..... 1598
**Under**—Under her other was *V A* ..... 32
Under twenty locks " ..... 575

**Under**—Under whose sharp fangs *V A* ..... 663
fight brings beauty under " ..... 746
Under whose simple semblance " ..... 795
Under whose brim " ..... 1088
her rosy cheek lies under *R L* ..... 386
Under what colour he commits " ..... 476
Under that colour I am come " ..... 481
under his insulting falchion " ..... 509
under the gripe's sharp claws " ..... 543
under Pyrrhus' proud foot lies " ..... 1449
burning head, each under eye *Son* 7 2
under truest bars to thrust " 48 2
under thee thy poesy disperse " 78 4
I under my transgression bow " 120 3
Under the blow of thralled " 124 7
Under that bond that him " 134 8
Works under you *L C* ..... 230
Under an osier growing *P P* 6 5
Under a myrtle shade " 11 2
**Underneath**—underneath thy black all-hiding cloak *R L* ..... 801
**Underprop**—should .... her fame " ..... 53
**Understood**—blushes, aptly .... *L C* ..... 200
**Undertake**—prefer and .... my troth " ..... 280
**Undeserved**—And .... reproach *R L* ..... 824
**Undistinguished**—shrieking undistinguished woe *L C* ..... 20
**Undivided**—our .... loves are one *Son* 36 2
**Undone**—heart were quite undone *V A* ..... 783
**Unear'd**—so fair whose .... womb *Son* 3 5
**Unexperient**—That the .... gave *L C* ..... 318
**Unfair**—And that .... which fairly *Son* 5 4
**Unfather'd**—Fortune's bastard be unfather'd " 124 2
and unfather'd fruit " 97 10
**Unfelt**—O unfelt sore! crest-wounding *R L* ..... 827
**Unfinish'd**—shapeless and .... *V A* ..... 415
**Unfold**—with weeping will unfold *R L* ..... 754
and there we will unfold " ..... 1146
**Unfolding**—By new unfolding *Son* 52 12
**Unfortunately**—in her haste unfortunately spies *V A* ..... 1029
**Unfruitful**—midst of his unfruitful prayer *R L* ..... 344
**Ungrown**—the .... fry forbears *V A* ..... 526
**Unhallow'd**—die, .... thoughts *R L* ..... 192
of lewd unhallow'd eyes " ..... 392
So his unhallow'd haste " ..... 552
**Unhappily**—name of 'chaste' unhappily set " ..... 8
faith unhappily forsworn *Son* 66 4
**Unhappy**—to that unhappy guest *R L* ..... 1565
**Unicorn**—To tame the unicorn " ..... 956
**Union**—By unions married *Son* 8 6
**Unity**—such unity do hold *R L* ..... 1558
**Universe**—this wide universe I call *Son* 109 13
**Unjust**—controls his thoughts .... *R L* ..... 189
as servitors to the unjust " ..... 285
says she not she is unjust *Son* 138 9
Unless thy lady prove unjust *P P* 19 33
**Unjustly**—blood so unjustly stained *R L* ..... 1836
**Unkind**—'young, and so unkind *V A* ..... 187
but died unkind " ..... 204
strangeness, seems unkind " ..... 310
That you were once unkind *Son* 120 1
through my unkind abuse " 134 12
Let no unkind " 135 13
**Unkindness**—his .... marr'd *V A* ..... 478

**Unkindness**—by my .... shaken *Son* 120 5
That thy unkindness lays " 139 2
**Unknown**—he should keep .... *R L* ..... 34
She touch'd no unknown baits " ..... 103
The fault unknown " ..... 527
Whose worth's unknown *Son* 116 8
frequent been with unknown minds " 117 5
**Unlaced**—the warlike god .... me *P P* 11 7
**Unlearned**—Unlearned in the world's false subtlcties *Son* 138 4
**Unless**—Unless the earth with thy increase be fed *V A* ..... 170
Unless it be a boar " ..... 410
Unless thou couldst return *R L* ..... 961
Unless thou yoke thy liking " ..... 1633
unless I took all patiently " ..... 1641
unless thou get a son *Son* 7 14
Unless thou take that honour " 36 12
unless this miracle have might " 65 13
Unless you would devise " 72 5
Unless my nerves were brass " 120 4
Unless this general evil they maintain " 121 13
Unless thy lady prove unjust *P P* 19 33
**Unletter'd**—And, like .... clerk *Son* 85 6
**Unlike**—Unlike myself thou hear'st *V A* ..... 712
**Unlikely**—in thoughts unlikely " ..... 989
**Unlived**—now Lucrece is unlived *R L* ..... 1754
**Unlock'd**—Unlock'd the treasure " ..... 16
**Unlook'd**—Unlook'd on diest *Son* 7 14
Unlook'd for joy " 25 4
**Unlook'd-for**—O unlook'd-for evil *R L* ..... 846
**Unloose**—.... it from their bond " ..... 136
**Unmask**—To unmask falsehood " ..... 940
Unmask, dear dear, this " ..... 1602
**Unmatched**—the clear unmatched red and white " ..... 11
**Unmeet**—Vow, alack! for youth unmeet *P P* 17 13
**Unmoved**—Unmoved, cold, and to temptation slow *Son* 94 4
**Unnoted**—Gnats are unnoted *R L* ..... 1014
**Unpeopled**—Bare and unpeopled " ..... 1741
**Unperceived**—And unperceived fly " ..... 1010
**Unperfect**—As an unperfect actor *Son* 23 1
**Unpractised**—Like an unpractised swimmer *R L* ..... 1098
**Unprofitable**—.... sounds, weak " ..... 1017
**Unprovident**—art so unprovident *Son* 10 2
**Unrecalling**—let his .... crime *R L* ..... 993
**Unrest**—bail it from the deep unrest " ..... 1725
with evermore unrest *Son* 147 10
**Unresisted**—choked by .... lust *R L* ..... 282
**Unrespected**—they view things .... *Son* 43 2
unwoo'd and unrespected fade " 54 10
**Unripe**—Shews thee unripe *V A* ..... 128
with my unripe years " ..... 524
But whether unripe years *P P* 4 9
**Unruly**—boisterous and .... beast *V A* ..... 326
Unruly blasts wait *R L* ..... 869
unruly though they be *L C* ..... 103
**Unsavoury**—but unsavoury end *V A* ..... 1138
**Unseasonable**—a poor .... doe *R L* ..... 581
**Unseeing**—When to unseeing eyes *Son* 43 8
**Unseen**—When most unseen *R L* ..... 676
To have their unseen sin " ..... 753
Against the unseen secrecy " ..... 763
O unseen shame " ..... 827
Was left unseen " ..... 1426
**Unseen**—Stealing unseen to west *Son* 33 3
prevent our maladies unseen " 118 3
All unseen 'gan passage find *P P* 17 6
**Unset**—maiden gardens, yet unset *Son* 16 6
**Unsheathed**—thence her soul .... *R L* ..... 1724
**Unshorn**—Like unshorn velvet *L C* ..... 94
**Unskillful**—Unskillful in the world's false forgerles *P P* 1 4
**Unsounded**—Let my .... self *R L* ..... 1819
**Unspotted**—dear love be kept .... " ..... 821
**Unstained**—For unstain'd thoughts " ..... 87
on her yet unstained bed " ..... 366
a pure unstained prime *Son* 70 8
**Unsway'd**—Who leaves unsway'd " 141 11
**Unswept**—Than unswept stone " 55 4
**Untainted**—her mind .... clears *R L* ..... 1710
And blood untainted " ..... 1749
untainted do allow *Son* 19 11
**Unthrift**—Look, what an unthrift " 9 9
O, none but unthrifts " 13 13
**Unthrifty**—Unthrifty loveliness, why dost thou spend " 4 1
**Until**—Until her husband's welfare *R L* ..... 263
Until life's composition *Son* 45 9
**Untimely**—But some .... thought *R L* ..... 43
By her untimely tears " ..... 570
the cause of my untimely death " ..... 1178
And his untimely frenzy " ..... 1675
Untimely breathings, sick " ..... 1720
untimely pluck'd, soon vaded *P P* 10 1
**Unto**—makes amain unto him *V A* ..... 5
think it heavy unto thee " ..... 156
being tied unto a tree " ..... 263
and neighs unto her " ..... 307
unto the wood they hie " ..... 323
woe unto the birds " ..... 455
hundred touches unto thee " ..... 519
unto every stranger " ..... 790
To grow unto himself " ..... 1180
brought unto his bed *R L* ..... 120
Unto a view so false " ..... 292
unto the chamber door " ..... 337
Unto a greater uproar " ..... 427
betray thee unto mine " ..... 483
Unto the base bed " ..... 671
I'll bequeath unto the knife " ..... 1184
cheeks unto her maid seem so " ..... 1217
unto the clouds bequeathed " ..... 1727
turns now unto the other *Son* 47 2
I have been call'd unto *L C* ..... 181
I post unto my pretty *P P* 15 9
Unto the silly damsel " 16 8
**Untold**—To have their unseen sin remain untold *R L* ..... 753
let me pass untold *Son* 136 9
**Untread**—that she untreads again *V A* ..... 908
**Untrimm'd**—changing course .... *Son* 18 8
**Untrue**—speak well of me untrue " 72 10
thus maketh mine untrue " 113 14
"This man's untrue *L C* ..... 169
**Untuck'd**—For some, ...., descended " ..... 31
**Untuned**—With untuned tongue *R L* ..... 1214
**Untutor'd**—think me some untutor'd youth *Son* 138 3
think me some untutor'd youth *P P* 1 3
**Unused**—Thy unused beauty *Son* 4 13
And kept unused " 9 12
an eye unused to flow " 30 5
it might unused stay " 48 3

**Unweave**—Now she unweaves the web *V A* ..... 991
**Unwed**—Neither too young nor yet unwed *P P* 19 6
**Unwelcome**—that sour .... guest *V A* ..... 449
**Unwholesome**—unwholesome truths make sick *R L* ..... 779
Unwholesome weeds take root " ..... 870
**Unwilling**—wilful and unwilling *V A* ..... 365
threw unwilling light " ..... 1051
As each unwilling portal *R L* ..... 309
**Unwisely**—unwisely did not let " ..... 10
**Unwitnessed**—.... with eye or ear *V A* ..... 1023
**Unwoo'd**—They live unwoo'd and unrespected *Son* 54 10
**Unworthiness**—If thy unworthiness " 150 13
**Unworthy**—Of that unworthy wife *R L* ..... 1304
**Unyielding**—from my .... heart *V A* ..... 423
**Up**—The steed is stalled up " ..... 39
hold up thy head " ..... 118
She heaveth up his hat " ..... 351
stirs up a desperate courage " ..... 556
eats up Love's tender spring " ..... 656
dries up his oil " ..... 756
From his moist cabinet mounts up on high " ..... 854
Wreathed up in fatal folds " ..... 879
cheering up her senses " ..... 896
draws up her breath " ..... 929
smother'd up in shade " ..... 1035
A purple flower sprung up " ..... 1168
Her joy with heaved-up hand *R L* ..... 111
had closed up mortal eyes " ..... 163
And therein heartens up his servile powers " ..... 295
Stuff up his lust, as minutes fill up hours " ..... 297
pluck'd up the latch " ..... 358
cheers up his burning eye " ..... 435
breaks ope her lock'd-up eyes " ..... 446
to death, rise up and fall " ..... 466
cited up in rhymes " ..... 524
He rouseth up himself " ..... 541
my heaved-up hands appeal " ..... 638
Shame folded up in blind concealing night " ..... 675
that coffers up his gold " ..... 855
To eat up errors " ..... 937
'Madam, ere I was up " ..... 1277
Here folds she up the tenour of her woe " ..... 1310
Wagg'd up and down " ..... 1406
which purl'd up to the sky " ..... 1407
Which seem'd to swallow up his sound advice " ..... 1409
To jump up higher seem'd " ..... 1414
voice damm'd up with woe " ..... 1661
his breath drinks up again " ..... 1666
till it blow up rain " ..... 1788
Lifts up his burning head *Son* 7 2
the steep-up heavenly hill " 7 5
all girded up in sheaves " 12 7
I summon up remembrance " 30 2
lock'd up in any chest " 48 9
To tie up envy evermore " 70 12
that seals up all in rest " 73 8
will hold me up afloat " 80 9
countenance fill'd up his line " 86 13
eat him up to death " 99 13
**Up**—Drink up the monarch's plague *Son* 114 2
most kingly drinks it up " 114 10
reckon up their own " 121 10
built up with newer might " 123 2
Eat up thy charge " 146 8
votary took up that fire " 154 5
But yield them up *L C* ..... 221
dried up the dewy morn *P P* 6 .
**Up-heaveth**—faintly she .... *V A* ..... 482
**Uphold**—in honour might uphold *Son* 13 10
**Up-locked**—to his sweet up-locked treasure " 52 2
**Upon**—Upon this promise *V A* ..... 85
'The tender spring upon thy tempting lip " ..... 127
trip upon the green " ..... 146
seize love upon thy left " ..... 158
'Upon the earth's increase why shouldst thou feed " ..... 169
dwells upon my suit " ..... 206
Upon his compass'd crest now stand on end " ..... 272
He looks upon his love " ..... 307
beams upon his hairless face are fix'd " ..... 487
spread upon the blushing rose " ..... 590
blood upon the fresh flowers being shed " ..... 665
far off upon a hill " ..... 697
comment upon every woe " ..... 714
Upon fresh beauty, blotting " ..... 796
Leaves Love upon her back " ..... 814
Gazing upon a late-embarked friend " ..... 818
Upon the wide wound " ..... 1052
Upon his hurt she looks " ..... 1063
He ran upon the boar " ..... 1112
She looks upon his lips " ..... 1123
upon their whiteness stood " ..... 1170
Upon the world dim darkness doth display *R L* ..... 118
Now stole upon the time " ..... 162
to work upon his wife " ..... 235
yet remains upon her breast " ..... 463
sets his foot upon the light " ..... 673
Upon my cheeks what helpless shame I feel " ..... 756
upon his silver down will stay " ..... 1012
gazed upon with every eye " ..... 1015
as frets upon an instrument " ..... 1140
Gazing upon the Greeks " ..... 1384
break upon the galled shore " ..... 1440
Upon his head that hath " ..... 1481
still rest upon record " ..... 1643
weep upon the tainted place " ..... 1746
served a dumb arrest upon his tongue " ..... 1780
struck his hand upon his breast " ..... 1842
Upon thyself thy beauty's legacy *Son* 4 2
war upon this bloody tyrant " 16 2
And look upon myself " 29 4
Upon the farthest earth " 44 6
Upon the hours " 57 2
lives upon his gains " 67 12
you look upon this verse " 71 9
hang more praise upon deceased I " 72 7
Upon those bows which shake " 73 3
did call upon thy aid " 79 1
upon your soundless deep doth ride " 80 10
upon misprision growing " 87 11

**Upon**—Upon thy side against myself I'll fight *Son* 88 3
Upon thy part I can set down a story " 88 6
comment upon that offence " 89 2
set a form upon desired change " 89 6
For it depends upon that love " 92 4
stamp'd upon my brow " 112 2
and upon me proved " 116 13
upon your dearest love to call " 117 3
thou dost foist upon us " 123 6
Upon that blessed wood " 128 2
Looking with pretty ruth upon my pain " 132 4
put fair truth upon so foul a face " 137 12
lays upon my heart " 139 2
upon thy fading mansion spend " 146 6
live thou upon thy servant's loss " 146 9
that I do fawn upon " 149 6
Revenge upon myself " 149 8
Upon her head a platted hive *L C* ..... 8
Upon whose weeping margent " ..... 39
slides he down upon his grained bat " ..... 64
Upon his lips their silken parcels hurls " ..... 87
was yet upon his chin " ..... 92
curb it upon other's proof " ..... 163
And long upon these terms I held " ..... 176
Upon the moment " ..... 248
Upon the lute doth ravish *P P* 8 6
upon a steep-up hill " 9 5
that hangs upon a tree " 10 5
There will we sit upon the rocks " 20 5
As it fell upon a day " 21 1
Made me think upon my own " 21 18
**Up-prick'd**—His ears up-prick'd *V A* ..... 271
**Uprear**—against myself uprear *Son* 49 11
**Upright**—Anon he rears upright *V A* ..... 279
**Uproar**—Unto a greater uproar *R L* ..... 427
**Up-till**—Lean'd her breast up-till a thorn *P P* 21 10
**Urchin-snouted**—and .... boar *V A* ..... 1105
**Urge**—arms doth urge releasing " ..... 256
we our palate urge *Son* 118 2
urge not my amiss " 151 3
**Urged**—'What have you urged *V A* ..... 787
protestation urged the rest *R L* ..... 1844
**Urgeth**—she with vehement prayers urgeth still " ..... 475
still urgeth such extremes " ..... 1337
**Urging**—Urging the worser sense " ..... 249
**Urn**—To this urn let those repair *P T* ..... 65
**Us**—let us part *V A* ..... 421
Do summon us to part " ..... 534
torments us with defect *R L* ..... 151
Her wrongs to us " ..... 1840
let us divided live *Son* 39 5
What thou dost foist upon us " 123 6
By blunting us to make our wits *L C* ..... 161
your victory us all congest " ..... 258
known to us poor swains *P P* 18 45
sport from us is fled " 18 47
**Use**—Make use of time *V A* ..... 129
fresh beauty for the use " ..... 164
gold that's put to use " ..... 768
sorrow should his use control *R L* ..... 1781
deserved thy beauty's use *Son* 2 9
That use is not forbidden " 6 5
thy love's use their treasure " 20 14
**Use**—That to my use it might *Son* 48 3
every alien pen hath got my use " 78 3
that put'st forth all to use " 134 10
*Use*—and use good dealing *V A* ..... 514
thus to use it in the fight *R L* ..... 62
when he cannot use it " ..... 862
why dost thou use *Son* 4 7
for ornament doth use " 21 3
spirit doth use your name " 80 2
words which writers use " 82 3
If thou wouldst use the strength " 96 12
use rigour in my gaol " 133 12
Use power with power " 139 4
should use like loving charms *P P* 11 8
Use his company no more " 21 50
**Used**—How Tarquin must be used *R L* ..... 1195
Was used in giving gentle doom *Son* 145 7
Which, used, lives " 4 14
might be better used " 82 13
The hardest knife, ill used " 95 14
Adon used to cool his spleen *P P* 6 6
That nothing could be used " 16 10
**Useless**—And .... barns the harvest *R L* ..... 859
**User**—the user so destroys it *Son* 9 12
**Usest**—for my love thou usest " 40 6
**Usher**—that ushers in the even " 132 7
**Usurer**—Profitless usurer, why dost thou use " 4 7
Thou usurer, that put'st forth all to use " 134 10
**Usurp**—Usurps her cheek *V A* ..... 591
**Usurp'd**—on earth usurp'd his name " ..... 794
**Usurper**—Who, like a foul usurper *R L* ..... 412
**Usury**—use is not forbidden usury *Son* 6 5
Like usury, applying wet to wet *L C* ..... 40
**Utmost**—hath cast his utmost sum *Son* 49 3
**Utter**—My tongue shall utter all *R L* ..... 1076
She utters this: 'He, he, fair lords " ..... 1721
**Uttering**—and uttering foolish things " ..... 1813
Uttering bare truth *Son* 69 4

**Vacant**—The vacant leaves *Son* 77 3
**Vade**—When that shall vade " 54 14
**Vaded**—untimely pluck'd, soon ....*P P* 10 1
and vaded in the spring " 10 2
Lost, vaded, broken " 13 6
vaded gloss no rubbing will refresh " 13 8
**Vadeth**—gloss that vadeth suddenly " 13 2
**Vail**—He vails his tail *V A* ..... 314
**Vail'd**—She vail'd her eyelids " ..... 956
**Vain**—But all in vain " ..... 607
is bestow'd in vain " ..... 771
And all in vain you strive " ..... 772
'In vain I rail at Opportunity *R L* ..... 1023
In vain I cavil " ..... 1025
In vain I spurn " ..... 1026
'In vain,' quoth she, 'I live, and seek in vain " ..... 1044
he strives in vain " ..... 1665
a vain and doubtful good *P P* 13 1
thou mourn'st in vain " 21 19
**Vainly**—Thus vainly thinking *Son* 138 5
from the truth vainly express'd " 147 12
Thus vainly thinking *P P* 1 5
**Vale**—from a sistering vale *L C* ..... 2
**Valiant**—makes her absence valiant " ..... 245
**Valley**—hills and valleys, dales and fields *P P* 20 3
**Valley-fountain**—In a cold .... *Son* 153 4

**Valour**—Put fear to valour *V A* ..... 1158
True valour still a true respect " ..... 201
**Vanish'd**—his .... loathed delight *R L* ..... 742
of many a vanish'd sight *Son* 30 8
or vanish'd out of sight " 63 7
**Vanisheth**—through her lips, so .... *R L* ..... 1041
**Vanishing**—Are .... or vanish'd *Son* 63 7
**Vanity**—Thy violent vanities *R L* ..... 894
**Vanquish'd**—captive .... doth yield " ..... 75
Like a thousand vanquish'd men *P P* 18 36
**Vantage**—having thee at vantage *V A* ..... 635
sense for vantage still *R L* ..... 249
Doing thee vantage, double-vantage me *Son* 88 12
**Vapour**—Like misty vapours *V A* ..... 184
vapours doth he send " ..... 274
melted like a vapour " ..... 1166
Which blows these pitchy vapours *R L* ..... 550
misty vapours march so thick " ..... 782
and breath a vapour is *P P* 3 9
Exhale this vapour vow " 3 11
**Vaporous**—.... and foggy Night *R L* ..... 771
**Variable**—variable passions throng *V A* ..... 967
**Variation**—So far from variation *Son* 76 2
**Variety**—pale with fresh variety *V A* ..... 21
**Varying**—varying to other words *Son* 105 10
**Vassal**—Obdurate vassals, fell exploits *R L* ..... 429
From vassal actors " ..... 608
low vassals to thy state " ..... 666
the duteous vassal scarce is gone " ..... 1360
Being your vassal *Son* 58 9
and vassal wretch to be " 141 12
**Vassalage**—to whom in vassalage " 26 1
**Vast**—Vast sin-concealing chaos *R L* ..... 767
**Vastly**—like a late-sack'd island, vastly stood " ..... 1740
**Vaulty**—And in her vaulty prison " ..... 119
**Vaunt**—Vaunt in their youthful sap *Son* 15 7
**Vehement**—But she with vehement prayers *R L* ..... 475
**Veil**—'Bonnet nor veil *V A* ..... 1081
beauty's veil doth cover *Son* 95 11
**Veil'd**—And, veil'd in them *L C* ..... 312
**Vein**—Her azure veins *R L* ..... 419
uproar tempts his veins " ..... 427
Whose ranks of blue veins " ..... 440
changed to black in every vein " ..... 1454
to blush through lively veins *Son* 67 10
In my love's veins " 99 5
**Vein'd**—These blue-vein'd violets *V A* ..... 125
**Velvet**—Like unshorn velvet *L C* ..... 94
Through the velvet leaves *P P* 17 5
**Venge**—to venge this wrong of mine *R L* ..... 1691
**Vengeful**—A .... canker eat him up *Son* 99 13
**Venom**—His venom in effect *R L* ..... 532
fair founts with venom mud " ..... 850
**Venom'd**—'Gainst venom'd sores *V A* ..... 916
**Vent**—Free vent of words " ..... 334
Through little vents and crannies *R L* ..... 310
To make more vent for passage " ..... 1040
**Venture**—on the lion he will .... *V A* ..... 628
**Venturing**—compass'd oft with .... " ..... 567
So that in venturing ill *R L* ..... 148
**Venus**—Sick-thoughted Venus *V A* ..... 5
and by Venus' side " ..... 180
'Ay me,' quoth Venus " ..... 187
to swallow Venus' liking " ..... 243
in the night from Venus' eye " ..... 816
**Venus**—Venus salutes him *V A* ..... 859
poor Venus noteth " ..... 1057
From Venus' doves doth challenge *R L* ..... 58
Venus with young Adonis *P P* 11 1
**Verbal**—Make verbal repetition *V A* ..... 831
**Verdict**—And by their verdict is determined *Son* 46 11
On this side the verdict went *L C* .... 113
**Verdure**—their verdure still endure *V A* ..... 507
**Vermillion**—Nor praise the deep .... *Son* 98 10
**Verse**—Who will believe my verse " 17 1
My love shall in my verse " 19 14
beauty to his verse " 21 2
that pour'st into my verse " 38 2
by verse distills your truth " 54 14
in hope my verse shall stand " 60 13
you look upon this verse " 71 9
Why is my verse so barren " 76 1
such fair assistance in my verse " 78 2
My verse alone had all " 79 2
shall be my gentle verse " 81 9
full sail of his great verse " 86 1
my verse astonished " 86 3
to no other pass my verses tend " 103 11
than in my verse can sit " 103 13
my verse to constancy confined " 105 7
**Very**—nothing but the very smell *V A* ..... 441
shrieks,—'tis very late " ..... 531
in the very lists of love " ..... 595
The very eyes of men *R L* ..... 1383
tyrants to the very same *Son* 5 3
The very part was consecrate " 74 6
At first the very worst " 90 12
the very birds are mute " 97 12
say o'er the very same " 108 6
and proved, a very woe " 129 11
the very refuse of thy deeds " 150 6
**Vestal**—Love-lacking vestals *V A* ..... 752
makest the vestal violate her oath *R L* ..... 883
**Vex**—Thou canst not vex me *Son* 92 9
am I that vex thee still " 135 3
**Vexation**—The deep vexation *R L* ..... 1779
**Vex'd**—That is so .... with watching *Son* 148 10
**Vial**—Make sweet some vial " 6 3
**Vice**—When thus thy vices bud *R L* ..... 604
With inward vice " ..... 1546
For canker vice *Son* 70 7
have those vices got " 95 9
If he be addict to vice *P P* 21 43
**Victor**—A captive victor that hath *R L* ..... 730
and both shall victors be " ..... 1211
or victor being charged *Son* 70 10
As victors, of my silence " 86 11
was victor of the day *P P* 16 13
**Victory**—His victories, his triumphs *V A* ..... 1014
arms and wreaths of victory *R L* ..... 110
After a thousand victories *Son* 25 10
Must for your victory *L C* ..... 258
**View**—wistly to view *V A* ..... 343
as murder'd with the view " ..... 1031
So, at his bloody view " ..... 1037
Their view right on *R L* ..... 26
Unto a view so false " ..... 292
to my sightless view *Son* 27 10
more blest may be the view " 56 12
a motley to the view " 110 2
Who, in despite of view " 141 4
though I mistake my view " 148 11

*View*—disturbed, heedfully doth view *R L* ..... 454
To view thy present trespass " ..... 632
with each thing she views " ..... 1101
The precedent whereof in Lucrece view " ..... 1261
I loved, I view in thee *Son* 31 13
they view things unrespected " 43 2
that the world's eye doth view " 69 1
**View'd**—view'd each other's sorrow *V A* ..... 963
Which Tarquin view'd *R L* ..... 72
wherein they view'd their faces " ..... 1526
**Viewest**—and tell the face thou .... *Son* 3 1
**Viewing**—that's worth the viewing *V A* ..... 1076
**Vigour**—for thy mortal vigour " ..... 953
**Vile**—digression is so vile, so base *R L* ..... 202
this vile purpose to prevent " ..... 220
That what is vile " ..... 252
how vile a spectacle it were " ..... 631
How comes it then, vile Opportunity " ..... 895
From this vile world *Son* 71 4
to be vile than vile esteemed " 121 1
**Vilest**—with vilest worms to dwell " 71 4
**Villain**—The homely .... court'sies *R L* ..... 1338
**Vine**—who will the vine destroy " ..... 215
**Violate**—the vestal violate her oath " ..... 883
**Violated**—taste of violated troth " ..... 1059
**Violent**—Thy .... vanities can never " ..... 894
the violent roaring tide " ..... 1667
**Violet**—These blue-vein'd violets *V A* ..... 125
smell to the violet " ..... 936
the violet past prime *Son* 12 3
The forward violet " 99 1
**Virgin**—by a virgin hand disarm'd " 154 8
**Virtue**—Their virtue lost *V A* ..... 1131
beauty and virtue strived *R L* ..... 52
When virtue bragg'd, beauty would " ..... 54
Virtue would stain o'er " ..... 56
Then virtue claims from beauty " ..... 59
which virtue gave the golden age " ..... 60
beauty's red and virtue's white " ..... 65
Thus dying virtue " ..... 223
And talk'd of virtue " ..... 846
When virtue is profaned " ..... 847
What virtue breeds " ..... 872
When Truth and Virtue " ..... 911
sin's pack-horse, virtue's snare " ..... 928
But, for their virtue *Son* 54 9
virtue rudely strumpeted " 66 6
He lends thee virtue " 79 9
such virtue hath my pen " 81 13
If thy sweet virtue " 93 14
virtue of your love " 117 14
and thy dear virtue hate " 142 1
**Virtuous**—shows like a .... deed *R L* ..... 252
Where like a virtuous monument " ..... 391
With virtuous wish *Son* 16 7
devise some virtuous lie " 72 5
And prove thee virtuous " 88 4
**Visage**—his visage hide " 33 7
Which fortified her visage *L C* ..... 9
For on his visage " ..... 90
Yet show'd his visage " ..... 96
**Vision**—Nor his own vision holds *Son* 113 8
**Visit**—to come and visit me *R L* ..... 1307
**Voice**—churlish, harsh in voice *V A* ..... 134
Thy mermaid's voice " ..... 429
**Voice**—volleys out his voice *V A* ..... 921
it is Adonis' voice " ..... 978
Her voice is stopp'd " ..... 1061
her voice controll'd *R L* ..... 678
and voice damm'd up with woe " ..... 1661
All tongues the voice of souls *Son* 69 3
Of others' voices " 112 10
this double voice accorded *L C* ..... 3
thy voice his dreadful thunder *P P* 5 11
**Volley**—volleys out his voice *V A* ..... 921
**Vomit**—must vomit his receipt *R L* ..... 703
**Votary**—The fairest votary took up *Son* 154 5
**Vouchsafe**—Vouchsafe, thou wonder *V A* ..... 13
next vouchsafe t' afford *R L* ..... 1305
O then vouchsafe me *Son* 32 9
Not once vouchsafe to hide " 135 6
**Vow**—Dismiss your vows *V A* ..... 425
breach of holy wedlock vow *R L* ..... 809
the fatal knife to end his vow " ..... 1843
And that deep vow " ..... 1847
Creep in 'twixt vows *Son* 115 6
In act thy bed-vow broke " 152 3
For all my vows are oaths " 152 7
Knew vows were ever brokers *L C* ..... 173
of my holy vows afraid " ..... 179
All vows and consecrations " ..... 263
vow, bond, nor space " ..... 264
Vows for thee broke *P P* 3 4
My vow was earthly " 3 7
My vow was breath " 3 9
Exhale this vapour vow " 3 11
Vow, alack! for youth unmeet " 17 13
*Vow*—That now he vows a league *R L* ..... 287
That he may vow " ..... 1179
against myself I'll vow *Son* 89 13
This I do vow " 123 13
**Vowed**—that vow'd chaste life to keep " 154 3
if not to beauty vowed *P P* 5 2
**Vowing**—In vowing new hate *Son* 152 4
**Vulgar**—For every vulgar paper " 38 4
prey of every vulgar thief " 48 8
Which vulgar scandal " 112 2
**Vulture**—Whose vulture thought *V A* ..... 551
feeds his vulture folly *R L* ..... 556

**Wagg'd**—Wagg'd up and down *R L* ..... 1406
**Wail**—To wail his death *V A* ..... 1017
to wail a week *R L* ..... 213
beggar wails his case " ..... 711
wail the abusing of his time " ..... 994
The world will wail thee *Son* 9 4
new wail my dear time's waste " 30 4
**Wail'd**—must be wail'd by Collatine *R L* ..... 1799
**Wailing**—begins a wailing note *V A* ..... 835
calm look, eyes wailing still *R L* ..... 1508
is of my wailing chief *Son* 42 3
**Waist**—girdle with embracing flames the waist *R L* ..... 6
**Wait**—wit waits on fear *V A* ..... 690
wait on wrinkled age *R L* ..... 275
wait on the tender spring " ..... 869
wait on them as their pages " ..... 910
scandal waits on greatest state " ..... 1006
I am to wait *Son* 58 13
his pleasures wait on thee " 97 11
**Waited**—It shall be waited on *V A* ..... 1137
**Waiting**—though waiting so be hell *Son* 58 13
**Wake**—And wakes the morning *V A* ..... 855
and troubled minds that wake *R L* ..... 126

**Wake**—wakes to stain and kill *R L* ..... 168
Will he not wake " ..... 219
She wakes her heart " ..... 759
To wake the morn " ..... 942
thou dost wake elsewhere *Son* 61 13
still did wake and sleep *L C* ..... 123
If thou wake, he cannot sleep *P P* 21 54
**Waken'd**—in your waken'd hate *Son* 117 12
**Waking**—by dreadful fancy .... *R L* ..... 450
Yet, foul night-waking cat " ..... 554
To keep thy sharp woes waking " ..... 1136
but waking no such matter *Son* 87 14
**Walk**—curtains being close, about he walks *R L* ..... 367
Be absent from thy walks *Son* 89 9
thy fingers walk with gentle gait " 128 11
My mistress, when she walks " 130 12
**Walk'd**—the lion walk'd along *V A* ..... 1093
**Wall**—to batter such an ivory wall *R L* ..... 464
batter'd down her consecrated wall " ..... 723
Through crystal walls " ..... 1251
the walls of strong-besieged Troy " ..... 1429
pent in walls of glass *Son* 5 10
Painting thy outward walls " 146 4
**Wander**—the souls that .... by him *R L* ..... 882
to make me wander thither *P P* 14 10
Wander, a word for shadows " 14 11
**Wanderer**—as night-wanderers often are *V A* ..... 825
**Wander'st**—thou .... in his shade *Son* 18 11
**Wandering**—Night-wandering weasels shriek *R L* ..... 307
a wandering wasp hath crept " ..... 839
to every wandering bark *Son* 116 7
**Wane**—As fast as thou shalt wane " 11 1
**Waning**—wealth and ease in waning age *R L* ..... 142
Who hast by waning grown *Son* 126 3
**Want**—how .... of love tormenteth *V A* ..... 202
which their superiors want *R L* ..... 42
and all, for want of wit " ..... 153
to want his bliss " ..... 389
drowns for want of skill " ..... 1099
nothing wants to answer " ..... 1459
cunning want to grace their art *Son* 24 13
want subject to invent " 38 1
Want nothing that the thought " 69 2
No want of conscience " 151 13
Where want cries some, but *L C* ..... 42
unripe years did want conceit *P P* 4 9
No man will supply thy want " 21 38
**Wanteth**—so wanteth in his store *R L* ..... 97
that even in plenty wanteth " ..... 557
**Wanting**—Wanting the spring " ..... 1455
in wanting words to show it *Son* 26 6
this fair gift in me is wanting " 87 7
manner of my pity-wanting pain " 140 4
**Wanton**—to toy, to wanton *V A* ..... 106
the wanton mermaid's songs " ..... 777
to your wanton talk " ..... 809
moralize his wanton sight *R L* ..... 104
'This glove to wanton tricks " ..... 320
O modest wantons! wanton modesty " ..... 401
Bearing the wanton burthen *Son* 97 7
Playing in the wanton air *P P* 17 4
**Wantonly**—and play as wantonly *Son* 54 7
**Wantonness**—Some say, thy fault is youth, some wantonness " 96 1
**War**—direful god of war *V A* ..... 98
**War**—what a war of looks *V A* ..... 355
It shall be cause of war " ..... 1159
This silent war of lilies *R L* ..... 71
Make war against proportion'd course of time " ..... 774
in peace is wounded, not in war " ..... 831
And all in war with Time *Son* 15 13
Make war upon this bloody tyrant " 16 2
Such civil war is in my love and hate " 35 12
are at a mortal war " 46 1
When wasteful war shall statues " 55 5
nor war's quick fire shall burn " 55 7
*War*—The wind wars with his torch *R L* ..... 311
Sweets with sweets war not *Son* 8 2
**Warble**—The well-tuned warble *R L* ..... 1080
**Ward**—by him enforced, retires his ward " ..... 303
in sure wards of trust *Son* 48 4
in thy steel bosom's ward " 133 9
**Wardrobe**—Or as the wardrobe " 52 10
**Warlike**—hard news from the warlike band *R L* ..... 255
'the warlike god embraced me *P P* 11 5
'the warlike god unlaced me " 11 7
**Warm**—'The sun that shines from heaven shines but warm *V A* ..... 193
Welcomes the warm approach " ..... 386
The warm effects " ..... 605
And see thy blood warm *Son* 2 14
**Warm'd**—legions of true hearts had warm'd " 154 6
my heart so much as warm'd *L C* ..... 191
that is not warmed here " ..... 292
**Warning**—Give .... to the world *Son* 71 3
**Warrant**—warrant for blame *R L* ..... 620
**Warrantise**—strength and warrantise of skill *Son* 150 7
**Warrior**—The painful .... famoused " 25 9
**Wary**—be of thyself so wary " 22 9
**Was**—Under her other was the tender boy *V A* ..... 32
So soon was she along as he was down " ..... 43
Yet was he servile " ..... 112
what he was controlled with " ..... 270
his fury was assuaged " ..... 318
O, what a sight it was " ..... 343
now her cheek was pale " ..... 347
Now was she just before him " ..... 349
a war of looks was then between them " ..... 355
life was death's annoy " ..... 497
death was lively joy " ..... 498
was it not white " ..... 643
Her song was tedious " ..... 841
It was not that she call'd him " ..... 993
how much a fool was I " ..... 1015
was but late forlorn " ..... 1026
that his wound wept, was drench'd " ..... 1054
No flower was nigh " ..... 1055
When he was by " ..... 1101
thus was Adonis slain " ..... 1111
Was melted like a vapour " ..... 1166
this was thy father's guise " ..... 1177
unto himself was his desire " ..... 1180
Here was thy father's bed " ..... 1183
Well was he welcomed *R L* ..... 51
in Lucrece' face was seen " ..... 64

Was—was the other queen *R L* ..... 66
Without the bed her other fair hand was " ..... 393
was it newly bred " ..... 490
For it was lent thee " ..... 627
was pure to Collatine " ..... 826
was too weak " ..... 865
he was stay'd by thee " ..... 917
I was a loyal wife " ..... 1048
thy interest was not bought " ..... 1067
which was the dearer " ..... 1163
to myself was nearer " ..... 1165
How was I overseen " ..... 1206
'Madam, ere I was up " ..... 1277
Myself was stirring " ..... 1280
was Tarquin gone away " ..... 1281
God wot, it was defect " ..... 1345
in this work was had " ..... 1385
the painter was so nice " ..... 1412
imaginary work was there " ..... 1422
Was left unseen, save " ..... 1426
Of what she was " ..... 1453
The painter was no god " ..... 1461
in Sinon's was abused " ..... 1529
the picture was belied " ..... 1533
Mine enemy was strong " ..... 1646
That was not forced; that never was inclined " ..... 1657
For she that was thy Lucrece " ..... 1682
'That life was mine " ..... 1752
what once I was " ..... 1764
'Tarquin' was pronounced " ..... 1786
for she was only mine " ..... 1798
'She was my wife " ..... 1802
with the Romans was esteemed so " ..... 1811
nor no remembrance what it was *Son* 5 12
he was but one hour mine " 33 11
All mine was thine " 40 4
How careful was I " 48 1
from the thing it was " 49 7
in character was done " 59 8
what beauty was of yore " 68 14
slander's mark was ever yet the fair " 70 2
which it was nourish'd by " 73 12
part was consecrate to thee " 74 6
The worst was this; my love was my decay " 80 14
Was it the proud full sail " 86 1
Was it his spirit " 86 5
I was not sick " 86 12
time removed was summer's time " 97 5
Our love was new " 102 5
When I was wont to greet " 102 6
that before was well " 103 10
was beauty's summer dead " 104 14
that I was false of heart " 109 1
When I was certain " 115 11
that there was true needing " 118 8
from me was I bold " 122 11
No, it was builded " 124 5
black was not counted " 127 1
that I was thy 'Will " 136 2
Was used in giving gentle doom " 145 7
Was sleeping by a virgin hand " 154 8
weeping margent she was set *L C* ..... 39
it was to gain my grace " ..... 79
She was new lodged " ..... 84
on his visage was in little drawn " ..... 90
thinks in Paradise was sawn " ..... 91
Was—was yet upon his chin *L C* ..... 92
If best were as it was " ..... 98
For maiden-tongued he was " ..... 100
was he such a storm " ..... 101
And was my own fee-simple " ..... 144
to none was ever said " ..... 180
but ne'er was harmed " ..... 194
but mine own was free " ..... 195
why, 'twas beautiful and hard " ..... 211
was sent me from a nun " ..... 232
For she was sought " ..... 236
My vow was earthly *P P* 3 7
My vow was breath " 3 9
Hot was the day " 6 7
'why was not I a flood " 6 14
Was this a lover " 7 17
Fair was the morn " 9 1
'here was the sore " 9 12
It was a lording's daughter " 16 1
Long was the combat doubtful " 16 5
alas, it was a spite " 16 7
more mickle was the pain " 16 9
was wounded with disdain " 16 11
was victor of the day " 16 13
Love, whose month was ever May " 17 2
faith was firmly fix'd in love " 18 11
Thy like ne'er was " 18 50
That to hear it was great pity " 21 12
Number there in love was slain *P T* ..... 28
Distance and no space was seen " ..... 30
Either was the other's mine " ..... 36
Property was thus appalled " ..... 37
That the self was not the same " ..... 38
Neither two nor one was called " ..... 40
It was married chastity " ..... 61
Wash—To wash the foul face *V A* ..... 983
wash the slander of my ill *R L* ..... 1207
Wash'd—cheeks over-wash'd with woe " ..... 1225
Wasp—a wandering .... hath crept " ..... 839
Wast—Thou wast begot *V A* ..... 168
And wast afeard to scratch *R L* ..... 1035
Where thou wast wont " ..... 1621
Thou wast not to this end " ..... 1755
Waste—I'll waste in sorrow *V A* ..... 583
And waste huge stones *R L* ..... 959
how thy precious minutes waste *Son* 77 2
faster than Time wastes life " 100 13
*Waste*—makest waste in niggarding " 1 12
But beauty's waste " 9 11
among the wastes of time " 12 16
my dear time's waste " 30 4
more short than waste or ruining " 125 4
in a waste of shame " 129 1
*Waste*—to these waste blanks " 77 10
Wasted—wasted in such time-beguiling *V A* ..... 24
should not be wasted " ..... 130
wasted, thaw'd, and done " ..... 749
the chronicle of wasted time *Son* 106 1
Wasteful—wasteful Time debateth " 15 11
When wasteful war " 55 5
Wasting—Poor .... monuments *R L* ..... 798
Wat—'By this, poor Wat *V A* ..... 697
Watch—mine eyes to watch " ..... 584
And they that watch *R L* ..... 1575
watch the clock for you *Son* 57 6
For thee watch I " 61 13
*Watch*—Base watch of woes *R L* ..... 928

*Watch*—My heart doth charge the watch *P P* 15 2
**Watching**—That is so vex'd with .... *Son* 148 9
**Watchman**—To play the watchman " 61 12
**Watchword**—Which gives the .... *R L* ..... 370
**Water**—She bathes in water *V A* ..... 94
in water seen by night " ..... 492
As air and water " ..... 654
stones dissolved to water *R L* ..... 592
And grave like water " ..... 755
no water thence proceeds " ..... 1552
to burn his Troy with water " ..... 1561
of earth and water wrought *Son* 44 11
bring water for my stain " 109 8
The sea, all water " 135 9
Love's fire heats water, water cools " 154 14
That flame through water *L C* ..... 287
to water will not wear " ..... 291
or of weeping water " ..... 304
**Water-drops** — huge stones with little water-drops *R L* ..... 959
**Water-gall** — These water-galls in her dim element " ..... 1588
**Watery**—swan in her watery nest " ..... 1611
a watery rigol goes " ..... 1745
some watery token shows " ..... 1748
win of the watery main *Son* 64 7
his watery eyes he did dismount *L C* ..... 281
**Wave**—peering through a wave *V A* ..... 86
wave like feather'd wings " ..... 306
Till the wild waves " ..... 819
Whose waves to imitate *R L* ..... 1438
Like as the waves make *Son* 60 1
**Waved**—Who in a salt-waved ocean *R L* ..... 1231
**Wavering**—wavering stood in doubt *L C* ..... 97
**Wax**—What wax so frozen *V A* ..... 565
No more than wax *R L* ..... 1245
Softer than wax *P P* 7 4
**Waxen**—Whereat a waxen torch *R L* ..... 178
men have marble, women waxen, minds " ..... 1240
From lips new-waxen pale " ..... 1663
**Waxeth**—never waxeth strong *V A* ..... 420
**Wax-red**—on my wax-red lips " ..... 516
**Way**—his lips another way " ..... 90
which way shall she turn " ..... 253
a thousand ways he seeks " ..... 477
whate'er is in his way " ..... 623
indenting with the way " ..... 704
discovery of her way " ..... 828
the bushes in the way " ..... 871
just in his way " ..... 879
This way she runs " ..... 905
bear her a thousand ways " ..... 907
unwilling portal yields him way *R L* ..... 309
force must work my way " ..... 513
thou didst teach the way " ..... 630
seated from the way " ..... 1144
determining which way to fly " ..... 1150
tread the way out readily " ..... 1152
to mourn some newer way " ..... 1365
and look another way *Son* 7 12
do not you a mightier way " 16 1
o'ertake me in my way " 34 3
should not stop my way " 44 2
when I took my way " 48 1
do I journey on the way " 50 1
by-past perils in her way *L C* ..... 158
And to her will frame all thy ways *P P* 19 25
**Wayward**—to the wayward boy *V A* ..... 344
Who wayward once *R L* ..... 1095
**We**—whereon we lean *V A* ..... 125
know not what we mean " ..... 126
shall we meet to-morrow " ..... 585
Say, shall we? shall we " ..... 586
all for one we gage *R L* ..... 144
venturing ill we leave to be " ..... 148
The things we are for that which we expect " ..... 149
we have; so then we do " ..... 152
The thing we have " ..... 153
that on lawn we lay " ..... 258
The sweets we wish for " ..... 867
that we call them ours " ..... 868
We have no good that we can say is ours " ..... 873
Will we find out; and there we will unfold " ..... 1146
of sorrow that we hear " ..... 1328
that we may give redress " ..... 1603
We are their offspring " ..... 1757
the Capitol that we adore " ..... 1835
We will revenge the death " ..... 1841
creatures we desire increase *Son* 1 1
that we two must be twain " 36 1
yet we must not be foes " 40 14
in every blessed shape we know " 53 12
but fairer we it deem " 54 3
Whether we are mended " 59 11
For we, which now behold " 106 13
with eager compounds we our palate urge " 118 2
We sicken to shun sickness when we purge " 118 4
and therefore we admire " 123 5
we before have heard them " 123 8
and what we see doth lie " 123 11
with ease we prove " 136 7
by lies we flatter'd be " 138 14
For when we rage *L C* ..... 160
That we must curb it " ..... 162
The thing we have not " ..... 240
we will all the pleasures prove *P P* 20 2
There will we sit upon the rocks " 20 5
**Weak**—weak and silly mind *V A* ..... 1016
shall it make most weak " ..... 1145
past reason's weak removing *R L* ..... 243
are the weak brain's forgeries " ..... 460
the weak mouse panteth " ..... 555
To whose weak ruins muster " ..... 720
In thy weak hive " ..... 839
Their father was too weak " ..... 865
Unprofitable sounds, weak arbitrators " ..... 1017
The weak oppress'd " ..... 1242
my poor self weak " ..... 1646
Weak words, so thick come " ..... 1784
from weak minds proceeds " ..... 1825
lends but weak relief *Son* 34 11
though more weak in seeming " 102 1
Weak sights their sickly radiance *L C* ..... 214
age is weak and old *P P* 12 7
**Weak-built**—Though .... hopes *R L* ..... 130
**Weaken** — Whose strength's abundance weakens his own heart *Son* 23 4
**Weaker**—And far the weaker *R L* ..... 1647
**Weakling**—Myself a weakling " ..... 584
**Weakly**—Are weakly fortress'd " ..... 28

**Weak-made**—Make .... women *R L* ..... 1260
**Weakness**—with cold-pale .... *V A* ..... 892
With mine own weakness *Son* 88 5
**Weal**—Thy weal and woe *V A* ..... 987
**Wealth**—What priceless wealth *R L* ..... 17
honour, wealth, and ease in waning age " ..... 142
Honour for wealth; and oft that wealth doth cost " ..... 146
thy sweet love remember'd such wealth brings *Son* 29 13
birth, or wealth, or wit " 37 5
to show what wealth she had " 67 13
'twixt a miser and his wealth " 75 4
Some in their wealth " 91 2
Richer than wealth " 91 10
Of wealth, of filial fear *L C* ..... 270
**Weapon**—bright weapons wield *R L* ..... 1432
**Wear**—jewels to wear *V A* ..... 163
Who wears a garment " ..... 415
their crimson liveries wear " ..... 506
henceforth no creature wear " ..... 1081
And wear their brave state *Son* 15 8
That wear this world out " 55 12
how thy beauties wear " 77 1
though marble wear with raining *R L* ..... 560
the nightly linen that she wears " ..... 680
the web it seem'd to wear *L C* ..... 95
to water will not wear " ..... 291
**Wearied**—She like a wearied lamb *R L* ..... 737
So woe hath wearied woe " ..... 1363
**Weariness**—.... with heavy spright " ..... 121
of weariness he did complain him " ..... 845
**Weary**—or morn or weary even *V A* ..... 495
comforter, with weary gait " ..... 529
Hot, faint, and weary " ..... 559
brier his weary legs doth scratch " ..... 705
lark, weary of rest " ..... 853
asks the weary caitiff " ..... 914
Thus weary of the world " ..... 1189
his weary noon-tide prick *R L* ..... 781
The weary time she cannot " ..... 1361
so weary, and so mild " ..... 1542
to rest thy weary head " ..... 1621
from highmost pitch, with weary car *Son* 7 9
Weary with toil I haste me " 27 1
my weary travel's end " 50 2
to the weary night " 61 2
*Weary*—And time doth weary time *R L* ..... 1570
**Weasel**—Night-wandering weasels shriek to see him " ..... 307
**Weather**—the weather being cold *V A* ..... 402
consulting for foul weather " ..... 972
of stormy blustering weather *R L* ..... 115
age like winter weather *P P* 12 3
**Web**—She unweaves the web *V A* ..... 991
the web it seem'd to wear *L C* ..... 95
**Wed**—One woman would another wed *P P* 19 48
**Wedlock**—breach of holy .... vow *R L* ..... 809
**Weed**—bid thee crop a weed *V A* ..... 946
herb, leaf, or weed " ..... 1055
love's modest snow-white weed *R L* ..... 196
As corn o'ergrown by weeds " ..... 281
Unwholesome weeds take root " ..... 870
Will be a tatter'd weed *Son* 2 4
add the rank smell of weeds " 69 12
invention in a noted weed " 76 6
**Weed**—The basest weed out-braves *Son* 94 12
smell far worse than weeds " 94 14
weeds among weeds " 124 4
**Week**—a minute's mirth to wail a week *R L* ..... 213
with his brief hours and weeks *Son* 116 11
**Weep**—that laughs and weeps *V A* ..... 414
then would Adonis weep " ..... 1090
while the widow weeps *R L* ..... 906
weeps at thy languishment " ..... 1130
But as the earth doth weep " ..... 1226
Which makes the maid weep " ..... 1232
One justly weeps " ..... 1235
to weep are often willing " ..... 1237
If thou dost weep for grief " ..... 1272
to sigh, to weep, and groan " ..... 1362
Lo, here weeps Hecuba " ..... 1485
she weeps Troy's painted woes " ..... 1492
to weep upon the tainted place " ..... 1746
Who should weep most " ..... 1791
weep with equal strife " ..... 1792
He weeps for her " ..... 1798
be thy widow, and still weep *Son* 9 5
And weep afresh " 30 7
But weep to have that " 64 14
the laugher weep *L C* ..... 124
Though Reason weep, and cry " ..... 168
to weep at woes " ..... 307
I weep for thee and yet *P P* 10 7
Procure to weep " 18 32
If thou sorrow, he will weep " 21 53
**Weeper**—To make the weeper laugh *L C* ..... 124
**Weeping**—of the weeping morn *V A* ..... 2
thou provokest such weeping " ..... 949
could weeping purify *R L* ..... 685
with weeping will unfold " ..... 754
where she sits weeping " ..... 1087
seem'd a weeping tear " ..... 1375
one pair of weeping eyes " ..... 1680
Upon whose weeping margent *L C* ..... 39
or of weeping water " ..... 304
Herds stand weeping *P P* 18 41
**Weepingly**—acceptance weepingly beseech'd *L C* ..... 207
**Weigh**—Weighs not the dust *Son* 108 10
To weigh how once I suffer'd " 120 8
Whose white weighs down *L C* ..... 226
**Weight**—with his own weight goes *R L* ..... 1494
to bear that weight in me *Son* 50 6
**Welcome**—Welcomes the warm approach *V A* ..... 386
welcome to her princely guest *R L* ..... 90
that seem'd to welcome woe " ..... 1509
Makes summer's welcome *Son* 56 14
Then give me welcome " 110 13
For she doth welcome daylight *P P* 15 7
**Welcomed**—Well was he welcomed *R L* ..... 51
**Welfare**—Until her husband's .... " ..... 263
And sick of welfare *Son* 118 7
**Welkin**—Against the welkin *V A* ..... 921
in his fair welkin once appear *R L* ..... 116
**Well**—As well as mine *V A* ..... 117
mayst thou well be tasted " ..... 128
Well-painted idol " ..... 212
For knowing well, if there " ..... 245
a well-proportion'd steed " ..... 290
can so well defend her " ..... 472
I can be well contented " ..... 513
her thirsty lips well knew " ..... 543

**Well**—and look well to her heart *V A* ..... 580
They that thrive well " ..... 640
on thy well-breath'd horse " ..... 678
grief may be compared well " ..... 701
pleased her babe so well " ..... 974
resembling well his pale cheeks " ..... 1169
cancell'd ere well begun *R L* ..... 26
Well was he welcomed " ..... 51
and thou art well appaid " ..... 914
As well to hear as grant " ..... 915
'Well, well, dear Collatine " ..... 1058
To imitate thee well " ..... 1137
than I can well express " ..... 1286
peasants did so well resemble " ..... 1392
private widow well may keep *Son* 9 7
if it shall go well " 14 7
that like of hearsay well " 21 13
my well-contented day " 32 1
well of such a salve can speak " 34 7
in whom all ill well shows " 40 13
thy years full well befits " 41 3
be it ill or well " 58 14
you for love speak well of me untrue " 72 10
To love that well " 73 14
being extant, well might show " 83 6
will be well esteem'd " 96 6
subject that before was well " 103 10
who calls me well or ill " 112 3
Mine eye well knows " 114 11
All this the world well knows; yet none knows well " 129 13
yet well I know " 130 9
For well thou know'st " 131 3
as well beseem thy heart " 132 10
ah, my love well knows " 139 9
then love doth well denote " 148 7
Well could he ride *L C* ..... 106
With wit well blazon'd " ..... 217
Well learned is that tongue that well can thee commend *P P* 5 8
Fare well I could not " 14 6
as well as well might be " 16 2
As well as fancy " 19 4
say thou lovest her well " 19 11
Simple were so well compounded *P T* ..... 44
*Well*—quenched in a cool well by *Son* 154 9
all their fountains in my well *L C* ..... 255
Clear wells spring not *P P* 18 37
**Well-contented**—my .... day *Son* 32 1
**Well-doing**—by the well-doing steed *L C* ..... 112
**Well-painted**—Well-painted idol *V A* ..... 212
To this well-painted piece *R L* ..... 1443
**Well-proportion'd**—.... steed *V A* ..... 290
**Well-refined**—form of .... pen *Son* 85 8
**Well-seeing**—Lest eyes well-seeing " 148 14
**Well-skill'd**—The .... workman *R L* ..... 1520
**Well-tuned**—the well-tuned warble " ..... 1080
concord of well-tuned sounds *Son* 8 5
**Wench**—Know, gentle wench, it " 127 3
**Went**—like a foul usurper .... about *R L* ..... 412
'But tell me, girl, when went " ..... 1275
going he went wilful-slow *Son* 51 13
on this side the verdict went *L C* ..... 113
**Wept**—that his wound wept *V A* ..... 1054
they have wept till now " ..... 1062
**Were**—her cheeks were gardens " ..... 65
So they were dew'd " ..... 66
when her lips were ready " ..... 89
Were I hard-favour'd " ..... 133
**Were**—then I were not for thee *V A* ..... 137
were it with thy hand felt " ..... 143
So he were like him " ..... 180
And were I not immortal, life were done " ..... 197
What were thy lips the worse " ..... 207
if himself were slain " ..... 243
As they were mad " ..... 323
Though I were dumb " ..... 406
Or were I deaf " ..... 435
that were but sensible " ..... 436
feeling were bereft me " ..... 439
but the very smell were left me " ..... 441
she lies as she were slain " ..... 473
Were never four such lamps " ..... 489
Were beauty under twenty locks " ..... 575
As if another chase were in the skies " ..... 696
moulds from heaven that were divine " ..... 730
heart were quite undone " ..... 783
were open'd to the light *R L* ..... 105
Or were he not my dear friend " ..... 234
between them twain there were no strife " ..... 405
If ever man were moved " ..... 587
a spectacle it were " ..... 631
Were Tarquin Night, as he is " ..... 785
which of the twain were better " ..... 1154
alack, what were it " ..... 1156
When both were kept for heaven " ..... 1166
were cloud-eclipsed so " ..... 1224
As 'twere encouraging the Grecks " ..... 1402
About him were a press " ..... 1408
with chaps and wrinkles were disguised " ..... 1452
that the skies were sorry " ..... 1524
Were an all-eating shame *Son* 2 8
This were to be new made " 2 13
Then, were not summer's distillation left " 5 9
Beauty's effect with beauty were bereft " 5 11
Ten times thyself were happier " 6 9
If all were minded so " 11 7
O, that you were yourself " 13 1
determination; then you were " 13 6
If it were fill'd with your " 17 2
But were some child of yours alive " 17 13
Were it not thy sour leisure " 39 10
substance of my flesh were thought " 44 1
self-loving were iniquity " 62 12
signs of fair were born " 68 3
sepulchres, were shorn away " 68 6
although their eyes were kind " 69 11
They were but sweet " 98 11
Were it not sinful then " 103 9
For as you were when first " 104 2
Ere you were born " 104 14
and wish I were renew'd " 111 8
The ills that were not " 118 10
That you were once unkind " 120 1
Unless my nerves were brass " 120 4
if you were by my unkindness shaken " 120 5
Were to import forgetfulness " 122 14
were but the child of state " 124 1
Were 't aught to me " 125 1
Or if it were, it bore " 127 2

**Were**—teach thee wit, better it were *Son* 140 5
If best were as it was *L C* ..... 98
His qualities were beauteous " ..... 99
but were all graced by him " ..... 119
'Many there were " ..... 134
were gilded in his smiling " ..... 172
vows were ever brokers " ..... 173
till then were levell'd on my face " ..... 282
her tears, and all were jestings *P P* 7 12
were tuned like the lark " 15 6
Were I with her " 15 13
Juno but an Ethiop were " 17 16
Were kisses all the joys " 19 47
the world and love were young " 20 17
Thou and I were both beguiled " 21 30
'Pity but he were a king " 21 42
But in them it were a wonder *P T* ..... 32
Simple were so well compounded " ..... 44
**Wert**—Would thou wert as I am *V A* ..... 369
O, what banquet wert thou " ..... 445
for a woman wert thou first created *Son* 20 9
I grant thou wert not married " 82 1
Thou truly fair wert truly " 82 11
**West**—hath ended in the west *V A* ..... 530
Stealing unseen to west *Son* 33 8
sunset fadeth in the west " 73 6
glory to the sober west " 132 8
**Wet**—making her cheeks all wet *V A* ..... 83
make them wet again " ..... 966
To wet his eyes " ..... 1179
with swelling drops 'gan wet *R L* ..... 1228
how listening Priam wets his eyes " ..... 1548
to wet a widow's eye *Son* 9 1
applying wet to wet *L C* ..... 40
**Wether**—My wether's bell rings *P P* 18 28
**What**—What follows more *V A* ..... 54
what she did crave " ..... 88
What see'st thou " ..... 118
know not what we mean " ..... 126
What bare excuses " ..... 188
What 'tis to love " ..... 202
'What am I " ..... 205
Or what great danger " ..... 206
What were thy lips " ..... 207
what needs a second striking " ..... 250
what shall she say " ..... 253
what he was controlled with " ..... 270
What recketh he " ..... 283
What cares he now " ..... 285
what a horse should have " ..... 299
O, what a sight it was " ..... 343
O, what a war of looks " ..... 355
'What! canst thou talk " ..... 427
what banquet wert thou " ..... 445
What hour is this " ..... 495
What bargains may I make " ..... 512
What is ten hundred " ..... 519
Paying what ransom " ..... 550
What wax so frozen " ..... 565
What though the rose " ..... 574
thou know'st not what " ..... 615
'What should I do " ..... 667
and with what care " ..... 681
'Why, what of that " ..... 717
'What is thy body " ..... 757
'What have you urged " ..... 787
what dost thou mean " ..... 933
What may a heavy groan " ..... 950
what treasure hast thou lost " ..... 1075
**What**—What face remains *V A* ..... 1076
what canst thou boast " ..... 1077
What priceless wealth *R L* ..... 17
What needeth then apologies " ..... 31
That what they have not " ..... 135
What following sorrow ..... 186
'What win I " ..... 211
Or what fond beggar " ..... 216
'O what excuse " ..... 225
That what is vile " ..... 252
What could he see " ..... 414
What did he note " ..... 415
What he beheld " ..... 416
What terror 'tis " ..... 453
Under what colour " ..... 476
'I see what crosses " ..... 491
I know what thorns " ..... 492
on what he looks " ..... 497
What wrong, what shame, what sorrow I shall breed " ..... 499
marking what he tells " ..... 510
what thou seem'st " ..... 600
what thou art " ..... 601
What darest thou not " ..... 606
what he would lose again " ..... 688
what helpless shame " ..... 756
To cipher what is writ " ..... 811
What virtue breeds " ..... 872
what he hath said " ..... 915
what's done by night " ..... 1092
'alack, what were it " ..... 1156
What legacy shall I bequeath " ..... 1192
'on what occasion break " ..... 1270
What should I say " ..... 1291
What wit sets down " ..... 1299
Ulysses, O, what art " ..... 1394
Of what she was " ..... 1453
What uncouth ill event " ..... 1598
Sweet love, what spite " ..... 1600
And what wrong else " ..... 1622
What he breathes out " ..... 1666
From what is past " ..... 1685
What is the quality " ..... 1702
can see what once I was " ..... 1764
distinguish what he said " ..... 1785
What acceptable audit *Son* 4 12
remembrance what it was " 5 12
Then what could death do " 6 11
Look, what an unthrift " 9 9
what silent love " 23 13
Now see what good turns " 24 9
They draw but what they see " 24 14
With what I most enjoy " 29 8
Look, what is best " 37 13
What can mine own praise " 39 3
And what is't but mine " 39 4
O absence, what a torment " 39 9
What hast thou then " 40 2
taste of what thyself refusest " 40 8
what woman's son " 41 7
When what I seek " 50 2
O, what excuse will my poor beast " 51 5
What is your substance " 53 1
what should I do " 57 1
To what you will " 58 11
what the old world could say " 59 9
Or what strong hand " 65 11
to show what wealth " 67 13
what beauty was of yore " 68 14

**What**—What merit lived in me *Son* 72 2
Save what is had " 75 12
what is already spent " 76 12
still telling what is told " 76 14
Look, what thy memory " 77 9
Yet what of thee " 79 7
what in thee doth live " 79 12
Since what he owes " 79 14
What strained touches " 82 10
what worth in you doth grow " 83 8
what in you is writ " 84 9
what nature made " 84 10
O, what a happy title " 92 11
But what's so blessed-fair " 92 13
O, in what sweets " 95 4
O, what a mansion " 95 9
What freezings have I felt, what dark days seen " 97 3
What old December's bareness " 97 4
what shall be thy amends " 101 1
Alack, what poverty " 103 1
What's in the brain " 108 1
What's new to speak, what new to register " 108 3
sold cheap what is most dear " 110 3
have what shall have no end " 110 9
To what it works in " 111 7
For what care I " 112 3
what it doth catch " 113 8
what with his gust is 'greeing " 114 11
What potions have I drunk " 119 1
What wretched errors " 119 5
what I think good " 121 8
What thou dost foist " 123 6
what we see doth lie " 123 11
what dost thou " 137 1
see not what they see " 137 2
They know what beauty is " 137 3
Yet what the best is " 137 4
What need'st thou wound " 139 7
that loves what they despise " 141 3
what thou dost hide " 142 13
what eyes hath Love " 148 1
what they see aright " 148 4
What means the world " 148 6
What merit do I " 149 9
O, from what power " 150 1
what others do abhor " 150 11
to know what conscience is " 151 1
what contents it bears *L C* ..... 19
What unapproved witness " ..... 53
What's sweet to do " ..... 88
What largeness thinks in Paradise " ..... 91
What rounds, what bounds, what course, what stop he makes " ..... 109
for him what he would say " ..... 132
What with his art in youth " ..... 145
what will not stay " ..... 159
what tributes wounded fancies " ..... 197
What me your minister " ..... 229
what labour is't to leave " ..... 239
mastering what not strives " ..... 240
what are precepts worth " ..... 267
what a hell of witchcraft lies " ..... 288
What rocky heart " ..... 291
What breast so cold " ..... 292
What I should do again " ..... 322
what fool is not so wise *P P* 3 13
What though her frowning brows " 19 13
**What**—What though she strive *P P* 19 19
what parts can so remain *P T* ..... 48
**Whate'er**—whate'er is in his way *V A* ..... 623
And do whate'er thou wilt *Son* 19 6
Whate'er thy thoughts " 93 11
**Whatsoever**—Till whatsoever star " 26 9
**Wheel**—giddy round of Fortune's wheel *R L* ..... 952
**When**—But when her lips *V A* ..... 89
when thou thyself art dead " ..... 172
when they blot the sky " ..... 184
And when from thence " ..... 227
Look, when a painter " ..... 289
When, lo, the unback'd breeder " ..... 320
When it is barr'd " ..... 330
When the heart's attorney " ..... 335
when he saw his love " ..... 393
But, when his glutton eye " ..... 399
when in his fresh array " ..... 483
when most his choice " ..... 570
When he did frown " ..... 571
shine when he doth fret " ..... 621
When thou didst name " ..... 641
And when thou hast on foot " ..... 679
When reason is the bawd " ..... 792
when their captain once " ..... 893
When he hath ceased " ..... 919
Who when he lived " ..... 935
when she seemeth drown'd " ..... 984
When as I met the boar " ..... 999
As when the wind " ..... 1046
But when Adonis lived " ..... 1085
When he hath sung " ..... 1095
When he beheld his shadow " ..... 1099
When he was by " ..... 1101
when it seems most just " ..... 1156
When Collatine unwisely *R L* ..... 10
When at Collatium " ..... 50
When virtue bragg'd " ..... 54
When beauty boasted blushes " ..... 55
When shame assail'd " ..... 63
And when great treasure " ..... 132
When shall he think " ..... 159
When he himself " ..... 160
When heavy sleep " ..... 163
When thou shalt charge me " ..... 226
when beauty pleadeth " ..... 268
And when his gaudy banner " ..... 272
But when a black-faced cloud " ..... 547
When thus thy vices " ..... 604
when once thou art " ..... 606
When they in thee " ..... 613
When, pattern'd by thy fault " ..... 629
When most unseen " ..... 676
and when that decays " ..... 713
When virtue is profaned " ..... 847
when he cannot use it " ..... 862
when temperance is thaw'd " ..... 884
'When wilt thou be " ..... 897
When wilt thou sort an hour " ..... 899
'When Truth and Virtue " ..... 911
When Tarquin did " ..... 917
when they list " ..... 1008
But when I fear'd " ..... 1048
when lo, the blushing morrow " ..... 1082
When with like semblance " ..... 1113
when time is kept with tears " ..... 1127
When life is shamed " ..... 1155
when death takes one " ..... 1161

When—When the one pure, the other *R L* ..... 1164
When both were kept for heaven " ..... 1166
when sadly she had laid " ..... 1212
when sun doth melt their snow " ..... 1218
But tell me, girl, when went " ..... 1275
When more is felt " ..... 1288
when he is by to hear her " ..... 1318
When sighs and groans " ..... 1319
When every part a part of woe " ..... 1327
When, silly groom! Got wot " ..... 1345
When their brave hope " ..... 1430
When their glass fell " ..... 1526
Which when her sad-beholding " ..... 1590
And when the judge is robb'd " ..... 1652
when I might charm thee so " ..... 1681
When they had sworn " ..... 1849
When forty winters *Son* 2 1
when thou art old " 2 13
when thou feel'st it cold " 2 14
when nature calls thee " 4 11
when the gracious light " 7 1
But when from highmost pitch " 7 9
When every private widow " 9 7
when thou from youth " 11 4
When I do count the clock " 12 1
When I behold the violet " 12 3
When lofty trees I see " 12 5
when he takes thee hence " 12 14
When your sweet issue " 13 8
When I consider every thing " 15 1
When I perceive that men " 15 5
When in eternal lines " 18 12
But when in thee " 22 3
when mine is slain " 22 13
when body's work's expired " 27 4
When day's oppression " 28 3
when clouds do blot " 28 10
When sparkling stars " 28 12
When, in disgrace " 29 1
When to the sessions " 30 1
When that churl Death " 32 2
when heaven's sun staineth " 33 14
When thou thyself " 38 8
When thou art all " 39 2
when I praise thee " 39 4
When I am sometime absent " 41 2
And when a woman woos " 41 7
When most I wink " 43 1
But when I sleep " 43 3
When to unseeing eyes " 43 8
When in dead night " 43 11
when dreams do show " 43 14
when thou art gone " 44 10
For when these quicker " 45 5
When that mine eye " 47 3
when I took my way " 48 1
When I shall see " 49 2
When as thy love hath cast " 49 3
when thou shalt strangely pass " 49 5
When love, converted " 49 7
When what I seek " 50 2
when from thee I speed " 51 2
When swift extremity " 51 6
When summer's breath " 54 8
When that shall vade " 54 14
When wasteful war shall statues " 55 5
that, when they see " 56 11
When you have bid " 57 8

When—But when my glass *Son* 62 9
When hours have drain'd " 63 3
when his youthful morn " 63 4
When I have seen " 64 1
When sometime lofty towers " 64 3
When I have seen the hungry " 64 5
When I have seen such interchange " 64 9
When rocks impregnable " 65 7
When beauty lived " 68 2
for me when I am dead " 71 1
When I perhaps compounded am " 71 10
When yellow leaves " 73 2
when that fell arrest " 74 1
When thou reviewest " 74 5
when I of you do write " 80 1
when I in earth am rotten " 81 2
When you entombed in men's eyes " 81 8
When all the breathers " 81 12
when they have devised " 82 9
When others would give life " 83 12
But when your countenance " 86 13
When thou shalt be disposed " 88 1
hate me when thou wilt " 90 1
when my heart hath 'scaped " 90 5
When other petty griefs " 90 10
When in the least " 92 6
When proud-pied April " 98 2
When I was wont to greet " 102 6
when her mournful hymns " 102 10
when it hath my added praise " 103 4
when you look in it " 103 14
when first your eye " 104 2
When in the chronicle " 106 1
When tyrants' crests " 107 14
when first I hallow'd " 108 8
When I was certain " 115 11
when it alteration finds " 116 3
sickness when we purge " 118 4
when I saw myself to win " 119 4
when it is built " 119 11
When not to be receives " 121 2
When most impeach'd stands least " 125 14
when thou, my music " 128 1
when thou gently sway'st " 128 3
My mistress, when she walks " 130 12
When my love swears " 138 1
when thy might " 139 7
when their deaths be near " 140 7
that, when it grows " 142 11
But when she saw " 145 4
When I against myself " 149 2
think on thee, when I forgot " 149 3
When all my best " 149 11
When I break twenty " 152 6
When he again desires her *L C* ..... 66
And when in his fair parts " ..... 83
When winds breathe sweet " ..... 103
For when we rage " ..... 160
when they to assail begun " ..... 262
When thou impressest " ..... 267
When thou wilt inflame " ..... 268
When he most burn'd " ..... 314
When my love swears *P P* 1 1
When Cytherea, all in love " 6 3
When as himself to singing he betakes " 8 12
when the fair queen of love " 9 1
When first it 'gins to bud " 13 3
When as thine eye hath chose " 19 1

**When**—And when thou comest *PP* 19 7
When craft hath taught her " 19 22
When time shall serve " 19 35
When time with age " 19 46
**Whence**—From whence at pleasure *Son* 48 12
whence didst thou steal " 99 2
Whence hast thou this " 150 5
**Where**—where never serpent hisses *VA* ..... 17
And where she ends she doth " ..... 60
conquers where he comes " ..... 100
where there are but twain " ..... 123
where I list to sport me " ..... 154
For, where they lay " ..... 176
Feed where thou wilt " ..... 232
where the pleasant fountains lie " ..... 234
For where a heart is hard " ..... 426
'O, where am I " ..... 493
For where Love reigns " ..... 649
where earth-delving conies keep " ..... 687
'Where did I leave?' 'No matter where " ..... 715
Where fearfully the dogs " ..... 886
where they view'd each other's " ..... 963
Where they resign their office " ..... 1039
where no breach should be " ..... 1066
Where, lo, two lamps " ..... 1128
where herself herself beheld " ..... 1129
where is no cause of fear " ..... 1153
where it should most mistrust " ..... 1154
where it shows most toward " ..... 1157
to Paphos, where their queen " ..... 1193
Where mortal stars, as bright *RL* ..... 13
Where, lest between them both " ..... 74
Then where is truth " ..... 158
Where her beloved Collatinus lies " ..... 256
where such treasure lies " ..... 280
from the rushes where it lies " ..... 318
Where, like a virtuous monument " ..... 391
Where their dear governess " ..... 443
Where thou with patience " ..... 486
in a wilderness where are no laws " ..... 544
Where subjects' eyes do learn " ..... 616
school where Lust shall learn " ..... 617
where it may find " ..... 760
'Where now I have " ..... 792
where the sweet birds sing " ..... 871
where he the lamb may get " ..... 878
where none may spy him " ..... 881
where his suit may be obtained " ..... 898
Debate where leisure serves " ..... 1019
where it lay " ..... 1057
where she sits weeping " ..... 1087
where hangs a piece " ..... 1366
of Dardan, where they fought " ..... 1436
a face where all distress is stell'd " ..... 1444
where cares have carved some " ..... 1445
But none where all distress " ..... 1446
Where no excuse can give " ..... 1614
Where thou wast wont " ..... 1621
where you did fulfil " ..... 1635
prison where it breathed " ..... 1726
Where shall I live " ..... 1754
where abundance lies *Son* 1 7
where all thy beauty lies " 2 5
Where all the treasure " 2 6
For where is she " 3 5
where every eye doth dwell " 5 2
barenesss every where " 5 8
where wasteful Time " 15 11
**Where**—where your true image *Son* 24 6
Where I may not remove " 25 14
where thou mayst prove me " 26 14
from far where I abide " 27 5
where buried love doth live " 31 9
follows where thou art " 41 4
Where thou art forced " 41 12
where thou dost stay " 44 4
where he would be " 44 8
Save where thou art not " 48 10
From where thou art " 51 3
where two contracted new " 56 10
Where you may be " 57 10
Save, where you are " 57 12
Be where you list " 58 9
meditation! where, alack " 65 9
buried where my body is " 72 11
where late the sweet birds sang " 73 4
and where they did proceed " 76 8
Where breath most breathes " 81 14
Where cheeks need blood " 82 14
where your equal grew " 84 4
admired every where " 84 12
where is my deserving " 87 6
Where beauty's veil " 95 11
December's bareness every where " 97 4
where they grew " 98 8
Where art thou, Muse " 100 1
Time's spoils despised every where " 100 12
tongue doth publish every where " 102 4
Where time and outward form " 108 14
see where it lies " 137 3
where all men ride " 137 6
where is my judgement " 148 3
Where Cupid got new fire " 153 14
Where want cries some, but where excess begs all *LC* ..... 42
following where he haunted " ..... 130
Heard where his plants " ..... 171
Where neither party is " ..... 186
where I myself must render " ..... 221
Where all those pleasures live *PP* 5 6
A brook where Adon used " 6 6
Where her faith was firmly fix'd " 18 11
Where thy desert may merit " 19 27
**Whereas**—bounced in, .... he stood " 6 13
**Whereat**—whereat a sudden pale *VA* ..... 589
Whereat the impartial gazer " ..... 748
Whereat amazed, as one " ..... 823
whereat it groans " ..... 829
Whereat she starts " ..... 878
Whereat her tears began " ..... 979
Whereat she leaps " ..... 1026
Whereat each tributary " ..... 1045
Whereat a waxen torch *RL* ..... 178
Whereat she smiled " ..... 264
**Wherefore**—But .... do not you *Son* 16 1
Ah, wherefore with infection " 67 1
But wherefore says she not " 138 9
And wherefore say not I " 138 10
But wherefore says my love *PP* 1 9
And wherefore say not I " 1 10
**Wherein**—Wherein she framed thee *VA* ..... 731
wherein they late excell'd " ..... 1131
Wherein I will not kiss " ..... 1188
wherein her needle sticks *RL* ..... 317
wherein it shall discern " ..... 619
wherein by nature they delight " ..... 697
Wherein is stamp'd " ..... 1246

**Wherein**—wherein they view'd their faces *R L* ..... 1526
Wherein deep policy " ..... 1815
the frame wherein 'tis held *Son* 24 3
the womb wherein they grew " 86 4
wherein I am attainted " 88 7
Wherein it finds a joy " 91 6
Wherein I should " 117 2
**Whereof**—The fear whereof *V A* ..... 880
The spots whereof could weeping purify *R L* ..... 685
whereof in Lucrece' view " ..... 1261
whereof are you made *Son* 53 1
whereof no' he's king " 63 6
**Whereon**—violets whereon we lean *V A* ..... 125
primrose bank whereon I lie " ..... 151
Whereon they surfeit " ..... 544
whereon thou dost lie " ..... 646
Whereon with fearful eyes " ..... 927
Whereon the stars *Son* 15 4
whereon it must expire " 73 11
whereon my false eyes dote " 148 5
Whereon the thought *L C* ..... 10
**Wheresoe'er**—wheresoe'er they fly *R L* ..... 1014
**Where-through**—.... the sun *Son* 24 11
**Whereto**—Whereto all bonds do tie me " 117 4
Whereto the inviting time " 124 8
Whereto the judgement " 137 8
Whereto his invised properties *L C* ..... 212
**Whereupon**—whereupon it gazeth *Son* 20 6
Whereupon it made this threne *P T* ..... 49
**Wherever**—where'er he goes *V A* ..... 622
wherever I abide *Son* 45 2
**Wherewith**—.... being crown'd " 60 6
hast wherewith to spend *P P* 21 36
**Whet**—did not whet his teeth *V A* ..... 1113
**Whether**—And whe'r he run or fly they know not whether " ..... 304
Whether it is that she *R L* ..... 376
For whether beauty, birth *Son* 37 5
Whether we are mended, or whether better they " 59 11
Or whether revolution be " 59 12
Or whether doth my mind " 114 1
Or whether shall I say " 114 3
And whether that my angel " 144 9
Whether the horse by him *L C* ..... 111
And whether that my angel *P P* 2 9
But whether unripe years " 4 9
or a lecher whether " 7 17
nill I construe whether " 14 8
**Whetteth**—he whetteth still *V A* ..... 617
**Which**—Which bred more beauty " ..... 70
Which long have rain'd " ..... 83
that which thou unask'd shalt have " ..... 102
which way shall she turn " ..... 253
His eye, which scornfully glisters " ..... 275
tears, which chorus-like her eyes " ..... 360
Which to his speech " ..... 452
Which cunning love " ..... 471
hers, which through the crystal tears " ..... 491
Which purchase if thou make " ..... 515
The which, by Cupid's bow " ..... 581
effects which she in him finds missing " ..... 605
To which Love's eyes " ..... 632
fox which lives by subtlety " ..... 675
roe which no encounter dare " ..... 676
**Which**—through the which he goes *V A* ..... 683
Which by the rights of time " ..... 759
Which the hot tyrant " ..... 797
arms which bound him to her breast " ..... 812
Which after him she darts " ..... 817
Through which it enters " ..... 890
Which madly hurries her " ..... 904
Which her cheek melts " ..... 982
Which knows no pity " ..... 1000
Which seen, her eyes " ..... 1031
Which with cold terror " ..... 1048
Which in round drops " ..... 1170
sap, which she compares " ..... 1176
Which in pale embers hid *R L* ..... 5
Which triumph'd in that sky " ..... 12
that which is so singular " ..... 32
hap which their superiors want " ..... 42
coal which in his liver glows " ..... 47
Which of them both " ..... 53
Which virtue gave " ..... 60
Which Tarquin view'd " ..... 72
Which far exceeds " ..... 81
praise which Collatine doth owe " ..... 82
Which, having all " ..... 96
As one of which " ..... 127
that which they possess " ..... 135
for that which we expect " ..... 149
Which must be lode-star " ..... 179
that which is divine " ..... 193
Which in a moment " ..... 250
Which struck her sad, and then " ..... 262
Both which, as servitors " ..... 285
That eye which looks " ..... 290
That eye which him beholds " ..... 291
Which once corrupted " ..... 294
Which drives the creeping thief " ..... 305
heart, which fond desire " ..... 314
bars which stop the hourly dial " ..... 327
Which with a yielding latch " ..... 339
Which gives the watch-word " ..... 370
His eye, which late this mutiny restrains " ..... 426
The sight which makes " ..... 455
Which he by dumb demeanour " ..... 474
Which I to conquer sought " ..... 488
Which like a falcon " ..... 506
Which blows these pitchy vapours " ..... 550
Which to her oratory " ..... 564
'All which together, like a " ..... 589
Which in her prescience " ..... 727
disgrace which they themselves behold " ..... 751
Which underneath thy black " ..... 801
faults which in thy reign " ..... 804
Which not themselves " ..... 833
honey which thy chaste bee kept " ..... 840
that soul which wretchedness hath chained " ..... 900
Which thronging through her lips " ..... 1041
Or that which from discharged cannon fumes " ..... 1043
that is gone for which I sought " ..... 1051
determining which way to fly " ..... 1150
which of the twain " ..... 1154
'My body or my soul, which was the dearer " ..... 1163
Through which I may convey " ..... 1176
Which by him tainted " ..... 1182
Which makes the maid weep " ..... 1232

Which—but that which doth devour *R L* ..... 1256
Throng her inventions, which shall go before " ..... 1302
suspicion which the world might bear " ..... 1321
Before the which is drawn " ..... 1368
Which the conceited painter " ..... 1371
Which heartless peasants " ..... 1392
breath, which purl'd up " ..... 1407
Which seem'd to swallow up " ..... 1409
Which bleeding under Pyrrhus' " ..... 1449
Which all this time " ..... 1576
Which when her sad-beholding husband saw " ..... 1590
Which speechless woe of his " ..... 1674
map which deep impression bears " ..... 1712
Which seems to weep " ..... 1746
that which is so putrified " ..... 1750
That life was mine which thou hast here deprived " ..... 1752
Which she too early " ..... 1801
vow, which Brutus made before " ..... 1847
Which being done with speedy " ..... 1853
Which, used, lives *Son* 4 14
And that unfair which fairly doth excel " 5 4
Which happies those " 6 6
that which thou receivest " 8 3
Which to repair should be thy " 10 8
from that which thou departest " 11 2
blood which youngly thou bestow'st " 11 3
Which bounteous gift " 11 12
Which erst from heat " 12 6
beauty which you hold in lease " 13 5
Which husbandry in honour " 13 10
Which this Time's pencil " 16 10
Which hides your life " 17 4
Which steals men's eyes " 20 8
Which in thy breast " 22 7
thy heart, which I will keep " 22 11
Which in my bosom's shop " 24 7
forgot for which he toil'd " 25 12
Duty so great which wit so poor " 26 5
darkness which the blind do see " 27 8
Which, like a jewel hung in " 27 11
Which I new-pay " 30 12
Which I by lacking " 31 2
friends which I thought buried " 31 4
As interest of the dead, which now appear " 31 7
those tears are pearl which thy love sheds " 34 13
at that which thou hast done " 35 1
thief which sourly robs from me " 35 14
Which though it alter not " 36 7
those old nine which rhymers invocate " 38 10
That due to thee which thou deservest " 39 8
Which time and thoughts " 39 12
Which heavily he answers " 50 11
The which he will not " 52 3
wardrobe which the robe doth hide " 52 10
ornament which truth doth give " 54 2
odour which doth in it live " 54 4
Which but to-day " 56 3
Which parts the shore " 56 10
winter, which, being full of care " 56 13
new, but that which is " 59 1
Which—Which, labouring for invention *Son* 59 3
that which goes before " 60 3
death, which cannot choose " 64 13
that which it fears to lose " 64 14
that which I bring forth " 72 13
those boughs which shake " 73 3
Which by and by black night " 73 7
that which it was nourish'd by " 73 12
This thou perceivest which makes thy love " 73 13
To love that well which thou must leave " 73 14
Which for memorial " 74 4
earth, which is his due " 74 7
is that which it contains " 74 13
The wrinkles which thy glass " 77 5
of that which I compile " 78 9
for that which he doth say " 79 13
Which eyes not yet created " 81 10
words which writers use " 82 3
Which shall be most my glory " 83 10
most? which can say more " 84 1
Which should example where your " 84 4
praise, which makes your praises worse " 84 14
Which nightly gulls him " 86 10
strains of woe, which now seem woe " 90 13
that which on thy humour " 92 8
Which, like a canker " 95 2
Which for their habitation " 95 10
Which on thy soft cheek " 99 4
that which gives thee all thy might " 100 2
Since first I saw you fresh, which yet are green " 104 8
hue, which methinks still doth stand " 104 11
For fear of which " 104 13
Three themes in one, which wondrous scope affords " 105 12
Which three till now " 105 14
For we, which now behold " 106 13
Which hath not figured " 108 2
soul, which in thy breast doth lie " 109 4
means which public manners breeds " 111 4
Which vulgar scandal " 112 2
And that which governs me " 113 2
or shape, which it doth latch " 113 6
to that which still doth grow " 115 14
Which alters when it alteration " 116 3
Which should transport me " 117 8
Which, rank of goodness " 118 12
that sorrow which I then did feel " 120 2
salve which wounded bosoms fits " 120 12
pleasure lost, which is so deem'd " 121 3
Which in their wills " 121 8
Which shall above that " 122 3
Which works on leases " 124 10
Which die for goodness " 124 14
Which prove more short " 125 4
Which is not mix'd " 125 11
lips, which should that harvest " 128 7
Which my heart knows " 137 10
that which flies before " 143 7
that which flies from thee " 143 9
Which like two spirits " 144 2
For that which longer nurseth " 147 2
that which doth preserve " 147 3
Desire is death, which physic did except " 147 8

**Which**—Which have no correspondence *Son* 148 2
Which borrow'd from this holy fire " 153 5
a seething bath which yet men prove " 153 7
Which many legions " 154 6
Which from Love's fire " 154 10
Which fortified her visage *L C* ..... 9
Which on it had " ..... 16
Which one by one " ..... 38
Which she perused " ..... 44
Which may her suffering " ..... 69
objects which abroad they find " ..... 137
landlord which doth owe them " ..... 140
proofs new-bleeding, which remain'd the foil " ..... 153
Which late her noble suit " ..... 234
the place which did no form receive " ..... 241
accident which brought me to her eye " ..... 247
water which their hue encloses " ..... 287
heart which in his level came " ..... 309
Which, like a cherubin " ..... 319
fire which in his cheek so glow'd " ..... 324
Which is to me some praise *P P* 5 10
Which, not to anger bent " 5 12
Which by a gift of learning " 16 14
That which with scorn " 19 18
Which a grove of myrtles made " 21 4
**While**—While she takes all *V A* ..... 564
while now it sleeps alone " ..... 786
While lust and murder wakes *R L* ..... 168
winks while Orpheus plays " ..... 553
While in his hold-fast foot " ..... 555
While Lust is in his pride " ..... 705
dies while the physician sleeps " ..... 904
pines while the oppressor feeds " ..... 905
feasting while the widow weeps " ..... 906
sporting while infection breeds " ..... 907
While thou on Tereus descant'st " ..... 1134
while others saucily " ..... 1348
While Collatine and his consorted lords " ..... 1609
While with a joyless smile " ..... 1711
While thou dost breathe *Son* 38 2
While shadows like to thee " 61 4
While comments of your praise " 85 2
Now, while the world is bent " 90 2
While he insults " 107 12
While Philomela sits and sings *P P* 15 5
*While*—in a breathing-while *V A* ..... 1142
A pretty while these pretty creatures stand *R L* ..... 1233
a little while doth stay " ..... 1364
came in her mind the while " ..... 1536
But if the while I think *Son* 30 13
**Whiles**—And whiles against a thorn *R L* ..... 1135
**Whilst**—Whilst I, whom fortune *Son* 25 3
Whilst that this shadow " 37 10
Whilst I, my sovereign, watch " 57 6
whilst thou dost wake elsewhere " 61 13
Whilst I alone did call " 79 1
Whilst he upon your " 80 10
whilst other write good words " 85 5
Whilst, like a willing patient " 111 9
Whilst it hath thought " 119 6
Whilst my poor lips " 128 7
Whilst her neglected child " 143 5
Whilst I thy babe " 143 10
**Whilst**—Whilst many nymphs *Son* 154 3
Whilst as fickle Fortune *P P* 21 29
Whilst thou hast wherewith " 21 36
**Whirlwind**—My sighs, like whirlwinds *R L* ..... 586
**Whisper**—whispers in mine ear *V A* ..... 659
She whispers in his ear " ..... 1125
**Whispering**—.... conspirator *R L* ..... 769
**Whit**—my love no whit disdaineth *Son* 33 13
**White**—More white and red *V A* ..... 10
best; and being white " ..... 77
How white and red " ..... 346
So white a friend engirts so white a foe " ..... 364
a whiter hue than white " ..... 398
was it not white " ..... 643
whose wonted lily white " ..... 1053
chequer'd with white " ..... 1168
clear unmatched red and white *R L* ..... 11
stain that o'er with silver-white " ..... 56
in that white intituled " ..... 57
the red should fence the white " ..... 63
beauty's red and virtue's white " ..... 65
love's modest snow-white weed " ..... 196
Then white as lawn " ..... 259
coverlet; whose perfect white " ..... 394
her snow-white dimpled chin " ..... 420
Who o'er the white sheet " ..... 472
Like a white hind " ..... 542
Till with her own white fleece " ..... 678
like the snow-white swan " ..... 1011
his beard all silver-white " ..... 1405
all silver'd o'er with white *Son* 12 4
with white and bristly beard " 12 8
wonder at the lily's white " 98 9
shame, another white despair " 99 9
A third, nor red, nor white " 99 10
If snow be white " 130 3
roses damask'd red and white " 130 5
In bloodless white *L C* ..... 201
Whose white weighs down " ..... 226
There my white stole of chastity " ..... 297
Or to turn white and swound " ..... 308
than her milk-white dove *P P* 9 3
Let the priest in surplice white *P T* ..... 13
**Whiteness**—upon their .... stood *V A* ..... 1170
**Whiter**—a whiter hue than white " ..... 398
peers her whiter chin *R L* ..... 472
**Whither**—she knows not whither *V A* ..... 904
**Who**—Who blush'd and pouted " ..... 33
Who, being looked on " ..... 87
Who conquers where he comes " ..... 100
As who should say " ..... 280
hairs, who wave like feather'd wings " ..... 306
Who sees his true-love " ..... 397
Who is so faint " ..... 401
Who wears a garment " ..... 415
Who plucks the bud " ..... 416
For who hath she " ..... 847
Who doth the world " ..... 857
Who shall cope him first " ..... 888
Who, overcome by doubt " ..... 891
Who when he lived " ..... 935
eyelids, who, like sluices, stopp'd " ..... 956
As striving who should best become " ..... 968
Who is but drunken " ..... 984
To wail his death who lives and " ..... 1017
Who bids them still " ..... 1041

Who—Who, like a king *V A* ..... 1043
They both would strive who first
should dry his tears " ..... 1092
Who did not whet his teeth " ..... 1113
Who buys a minute's mirth *R L* ..... 213
who will the vine destroy " ..... 215
Who fears a sentence " ..... 244
Then who fears sinking " ..... 280
Who, flatter'd by their leader's " ..... 296
As who should say " ..... 320
Who with a lingering stay " ..... 328
Who sees the lurking serpent " ..... 362
Who, therefore angry " ..... 388
Who, like a foul usurper " ..... 412
Who, peeping forth " ..... 447
Who, angry that the eyes " ..... 461
Who o'er the white sheet " ..... 472
Who seek to stain " ..... 655
Who this accomplishment " ..... 716
Who in their pride " ..... 864
For who so base " ..... 1000
He shall not boast who did thy
stock pollute " ..... 1063
Who wayward once, his mood " ..... 1095
Who, being stopp'd " ..... 1119
Who, if it wink " ..... 1139
Who, having two sweet babes " ..... 1161
Who in a salt-waved ocean " ..... 1231
And who cannot abuse " ..... 1267
Who nothing wants " ..... 1459
And who she finds forlorn " ..... 1500
Who finds his Lucrece " ..... 1585
Who, like a late-sack'd island " ..... 1740
Who, mad that sorrow " ..... 1781
Who should weep most " ..... 1792
air, who, holding Lucrece' life " ..... 1805
Brutus, who pluck'd the knife " ..... 1807
Who, wondering at him " ..... 1845
Or who is he so fond *Son* 3 7
chide thee, who confounds " 8 7
Who, all in one " 8 12
Who for thyself " 10 2
Who lets so fair a house " 13 9
Who will believe my verse " 17 1
Who heaven itself " 21 3
Who with his fear is put besides " 23 2
Who plead for love " 23 11
Let those who are in favour " 25 1
Who all their parts of me " 31 11
For who's so dumb " 38 7
him here who doth hence remain " 39 14
Who lead thee in their riot " 41 11
Who even but now come back " 45 11
Or who his spoil of beauty " 65 12
Who is it that says most " 84 1
Who, moving others, are " 94 3
what care I who calls me " 112 3
who have lived for crime " 124 14
lovely boy, who in thy power " 126 1
Who hast by waning grown " 126 3
At such who, not born fair " 127 11
Who, in despite of view " 141 4
Who leaves unsway'd " 141 11
night, who like a fiend " 145 11
Who art as black as hell " 147 14
Who hateth thee " 149 5
Who taught thee how to make " 150 9
Yet who knows not conscience " 151 2
who ever shunn'd by precedent *L C* ..... 155
Who—Who disciplined, ay, dieted *L C* ..... 261
Who glazed with crystal gate " ..... 286
Who, young and simple " ..... 320
Whoever—Whoever plots the sin *R L* ..... 879
Whoe'er keeps me, let my heart *Son* 133 11
Whoever hath her wish " 135 1
Whole—My heart all whole as thine *V A* ..... 370
'whose whole is swallow'd *R L* ..... 1159
Stood for the whole " ..... 1428
He pays the whole, and yet am I *Son* 134 14
Whom—And whom he strikes *V A* ..... 624
part; through whom he rushes " ..... 630
From whom each lamp " ..... 861
To whom she speaks " ..... 918
The powers to whom I pray *R L* ..... 349
To whom she sobbing speaks " ..... 1088
by whom thy fair wife bleeds " ..... 1824
Let those whom Nature *Son* 11 9
Look, whom she best endow'd " 11 11
Whilst I, whom fortune " 25 3
my love, to whom in vassalage " 26 1
in whom all ill well shows " 40 13
to whom my jewels trifles are " 48 5
Or me, to whom thou gavest it " 87 10
him whom thou dost hate " 89 14
to whom I am confined " 110 12
O'er whom thy fingers walk " 128 11
Whom thine eyes woo " 142 10
On whom frown'st thou " 149 6
did win whom he would maim *L C* ..... 312
'Gainst whom the world *P P* 3 2
Thou for whom Jove would swear " 17 15
Whose—Whose sinewy neck *V A* ..... 99
breath, whose gentle wind " ..... 189
Whose hollow womb resounds " ..... 268
Whose beams upon his hairless " ..... 487
Whose precious taste " ..... 543
Whose vulture thought " ..... 551
love, whose leave exceeds " ..... 568
Whose tushes never sheathed " ..... 617
Whose full perfection " ..... 634
Under whose sharp fangs " ..... 663
Whose blood upon the fresh " ..... 665
sickness, whose attaint " ..... 741
theirs whose desperate hands " ..... 765
Under whose simple semblance " ..... 795
Whose ridges with the meeting " ..... 820
from whose silver breast " ..... 855
whose swelling dugs do ache " ..... 875
Whose frothy mouth " ..... 901
whose tender horns being hit " ..... 1033
flank; whose wonted lily white " ..... 1053
Whose tongue is music now " ..... 1077
Under whose brim " ..... 1088
Whose downward eye " ..... 1106
doves, by whose swift aid " ..... 1190
Within whose face *R L* ..... 52
Whose inward ill " ..... 91
her whose light excelleth thine " ..... 191
Whose crime will bear " ..... 224
Between whose hills " ..... 390
coverlet; whose perfect white " ..... 394
Whose ranks of blue veins " ..... 440
Whose grim aspect sets every " ..... 452
Whose crooked beak threats " ..... 508
To whose weak ruins muster troops " ..... 720
Then they whose whole is " ..... 1159
Whose love of either " ..... 1165
By whose example " ..... 1194

**Whose**—Whose swift obedience to her mistress hies *R L* ..... 1215
But they whose guilt " ..... 1342
Whose waves to imitate " ..... 1438
Sinon, whose enchanting story " ..... 1521
Whose words, like wildfire " ..... 1523
Whose deed hath made herself " ..... 1566
Whose fresh repair *Son* 3 3
she so fair whose unear'd womb " 3 5
Whose speechless song " 8 13
Whose strength's abundance " 23 4
Then thou, whose shadow " 43 5
the rich, whose blessed key " 52 1
you, whose worthiness gives scope " 52 13
Whose action is no stronger " 65 4
Whose influence is thine " 78 10
In whose confine immured " 84 3
my thought, whose love to you " 85 11
That love is merchandized whose rich esteeming " 102 3
Time, whose million'd accidents " 115 5
Whose worth's unknown " 116 8
wood whose motion sounds " 128 2
As those whose beauties " 131 2
Wilt thou, whose will " 135 5
her whose busy care is bent " 143 6
for whose dear love I rise " 151 14
a hill whose concave womb *L C* ..... 1
Upon whose weeping margent " ..... 39
Whose bare out-bragg'd the web " ..... 95
Not one whose flame " ..... 191
emerald, in whose fresh regard " ..... 213
Whose white weighs down " ..... 226
Whose rarest havings " ..... 235
Whose sights till then were " ..... 282
to thee is dear, whose heavenly touch *P P* 8 5
whose deep conceit is such " 8 7
Love, whose month was ever May " 17 2
By shallow rivers by whose falls " 20 7
To whose sound chaste wings *P T* ..... 4
**Why**—why art thou coy *V A* ..... 96
why not lips on lips " ..... 120
why dost abhor me " ..... 138
why shouldst thou feed " ..... 169
Why, there Love lived " ..... 246
'why dost thou feel it " ..... 373
'Why, what of that " ..... 717
Why hast thou cast " ..... 951
why then I know " ..... 1109
Or why is Collatine *R L* ..... 33
'Why hunt I then for colour " ..... 267
'Why should the worm intrude " ..... 848
'Why hath thy servant " ..... 932
'Why work'st thou mischief " ..... 960
why quiver'st thou at this " ..... 1030
Why pry'st thou through " ..... 1089
For why her face " ..... 1222
Why her two suns " ..... 1224
Nor why her fair cheeks " ..... 1225
Why should the private pleasure " ..... 1478
why should so many fall " ..... 1483
Priam, why art thou old " ..... 1550
Why art thou thus attired " ..... 1601
And why not I from this " ..... 1708
'Why, Collatine, is woe the cure " ..... 1821
why dost thou spend *Son* 4 1
niggard, why dost thou abuse " 4 5
usurer, why dost thou use " 4 7
**Why**—why hear'st thou music sadly *Son* 8 1
Why lovest thou that which " 8 3
Why didst thou promise " 34 1
Since why to love " 49 14
why should I haste me thence " 51 3
Why should false painting " 67 5
Why should poor beauty " 67 7
Why should he live " 67 9
But why thy odour matcheth not " 69 13
Why is my verse so barren " 76 1
Why with the time do I not " 76 3
Why write I still all one " 76 5
my judgement knew no reason why " 115 3
why, fearing of Time's tyranny " 115 9
For why should others' false adulterate eyes " 121 5
why are frailer spies " 121 7
why then her breasts are dun " 130 3
Why of eyes' falsehood " 137 7
Why should my heart think " 137 9
Why dost thou pine within " 146 3
Why so large cost " 146 5
why of two oaths' breach " 152 5
why 'twas beautiful and hard *L C* ..... 211
'why was not I a flood *P P* 6 14
For why thou left'st me " 10 8
For why I craved nothing " 10 10
For why she sigh'd " 15 12
**Wicked**—to scratch her wicked foe *R L* ..... 1035
should bear a wicked mind " ..... 1540
**Wickedly**—wickedly he stalks " ..... 365
**Wide**—small head and nostril wide *V A* ..... 296
Upon the wide wound " ..... 1052
the door he opens wide *R L* ..... 359
To the wide world *Son* 19 7
my drooping eyelids open wide " 27 7
wide as the ocean is " 80 5
Of the wide world " 107 2
this wide universe I call " 109 13
the wide world's common place " 137 10
though thy proud heart go wide " 140 14
**Widow**—while the widow weeps *R L* ..... 906
to wet a widow's eye *Son* 9 1
The world will be thy widow " 9 5
When every private widow " 9 7
**Widow'd**—Like widow'd wombs " 97 8
**Wield**—youthful sons bright weapons wield *R L* ..... 1432
**Wife**—to work upon his wife " ..... 235
I was a loyal wife " ..... 1048
Of that unworthy wife " ..... 1304
slaughter'd husband by the wife " ..... 1376
for daughter or for wife " ..... 1792
quoth Collatine, 'she was my wife " ..... 1802
'My daughter' and 'my wife " ..... 1804
'my daughter' and 'my wife " ..... 1806
by whom thy fair wife bleeds " ..... 1824
Thy wretched wife mistook " ..... 1826
the death of this true wife " ..... 1841
like a makeless wife *Son* 9 4
**Wight**—descriptions of the fairest wights " 106 2
As well as fancy, partial wight *P P* 19 4
**Wild**—Like a wild bird *V A* ..... 560
Till the wild waves " ..... 819
the unicorn and lion wild *R L* ..... 956
tames the one; the other wild " ..... 1097
But that wild music *Son* 102 11
a youngster proud and wild *P P* 9 4

**Wild**—Youth is wild, and age is tame *P P* 12 8
**Wilder**—Wilder to him than tigers *R L* ..... 980
**Wilderness**—Pleads, in a wilderness " ..... 544
**Wildfire**—Whose words like wildfire " ..... 1523
**Wildly**—She wildly breaketh *V A* ..... 874
Wildly determining which way *R L* ..... 1150
**Wildness**—than tigers in their .... " ..... 980
**Wile**—The wiles and guiles *P P* 19 37
**Wilful**—wilful and unwilling *V A* ..... 365
his wilful eye he tired *R L* ..... 417
By wilful taste of what *Son* 40 8
**Wilfully**—doth wilfully appear " 80 8
**Wilfulness**—Book both my wilfulness " 117 9
**Wilful-slow**—going he went .... " 51 13
**Will**—I'll smother thee with kisses *V A* ..... 18
A summer's day will seem " ..... 23
Perforce will force it " ..... 72
And I will wink " ..... 122
I will enchant thine ear " ..... 145
light, and will aspire " ..... 150
will draw me through the sky " ..... 153
I'll sigh celestial breath " ..... 189
I'll make a shadow " ..... 191
I'll quench them with my tears " ..... 192
I'll give it thee again " ..... 209
For men will kiss " ..... 216
he will not in her arms be bound " ..... 226
I'll be a park " ..... 231
her object will away " ..... 255
will set the heart on fire " ..... 388
'nor will not know it " ..... 409
and I will not owe it " ..... 411
it will not ope the gate " ..... 424
Will never rise, so he will kiss her still " ..... 480
If you will say so " ..... 536
That she will draw " ..... 552
'this night I'll waste " ..... 583
He will not manage her " ..... 598
good queen, it will not be " ..... 607
on the lion he will venture " ..... 628
world will hold thee " ..... 761
you will fall again " ..... 769
will not let a false sound enter " ..... 780
now I will away " ..... 807
will have him seen no more " ..... 819
now she will no further " ..... 905
The Destinies will curse thee " ..... 945
will ever strive to kiss you " ..... 1082
Wherein I will not kiss " ..... 1188
That it will live *R L* ..... 203
the scandal will survive " ..... 204
the herald will contrive " ..... 206
who will the vine destroy " ..... 215
Will he not wake " ..... 219
Whose crime will bear " ..... 224
Will not my tongue be mute " ..... 227
I'll beg her love " ..... 241
will not be dismay'd " ..... 273
will not incline " ..... 292
this night-owl will catch " ..... 360
my attempt will bring " ..... 491
some worthless slave of thine I'll slay " ..... 515
that will never be forgot " ..... 536
'How will thy shame be seeded " ..... 603
'This deed will make thee " ..... 610
will prison false desire " ..... 642
I will not hear thee " ..... 667
**Will**—The scar that will, despite of cure, remain *R L* ..... 732
with weeping will unfold " ..... 754
The light will show " ..... 807
Will quote my loathsome trespass " ..... 812
will tell my story " ..... 813
Will couple my reproach " ..... 816
Will tie the hearers " ..... 818
upon his silver down will stay " ..... 1012
I will not wrong " ..... 1060
never will dispense " ..... 1070
'I will not poison thee " ..... 1072
I will not paint " ..... 1074
that light will borrow " ..... 1083
will strain a tear " ..... 1131
I'll hum on Tarquin still " ..... 1133
Will fix a sharp knife " ..... 1138
Will we find out; and there we will unfold " ..... 1146
Will slay the other " ..... 1162
His leaves will wither " ..... 1168
'Yet die I will not " ..... 1177
to Tarquin I'll bequeath " ..... 1181
I'll bequeath unto the knife " ..... 1184
The one will live " ..... 1187
will kill myself " ..... 1196
are they form'd as marble will " ..... 1241
each little mote will peep " ..... 1251
it will soon be writ " ..... 1295
I'll tune thy woes " ..... 1465
wounds will not be sore " ..... 1568
this night I will inflict " ..... 1630
I'll murder straight, and then I'll slaughter thee " ..... 1634
this act will be " ..... 1637
That they will suffer " ..... 1832
We will revenge the death " ..... 1841
Will he a tatter'd weed *Son* 2 4
will be the tomb " 3 7
Will play the tyrants " 5 3
The world will wail thee " 9 4
world will be thy widow " 9 5
Who will believe " 17 1
I will not praise " 21 14
I, not for myself, but for thee will " 22 10
I will keep so chary " 22 11
all naked, will bestow " 26 8
for their style I'll read " 32 14
Will sourly leave her " 41 8
thus I will excuse ye " 42 5
what excuse will my poor beast " 51 5
Towards thee I'll run " 51 14
he will not every hour survey " 52 3
To what you will " 58 11
That Time will come " 64 12
will steal his treasure " 75 6
Thy glass will show " 77 1
thy mind's imprint will bear " 77 3
thy glass will truly show " 77 5
will give thee memory " 77 6
will hold me up afloat " 80 9
each part will be forgotten " 81 4
against myself I'll fight " 88 3
will be a gainer too " 88 9
will bear all wrong " 88 14
And I will comment " 89 2
and I straight will halt " 89 3
As I'll myself disgrace " 89 7
I will acquaintance strangle " 89 8

**Will**—against myself I'll vow debate *Son* 89 13
will not seem so " 90 14
thy love will stay " 92 3
and will do none " 94 1
will be well esteem'd " 96 6
I'll live in this poor rhyme " 107 11
I never more will grind " 110 10
willing patient, I will drink " 111 9
that I will bitter think " 111 11
I will be true " 123 14
still will pluck thee back " 126 6
Then will I swear " 132 13
Myself I'll forfeit " 134 3
he will not be free " 134 5
to do will aptly find *L C* ..... 88
may stop awhile what will not " ..... 159
that needs will taste " ..... 167
to water will not wear " ..... 291
Therefore I'll lie with love *P P* 1 13
but I will prove " 3 5
to thee I'll constant prove " 5 3
no rubbing will refresh " 13 8
looks will calm ere night " 19 14
too late she will repent " 19 15
force will yield at length " 19 21
She will not stick to round " 19 51
Yet will she blush " 19 53
we will all the pleasures prove " 20 2
There will we sit " 20 5
There will I make thee " 20 9
they will not cheer thee " 21 12
None alive will pity me " 21 28
Every man will be thy friend " 21 35
No man will supply thy want " 21 38
Bountiful they will him call " 21 40
Quickly him they will entice " 21 44
He will help thee in thy need " 21 52
If thou sorrow, he will weep " 21 53
*Will*—and she, by her good will *V A* ..... 479
Come not within his danger by thy will " ..... 639
of his will's obtaining *R L* ..... 128
his will resolving " ..... 129
My will is strong " ..... 243
frozen conscience and hot-burning will " ..... 247
between her chamber and his will " ..... 302
My will is back'd " ..... 352
And in his will his wilful eye " ..... 417
must my will abide " ..... 486
My will that marks thee " ..... 487
But will is deaf " ..... 495
thy will remove " ..... 614
command thy rebel will " ..... 625
Devours his will " ..... 700
Self-will himself doth tire " ..... 707
could not forestall their will " ..... 728
abridgement of my will I make " ..... 1198
shalt oversee this will " ..... 1205
blotted straight with will " ..... 1299
thy liking to my will " ..... 1633
that in your will *Son* 57 13
Is it thy will " 61 1
knowing thy will " 89 7
Which in their wills " 121 8
am mortgaged to thy will " 134 2
thou hast thy 'Will " 135 1
And 'Will' to boot, and 'Will' in overplus " 135 2

**Will**—To thy sweet will *Son* 135 4
whose will is large " 135 5
to hide my will in thine " 135 6
Shall will in others " 135 7
And in my will " 135 8
rich in 'Will,' add to thy 'Will " 135 11
One will of mine, to make thy large 'Will' more " 135 12
me in that one 'Will " 135 14
that I was thy 'Will " 136 2
And will, thy soul knows " 136 3
'Will' will fulfil the treasure " 136 5
full with wills, and my will one " 136 6
for my name is 'Will " 136 14
So will I pray that thou mayst have thy 'Will " 143 13
in his craft of will *L C* ..... 126
Ask'd their own wills, and made their wills obey " ..... 133
with more than love's good will *P P* 9 7
left'st me nothing in thy will " 10 8
And to her will frame all thy ways " 19 25
**Will'd**—Be not self-will'd *Son* 6 13
**Willeth**—the insulter willeth *V A* ..... 550
**Willing**—to weep are often willing *R L* ..... 1237
that pay the willing loan *Son* 6 6
Whilst like a willing patient " 111 9
**Willingly**—would willingly impart " 72 8
**Wilt**—wilt thou make the match *V A* ..... 586
But if thou needs wilt hunt " ..... 673
And wilt thou be the school *R L* ..... 617
Wilt thou be glass wherein " ..... 619
Or if thou wilt permit " ..... 775
When wilt thou be humble " ..... 897
When wilt thou sort an hour " ..... 899
thy Lucrece thou wilt see " ..... 1306
Thou single wilt prove none *Son* 8 14
Grant, if thou wilt " 10 3
And do whate'er thou wilt " 19 6
thou wilt be stol'n, I fear " 48 13
so oft as thou wilt look " 77 13
Then hate me when thou wilt " 90 1
If thou wilt leave me " 90 9
wilt thou not haply say " 101 5
wilt thou be dumb " 101 9
And yet thou wilt " 133 13
Thou wilt restore " 134 4
But thou wilt not " 134 5
of thy beauty thou wilt take " 134 9
Wilt thou, whose will " 135 5
When thou wilt inflame *L C* ..... 268
**Win**—'What win I' If I gain *R L* ..... 211
win of the watery main *Son* 64 7
shalt win much glory " 88 8
when I saw myself to win " 119 4
To win me soon to hell " 144 5
did win whom he would maim *L C* ..... 312
To win me soon to hell *P P* 2 5
to win a paradise " 3 14
To win his heart " 4 7
**Wind**—breath, whose gentle wind *V A* ..... 189
To bid the wind a base " ..... 303
the high wind sings " ..... 305
coal revives with wind " ..... 338
Even as the wind is husb'd " ..... 458
How he outruns the wind " ..... 681
now wind, now rain " ..... 965
As when the wind " ..... 1046
Nor sun nor wind " ..... 1082

**Wind**—the wind doth hiss you *V A* ..... 1084
The wind would blow it off " ..... 1089
The wind wars with his torch *R L* ..... 311
Puffs forth another wind " ..... 315
The doors, the wind, the glove " ..... 325
Huge rocks, high winds " ..... 335
And with the wind " ..... 648
blown with wind of words " ..... 1330
and busy winds give o'er " ..... 1790
his thunder, rain, and wind *Son* 14 6
Rough winds do shake " 18 3
though mounted on the wind " 51 7
hoisted sail to all the winds " 117 7
with sorrow's wind and rain *L C* ..... 7
light occasion of the wind " ..... 86
When winds breathe sweet " ..... 103
and falls through wind *P P* 10 6
Through the velvet leaves the wind " 17 5
Words are easy, like the wind " 21 33
**Winding**—with a winding maze *R L* ..... 1151
Thin winding breath " ..... 1407
**Window**—Her two blue windows *V A* ..... 482
pry'st thou through my window *R L* ..... 1089
So then through windows *Son* 3 11
That hath his windows glazed " 24 8
Are windows to my breast " 24 11
**Windy**—Then with her .... sighs *V A* ..... 51
This windy tempest *R L* ..... 1788
Give not a windy night *Son* 90 7
**Wing**—Shaking her wings *V A* ..... 57
wave like feather'd wings " ..... 306
Borne by the trustless wings *R L* ..... 2
with his wings' shade " ..... 507
from ancient ravens' wings " ..... 949
his coal-black wings in mire " ..... 1009
feathers to the learned's wing *Son* 78 7
To whose sound chaste wings obey *P T* ..... 4
Every fowl of tyrant wing " ..... 10
**Winged**—For fleet-wing'd duty *R L* ..... 1216
Her winged spright " ..... 1728
In winged speed no motion *Son* 51 8
**Wink**—He winks and turns his lips *V A* ..... 90
then wink again " ..... 121
And I will wink " ..... 122
To wink, being blinded *R L* ..... 375
And moody Pluto winks " ..... 553
Who if it wink " ..... 1139
When most I wink *Son* 43 1
till they wink with fullness " 56 6
**Winking**—yet .... there appears *R L* ..... 458
**Winter**—Lust's winter comes *V A* ..... 802
As winter meads *R L* ..... 1218
But chide rough winter " ..... 1255
Why forty winters shall besiege thy brow *Son* 2 1
To hideous winter " 5 6
though they with winter meet " 5 13
let not winter's ragged hand " 6 1
gusts of winter's day " 13 11
Or call it winter " 56 13
How like a winter hath my absence " 97 1
dreading the winter's near " 97 14
Yet seem'd it winter still " 98 13
Three winters cold " 104 3
age like winter weather *P P* 12 3
age like winter bare " 12 4
**Wipe**—Worse than a slavish wipe *R L* ..... 537
And wipe the dim mist " ..... 643
**Wiped**—can be wiped away " ..... 608
**Wiped**—wiped the brinish pearl *R L* ..... 1213
forced stain be wiped from me " ..... 1701
**Wire**—If hairs be wires, black wires grow on her head *Son* 130 4
**Wiry**—The wiry concord, that mine ear " 128 4
**Wisdom**—Herein lives wisdom " 11 5
**Wise**—love is wise in folly *V A* ..... 838
Strike the wise dumb " ..... 1146
old and yet not wise *R L* ..... 1550
List the wise world *Son* 71 13
Be wise as thou art cruel " 140 1
what fool is not so wise *P P* 3 13
*Wise*—In howling wise, to see " 18 33
**Wiser**—Take counsel of some wiser head " 19 5
**Wish**—Would they not wish *V A* ..... 447
To wish that I their father *R L* ..... 210
The sweets we wish for " ..... 867
that best I wish in thee *Son* 37 13
and wish I were renew'd " 111 8
And wish her lays *P P* 15 6
*Wish*—With virtuous wish would *Son* 16 7
This wish I have " 37 14
Whoever hath her wish " 135 1
**Wish'd**—thrice more...., more rare " 56 14
eyes their wished sight *P P* 15 10
Wish'd himself the heaven's breath " 17 8
burn'd in heart-wish'd luxury *L C* ..... 314
**Wishing**—Wishing her cheeks *V A* ..... 65
Wishing Adonis had his team " ..... 179
Wishing me like to one *Son* 29 5
**Wistly**—wistly to view *V A* ..... 343
wistly on him gazed *R L* ..... 1355
Yet not so wistly *P P* 6 12
**Wit**—how doth she now for wits *V A* ..... 249
Fair fall the wit " ..... 472
wit waits on fear " ..... 690
humour of fantastic wits " ..... 850
without ten women's wit " ..... 1008
and, all for want of wit *R L* ..... 153
confounds his wits " ..... 290
the harvest of his wits " ..... 859
Lending him wit " ..... 964
What wit sets down " ..... 1299
Began to clothe his wit " ..... 1809
And arm'd his long-hid wits " ..... 1816
long-experienced wit to school " ..... 1820
belongs to love's fine wit *Son* 23 14
not to show my wit " 26 4
which wit so poor as mine " 26 5
birth, or wealth, or wit " 37 5
the wits of former days " 59 13
shall fame his wit " 84 11
If I might teach thee wit " 140 5
But my five wits nor my five senses " 141 9
to make our wits more keen *L C* ..... 161
With wit well blazon'd " ..... 217
**Witchcraft**—what a hell of .... " ..... 288
**With**—the sun with purple-colour'd face *V A* ..... 1
with herself at strife " ..... 11
hath ending with thy life " ..... 12
smother thee with kisses " ..... 18
cloy thy lips with loathed satiety " ..... 19
pale with fresh variety " ..... 21
With this she seizeth " ..... 25
With leaden appetite, unapt " ..... 34
with lustful language broken " ..... 47

**With**—He burns with bashful shame; she with her tears *VA* ..... 49
Then with her windy sighs " ..... 51
she murders with a kiss " ..... 54
Tires with her beak " ..... 56
dew'd with such distilling showers " ..... 66
better'd with a more delight " ..... 78
take truce with her contending tears " ..... 82
'Touch but my lips with those fair lips " ..... 115
with thy hand felt " ..... 143
a nymph, with long dishevell'd hair " ..... 147
with thy increase be fed " ..... 170
With burning eye did hotly overlook " ..... 178
Adonis, with a lazy spright " ..... 181
with a heavy, dark, disliking eye " ..... 182
quench them with my tears " ..... 192
with his hard hoof he wounds " ..... 267
what he was controlled with " ..... 270
With gentle majesty " ..... 278
with his proud sight agrees " ..... 288
His art with nature's workmanship at strife " ..... 291
Beating his kind embracements with her heels " ..... 312
With her the horse, and " ..... 322
All swoln with chafing " ..... 325
swelleth with more rage " ..... 332
coal revives with wind " ..... 338
And with his bonnet hides " ..... 339
Looks on the dull earth with disturbed mind " ..... 340
With one fair hand she heaveth " ..... 351
With tears, which chorus-like " ..... 360
master'd with a leathern rein " ..... 392
and all but with a breath " ..... 414
hurt my hand with wringing " ..... 421
now press'd with bearing " ..... 430
illumined with her eye " ..... 486
clouded with his brow's repine " ..... 490
Measure my strangeness with my unripe years " ..... 524
comforter, with weary gait " ..... 529
with her plenty press'd, she faint with dearth " ..... 545
With blindfold fury she begins " ..... 554
weary, with her hard embracing " ..... 559
tamed with too much handling " ..... 560
that's tired with chasing " ..... 561
still'd with dandling " ..... 562
but dissolves with tempering " ..... 565
compass'd oft with venturing " ..... 567
with certain of his friends " ..... 588
deceived with painted grapes " ..... 601
kindle with continual kissing " ..... 606
With javelin's point " ..... 616
with hairy bristles arm'd " ..... 625
to do with such foul fiends " ..... 638
all stain'd with gore " ..... 664
make them droop with grief " ..... 666
encounter with the boar " ..... 672
keep with thy hounds " ..... 678
and with what care " ..... 681
crosses with a thousand doubles " ..... 682
sorteth with a herd of deer " ..... 689
with others being mingled " ..... 691
With much ado " ..... 694
**With**—with listening ear *VA* ..... 698
indenting with the way " ..... 704
in love with thee " ..... 722
mingle beauty with infirmities " ..... 735
with impure defeature " ..... 736
melts with the mid-day sun " ..... 750
blotting it with blame " ..... 796
With this, he breaketh " ..... 811
with the melting clouds contend " ..... 820
with such-like sport " ..... 844
salutes him with this fair good-morrow " ..... 859
With cold-pale weakness numbs " ..... 892
And with that word she spied " ..... 900
bepainted all with red " ..... 901
is mated with delays " ..... 909
In hand with all things " ..... 912
he replies with howling " ..... 918
Whereon with fearful eyes they long have gazed " ..... 927
Infusing them with dreadful prophecies " ..... 928
ruin'd with thy rigour " ..... 954
And with his strong course opens " ..... 960
With Death she humbly doth insinuate " ..... 1012
with him is beauty slain " ..... 1019
As one with treasure laden, hemm'd with thieves " ..... 1022
unwitnessed with eye or ear " ..... 1023
with false bethinking grieves " ..... 1024
as murder'd with the view " ..... 1031
in his shelly cave with pain " ..... 1034
consort with ugly night " ..... 1041
wound the heart with looks again " ..... 1042
Which with cold terror doth " ..... 1048
With purple tears, that his wound wept, was drench'd " ..... 1054
seem'd with him to bleed " ..... 1056
lived and died with him " ..... 1080
Play with his locks " ..... 1090
fed them with his sight, they him with berries " ..... 1104
ran upon the boar with his sharp spear " ..... 1112
With kissing him I should have kill'd him " ..... 1118
My youth with his; the more " ..... 1120
With this she falleth " ..... 1121
stains her face with his congealed blood " ..... 1122
waited on with jealousy " ..... 1137
With sweets that shall " ..... 1144
enrich the poor with treasures " ..... 1150
chequer'd with white " ..... 1168
girdle with embracing flames *RL* ..... 6
With pure aspects did him " ..... 14
with swift intent he goes " ..... 46
stain that o'er with silver white " ..... 56
answers with surmise " ..... 83
colour'd with his high estate " ..... 92
cloy'd with much " ..... 98
coped with stranger eyes " ..... 99
And decks with praises " ..... 108
With bruised arms " ..... 110
Her joy with heaved-up hand she doth express " ..... 111
with heavy spright " ..... 121
With modest Lucrece " ..... 123

With—with life's strength doth fight *R L* ..... 124
are with gain so fond " ..... 134
With honour, wealth, and ease " ..... 142
torments us with defect " ..... 151
bewitch'd with lust's foul charm " ..... 173
Here pale with fear " ..... 183
With your uncleanness " ..... 193
shamed with the note " ..... 208
Would with the sceptre straight be strucken down " ..... 217
charge me with so black a deed " ..... 226
with trembling terror die " ..... 231
And with good thoughts makes dispensation " ..... 248
tremble with her loyal fear " ..... 261
smiled with so sweet a cheer " ..... 264
steals with open listening ear " ..... 283
cross him with their opposite persuasion " ..... 286
But with a pure appeal seeks " ..... 293
wars with his torch " ..... 311
Who with a lingering stay his course doth let " ..... 328
Which with a yielding latch, and with no more " ..... 339
will is back'd with resolution " ..... 352
sin is clear'd with absolution " ..... 354
And with his knee the door he opens " ..... 359
blinded with a greater light " ..... 375
With pearly sweat " ..... 396
play'd with her breath " ..... 400
circled with blue " ..... 407
With more than admiration he admired " ..... 418
Smoking with pride " ..... 438
And fright her with confusion " ..... 445
daunts them with more dreadful sights " ..... 462
with vehement prayers urgeth " ..... 475
Where thou with patience must " ..... 486
sought with all my might " ..... 488
guarded with a sting " ..... 493
Coucheth the fowl below with his wings' shade " ..... 507
With trembling fear " ..... 511
kill thine honour with thy life's decay " ..... 516
blurr'd with nameless bastardy " ..... 522
Here with a cockatrice' dead-killing eye " ..... 540
though marble wear with raining " ..... 560
eloquence with sighs is mixed " ..... 563
With such black payment " ..... 576
moved with woman's moans " ..... 587
Be moved with my tears " ..... 588
wounded with their continual motion " ..... 591
With foul offenders thou perforce must bear " ..... 612
wrapp'd in with infamies " ..... 636
with the wind in greater fury fret " ..... 648
with their fresh falls' haste " ..... 650
Till with her own white fleece " ..... 678
For with the nightly linen " ..... 680
eyes with sorrow shed " ..... 683
with lank and lean discolour'd cheek " ..... 708
With heavy eye " ..... 709
doth fight with Grace " ..... 712
So fares it with this faultful lord " ..... 715

With—with foul insurrection *R L* ..... 722
with her nails her flesh doth tear " ..... 739
sweating with guilty fear " ..... 740
cloak offences with a cunning brow " ..... 749
with weeping will unfold " ..... 754
Frantic with grief " ..... 762
With close-tongued treason " ..... 770
'With rotten damps ravish " ..... 778
I have no one to blush with me " ..... 792
hang their heads with mine " ..... 793
Seasoning the earth with showers " ..... 796
Mingling my talk with tears, my grief with groans " ..... 797
lies martyr'd with disgrace " ..... 802
fright her crying babe with Tarquin's name " ..... 814
infect fair founts with venom mud " ..... 850
Is plagued with cramps " ..... 856
take root with precious flowers " ..... 870
meet with Opportunity " ..... 903
have to do with thee " ..... 911
ruinate proud buildings with thy hours " ..... 944
smear with dust " ..... 945
fill with worm-holes " ..... 946
To feed oblivion with decay of things " ..... 947
cheer the ploughman with increaseful crops " ..... 958
waste huge stones with little water drops " ..... 959
With some mischance cross " ..... 968
Disturb his hours of rest with restless trances " ..... 974
Afflict him in his bed with bedrid groans " ..... 975
Stone him with harden'd hearts " ..... 978
shame his hope with deeds degenerate " ..... 1003
fly with the filth " ..... 1010
gazed upon with every eye " ..... 1015
serves with dull debaters " ..... 1019
cavil with mine infamy " ..... 1025
flatter thee with an infringed oath " ..... 1061
laugh with his companions " ..... 1066
Basely with gold " ..... 1068
And with my trespass never will dispense " ..... 1070
poison thee with my attaint " ..... 1072
night with slow-sad gait descended " ..... 1081
Mock with thy tickling beams " ..... 1090
Brand not my forehead with thy piercing light " ..... 1091
cavils she with every thing " ..... 1093
his mood with nought agrees " ..... 1095
With too much labour drowns " ..... 1099
Holds disputation with each thing " ..... 1101
Make her moans mad with their sweet melody " ..... 1108
pleased with grief's society " ..... 1111
When with like semblance " ..... 1113
Grief dallied with nor law nor limit knows " ..... 1120
kept with tears " ..... 1127
And with deep groans " ..... 1132
encompass'd with a winding maze " ..... 1151
So with herself is she in mutiny " ..... 1153
But with my body " ..... 1157
with greater patience bear it " ..... 1158

**With**—engirt with daring infamy *R L* ..... 1173
With untuned tongue she hoarsely calls " ..... 1214
duty with thought's feathers flies " ..... 1216
With soft-slow tongue " ..... 1220
over-wash'd with woe " ..... 1225
with swelling drops 'gan wet " ..... 1228
cover crimes with bold stern looks " ..... 1252
With men's abuses " ..... 1259
Assail'd by night with circumstances strong " ..... 1262
Yet with the fault I thus far can dispense " ..... 1279
Bid him with speed prepare " ..... 1294
hovering o'er the paper with her quill " ..... 1297
blotted straight with will " ..... 1299
Ere she with blood had stain'd " ..... 1316
With words, till action " ..... 1323
blown with wind of words " ..... 1330
with more than haste " ..... 1332
blushing on her with a steadfast eye " ..... 1339
with bashful innocence doth hie " ..... 1341
And blushing with him " ..... 1355
Threatening cloud-kissing Ilion with annoy " ..... 1370
Begrimed with sweat, and smeared all with dust " ..... 1381
Gazing upon the Greeks with little lust " ..... 1384
marching on with trembling paces " ..... 1391
Making such sober action with his hand " ..... 1403
listening, but with several graces " ..... 1410
debate with angry swords " ..... 1421
With swelling ridges; and " ..... 1439
Staring on Priam's wounds with her old eyes " ..... 1448
Her cheeks with chaps and wrinkles were disguised " ..... 1452
tune thy woes with my lamenting tongue " ..... 1465
with my tears quench Troy " ..... 1468
with my knife scratch out " ..... 1469
with my nails her beauty I may tear " ..... 1472
bright with fame and not with fire " ..... 1491
with his own weight goes " ..... 1494
with the blunt swains he goes " ..... 1504
labour'd with his skill " ..... 1506
blot with hell-born sin " ..... 1519
with grief or travail he had fainted " ..... 1543
With outward honesty " ..... 1545
With inward vice " ..... 1546
doth quake with cold " ..... 1556
burn his Troy with water " ..... 1561
tears the senseless Sinon with her nails " ..... 1564
with this gives o'er " ..... 1567
weary time with her complaining " ..... 1570
too long with her remaining " ..... 1572
she with painted images hath spent " ..... 1577
kill'd with deadly cares " ..... 1593
Three times with sighs she gives " ..... 1604
With sad attention long to hear " ..... 1610
tell them all with one poor tired tongue " ..... 1617
With shining falchion in my chamber came " ..... 1626
**With**—with a flaming light *R L* ..... 1627
'With this, I did begin " ..... 1639
with so strong a fear " ..... 1647
stain'd with this abuse " ..... 1655
With head declined, and voice damm'd up with woe " ..... 1661
With sad-set eyes " ..... 1662
that came with Collatine " ..... 1689
With swift pursuit to venge " ..... 1691
chase injustice with revengeful arms " ..... 1693
with noble disposition " ..... 1695
constrain'd with dreadful circumstance " ..... 1703
with the foul act dispense " ..... 1704
With this, they all " ..... 1709
While with a joyless smile " ..... 1711
carved in it with tears " ..... 1713
Here with a sigh " ..... 1716
astonish'd with this deadly deed " ..... 1730
to die with her " ..... 1776
weep with equal strife " ..... 1791
with clamours fill'd " ..... 1804
He with the Romans was esteem'd " ..... 1811
idiots are with kings " ..... 1812
But kneel with me " ..... 1830
rouse our Roman gods with invocations " ..... 1831
done with speedy diligence " ..... 1853
Feed'st thy light's flame with self-substantial fuel *Son* 1 6
thine image dies with thee " 3 14
having traffic with thyself alone " 4 9
must be tomb'd with thee " 4 13
that with gentle work did frame " 5 1
Sap check'd with frost " 5 7
Beauty's effect with beauty were bereft " 5 11
they with winter meet " 5 13
With beauty's treasure " 6 4
Serving with looks " 7 4
with weary car " 7 9
Sweets with sweets war not " 8 2
receivest with pleasure thine annoy " 8 4
possess'd with murderous hate " 10 5
silver'd o'er with white " 12 4
Borne on the bier with white and bristly beard " 12 8
Or say with princes " 14 7
Time debateth with Decay " 15 11
all in war with Time " 15 13
With means more blessed " 16 4
With virtuous wish would bear " 16 7
fill'd with your most high deserts " 17 2
yellow'd with their age " 17 9
O, carve not with thy hours " 19 9
draw no lines there with thine antique pen " 19 10
with nature's own hand painted " 20 1
With shifting change " 20 4
So is it not with me as with that Muse " 21 1
every fair with his fair doth rehearse " 21 4
With sun and moon, with earth and sea's rich gems " 21 6
With April's first-born " 21 7
Who with his fear is put besides " 23 2
replete with too much rage " 23 3

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| **With**—O'ercharged with burthen | *Son* | 23 | 8 |
| To hear with eyes | " | 23 | 14 |
| glazed with thine eyes | " | 24 | 8 |
| in favour with their stars | " | 25 | 1 |
| graciously with fair aspect | " | 26 | 10 |
| Weary with toil | " | 27 | 1 |
| with travel tired | " | 27 | 2 |
| in disgrace with fortune | " | 29 | 1 |
| with my bootless cries | " | 29 | 3 |
| like him with friends possess'd | " | 29 | 6 |
| With what I most enjoy contented | " | 29 | 8 |
| change my state with kings | " | 29 | 14 |
| And with old woes new wail | " | 30 | 4 |
| bosom is endeared with all hearts | " | 31 | 1 |
| Hung with the trophies | " | 31 | 10 |
| my bones with dust shall cover | " | 32 | 3 |
| Compare them with the bettering of the time | " | 32 | 5 |
| grown with this growing age | " | 32 | 10 |
| with sovereign eye | " | 33 | 2 |
| Kissing with golden face | " | 33 | 3 |
| Gilding pale streams with heavenly alchemy | " | 33 | 4 |
| With ugly rack | " | 33 | 6 |
| with this disgrace | " | 33 | 8 |
| With all triumphant splendour | " | 33 | 10 |
| Authorizing thy trespass with compare | " | 35 | 6 |
| that do with me remain | " | 36 | 3 |
| with public kindness honour me | " | 36 | 11 |
| with manners may I sing | " | 39 | 1 |
| entertain the time with thoughts of love | " | 39 | 11 |
| Kill me with spites | " | 40 | 14 |
| with thy much clearer light | " | 43 | 7 |
| attend time's leisure with my moan | " | 44 | 12 |
| Are both with thee | " | 45 | 2 |
| with swift motion slide | " | 45 | 4 |
| with two alone | " | 45 | 7 |
| oppress'd with melancholy | " | 45 | 8 |
| pierced with crystal eyes | " | 46 | 6 |
| heart in love with sighs | " | 47 | 4 |
| With my love's picture then my eye doth feast | " | 47 | 5 |
| art present still with me | " | 47 | 10 |
| And I am still with them and they with me | " | 47 | 12 |
| greet me with that sun | " | 49 | 6 |
| tired with my woe | " | 50 | 5 |
| he answers with a groan | " | 50 | 11 |
| with my desire keep pace | " | 51 | 9 |
| besmear'd with sluttish time | " | 55 | 4 |
| they wink with fullness | " | 56 | 6 |
| with a perpetual dullness | " | 56 | 8 |
| question with my jealous thought | " | 57 | 9 |
| could with a backward look | " | 59 | 5 |
| changing place with that which | " | 60 | 3 |
| with others all too near | " | 61 | 14 |
| chopp'd with tann'd antiquity | " | 62 | 10 |
| Painting my age with beauty | " | 62 | 14 |
| With Time's injurious hand crush'd | " | 63 | 2 |
| With lines and wrinkles | " | 63 | 4 |
| Increasing store with loss and loss with store | " | 64 | 8 |
| How with this rage shall beauty | " | 65 | 3 |
| Tired with all these | " | 66 | 1 |
| Tired with all these | " | 66 | 13 |
| with infection should he live | " | 67 | 1 |
| And with his presence grace | " | 67 | 2 |
| **With**—lace itself with his society | *Son* | 67 | 4 |
| with outward praise is crown'd | " | 69 | 5 |
| with vilest worms to dwell | " | 71 | 4 |
| compounded am with clay | " | 71 | 10 |
| even with my life decay | " | 71 | 12 |
| mock you with me | " | 71 | 14 |
| Consumed with that | " | 73 | 12 |
| still with thee shall stay | " | 74 | 4 |
| this with thee remains | " | 74 | 14 |
| to be with you alone | " | 75 | 7 |
| all full with feasting | " | 75 | 9 |
| with the time do I not glance aside | " | 76 | 3 |
| And arts with thy sweet graces graced be | " | 78 | 12 |
| Reserve their character with golden quill | " | 85 | 3 |
| gulls him with intelligence | " | 86 | 10 |
| With mine own weakness being best acquainted | " | 88 | 5 |
| Join with the spite of fortune | " | 90 | 3 |
| Compared with loss of thee | " | 90 | 14 |
| vex me with inconstant mind | " | 92 | 9 |
| thy looks with me | " | 93 | 4 |
| with base infection meet | " | 94 | 11 |
| big with rich increase | " | 97 | 6 |
| 'tis with so dull a cheer | " | 97 | 13 |
| laugh'd and leap'd with him | " | 98 | 4 |
| As with your shadow I with these did play | " | 98 | 14 |
| with his colour fix'd | " | 101 | 6 |
| greet it with my lays | " | 102 | 6 |
| dull you with my song | " | 102 | 14 |
| look'd but with divining eyes | " | 106 | 11 |
| Now with the drops | " | 107 | 9 |
| not with the time exchanged | " | 109 | 7 |
| do you with Fortune chide | " | 111 | 1 |
| with my neglect I do dispense | " | 112 | 12 |
| replete with you | " | 113 | 13 |
| being crown'd with you | " | 114 | 1 |
| with his gust is 'greeing | " | 114 | 11 |
| bends with the remover to remove | " | 116 | 4 |
| alters not with his brief hours | " | 116 | 11 |
| been with unknown minds | " | 117 | 5 |
| With eager compounds we our palate urge | " | 118 | 2 |
| character'd with lasting memory | " | 122 | 2 |
| built up with newer might | " | 123 | 2 |
| flowers with flowers gather'd | " | 124 | 4 |
| nor grows with heat nor drowns with showers | " | 124 | 12 |
| With my extern the outward honouring | " | 125 | 2 |
| not mix'd with seconds | " | 125 | 11 |
| slander'd with a bastard shame | " | 127 | 4 |
| Fairing the foul with art's false borrow'd face | " | 127 | 6 |
| Slandering creation with a false esteem | " | 127 | 12 |
| With thy sweet fingers | " | 128 | 3 |
| with those dancing chips | " | 128 | 10 |
| fingers walk with gentle gait | " | 128 | 11 |
| belied with false compare | " | 130 | 14 |
| torments me with disdain | " | 132 | 2 |
| Looking with pretty ruth | " | 132 | 4 |
| fill it full with wills | " | 136 | 6 |
| with ease we prove | " | 136 | 7 |
| I lie with her and she with me | " | 138 | 13 |
| Wound me not with thine eye, but with thy tongue | " | 139 | 3 |

**With**—Use power with power *Son* 139 4
wound with cunning " 139 7
Kill me outright with looks " 139 14
with too much disdain " 140 2
love thee with mine eyes " 141 1
with thy tongue's tune delighted " 141 5
To any sensual feast with thee alone " 141 8
but with mine compare " 142 3
Wooing his purity with her foul pride " 144 8
she alter'd with an end " 145 9
frantic-mad with evermore unrest " 147 10
correspondence with true sight " 148 2
vex'd with watching and with tears " 148 10
with tears thou keep'st me " 148 13
myself with thee partake " 149 2
Revenge upon myself with present moan " 149 8
With insufficiency my heart to sway " 150 2
With others thou shouldst not abhor " 150 12
Storming her world with sorrow's wind *L C* ..... 7
With sleided silk feat " ..... 48
with his hearing to divide " ..... 67
with his authorized youth " ..... 104
To dwell with him " ..... 129
What with his art in youth " ..... 145
With safest distance I mine honour shielded " ..... 151
with acture they may be " ..... 185
With twisted metal amorously impleach'd " ..... 205
With the annexions of fair gems enrich'd " ..... 208
With objects manifold " ..... 216
With wit well blazon'd " ..... 217
Hallow'd with sighs " ..... 228
with bleeding groans they pine " ..... 275
With brinish current downward flow'd " ..... 284
glazed with crystal gate " ..... 286
But with the inundation " ..... 290
with the garment of a Grace " ..... 316
Outfacing faults in love with love's ill rest *P P* 1 8
lie with love, and love with me " 1 13
Wooing his purity with her fair pride " 2 8
With young Adonis " 4 2
with many a lovely look " 4 3
with such an earthly tongue " 5 14
look'd on the world with glorious eye " 6 11
with damask dye to grace " 7 5
as straw with fire flameth " 7 13
Adonis comes with horn " 9 6
with more than love's good will " 9 7
deep-wounded with a boar " 9 10
with young Adonis sitting " 11 1
And with her lips on his " 11 10
cabin hang'd with care " 14 3
for I supp'd with sorrow " 14 6
welcome daylight with her ditty " 15 7
solace mix'd with sorrow " 15 11
Were I with her " 15 13
love with love did fight " 16 5
was wounded with disdain " 16 11
Thus art with arms contending " 16 13
Fraughted with gall " 18 26

**With**—Smooth not thy tongue with filed talk *P P* 19 8
with scorn she put away " 19 18
Serve always with assured trust " 19 31
Dissembled with an outward show " 19 38
still to strive with men " 19 43
When time with age shall them attaint " 19 46
Live with me " 20 1
With a thousand fragraut posies " 20 10
with leaves of myrtle " 20 12
With coral clasps " 20 14
Then live with me " 20 16
To live with thee " 20 20
And with such-like " 21 41
He with thee doth bear a part " 21 56
With the breath thou givest *P T* ..... 19
**Withal**—spend the night withal *V A* ..... 847
that his hand shakes withal *R L* ..... 467
I, sick withal, the help *Son* 153 11
**Withdrew**—themselves withdrew *V A* ..... 1032
**Wither**—they wither in their prime " ..... 418
To wither in my breast " ..... 1182
wither at the cedar's root *R L* ..... 665
His leaves will wither " ..... 1168
**Wither'd**—against the .... flower " ..... 1254
As flowers dead lie wither'd *P P* 13 9
**Withering**—Thy lovers withering *Son* 126 4
**Withhold**—to withhold me so *V A* ..... 612
**Within**—Beauty within itself " ..... 130
Within the circuit " ..... 230
Within this limit " ..... 235
Come not within his danger " ..... 639
Within my bosom " ..... 646
within her bosom it shall dwell " ..... 1173
Within whose face *R L* ..... 52
Within his thought " ..... 288
Thy sea within a puddle's womb is hearsed " ..... 657
Within your hollow-swelling " ..... 1122
within their bosoms lie " ..... 1342
Within thine own bud *Son* 1 11
within thine own deep-sunken eyes " 2 7
Within the gentle closure " 48 11
Within the knowledge " 49 10
within that pen doth dwell " 84 5
Within his bending sickle's compass " 116 10
within the level of your frown " 117 11
foul as hell within " 119 2
are within my brain " 122 1
pine within and suffer dearth " 146 3
Within be fed, without " 146 12
dead within an hour *P P* 13 6
**Without**—End without audience *V A* ..... 846
without ten women's wit " ..... 1008
eyes of men without an orator *R L* ..... 30
Without the bed her other " ..... 393
without or yea or no " ..... 1340
quoth she, 'without a sound " ..... 1464
Without this, folly *Son* 11 6
travel forth without my cloak " 34 2
Without thy help " 36 4
the world-without-end hour " 57 5
Without accusing you " 58 8
Without all ornament " 68 10
Without all bail " 74 2
mayst without attaint o'erlook " 82 2
fed, without be rich no more " 146 12
As it was, or best without *L C* ..... 98

**Without**—sees thee without wonder *P P* 5 9
a nay is placed without remove " 18 12
**Witness**—'Witness this primrose bank *V A* ..... 151
Witness the entertainment " ..... 1108
To witness duty, not to show *Son* 26 4
To this I witness call " 124 13
on another's neck do witness bear " 131 11
What unapproved witness *L C* ..... 53
**Wittily**—love did wittily prevent *V A* ..... 471
**Witty**—wise in folly, foolish-witty " ..... 838
**Woe**—her woes the more increasing " ..... 254
woe unto the birds " ..... 455
comment upon every woe " ..... 714
and twenty times, 'Woe, woe " ..... 833
still concludes in woe " ..... 839
throng her constant woe " ..... 967
Thy weal and woe " ..... 987
shall not match his woe " ..... 1140
fellowship in woe doth woe assuage *R L* ..... 790
Base watch of woes " ..... 928
date of never-ending woes " ..... 935
old woes, not infant sorrows " ..... 1096
Deep woes roll forward " ..... 1118
To keep thy sharp woes waking " ..... 1136
fair cheeks over-washed with woe " ..... 1225
My woes are tedious " ..... 1309
the tenour of her woe " ..... 1310
a part of woe doth bear " ..... 1327
So woe hath wearied woe " ..... 1363
her sorrow to the beldam's woes " ..... 1458
I'll tune thy woes " ..... 1465
be freed from guilty woe " ..... 1482
she weeps Troy's painted woes " ..... 1492
Patience seem'd to scorn his woes " ..... 1505
that seem'd to welcome woe " ..... 1509
Though woe be heavy " ..... 1574
Losing her woes in shows " ..... 1580
discharge one word of woe " ..... 1605
In me moe woes than words " ..... 1615
voice damm'd up with woe " ..... 1661
Which speechless woe of his " ..... 1674
My woe too sensible " ..... 1678
To drown one woe " ..... 1680
as pitying Lucrece' woes " ..... 1747
'Woe, woe,' quoth Collatine " ..... 1802
such emulation in their woe " ..... 1808
is woe the cure for woe " ..... 1821
And with old woes new wail *Son* 30 4
love's long-since-cancell'd woe " 30 7
from woe to woe tell o'er " 30 10
badges of either's woe " 44 14
tired with my woe " 50 5
then should make you woe " 71 8
in the rearward of a conquered woe " 90 6
strains of woe which now seem woe " 90 13
O, that our night of woe " 120 9
becoming of their woe " 127 13
and proved, a very woe " 129 11
That season'd woe had pelleted *L C* ..... 18
shrieking undistinguish'd woe " ..... 20
grounds and motives of her woe " ..... 63
'But, woe is me " ..... 78
**Woeful**—a woeful ditty *V A* ..... 836
the woeful words she told " ..... 1126
A woeful hostess brooks not *R L* ..... 1125
she saw my woeful state *Son* 145 4
**Woeful**—My woeful self *L C* ..... 143
**Wolf**—Or as the wolf doth grin *V A* ..... 459
the wolf would leave his prey " ..... 1097
No noise but owls' and wolves' *R L* ..... 165
The wolf hath seized his prey " ..... 677
Thou set'st the wolf " ..... 878
might the stern wolf betray *Son* 96 9
**Woman**—Art thou a woman's son *V A* ..... 201
but of no woman bred " ..... 214
and never woman yet " ..... 1007
without ten women's wit " ..... 1008
moved with woman's moans *R L* ..... 587
And let mild women " ..... 979
men have marble, women waxen, minds " ..... 1240
Poor women's faces " ..... 1253
Poor women's faults " ..... 1258
Make weak-made women " ..... 1260
A woman's face *Son* 20 1
A woman's gentle heart " 20 3
as is false women's fashion " 20 4
and women's souls amazeth " 20 8
And for a woman wert thou " 20 9
pricked thee out for women's pleasure " 20 13
when a woman woos, what woman's son " 41 7
a woman colour'd ill " 144 4
a woman colour'd ill *P P* 2 4
A woman I forswore " 3 5
More in women than in men " 18 18
Had women been so strong " 19 23
guiles that women work " 19 37
A woman's nay doth stand " 19 42
Think women still to strive " 19 43
One woman would another wed " 19 48
If to women he be bent " 21 45
**Womb**—Whose hollow.... resounds *V A* ..... 268
From earth's dark womb *R L* ..... 549
Thy sea within a puddle's womb " ..... 657
so fair whose unear'd womb *Son* 3 5
the womb wherein they grew " 86 4
Like widow'd wombs " 97 8
whose concave womb reworded *L C* ..... 1
**Won**—Won in the fields *R L* ..... 107
And he hath won " ..... 688
and therefore to be won *Son* 41 5
**Wonder**—Vouchsafe, thou wonder *V A* ..... 13
gazer late did wonder " ..... 748
'Wonder of time " ..... 1133
In silent wonder *R L* ..... 84
too much wonder of his eye " ..... 95
wonder of your frame *Son* 59 10
Nor did I wonder " 98 9
Have eyes to wonder " 106 14
that sees thee without wonder *P P* 5 9
But in them it were a wonder *P T* ..... 32
**Wondering**—wondering each other's chance *R L* ..... 1596
Who wondering at him " ..... 1845
Not wondering at the present *Son* 123 10
**Wondrous**—at vantage,—.... dread *V A* ..... 635
the painter for his wondrous skill *R L* ..... 1528
in a wondrous excellence *Son* 105 6
which wondrous scope affords " 105 12
**Wont**—Where thou wast wont to rest *R L* ..... 1621
When I was wont to greet it *Son* 102 6
that wont to have play'd *P P* 18 29

**Wonted**—whose wonted lily white *V A* ..... 1053
His wonted height *R L* ..... 776
**Woo**—'gins to woo him *V A* ..... 6
Then woo thyself " ..... 159
to see him woo her " ..... 309
But then woos best " ..... 570
And when a woman woos *Son* 41 7
Whom thine eyes woo " 142 10
did ne'er invite, nor never woo *L C* ..... 182
began to woo him *P P* 11 2
**Wood**—unto the wood they hie *V A* ..... 323
in some mistrustful wood " ..... 826
Upon that blessed wood *Son* 128 2
At the wood's boldness " 128 8
Making dead wood more blest " 128 12
*Wood*—pestilence and frenzies wood *V A* ..... 740
**Woodman**—He is no woodman *R L* ..... 580
**Woo'd**—I have been woo'd *V A* ..... 97
Her eyes woo'd still " ..... 358
being woo'd of time *Son* 70 6
**Wooing**—eyes disdain'd the .... *V A* ..... 358
wooing his purity *Son* 144 8
Wooing his purity *P P* 2 8
**Word**—but speak fair words *V A* ..... 208
Her words are done " ..... 254
Free vent of words " ..... 334
ere his words begun " ..... 462
Foul words and frowns " ..... 573
And with that word " ..... 900
Even at this word " ..... 1025
the woeful words she told " ..... 1126
haste her words delays *R L* ..... 552
Out, idle words, servants " ..... 1016
This helpless smoke of words " ..... 1027
Sometime her grief is dumb and hath no words " ..... 1105
though my words are brief " ..... 1309
With words, till action might become them " ..... 1323
being blown with wind of words " ..... 1330
but laid no words to gage " ..... 1351
loss of Nestor's golden words " ..... 1420
And bitter words to ban " ..... 1460
She lends them words " ..... 1498
Whose words, like wildfire " ..... 1523
discharge one word of woe " ..... 1605
long to hear her words " ..... 1610
'Few words,' quoth she " ..... 1613
In me moe woes than words " ..... 1615
live to speak another word " ..... 1642
heart-easing words so long " ..... 1782
Weak words, so thick come " ..... 1784
For sportive words " ..... 1813
did his words allow " ..... 1845
wanting words to show it *Son* 26 6
That every word doth almost tell " 76 7
dressing old words new " 76 11
and he stole that word " 79 9
The dedicated words " 82 3
In true plain words " 82 12
whilst other write good words " 85 5
Though words come hindmost " 85 12
the breath of words respect " 85 13
varying to other words " 105 10
Lest sorrow lend me words, and words express " 140 3
and words merely hut art *L C* ..... 174
a word for shadows like myself *P P* 14 11
Words are easy like the wind " 21 33

**Wordless**—. so greets heaven *R L* ..... 112
**Wore**—livery that he wore *V A* ..... 1107
and wore out the night *R L* ..... 123
her face wore sorrow's livery " ..... 1222
**Work**—her best work is ruin'd *V A* ..... 954
to work upon his wife *R L* ..... 235
Thus treason works " ..... 361
force must work my way " ..... 513
in this work was had " ..... 1385
imaginary work was there " ..... 1422
So Lucrece set a-work " ..... 1496
with gentle work did frame *Son* 5 1
To work my mind, when body's work's expired " 27 4
the work of masonry " 55 6
In others' works " 78 11
To what it works in " 111 7
Which works on leases " 124 10
Works under you *L C* ..... 230
guiles that women work *P P* 19 37
**Work'st**—Why .... thou mischief *R L* ..... 960
**Working**—thy heart's workings he *Son* 93 11
**Workman**—The well-skill'd .... *R L* ..... 1520
**Workmanship**—.... at strife *V A* ..... 291
workmanship of nature " ..... 734
**World**—the world hath ending " ..... 12
Look, the world's comforter " ..... 529
all the world amazes " ..... 634
lend the world his light " ..... 756
the world will hold thee " ..... 761
Who doth the world " ..... 857
Look, how the world's poor people " ..... 925
Alas, poor world, what treasure " ..... 1075
Thus weary of the world " ..... 1189
fortress'd from a world of harms *R L* ..... 28
Proving from world's minority " ..... 67
Upon the world dim darkness " ..... 118
her life, her world's delight " ..... 385
A pair of maiden worlds " ..... 408
These worlds in Tarquin " ..... 411
the world doth threat " ..... 547
which the world might bear " ..... 1321
the world's fresh ornament *Son* 1 9
Pity the world " 1 13
To eat the world's due " 1 14
Thou dost beguile the world " 3 4
The world will wail thee " 9 4
The world will be thy widow " 9 5
in the world doth spend " 9 9
for still the world enjoys it " 9 10
hath in the world an end " 9 11
make the world away " 11 8
To the wide world " 19 7
from the forlorn world his visage hide " 33 7
Suns of the world may stain " 33 14
That wear this world out " 55 12
the old world could say " 59 9
world's eye doth view " 69 1
Give warning to the world " 71 3
From this vile world " 71 4
Lest the wise world " 71 13
O, lest the world should task you " 72 1
the world may see " 75 8
to all the world must die " 81 6
breathers of this world are dead " 81 12
Now while the world is bent " 90 2
Of the wide world dreaming 107 2
You are my all-the-world 112 5

**World**—That all the world *Son* 112 14
All this the world well knows " 129 13
wide world's common place " 137 10
in the world's false subtleties " 138 4
world is grown so bad " 140 11
What means the world to say " 148 6
Storming her world *L C* ..... 7
in the world's false forgeries *P P* 1 4
'Gainst whom the world " 3 2
The sun look'd on the world " 6 11
If that the world and love " 20 17
**World-without-end**—the .... hour *Son* 57 5
**Worm**—eyes, like glow-worms *V A* ..... 621
earth's worm, what dost thou " ..... 933
Why should the worm intrude *R L* ..... 848
the little worms that creep " ..... 1248
and make worms thine heir *Son* 6 14
with vilest worms to dwell " 71 4
The prey of worms " 74 10
Shall worms, inheritors of this " 146 7
**Worm-hole**—To fill with worm-holes *R L* ..... 946
**Wormwood**—to bitter .... taste " ..... 893
**Worn-out**—pattern of the .... age " ..... 1350
**Worse**—were thy lips the worse *V A* ..... 207
worse than Tantalus' is her annoy " ..... 599
mischief worse than civil home-bred strife " ..... 764
like you worse and worse " ..... 774
Worse than a slavish wipe *R L* ..... 537
To subjects worse have given *Son* 59 14
Not making worse what nature " 84 10
which makes your praises worse " 84 14
smell far worse than weeds " 94 14
And worse essays prove thee " 110 8
**Worser**—Urging the worser sense *R L* ..... 249
takes the worser part " ..... 294
but she, in worser taking " ..... 453
The worser spirit a woman *Son* 144 4
My worser spirit a woman *P P* 2 4
**Worship**—doth worship thy defect *Son* 149 11
**Worshipper**—suspecteth the false worshipper *R L* ..... 86
**Worst**—The worst is but denial " ..... 242
He in the worst sense construes " ..... 324
Yet do thy worst, old Time *Son* 19 13
The worst was this " 80 14
At first the very worst " 90 12
But do thy worst " 92 1
fear the worst of wrongs " 92 5
take the worst to be " 137 4
thy worst all best exceeds " 150 8
**Worth**—prove nothing worth *V A* ..... 418
that's worth the viewing " ..... 1076
of small worth held *Son* 2 4
Neither in inward worth " 16 11
of thy worth and truth " 37 4
ten times more in worth " 38 9
O, how thy worth with manners " 39 1
Like stones of worth " 52 7
Praising thy worth " 60 14
mine own worth do define " 62 7
in all worths surmount " 62 8
Thy worth the greater " 70 6
to love things nothing worth " 72 14
The worth of that " 74 13
But since your worth " 80 5
Finding thy worth a limit " 82 6
Speaking of worth, what worth in you doth grow " 83 8
**Worth**—The charter of thy worth *Son* 87 8
thy own worth then not knowing " 87 9
all bare, is of more worth " 103 3
skill enough your worth to sing " 106 12
Whose worth's unknown " 116 8
dear nature, worth, and quality *L C* ..... 210
what are precepts worth " ..... 267
**Worthier**—the travail of a .... pen *Son* 79 6
**Worthiness**—whose .... gives scope " 52 13
**Worthless**—some .... slave of thine *R L* ..... 515
I am a worthless boat *Son* 80 11
on some worthless song " 100 3
**Worthy**—seem death-worthy in thy brother *R L* ..... 635
Is worthy blame " ..... 1257
thus begins: 'Thou worthy lord " ..... 1303
To show me worthy *Son* 26 12
Worthy perusal stand " 38 6
Most worthy comfort " 48 6
can nothing worthy prove " 72 4
More worthy I to be " 150 14
rule things worthy blame *P P* 19 3
**Wot**—God wot, it was defect *R L* ..... 1345
**Would**—as she would be thrust *V A* ..... 41
Would in thy palm dissolve " ..... 144
and now she fain would speak " ..... 221
She would, he will not " ..... 226
would surpass the life " ..... 289
Would thou wert as I am " ..... 369
I would assure thee " ..... 371
bane would cure thee " ..... 372
O, would thou hadst not " ..... 428
my ears would love " ..... 433
thy outward parts would move " ..... 435
Yet would my love to thee be " ..... 442
Would they not wish " ..... 447
Would root these beauties " ..... 636
would breed a scarcity " ..... 753
And would say after her " ..... 852
would he put his bonnet on " ..... 1087
the gaudy sun would peep " ..... 1088
The wind would blow it off " ..... 1089
then would Adonis weep " ..... 1090
They both would strive " ..... 1092
he would not fear him " ..... 1094
tiger would be tame " ..... 1096
wolf would leave his prey " ..... 1097
That some would sing " ..... 1102
Would bring him mulberries " ..... 1103
beauty would blush for shame *R L* ..... 54
Virtue would stain that o'er " ..... 56
that would let him go " ..... 76
Would with the sceptre straight be strucken " ..... 217
And they would stand " ..... 347
This guilt would seem " ..... 635
what he would lose again " ..... 688
And therefore would they still in darkness be " ..... 752
queen he would distain " ..... 786
Collatine would else have come to me " ..... 916
Would purchase thee a thousand " ..... 963
who so base would such an office have " ..... 1000
in night would cloister'd be " ..... 1085
at that would do it good " ..... 1117
mine own would do me good " ..... 1274
She would request to know " ..... 1283

**Would**—she .... not blot the letter *R L* ..... 1322
of Troy there would appear " ..... 1382
That one would swear " ..... 1393
It seem'd they would debate " ..... 1421
She would have said " ..... 1535
would be drawn out too long " ..... 1616
as if her heart would break " ..... 1716
would make the world away *Son* 11 8
would bear your living flowers " 16 7
The age to come would say " 17 7
How would thy shadow's form form happy show " 43 6
How would, I say, mine eyes be blessed made " 43 9
despite of space, I would be brought " 44 3
the place where he would be " 44 8
thy picture's sight would bar " 46 3
from these would I be gone " 66 13
I in your sweet thoughts would be forgot " 71 7
Unless you would devise " 72 5
truth would willingly impart " 72 8
others would give life " 83 12
Because I would not dull you " 102 14
antique pen would have express'd " 106 7
outward form would show it " 108 14
would by ill be cured " 118 12
they would change their state " 128 9
the thing she would have stay " 143 4
And would corrupt my saint " 144 7
needs would touch my breast " 153 10
would not break from thence *L C* ..... 34
Ink would have seem'd " ..... 54
and often men would say " ..... 106
for him what he would say " ..... 132
she would the caged cloister fly " ..... 249
would she be immured " ..... 251
did win whom he would maim " ..... 312
he would exclaim " ..... 313
would not be so lover'd " ..... 320
Would yet again betray " ..... 328
And would corrupt my saint *P P* 2 7
would not touch the bait " 4 11
And would not take " 11 12
the night would post too soon " 15 13
Air, would I might triumph " 17 10
Thou for whom Jove would swear " 17 15
One woman would another wed " 19 48
Fie, fie, fie, now would she cry " 21 13
**Wouldst**—wouldst hunt the boar *V A* ..... 614
wouldst thou one hour come back *R L* ..... 965
to store thou wouldst convert *Son* 14 12
what a torment wouldst thou prove " 39 9
If thou wouldst use " 96 12
**Wound**—thy heart my wound *V A* ..... 370
licking of his wound " ..... 915
Upon the wide wound " ..... 1052
that his wound wept " ..... 1054
makes the wound seem three " ..... 1064
Bearing away the wound *R L* ..... 731
make the wound ache more " ..... 1116
that makes my wound " ..... 1201
Staring on Priam's wounds " ..... 1448
in Priam's painted wound " ..... 1466
gives unadvised wounds " ..... 1488
his wounds will not be sore " ..... 1568
to give this wound to me " ..... 1722
and through her wounds doth fly " ..... 1728
Do wounds help wounds " ..... 1822
**Wound**—That heals the wound *Son* 34 8
For that deep wound " 133 2
he saw more wounds than one *P P* 9 13
*Wound*—with his hard hoof he wounds *V A* ..... 267
And never wound the heart " ..... 1042
That wounds my body *R L* ..... 1185
Wound his folly's show " ..... 1810
Wound me not with thine eye *Son* 139 3
What needst thou wound " 139 7
**Wounded**—How he in peace is .... *R L* ..... 831
salve which wounded bosoms fits *Son* 120 12
wounded fancies sent me *L C* ..... 197
deep-wounded with a boar *P P* 9 10
was wounded with disdain " 16 11
**Wound'st**—.... his princely name *R L* ..... 599
**Wounding**—heart's deep-sore .... *V A* ..... 432
the wounding of a frown " ..... 465
Wounding itself to death *R L* ..... 466
crest-wounding private scar " ..... 828
**Woven**—And now his woven girths *V A* ..... 266
**Wrack**—pure blush and honour's wrack " ..... 558
guilty of thy honour's wrack *R L* ..... 841
and shun thy wrack " ..... 966
sovereign mistress over wrack *Son* 126 5
**Wrapp'd**—.... in repentant cold *R L* ..... 48
Wrapp'd and confounded " ..... 456
wrapp'd in with infamies " ..... 636
**Wrath**—Wrath, envy, treason, rape " ..... 909
This load of wrath " ..... 1474
cold modesty, hot wrath *L C* ..... 293
**Wreak'd**—Be wreak'd on him *V A* ..... 1004
**Wreath**—and wreaths of victory *R L* ..... 110
**Wreathed**—Wreathed up in fatal folds *V A* ..... 879
**Wreck**—Wreck to the seaman " ..... 454
Time's ruin, beauty's wreck *R L* ..... 1451
**Wreck'd**—Or being wreck'd *Son* 80 11
**Wreckful**—Against the .... siege " 65 6
**Wreck-threatening**—.... heart *R L* ..... 590
**Wresting**—Now this ill-wresting world *Son* 140 11
**Wretch**—Mark the poor wretch *V A* ..... 680
the dew-bedabbled wretch " ..... 703
Poor wretches have remorse *R L* ..... 269
the wretch did know *Son* 50 7
conquest of a wretch's knife " 74 11
and vassal wretch to be " 141 12
**Wretched**—and .... hateful days *R L* ..... 161
Such wretched hands such wretched blood should spill " ..... 999
woes making, wretched I " ..... 1136
a wretched image bound " ..... 1501
and wretched arms across " ..... 1662
But wretched as he is " ..... 1665
Thy wretched wife mistook " ..... 1826
Wretched in this alone *Son* 91 13
and me most wretched make " 91 14
What wretched errors " 119 5
and wretched minutes kill " 126 8
**Wretchedness**—free that soul which wretchedness hath chained *R L* ..... 900
**Wring**—He wrings her nose *V A* ..... 475
**Wringing**—hurt my hand with .... " ..... 421
**Wrinkle**—one wrinkle in my brow " ..... 139
In the remorseless wrinkles *R L* ..... 562
chaps and wrinkles were disguised " ..... 1452
Despite of wrinkles *Son* 3 12

**Wrinkle**—With lines and wrinkles *Son* 63 4
The wrinkles which thy glass " 77 5
and frowns and wrinkles strange " 93 8
any wrinkle graven there " 100 10
Nor give to necessary wrinkles " 108 11
**Wrinkled**—wait on wrinkled age *R L* ..... 275
**Wrinkled-old**—foul or wrinkled-old *V A* ..... 133
**Writ**—having writ on death " ..... 509
Writ in the glassy margents *R L* ..... 102
what is writ in learned books " ..... 811
writ in my testament " ..... 1183
and it will soon be writ " ..... 1295
sorrow writ uncertainly " ..... 1311
now is seal'd and on it writ " ..... 1331
what silent love hath writ *Son* 23 13
The hand that writ it " 71 6
what in you is writ " 84 9
Is writ in moods " 93 8
that I before have writ " 115 1
I never writ, nor no man " 116 14
**Write**—and she prepares to write *R L* ..... 1296
If I could write the beauty *Son* 17 5
let me, true in love, but truly write " 21 9
that cannot write to thee " 38 7
Why write I still " 76 5
I always write of you " 76 9
when I of you do write " 80 1
But he that writes of you " 84 7
whilst other write good words " 85 5
by spirits taught to write " 86 5
If I no more can write " 103 5
but surety-like to write for me " 134 7
**Writer**—words which writers use " 82 3
**Written**—this written ambassage " 26 3
**Wrong**—blaze forth her wrong *V A* ..... 219
the heart hath treble wrong " ..... 329
hath done me double wrong " ..... 429
hath done thee wrong " ..... 1005
hath done her beauty wrong *R L* ..... 80
What wrong, what shame " ..... 499
to do her husband wrong " ..... 1264
swears he did her wrong " ..... 1462
that hath done him wrong " ..... 1467
And what wrong else " ..... 1622
to venge this wrong of mine " ..... 1691
Her wrongs to us " ..... 1840
despite thy wrong *Son* 19 13
to bear love's wrong " 40 12
Those petty wrongs " 41 1
myself will bear all wrong " 88 14
should do it wrong " 89 11
to fear the worst of wrongs " 92 5
or changes right or wrong " 112 8
to justify the wrong " 139 1
O do not love that wrong *P P* 5 13
*Wrong*—To wrong the wronger *R L* ..... 943
I will not wrong thy true affection so " ..... 1060
**Wronged**—How Tarquin .... me " ..... 819
'Thou wronged lord of Rome " ..... 1818
**Wronger**—To wrong the wronger " ..... 943
**Wrong'st**—Thou .... his honour " ..... 599
**Wrongfully**—perfection wrongfully disgraced *Son* 66 7
**Wrought**—that she hath wrought *V A* ..... 991
impiety hath wrought *R L* ..... 341
Till Nature as she wrought *Son* 20 10
of earth and water wrought " 44 11
Wrought all my loss *P P* 18 14

**Ye**—thus I will excuse ye *Son* 42 5
dear friend, and I assure ye " 111 13
That's to ye sworn *L C* ..... 180
**Yea**—Yea, though I die *R L* ..... 204
Yea, the illiterate, that know not " ..... 810
without or yea or no " ..... 1340
my love, yea, take them all *Son* 40 1
**Year**—from the dangerous year *V A* ..... 508
with my unripe years " ..... 524
of his tender years " ..... 1091
And threescore year would make *Son* 11 8
Thy beauty and thy years " 41 3
in the long year set " 52 6
spring and foison of the year " 53 9
That time of year " 73 1
the pleasure of the fleeting year " 97 2
loves not to have years told " 138 12
my years be past the best *P P* 1 6
loves not to have years told " 1 12
unripe years did want " 4 9
**Yearly**—spring doth yearly grow *V A* ..... 141
**Yell**—loud pursuers in their yell " ..... 688
**Yellow**—When .... leaves or none *Son* 73 2
to yellow autumn turn'd " 104 5
**Yellowed**—yellow'd with their age " 17 9
**Yelping**—the timorous yelping of the hounds *V A* ..... 881
**Yes**—O, yes it may " ..... 939
O, yes, dear friend *P P* 10 11
**Yet**—And yet not cloy *V A* ..... 19
yet her fire must burn " ..... 94
Yet hath he been " ..... 101
Yet was he servile " ..... 112
yet are they red " ..... 116
yet mayst thou well " ..... 128
and yet no footing seen " ..... 148
yet his proceedings teach thee " ..... 406
Yet should I be " ..... 438
Yet would my love " ..... 442
that ever yet betoken'd " ..... 453
yet complain on drouth " ..... 544
she feeds, yet never filleth " ..... 548
yet 'tis pluck'd " ..... 574
Yet love breaks through " ..... 576
yet she is not loved " ..... 610
Yet from mine ear " ..... 778
And yet she hears " ..... 867
yet nought at all " ..... 911
Yet sometimes falls " ..... 981
and yet too credulous " ..... 986
Yet pardon me, I felt " ..... 998
and never woman yet " ..... 1007
'And yet,' quoth she " ..... 1070
day should yet be light " ..... 1134
Yet their ambition makes *R L* ..... 68
Doth yet in his fair welkin " ..... 116
Yet ever to obtain " ..... 129
yet he still pursues " ..... 308
on her yet unstained bed " ..... 366
yet, winking, there appears " ..... 458
that yet remains " ..... 463
Yet strive I " ..... 504
Yet, foul night-waking cat " ..... 554
yet ere he go to bed " ..... 776
'Yet am I guilty " ..... 841
Yet for thy honour " ..... 842
Yet for the self-same purpose " ..... 1047
'Yet die I will not " ..... 1177
Yet with the fault " ..... 1279

**Yet**—Yet save that labour *R L* ..... 1290
And yet the duteous vassal " ..... 1360
yet show'd content " ..... 1503
but yet defiled " ..... 1545
and yet not wise " ..... 1550
yet it seldom sleeps " ..... 1574
in her poison'd closet yet endure " ..... 1659
Yet in the eddy " ..... 1669
yet let the traitor die " ..... 1686
that yet her sad task " ..... 1699
Yet sometime 'Tarquin " ..... 1786
Yet neither may possess " ..... 1794
yet canst not live *Son* 4 8
Yet mortal looks adore " 7 7
And yet methinks I have " 14 2
maiden gardens, yet unset " 16 6
Though yet, heaven knows " 17 3
Yet do thy worst " 19 13
Yet eyes this cunning want " 24 13
Yet in these thoughts " 29 9
Yet him for this my love " 33 13
yet I have still the loss " 34 10
Yet doth it steal " 36 8
But yet be blamed " 40 7
And yet, love knows " 40 11
yet we must not be foes " 40 14
but yet thou mightst " 41 9
And yet it may be said " 42 2
And yet to times in hope " 60 13
was ever yet the fair " 70 2
Yet this thy praise " 70 11
Yet be most proud " 78 9
Yet what of thee " 79 7
eyes yet not created " 81 10
yet when they have devised " 82 9
for my sin you did impute " 83 9
and yet I know it not " 92 14
And yet this time " 97 5
Yet this abundant issue " 97 9
Yet nor the lays of birds " 98 5
Yet seem'd it winter still " 98 13
yet I none could see " 99 14
of ages yet to be " 101 12
which yet are green " 104 8
Ah, yet doth beauty " 104 9
Can yet the lease " 107 3
but yet, like prayers " 108 5
Yet then my judgement " 115 3
Yet fear her, O thou minion " 126 9
Yet so they mourn " 127 13
yet none knows well " 129 13
yet well I know " 130 9
And yet, by heaven " 130 13
Yet, in good faith " 131 5
And yet thou wilt " 133 13
and yet am I not free " 134 14
yet receives rain still " 135 9
Yet what the best is " 137 4
Yet do not so " 139 13
yet, love, to tell me so " 140 6
yet not directly tell " 144 10
Yet this shall I ne'er know " 144 13
Yet who knows not " 151 2
which yet men prove " 153 7
Found yet moe letters *L C* ..... 47
I might as yet have been " ..... 75
was yet upon his chin " ..... 92
Yet show'd his visage " ..... 96
Yet, if men moved him " ..... 101
**Yet**—yet their purposed trim *L C* ..... 118
'Yet did I not " ..... 148
and yet do question make " ..... 321
Would yet again betray " ..... 328
yet not directly tell *P P* 2 10
Yet not so wistly " 6 12
and yet, as glass is, brittle " 7 3
and yet as iron rusty " 7 4
Yet in the midst of all " 7 11
yet she foil'd the framing " 7 15
and yet she fell a-turning " 7 16
and yet no cause I have " 10 7
And yet thou left'st me more " 10 9
Yet at my parting sweetly " 14 7
Yet not for me " 15 16
too young, nor yet unwed " 19 6
Yet will she blush " 19 53
Hearts remote, yet not asunder *P T* ..... 29
To themselves yet either neither " ..... 43
**Yield**—did honey passage yield *V A* ..... 452
And yields at last " ..... 566
captain once doth yield " ..... 893
captive vanquished doth yield *R L* ..... 75
portal yields him way " ..... 309
But if thou yield " ..... 526
Yield to my love " ..... 668
Yield to my hand " ..... 1210
they such odd action yield " ..... 1433
The earth can yield me *Son* 81 7
to razed oblivion yield " 122 7
But yield them up *L C* ..... 221
will yield at length *P P* 19 21
the craggy mountains yields " 20 4
**Yielded**—nor being desired yielded *L C* ..... 149
**Yielding**—caught the yielding prey *V A* ..... 547
Which with a yielding latch *R L* ..... 339
and her for yielding so " ..... 1036
To accessary yieldings " ..... 1658
**Yoke**—yokes her silver doves *V A* ..... 1190
no bearing yoke they knew *R L* ..... 409
Unless thou yoke thy liking " ..... 1633
**Yoking**—her .... arms she throws *V A* ..... 592
**Yore**—what beauty was of yore *Son* 68 14
**You**—I pray you hence *V A* ..... 382
'You hurt my hand " ..... 421
'if any love you owe me " ..... 523
"Good night," and so say you " ..... 535
If you will say so, you shall have a kiss " ..... 536
'you crush me; let me go " ..... 611
You have no reason " ..... 612
'you will fall again " ..... 769
The kiss I gave you " ..... 771
all in vain you strive " ..... 772
like you worse and worse " ..... 774
'If love have lent you " ..... 775
'What have you urg'd " ..... 787
You do it for increase " ..... 791
ever strive to kiss you " ..... 1082
you need not fear " ..... 1083
The sun doth scorn you, and the wind doth hiss you " ..... 1084
thoughts, before you blot *R L* ..... 192
be you mediators " ..... 1020
'You mocking birds,' quoth she " ..... 1121
be you mute and dumb " ..... 1123
There might you see " ..... 1380
You might behold " ..... 1388
you see grave Nestor stand " ..... 1401

You—And swear I found you where you did *R L* ..... 1635
ere I name him, you fair lords " ..... 1688
that you were yourself! but, love, you are *Son* 13 1
you yourself here live " 13 2
you should prepare " 13 3
which you hold in lease " 13 5
then you were " 13 6
dear my love, you know " 13 13
You had a father " 13 14
Sets you most rich " 15 10
Time for love of you " 15 13
As he takes from you, I engraft you new " 15 14
do not you a mightier way " 16 1
Now stand you on the top " 16 5
Can make you live " 16 12
And you must live " 16 14
You should live twice " 17 14
must you see his skill " 24 5
keeps you as my chest " 52 9
Blessed are you " 52 13
whereof are you made " 53 1
shadows on you tend " 53 2
And you, but one " 53 4
imitated after you " 53 6
And you in Grecian tires " 53 8
you in every blessed shape " 53 12
grace you have some part " 53 13
you like none, none you " 53 14
And so of you " 54 13
But you shall shine " 55 3
Shall you pace forth " 55 10
You live in this " 55 14
till you require " 57 4
watch the clock for you " 57 6
When you have bid " 57 8
Where you may be " 57 10
Save, where you are how happy you make those " 57 12
Though you do any thing " 57 14
accusing you of injury " 58 8
Be where you list " 58 9
That you yourself " 58 10
To what you will; to you it doth belong " 58 11
Than you shall hear " 71 2
if you read this line " 71 5
for I love you so " 71 6
should make you woe " 71 8
you look upon this verse " 71 9
And mock you with me " 71 14
task you to recite " 72 1
that you should love " 72 2
For you in me " 72 4
Unless you would devise " 72 5
That you for love " 72 10
nor me nor you " 72 12
And so should you " 72 14
So are you to my thoughts " 75 1
And for the peace of you " 75 3
to be with you alone " 75 7
must from you be took " 75 12
I always write of you " 76 9
And you and love are still my " 76 10
when I of you do write " 80 1
Or you survive " 81 2
When you entombed " 81 8
You—You still shall live *Son* 81 13
that you did painting need " 83 1
you did exceed " 83 3
That you yourself, being extant " 83 6
worth in you doth grow " 83 8
my sin you did impute " 83 9
that you alone are you " 84 2
But he that writes of you " 84 7
That you are you " 84 8
what in you is writ " 84 9
You to your beauteous blessings " 84 13
Hearing you praised " 85 9
whose love to you " 85 11
of all too precious you " 86 2
From you have I been absent " 98 1
Drawn after you, you pattern " 98 12
and, you away " 98 13
dull you with my song " 102 14
your own glass shows you when you look in it " 103 14
you never can be old " 104 1
For as you were " 104 2
Since first I saw you fresh " 104 8
Ere you were born " 104 14
as you master now " 106 8
all you prefiguring " 106 10
do you with Fortune chide " 111 1
So you o'er-green my bad " 112 4
You are my all-the-world " 112 5
You are so strongly " 112 13
Since I left you " 113 1
replete with you " 113 13
being crown'd with you " 114 1
I could not love you " 115 2
'Now I love you best " 115 10
that so fell sick of you " 118 14
That you were once unkind " 120 1
For if you were " 120 5
you've pass'd a hell of time " 120 6
soon to you, as you to me " 120 11
saying 'not you " 145 14
though in me you behold *L C* ..... 71
offences that abroad you see " ..... 183
That is to you, my origin " ..... 222
I their altar, you enpatron me " ..... 224
What me your minister, for you obeys " ..... 229
Works under you " ..... 230
How mighty then you are " ..... 253
and you o'er me being strong " ..... 257
their sighs to you extend " ..... 276
that you make 'gainst mine " ..... 277
you had not had it then *P P* 19 24
Have you not heard it said " 19 41
Young—young, and so unkind *V A* ..... 187
lusty, young, and proud " ..... 260
and burdened being young " ..... 419
love makes young men thrall " ..... 837
Make the young old " ..... 1152
to be master'd by his young *R L* ..... 863
the young possess their hive " ..... 1769
in my verse ever live young *Son* 19 14
the ambush of young days " 70 9
thinking that she thinks me young " 138 5
Love is too young to know " 151 1
Of young, of old *L C* ..... 128
Who, young and simple " ..... 320
that she thinks me young *P P* 1 5
says my love that she is young " 1 9

**Young**—With young Adonis *P P* 4 2
Venus, with young Adonis " 11 1
O, my love, my love is young " 12 10
Neither too young nor yet " 19 6
the world and love were young " 20 17
**Youngling**—She told the youngling " 11 3
**Youngly**—blood which youngly thou bestow'st *Son* 11 3
**Youngster**—a .... proud and wild " 9 4
**Your**—And 'tis your fault *V A* ..... 381
Remove your siege " ..... 423
your vows, your feigned tears, your flattery " ..... 425
your idle over-handled theme " ..... 770
Your treatise makes me " ..... 774
more moving than your own " ..... 776
but your device in love " ..... 789
to your wanton talk " ..... 809
With your uncleanness *R L* ..... 193
your tunes entomb " ..... 1121
Within your hollow-swelling feather'd breasts " ..... 1122
Relish your nimble notes " ..... 1126
if your maid may be so bold " ..... 1282
to know your heaviness " ..... 1283
plight your honourable faiths " ..... 1690
And your sweet semblance *Son* 13 4
When your sweet issue your sweet form should bear " 13 8
let your son say so " 13 14
change your day of youth " 15 12
fortify yourself in your decay " 16 3
bear your living flowers " 16 7
your painted counterfeit " 16 8
by your own sweet skill " 16 14
your most high deserts " 17 2
Which hides your life and shows not half your parts " 17 4
the beauty of your eyes " 17 5
number all your graces " 17 6
And your true rights " 17 11
To find where your true image " 24 6
What is your substance " 53 1
shadow of your beauty show " 53 10
as your bounty doth appear " 53 11
by verse distills your truth " 54 14
record of your memory " 55 8
your praise shall still find room " 55 10
Being your slave " 57 1
and times of your desire " 57 2
bid your servant once adieu " 57 8
or your affairs suppose " 57 10
love that in your will " 57 13
made me first your slave " 58 1
your times of pleasure " 58 2
Or at your hand " 58 3
Being your vassal, bound to stay your leisure " 58 4
being at your beck " 58 5
absence of your liberty " 58 6
your charter is so strong " 58 9
may privilege your time " 58 10
Not blame your pleasure " 58 14
Show me your image " 59 7
wonder of your frame " 59 10
That I in your sweet thought " 71 7
But let your love " 71 12
look into your moan " 71 13
O, lest your true love " 72 9
**Your**—feasting on your sight *Son* 75 9
doth use your name " 80 2
speaking of your fame " 80 4
But since your worth " 80 5
On your broad main " 80 8
Your shallowest help " 80 9
upon your soundless deep " 80 10
your epitaph to make " 81 1
From hence your memory " 81 3
Your name from hence " 81 5
Your monument shall be " 81 9
tongues to be your being shall rehearse " 81 11
therefore to your fair no painting set " 83 2
I slept in your report " 83 5
in one of your fair eyes " 83 13
Then both your poets " 83 14
where your equal grew " 84 4
you to your beauteous blessings " 84 13
makes your praises worse " 84 14
While comments of your praise " 85 2
But when your countenance " 86 13
As with your shadow " 98 14
Look in your glass " 103 6
Than of your graces and your gifts " 103 12
Your own glass shows you " 103 14
when first your eye I eyed " 104 2
Such seems your beauty " 104 3
So your sweet hue " 104 11
your worth to sing " 106 12
Even that your pity " 111 14
Your love and pity " 112 1
and praises from your tongue " 112 6
shapes them to your feature " 113 12
And that your love " 114 4
as your sweet self resemble " 114 6
your great deserts repay " 117 2
your dearest love to call " 117 3
your own dear-purchased right " 117 6
farthest from your sight " 117 8
level of your frown " 117 11
in your waken'd hate " 117 12
and virtue of your love " 117 14
bring full your ne'er-cloying sweetness " 118 5
I suffer'd in your crime " 120 8
that your trespass " 120 13
Let it not tell your judgement *L C* ..... 73
must your oblations be " ..... 223
to your own command " ..... 227
What me your minister " ..... 229
and to your audit comes " ..... 230
I pour your ocean all among " ..... 256
Must for your victory " ..... 258
to physic your cold breast " ..... 259
**Yours**—No longer yours than you yourself *Son* 13 2
were some child of yours alive " 17 13
As I by yours " 120 6
Mine ransoms yours, and yours must ransom me " 120 14
'O, then, advance of yours that phraseless hand *L C* ..... 225
**Yourself**—Busy yourselves in skill-contending schools *R L* ..... 1018
O, that you were yourself *Son* 13 1
No longer yours than you yourself here live " 13 2

**Yourself**—Yourself again, after yourself's decease *Son* 13 7
And fortify yourself " 16 3
Can make you live yourself " 16 12
To give away yourself keeps yourself still " 16 13
judgement that yourself arise " 55 13
That you yourself may privilege " 58 10
Yourself to pardon " 58 12
That you yourself, being extant " 83 6
**Youth**—his youth's fair fee *V A* ..... 393
My youth with his " ..... 1120
This blur to youth *R L* ..... 222
My part is youth " ..... 278
Eater of youth, false slave " ..... 927
In youth, quick bearing " ..... 1389
Thy youth's proud livery *Son* 2 3
Resembling strong youth " 7 6
when thou from youth convertest " 11 4
Sets you most rich in youth " 15 10
change your day of youth " 18 12
So long as youth and thou " 22 2
To see his active child do deeds of youth " 37 2
and thy straying youth " 41 10
the flourish set on youth " 60 9
on the ashes of his youth " 73 10
Some say, thy fault is youth " 96 1
thy grace is youth and gentle sport " 96 2
a spirit of youth in every thing " 98 3
**Youth**—These blenches gave my heart another youth *Son* 110 7
scythed all that youth begun *L C* ..... 12
Nor youth all quit " ..... 13
with his authorized youth " ..... 104
art in youth and youth in art " ..... 145
of my suffering youth " ..... 178
did I see a fair sweet youth *P P* 9 9
Crabbed age and youth " 12 1
Youth is full of pleasance " 12 2
Youth like summer morn " 12 3
Youth like summer brave " 12 4
Youth is full of sport " 12 5
Youth is nimble " 12 6
Youth is hot and bold " 12 7
Youth is wild " 12 8
youth, I do adore thee " 12 9
Vow, alack! for youth unmeet " 17 13
Youth so apt to pluck a sweet " 17 14
*Youth*—beauteous and lovely youth *Son* 54 13
she might think me some untutor'd youth " 138 3
she might think me some untutor'd youth *P P* 1 3
**Youthful**—To see their .... sons *R L* ..... 1432
Vaunt in their youthful sap *Son* 15 7
when his youthful morn " 63 4
A youthful suit,—it was *L C* ..... 79

**Zealous**—Intend a .... pilgrimage *Son* 27 6

# VENUS AND ADONIS

EVEN as the sun with purple-colour'd face
Had ta'en his last leave of the weeping morn,
Rose-cheek'd Adonis hied him to the chase;
Hunting he loved, but love he laugh'd to scorn;
  Sick-thoughted Venus makes amain unto him,
  And like a bold-faced suitor 'gins to woo him.

'Thrice fairer than myself,' thus she began,
'The field's chief flower, sweet above compare,
Stain to all nymphs, more lovely than a man,
More white and red than doves or roses are;
  Nature that made thee, with herself at strife,
  Saith that the world hath ending with thy life.

'Vouchsafe, thou wonder, to alight thy steed,
And rein his proud head to the saddle-bow;
If thou wilt deign this favour, for thy meed
A thousand honey secrets shalt thou know;
  Here come and sit, where never serpent hisses,
  And, being set, I'll smother thee with kisses;

'And yet not cloy thy lips with loathed satiety,
But rather famish them amid their plenty,
Making them red and pale with fresh variety;
Ten kisses short as one, one long as twenty;
  A summer's day will seem an hour but short,
  Being wasted in such time-beguiling sport.'

With this she seizeth on his sweating palm,
The precedent of pith and livelihood,
And, trembling in her passion, calls it balm,
Earth's sovereign salve to do a goddess good;
  Being so enraged, desire doth lend her force
  Courageously to pluck him from his horse.

Over one arm the lusty courser's rein,
Under her other was the tender boy,
Who blush'd and pouted in a dull disdain,
With leaden appetite, unapt to toy;
  She red and hot as coals of glowing fire,
  He red for shame, but frosty in desire.

The studded bridle on a ragged bough
Nimbly she fastens,—O, how quick is love!—
The steed is stalled up, and even now
To tie the rider she begins to prove;
  Backward she push'd him, as she would be thrust,
  And govern'd him in strength, though not in lust.

So soon was she along as he was down,
Each leaning on their elbows and their hips:
Now doth she stroke his cheek, now doth he frown,
And 'gins to chide, but soon she stops his lips,
  And kissing speaks, with lustful language broken,
  'If thou wilt chide, thy lips shall never open.'

He burns with bashful shame; she with her tears
Doth quench the maiden burning of his cheeks;
Then with her windy sighs and golden hairs
To fan and blow them dry again she seeks;
  He saith she is immodest, blames her miss;
  What follows more she murders with a kiss.

Even as an empty eagle, sharp by fast,
Tires with her beak on feathers, flesh, and bone,
Shaking her wings, devouring all in haste,
Till either gorge be stuff'd or prey be gone;
  Even so she kiss'd his brow, his cheek, his chin,
  And where she ends she doth anew begin.

Forced to content, but never to obey,
Panting he lies and breatheth in her face;
She feedeth on the steam as on a prey,
And calls it heavenly moisture, air of grace;
  Wishing her cheeks were gardens full of flowers,
  So they were dew'd with such distilling showers.

Look, how a bird lies tangled in a net,
So fasten'd in her arms Adonis lies;
Pure shame and awed resistance made him fret,
Which bred more beauty in his angry eyes;
  Rain added to a river that is rank
  Perforce will force it overflow the bank.

Still she entreats, and prettily entreats,
For to a pretty ear she tunes her tale;
Still is he sullen, still he lours and frets,
'Twixt crimson shame and anger ashy-pale;
  Being red, she loves him best; and being white,
  Her best is better'd with a more delight.

Look how he can, she cannot choose but love;
And by her fair immortal hand she swears
From his soft bosom never to remove,
Till he take truce with her contending tears,
  Which long have rain'd, making her cheeks all wet;
  And one sweet kiss shall pay this countless debt.

Upon this promise did he raise his chin,
Like a dive-dapper peering through a wave,
Who, being look'd on, ducks as quickly in;
So offers he to give what she did crave;
  But when her lips were ready for his pay,
  He winks, and turns his lips another way.

Never did passenger in summer's heat
More thirst for drink than she for this good turn.

Her help she sees, but help she cannot get;
She bathes in water, yet her fire must burn;
'O, pity,' 'gan she cry, 'flint-hearted boy!
'Tis but a kiss I beg; why art thou coy?

'I have been woo'd, as I entreat thee now,
Even by the stern and direful god of war,
Whose sinewy neck in battle ne'er did bow,
Who conquers where he comes in every jar;
Yet hath he been my captive and my slave,
And begg'd for that which thou unask'd shalt have.

'Over my altars hath he hung his lance,
His batter'd shield, his uncontrolled crest,
And for my sake hath learn'd to sport and dance,
To toy, to wanton, dally, smile and jest;
Scorning his churlish drum and ensign red,
Making my arms his field, his tent my bed.

'Thus he that overruled I oversway'd,
Leading him prisoner in a red-rose chain;
Strong-tempered steel his stronger strength obey'd,
Yet was he servile to my coy disdain.
O, be not proud, nor brag not of thy might,
For mastering her that foil'd the god of fight!

Touch but my lips with those fair lips of thine,—
Though mine be not so fair, yet are they red,—
The kiss shall be thine own as well as mine;
What see'st thou in the ground? hold up thy head;
Look in mine eyeballs, there thy beauty lies;
Then why not lips on lips, since eyes in eyes?

'Art thou ashamed to kiss? then wink again,
And I will wink; so shall the day seem night;
Love keeps his revels where there are but twain;
Be bold to play, our sport is not in sight;
These blue-vein'd violets whereon we lean
Never can blab, nor know not what we mean.

'The tender spring upon thy tempting lip
Shews thee unripe; yet mayst thou well be tasted;
Make use of time, let not advantage slip;
Beauty within itself should not be wasted;
Fair flowers that are not gather'd in their prime
Rot and consume themselves in little time.

'Were I hard-favour'd, foul, or wrinkled-old,
Ill-nurtured, crooked, churlish, harsh in voice,
O'erworn, despised, rheumatic and cold,
Thick-sighted, barren, lean, and lacking juice,
Then mightst thou pause, for then I were not for thee;
But having no defects, why dost abhor me?

'Thou canst not see one wrinkle in my brow;
Mine eyes are grey, and bright, and quick in turning;
My beauty as the spring doth yearly grow,
My flesh is soft and plump, my marrow burning;
My smooth, moist hand, were it with thy hand felt,
Would in thy palm dissolve, or seem to melt.

'Bid me discourse, I will enchant thine ear,
Or, like a fairy, trip upon the green,
Or, like a nymph with long dishevell'd hair,
Dance on the sands, and yet no footing seen;
Love is a spirit all compact of fire,
Not gross to sink, but light, and will aspire.

'Witness this primrose bank whereon I lie;
These forceless flowers like sturdy trees support me;
Two strengthless doves will draw me through the sky,
From morn till night, even where I list to sport me;
Is love so light, sweet boy, and may it be
That thou shouldst think it heavy unto thee?

'Is thine own heart to thine own face affected?
Can thy right hand seize love upon thy left?
Then woo thyself, be of thyself rejected,
Steal thine own freedom, and complain on theft.
Narcissus so himself himself forsook,
And died to kiss his shadow in the brook.

'Torches are made to light, jewels to wear,
Dainties to taste, fresh beauty for the use,
Herbs for their smell, and sappy plants to bear;
Things growing to themselves are growth's abuse;
Seeds spring from seeds and beauty breedeth beauty;
Thou wast begot; to get it is thy duty.

'Upon the earth's increase why shouldst thou feed,
Unless the earth with thy increase be fed?
By law of nature thou art bound to breed,
That thine may live when thou thyself art dead:
And so, in spite of death, thou dost survive,
In that thy likeness still is left alive.'

By this, the love-sick queen began to sweat,
For, where they lay, the shadow had forsook them,
And Titan, tired in the mid-day heat,
With burning eye did hotly overlook them,
Wishing Adonis had his team to guide,
So he were like him and by Venus' side.

And now Adonis, with a lazy spright,
And with a heavy, dark, disliking eye,
His louring brows o'erwhelming his fair sight,
Like misty vapours when they blot the sky,
Souring his cheeks, cries 'Fie, no more of love!
The sun doth burn my face; I must remove.'

'Ay me,' quoth Venus, 'young, and so unkind!
What bare excuses makest thou to be gone!
I'll sigh celestial breath, whose gentle wind
Shall cool the heat of this descending sun;
I'll make a shadow for thee of my hairs;
If they burn too, I'll quench them with my tears.

'The sun that shines from heaven shines but warm,
And, lo, I lie between that sun and thee:
The heat I have from thence doth little harm,
Thine eye darts forth the fire that burneth me;
And were I not immortal, life were done
Between this heavenly and earthly sun.

'Art thou obdurate, flinty, hard as steel?
Nay, more than flint, for stone at rain relenteth;
Art thou a woman's son, and canst not feel
What 'tis to love? how want of love tormenteth?
O, had thy mother borne so hard a mind,
She had not brought forth thee, but died unkind.

'What am I, that thou shouldst contemn me this?
Or what great danger dwells upon my suit?
What were thy lips the worse for one poor kiss?
Speak, fair; but speak fair words, or else be mute;
Give me one kiss, I'll give it thee again,
And one for interest, if thou wilt have twain.

'Fie, lifeless picture, cold and senseless stone,
Well-painted idol, image dull and dead,
Statue contenting but the eye alone,
Thing like a man, but of no woman bred!
Thou art no man, though of a man's complexion,
For men will kiss even by their own direction.'

This said, impatience chokes her pleading tongue,
And swelling passion doth provoke a pause;
Red cheeks and fiery eyes blaze forth her wrong;
Being judge in love, she cannot right her cause;
And now she weeps, and now she fain would speak,
And now her sobs do her intendments break.

Sometimes she shakes her head, and then his hand,
Now gazeth she on him, now on the ground;
Sometimes her arms infold him like a band;
She would, he will not in her arms be bound;
And when from thence he struggles to be gone,
She locks her lily fingers one in one.

'Fondling,' she saith, 'since I have hemm'd thee here
Within the circuit of this ivory pale,
I'll be a park, and thou shalt be my deer;
Feed where thou wilt, on mountain or in dale;
Graze on my lips, and if those hills be dry,
Stray lower, where the pleasant fountains lie.

'Within this limit is relief enough,
Sweet bottom-grass and high delightful plain,
Round rising hillocks, brakes obscure and rough,
To shelter thee from tempest and from rain;
Then be my deer, since I am such a park;
No dog shall rouse thee, though a thousand bark.'

At this Adonis smiles as in disdain,
That in each cheek appears a pretty dimple;
Love made those hollows, if himself were slain,
He might be buried in a tomb so simple;
Foreknowing well, if there he came to lie,
Why, there Love lived, and there he could not die.

These lovely caves, these round enchanting pits,
Open'd their mouths to swallow Venus' liking.
Being mad before, how doth she now for wits?
Struck dead at first, what needs a second striking?
Poor queen of love, in thine own law forlorn,
To love a cheek that smiles at thee in scorn!

Now which way shall she turn? what shall she say?
Her words are done, her woes the more increasing;
The time is spent, her object will away,
And from her twining arms doth urge releasing.
'Pity,' she cries, 'some favour, some remorse!'
Away he springs, and hasteth to his horse.

But, lo, from forth a copse that neighbours by,
A breeding jennet, lusty, young, and proud,
Adonis' trampling courser doth espy,
And forth she rushes, snorts and neighs aloud;
The strong-neck'd steed, being tied unto a tree,
Breaketh his rein and to her straight goes he.

Imperiously he leaps, he neighs, he bounds,
And now his woven girths he breaks asunder;
The bearing earth with his hard hoof he wounds,
Whose hollow womb resounds like heaven's thunder;
The iron bit he crusheth 'tween his teeth,
Controlling what he was controlled with.

His ears up-prick'd; his braided hanging mane
Upon his compass'd crest now stand on end;
His nostrils drink the air, and forth again,
As from a furnace, vapours doth he send;
His eye, which scornfully glisters like fire,
Shows his hot courage and his high desire.

Sometime he trots, as if he told the steps,
With gentle majesty and modest pride;
Anon he rears upright, curvets and leaps,
As who should say 'Lo, thus my strength is tried;
And this I do to captivate the eye
Of the fair breeder that is standing by.'

What recketh he his rider's angry stir,
His flattering 'Holla' or his 'Stand, I say'?
What cares he now for curb or pricking spur?
For rich caparisons or trapping gay?
He sees his love, and nothing else he sees,
For nothing else with his proud sight agrees.

Look, when a painter would surpass the life,
In limning out a well-proportion'd steed,
His art with nature's workmanship at strife,
As if the dead the living should exceed;
So did this horse excel a common one
In shape, in courage, colour, pace, and bone.

Round-hoof'd, short-jointed, fetlocks shag and long,
Broad breast, full eye, small head and nostril wide,
High crest, short ears, straight legs and passing strong,
Thin mane, thick tail, broad buttock, tender hide;
Look, what a horse should have he did not lack,
Save a proud rider on so proud a back.

Sometime he scuds far off, and there he stares;
Anon he starts at stirring of a feather;
To bid the wind a base he now prepares,
And whe'r he run or fly they know not whether;
For through his mane and tail the high wind sings,
Fanning the hairs, who wave like feather'd wings.

He looks upon his love and neighs unto her;
She answers him, as if she knew his mind;
Being proud, as females are, to see him woo her,
She puts on outward strangeness, seems unkind,
Spurns at his love and scorns the heat he feels,
Beating his kind embracements with her heels.

Then, like a melancholy malcontent,
He vails his tail, that, like a falling plume,
Cool shadow to his melting buttock lent;
He stamps, and bites the poor flies in his fume.
His love, perceiving how he is enraged,
Grew kinder, and his fury was assuaged.

His testy master goeth about to take him;
When, lo, the unback'd breeder, full of fear,
Jealous of catching, swiftly doth forsake him,
With her the horse, and left Adonis there;
  As they were mad, unto the wood they hie them,
  Out-stripping crows that strive to over-fly them.

All swoln with chafing, down Adonis sits,
Banning his boisterous and unruly beast;
And now the happy season once more fits,
That love-sick Love by pleading may be blest;
  For lovers say the heart hath treble wrong
  When it is barr'd the aidance of the tongue.

An oven that is stopp'd, or river stay'd,
Burneth more hotly, swelleth with more rage;
So of concealed sorrow may be said:
Free vent of words love's fire doth assuage;
  But when the heart's attorney once is mute,
  The client breaks, as desperate in his suit.

He sees her coming, and begins to glow,
Even as a dying coal revives with wind,
And with his bonnet hides his angry brow,
Looks on the dull earth with disturbed mind;
  Taking no notice that she is so nigh,
  For all askance he holds her in his eye.

O, what a sight it was, wistly to view
How she came stealing to the wayward boy!
To note the fighting conflict of her hue,
How white and red each other did destroy!
  But now her cheek was pale, and by and by
  It flash'd forth fire, as lightning from the sky.

Now was she just before him as he sat,
And like a lowly lover down she kneels;
With one fair hand she heaveth up his hat,
Her other tender hand his fair cheek feels;
  His tenderer cheek receives her soft hand's print,
  As apt as new-fall'n snow takes any dint.

O, what a war of looks was then between them!
Her eyes petitioners to his eyes suing;
His eyes saw her eyes as they had not seen them!
Her eyes woo'd still, his eyes disdain'd the wooing;
  And all this dumb play had his acts made plain
  With tears, which chorus-like her eyes did rain.

Full gently now she takes him by the hand,
A lily prison'd in a gaol of snow,
Or ivory in an alabaster band;
So white a friend engirts so white a foe;
  This beauteous combat, wilful and unwilling,
  Show'd like two silver doves that sit a-billing.

Once more the engine of her thoughts began:
  O fairest mover on this mortal round,
Would thou wert as I am, and I a man,
My heart all whole as thine, thy heart my wound;
  For one sweet look thy help I would assure thee,
  Though nothing but my body's bane would cure thee.'

  Give me my hand,' saith he; 'why dost thou feel it?'
  Give me my heart,' saith she, 'and thou shalt have it;
O, give it me, lest thy hard heart do steel it,
And being steel'd, soft sighs can never grave it;
  Then love's deep groans I never shall regard,
  Because Adonis' heart hath made mine hard.'

'For shame,' he cries, 'let go, and let me go;
My day's delight is past, my horse is gone,
And 'tis your fault I am bereft him so;
I pray you hence, and leave me here alone;
  For all my mind, my thought, my busy care,
  Is how to get my palfrey from the mare.'

Thus she replies: 'Thy palfrey, as he should,
Welcomes the warm approach of sweet desire;
Affection is a coal that must be cool'd;
Else, suffered, it will set the heart on fire;
  The sea hath bounds, but deep desire hath none;
  Therefore no marvel though thy horse be gone.

'How like a jade he stood, tied to the tree,
Servilely master'd with a leathern rein!
But when he saw his love, his youth's fair fee,
He held such petty bondage in disdain;
  Throwing the base thong from his bending crest,
  Enfranchising his mouth, his back, his breast.

'Who sees his true-love in her naked bed,
Teaching the sheets a whiter hue than white,
But, when his glutton eye so full hath fed,
His other agents aim at like delight?
  Who is so faint, that dares not be so bold
  To touch the fire, the weather being cold?

'Let me excuse thy courser, gentle boy;
And learn of him, I heartily beseech thee,
To take advantage on presented joy;
Though I were dumb, yet his proceedings teach thee;
  O, learn to love; the lesson is but plain,
  And once made perfect, never lost again.'

'I know not love,' quoth he, 'nor will not know it,
Unless it be a boar, and then I chase it;
'Tis much to borrow, and I will not owe it;
My love to love is love but to disgrace it;
  For I have heard it is a life in death,
  That laughs, and weeps, and all but with a breath.

'Who wears a garment shapeless and unfinish'd?
Who plucks the bud before one leaf put forth?
If springing things be any jot diminish'd,
They wither in their prime, prove nothing worth;
  The colt that's back'd and burden'd being young
  Loseth his pride, and never waxeth strong.

'You hurt my hand with wringing; let us part,
And leave this idle theme, this bootless chat;
Remove your siege from my unyielding heart;
To love's alarms it will not ope the gate;
  Dismiss your vows, your feigned tears, your flattery;
  For where a heart is hard they make no battery.'

'What! canst thou talk?' quoth she, 'hast thou a tongue?
O, would thou hadst not, or I had no hearing!
Thy mermaid's voice hath done me double wrong;
I had my load before, now press'd with bearing;

Melodious discord, heavenly tune harsh-sounding,
Ear's deep-sweet music, and heart's deep-sore wounding.

'Had I no eyes but ears, my ears would love
That inward beauty and invisible;
Or were I deaf, thy outward parts would move
Each part in me that were but sensible;
Though neither eyes nor ears, to hear nor see,
Yet should I be in love by touching thee.

'Say, that the sense of feeling were bereft me,
And that I could not see, nor hear, nor touch,
And nothing but the very smell were left me,
Yet would my love to thee be still as much;
For from the stillitory of thy face excelling
Comes breath perfumed, that breedeth love by smelling.

'But, O, what banquet wert thou to the taste,
Being nurse and feeder of the other four!
Would they not wish the feast might ever last,
And bid Suspicion double-lock the door,
Lest Jealousy, that sour unwelcome guest,
Should by his stealing in disturb the feast?'

Once more the ruby-colour'd portal open'd,
Which to his speech did honey passage yield;
Like a red morn that ever yet betoken'd
Wreck to the seaman, tempest to the field,
Sorrow to shepherds, woe unto the birds,
Gusts and foul flaws to herdmen and to herds.

This ill presage advisedly she marketh;
Even as the wind is hush'd before it raineth,
Or as the wolf doth grin before he barketh,
Or as the berry breaks before it staineth,
Or like the deadly bullet of a gun,
His meaning struck her ere his words begun.

And at his look she flatly falleth down,
For looks kill love, and love by looks reviveth;
A smile recures the wounding of a frown;
But blessed bankrupt, that by love so thriveth!
The silly boy, believing she is dead,
Claps her pale cheek, till clapping makes it red;

And all amazed brake off his late intent,
For sharply he did think to reprehend her,
Which cunning love did wittily prevent;
Fair fall the wit that can so well defend her!
For on the grass she lies as she were slain,
Till his breath breatheth life in her again.

He wrings her nose, he strikes her on the cheeks,
He bends her fingers, holds her pulses hard,
He chafes her lips; a thousand ways he seeks
To mend the hurt that his unkindness marr'd;
He kisses her; and she, by her good will,
Will never rise, so he will kiss her still.

The night of sorrow now is turn'd to day;
Her two blue windows faintly she up-heaveth,
Like the fair sun, when in his fresh array
He cheers the morn, and all the earth relieveth;
And as the bright sun glorifies the sky,
So is her face illumined with her eye;

Whose beams upon his hairless face are fix'd,
As if from thence they borrow'd all their shine.
Were never four such lamps together mix'd,
Had not his clouded with his brow's repine;
But hers, which through the crystal tears gave light,
Shone like the moon in water seen by night.

'O, where am I?' quoth she; 'in earth or heaven,
Or in the ocean drench'd, or in the fire?
What hour is this? or morn or weary even?
Do I delight to die, or life desire?
But now I lived, and life was death's annoy;
But now I died, and death was lively joy.

'O, thou didst kill me; kill me once again;
Thy eyes' shrewd tutor, that hard heart of thine,
Hath taught them scornful tricks, and such disdain,
That they have murder'd this poor heart of mine;
And these mine eyes, true leaders to their queen,
But for thy piteous lips no more had seen.

'Long may they kiss each other, for this cure!
O, never let their crimson liveries wear!
And as they last, their verdure still endure,
To drive infection from the dangerous year!
That the star-gazers, having writ on death,
May say, the plague is banish'd by thy breath.

'Pure lips, sweet seals in my soft lips imprinted,
What bargains may I make, still to be sealing?
To sell myself I can be well contented,
So thou wilt buy, and pay, and use good dealing;
Which purchase if thou make, for fear of slips
Set thy seal-manual on my wax-red lips.

'A thousand kisses buys my heart from me;
And pay them at thy leisure, one by one.
What is ten hundred touches unto thee?
Are they not quickly told and quickly gone?
Say, for non-payment that the debt should double,
Is twenty hundred kisses such a trouble?'

'Fair queen,' quoth he, 'if any love you owe me,
Measure my strangeness with my unripe years;
Before I know myself, seek not to know me;
No fisher but the ungrown fry forbears;
The mellow plum doth fall, the green sticks fast,
Or being early pluck'd is sour to taste.

'Look, the world's comforter, with weary gait,
His day's hot task hath ended in the west;
The owl, night's herald, shrieks,—'tis very late;
The sheep are gone to fold, birds to their nest;
And coal-black clouds that shadow heaven's light
Do summon us to part, and bid good-night.

'Now let me say "Good-night," and so say you;
If you will say so, you shall have a kiss.'
'Good-night,' quoth she; and, ere he says 'Adieu,'
The honey fee of parting tender'd is;
Her arms do lend his neck a sweet embrace;
Incorporate then they seem; face grows to face.

Till breathless he disjoin'd, and backward drew
The heavenly moisture, that sweet coral mouth,
Whose precious taste her thirsty lips well knew.
Whereon they surfeit, yet complain on drouth;

He with her plenty pressed, she faint with dearth,
Their lips together glued, fall to the earth.

Now quick desire hath caught the yielding prey,
And glutton-like she feeds, yet never filleth;
Her lips are conquerors, his lips obey,
Paying what ransom the insulter willeth;
Whose vulture-thought doth pitch the price so high,
That she will draw his lips' rich treasure dry.

And having felt the sweetness of the spoil,
With blindfold fury she begins to forage;
Her face doth reek and smoke, her blood doth boil,
And careless lust stirs up a desperate courage,
Planting oblivion, beating reason back,
Forgetting shame's pure blush and honour's wrack.

Hot, faint, and weary, with her hard embracing,
Like a wild bird being tamed with too much handling,
Or as the fleet-foot roe that's tired with chasing,
Or like the froward infant still'd with dandling,
He now obeys, and now no more resisteth,
While she takes all she can, not all she listeth.

What wax so frozen but dissolves with tempering,
And yields at last to every light impression? 566
Things out of hope are compass'd oft with venturing,
Chiefly in love, whose leave exceeds commission;
Affection faints not like a pale-faced coward,
But then woos best when most his choice is froward.

When he did frown, O, had she then gave over,
Such nectar from his lips she had not suck'd.
Foul words and frowns must not repel a lover;
What though the rose have prickles, yet 'tis pluck'd;
Were beauty under twenty locks kept fast,
Yet love breaks through, and picks them all at last.

For pity now she can no more detain him;
The poor fool prays her that he may depart;
She is resolved no longer to restrain him;
Bids him farewell, and look well to her heart,
The which, by Cupid's bow she doth protest,
He carries thence incaged in his breast.

'Sweet boy,' she says, 'this night I'll waste in sorrow,
For my sick heart commands mine eyes to watch.
Tell me, love's master, shall we meet to-morrow?
Say, shall we? shall we? wilt thou make the match?'
He tells her, no; to-morrow he intends
To hunt the boar with certain of his friends.

'The boar!' quoth she; whereat a sudden pale,
Like lawn being spread upon the blushing rose,
Usurps her cheek; she trembles at his tale,
And on his neck her yoking arms she throws;
She sinketh down, still hanging by his neck,
He on her belly falls, she on her back.

Now is she in the very lists of love,
Her champion mounted for the hot encounter;
All is imaginary she doth prove,
He will not manage her, although he mount her;
That worse than Tantalus' is her annoy,
To clip Elysium, and to lack her joy.

Even as poor birds, deceived with painted grapes,
Do surfeit by the eye and pine the maw,
Even so she languisheth in her mishaps,
As those poor birds that helpless berries saw.
The warm effects which she in him finds missing
She seeks to kindle with continual kissing.

But all in vain; good queen, it will not be;
She hath assay'd as much as may be proved;
Her pleading hath deserved a greater fee;
She's Love, she loves, and yet she is not loved.
'Fie, fie,' he says, 'you crush me; let me go;
You have no reason to withhold me so.'

'Thou hadst been gone,' quoth she, 'sweet boy, ere this,
But that thou told'st me thou wouldst hunt the boar.
O, be advised; thou know'st not what it is
With javelin's point a churlish swine to gore,
Whose tushes never sheathed he whetteth still,
Like to a mortal butcher, bent to kill.

'On his bow-back he hath a battle set
Of bristly pikes, that ever threat his foes;
His eyes, like glow-worms, shine when he doth fret;
His snout digs sepulchres where'er he goes;
Being moved, he strikes whate'er is in his way;
And whom he strikes his crooked tushes slay.

'His brawny sides, with hairy bristles arm'd,
Are better proof than thy spear's point can enter;
His short thick neck cannot be easily harm'd;
Being ireful, on the lion he will venture;
The thorny brambles and embracing bushes,
As fearful of him, part; through whom he rushes.

'Alas, he nought esteems that face of thine,
To which Love's eyes pay tributary gazes;
Nor thy soft hands, sweet lips and crystal eyne,
Whose full perfection all the world amazes;
But having thee at vantage,—wondrous dread!—
Would root these beauties as he roots the mead.

'O, let him keep his loathsome cabin still;
Beauty hath nought to do with such foul fiends;
Come not within his danger by thy will;
They that thrive well take counsel of their friends.
When thou didst name the boar, not to dissemble,
I fear'd thy fortune, and my joints did tremble.

'Didst thou not mark my face? was it not white?
Saw'st thou not signs of fear lurk in mine eye?
Grew I not faint? and fell I not downright?
Within my bosom, whereon thou dost lie,
My boding heart pants, beats, and takes no rest,
But, like an earthquake, shakes thee on my breast.

'For where Love reigns, disturbing Jealousy
Doth call himself Affection's sentinel;
Gives false alarms, suggesteth mutiny,
And in a peaceful hour doth cry "Kill, kill!"

Distempering gentle Love in his desire,
As air and water do abate the fire.

'This sour informer, this bate-breeding spy,
This canker that eats up Love's tender spring,
This carry-tale, dissentious Jealousy,
That sometime true news, sometime false doth bring,
Knocks at my heart, and whispers in mine ear,
That if I love thee, I thy death should fear;

'And more than so, presenteth to mine eye
The picture of an angry-chafing boar,
Under whose sharp fangs on his back doth lie
An image like thyself, all stained with gore;
Whose blood upon the fresh flowers being shed
Doth make them droop with grief and hang the head.

'What should I do, seeing thee so indeed,
That tremble at the imagination?
The thought of it doth make my faint heart bleed,
And fear doth teach it divination;
I prophesy thy death, my living sorrow,
If thou encounter with the boar to-morrow.

'But if thou needs wilt hunt, be ruled by me;
Uncouple at the timorous flying hare,
Or at the fox which lives by subtlety,
Or at the roe which no encounter dare;
Pursue these fearful creatures o'er the downs,
And on thy well-breath'd horse keep with thy hounds.

'And when thou hast on foot the purblind hare,
Mark the poor wretch, to overshoot his troubles,
How he outruns the wind, and with what care
He cranks and crosses with a thousand doubles;
The many musits through the which he goes
Are like a labyrinth to amaze his foes.

'Sometime he runs among a flock of sheep,
To make the cunning hounds mistake their smell,
And sometime where earth-delving conies keep,
To stop the loud pursuers in their yell;
And sometime sorteth with a herd of deer:
Danger deviseth shifts; wit waits on fear;

'For there his smell with others being mingled,
The hot scent-snuffing hounds are driven to doubt,
Ceasing their clamorous cry till they have singled
With much ado the cold fault cleanly out;
Then do they spend their mouths; Echo replies,
As if another chase were in the skies.

'By this, poor Wat, far off upon a hill,
Stands on his hinder legs with listening ear,
To hearken if his foes pursue him still;
Anon their loud alarums he doth hear;
And now his grief may be compared well
To one sore sick that hears the passing-bell.

'Then shalt thou see the dew-bedabbled wretch
Turn, and return, indenting with the way;
Each envious brier his weary legs doth scratch,
Each shadow makes him stop, each murmur stay;
For misery is trodden on by many,
And being low never relieved by any.

'Lie quietly, and hear a little more;
Nay, do not struggle, for thou shalt not rise;
To make thee hate the hunting of the boar,
Unlike myself thou hear'st me moralize,
Applying this to that, and so to so;
For love can comment upon every woe.

'Where did I leave?' 'No matter where,' quoth he;
'Leave me, and then the story aptly ends;
The night is spent.' 'Why, what of that?' quoth she.
'I am,' quoth he, 'expected of my friends;
And now 'tis dark, and going I shall fall.'
'In night,' quoth she, 'desire sees best of all.

'But if thou fall, O, then imagine this,
The earth, in love with thee, thy footing trips,
And all is but to rob thee of a kiss.
Rich preys make true men thieves; so do thy lips
Make modest Dian cloudy and forlorn,
Lest she should steal a kiss, and die forsworn.

'Now of this dark night I perceive the reason:
Cynthia for shame obscures her silver shine,
Till forging Nature be condemn'd of treason,
For stealing moulds from heaven that were divine;
Wherein she framed thee, in high heaven's despite,
To shame the sun by day and her by night.

'And therefore hath she bribed the Destinies
To cross the curious workmanship of nature,
To mingle beauty with infirmities
And pure perfection with impure defeature;
Making it subject to the tyranny
Of mad mischances and much misery;

'As burning fevers, agues pale and faint,
Life-poisoning pestilence and frenzies wood,
The marrow-eating sickness, whose attaint
Disorder breeds by heating of the blood;
Surfeits, imposthumes, grief and damn'd despair,
Swear Nature's death for framing thee so fair.

'And not the least of all these maladies
But in one minute's fight brings beauty under;
Both favour, savour, hue and qualities,
Whereat the impartial gazer late did wonder,
Are on the sudden wasted, thaw'd and done,
As mountain snow melts with the mid-day sun

'Therefore, despite of fruitless chastity,
Love-lacking vestals and self-loving nuns,
That on the earth would breed a scarcity
And barren dearth of daughters and of sons,
Be prodigal; the lamp that burns by night
Dries up his oil to lend the world his light.

'What is thy body but a swallowing grave,
Seeming to bury that posterity
Which by the rights of time thou needs must have,
If thou destroy them not in dark obscurity?
If so, the world will hold thee in disdain,
Sith in thy pride so fair a hope is slain.

'So in thyself thyself art made away;
A mischief worse than civil home-bred strife,
Or theirs whose desperate hands themselves do slay,
Or butcher-sire that reaves his son of life.

Foul-cankering rust the hidden treasure frets,
But gold that's put to use more gold begets.'

'Nay, then,' quoth Adon, 'you will fall again
Into your idle over-handled theme;
The kiss I gave you is bestow'd in vain,
And all in vain you strive against the stream;
For, by this black-faced night, desire's foul nurse,
Your treatise makes me like you worse and worse.

'If love have lent you twenty thousand tongues,
And every tongue more moving than your own,
Bewitching like the wanton mermaid's songs,
Yet from mine ear the tempting tune is blown;
For know, my heart stands armed in mine ear,
And will not let a false sound enter there;

'Lest the deceiving harmony should run
Into the quiet closure of my breast;
And then my little heart were quite undone,
In his bedchamber to be barr'd of rest.
No, lady, no; my heart longs not to groan,
But soundly sleeps, while now it sleeps alone.

'What have you urged that I cannot reprove?
The path is smooth that leadeth on to danger;
I hate not love, but your device in love
That lends embracements unto every stranger.
You do it for increase: O strange excuse,
When reason is the bawd to lust's abuse!

'Call it not love, for Love to heaven is fled
Since sweating Lust on earth usurp'd his name;
Under whose simple semblance he hath fed
Upon fresh beauty, blotting it with blame;
Which the hot tyrant stains and soon bereaves,
As caterpillars do the tender leaves.

'Love comforteth like sunshine after rain,
But Lust's effect is tempest after sun;
Love's gentle spring doth always fresh remain,
Lust's winter comes ere summer half be done;
Love surfeits not, Lust like a glutton dies;
Love is all truth, Lust full of forged lies.

'More I could tell, but more I dare not say;
The text is old, the orator too green.
Therefore, in sadness, now I will away;
My face is full of shame, my heart of teen;
Mine ears, that to your wanton talk attended,
Do burn themselves for having so offended.'

With this, he breaketh from the sweet embrace
Of those fair arms which bound him to her breast,
And homeward through the dark lawnd runs apace;
Leaves Love upon her back deeply distress'd.
Look, how a bright star shooteth from the sky,
So glides he in the night from Venus' eye;

Which after him she darts, as one on shore
Gazing upon a late-embarked friend,
Till the wild waves will have him seen no more,
Whose ridges with the meeting clouds contend;
So did the merciless and pitchy night
Fold in the object that did feed her sight.

Whereat amazed, as one that unaware
Hath dropp'd a precious jewel in the flood,
Or 'stonish'd as night-wanderers often are,
Their light blown out in some mistrustful wood;
Even so confounded in the dark she lay,
Having lost the fair discovery of her way.

And now she beats her heart, whereat it groans,
That all the neighbor caves, as seeming troubled,
Make verbal repetition of her moans;
Passion on passion deeply is redoubled;
'Ay me!' she cries, and twenty times, 'Woe, woe!'
And twenty echoes twenty times cry so.

She, marking them, begins a wailing note,
And sings extemporally a woeful ditty;
How love makes young men thrall, and old men dote;
How love is wise in folly, foolish-witty;
Her heavy anthem still concludes in woe,
And still the choir of echoes answer so.

Her song was tedious, and outwore the night,
For lovers' hours are long, though seeming short;
If pleased themselves, others, they think, delight
In such-like circumstance, with such-like sport;
Their copious stories, oftentimes begun,
End without audience, and are never done.

For who hath she to spend the night withal,
But idle sounds resembling parasites;
Like shrill-tongued tapsters answering every call,
Soothing the humour of fantastic wits?
She says 'Tis so:' they answer all 'Tis so;'
And would say after her, if she said 'No.'

Lo, here the gentle lark, weary of rest,
From his moist cabinet mounts up on high,
And wakes the morning, from whose silver breast
The sun ariseth in his majesty;
Who doth the world so gloriously behold,
That cedar-tops and hills seem burnish'd gold.

Venus salutes him with this fair good-morrow;
'O thou clear god, and patron of all light,
From whom each lamp and shining star doth borrow
The beauteous influence that makes him bright
There lives a son, that suck'd an earthly mother,
May lend thee light, as thou dost lend to other.'

This said, she hasteth to a myrtle grove,
Musing the morning is so much o'erworn,
And yet she hears no tidings of her love;
She hearkens for his hounds and for his horn;
Anon she hears them chant it lustily,
And all in haste she coasteth to the cry.

And as she runs, the bushes in the way
Some catch her by the neck, some kiss her face,
Some twine about her thigh to make her stay;
She wildly breaketh from their strict embrace,
Like a milch doe, whose swelling dugs do ache
Hasting to feed her fawn hid in some brake.

By this she hears the hounds are at a bay;
Whereat she starts, like one that spies an adder
Wreathed up in fatal folds just in his way,
The fear whereof doth make him shake and shudder;

Even so the timorous yelping of the hounds
Appals her senses and her spirit confounds.

For now she knows it is no gentle chase,
But the blunt boar, rough bear, or lion proud,
Because the cry remaineth in one place,
Where fearfully the dogs exclaim aloud;
Finding their enemy to be so curst,
They all strain courtesy who shall cope him first.

This dismal cry rings sadly in her ear,
Through which it enters to surprise her heart;
Who, overcome by doubt and bloodless fear,
With cold-pale weakness numbs each feeling part;
Like soldiers, when their captain once doth yield,
They basely fly, and dare not stay the field.

Thus stands she in a trembling ecstasy;
Till, cheering up her senses all dismay'd,
She tells them 'tis a causeless fantasy,
And childish error, that they are afraid;
Bids them leave quaking, bids them fear no more;
And with that word she spied the hunted boar;

Whose frothy mouth, bepainted all with red,
Like milk and blood being mingled both together,
A second fear through all her sinews spread,
Which madly hurries her she knows not whither;
This way she runs, and now she will no further,
But back retires to rate the boar for murther.

A thousand spleens bear her a thousand ways;
She treads the path that she untreads again;
Her more than haste is mated with delays,
Like the proceedings of a drunken brain,
Full of respects, yet nought at all respecting;
In hand with all things, nought at all effecting.

Here kennell'd in a brake she finds a hound,
And asks the weary caitiff for his master;
And their another licking of his wound,
'Gainst venom'd sores the only sovereign plaster;
And here she meets another sadly scowling,
To whom she speaks, and he replies with howling.

When he hath ceased his ill-resounding noise,
Another flap-mouth'd mourner, black and grim,
Against the welkin volleys out his voice;
Another and another answer him,
Clapping their proud tails to the ground below,
Shaking their scratch'd ears, bleeding as they go.

Look, how the world's poor people are amazed
At apparitions, signs, and prodigies,
Whereon with fearful eyes they long have gazed,
Infusing them with dreadful prophecies;
So she at these sad signs draws up her breath,
And, sighing it again, exclaims on Death.

'Hard-favour'd tyrant, ugly, meagre, lean,
Hateful divorce of love,'—thus chides she Death,—
'Grim-grinning ghost, earth's worm, what dost thou mean
To stifle beauty and to steal his breath,
Who when he lived, his breath and beauty set
Gloss on the rose, smell to the violet?

'If he be dead,—O no, it cannot be,
Seeing his beauty, thou shouldst strike at it;—
O yes, it may; thou hast no eyes to see,
But hatefully at random dost thou hit.
Thy mark is feeble age; but thy false dart
Mistakes that aim, and cleaves an infant's heart.

'Hadst thou but bid beware, then he had spoke,
And, hearing him, thy power had lost his power.
The Destinies will curse thee for this stroke;
They bid thee crop a weed, thou pluck'st a flower;
Love's golden arrow at him should have fled,
And not Death's ebon dart, to strike him dead.

'Dost thou drink tears, that thou provokest such weeping?
What may a heavy groan advantage thee?
Why hast thou cast into eternal sleeping
Those eyes that taught all other eyes to see?
Now Nature cares not for thy mortal vigour,
Since her best work is ruin'd with thy rigour.'

Here overcome, as one full of despair,
She vail'd her eyelids, who, like sluices, stopp'd
The crystal tide that from her two cheeks fair
In the sweet channel of her bosom dropp'd;
But through the flood-gates breaks the silver rain,
And with his strong course opens them again.

O, how her eyes and tears did lend and borrow!
Her eyes seen in the tears, tears in her eye;
Both crystals, where they view'd each other's sorrow,
Sorrow that friendly sighs sought still to dry;
But like a stormy day, now wind, now rain,
Sighs dry her cheeks, tears make them wet again.

Variable passions throng her constant woe,
As striving who should best become her grief;
All entertain'd, each passion labours so
That every present sorrow seemeth chief,
But none is best; then join they all together,
Like many clouds consulting for foul weather.

By this, far off she hears some huntsman holloa;
A nurse's song ne'er pleased her babe so well;
The dire imagination she did follow
This sound of hope doth labour to expel;
For now reviving joy bids her rejoice,
And flatters her it is Adonis' voice.

Whereat her tears began to turn their tide,
Being prison'd in her eye like pearls in glass;
Yet sometimes falls an orient drop beside,
Which her cheek melts, as scorning it should pass
To wash the foul face of the sluttish ground,
Who is but drunken when she seemeth drown'd.

O hard-believing love, how strange it seems
Not to believe, and yet too credulous!
Thy weal and woe are both of them extremes;
Despair, and hope, makes thee ridiculous;
The one doth flatter thee in thoughts unlikely,
In likely thoughts the other kills thee quickly.

Now she unweaves the web that she hath wrought;
Adonis lives, and Death is not to blame;
It was not she that call'd him all to nought;
Now she adds honours to his hateful name;

She clepes him king of graves, and grave for kings,
Imperious supreme of all mortal things.

'No, no,' quoth she, 'sweet Death, I did but jest;
Yet pardon me, I felt a kind of fear
Whenas I met the boar, that bloody beast,
Which knows no pity, but is still severe;
Then, gentle shadow,—truth I must confess,—
I rail'd on thee, fearing my love's decease.

''Tis not my fault; the boar provoked my tongue;
Be wreak'd on him, invisible commander;
'Tis he, foul creature, that hath done thee wrong;
I did but act, he's author of thy slander;
Grief hath two tongues; and never woman yet
Could rule them both without ten women's wit.'

Thus hoping that Adonis is alive,
Her rash suspect she doth extenuate;
And that his beauty may the better thrive,
With Death she humbly doth insinuate;
Tells him of trophies, statues, tombs, and stories
His victories, his triumphs and his glories.

'O Jove,' quoth she, 'how much a fool was I
To be of such a weak and silly mind
To wail his death who lives and must not die
Till mutual overthrow of mortal kind!
For he being dead, with him is beauty slain,
And, beauty dead, black chaos comes again.

'Fie, fie, fond love, thou art so full of fear
As one with treasure laden, hemm'd with thieves;
Trifles unwitnessed with eye or ear
Thy coward heart with false bethinking grieves.'
Even at this word she hears a merry horn,
Whereat she leaps that was but late forlorn.

As falcons to the lure, away she flies;
The grass stoops not, she treads on it so light;
And in her haste unfortunately spies
The foul boar's conquest on her fair delight;
Which seen, her eyes, as murder'd with the view,
Like stars ashamed of day, themselves withdrew;

Or, as the snail, whose tender horns being hit,
Shrinks backward in his shelly cave with pain,
And there all smother'd up in shade doth sit,
Long after fearing to creep forth again;
So, at his bloody view, her eyes are fled
Into the deep-dark cabins of her head;

Where they resign their office and their light
To the disposing of her troubled brain;
Who bids them still consort with ugly night,
And never wound the heart with looks again;
Who, like a king perplexed in his throne,
By their suggestion gives a deadly groan,

Whereat each tributary subject quakes;
As when the wind, imprison'd in the ground,
Struggling for passage, earth's foundation shakes,
Which with cold terror doth men's minds confound.
This mutiny each part doth so surprise,
That from their dark beds once more leap her eyes;

And being open'd threw unwilling light
Upon the wide wound that the boar had trench'd
In his soft flank; whose wonted lily white
With purple tears, that his wound wept, was drench'd.
No flower was nigh, no grass, herb, leaf, or weed,
But stole his blood and seem'd with him to bleed.

This solemn sympathy poor Venus noteth;
Over one shoulder doth she hang her head;
Dumbly she passions, franticly she doteth;
She thinks he could not die, he is not dead;
Her voice is stopp'd, her joints forget to bow;
Her eyes are mad that they have wept till now.

Upon his hurt she looks so steadfastly
That her sight dazzling makes the wound seem three;
And then she reprehends her mangling eye,
That makes more gashes where no breach should be;
His face seems twain, each several limb is doubled;
For oft the eye mistakes, the brain being troubled.

'My tongue cannot express my grief for one,
And yet,' quoth she, 'behold two Adons dead!
My sighs are blown away, my salt tears gone,
Mine eyes are turn'd to fire, my heart to lead;
Heavy heart's lead, melt at mine eyes' red fire!
So shall I die by drops of hot desire.

'Alas, poor world, what treasure hast thou lost!
What face remains alive that's worth the viewing?
Whose tongue is music now? what canst thou boast
Of things long since, or any thing ensuing?
The flowers are sweet, their colours fresh and trim;
But true-sweet beauty lived and died with him.

'Bonnet nor veil henceforth no creature wear!
Nor sun nor wind will ever strive to kiss you;
Having no fair to lose, you need not fear;
The sun doth scorn you, and the wind doth hiss you;
But when Adonis lived, sun and sharp air
Lurk'd like two thieves, to rob him of his fair.

'And therefore would he put his bonnet on,
Under whose brim the gaudy sun would peep;
The wind would blow it off, and, being gone,
Play with his locks; then would Adonis weep;
And straight, in pity of his tender years,
They both would strive who first should dry his tears.

'To see his face the lion walk'd along
Behind some hedge, because he would not fear him;
To recreate himself when he hath sung,
The tiger would be tame and gently hear him;
If he had spoke, the wolf would leave his prey,
And never fright the silly lamb that day.

'When he beheld his shadow in the brook,
The fishes spread on it their golden gills;
When he was by, the birds such pleasure took,
That some would sing, some other in their bills

Would bring him mulberries and ripe-red cherries;
He fed them with his sight, they him with berries.

'But this foul, grim, and urchin-snouted boar,
Whose downward eye still looketh for a grave,
Ne'er saw the beauteous livery that he wore;
Witness the entertainment that he gave;
If he did see his face, why then I know
He thought to kiss him, and hath kill'd him so.

''Tis true, 'tis true; thus was Adonis slain;
He ran upon the boar with his sharp spear,
Who did not whet his teeth at him again,
But by a kiss thought to persuade him there;
And nuzzling in his flank, the loving swine
Sheathed unaware the tusk in his soft groin.

'Had I been tooth'd like him, I must confess,
With kissing him I should have kill'd him first;
But he is dead, and never did he bless
My youth with his; the more am I accurst.'
With this, she falleth in the place she stood,
And stains her face with his congealed blood.

She looks upon his lips, and they are pale;
She takes him by the hand, and that is cold;
She whispers in his ears a heavy tale,
As if they heard the woeful words she told;
She lifts the coffer-lids that close his eyes,
Where, lo, two lamps, burnt out, in darkness lies;

Two glasses, where herself herself beheld
A thousand times, and now no more reflect;
Their virtue lost, wherein they late excell'd,
And every beauty robb'd of his effect;
'Wonder of time,' quoth she, 'this is my spite,
That, thou being dead, the day should yet be light.

'Since thou art dead, lo, here I prophesy,
Sorrow on love hereafter shall attend;
It shall be waited on with jealousy,
Find sweet beginning but unsavoury end;
Ne'er settled equally, but high or low,
That all love's pleasure shall not match his woe.

'It shall be fickle, false, and full of fraud;
Bud, and be blasted, in a breathing while;
The bottom poison, and the top o'erstraw'd
With sweets that shall the truest sight beguile;
The strongest body shall it make most weak,
Strike the wise dumb, and teach the fool to speak.

'It shall be sparing and too full of riot,
Teaching decrepit age to tread the measures;
The staring ruffian shall it keep in quiet,
Pluck down the rich, enrich the poor with treasures;
It shall be raging-mad, and silly-mild,
Make the young old, the old become a child.

'It shall suspect where is no cause of fear;
It shall not fear where it should most mistrust;
It shall be merciful and too severe,
And most deceiving when it seems most just;
Perverse it shall be where it shows most toward,
Put fear to valour, courage to the coward.

'It shall be cause of war and dire events,
And set dissension 'twixt the son and sire;
Subject and servile to all discontents,
As dry combustious matter is to fire;
Sith in his prime death doth my love destroy,
They that love best their loves shall not enjoy.'

By this the boy that by her side lay kill'd
Was melted like a vapour from her sight,
And in his blood, that on the ground lay spill'd,
A purple flower sprung up, chequer'd with white,
Resembling well his pale cheeks and the blood
Which in round drops upon their whiteness stood.

She bows her head, the new-sprung flower to smell,
Comparing it to her Adonis' breath;
And says, within her bosom it shall dwell,
Since he himself is reft from her by death;
She crops the stalk, and in the breach appears
Green-dropping sap, which she compares to tears.

'Poor flower,' quoth she, 'this was thy father's guise,—
Sweet issue of a more sweet-smelling sire,—
For every little grief to wet his eyes;
To grow unto himself was his desire,
And so 'tis thine; but know, it is as good
To wither in my breast as in his blood.

'Here was thy father's bed, here in my breast;
Thou art the next of blood, and 'tis thy right;
Lo, in this hollow cradle take thy rest;
My throbbing heart shall rock thee day and night;
There shall not be one minute in an hour
Wherein I will not kiss my sweet love's flower.'

Thus weary of the world, away she hies,
And yokes her silver doves; by whose swift aid
Their mistress, mounted, through the empty skies
In her light chariot quickly is convey'd;
Holding their course to Paphos, where their queen
Means to immure herself and not be seen.

# THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

From the besieged Ardea all in post,
Borne by the trustless wings of false desire,
Lust-breathed Tarquin leaves the Roman host,
And to Collatium bears the lightless fire
Which, in pale embers hid, lurks to aspire
And girdle with embracing flames the waist
Of Collatine's fair love, Lucrece the chaste.

Haply that name of 'chaste' unhappily set
This bateless edge on his keen appetite;
When Collatine unwisely did not let
To praise the clear unmatched red and white
Which triumph'd in that sky of his delight,
Where mortal stars, as bright as heaven's beauties,
With pure aspects did him peculiar duties.

For he the night before, in Tarquin's tent,
Unlock'd the treasure of his happy state;
What priceless wealth the heavens had him lent
In the possession of his beateous mate;
Reckoning his fortune at such high-proud rate,
That kings might be espoused to more fame,
But king nor peer to such a peerless dame.

O happiness enjoy'd but of a few!
And, if possess'd, as soon decay'd and done
As is the morning's silver-melting dew
Against the golden splendour of the sun!
An expired date, cancell'd ere well begun:
Honour and beauty, in the owner's arms,
Are weakly fortress'd from a world of harms.

Beauty itself doth of itself persuade
The eyes of men without an orator;
What needeth then apologies be made,
To set forth that which is so singular?
Or why is Collatine the publisher
Of that rich jewel he should keep unknown
From thievish ears, because it is his own?

Perchance his boast of Lucrece' sovereignty
Suggested this proud issue of a king;
For by our ears our hearts oft tainted be;
Perchance that envy of so rich a thing,
Braving compare, disdainfully did sting
His high-pitch'd thoughts, that meaner men should vaunt
That golden hap which their superiors want.

But some untimely thought did instigate
His all-too-timeless speed, if none of those;
His honour, his affairs, his friends, his state,
Neglected all, with swift intent he goes
To quench the coal which in his liver glows.
O rash-false heat, wrapp'd in repentant cold,
Thy hasty spring still blasts, and ne'er grows old!

When at Collatium this false lord arrived,
Well was he welcomed by the Roman dame,
Within whose face beauty and virtue strived
Which of them both should underprop her fame;
When virtue bragg'd, beauty would blush for shame;
When beauty boasted blushes, in despite
Virtue would stain that o'er with silver white.

But beauty, in that white intituled,
From Venus' doves doth challenge that fair field;
Then virtue claims from beauty beauty's red,
Which virtue gave the golden age to gild
Their silver cheeks, and call'd it then their shield;
Teaching them thus to use it in the fight,
When shame assail'd, the red should fence the white.

This heraldry in Lucrece' face was seen,
Argued by beauty's red and virtue's white;
Of either's colour was the other queen,
Proving from world's minority their right;
Yet their ambition makes them still to fight;
The sovereignty of either being so great,
That oft they interchange each other's seat.

This silent war of lilies and of roses,
Which Tarquin view'd in her fair face's field,
In their pure ranks his traitor eye encloses;
Where, lest between them both it should be kill'd,
The coward captive vanquished doth yield
To those two armies, that would let him go
Rather than triumph in so false a foe.

Now thinks he that her husband's shallow tongue,
The niggard prodigal that praised her so,
In that high task hath done her beauty wrong,
Which far exceeds his barren skill to show;
Therefore that praise which Collatine doth owe
Enchanted Tarquin answers with surmise,
In silent wonder of still-gazing eyes.

This earthly saint, adored by this devil,
Little suspecteth the false worshipper;
For unstain'd thoughts do seldom dream on evil;
Birds never limed no secret bushes fear;
So guiltless she securely gives good cheer
And reverend welcome to her princely guest,
Whose inward ill no outward harm express'd;

For that he colour'd with his high estate,
Hiding base sin in plaits of majesty;
That nothing in him seem'd inordinate,
Save sometime too much wonder of his eye,
Which, having all, all could not satisfy;
But, poorly rich, so wanteth in his store,
That, cloy'd with much, he pineth still for more.

But she, that never coped with stranger eyes,
Could pick no meaning from their parling looks,
Nor read the subtle-shining secrecies
Writ in the glassy margents of such books;
She touch'd no unknown baits, nor fear'd no hooks;
Nor could she moralize his wanton sight,
More than his eyes were open'd to the light.

He stories to her ears her husband's fame,
Won in the fields of fruitful Italy;
And decks with praises Collatine's high name,
Made glorious by his manly chivalry
With bruised arms and wreaths of victory;
Her joy with heaved-up hand she doth express,
And wordless so greets heaven for his success.

Far from the purpose of his coming hither,
He makes excuses for his being there;
No cloudy show of stormy blustering weather
Doth yet in his fair welkin once appear;
Till sable Night, mother of dread and fear,
Upon the world dim darkness doth display,
And in her vaulty prison stows the day.

For then is Tarquin brought unto his bed,
Intending weariness with heavy spright;
For after supper long he questioned
With modest Lucrece, and wore out the night;
Now leaden slumber with life's strength doth fight;
And every one to rest themselves betake,
Save thieves and cares and troubled minds that wake.

As one of which doth Tarquin lie revolving
The sundry dangers of his will's obtaining;
Yet ever to obtain his will resolving,
Though weak-built hopes persuade him to abstaining;
Despair to gain doth traffic oft for gaining,
And when great treasure is the meed proposed,
Though death be adjunct, there's no death supposed.

Those that much covet are with gain so fond
That what they have not, that which they possess,
They scatter and unloose it from their bond,
And so, by hoping more, they have but less;
Or, gaining more, the profit of excess
Is but to surfeit, and such griefs sustain,
That they prove bankrupt in this poor-rich gain.

The aim of all is but to nurse the life
With honour, wealth, and ease, in waning age;
And in this aim there is such thwarting strife
That one for all or all for one we gage;
As life for honour in fell battle's rage;
Honour for wealth; and oft that wealth doth cost
The death of all, and all together lost.

So that in venturing ill we leave to be
The things we are for that which we expect;
And this ambitious, foul infirmity,
In having much, torments us with defect
Of that we have; so then we do neglect
The thing we have, and, all for want of wit,
Make something nothing by augmenting it.

Such hazard now must doting Tarquin make,
Pawning his honor to obtain his lust;
And for himself himself he must forsake;
Then where is truth, if there be no self-trust?
When shall he think to find a stranger just,
When he himself himself confounds, betrays
To slanderous tongues and wretched hateful days?

Now stole upon the time the dead of night,
When heavy sleep had closed up mortal eyes;
No comfortable star did lend his light,
No noise but owls' and wolves' death-boding cries;
Now serves the season that they may surprise
The silly lambs: pure thoughts are dead and still,
While lust and murder wakes to stain and kill.

And now this lustful lord leap'd from his bed,
Throwing his mantle rudely o'er his arm;
Is madly toss'd between desire and dread;
Th' one sweetly flatters, th' other feareth harm;
But honest fear, bewitch'd with lust's foul charm,
Doth too too oft betake him to retire,
Beaten away by brain-sick rude desire.

His falchion on a flint he softly smiteth,
That from the cold stone sparks of fire do fly;
Whereat a waxen torch forthwith he lighteth,
Which must be lode-star to his lustful eye;
And to the flame thus speaks advisedly:
'As from this cold flint I enforced this fire,
So Lucrece must I force to my desire.'

Here pale with fear he doth premeditate
The dangers of his loathsome enterprise,
And in his inward mind he doth debate
What following sorrow may on this arise;
Then looking scornfully he doth despise
His naked armour of still-slaughter'd lust,
And justly thus controls his thoughts unjust:

'Fair torch, burn out thy light, and lend it not
To darken her whose light excelleth thine;
And die, unhallow'd thoughts, before you blot
With your uncleanness that which is divine;
Offer pure incense to so pure a shrine;
Let fair humanity abhor the deed
That spots and stains love's modest snow-white weed.

'O shame to knighthood and to shining arms!
O foul dishonour to my household's grave!
O impious act, including all foul harms!
A martial man to be soft fancy's slave!
True valour still a true respect should have;
Then my digression is so vile, so base,
That it will live engraven in my face.

'Yea, though I die, the scandal will survive,
And be an eye-sore in my golden coat;
Some loathsome dash the herald will contrive,
To cipher me how fondly I did dote;
That my posterity, shamed with the note,
Shall curse my bones, and hold it for no sin
To wish that I their father had not bin.

'What win I, if I gain the thing I seek?
A dream, a breath, a froth of fleeting joy.
Who buys a minute's mirth to wail a week?
Or sells eternity to get a toy?
For one sweet grape who will the vine destroy?

Or what fond beggar, but to touch the crown,
Would with the sceptre straight be strucken down?

'If Collatinus dream of my intent,
Will he not wake, and in a desperate rage
Post hither, this vile purpose to prevent?
This siege that hath engirt his marriage,
This blur to youth, this sorrow to the sage,
This dying virtue, this surviving shame,
Whose crime will bear an ever-during blame?

'O what excuse can my invention make,
When thou shalt charge me with so black a deed?
Will not my tongue be mute, my frail joints shake,
Mine eyes forego their light, my false heart bleed?
The guilt being great, the fear doth still exceed;
And extreme fear can neither fight nor fly,
But coward-like with trembling terror die.

'Had Collatinus kill'd my son or sire,
Or lain in ambush to betray my life,
Or were he not my dear friend, this desire
Might have excuse to work upon his wife,
As in revenge or quittal of such strife;
But as he is my kinsman, my dear friend,
The shame and fault finds no excuse nor end.

'Shameful it is; ay, if the fact be known;
Hateful it is; there is no hate in loving;
I'll beg her love; but she is not her own;
The worst is but denial and reproving;
My will is strong, past reason's weak removing.
Who fears a sentence or an old man's saw
Shall by a painted cloth be kept in awe.'

Thus graceless holds he disputation
'Tween frozen conscience and hot-burning will,
And with good thoughts makes dispensation,
Urging the worser sense for vantage still;
Which in a moment doth confound and kill
All pure effects, and doth so far proceed
That what is vile shows like a virtuous deed.

Quoth he, 'She took me kindly by the hand,
And gazed for tidings in my eager eyes,
Fearing some hard news from the warlike band,
Where her beloved Collatinus lies.
O, how her fear did make her colour rise!
First red as roses that on lawn we lay,
Then white as lawn, the roses took away.

'And how her hand, in my hand being lock'd,
Forced it to tremble with her loyal fear!
Which struck her sad, and then it faster rock'd,
Until her husband's welfare she did hear;
Whereat she smiled with so sweet a cheer
That had Narcissus seen her as she stood
Self-love had never drown'd him in the flood.

'Why hunt I then for colour or excuses?
All orators are dumb when beauty pleadeth;
Poor wretches have remorse in poor abuses;
Love thrives not in the heart that shadows dreadeth;
Affection is my captain, and he leadeth;
And when his gaudy banner is display'd,
The coward fights, and will not be dismay'd.

'Then, childish fear, avaunt! debating, die!
Respect and reason wait on wrinkled age!
My heart shall never countermand mine eye;
Sad pause and deep regard beseems the sage;
My part is youth, and beats these from the stage;
Desire my pilot is, beauty my prize;
Then who fears sinking where such treasure lies?'

As corn o'ergrown by weeds, so heedful fear
Is almost choked by unresisted lust.
Away he steals with open listening ear,
Full of foul hope and full of fond mistrust;
Both which, as servitors to the unjust,
So cross him with their opposite persuasion,
That now he vows a league, and now invasion.

Within his thought her heavenly image sits,
And in the self-same seat sits Collatine;
That eye which looks on her confounds his wits;
That eye which him beholds, as more divine,
Unto a view so false will not incline;
But with a pure appeal seeks to the heart,
Which once corrupted takes the worser part;

And therein heartens up his servile powers,
Who, flatter'd by their leader's jocund show,
Stuff up his lust, as minutes fill up hours;
And as their captain, so their pride doth grow,
Paying more slavish tribute than they owe.
By reprobate desire thus madly led,
The Roman lord marcheth to Lucrece' bed.

The locks between her chamber and his will,
Each one by him enforced, retires his ward;
But, as they open, they all rate his ill,
Which drives the creeping thief to some regard;
The threshold grates the door to have him heard;
Night-wandering weasels shriek to see him there;
They fright him, yet he still pursues his fear

As each unwilling portal yields him way,
Through little vents and crannies of the place
The wind wars with his torch to make him stay,
And blows the smoke of it into his face,
Extinguishing his conduct in this case;
But his hot heart, which fond desire doth scorch,
Puffs forth another wind that fires the torch;

And being lighted, by the light he spies
Lucretia's glove, wherein her needle sticks;
He takes it from the rushes where it lies,
And griping it, the needle his finger pricks;
As who should say, 'This glove to wanton tricks
Is not inured; return again in haste;
Thou see'st our mistress' ornaments are chaste.'

But all these poor forbiddings could not stay him;
He in the worst sense construes their denial;
The doors, the wind, the glove, that did delay him,
He takes for accidental things of trial;
Or as those bars which stop the hourly dial,
Who with a lingering stay his course doth let,
Till every minute pays the hour his debt.

'So, so,' quoth he, 'these lets attend the time,
Like little frosts that sometime threat the spring,

To add a more rejoicing to the prime,
And give the sneaped birds more cause to sing,
Pain pays the income of each precious thing;
Huge rocks, high winds, strong pirates, shelves, and sands,
The merchant fears, ere rich at home he lands.'

Now is he come unto the chamber door,
That shuts him from the heaven of his thought,
Which with a yielding latch, and with no more,
Hath barr'd him from the blessed thing he sought.
So from himself impiety hath wrought,
That for his prey to pray he doth begin,
As if the heavens should countenance his sin.

But in the midst of his unfruitful prayer,
Having solicited the eternal power
That his foul thoughts might compass his fair fair,
And they would stand auspicious to the hour,
Even there he starts: quoth he 'I must deflower;
The powers to whom I pray abhor this fact;
How can they then assist me in the act?

'Then Love and Fortune be my gods, my guide!
My will is back'd with resolution;
Thoughts are but dreams till their effects be tried;
The blackest sin is clear'd with absolution;
Against love's fire fear's frost hath dissolution.
The eye of heaven is out, and misty night
Covers the shame that follows sweet delight.'

This said, his guilty hand pluck'd up the latch,
And with his knee the door he opens wide.
The dove sleeps fast that this night-owl will catch;
Thus treason works ere traitors be espied.
Who sees the lurking serpent steps aside;
But she, sound sleeping, fearing no such thing,
Lies at the mercy of his mortal sting.

Into the chamber wickedly he stalks,
And gazeth on her yet unstained bed.
The curtains being close, about he walks,
Rolling his greedy eyeballs in his head;
By their high treason is his heart misled;
Which gives the watch-word to his hand full soon
To draw the cloud that hides the silver moon.

Look, as the fair and fiery-pointed sun,
Rushing from forth a cloud, bereaves our sight;
Even so, the curtain drawn, his eyes begun
To wink, being blinded with a greater light;
Whether it is that she reflects so bright,
That dazzleth them, or else some shame supposed;
But blind they are, and keep themselves enclosed.

O, had they in that darksome prison died!
Then had they seen the period of their ill;
Then Collatine again, by Lucrece' side,
In his clear bed might have reposed still;
But they must ope, this blessed league to kill;
And holy-thoughted Lucrece to their sight
Must sell her joy, her life, her world's delight.

Her lily hand her rosy cheek lies under,
Cozening the pillow of a lawful kiss;
Who, therefore angry, seems to part in sunder,
Swelling on either side to want his bliss;
Between whose hills her head entombed is;
Where, like a virtuous monument, she lies,
To be admired of lewd unhallowed eyes.

Without the bed her other fair hand was,
On the green coverlet; whose perfect white
Show'd like an April daisy on the grass,
With pearly sweat, resembling dew of night.
Her eyes, like marigolds, had sheathed their light,
And canopied in darkness sweetly lay,
Till they might open to adorn the day.

Her hair, like golden threads, play'd with her breath;
O modest wantons! wanton modesty!
Showing life's triumph in the map of death,
And death's dim look in life's mortality;
Each in her sleep themselves so beautify
As if between them twain there were no strife,
But that life lived in death and death in life.

Her breasts, like ivory globes circled with blue,
A pair of maiden worlds unconquered,
Save of their lord no bearing yoke they knew,
And him by oath they truly honoured.
These worlds in Tarquin new ambition bred;
Who, like a foul usurper, went about
From this fair throne to heave the owner out.

What could he see but mightily he noted?
What did he note but strongly he desired?
What he beheld, on that he firmly doted,
And in his will his wilful eye he tired.
With more than admiration he admired
Her azure veins, her alabaster skin,
Her coral lips, her snow-white dimpled chin.

As the grim lion fawneth o'er his prey,
Sharp hunger by the conquest satisfied,
So o'er this sleeping soul doth Tarquin stay,
His rage of lust by gazing qualified;
Slack'd, not suppress'd; for standing by her side,
His eye, which late this mutiny restrains,
Unto a greater uproar tempts his veins;

And they, like straggling slaves for pillage fighting,
Obdurate vassals fell exploits effecting,
In bloody death and ravishment delighting,
Nor children's tears nor mothers' groans respecting,
Swell in their pride, the onset still expecting;
Anon his beating heart, alarum striking,
Gives the hot charge, and bids them do their liking.

His drumming heart cheers up his burning eye,
His eye commends the leading to his hand;
His hand, as proud of such a dignity,
Smoking with pride, march'd on to make his stand
On her bare breast, the heart of all her land;
Whose ranks of blue veins, as his hand did scale,
Left their round turrets destitute and pale.

They, mustering to the quiet cabinet
Where their dear governess and lady lies,
Do tell her she is dreadfully beset,
And fright her with confusion of their cries;
She, much amazed, breaks ope her lock'd-up eyes,

Who, peeping forth this tumult to behold,
Are by his flaming torch dimm'd and controll'd.

Imagine her as one in dead of night
From forth dull sleep by dreadful fancy waking,
That thinks she hath beheld some ghastly sprite,
Whose grim aspect sets every joint a-shaking;
What terror 'tis, but she, in worser taking,
From sleep disturbed, heedfully doth view
The sight which makes supposed terror true.

Wrapp'd and confounded in a thousand fears,
Like to a new-kill'd bird she trembling lies;
She dares not look; yet, winking, there appears
Quick-shifting antics, ugly in her eyes;
Such shadows are the weak brain's forgeries;
Who, angry that the eyes fly from their lights,
In darkness daunts them with more dreadful sights.

His hand, that yet remains upon her breast,—
Rude ram, to batter such an ivory wall!—
May feel her heart, poor citizen! distress'd,
Wounding itself to death, rise up and fall,
Beating her bulk, that his hand shakes withal.
This moves in him more rage and lesser pity,
To make the breach and enter this sweet city.

First, like a trumpet, doth his tongue begin
To sound a parley to his heartless foe;
Who o'er the white sheet peers her whiter chin,
The reason of this rash alarm to know,
Which he by dumb demeanour seeks to show;
But she with vehement prayers urgeth still
Under what colour he commits this ill.

Thus he replies: 'The colour in thy face,
That even for anger makes the lily pale
And the red rose blush at her own disgrace,
Shall plead for me and tell my loving tale;
Under that colour am I come to scale
Thy never-conquer'd fort; the fault is thine,
For those thine eyes betray thee unto mine.

'Thus I forestall thee, if thou mean to chide:
Thy beauty hath ensnared thee to this night,
Where thou with patience must my will abide;
My will that marks thee for my earth's delight,
Which I to conquer sought with all my might;
But as reproof and reason beat it dead,
By thy bright beauty was it newly bred.

'I see what crosses my attempt will bring;
I know what thorns the growing rose defends;
I think the honey guarded with a sting;
All this beforehand counsel comprehends;
But will is deaf and hears no heedful friends;
Only he hath an eye to gaze on beauty,
And dotes on what he looks, 'gainst law or duty.

'I have debated, even in my soul,
What wrong, what shame, what sorrow I shall breed;
But nothing can affection's course control,
Or stop the headlong fury of his speed.
I know repentant tears ensue the deed,
Reproach, disdain, and deadly enmity;
Yet strive I to embrace mine infamy.'

This said, he shakes aloft his Roman blade,
Which, like a falcon towering in the skies,
Coucheth the fowl below with his wings' shade,
Whose crooked beak threats if he mount he dies,
So under his insulting falchion lies
Harmless Lucretia, marking what he tells
With trembling fear, as fowl hear falcon's bells.

'Lucrece,' quoth he, 'this night I must enjoy thee;
If thou deny, then force must work my way,
For in thy bed I purpose to destroy thee;
That done, some worthless slave of thine I'll slay,
To kill thine honour with thy life's decay;
And in thy dead arms do I mean to place him,
Swearing I slew him, seeing thee embrace him.

'So thy surviving husband shall remain
The scornful mark of every open eye;
Thy kinsmen hang their heads at this disdain,
Thy issue blurr'd with nameless bastardy;
And thou, the author of their obloquy,
Shalt have thy trespass cited up in rhymes
And sung by children in succeeding times.

'But if thou yield, I rest thy secret friend;
The fault unknown is as a thought unacted;
A little harm done to a great good end
For lawful policy remains enacted.
The poisonous simple sometime is compacted
In a pure compound; being so applied,
His venom in effect is purified.

'Then, for thy husband and thy children's sake,
Tender my suit; bequeath not to their lot
The shame that from them no device can take,
The blemish that will never be forgot;
Worse than a slavish wipe or birth-hour's blot;
For marks descried in men's nativity
Are nature's faults, not their own infamy.'

Here with a cockatrice' dead-killing eye
He rouseth up himself, and makes a pause;
While she, the picture of true piety,
Like a white hind under the gripe's sharp claws,
Pleads, in a wilderness where are no laws,
To the rough beast that knows no gentle right,
Nor aught obeys but his foul appetite.

But when a black-faced cloud the world doth threat,
In his dim mist the aspiring mountains hiding,
From earth's dark womb some gentle gust doth get,
Which blows these pitchy vapours from their biding,
Hindering their present fall by this dividing;
So his unhallow'd haste her words delays,
And moody Pluto winks while Orpheus plays.

Yet, foul night-waking cat, he doth but dally,
While in his hold-fast foot the weak mouse panteth;
Her sad behaviour feeds his vulture folly,
A swallowing gulf that even in plenty wanteth;
His ear her prayers admits, but his heart granteth
No penetrable entrance to her plaining;
Tears harden lust, though marble wear with raining.

Her pity-pleading eyes are sadly fixed
In the remorseless wrinkles of his face;
Her modest eloquence with sighs is mixed,
Which to her oratory adds more grace.
She puts the period often from his place,
And midst the sentence so her accent breaks
That twice she doth begin ere once she speaks.

She conjures him by high almighty Jove,
By knighthood, gentry, and sweet friendship's oath,
By her untimely tears, her husband's love,
By holy human law and common troth,
By heaven and earth, and all the power of both,
That to his borrow'd bed he make retire,
And stoop to honour, not to foul desire.

Quoth she, 'Reward not hospitality
With such black payment as thou hast pretended;
Mud not the fountain that gave drink to thee;
Mar not the thing that cannot be amended;
End thy ill aim before thy shoot be ended;
He is no woodman that doth bend his bow
To strike a poor unseasonable doe.

'My husband is thy friend; for his sake spare me;
Thyself art mighty; for thine own sake leave me;
Myself a weakling; do not then ensnare me;
Thou look'st not like deceit; do not deceive me.
My sighs, like whirlwinds, labour hence to heave thee;
If ever man were moved with woman's moans,
Be moved with my tears, my sighs, my groans;

'All which together, like a troubled ocean,
Beat at thy rocky and wreck-threatening heart,
To soften it with their continual motion;
For stones dissolved to water do convert.
O, if no harder than a stone thou art,
Melt at my tears, and be compassionate!
Soft pity enters at an iron gate.

'In Tarquin's likeness I did entertain thee;
Hast thou put on his shape to do him shame?
To all the host of heaven I complain me,
Thou wrong'st his honour, wound'st his princely name.
Thou art not what thou seem'st; and if the same,
Thou seem'st not what thou art, a god, a king;
For kings, like gods, should govern every thing.

'How will thy shame be seeded in thine age,
When thus thy vices bud before thy spring!
If in thy hope thou darest do such outrage,
What darest thou not when once thou art a king?
O, be remember'd, no outrageous thing
From vassal actors can be wiped away;
Then kings' misdeeds cannot be hid in clay.

'This deed will make thee only loved for fear;
But happy monarchs still are fear'd for love;
With foul offenders thou perforce must bear,
When they in thee the like offences prove;
If but for fear of this, thy will remove;
For princes are the glass, the school, the book,
Where subjects' eyes do learn, do read, do look.

'And wilt thou be the school where Lust shall learn?
Must he in thee read lectures of such shame?
Wilt thou be glass wherein it shall discern
Authority for sin, warrant for blame,
To privilege dishonour in thy name?
Thou back'st reproach against long-living laud,
And makest fair reputation but a bawd.

'Hast thou command? by him that gave it thee,
From a pure heart command thy rebel will;
Draw not thy sword to guard iniquity,
For it was lent thee all that brood to kill.
Thy princely office how canst thou fulfil,
When, pattern'd by thy fault, foul sin may say
He learn'd to sin and thou didst teach the way?

'Think but how vile a spectacle it were,
To view thy present trespass in another.
Men's faults do seldom to themselves appear;
Their own transgressions partially they smother;
This guilt would seem death-worthy in thy brother.
O, how are they wrapp'd in with infamies
That from their own misdeeds askance their eyes!

'To thee, to thee, my heaved-up hands appeal,
Not to seducing lust, thy rash relier;
I sue for exiled majesty's repeal;
Let him return, and flattering thoughts retire;
His true respect will prison false desire,
And wipe the dim mist from thy doting eyne,
That thou shalt see thy state and pity mine.'

'Have done,' quoth he; 'my uncontrolled tide
Turns not, but swells the higher by this let.
Small lights are soon blown out, huge fires abide,
And with the wind in greater fury fret;
The petty streams that pay a daily debt
To their salt sovereign, with their fresh falls' haste
Add to his flow, but alter not his taste.'

'Thou art,' quoth she, 'a sea, a sovereign king
And, lo, there falls into thy boundless flood
Black lust, dishonour, shame, misgoverning,
Who seek to stain the ocean of thy blood.
If all these petty ills shall change thy good,
Thy sea within a puddle's womb is hearsed,
And not the puddle in thy sea dispersed.

'So shall these slaves be king, and thou their slave;
Thou nobly base, they basely dignified;
Thou their fair life, and they thy fouler grave;
Thou loathed in their shame, they in thy pride;
The lesser thing should not the greater hide;
The cedar stoops not to the base shrub's foot,
But low shrubs wither at the cedar's root.

'So let thy thoughts, low vassals to thy state'—
'No more,' quoth he; 'by heaven, I will not hear thee;
Yield to my love; if not, enforced hate,
Instead of love's coy touch, shall rudely tear thee;
That done, despitefully I mean to bear thee
Unto the base bed of some rascal groom,
To be thy partner in this shameful doom.'

This said, he sets his foot upon the light,
For light and lust are deadly enemies;
Shame folded up in blind concealing night,
When most unseen, then most doth tyrannize.
The wolf hath seized his prey, the poor lamb cries;
Till with her own white fleece her voice controll'd
Entombs her outcry in her lips' sweet fold;

For with the nightly linen that she wears
He pens her piteous clamours in her head,
Cooling his hot face in the chastest tears
That ever modest eyes with sorrow shed.
O, that prone lust should stain so pure a bed!
The spots whereof could weeping purify,
Her tears should drop on them perpetually.

But she hath lost a dearer thing than life,
And he hath won what he would lose again;
This forced league doth force a further strife;
This momentary joy breeds months of pain;
This hot desire converts to cold disdain;
Pure Chastity is rifled of her store,
And Lust, the thief, far poorer than before.

Look, as the full-fed hound or gorged hawk
Unapt for tender smell or speedy flight,
Make slow pursuit, or altogether balk
The prey wherein by nature they delight,
So surfeit-taking Tarquin fares this night:
His taste delicious, in digestion souring,
Devours his will, that lived by foul devouring.

O, deeper sin than bottomless conceit
Can comprehend in still imagination!
Drunken Desire must vomit his receipt,
Ere he can see his own abomination.
While Lust is in his pride, no exclamation
Can curb his heat or rein his rash desire,
Till, like a jade, Self-will himself doth tire.

And then with lank and lean discolour'd cheek,
With heavy eye, knit brow, and strengthless pace,
Feeble Desire, all recreant, poor, and meek,
Like to a bankrupt beggar wails his case:
The flesh being proud, Desire doth fight with Grace,
For there it revels, and when that decays
The guilty rebel for remission prays.

So fares it with this faultful lord of Rome,
Who this accomplishment so hotly chased;
For now against himself he sounds this doom,
That through the length of times he stands disgraced;
Besides, his soul's fair temple is defaced,
To whose weak ruins muster troops of cares,
To ask the spotted princess how she fares.

She says, her subjects with foul insurrection
Have batter'd down her consecrated wall,
And by their mortal fault brought in subjection
Her immortality, and made her thrall
To living death and pain perpetual;
Which in her prescience she controlled still,
But her foresight could not forestall their will.

Even in this thought through the dark night he stealeth,
A captive victor that hath lost in gain;
Bearing away the wound that nothing healeth,
The scar that will, despite of cure, remain;
Leaving his spoil perplex'd in greater pain.
She bears the load of lust he left behind,
And he the burthen of a guilty mind.

He like a thievish dog creeps sadly thence;
She like a wearied lamb lies panting there;
He scowls, and hates himself for his offence;
She, desperate, with her nails her flesh doth tear;
He faintly flies, sweating with guilty fear;
She stays, exclaiming on the direful night;
He runs, and chides his vanish'd, loathed delight.

He thence departs a heavy convertite;
She there remains a hopeless cast-away;
He in his speed looks for the morning light;
She prays she never may behold the day,
'For day,' quoth she, 'night's 'scapes doth open lay,
And my true eyes have never practiced how
To cloak offences with a cunning brow.

'They think not but that every eye can see
The same disgrace which they themselves behold;
And therefore would they still in darkness be,
To have their unseen sin remain untold;
For they their guilt with weeping will unfold,
And grave, like water that doth eat in steel,
Upon my cheeks what helpless shame I feel.'

Here she exclaims against repose and rest,
And bids her eyes hereafter still be blind.
She wakes her heart by beating on her breast,
And bids it leap from thence, where it may find
Some purer chest to close so pure a mind.
Frantic with grief thus breathes she forth her spite
Against the unseen secrecy of night:

'O comfort-killing Night, image of hell!
Dim register and notary of shame!
Black stage for tragedies and murders fell!
Vast sin-concealing chaos! nurse of blame!
Blind, muffled bawd! dark harbour for defame!
Grim cave of death! whispering conspirator
With close-tongued treason and the ravisher!

'O hateful, vaporous, and foggy Night!
Since thou art guilty of my cureless crime,
Muster thy mists to meet the eastern light,
Make war against proportion'd course of time;
Or if thou wilt permit the sun to climb
His wonted height, yet ere he go to bed,
Knit poisonous clouds about his golden head.

'With rotten damps ravish the morning air;
Let their exhaled unwholesome breaths make sick
The life of purity, the supreme fair,
Ere he arrive his weary noon-tide prick;
And let thy misty vapours march so thick
That in their smoky ranks his smother'd light
May set at noon and make perpetual night!

'Were Tarquin Night, as he is but Night's child,
The silver-shining queen he would distain;
Her twinkling handmaids too, by him defiled,
Through Night's black bosom should not peep again;
So should I have co-partners in my pain;
And fellowship in woe doth woe assuage,
As palmers' chat makes short their pilgrimage.

'Where now I have no one to blush with me,
To cross their arms and hang their heads with mine,
To mask their brows and hide their infamy;
But I alone alone must sit and pine,
Seasoning the earth with showers of silver brine,
Mingling my talk with tears, my grief with groans,
Poor wasting monuments of lasting moans.

'O Night, thou furnace of foul-reeking smoke,
Let not the jealous Day behold that face
Which underneath thy black all-hiding cloak
Immodestly lies martyr'd with disgrace!
Keep still possession of thy gloomy place,
That all the faults which in thy reign are made
May likewise be sepulchred in thy shade!

'Make me not object to the tell-tale Day!
The light will show, character'd in my brow,
The story of sweet chastity's decay,
The impious breach of holy wedlock vow;
Yea, the illiterate, that know not how
To cipher what is writ in learned books,
Will quote my loathsome trespass in my looks.

'The nurse, to still her child, will tell my story,
And fright her crying babe with Tarquin's name;
The orator, to deck his oratory,
Will couple my reproach to Tarquin's shame;
Feast-finding minstrels, tuning my defame,
Will tie the hearers to attend each line,
How Tarquin wronged me, I Collatine.

'Let my good name, that senseless reputation,
For Collatine's dear love be kept unspotted;
If that be made a theme for disputation,
The branches of another root are rotted,
And undeserved reproach to him allotted
That is as clear from this attaint of mine
As I, ere this, was pure to Collatine.

'O unseen shame! invisible disgrace!
O unfelt sore! crest-wounding, private scar!
Reproach is stamp'd in Collatinus' face,
And Tarquin's eye may read the mot afar,
How he in peace is wounded, not in war.
Alas, how many bear such shameful blows,
Which not themselves, but he that gives them knows!

'If, Collatine, thine honour lay in me,
From me by strong assault it is bereft.
My honey lost, and I, a drone-like bee,
Have no perfection of my summer left,
But robb'd and ransack'd by injurious theft;
In thy weak hive a wandering wasp hath crept,
And suck'd the honey which thy chaste bee kept.

'Yet am I guilty of thy honour's wrack;
Yet for thy honour did I entertain him;
Coming from thee, I could not put him back,
For it had been dishonour to disdain him;
Besides, of weariness he did complain him,
And talk'd of virtue: O unlook'd-for evil,
When virtue is profaned in such a devil!

'Why should the worm intrude the maiden bud?
Or hateful cuckoos hatch in sparrows' nests?
Or toads infect fair founts with venom mud?
Or tyrant folly lurk in gentle breasts?
Or kings be breakers of their own behests?
But no perfection is so absolute
That some impurity doth not pollute.

'The aged man that coffers up his gold
Is plagued with cramps and gouts and painful fits,
And scarce hath eyes his treasure to behold,
But like still-pining Tantalus he sits
And useless barns the harvest of his wits,
Having no other pleasure of his gain
But torment that it cannot cure his pain.

'So then he hath it when he cannot use it,
And leaves it to be master'd by his young;
Who in their pride do presently abuse it;
Their father was too weak, and they too strong,
To hold their cursed-blessed fortune long.
The sweets we wish for turn to loathed sours
Even in the moment that we call them ours.

'Unruly blasts wait on the tender spring;
Unwholesome weeds take root with precious flowers;
The adder hisses where the sweet birds sing;
What virtue breeds iniquity devours;
We have no good that we can say is ours
But ill-annexed Opportunity
Or kills his life or else his quality.

'O Opportunity, thy guilt is great!
'Tis thou that executest the traitor's treason;
Thou set'st the wolf where he the lamb may get;
Whoever plots the sin, thou point'st the season;
'Tis thou that spurn'st at right, at law, at reason;
And in thy shady cell, where none may spy him,
Sits Sin, to seize the souls that wander by him.

'Thou makest the vestal violate her oath;
Thou blow'st the fire when temperance is thaw'd;
Thou smother'st honesty, thou murder'st troth;
Thou foul abettor! thou notorious bawd!
Thou plantest scandal and displacest laud;
Thou ravisher, thou traitor, thou false thief,
Thy honey turns to gall, thy joy to grief!

'Thy secret pleasure turns to open shame,
Thy private feasting to a public fast,
Thy smoothing titles to a ragged name,
Thy sugar'd tongue to bitter wormwood taste;
Thy violent vanities can never last.
How comes it then, vile Opportunity,
Being so bad, such numbers seek for thee?

'When wilt thou be the humble suppliant's friend,
And bring him where his suit may be obtained?
When wilt thou sort an hour great strifes to end?
Or free that soul which wretchedness hath chained?
Give physic to the sick, ease to the pained?
The poor, lame, blind, halt, creep, cry out for thee;
But they ne'er meet with Opportunity.

'The patient dies while the physician sleeps;
The orphan pines while the oppressor feeds;
Justice is feasting while the widow weeps;
Advice is sporting while infection breeds;
Thou grant'st no time for charitable deeds;
Wrath, envy, treason, rape, and murder's rages,
Thy heinous hours wait on them as their pages.

'When Truth and Virtue have to do with thee,
A thousand crosses keep them from thy aid;
They buy thy help, but Sin ne'er gives a fee;
He gratis comes, and thou art well appaid
As well to hear as grant what he hath said.

My Collatine would else have come to me
When Tarquin did, but he was stay'd by thee.

'Guilty thou art of murder and of theft,
Guilty of perjury and subornation,
Guilty of treason, forgery, and shift,
Guilty of incest, that abomination;
An accessory by thine inclination
To all sins past and all that are to come,
From the creation to the general doom.

Mis-shapen Time, copesmate of ugly Night,
Swift subtle post, carrier of grisly care,
Eater of youth, false slave to false delight,
Base watch of woes, sin's pack-horse, virtue's snare;
Thou nursest all and murder'st all that are;
O, hear me then, injurious shifting time!
Be guilty of my death, since of my crime.

'Why hath thy servant Opportunity
Betray'd the hours thou gavest me to repose,
Cancell'd my fortunes, and enchained me
To endless date of never-ending woes?
Time's office is to fine the hate of foes,
To eat up errors by opinion bred,
Not spend the dowry of a lawful bed.

Time's glory is to calm contending kings,
To unmask falsehood and bring truth to light,
To stamp the seal of time in aged things,
To wake the morn and sentinel the night,
To wrong the wronger till he render right,
To ruinate proud buildings with thy hours,
And smear with dust their glittering golden towers;

To fill with worm-holes stately monuments,
To feed oblivion with decay of things,
To blot old books and alter their contents,
To pluck the quills from ancient ravens' wings,
To dry the old oak's sap and cherish springs,
To spoil antiquities of hammer'd steel,
And turn the giddy round of Fortune's wheel;

'To show the beldam daughters of her daughter,
To make the child a man, the man a child,
To slay the tiger that doth live by slaughter,
To tame the unicorn and lion wild,
To mock the subtle in themselves beguiled,
To cheer the ploughman with increaseful crops,
And waste huge stones with little water-drops.

'Why work'st thou mischief in thy pilgrimage,
Unless thou couldst return to make amends?
One poor retiring minute in an age
Would purchase thee a thousand thousand friends,
Lending him wit that to bad debtors lends;
O, this dread night, wouldst thou one hour come back,
I could prevent this storm and shun thy wrack!

'Thou ceaseless lackey to eternity,
With some mischance cross Tarquin in his flight;
Devise extremes beyond extremity,
To make him curse this cursed crimeful night;
Let ghastly shadows his lewd eyes affright,
And the dire thought of his committed evil
Shape every bush a hideous shapeless devil.

'Disturb his hours of rest with restless trances,
Afflict him in his bed with bedrid groans;
Let there bechance him pitiful mischances,
To make him moan; but pity not his moans;
Stone him with harden'd hearts, harder than stones;
And let mild women to him lose their mildness,
Wilder to him than tigers in their wildness.

'Let him have time to tear his curled hair,
Let him have time against himself to rave,
Let him have time of time's help to despair,
Let him have time to live a loathed slave,
Let him have time a beggar's orts to crave,
And time to see one that by alms doth live
Disdain to him disdained scraps to give.

'Let him have time to see his friends his foes,
And merry fools to mock at him resort;
Let him have time to mark how slow time goes
In time of sorrow, and how swift and short
His time of folly and his time of sport;
And ever let his unrecalling crime
Have time to wail the abusing of his time.

'O Time, thou tutor both to good and bad,
Teach me to curse him that thou taught'st this ill!
At his own shadow let the thief run mad,
Himself himself seek every hour to kill!
Such wretched hands such wretched blood should spill;
For who so base would such an office have
As slanderous deathsman to so base a slave?

'The baser is he, coming from a king,
To shame his hope with deeds degenerate;
The mightier man, the mightier is the thing
That makes him honour'd or begets him hate;
For greatest scandal waits on greatest state.
The moon being clouded presently is miss'd,
But little stars may hide them when they list.

'The crow may bathe his coal-black wings in mire,
And unperceived fly with the filth away;
But if the like the snow-white swan desire,
The stain upon his silver down will stay.
Poor grooms are sightless night, kings glorious day;
Gnats are unnoted wheresoe'er they fly,
But eagles gazed upon with every eye.

'Out, idle words, servants to shallow fools!
Unprofitable sounds, weak arbitrators!
Busy yourselves in skill-contending schools;
Debate where leisure serves with dull debaters;
To trembling clients be you mediators;
For me, I force not argument a straw,
Since that my case is past the help of law.

'In vain I rail at Opportunity,
At Time, at Tarquin, and uncheerful Night;
In vain I cavil with mine infamy,
In vain I spurn at my confirm'd despite;
This helpless smoke of words doth me no right.
The remedy indeed to do me good
Is to let forth my foul-defiled blood.

'Poor hand, why quiver'st thou at this decree?
Honour thyself to rid me of this shame;
For if I die, my honour lives in thee,

But if I live, thou livest in my defame;
Since thou couldst not defend thy loyal dame,
And wast afeard to scratch her wicked foe,
Kill both thyself and her for yielding so.' 1036

This said, from her be-tumbled couch she starteth,
To find some desperate instrument of death;
But this no slaughterhouse no tool imparteth
To make more vent for passage of her breath; 1040
Which thronging through her lips, so vanisheth
As smoke from Ætna that in air consumes,
Or that which from discharged cannon fumes.

'In vain,' quoth she, 'I live, and seek in vain
Some happy mean to end a hapless life. 1045
I fear'd by Tarquin's falchion to be slain,
Yet for the self-same purpose seek a knife;
But when I fear'd I was a loyal wife;
So am I now; O no, that cannot be; 1049
Of that true type hath Tarquin rifled me.

'O, that is gone for which I sought to live,
And therefore now I need not fear to die.
To clear this spot by death, at least I give
A badge of fame to slander's livery,
A dying life to living infamy; 1055
Poor helpless help, the treasure stol'n away,
To burn the guiltless casket where it lay!

'Well, well, dear Collatine, thou shalt not know
The stained taste of violated troth;
I will not wrong thy true affection so, 1060
To flatter thee with an infringed oath;
This bastard graff shall never come to growth;
He shall not boast who did thy stock pollute
That thou art doting father of his fruit. 1064

'Nor shall he smile at thee in secret thought,
Nor laugh with his companions at thy state;
But thou shalt know thy interest was not bought
Basely with gold, but stol'n from forth thy gate.
For me, I am the mistress of my fate, 1069
And with my trespass never will dispense,
Till life to death acquit my forced offence.

'I will not poison thee with my attaint,
Nor fold my fault in cleanly-coin'd excuses;
My sable ground of sin I will not paint, 1074
To hide the truth of this false night's abuses;
My tongue shall utter all; mine eyes, like sluices,
As from a mountain-spring that feeds a dale,
Shall gush pure streams to purge my impure tale.'

By this, lamenting Philomel had ended 1079
The well tuned warble of her nightly sorrow,
And solemn night with slow-sad gait descended
To ugly hell; when, lo, the blushing morrow
Lends light to all fair eyes that light will borrow;
But cloudy Lucrece shames herself to see,
And therefore still in night would cloister'd be.

Revealing day through every cranny spies, 1086
And seems to point her out where she sits weeping;
To whom she sobbing speaks: 'O eye of eyes,
Why pry'st thou through my window? leave thy peeping;
Mock with thy tickling beams eyes that are sleeping; 1090
Brand not my forehead with thy piercing light,
For day hath nought to do what's done by night.'

Thus cavils she with every thing she sees;
True grief is fond and testy as a child, 1094
Who wayward once, his mood with nought agrees;
Old woes, not infant sorrows, bear them mild;
Continuance tames the one; the other wild,
Like an unpractised swimmer plunging still
With too much labour drowns for want of skill

So she, deep-drenched in a sea of care, 1100
Holds disputation with each thing she views,
And to herself all sorrow doth compare;
No object but her passion's strength renews,
And as one shifts, another straight ensues; 1104
Sometime her grief is dumb and hath no words;
Sometime 'tis mad and too much talk affords.

The little birds that tune their morning's joy
Make her moans mad with their sweet melody;
For mirth doth search the bottom of annoy;
Sad souls are slain in merry company; 1110
Grief best is pleased with grief's society;
True sorrow then is feelingly sufficed
When with like semblance it is sympathized.

'Tis double death to drown in ken of shore; 1114
He ten times pines that pines beholding food;
To see the salve doth make the wound ache more;
Great grief grieves most at that would do it good;
Deep woes roll forward like a gentle flood,
Who, being stopp'd, the bounding banks o'erflows; 1119
Grief dallied with nor law nor limit knows.

'You mocking birds,' quoth she, 'your tunes entomb
Within your hollow-swelling feather'd breasts,
And in my hearing be you mute and dumb;
My restless discord loves no stops nor rests;
A woeful hostess brooks not merry guests; 1125
Relish your nimble notes to pleasing ears;
Distress likes dumps when time is kept with tears.

'Come, Philomel, that sing'st of ravishment,
Make thy sad grove in my dishevell'd hair;
As the dank earth weeps at thy languishment,
So I at each sad strain will strain a tear, 1131
And with deep groans the diapason bear;
For burden-wise I'll hum on Tarquin still,
While thou on Tereus descant'st better skill.

'And whiles against a thorn thou bear'st thy part,
To keep thy sharp woes waking, wretched I,
To imitate thee well, against my heart 1137
Will fix a sharp knife, to affright mine eye;
Who, if it wink, shall thereon fall and die.
These means, as frets upon an instrument,
Shall tune our heart-strings to true languishment. 1141

'And for, poor bird, thou sing'st not in the day,
As shaming any eye should thee behold,
Some dark deep desert, seated from the way,
That knows not parching heat nor freezing cold,
Will we find out; and there we will unfold

To creatures stern sad tunes, to change their kinds;
Since men prove beasts, let beasts bear gentle minds.'

As the poor frighted deer, that stands at gaze,
Wildly determining which way to fly,
Or one encompass'd with a winding maze,
That cannot tread the way out readily;
So with herself is she in mutiny,
To live or die, which of the twain were better,
When life is shamed and death reproach's debtor.

'To kill myself,' quoth she, 'alack, what were it,
But with my body my poor soul's pollution?
They that lose half with greater patience bear it
Than they whose whole is swallow'd in confusion.
That mother tries a merciless conclusion
Who, having two sweet babes, when death takes one,
Will slay the other and be nurse to none.

'My body or my soul, which was the dearer,
When the one pure, the other made divine?
Whose love of either to myself was nearer,
When both were kept for heaven and Collatine?
Ay me! the bark peel'd from the lofty pine,
His leaves will wither and his sap decay;
So must my soul, her bark being peel'd away.

'Her house is sack'd, her quiet interrupted,
Her mansion battered by the enemy;
Her sacred temple spotted, spoil'd, corrupted,
Grossly engirt with daring infamy;
Then let it not be call'd impiety,
If in this blemish'd fort I make some hole
Through which I may convey this troubled soul.

'Yet die I will not till my Collatine
Have heard the cause of my untimely death;
That he may vow, in that sad hour of mine,
Revenge on him that made me stop my breath.
My stained blood to Tarquin I'll bequeath,
Which by him tainted shall for him be spent,
And as his due writ in my testament.

'My honour I'll bequeath unto the knife
That wounds my body so dishonoured.
'Tis honour to deprive dishonour'd life;
The one will live, the other being dead;
So of shame's ashes shall my fame be bred;
For in my death I murder shameful scorn;
My shame so dead, mine honour is new-born.

'Dear lord of that dear jewel I have lost,
What legacy shall I bequeath to thee?
My resolution, love, shall be thy boast,
By whose example thou revenged mayst be.
How Tarquin must be used, read it in me;
Myself, thy friend, will kill myself, thy foe,
And, for my sake, serve thou false Tarquin so.

'This brief abridgement of my will I make:
My soul and body to the skies and ground;
My resolution, husband, do thou take;
Mine honour be the knife's that makes my wound;
My shame be his that did my fame confound;
And all my fame that lives disbursed be
To those that live and think no shame of me.

'Thou, Collatine, shalt oversee this will;
How was I overseen that thou shalt see it!
My blood shall wash the slander of mine ill;
My life's foul deed, my life's fair end shall free it.
Faint not, faint heart, but stoutly say "So be it;"
Yield to my hand; my hand shall conquer thee;
Thou dead, both die and both shall victors be.'

This plot of death when sadly she had laid,
And wiped the brinish pearl from her bright eyes,
With untuned tongue she hoarsely calls her maid,
Whose swift obedience to her mistress hies;
For fleet-wing'd duty with thought's feathers flies.
Poor Lucrece' cheeks unto her maid seem so
As winter meads when sun doth melt their snow.

Her mistress she doth give demure good-morrow,
With soft slow tongue, true mark of modesty,
And sorts a sad look to her lady's sorrow,
For why her face wore sorrow's livery,
But durst not ask of her audaciously
Why her two suns were cloud-eclipsed so,
Nor why her fair cheeks over-wash'd with woe.

But as the earth doth weep, the sun being set,
Each flower moisten'd like a melting eye,
Even so the maid with swelling drops 'gan wet
Her circled eyne, enforced by sympathy
Of those fair suns set in her mistress' sky,
Who in a salt-waved ocean quench their light,
Which makes the maid weep like the dewy night.

A pretty while these pretty creatures stand,
Like ivory conduits coral cisterns filling;
One justly weeps; the other takes in hand
No cause, but company, of her drops spilling;
Their gentle sex to weep are often willing,
Grieving themselves to guess at others' smarts,
And then they drown their eyes or break their hearts.

For men have marble, women waxen, minds,
And therefore are they form'd as marble will;
The weak oppress'd, the impression of strange kinds
Is form'd in them by force, by fraud, or skill;
Then call them not the authors of their ill,
No more than wax shall be accounted evil
Wherein is stamp'd the semblance of a devil.

Their smoothness, like a goodly champaign plain,
Lays open all the little worms that creep;
In men, as in a rough-grown grove, remain
Cave-keeping evils that obscurely sleep;
Through crystal walls each little mote will peep;
Though men can cover crimes with bold stern looks,
Poor women's faces are their own faults' books.

No man inveigh against the wither'd flower,
But chide rough winter that the flower hath kill'd;
Not that devour'd, but that which doth devour,
Is worthy of blame. O, let it not be hild
Poor women's faults, that they are so fulfill'd
With men's abuses; those proud lords to blame
Make weak-made women tenants to their shame.

The precedent whereof in Lucrece view,
Assail'd by night with circumstances strong
Of present death, and shame that might ensue

By that her death, to do her husband wrong;
Such danger to resistance did belong,
That dying fear through all her body spread;
And who cannot abuse a body dead?

By this, mild patience bid fair Lucrece speak
To the poor counterfeit of her complaining;
'My girl,' quoth she, 'on what occasion break
Those tears from thee, that down thy cheeks are raining?
If thou dost weep for grief of my sustaining,
Know, gentle wench, it small avails my mood;
If tears could help, mine own would do me good.

'But tell me, girl, when went'—and there she stay'd
Till after a deep groan—'Tarquin from hence?'
'Madam, ere I was up,' replied the maid,
'The more to blame my sluggard negligence;
Yet with the fault I thus far can dispense;
Myself was stirring ere the break of day,
And ere I rose was Tarquin gone away.

'But, lady, if your maid may be so bold,
She would request to know your heaviness.'
'O, peace!' quoth Lucrece; 'if it should be told,
The repetition cannot make it less,
For more it is than I can well express;
And that deep torture may be call'd a hell
When more is felt than one hath power to tell.

Go, get me hither paper, ink, and pen;
Yet save that labour, for I have them here.
What should I say? One of my husband's men
Bid thou be ready by and by to bear
A letter to my lord, my love, my dear;
Bid him with speed prepare to carry it;
The cause craves haste and it will soon be writ.'

Her maid is gone, and she prepares to write,
First hovering o'er the paper with her quill;
Conceit and grief an eager combat fight;
What wit sets down is blotted straight with will;
This is too curious-good, this blunt and ill;
Much like a press of people at a door,
Throng her inventions, which shall go before.

At last she thus begins: 'Thou worthy lord
Of that unworthy wife that greeteth thee,
Health to thy person! next vouchsafe t' afford,—
If ever, love, thy Lucrece thou wilt see,—
Some present speed to come and visit me.
So, I commend me from our house in grief;
My woes are tedious, though my words are brief.'

Here folds she up the tenour of her woe,
Her certain sorrow writ uncertainly.
By this short schedule Collatine may know
Her grief, but not her grief's true quality;
She dares not thereof make discovery,
Lest he should hold it her own gross abuse,
Ere she with blood had stain'd her stain'd excuse.

Besides, the life and feeling of her passion
She hoards, to spend when he is by to hear her,
When sighs and groans and tears may grace the fashion
Of her disgrace, the better so to clear her
From that suspicion which the world might bear her.
To shun this blot, she would not blot the letter
With words, till action might become them better.

To see sad sights moves more than hear them told;
For then the eye interprets to the ear
The heavy motion that it doth behold,
When every part a part of woe doth bear.
'Tis but a part of sorrow that we hear;
Deep sounds make lesser noise than shallow fords,
And sorrow ebbs, being blown with wind of words.

Her letter now is seal'd and on it writ
'At Ardea to my lord with more than haste.
The post attends, and she delivers it,
Charging the sour-faced groom to hie as fast
As lagging fowls before the northern blast;
Speed more than speed but dull and slow she deems;
Extremity still urgeth such extremes.

The homely villain court'sies to her low,
And blushing on her, with a steadfast eye
Receives the scroll without or yea or no,
And forth with bashful innocence doth hie.
But they whose guilt within their bosoms lie
Imagine every eye beholds their blame;
For Lucrece thought he blush'd to see her shame;

When, silly groom! God wot, it was defect
Of spirit, life and bold audacity.
Such harmless creatures have a true respect
To talk in deeds, while others saucily
Promise more speed but do it leisurely;
Even so this pattern of the worn-out age
Pawn'd honest looks, but laid no words to gage.

His kindled duty kindled her mistrust,
That two red fires in both their faces blazed;
She thought he blush'd, as knowing Tarquin's lust,
And blushing with him, wistly on him gazed;
Her earnest eye did make him more amazed;
The more she saw the blood his cheeks replenish,
The more she thought he spied in her some blemish.

But long she thinks till he return again,
And yet the duteous vassal scarce is gone.
The weary time she cannot entertain,
For now 'tis stale to sigh, to weep and groan;
So woe hath wearied woe, moan tired moan,
That she her plaints a little while doth stay,
Pausing for means to mourn some newer way.

At last she calls to mind where hangs a piece
Of skilful painting, made for Priam's Troy;
Before the which is drawn the power of Greece,
For Helen's rape the city to destroy,
Threatening cloud-kissing Ilion with annoy;
Which the conceited painter drew so proud,
As heaven, it seem'd, to kiss the turrets bow'd

A thousand lamentable objects there,
In scorn of nature, art gave lifeless life;
Many a dry drop seem'd a weeping tear,
Shed for the slaughter'd husband by the wife;
The red blood reek'd, to show the painter's strife;
And dying eyes gleam'd forth their ashy lights,
Like dying coals burnt out in tedious nights.

There might you see the labouring pioner
Begrimed with sweat and smeared all with dust;
And from the towers of Troy there would appear
The very eyes of men through loop-holes thrust,
Gazing upon the Greeks with little lust;
Such sweet observance in this work was had
That one might see those far-off eyes look sad.

In great commanders grace and majesty
You might behold, triumphing in their faces;
In youth, quick bearing and dexterity;
And here and there the painter interlaces
Pale cowards, marching on with trembling paces,
Which heartless peasants did so well resemble
That one would swear he saw them quake and tremble.

In Ajax and Ulysses, O, what art
Of physiognomy might one behold!
The face of either cipher'd either's heart;
Their face their manners most expressly told;
In Ajax' eyes blunt rage and rigour roll'd;
But the mild glance that sly Ulysses lent
Show'd deep regard and smiling government.

There pleading might you see grave Nestor stand,
As 'twere encouraging the Greeks to fight,
Making such sober action with his hand
That it beguiled attention, charm'd the sight;
In speech, it seem'd, his beard all silver white
Wagg'd up and down, and from his lips did fly
Thin winding breath which purl'd up to the sky.

About him were a press of gaping faces,
Which seem'd to swallow up his sound advice;
All jointly listening, but with several graces,
As if some mermaid did their ears entice,
Some high, some low, the painter was so nice;
The scalps of many, almost hid behind,
To jump up higher seem'd, to mock the mind.

Here one man's hand lean'd on another's head,
His nose being shadow'd by his neighbour's ear;
Here one being throng'd bears back, all boll'n and red;
Another smother'd seems to pelt and swear;
And in their rage such signs of rage they bear
As, but for loss of Nestor's golden words,
It seem'd they would debate with angry swords.

For much imaginary work was there;
Conceit deceitful, so compact, so kind,
That for Achilles' image stood his spear
Griped in an armed hand; himself behind
Was left unseen, save to the eye of mind;
A hand, a foot, a face, a leg, a head,
Stood for the whole to be imagined.

And from the walls of strong-besieged Troy
When their brave hope, bold Hector, march'd to field,
Stood many Trojan mothers sharing joy
To see their youthful sons bright weapons wield;
And to their hope they such odd action yield
That through their light joy seemed to appear,
Like bright things stain'd, a kind of heavy fear.

And from the strand of Dardan, where they fought,
To Simois' reedy banks the red blood ran,
Whose waves to imitate the battle sought
With swelling ridges; and their ranks began
To break upon the galled shore, and than
Retire again, till meeting greater ranks
They join and shoot their foam at Simois' banks.

To this well-painted piece is Lucrece come,
To find a face where all distress is stell'd.
Many she sees where cares have carved some,
But none where all distress and dolour dwell'd,
Till she despairing Hecuba beheld,
Staring on Priam's wounds with her old eyes,
Which bleeding under Pyrrhus' proud foot lies.

In her the painter had anatomized
Time's ruin, beauty's wreck, and grim care's reign;
Her cheeks with chaps and wrinkles were disguised;
Of what she was no semblance did remain;
Her blue blood changed to black in every vein,
Wanting the spring that those shrunk pipes have fed,
Show'd life imprison'd in a body dead.

On this sad shadow Lucrece spends her eyes,
And shapes her sorrow to the beldam's woes,
Who nothing wants to answer her but cries,
And bitter words to ban her cruel foes;
The painter was no god to lend her those;
And therefore Lucrece swears he did her wrong,
To give her so much grief and not a tongue.

'Poor instrument,' quoth she, 'without a sound,
I'll tune thy woes with my lamenting tongue,
And drop sweet balm in Priam's painted wound,
And rail on Pyrrhus that hath done him wrong,
And with my tears quench Troy that burns so long,
And with my knife scratch out the angry eyes
Of all the Greeks that are thine enemies.

'Show me the strumpet that began this stir,
That with my nails her beauty I may tear.
Thy heat of lust, fond Paris, did incur
This load of wrath that burning Troy doth bear;
Thy eye kindled the fire that burneth here;
And here in Troy, for trespass of thine eye,
The sire, the son, the dame, and daughter die.

'Why should the private pleasure of some one
Become the public plague of many moe?
Let sin, alone committed, light alone
Upon his head that hath transgressed so;
Let guiltless souls be freed from guilty woe;
For one's offence why should so many fall,
To plague a private sin in general?

'Lo, here weeps Hecuba, here Priam dies,
Here manly Hector faints, here Troilus swounds,
Here friend by friend in bloody channel lies,
And friend to friend gives unadvised wounds,
And one man's lust these many lives confounds;
Had doting Priam check'd his son's desire,
Troy had been bright with fame and not with fire.'

Here feelingly she weeps Troy's painted woes;
For sorrow, like a heavy-hanging bell,
Once set on ringing, with his own weight goes;
Then little strength rings out the doleful knell;
So Lucrece, set a-work, sad tales doth tell
To pencill'd pensiveness and colour'd sorrow;
She lends them words, and she their looks doth borrow.

She throws her eyes about the painting round,
And who she finds forlorn she doth lament.
At last she sees a wretched image bound,
That piteous looks to Phrygian shepherds lent;
His face, though full of cares, yet show'd content;
Onward to Troy with the blunt swains he goes,
So mild that Patience seem'd to scorn his woes.

In him the painter labour'd with his skill
To hide deceit and give the harmless show
An humble gait, calm looks, eyes wailing still,
A brow unbent, that seem'd to welcome woe;
Cheeks neither red nor pale, but mingled so
That blushing red no guilty instance gave,
Nor ashy pale the fear that false hearts have.

But, like a constant and confirmed devil,
He entertain'd a show so seeming just,
And therein so ensconced his secret evil,
That jealousy itself could not mistrust
False-creeping craft and perjury should thrust
Into so bright a day such black-faced storms,
Or blot with hell-born sin such saint-like forms.

The well-skill'd workman this mild image drew
For perjured Sinon, whose enchanting story
The credulous old Priam after slew;
Whose words, like wildfire, burnt the shining glory
Of rich-built Ilion, that the skies were sorry,
And little stars shot from their fixed places,
When their glass fell wherein they view'd their faces.

This picture she advisedly perused,
And chid the painter for his wondrous skill,
Saying, some shape in Sinon's was abused;
So fair a form lodged not a mind so ill;
And still on him she gazed, and gazing still
Such signs of truth in his plain face she spied
That she concludes the picture was belied.

'It cannot be,' quoth she, 'that so much guile'—
She would have said 'can lurk in such a look;'
But Tarquin's shape came in her mind the while,
And from her tongue 'can lurk' from 'cannot' took;
'It cannot be' she in that sense forsook,
And turn'd it thus, 'It cannot be, I find,
But such a face should bear a wicked mind;

For even as subtle Sinon here is painted,
So sober-sad, so weary, and so mild,
As if with grief or travail he had fainted,
To me came Tarquin armed; so beguiled
With outward honesty, but yet defiled
With inward vice; as Priam him did cherish,
So did I Tarquin; so my Troy did perish.

Look, look, how listening Priam wets his eyes,
To see those borrow'd tears that Sinon sheds!
Priam, why art thou old and yet not wise?
For every tear he falls a Trojan bleeds;
His eye drops fire, no water thence proceeds;
Those round clear pearls of his that move thy pity
Are balls of quenchless fire to burn thy city.

'Such devils steal effects from lightless hell;
For Sinon in his fire doth quake with cold,
And in that cold hot-burning fire doth dwell;
These contraries such unity do hold,
Only to flatter fools and make them bold;
So Priam's trust false Sinon's tears doth flatter,
That he finds means to burn his Troy with water.'

Here, all enraged, such passion her assails,
That patience is quite beaten from her breast.
She tears the senseless Sinon with her nails,
Comparing him to that unhappy guest
Whose deed hath made herself herself detest;
At last she smilingly with this gives o'er;
'Fool, fool!' quoth she, 'his wounds will not be sore.'

Thus ebbs and flows the current of her sorrow,
And time doth weary time with her complaining.
She looks for night, and then she longs for morrow,
And both she thinks too long with her remaining;
Short time seems long in sorrow's sharp sustaining;
Though woe be heavy, yet it seldom sleeps,
And they that watch see time how slow it creeps.

Which all this time hath overslipp'd her thought,
That she with painted images hath spent;
Being from the feeling of her own grief brought
By deep surmise of others' detriment,
Losing her woes in shows of discontent.
It easeth some, though none it ever cured,
To think their dolour others have endured.

But now the mindful messenger come back
Brings home his lord and other company;
Who finds his Lucrece clad in mourning black;
And round about her tear-distained eye
Blue circles stream'd, like rainbows in the sky;
These water-galls in her dim element
Foretell new storms to those already spent.

Which when her sad-beholding husband saw,
Amazedly in her sad face he stares;
Her eyes, though sod in tears, look'd red and raw,
Her lively colour kill'd with deadly cares.
He hath no power to ask her how she fares;
Both stood, like old acquaintance in a trance,
Met far from home, wondering each other's chance.

At last he takes her by the bloodless hand,
And thus begins: 'What uncouth ill event
Hath thee befall'n, that thou dost trembling stand?
Sweet love, what spite hath thy fair colour spent?
Why art thou thus attired in discontent?
Unmask, dear dear, this moody heaviness,
And tell thy grief, that we may give redress.'

Three times with sighs she gives her sorrow fire,
Ere once she can discharge one word of woe;
At length address'd to answer his desire,

She modestly prepares to let them know
Her honour is ta'en prisoner by the foe;
While Collatine and his consorted lords
With sad attention long to hear her words.

And now this pale swan in her watery nest
Begins the sad dirge of her certain ending;
'Few words,' quoth she, 'shall fit the trespass best,
Where no excuse can give the fault amending;
In me moe woes than words are now depending;
And my laments would be drawn out too long,
To tell them all with one poor tired tongue.

'Then be this all the task it hath to say:
Dear husband, in the interest of thy bed
A stranger came, and on that pillow lay
Where thou wast wont to rest thy weary head;
And what wrong else may be imagined
By foul enforcement might be done to me,
From that, alas, thy Lucrece is not free.

'For in the dreadful dead of dark midnight,
With shining falchion in my chamber came
A creeping creature, with a flaming light,
And softly cried "Awake, thou Roman dame,
And entertain my love; else lasting shame
On thee and thine this night I will inflict,
If thou my love's desire do contradict.

'"For some hard-favour'd groom of thine," quoth he,
"Unless thou yoke thy liking to my will,
I'll murder straight, and then I'll slaughter thee,
And swear I found you where you did fulfil
The loathsome act of lust, and so did kill
The lechers in their deed; this act will be
My fame, and thy perpetual infamy."

'With this, I did begin to start and cry;
And then against my heart he set his sword,
Swearing, unless I took all patiently,
I should not live to speak another word;
So should my shame still rest upon record,
And never be forgot in mighty Rome
The adulterate death of Lucrece and her groom.

'Mine enemy was strong, my poor self weak,
And far the weaker with so strong a fear;
My bloody judge forbade my tongue to speak;
No rightful plea might plead for justice there;
His scarlet lust came evidence to swear
That my poor beauty had purloin'd his eyes;
And when the judge is robb'd, the prisoner dies.

'O teach me how to make mine own excuse!
Or, at the least, this refuge let me find;
Though my gross blood be stain'd with this abuse,
Immaculate and spotless is my mind;
That was not forced; that never was inclined
To accessary yieldings, but still pure
Doth in her poison'd closet yet endure.'

Lo, here the hopeless merchant of this loss,
With head declined, and voice damm'd up with woe,
With sad-set eyes and wretched arms across,
From lips new-waxen pale begins to blow
The grief away that stops his answer so;
But, wretched as he is, he strives in vain;
What he breathes out his breath drinks up again.

As through an arch the violent roaring tide
Outruns the eye that doth behold his haste,
Yet in the eddy boundeth in his pride
Back to the strait that forced him on so fast,
In rage sent out, recall'd in rage, being past;
Even so his sighs, his sorrows, make a saw,
To push grief on and back the same grief draw.

Which speechless woe of his poor she attendeth,
And his untimely frenzy thus awaketh:
'Dear lord, thy sorrow to my sorrow lendeth
Another power; no flood by raining slaketh.
My woe too sensible thy passion maketh
More feeling-painful; let it then suffice
To drown one woe, one pair of weeping eyes.

'And for my sake, when I might charm thee so
For she that was thy Lucrece, now attend me;
Be suddenly revenged on my foe,
Thine, mine, his own; suppose thou dost defend me
From what is past; the help that thou shalt lend me
Comes all too late, yet let the traitor die;
For sparing justice feeds iniquity.

'But ere I name him, you fair lords,' quoth she,
Speaking to those that came with Collatine,
'Shall plight your honourable faiths to me,
With swift pursuit to venge this wrong of mine;
For 'tis a meritorious fair design
To chase injustice with revengeful arms;
Knights, by their oaths, should right poor ladies' harms.'

At this request, with noble disposition
Each present lord began to promise aid,
As bound in knighthood to her imposition,
Longing to hear the hateful foe bewray'd.
But she, that yet her sad task hath not said,
The protestation stops. 'O, speak,' quoth she,
'How may this forced stain be wiped from me?

'What is the quality of my offence,
Being constrain'd with dreadful circumstance?
May my pure mind with the foul act dispense,
My low-declined honour to advance?
May any terms acquit me from this chance?
The poison'd fountain clears itself again;
And why not I from this compelled stain?'

With this, they all at once began to say,
Her body's stain her mind untainted clears;
While with a joyless smile she turns away
The face, that map which deep impression bears
Of hard misfortune, carved in it with tears.
'No, no,' quoth she, 'no dame hereafter living
By my excuse shall claim excuse's giving.'

Here with a sigh, as if her heart would break,
She throws forth Tarquin's name; 'He, he,' she says,
But more than 'he' her poor tongue could not speak;
Till after many accents and delays,
Untimely breathings, sick and short assays,
She utters this: 'He, he, fair lords, 'tis he,
That guides this hand to give this wound to me.'

Even he e she sheathed in her harmless breast
A harmful knife, that thence her soul unsheathed;
That blow did bail it from the deep unrest
Of that polluted prison where it breathed;
Her contrite sighs unto the clouds bequeathed
Her winged spright, and through her wounds doth fly
Life's lasting date from cancell'd destiny.

Stone-still, astonish'd with this deadly deed,
Stood Collatine and all his lordly crew;
Till Lucrece' father, that beholds her bleed,
Himself on her self-slaughter'd body threw;
And from the purple fountain Brutus drew
The murderous knife, and, as it left the place,
Her blood, in poor revenge, held it in chase;

And bubbling from her breast, it doth divide
In two slow rivers, that the crimson blood
Circles her body in on every side,
Who, like a late-sack'd island, vastly stood
Bare and unpeopled in this fearful flood.
Some of her blood still pure and red remain'd,
And some look'd black, and that false Tarquin stain'd.

About the mourning and congealed face
Of that black blood a watery rigol goes,
Which seems to weep upon the tainted place;
And ever since, as pitying Lucrece' woes,
Corrupted blood some watery token shows;
And blood untainted still doth red abide,
Blushing at that which is so putrified.

'Daughter, dear daughter,' old Lucretius cries,
'That life was mine which thou hast here deprived.
If in the child the father's image lies,
Where shall I live now Lucrece is unlived?
Thou wast not to this end from me derived.
If children pre-decease progenitors,
We are their offspring, and they none of ours.

Poor broken glass, I often did behold
In thy sweet semblance my old age new born;
But now that fair fresh mirror, dim and old,
Shows me a bare-boned death by time outworn;
O, from thy cheeks my image thou hast torn,
And shiver'd all the beauty of my glass,
That I no more can see what once I was.

'O time, cease thou thy course and last no longer,
If they surcease to be that should survive.
Shall rotten death make conquest of the stronger,
And leave the faltering, feeble souls alive?
The old bees die, the young possess their hive;
Then live, sweet Lucrece, live again, and see
Thy father die, and not thy father thee!'

By this, starts Collatine as from a dream,
And bids Lucretius give his sorrow place;
And then in key-cold Lucrece' bleeding stream
He falls, and bathes the pale fear in his face,
And counterfeits to die with her a space;
Till manly shame bids him possess his breath,
And live to be revenged on her death.

The deep vexation of his inward soul
Hath served a dumb arrest upon his tongue;
Who, mad that sorrow should his use control
Or keep him from heart-easing words so long,
Begins to talk; but through his lips do throng
Weak words, so thick come in his poor heart's aid
That no man could distinguish what he said.

Yet sometime 'Tarquin' was pronounced plain,
But through his teeth, as if the name he tore.
This windy tempest, till it blow up rain,
Held back his sorrow's tide, to make it more;
At last it rains, and busy winds give o'er;
Then son and father weep with equal strife
Who should weep most, for daughter or for wife.

The one doth call her his, the other his,
Yet neither may possess the claim they lay.
The father says 'She's mine.' 'O, mine she is,'
Replies her husband; 'do not take away
My sorrow's interest; let no mourner say
He weeps for her, for she was only mine,
And only must be wail'd by Collatine.'

'O,' quoth Lucretius, 'I did give that life
Which she too early and too late hath spill'd.'
'Woe, woe,' quoth Collatine, 'she was my wife;
I owed her, and 'tis mine that she hath kill'd.'
'My daughter' and 'my wife' with clamours fill'd
The dispersed air, who, holding Lucrece' life,
Answer'd their cries, 'my daughter' and 'my wife.'

Brutus, who pluck'd the knife from Lucrece' side,
Seeing such emulation in their woe,
Began to clothe his wit in state and pride,
Burying in Lucrece' wound his folly's show.
He with the Romans was esteemed so
As silly-jeering idiots are with kings,
For sportive words and uttering foolish things;

But now he throws that shallow habit by
Wherein deep policy did him disguise,
And arm'd his long-hid wits advisedly
To check the tears in Collatinus' eyes.
'Thou wronged lord of Rome,' quoth he, 'arise;
Let my unsounded self, supposed a fool,
Now set thy long-experienced wit to school.

'Why, Collatine, is woe the cure for woe?
Do wounds help wounds, or grief help grievous deeds?
Is it revenge to give thyself a blow
For his foul act by whom thy fair wife bleeds?
Such childish humour from weak minds proceeds,
Thy wretched wife mistook the matter so,
To slay herself that should have slain her foe.

'Courageous Roman, do not steep thy heart
In such relenting dew of lamentations,
But kneel with me and help to bear thy part
To rouse our Roman gods with invocations
That they will suffer these abominations,
Since Rome herself in them doth stand disgraced,
By our strong arms from forth her fair streets chased.

'Now, by the Capitol that we adore,
And by this chaste blood so unjustly stained.
By heaven's fair sun that breeds the fat earth's store,

By all our country rights in Rome maintained,
And by chaste Lucrece' soul that late complained
Her wrongs to us, and by this bloody knife,
We will revenge the death of this true wife!'

This said, he struck his hand upon his breast,
And kiss'd the fatal knife, to end his vow,
And to his protestation urged the rest,
Who, wondering at him, did his words allow;
Then jointly to the ground their knees they bow;
And that deep vow, which Brutus made before,
He doth again repeat, and that they swore.

When they had sworn to this advised doom,
They did conclude to bear dead Lucrece thence,
To show her bleeding body thorough Rome,
And so to publish Tarquin's foul offence;
Which being done with speedy diligence,
The Romans plausibly did give consent
To Tarquin's everlasting banishment.

# SONNETS

## 1

From fairest creatures we desire increase,
That thereby beauty's rose might never die,
But as the riper should by time decease,
His tender heir might bear his memory;
But thou, contracted to thine own bright eyes,
Feed'st thy light's flame with self-substantial fuel,
Making a famine where abundance lies,
Thyself thy foe, to thy sweet self too cruel.
Thou that art now the world's fresh ornament
And only herald to the gaudy spring,
Within thine own bud buriest thy content
And, tender churl, makest waste in niggarding.
Pity the world, or else this glutton be,
To eat the world's due, by the grave and thee.

## 2

When forty winters shall besiege thy brow
And dig deep trenches in thy beauty's field,
Thy youth's proud livery, so gazed on now,
Will be a tatter'd weed, of small worth held;
Then being ask'd where all thy beauty lies,
Where all the treasure of thy lusty days,
To say, within thine own deep-sunken eyes,
Were an all-eating shame and thriftless praise.
How much more praise deserved thy beauty's use,
If thou couldst answer 'This fair child of mine
Shall sum my count and make my old excuse,'
Proving his beauty by succession thine!
This were to be new made when thou art old,
And see thy blood warm when thou feel'st it cold.

## 3

Look in thy glass, and tell the face thou viewest
Now is the time that face should form another;
Whose fresh repair if now thou not renewest,
Thou dost beguile the world, unbless some mother.
For where is she so fair whose unear'd womb
Disdains the tillage of thy husbandry?
Or who is he so fond will be the tomb
Of his self-love, to stop posterity?
Thou art thy mother's glass, and she in thee
Calls back the lovely April of her prime;
So thou through windows of thine age shalt see,
Despite of wrinkles, this thy golden time.
But if thou live, remember'd not to be,
Die single, and thine image dies with thee.

## 4

Unthrifty loveliness, why dost thou spend
Upon thyself thy beauty's legacy?
Nature's bequest gives nothing, but doth lend,
And being frank, she lends to those are free.
Then, beauteous niggard, why dost thou abuse
The bounteous largess given thee to give?
Profitless usurer, why dost thou use
So great a sum of sums, yet canst not live?
For having traffic with thyself alone,
Thou of thyself thy sweet self dost deceive.
Then how, when nature calls thee to be gone,
What acceptable audit canst thou leave?
Thy unused beauty must be tomb'd with thee,
Which, used, lives th' executor to be.

## 5

Those hours that with gentle work did frame
The lovely gaze where every eye doth dwell,
Will play the tyrants to the very same
And that unfair which fairly doth excel;
For never-resting time leads summer on
To hideous winter and confounds him there;
Sap check'd with frost and lusty leaves quite gone,
Beauty o'ersnow'd and bareness every where;
Then, were not summer's distillation left,
A liquid prisoner pent in walls of glass,
Beauty's effect with beauty were bereft,
Nor it, nor no remembrance what it was;
But flowers distill'd, though they with winter meet,
Leese but their show; their substance still lives sweet.

## 6

Then let not winter's ragged hand deface
In thee thy summer, ere thou be distill'd;
Make sweet some vial; treasure thou some place
With beauty's treasure, ere it be self-kill'd.
That use is not forbidden usury,
Which happies those that pay the willing loan;
That's for thyself to breed another thee,
Or ten times happier, be it ten for one;

Ten times thyself were happier than thou art,
If ten of thine ten times refigured thee;
Then what could death do, if thou shouldst depart,
Leaving thee living in posterity?
Be not self-will'd, for thou art much too fair
To be death's conquest and make worms thine heir.

7

Lo, in the orient when the gracious light
Lifts up his burning head, each under eye
Doth homage to his new-appearing sight,
Serving with looks his sacred majesty;
And having climb'd the steep-up heavenly hill,
Resembling strong youth in his middle age,
Yet mortal looks adore his beauty still,
Attending on his golden pilgrimage;
But when from highmost pitch, with weary car,
Like feeble age, he reeleth from the day,
The eyes, 'fore duteous, now converted are
From his low tract, and look another way;
So thou, thyself out-going in thy noon,
Unlook'd on diest, unless thou get a son.

8

Music to hear, why hear'st thou music sadly?
Sweets with sweets war not, joy delights in joy.
Why lovest thou that which thou receivest not gladly,
Or else receivest with pleasure thine annoy?
If the true concord of well tuned sounds,
By unions married, do offend thine ear,
They do but sweetly chide thee, who confounds
In singleness the parts that thou shouldst bear.
Mark how one string, sweet husband to another,
Strikes each in each by mutual ordering;
Resembling sire and child and happy mother,
Who, all in one, one pleasing note do sing;
Whose speechless song, being many, seeming one,
Sings this to thee: 'Thou single wilt prove none.'

9

Is it for fear to wet a widow's eye
That thou consumest thyself in single life?
Ah! if thou issueless shalt hap to die,
The world will wail thee, like a makeless wife;
The world will be thy widow, and still weep
That thou no form of thee hast left behind,
When every private widow well may keep
By children's eyes her husband's shape in mind.
Look, what an unthrift in the world doth spend
Shifts but his place, for still the world enjoys it;
But beauty's waste hath in the world an end,
And kept unused, the user so destroys it.
No love toward others in that bosom sits
That on himself such murderous shame commits.

10

For shame! deny that thou bear'st love to any,
Who for thyself art so unprovident.
Grant, if thou wilt, thou art beloved of many,
But that thou none lovest is most evident;
For thou art so possess'd with murderous hate
That 'gainst thyself thou stick'st not to conspire,
Seeking that beauteous roof to ruinate
Which to repair should be thy chief desire.
O, change thy thought, that I may change my mind!
Shall hate be fairer lodged than gentle love?
Be, as thy presence is, gracious and kind,
Or to thyself at least kind-hearted prove;
Make thee another self, for love of me,
That beauty still may live in thine or thee.

11

As fast as thou shalt wane, so fast thou growest
In one of thine, from that which thou departest;
And that fresh blood which youngly thou bestowest
Thou mayst call thine when thou from youth convertest.
Herein lives wisdom, beauty, and increase;
Without this, folly, age, and cold decay;
If all were minded so, the times should cease
And threescore year would make the world away.
Let those whom Nature hath not made for store,
Harsh, featureless, and rude, barrenly perish;
Look, whom she best endow'd she gave the more;
Which bounteous gift thou shouldst in bounty cherish;
She carved thee for her seal, and meant thereby
Thou shouldst print more, not let that copy die.

12

When I do count the clock that tells the time,
And see the brave day sunk in hideous night;
When I behold the violet past prime,
And sable curls all silver'd o'er with white;
When lofty trees I see barren of leaves,
Which erst from heat did canopy the herd,
And summer's green all girded up in sheaves,
Borne on the bier with white and bristly beard,
Then of thy beauty do I question make,
That thou among the wastes of time must go,
Since sweets and beauties do themselves forsake
And die as fast as they see others grow;
And nothing 'gainst Time's scythe can make defence
Save breed, to brave him when he takes thee hence.

13

O, that you were yourself! but, love, you are
No longer yours than you yourself here live;
Against this coming end you should prepare,
And your sweet semblance to some other give.
So should that beauty which you hold in lease
Find no determination; then you were
Yourself again, after yourself's decease,
When your sweet issue your sweet form should bear.
Who lets so fair a house fall to decay,
Which husbandry in honour might uphold
Against the stormy gusts of winter's day
And barren rage of death's eternal cold?
O, none but unthrifts; dear my love, you know
You had a father; let your son say so.

14

Not from the stars do I my judgement pluck;
And yet methinks I have astronomy,
But not to tell of good or evil luck,
Of plagues, of dearths, or seasons' quality;
Nor can I fortune to brief minutes tell,
Pointing to each his thunder, rain, and wind,
Or say with princes if it shall go well,
By oft predict that I in heaven find;

But from thine eyes my knowledge I derive,
And, constant stars, in them I read such art,
As truth and beauty shall together thrive,
If from thyself to store thou wouldst convert;
Or else of thee this I prognosticate:
Thy end is truth's and beauty's doom and date.

## 15

When I consider every thing that grows
Holds in perfection but a little moment,
That this huge stage presenteth nought but shows
Whereon the stars in secret influence comment;
When I perceive that men as plants increase,
Cheered and check'd even by the self-same sky,
Vaunt in their youthful sap, at height decrease,
And wear their brave state out of memory;
Then the conceit of this inconstant stay
Sets you most rich in youth before my sight
Where wasteful Time debateth with Decay,
To change your day of youth to sullied night;
And all in war with Time for love of you,
As he takes from you, I engraft you new.

## 16

But wherefore do not you a mightier way
Make war upon this bloody tyrant, Time?
And fortify yourself in your decay
With means more blessed than my barren rhyme?
Now stand you on the top of happy hours,
And many maiden gardens, yet unset,
With virtuous wish would bear your living flowers
Much liker than your painted counterfeit;
So should the lines of life that life repair,
Which this, Time's pencil, or my pupil pen,
Neither in inward worth nor outward fair,
Can make you live yourself in eyes of men.
To give away yourself keeps yourself still;
And you must live, drawn by your own sweet skill.

## 17

Who will believe my verse in time to come,
If it were fill'd with your most high deserts?
Though yet, heaven knows, it is but as a tomb
Which hides your life and shows not half your parts.
If I could write the beauty of your eyes
And in fresh numbers number all your graces,
The age to come would say 'This poet lies;
Such heavenly touches ne'er touch'd earthly faces.'
So should my papers, yellow'd with their age,
Be scorn'd, like old men of less truth than tongue,
And your true rights be termed a poet's rage
And stretched metre of an antique song;
But were some child of yours alive that time,
You should live twice, in it and in my rhyme.

## 18

Shall I compare thee to a summer's day?
Thou art more lovely and more temperate;
Rough winds do shake the darling buds of May,
And summer's lease hath all too short a date;
Sometime too hot the eye of heaven shines,
And often is his gold complexion dimm'd;
And every fair from fair sometimes declines,
By chance or nature's changing course untrimm'd;
But thy eternal summer shall not fade,
Nor lose possession of that fair thou owest;
Nor shall Death brag thou wander'st in his shade,
When in eternal lines to time thou growest;
So long as men can breathe, or eyes can see,
So long lives this, and this gives life to thee.

## 19

Devouring Time, blunt thou the lion's paws,
And make the earth devour her own sweet brood;
Pluck the keen teeth from the fierce tiger's jaws,
And burn the long-lived phœnix in her blood;
Make glad and sorry seasons as thou fleet'st,
And do whate'er thou wilt, swift-footed Time,
To the wide world and all her fading sweets;
But I forbid thee one most heinous crime;
O, carve not with thy hours my love's fair brow,
Nor draw no lines there with thine antique pen;
Him in thy course untainted do allow
For beauty's pattern to succeeding men.
Yet do thy worst, old Time; despite thy wrong,
My love shall in my verse ever live young.

## 20

A woman's face with Nature's own hand painted
Hast thou, the master-mistress of my passion;
A woman's gentle heart, but not acquainted
With shifting change, as is false women's fashion;
An eye more bright than theirs, less false in rolling,
Gilding the object whereupon it gazeth;
A man in hue, all 'hues' in his controlling,
Which steals men's eyes and women's souls amazeth.
And for a woman wert thou first created;
Till Nature, as she wrought thee, fell a-doting,
And by addition me of thee defeated,
By adding one thing to my purpose nothing.
But since she prick'd thee out for women's pleasure,
Mine be thy love, and thy love's use their treasure.

## 21

So is it not with me as with that Muse
Stirr'd by a painted beauty to his verse,
Who heaven itself for ornament doth use
And every fair with his fair doth rehearse,
Making a couplement of proud compare,
With sun and moon, with earth and sea's rich gems,
With April's first-born flowers, and all things rare
That heaven's air in this huge rondure hems.
O, let me, true in love, but truly write,
And then believe me, my love is as fair
As any mother's child, though not so bright
As those gold candles fix'd in heaven's air;
Let them say more that like of hearsay well;
I will not praise that purpose not to sell.

## 22

My glass shall not persuade me I am old,
So long as youth and thou are of one date;
But when in thee time's furrows I behold,
Then look I death my days should expiate.
For all that beauty that doth cover thee
Is but the seemly raiment of my heart,
Which in thy breast doth live, as thine in me;
How can I then be elder than thou art?
O, therefore, love, be of thyself so wary
As I, not for myself, but for thee will;
Bearing thy heart, which I will keep so chary
As tender nurse her babe from faring ill.

Presume not on thy heart when mine is slain;
Thou gavest me thine, not to give back again.

## 23

As an unperfect actor on the stage,
Who with his fear is put besides his part,
Or some fierce thing replete with too much rage,
Whose strength's abundance weakens his own heart;
So I, for fear of trust, forget to say
The perfect ceremony of love's rite,
And in mine own love's strength seem to decay,
O'ercharged with burthen of mine own love's might.
O, let my books be then the eloquence
And dumb presagers of my speaking breast;
Who plead for love, and look for recompense,
More than that tongue that more hath more express'd.
O, learn to read what silent love hath writ;
To hear with eyes belongs to love's fine wit.

## 24

Mine eye hath play'd the painter and hath stell'd
Thy beauty's form in table of my heart;
My body is the frame wherein 'tis held,
And perspective it is best painter's art.
For through the painter must you see his skill,
To find where your true image pictured lies;
Which in my bosom's shop is hanging still,
That hath his windows glazed with thine eyes.
Now see what good turns eyes for eyes have done:
Mine eyes have drawn thy shape, and thine for me
Are windows to my breast, where-through the sun
Delights to peep, to gaze therein on thee;
Yet eyes this cunning want to grace their art,
They draw but what they see, know not the heart.

## 25

Let those who are in favour with their stars
Of public honour and proud titles boast,
Whilst I, whom fortune of such triumph bars,
Unlook'd for joy in that I honour most.
Great princes' favourites their fair leaves spread
But as the marigold at the sun's eye,
And in themselves their pride lies buried,
For at a frown they in their glory die.
The painful warrior famoused for fight,
After a thousand victories, once foil'd,
Is from the book of honour razed quite,
And all the rest forgot for which he toil'd;
Then happy I, that love and am beloved
Where I may not remove nor be removed.

## 26

Lord of my love, to whom in vassalage
Thy merit hath my duty strongly knit,
To thee I send this written ambassage,
To witness duty, not to show my wit;
Duty so great, which wit so poor as mine
May make seem bare, in wanting words to show it,
But that I hope some good conceit of thine
In thy soul's thought, all naked, will bestow it;
Till whatsoever star that guides my moving,
Points on me graciously with fair aspect,
And puts apparel on my tatter'd loving,
To show me worthy of thy sweet respect;
Then may I dare to boast how I do love thee;
Till then not show my head where thou mayst prove me.

## 27

Weary with toil, I haste me to my bed,
The dear repose for limbs with travel tired;
But then begins a journey in my head,
To work my mind, when body's work's expired;
For then my thoughts, from far where I abide,
Intend a zealous pilgrimage to thee,
And keep my drooping eyelids open wide,
Looking on darkness which the blind do see;
Save that my soul's imaginary sight
Presents thy shadow to my sightless view,
Which, like a jewel hung in ghastly night,
Makes black night beauteous and her old face new.
Lo, thus, by day my limbs, by night my mind,
For thee and for myself no quiet find.

## 28

How can I then return in happy plight,
That am debarr'd the benefit of rest?
When day's oppression is not eased by night,
But day by night, and night by day, oppress'd?
And each, though enemies to either's reign,
Do in consent shake hands to torture me;
The one by toil, the other to complain
How far I toil, still farther off from thee.
I tell the day, to please him thou art bright,
And dost him grace when clouds do blot the heaven;
So flatter I the swart-complexion'd night;
When sparkling stars twire not thou gild'st the even.
But day doth daily draw my sorrows longer,
And night doth nightly make grief's strength seem stronger.

## 29

When, in disgrace with fortune and men's eyes,
I all alone beweep my outcast state,
And trouble deaf heaven with my bootless cries,
And look upon myself, and curse my fate,
Wishing me like to one more rich in hope,
Featured like him, like him with friends possess'd,
Desiring this man's art, and that man's scope,
With what I most enjoy contented least;
Yet in these thoughts myself almost despising,
Haply I think on thee, and then my state,
Like to the lark at break of day arising
From sullen earth, sings hymns at heaven's gate;
For thy sweet love remember'd such wealth brings
That then I scorn to change my state with kings.

## 30

When to the sessions of sweet silent thought
I summon up remembrance of things past,
I sigh the lack of many a thing I sought,
And with old woes new wail my dear time's waste;
Then can I drown an eye, unused to flow,
For precious friends hid in death's dateless night,
And weep afresh love's long-since-cancell'd woe,
And moan the expense of many a vanish'd sight;
Then can I grieve at grievances foregone,
And heavily from woe to woe tell o'er
The sad account of fore-bemoaned moan,
Which I new pay as if not paid before.

But if the while I think on thee, dear friend,
All losses are restored and sorrows end.

## 31

Thy bosom is endeared with all hearts,
Which I by lacking have supposed dead;
And there reigns love, and all love's loving parts,
And all those friends which I thought buried.
How many a holy and obsequious tear
Hath dear religious love stol'n from mine eye,
As interest of the dead, which now appear
But things removed that hidden in thee lie!
Thou art the grave where buried love doth live,
Hung with the trophies of my lovers gone,
Who all their parts of me to thee did give;
That due of many now is thine alone;
Their images I loved I view in thee,
And thou, all they, hast all the all of me.

## 32

If thou survive my well-contented day,
When that churl Death my bones with dust shall cover,
And shalt by fortune once more re-survey
These poor rude lines of thy deceased lover,
Compare them with the bettering of the time,
And though they be outstripp'd by every pen,
Reserve them for my love, not for their rhyme,
Exceeded by the height of happier men.
O, then vouchsafe me but this loving thought:
'Had my friend's Muse grown with this growing age,
A dearer birth than this his love had brought,
To march in ranks of better equipage;
But since he died, and poets better prove,
Theirs for their style I'll read, his for his love.'

## 33

Full many a glorious morning have I seen
Flatter the mountain-tops with sovereign eye,
Kissing with golden face the meadows green,
Gilding pale streams with heavenly alchemy;
Anon permit the basest clouds to ride
With ugly rack on his celestial face,
And from the forlorn world his visage hide,
Stealing unseen to west with this disgrace;
Even so my sun one early morn did shine
With all-triumphant splendour on my brow;
But, out, alack! he was but one hour mine,
The region cloud hath mask'd him from me now.
Yet him for this my love no whit disdaineth;
Suns of the world may stain when heaven's sun staineth.

## 34

Why didst thou promise such a beauteous day,
And make me travel forth without my cloak,
To let base clouds o'ertake me in my way,
Hiding thy bravery in their rotten smoke?
'Tis not enough that through the cloud thou break,
To dry the rain on my storm-beaten face,
For no man well of such a salve can speak
That heals the wound and cures not the disgrace;
Nor can thy shame give physic to my grief;
Though thou repent, yet I have still the loss;
The offender's sorrow lends but weak relief
To him that bears the strong offence's cross.
Ah, but those tears are pearl which thy love sheds,
And they are rich and ransom all ill deeds.

## 35

No more be grieved at that which thou hast done
Roses have thorns, and silver fountains mud;
Clouds and eclipses stain both moon and sun,
And loathsome canker lives in sweetest bud.
All men make faults, and even I in this,
Authorizing thy trespass with compare,
Myself corrupting, salving thy amiss,
Excusing thy sins more than thy sins are;
For to thy sensual fault I bring in sense,—
Thy adverse party is thy advocate,—
And 'gainst myself a lawful plea commence;
Such civil war is in my love and hate,
That I an accessary needs must be
To that sweet thief which sourly robs from me.

## 36

Let me confess that we two must be twain,
Although our undivided loves are one;
So shall those blots that do with me remain,
Without thy help, by me be borne alone.
In our two loves there is but one respect,
Though in our lives a separable spite,
Which though it alter not love's sole effect,
Yet doth it steal sweet hours from love's delight.
I may not evermore acknowledge thee,
Lest my bewailed guilt should do thee shame,
Nor thou with public kindness honour me,
Unless thou take that honour from thy name,
But do not so; I love thee in such sort,
As thou being mine, mine is thy good report.

## 37

As a decrepit father takes delight
To see his active child do deeds of youth,
So I, made lame by fortune's dearest spite,
Take all my comfort of thy worth and truth;
For whether beauty, birth, or wealth, or wit,
Or any of these all, or all, or more,
Entitled in thy parts do crowned sit,
I make my love engrafted to this store;
So then I am not lame, poor, nor despised,
Whilst that this shadow doth such substance give
That I in thy abundance am sufficed
And by a part of all thy glory live.
Look, what is best, that best I wish in thee;
This wish I have; then ten times happy me!

## 38

How can my Muse want subject to invent,
While thou dost breathe, that pour'st into my verse
Thine own sweet argument, too excellent
For every vulgar paper to rehearse?
O, give thyself the thanks, if aught in me
Worthy perusal stand against thy sight;
For who's so dumb that cannot write to thee,
When thou thyself dost give invention light?
Be thou the tenth Muse, ten times more in worth
Than those old nine which rhymers invocate;
And he that calls on thee, let him bring forth
Eternal numbers to outlive long date.
If my slight Muse do please these curious days
The pain be mine, but thine shall be the praise.

### 39

O, how thy worth with manners may I sing,
When thou art all the better part of me?
What can mine own praise to mine own self bring?
And what is't but mine own when I praise thee?
Even for this let us divided live,
And our dear love lose name of single one,
That by this separation I may give
That due to thee which thou deservest alone.
O absence, what a torment wouldst thou prove,
Were it not thy sour leisure gave sweet leave
To entertain the time with thoughts of love,
Which time and thoughts so sweetly doth deceive,
And that thou teachest how to make one twain,
By praising him here who doth hence remain!

### 40

Take all my loves, my love, yea, take them all;
What hast thou then more than thou hadst before?
No love, my love, that thou mayst true love call;
All mine was thine before thou hadst this more.
Then, if for my love thou my love receivest,
I cannot blame thee for my love thou usest;
But yet be blamed, if thou thyself deceivest
By wilful taste of what thyself refusest.
I do forgive thy robbery, gentle thief,
Although thou steal thee all my poverty;
And yet, love knows, it is a greater grief
To bear love's wrong than hate's known injury.
Lascivious grace, in whom all ill well shows,
Kill me with spites; yet we must not be foes.

### 41

Those pretty wrongs that liberty commits,
When I am sometime absent from thy heart,
Thy beauty and thy years full well befits,
For still temptation follows where thou art.
Gentle thou art, and therefore to be won,
Beauteous thou art, therefore to be assailed;
And when a woman woos, what woman's son
Will sourly leave her till she have prevailed?
Ay me! but yet thou mightst my seat forbear,
And chide thy beauty and thy straying youth,
Who lead thee in their riot even there
Where thou art forced to break a twofold truth,
Hers, by thy beauty tempting her to thee,
Thine, by thy beauty being false to me.

### 42

That thou hast her, it is not all my grief,
And yet it may be said I loved her dearly;
That she hath thee, is of my wailing chief,
A loss in love that touches me more nearly.
Loving offenders, thus I will excuse ye:
Thou dost love her, because thou know'st I love her;
And for my sake even so doth she abuse me,
Suffering my friend for my sake to approve her.
If I lose thee, my loss is my love's gain,
And losing her, my friend hath found that loss;
Both find each other, and I lose both twain,
And both for my sake lay on me this cross;
But here's the joy; my friend and I are one;
Sweet flattery! then she loves but me alone.

### 43

When most I wink, then do mine eyes best see,
For all the day they view things unrespected;
But when I sleep, in dreams they look on thee,
And, darkly bright, are bright in dark directed.
Then thou, whose shadow shadows doth make bright,
How would thy shadow's form form happy show
To the clear day with thy much clearer light,
When to unseeing eyes thy shade shines so!
How would, I say, mine eyes be blessed made
By looking on thee in the living day,
When in dead night thy fair imperfect shade
Through heavy sleep on sightless eyes doth stay!
All days are nights to see till I see thee,
And nights bright days when dreams do show thee me.

### 44

If the dull substance of my flesh were thought,
Injurious distance should not stop my way;
For then, despite of space, I would be brought,
From limits far remote, where thou dost stay.
No matter then although my foot did stand
Upon the farthest earth removed from thee;
For nimble thought can jump both sea and land,
As soon as think the place where he would be.
But, ah, thought kills me, that I am not thought,
To leap large lengths of miles when thou art gone,
But that, so much of earth and water wrought,
I must attend time's leisure with my moan;
Receiving nought by elements so slow
But heavy tears, badges of either's woe.

### 45

The other two, slight air and purging fire,
Are both with thee, wherever I abide;
The first my thought, the other my desire,
These present-absent with swift motion slide,
For when these quicker elements are gone
In tender embassy of love to thee,
My life, being made of four, with two alone
Sinks down to death, oppress'd with melancholy;
Until life's composition be recured
By those swift messengers return'd from thee,
Who even but now come back again assured
Of thy fair health, recounting it to me;
This told, I joy; but then no longer glad,
I send them back again, and straight grow sad.

### 46

Mine eye and heart are at a mortal war,
How to divide the conquest of thy sight;
Mine eye my heart thy picture's sight would bar,
My heart mine eye the freedom of that right.
My heart doth plead that thou in him dost lie,
A closet never pierced with crystal eyes,
But the defendant doth that plea deny,
And says in him thy fair appearance lies.
To 'cide this title is impanneled
A quest of thoughts, all tenants to the heart;
And by their verdict is determined
The clear eye's moiety and the dear heart's part;
As thus: mine eye's due is thine outward part,
And my heart's right thine inward love of heart.

### 47

Betwixt mine eye and heart a league is took,
And each doth good turns now unto the other;
When that mine eye is famish'd for a look,
Or heart in love with sighs himself doth smother,
With my love's picture then my eye doth feast,
And to the painted banquet bids my heart;
Another time mine eye is my heart's guest,
And in his thoughts of love doth share a part.

So, either by thy picture or my love,
Thyself away art present still with me;
For thou not farther than my thoughts canst move,
And I am still with them and they with thee;
Or, if they sleep, thy picture in my sight
Awakes my heart to heart's and eye's delight.

## 48

How careful was I, when I took my way,
Each trifle under truest bars to thrust,
That to my use it might unused stay
From hands of falsehood, in sure wards of trust!
But thou, to whom my jewels trifles are,
Most worthy comfort, now my greatest grief,
Thou, best of dearest and mine only care,
Art left the prey of every vulgar thief.
Thee have I not lock'd up in any chest,
Save where thou art not, though I feel thou art,
Within the gentle closure of my breast,
From whence at pleasure thou mayst come and part;
And even thence thou wilt be stol'n, I fear,
For truth proves thievish for a prize so dear.

## 49

Against that time, if ever that time come,
When I shall see thee frown on my defects,
When as thy love hath cast his utmost sum,
Call'd to that audit by advised respects;
Against that time when thou shalt strangely pass,
And scarcely greet me with that sun, thine eye,
When love, converted from the thing it was,
Shall reasons find of settled gravity;
Against that time do I ensconce me here
Within the knowledge of mine own desert,
And this my hand against myself uprear,
To guard the lawful reasons on thy part;
To leave poor me thou hast the strength of laws,
Since why to love I can allege no cause.

## 50

How heavy do I journey on the way,
When what I seek, my weary travel's end,
Doth teach that ease and that repose to say,
'Thus far the miles are measured from thy friend!'
The beast that bears me, tired with my woe,
Plods dully on, to bear that weight in me,
As if by some instinct the wretch did know
His rider loved not speed, being made from thee;
The bloody spur cannot provoke him on
That sometimes anger thrusts into his hide;
Which heavily he answers with a groan,
More sharp to me than spurring to his side;
For that same groan doth put this in my mind:
My grief lies onward, and my joy behind.

## 51

Thus can my love excuse the slow offence
Of my dull bearer when from thee I speed;
From where thou art why should I haste me thence?
Till I return, of posting is no need.
O, what excuse will my poor beast then find,
When swift extremity can seem but slow?
Then should I spur, though mounted on the wind,
In winged speed no motion shall I know;
Then can no horse with my desire keep pace;
Therefore desire, of perfect'st love being made,
Shall neigh,—no dull flesh,—in his fiery race;
But love, for love, thus shall excuse my jade;
Since from thee going he went wilful-slow,
Towards thee I'll run and give him leave to go.

## 52

So am I as the rich, whose blessed key
Can bring him to his sweet up-locked treasure,
The which he will not every hour survey,
For blunting the fine point of seldom pleasure.
Therefore are feasts so solemn and so rare,
Since, seldom coming, in the long year set,
Like stones of worth they thinly placed are,
Or captain jewels in the carcanet.
So is the time that keeps you as my chest,
Or as the wardrobe which the robe doth hide,
To make some special instant special blest,
By new unfolding his imprison'd pride.
Blessed are you, whose worthiness gives scope,
Being had, to triumph, being lack'd, to hope.

## 53

What is your substance, whereof are you made,
That millions of strange shadows on you tend?
Since every one hath, every one, one shade,
And you, but one, can every shadow lend.
Describe Adonis, and the counterfeit
Is poorly imitated after you;
On Helen's cheek all art of beauty set,
And you in Grecian tires are painted new;
Speak of the spring and foison of the year,
The one doth shadow of your beauty show,
The other as your bounty doth appear;
And you in every blessed shape we know.
In all external grace you have some part,
But you like none, none you, for constant heart.

## 54

O, how much more doth beauty beauteous seem
By that sweet ornament which truth doth give!
The rose looks fair, but fairer we it deem
For that sweet odour which doth in it live.
The canker-blooms have full as deep a dye
As the perfumed tincture of the roses,
Hang on such thorns, and play as wantonly
When summer's breath their masked buds discloses;
But, for their virtue only is their show,
They live unwoo'd and unrespected fade;
Die to themselves. Sweet roses do not so;
Of their sweet deaths are sweetest odours made;
And so of you, beauteous and lovely youth,
When that shall vade, by verse distills your truth.

## 55

Not marble, nor the gilded monuments
Of princes, shall outlive this powerful rhyme;
But you shall shine more bright in these contents
Than unswept stone, besmear'd with sluttish time.
When wasteful war shall statues overturn,
And broils root out the work of masonry,
Nor Mars his sword nor war's quick fire shall burn
The living record of your memory.

Gainst death and all-oblivious enmity
Shall you pace forth; your praise shall still find room
Even in the eyes of all posterity
That wear this world out to the ending doom.
So, till the judgement that yourself arise,
You live in this, and dwell in lovers' eyes.

## 56

Sweet love, renew thy force; be it not said
Thy edge should blunter be than appetite,
Which but to-day by feeding is allay'd,
To-morrow sharpen'd in his former might;
So, love, be thou; although to-day thou fill
Thy hungry eyes even till they wink with fullness,
To-morrow see again, and do not kill
The spirit of love with a perpetual duliness.
Let this sad interim like the ocean be
Which parts the shore, where two contracted new
Come daily to the banks, that, when they see
Return of love, more blest may be the view;
Or call it winter, which, being full of care,
Makes summer's welcome thrice more wish'd, more rare.

## 57

Being your slave, what should I do but tend
Upon the hours and times of your desire?
I have no precious time at all to spend,
Nor services to do, till you require.
Nor dare I chide the world-without-end hour
Whilst I, my sovereign, watch the clock for you,
Nor think the bitterness of absence sour
When you have bid your servant once adieu;
Nor dare I question with my jealous thought
Where you may be, or your affairs suppose,
But, like a sad slave, stay and think of nought
Save, where you are how happy you make those.
So true a fool is love that in your will,
Though you do any thing, he thinks no ill.

## 58

That god forbid that made me first your slave,
I should in thought control your times of pleasure,
Or at your hand the account of hours to crave,
Being your vassal, bound to stay your leisure!
O, let me suffer, being at your beck,
The imprison'd absence of your liberty;
And patience, tame to sufferance, bide each check,
Without accusing you of injury.
Be where you list, your charter is so strong
That you yourself may privilege your time
To what you will; to you it doth belong
Yourself to pardon of self-doing crime.
I am to wait, though waiting so be hell,
Not blame your pleasure, be it ill or well.

## 59

If there be nothing new, but that which is
Hath been before, how are our brains beguiled,
Which, labouring for invention, bear amiss
The second burthen of a former child!
O, that record could with a backward look,
Even of five hundred courses of the sun,
Show me your image in some antique book,
Since mind at first in character was done,
That I might see what the old world could say
To this composed wonder of your frame;
Whether we are mended, or whether better they,
Or whether revolution be the same.
O, sure I am, the wits of former days
To subjects worse have given admiring praise.

## 60

Like as the waves make towards the pebbled shore
So do our minutes hasten to their end;
Each changing place with that which goes before
In sequent toil all forwards do contend.
Nativity, once in the main of light,
Crawls to maturity, wherewith being crown'd,
Crooked eclipses 'gainst his glory fight,
And Time that gave doth now his gift confound.
Time doth transfix the flourish set on youth,
And delves the parallels in beauty's brow,
Feeds on the rarities of nature's truth,
And nothing stands but for his scythe to mow;
And yet to times in hope my verse shall stand,
Praising thy worth, despite his cruel hand.

## 61

Is it thy will thy image should keep open
My heavy eyelids to the weary night?
Dost thou desire my slumbers should be broken,
While shadows like to thee do mock my sight?
Is it thy spirit that thou send'st from thee
So far from home into my deeds to pry,
To find out shames and idle hours in me,
The scope and tenour of thy jealousy?
O, no! thy love, though much, is not so great;
It is my love that keeps mine eye awake;
Mine own true love that doth my rest defeat,
To play the watchman ever for thy sake;
For thee watch I whilst thou dost wake elsewhere,
From me far off, with others all too near.

## 62

Sin of self-love possesseth all mine eye
And all my soul and all my every part;
And for this sin there is no remedy,
It is so grounded inward in my heart.
Methinks no face so gracious is as mine,
No shape so true, no truth of such account;
And for myself mine own worth do define,
As I all other in all worths surmount.
But when my glass shows me myself indeed,
Beated and chopp'd with tann'd antiquity,
Mine own self-love quite contrary I read;
Self so self-loving were iniquity.
'Tis thee, myself, that for myself I praise,
Painting my age with beauty of thy days.

## 63

Against my love shall be, as I am now,
With Time's injurious hand crush'd and o'erworn;
When hours have drain'd his blood and fill'd his brow
With lines and wrinkles; when his youthful morn
Hath travell'd on to age's steepy night,
And all those beauties whereof now he's king
Are vanishing or vanish'd out of sight,
Stealing away the treasure of his spring;
For such a time do I now fortify
Against confounding age's cruel knife,
That he shall never cut from memory
My sweet love's beauty, though my lover's life;

His beauty shall in these black lines be seen,
And they shall live, and he in them still green.

64

When I have seen by Time's fell hand defaced
The rich-proud cost of outworn buried age;
When sometime lofty towers I see down-razed,
And brass eternal slave to mortal rage;
When I have seen the hungry ocean gain
Advantage on the kingdom of the shore,
And the firm soil win of the watery main,
Increasing store with loss and loss with store;
When I have seen such interchange of state,
Or state itself confounded to decay;
Ruin hath taught me thus to ruminate,
That Time will come and take my love away.
This thought is as a death, which cannot choose
But weep to have that which it fears to lose.

65

Since brass, nor stone, nor earth, nor boundless sea,
But sad mortality o'er-sways their power,
How with this rage shall beauty hold a plea,
Whose action is no stronger than a flower?
O, how shall summer's honey breath hold out
Against the wreckful siege of battering days,
When rocks impregnable are not so stout,
Nor gates of steel so strong, but Time decays?
O fearful meditation! where, alack,
Shall Time's best jewel from Time's chest lie hid?
Or what strong hand can hold his swift foot back?
Or who his spoil of beauty can forbid?
O, none, unless this miracle have might,
That in black ink my love may still shine bright.

66

Tired with all these, for restful death I cry,
As, to behold desert a beggar born,
And needy nothing trimm'd in jollity,
And purest faith unhappily forsworn,
And gilded honour shamefully misplaced,
And maiden virtue rudely strumpeted,
And right perfection wrongfully disgraced,
And strength by limping sway disabled,
And art made tongue-tied by authority,
And folly, doctor-like, controlling skill,
And simple truth miscall'd simplicity,
And captive good attending captain ill;
Tired with all these, from these would I be gone,
Save that, to die, I leave my love alone.

67

Ah, wherefore with infection should he live
And with his presence grace impiety,
That sin by him advantage should achieve
And lace itself with his society?
Why should false painting imitate his cheek,
And steal dead seeing of his living hue?
Why should poor beauty indirectly seek
Roses of shadow, since his rose is true?
Why should he live, now Nature bankrupt is,
Beggar'd of blood to blush through lively veins?
For she hath no exchequer now but his,
And, proud of many, lives upon his gains.
O, him she stores, to show what wealth she had
In days long since, before these last so bad.

68

Thus is his cheek the map of days outworn,
When beauty lived and died as flowers do now,
Before these bastard signs of fair were born,
Or durst inhabit on a living brow;
Before the golden tresses of the dead,
The right of sepulchres, were shorn away,
To live a second life on second head;
Ere beauty's dead fleece made another gay;
In him those holy antique hours are seen,
Without all ornament, itself and true,
Making no summer of another's green,
Robbing no old to dress his beauty new;
And him as for a map doth Nature store,
To show false Art what beauty was of yore.

69

Those parts of thee that the world's eye doth view
Want nothing that the thought of hearts can mend;
All tongues, the voice of souls, give thee that due,
Uttering bare truth, even so as foes commend.
Thy outward thus with outward praise is crown'd;
But those same tongues, that give thee so thine own,
In other accents do this praise confound
By seeing farther than the eye hath shown.
They look into the beauty of thy mind,
And that, in guess, they measure by thy deeds;
Then, churls, their thoughts, although their eyes were kind,
To thy fair flower add the rank smell of weeds;
But why thy odour matcheth not thy show,
The soil is this, that thou dost common grow.

70

That thou art blamed shall not be thy defect,
For slander's mark was ever yet the fair;
The ornament of beauty is suspect,
A crow that flies in heaven's sweetest air.
So thou be good, slander doth but approve
Thy worth the greater, being woo'd of time;
For canker vice the sweetest buds doth love,
And thou present'st a pure unstained prime.
Thou hast pass'd by the ambush of young days,
Either not assail'd, or victor being charged;
Yet this thy praise cannot be so thy praise,
To tie up envy evermore enlarged;
If some suspect of ill mask'd not thy show,
Then thou alone kingdoms of hearts shouldst owe.

71

No longer mourn for me when I am dead
Than you shall hear the surly sullen bell
Give warning to the world that I am fled
From this vile world, with vilest worms to dwell,
Nay, if you read this line, remember not
The hand that writ it; for I love you so,
That I in your sweet thoughts would be forgot,
If thinking on me then should make you woe.
O, if, I say, you look upon this verse
When I perhaps compounded am with clay,
Do not so much as my poor name rehearse,
But let your love even with my life decay;
Lest the wise world should look into your moan,
And mock you with me after I am gone.

### 72

O, lest the world should task you to recite
What merit lived in me, that you should love
After my death, dear love, forget me quite,
For you in me can nothing worthy prove;
Unless you would devise some virtuous lie,
To do more for me than mine own desert,
And hang more praise upon deceased I
Than niggard truth would willingly impart;
O, lest your true love may seem false in this,
That you for love speak well of me untrue,
My name be buried where my body is,
And live no more to shame nor me nor you.
For I am shamed by that which I bring forth,
And so should you, to love things nothing worth.

### 73

That time of year thou mayst in me behold
When yellow leaves, or none, or few, do hang
Upon those boughs which shake against the cold,
Bare ruin'd choirs, where late the sweet birds sang.
In me thou see'st the twilight of such day
As after sunset fadeth in the west;
Which by and by black night doth take away,
Death's second self, that seals up all in rest.
In me thou see'st the glowing of such fire,
That on the ashes of his youth doth lie,
As the death-bed whereon it must expire,
Consumed with that which it was nourish'd by.
This thou perceivest, which makes thy love
more strong,
To love that well which thou must leave ere long.

### 74

But be contented; when that fell arrest
Without all bail shall carry me away,
My life hath in this line some interest,
Which for memorial still with thee shall stay.
When thou reviewest this, thou dost review
The very part was consecrate to thee;
The earth can have but earth, which is his due;
My spirit is thine, the better part of me;
So then thou hast but lost the dregs of life,
The prey of worms, my body being dead;
The coward conquest of a wretch's knife,
Too base of thee to be remembered.
The worth of that is that which it contains,
And that is this, and this with thee remains.

### 75

So are you to my thoughts as food to life,
Or as sweet-season'd showers are to the ground;
And for the peace of you I hold such strife
As 'twixt a miser and his wealth is found;
Now proud as an enjoyer, and anon
Doubting the filching age will steal his treasure;
Now counting best to be with you alone,
Then better'd that the world may see my pleasure;
Sometime all full with feasting on your sight,
And by and by clean starved for a look;
Possessing or pursuing no delight,
Save what is had or must from you be took.
Thus do I pine and surfeit day by day,
Or gluttoning on all, or all away.

### 76

Why is my verse so barren of new pride,
So far from variation or quick change?
Why with the time do I not glance aside
To new-found methods and to compounds strange?
Why write I still all one, ever the same,
And keep invention in a noted weed,
That every word doth almost tell my name,
Showing their birth and where they did proceed?
O, know, sweet love, I always write of you,
And you and love are still my argument;
So all my best is dressing old words new,
Spending again what is already spent;
For as the sun is daily new and old,
So is my love still telling what is told.

### 77

Thy glass will show thee how thy beauties wear,
Thy dial how thy precious minutes waste;
The vacant leaves thy mind's imprint will bear,
And of this book this learning mayst thou taste.
The wrinkles which thy glass will truly show
Of mouthed graves will give thee memory;
Thou by thy dial's shady stealth mayst know
Time's thievish progress to eternity.
Look, what thy memory cannot contain
Commit to these waste blanks, and thou shalt find
Those children nursed, deliver'd from thy brain,
To take a new acquaintance of thy mind.
These offices, so oft as thou wilt look,
Shall profit thee and much enrich thy book.

### 78

So oft have I invoked thee for my Muse
And found such fair assistance in my verse
As every alien pen hath got my use
And under thee their poesy disperse.
Thine eyes, that taught the dumb on high to sing
And heavy ignorance aloft to fly,
Have added feathers to the learned's wing
And given grace a double majesty.
Yet be most proud of that which I compile,
Whose influence is thine and born of thee;
In others' works thou dost but mend the style,
And arts with thy sweet graces graced be;
But thou art all my art, and dost advance
As high as learning my rude ignorance.

### 79

Whilst I alone did call upon thy aid,
My verse alone had all thy gentle grace;
But now my gracious numbers are decay'd,
And my sick Muse doth give another place.
I grant, sweet love, thy lovely argument
Deserves the travail of a worthier pen;
Yet what of thee thy poet doth invent
He robs thee of, and pays it thee again.
He lends thee virtue, and he stole that word
From thy behaviour; beauty doth he give,
And found it in thy cheek; he can afford
No praise to thee but what in thee doth live.
Then thank him not for that which he doth say,
Since what he owes thee thou thyself dost pay.

### 80

O, how I faint when I of you do write,
Knowing a better spirit doth use your name,
And in the praise thereof spends all his might,
To make me tongue-tied, speaking of your fame!
But since your worth, wide as the ocean is,
The humble as the proudest sail doth bear,
My saucy bark, inferior far to his,
On your broad main doth wilfully appear.

Your shallowest help will hold me up afloat,
Whilst he upon your soundless deep doth ride;
Or, being wreck'd, I am a worthless boat,
He of tall building and of goodly pride;
Then if he thrive and I be cast away,
The worst was this; my love was my decay.

## 81

Or I shall live your epitaph to make,
Or you survive when I in earth am rotten;
From hence your memory death cannot take,
Although in me each part will be forgotten.
Your name from hence immortal life shall have,
Though I, once gone, to all the world must die;
The earth can yield me but a common grave,
When you entombed in men's eyes shall lie.
Your monument shall be my gentle verse,
Which eyes not yet created shall o'er-read;
And tongues to be your being shall rehearse,
When all the breathers of this world are dead;
You still shall live,—such virtue hath my pen,—
Where breath most breathes, even in the mouths of men.

## 82

I grant thou wert not married to my Muse,
And therefore mayst without attaint o'erlook
The dedicated words which writers use
Of their fair subject, blessing every book.
Thou art as fair in knowledge as in hue,
Finding thy worth a limit past my praise;
And therefore art enforced to seek anew
Some fresher stamp of the time-bettering days.
And do so, love; yet when they have devised
What strained touches rhetoric can lend,
Thou truly fair wert truly sympathized
In true plain words by thy true-telling friend;
And their gross painting might be better used
Where cheeks need blood; in thee it is abused.

## 83

I never saw that you did painting need,
And therefore to your fair no painting set;
I found, or thought I found, you did exceed
The barren tender of a poet's debt;
And therefore have I slept in your report,
That you yourself, being extant, well might show
How far a modern quill doth come too short,
Speaking of worth, what worth in you doth grow.
This silence for my sin you did impute,
Which shall be most my glory, being dumb;
For I impair not beauty being mute,
When others would give life and bring a tomb.
There lives more life in one of your fair eyes
Than both your poets can in praise devise.

## 84

Who is it that says most? which can say more
Than this rich praise, that you alone are you?
In whose confine immured is the store
Which should example where your equal grew.
Lean penury within that pen doth dwell
That to his subject lends not some small glory;
But he that writes of you, if he can tell
That you are you, so dignifies his story,
Let him but copy what in you is writ,
Not making worse what nature made so clear,
And such a counterpart shall fame his wit,
Making his style admired every where.
You to your beauteous blessings add a curse,
Being fond on praise, which makes your praises worse.

## 85

My tongue-tied Muse in manners holds her still,
While comments of your praise, richly compiled,
Reserve their character with golden quill,
And precious phrase by all the Muses filed.
I think good thoughts, whilst other write good words,
And, like unletter'd clerk, still cry 'Amen'
To every hymn that able spirit affords,
In polish'd form of well refined pen.
Hearing you praised, I say "'Tis so, 'tis true,'
And to the most of praise add something more;
But that is in my thought, whose love to you,
Though words come hindmost, holds his rank before.
Then others for the breath of words respect,
Me for my dumb thoughts, speaking in effect.

## 86

Was it the proud full sail of his great verse,
Bound for the prize of all too precious you,
That did my ripe thoughts in my brain inhearse,
Making their tomb the womb wherein they grew?
Was it his spirit, by spirits taught to write
Above a mortal pitch, that struck me dead?
No, neither he, nor his compeers by night
Giving him aid my verse astonished.
He, nor that affable familiar ghost
Which nightly gulls him with intelligence,
As victors, of my silence cannot boast;
I was not sick of any fear from thence:
But when your countenance fill'd up his line,
Then lack'd I matter; that enfeebled mine.

## 87

Farewell! thou art too dear for my possessing,
And like enough thou know'st thy estimate;
The charter of thy worth gives thee releasing;
My bonds in thee are all determinate.
For how do I hold thee but by thy granting?
And for that riches where is my deserving?
The cause of this fair gift in me is wanting,
And so my patent back again is swerving.
Thyself thou gavest, thy own worth then not knowing,
Or me, to whom thou gavest it, else mistaking;
So thy great gift, upon misprision growing,
Comes home again, on better judgement making.
Thus have I had thee, as a dream doth flatter,
In sleep a king, but waking no such matter.

## 88

When thou shalt be disposed to set me light,
And place my merit in the eye of scorn
Upon thy side against myself I'll fight,
And prove thee virtuous, though thou art forsworn.
With mine own weakness being best acquainted,
Upon thy part I can set down a story
Of faults conceal'd, wherein I am attainted;
That thou in losing me shalt win much glory;
And I by this will be a gainer too;
For bending all my loving thoughts on thee,
The injuries that to myself I do,
Doing thee vantage, double-vantage me.

Such is my love, to thee I so belong,
That for thy right myself will bear all wrong.

89

Say that thou didst forsake me for some fault,
And I will comment upon that offence;
Speak of my lameness, and I straight will halt,
Against thy reasons making no defence.
Thou canst not, love, disgrace me half so ill,
To set a form upon desired change,
As I'll myself disgrace; knowing thy will,
I will acquaintance strangle and look strange;
Be absent from thy walks; and in my tongue
Thy sweet beloved name no more shall dwell,
Lest I, too much profane, should do it wrong,
And haply of our old acquaintance tell.
For thee, against myself I'll vow debate,
For I must ne'er love him whom thou dost hate.

90

Then hate me when thou wilt; if ever, now;
Now, while the world is bent my deeds to cross,
Join with the spite of fortune, make me bow,
And do not drop in for an after-loss;
Ah, do not, when my heart hath 'scaped this sorrow,
Come in the rearward of a conquered woe;
Give not a windy night a rainy morrow,
To linger out a purposed overthrow.
If thou wilt leave me, do not leave me last,
When other petty griefs have done their spite,
But in the onset come; so shall I taste
At first the very worst of fortune's might;
And other strains of woe, which now seem woe,
Compared with loss of thee will not seem so.

91

Some glory in their birth, some in their skill,
Some in their wealth, some in their body's force;
Some in their garments, though new-fangled ill;
Some in their hawks and hounds, some in their horse;
And every humour hath his adjunct pleasure,
Wherein it finds a joy above the rest;
But these particulars are not my measure;
All these I better in one general best.
Thy love is better than high birth to me,
Richer than wealth, prouder than garments' cost,
Of more delight than hawks or horses be;
And having thee, of all men's pride I boast;
Wretched in this alone, that thou mayst take
All this away and me most wretched make.

92

But do thy worst to steal thyself away,
For term of life thou art assured mine;
And life no longer than thy love will stay,
For it depends upon that love of thine.
Then need I not to fear the worst of wrongs,
When in the least of them my life hath end.
I see a better state to me belongs
Than that which on thy humour doth depend;
Thou canst not vex me with inconstant mind,
Since that my life on thy revolt doth lie.
O, what a happy title do I find,
Happy to have thy love, happy to die!
But what's so blessed-fair that fears no blot?
Thou mayst be false, and yet I know it not.

93

So shall I live, supposing thou art true,
Like a deceived husband; so love's face
May still seem love to me, though alter'd new;
Thy looks with me, thy heart in other place;
For there can live no hatred in thine eye,
Therefore in that I cannot know thy change.
In many's looks the false heart's history
Is writ in moods and frowns and wrinkles strange.
But heaven in thy creation did decree
That in thy face sweet love should ever dwell;
Whate'er thy thoughts or thy heart's workings be.
Thy looks should nothing thence but sweetness tell.
How like Eve's apple doth thy beauty grow,
If thy sweet virtue answer not thy show!

94

They that have power to hurt and will do none,
That do not do the thing they most do show,
Who, moving others, are themselves as stone,
Unmoved, cold, and to temptation slow;
They rightly do inherit heaven's graces
And husband nature's riches from expense;
They are the lords and owners of their faces,
Others but stewards of their excellence.
The summer's flower is to the summer sweet,
Though to itself it only live and die,
But if that flower with base infection meet,
The basest weed outbraves his dignity;
For sweetest things turn sourest by their deeds;
Lilies that fester smell far worse than weeds.

95

How sweet and lovely dost thou make the shame
Which, like a canker in the fragrant rose,
Doth spot the beauty of thy budding name!
O, in what sweets dost thou thy sins inclose!
That tongue that tells the story of thy days,
Making lascivious comments on thy sport,
Cannot dispraise but in a kind of praise;
Naming thy name blesses an ill report.
O, what a mansion have those vices got
Which for their habitation chose out thee,
Where beauty's veil doth cover every blot
And all things turn to fair that eyes can see!
Take heed, dear heart, of this large privilege;
The hardest knife ill used doth lose his edge.

96

Some say, thy fault is youth, some wantonness;
Some say, thy grace is youth and gentle sport;
Both grace and faults are loved of more and less;
Thou makest faults graces that to thee resort.
As on the finger of a throned queen
The basest jewel will be well esteem'd,
So are those errors that in thee are seen
To truths translated and for true things deem'd.
How many lambs might the stern wolf betray,
If like a lamb he could his looks translate!
How many gazers mightst thou lead away,
If thou wouldst use the strength of all thy state
But do not so; I love thee in such sort,
As thou being mine, mine is thy good report.

97

How like a winter hath my absence been
From thee, the pleasure of the fleeting year!
What freezings have I felt, what dark days seen!
What old December's bareness every where!

And yet this time removed was summer's time;
The teeming autumn, big with rich increase,
Bearing the wanton burthen of the prime,
Like widow'd wombs after their lord's decease;
Yet this abundant issue seem'd to me
But hope of orphans and unfather'd fruit;
For summer and his pleasures wait on thee,
And, thou away, the very birds are mute;
Or, if they sing, 'tis with so dull a cheer
That leaves look pale, dreading the winter's near.

## 98

From you have I been absent in the spring,
When proud-pied April, dress'd in all his trim,
Hath put a spirit of youth in every thing,
That heavy Saturn laugh'd and leap'd with him.
Yet nor the lays of birds, nor the sweet smell
Of different flowers in odour and in hue,
Could make me any summer's story tell,
Or from their proud lap pluck them where they grew;
Nor did I wonder at the lily's white,
Nor praise the deep vermillion in the rose;
They were but sweet, but figures of delight,
Drawn after you, you pattern of all those.
Yet seem'd it winter still, and, you away,
As with your shadow I with these did play.

## 99

The forward violet thus did I chide:
Sweet thief, whence didst thou steal thy sweet that smells,
If not from my love's breath? The purple pride
Which on thy soft cheek for complexion dwells
In my love's veins thou hast too grossly dyed.
The lily I condemned for thy hand,
And buds of marjoram had stol'n thy hair;
The roses fearfully on thorns did stand,
One blushing shame, another white despair;
A third, nor red nor white, had stol'n of both,
And to his robbery had annex'd thy breath;
But, for his theft, in pride of all his growth
A vengeful canker eat him up to death.
More flowers I noted, yet I none could see
But sweet or colour it had stol'n from thee.

## 100

Where art thou, Muse, that thou forget'st so long
To speak of that which gives thee all thy might?
Spend'st thou thy fury on some worthless song,
Darkening thy power to lend base subjects light?
Return, forgetful Muse, and straight redeem
In gentle numbers time so idly spent;
Sing to the ear that doth thy lays esteem
And gives thy pen both skill and argument.
Rise, resty Muse, my love's sweet face survey,
If Time have any wrinkle graven there;
If any, be a satire to decay,
And make Time's spoils despised every where.
Give my love fame faster than Time wastes life;
So thou prevent'st his scythe and crooked knife.

## 101

O truant Muse, what shall be thy amends
For thy neglect of truth in beauty dyed?
Both truth and beauty on my love depends;
So dost thou too, and therein dignified.
Make answer, Muse; wilt thou not haply say:
'Truth needs no colour, with his colour fix'd;
Beauty no pencil, beauty's truth to lay;
But best is best, if never intermix'd'?
Because he needs no praise, wilt thou be dumb?
Excuse not silence so, for 't lies in thee
To make him much outlive a gilded tomb
And to be praised of ages yet to be.
Then do thy office, Muse; I teach thee how
To make him seem long hence as he shows now.

## 102

My love is strengthen'd, though more weak in seeming;
I love not less, though less the show appear;
That love is merchandized whose rich esteeming
The owner's tongue doth publish every where.
Our love was new, and then but in the spring,
When I was wont to greet it with my lays;
As Philomel in summer's front doth sing,
And stops her pipe in growth of riper days;
Not that the summer is less pleasant now
Than when her mournful hymns did hush the night,
But that wild music burthens every bough,
And sweets grown common lose their dear delight.
Therefore, like her, I sometime hold my tongue,
Because I would not dull you with my song.

## 103

Alack, what poverty my Muse brings forth,
That having such a scope to show her pride,
The argument, all bare, is of more worth
Than when it hath my added praise beside!
O, blame me not, if I no more can write!
Look in your glass, and there appears a face
That over-goes my blunt invention quite,
Dulling my lines and doing me disgrace.
Were it not sinful then, striving to mend,
To mar the subject that before was well?
For to no other pass my verses tend
Than of your graces and your gifts to tell;
And more, much more, than in my verse can sit,
Your own glass shows you when you look in it.

## 104

To me, fair friend, you never can be old,
For as you were when first your eye I eyed,
Such seems your beauty still. Three winters cold
Have from the forests shook three summers' pride,
Three beauteous springs to yellow autumn turn'd
In process of the seasons have I seen,
Three April perfumes in three hot Junes burn'd,
Since first I saw you fresh, which yet are green.
Ah, yet doth beauty, like a dial-hand,
Steal from his figure, and no pace perceived;
So your sweet hue, which methinks still doth stand,
Hath motion, and mine eye may be deceived;
For fear of which, hear this, thou age unbred
Ere you were born was beauty's summer dead.

## 105

Let not my love be call'd idolatry,
Nor my beloved as an idol show,
Since all alike my songs and praises be
To one, of one, still such, and ever so.

Kind is my love to-day, to-morrow kind,
Still constant in a wondrous excellence;
Therefore my verse to constancy confined,
One thing expressing, leaves out difference.
'Fair, kind, and true,' is all my argument,
'Fair, kind, and true,' varying to other words;
And in this change is my invention spent,
Three themes in one, which wondrous scope affords.
'Fair, kind, and true,' have often lived alone,
Which three till now never kept seat in one.

## 106

When in the chronicle of wasted time
I see descriptions of the fairest wights,
And beauty making beautiful old rhyme
In praise of ladies dead and lovely knights,
Then, in the blazon of sweet beauty's best,
Of hand, of foot, of lip, of eye, of brow,
I see their antique pen would have express'd
Even such a beauty as you master now.
So all their praises are but prophecies
Of this our time, all you prefiguring;
And, for they look'd but with divining eyes,
They had not skill enough your worth to sing;
For we, which now behold these present days,
Have eyes to wonder, but lack tongues to praise.

## 107

Not mine own fears, nor the prophetic soul
Of the wide world dreaming on things to come,
Can yet the lease of my true love control,
Supposed as forfeit to a confined doom.
The mortal moon hath her eclipse endured,
And the sad augurs mock their own presage;
Incertainties now crown themselves assured,
And peace proclaims olives of endless age.
Now with the drops of this most balmy time
My love looks fresh, and Death to me subscribes,
Since, spite of him, I'll live in this poor rhyme,
While he insults o'er dull and speechless tribes;
And thou in this shalt find thy monument,
When tyrants' crests and tombs of brass are spent.

## 108

What's in the brain, that ink may character,
Which hath not figured to thee my true spirit?
What's new to speak, what new to register,
That may express my love, or thy dear merit?
Nothing, sweet boy; but yet, like prayers divine,
I must each day say o'er the very same;
Counting no old thing old, thou mine, I thine,
Even as when first I hallow'd thy fair name.
So that eternal love in love's fresh case
Weighs not the dust and injury of age,
Nor gives to necessary wrinkles place,
But makes antiquity for aye his page;
Finding the first conceit of love there bred,
Where time and outward form would show it dead.

## 109

O, never say that I was false of heart,
Though absence seem'd my flame to qualify.
As easy might I from myself depart
As from my soul, which in thy breast doth lie;
That is my home of love; if I have ranged,
Like him that travels, I return again;
Just to the time, not with the time exchanged,
So that myself bring water for my stain.
Never believe, though in my nature reign'd
All frailties that besiege all kinds of blood,
That it could so preposterously be stain'd,
To leave for nothing all thy sum of good;
For nothing this wide universe I call,
Save thou, my rose; in it thou art my all.

## 110

Alas, 'tis true I have gone here and there,
And made myself a motley to the view,
Gored mine own thoughts, sold cheap what is most dear,
Made old offences of affections new;
Most true it is that I have look'd on truth
Askance and strangely; but, by all above,
These blenches gave my heart another youth,
And worse essays proved thee my best of love.
Now all is done, have what shall have no end;
Mine appetite I never more will grind
On newer proof, to try an older friend,
A god in love, to whom I am confined.
Then give me welcome, next my heaven the best,
Even to thy pure and most most loving breast.

## 111

O, for my sake do you with Fortune chide,
The guilty goddess of my harmful deeds,
That did not better for my life provide
Than public means which public manners breeds.
Thence comes it that my name receives a brand,
And almost thence my nature is subdued
To what it works in, like the dyer's hand;
Pity me then and wish I were renew'd;
Whilst, like a willing patient, I will drink
Potions of eisel 'gainst my strong infection;
No bitterness that I will bitter think,
Nor double penance, to correct correction.
Pity me then, dear friend, and I assure ye
Even that your pity is enough to cure me.

## 112

Your love and pity doth the impression fill
Which vulgar scandal stamp'd upon my brow;
For what care I who calls me well or ill,
So you o'er-green my bad, my good allow?
You are my all the world, and I must strive
To know my shames and praises from your tongue;
None else to me, nor I to none alive,
That my steel'd sense or changes right or wrong.
In so profound abysm I throw all care
Of others' voices, that my adder's sense
To critic and to flatterer stopped are.
Mark how with my neglect I do dispense:
You are so strongly in my purpose bred
That all the world besides methinks are dead.

## 113

Since I left you mine eye is in my mind,
And that which governs me to go about
Doth part his function and is partly blind,
Seems seeing, but effectually is out;
For it no form delivers to the heart
Of bird, of flower, or shape, which it doth latch;
Of his quick objects hath the mind no part,
Nor his own vision holds what it doth catch;

For if it see the rudest or gentlest sight,
The most sweet favour or deformed'st creature,
The mountain or the sea, the day or night,
The crow or dove, it shapes them to your feature;
Incapable of more, replete with you,
My most true mind thus maketh mine untrue.

## 114

Or whether doth my mind, being crown'd with you,
Drink up the monarch's plague, this flattery?
Or whether shall I say, mine eye saith true,
And that your love taught it this alchemy,
To make of monsters and things indigest
Such cherubins as your sweet self resemble,
Creating every bad a perfect best,
As fast as objects to his beams assemble?
O, 'tis the first; 'tis flattery in my seeing,
And my great mind most kingly drinks it up;
Mine eye well knows what with his gust is 'greeing,
And to his palate doth prepare the cup;
If it be poison'd, 'tis the lesser sin
That mine eye loves it and doth first begin.

## 115

Those lines that I before have writ do lie,
Even those that said I could not love you dearer;
Yet then my judgement knew no reason why
My most full flame should afterwards burn clearer.
But reckoning Time, whose million'd accidents
Creep in 'twixt vows, and change decrees of kings,
Tan sacred beauty, blunt the sharp'st intents,
Divert strong minds to the course of altering things;
Alas, why, fearing of Time's tyranny,
Might I not then say 'Now I love you best,'
When I was certain o'er incertainty,
Crowning the present, doubting of the rest?
Love is a babe; then might I not say so,
To give full growth to that which still doth grow?

## 116

Let me not to the marriage of true minds
Admit impediments. Love is not love
Which alters when it alteration finds,
Or bends with the remover to remove;
O, no! it is an ever-fixed mark,
That looks on tempests and is never shaken;
It is the star to every wandering bark,
Whose worth's unknown, although his height be taken.
Love's not Time's fool, though rosy lips and cheeks
Within his bending sickle's compass come;
Love alters not with his brief hours and weeks,
But bears it out even to the edge of doom.
If this be error and upon me proved,
I never writ, nor no man ever loved.

## 117

Accuse me thus: that I have scanted all
Wherein I should your great deserts repay,
Forgot upon your dearest love to call,
Whereto all bonds do tie me day by day;
That I have frequent been with unknown minds,
And given to time your own dear-purchased right;
That I have hoisted sail to all the winds
Which should transport me farthest from your sight.
Book both my wilfulness and errors down,
And on just proof surmise accumulate;
Bring me within the level of your frown,
But shoot not at me in your waken'd hate;
Since my appeal says I did strive to prove
The constancy and virtue of your love.

## 118

Like as, to make our appetites more keen,
With eager compounds we our palate urge;
As, to prevent our maladies unseen,
We sicken to shun sickness when we purge;
Even so, being full of your ne'er-cloying sweetness,
To bitter sauces did I frame my feeding;
And sick of welfare found a kind of meetness
To be diseased, ere that there was true needing.
Thus policy in love, to anticipate
The ills that were not, grew to faults assured,
And brought to medicine a healthful state,
Which, rank of goodness, would by ill be cured;
But thence I learn, and find the lesson true,
Drugs poison him that so fell sick of you.

## 119

What potions have I drunk of Siren tears,
Distill'd from limbecks foul as hell within,
Applying fears to hopes and hopes to fears,
Still losing when I saw myself to win!
What wretched errors hath my heart committed,
Whilst it hath thought itself so blessed never!
How have mine eyes out of their spheres been fitted,
In the distraction of this madding fever!
O benefit of ill! now I find true
That better is by evil still made better;
And ruin'd love, when it is built anew,
Grows fairer than at first, more strong, far greater.
So I return rebuked to my content,
And gained by ill thrice more than I have spent.

## 120

That you were once unkind befriends me now,
And for that sorrow which I then did feel
Needs must I under my transgression bow,
Unless my nerves were brass or hammer'd steel.
For if you were by my unkindness shaken,
As I by yours, you've pass'd a hell of time;
And I, a tyrant, have no leisure taken
To weigh how once I suffer'd in your crime.
O, that our night of woe might have remember'd
My deepest sense, how hard true sorrow hits,
And soon to you, as you to me, then tender'd
The humble salve which wounded bosoms fits!
But that your trespass now becomes a fee;
Mine ransoms yours, and yours must ransom me.

## 121

'Tis better to be vile than vile esteemed,
When not to be receives reproach of being;
And the just pleasure lost, which is so deemed
Not by our feeling, but by others' seeing;
For why should others' false adulterate eyes
Give salutation to my sportive blood?
Or on my frailties why are frailer spies,
Which in their wills count bad what I think good?

No, I am that I am, and they that level
At my abuses reckon up their own:
I may be straight, though they themselves be bevel;
By their rank thoughts my deeds must not be shown;
Unless this general evil they maintain,
All men are bad and in their badness reign.

## 122

Thy gift, thy tables, are within my brain
Full charactered with lasting memory,
Which shall above that idle rank remain,
Beyond all date, even to eternity;
Or, at the least, so long as brain and heart
Have faculty by nature to subsist;
Till each to razed oblivion yield his part
Of thee, thy record never can be miss'd.
That poor retention could not so much hold,
Nor need I tallies thy dear love to score;
Therefore to give them from me was I bold,
To trust those tables that receive thee more;
To keep an adjunct to remember thee
Were to import forgetfulness in me.

## 123

No, Time, thou shalt not boast that I do change;
Thy pyramids built up with newer might
To me are nothing novel, nothing strange;
They are but dressings of a former sight.
Our dates are brief, and therefore we admire
What thou dost foist upon us that is old;
And rather make them born to our desire
Than think that we before have heard them told.
Thy registers and thee I both defy,
Not wondering at the present nor the past,
For thy records and what we see doth lie,
Made more or less by thy continual haste.
This I do vow, and this shall ever be,
I will be true, despite thy scythe and thee.

## 124

If my dear love were but the child of state,
It might for Fortune's bastard be unfather'd,
As subject to Time's love or to Time's hate,
Weeds among weeds, or flowers with flowers gather'd.
No, it was builded far from accident;
It suffers not in smiling pomp, nor falls
Under the blow of thralled discontent,
Whereto th' inviting time our fashion calls;
It fears not policy, that heretic,
Which works on leases of short-number'd hours,
But all alone stands hugely politic,
That it nor grows with heat nor drowns with showers.
To this I witness call the fools of time,
Which die for goodness, who have lived for crime.

## 125

Were 't aught to me I bore the canopy,
With my extern the outward honouring,
Or laid great bases for eternity,
Which prove more short than waste or ruining?
Have I not seen dwellers on form and favour
Lose all, and more, by paying too much rent,
For compound sweet foregoing simple savour
Pitiful thrivers, in their gazing spent?
No, let me be obsequious in thy heart,
And take thou my oblation, poor but free,
Which is not mix'd with seconds, knows no art
But mutual render, only me for thee.
Hence, thou suborn'd informer! a true soul
When most impeach'd stands least in thy control.

## 126

O thou, my lovely boy, who in thy power
Dost hold Time's fickle glass, his sickle, hour;
Who hast by waning grown, and therein show'st
Thy lovers withering as thy sweet self grow'st;
If Nature, sovereign mistress over wrack,
As thou goest onwards, still will pluck thee back,
She keeps thee to this purpose, that her skill
May time disgrace and wretched minutes kill.
Yet fear her, O thou minion of her pleasure!
She may detain, but not still keep, her treasure;
Her audit, though delay'd, answer'd must be,
And her quietus is to render thee.

## 127

In the old age black was not counted fair,
Or if it were, it bore not beauty's name;
But now is black beauty's successive heir,
And beauty slander'd with a bastard shame;
For since each hand hath put on nature's power,
Fairing the foul with art's false borrow'd face,
Sweet beauty hath no name, no holy bower,
But is profaned, if not lives in disgrace.
Therefore my mistress' eyes are raven black,
Her eyes so suited, and they mourners seem
At such who, not born fair, no beauty lack,
Slandering creation with a false esteem;
Yet so they mourn, becoming of their woe,
That every tongue says beauty should look so.

## 128

How oft, when thou, my music, music play'st,
Upon that blessed wood whose motion sounds
With thy sweet fingers, when thou gently sway'st
The wiry concord that mine ear confounds,
Do I envy those jacks that nimble leap
To kiss the tender inward of thy hand,
Whilst my poor lips, which should that harvest reap,
At the wood's boldness by thee blushing stand!
To be so tickled, they would change their state
And situation with those dancing chips,
O'er whom thy fingers walk with gentle gait,
Making dead wood more blest than living lips.
Since saucy jacks so happy are in this,
Give them thy fingers, me thy lips to kiss.

## 129

The expense of spirit in a waste of shame
Is lust in action; and till action, lust
Is perjured, murderous, bloody, full of blame,
Savage, extreme, rude, cruel, not to trust;
Enjoy'd no sooner but despised straight;
Past reason hunted; and no sooner had,
Past reason hated, as a swallow'd bait,
On purpose laid to make the taker mad;
Mad in pursuit, and in possession so;
Had, having, and in quest to have, extreme;
A bliss in proof, and proved, a very woe;
Before, a joy proposed; behind, a dream.

All this the world well knows; yet none knows well
To shun the heaven that leads men to this hell.

## 130

My mistress' eyes are nothing like the sun;
Coral is far more red than her lips' red;
If snow be white, why then her breasts are dun;
If hairs be wires, black wires grow on her head.
I have seen roses damask'd red and white,
But no such roses see I in her cheeks;
And in some perfumes is there more delight
Than in the breath that from my mistress reeks.
I love to hear her speak, yet well I know
That music hath a far more pleasing sound;
I grant I never saw a goddess go,
My mistress, when she walks, treads on the ground;
And yet, by heaven, I think my love as rare
As any she belied with false compare.

## 131

Thou art as tyrannous, so as thou art,
As those whose beauties proudly make them cruel;
For well thou know'st to my dear doting heart
Thou art the fairest and most precious jewel.
Yet, in good faith, some say that thee behold,
Thy face hath not the power to make love groan;
To say they err I dare not be so bold,
Although I swear it to myself alone.
And to be sure that is not false I swear,
A thousand groans, but thinking on thy face,
One on another's neck, do witness bear
Thy black is fairest in my judgement's place.
In nothing art thou black save in thy deeds,
And thence this slander, as I think, proceeds.

## 132

Thine eyes I love, and they, as pitying me,
Knowing thy heart torments me with disdain,
Have put on black and loving mourners be,
Looking with pretty ruth upon my pain.
And truly not the morning sun of heaven
Better becomes the grey cheeks of the east,
Nor that full star that ushers in the even
Doth half that glory to the sober west,
As those two mourning eyes become thy face;
O, let it then as well beseem thy heart
To mourn for me, since mourning doth thee grace,
And suit thy pity like in every part.
Then will I swear beauty herself is black,
And all they foul that thy complexion lack.

## 133

Beshrew that heart that makes my heart to groan
For that deep wound it gives my friend and me!
Is't not enough to torture me alone,
But slave to slavery my sweet'st friend must be?
Me from myself thy cruel eye hath taken,
And my next self thou harder hast engrossed;
Of him, myself, and thee, I am forsaken;
A torment thrice threefold thus to be crossed.
Prison my heart in thy steel bosom's ward,
But then my friend's heart let my poor heart bail;
Whoe'er keeps me, let my heart be his guard;
Thou canst not then use rigour in my gaol;
And yet thou wilt; for I, being pent in thee,
Perforce am thine, and all that is in me.

## 134

So, now I have confess'd that he is thine
And I myself am mortgaged to thy will,
Myself I'll forfeit, so that other mine
Thou wilt restore, to be my comfort still;
But thou wilt not, nor he will not be free,
For thou art covetous and he is kind;
He learn'd but surety-like to write for me,
Under that bond that him as fast doth bind.
The statute of thy beauty thou wilt take,
Thou usurer, that put'st forth all to use,
And sue a friend came debtor for my sake;
So him I lose through my unkind abuse.
Him have I lost; thou hast both him and me;
He pays the whole, and yet am I not free.

## 135

Whoever hath her wish, thou hast thy 'Will,'
And 'Will' to boot, and 'Will' in overplus;
More than enough am I that vex thee still,
To thy sweet will making addition thus.
Wilt thou, whose will is large and spacious,
Not once vouchsafe to hide my will in thine?
Shall will in others seem right gracious,
And in my will no fair acceptance shine?
The sea, all water, yet receives rain still,
And in abundance addeth to his store;
So thou, being rich in 'Will,' add to thy 'Will'
One will of mine, to make thy large 'Will' more.
Let no unkind, no fair beseechers kill;
Think all but one, and me in that one 'Will.

## 136

If thy soul check thee that I come so near,
Swear to thy blind soul that I was thy 'Will,'
And will, thy soul knows, is admitted there;
Thus far for love, my love-suit, sweet, fulfil.
'Will' will fulfil the treasure of thy love,
Ay, fill it full with wills, and my will one.
In things of great receipt with ease we prove
Among a number one is reckon'd none;
Then in the number let me pass untold,
Though in thy stores' account I one must be;
For nothing hold me, so it please thee hold
That nothing me, a something sweet to thee;
Make but my name thy love, and love that still,
And then thou lovest me, for my name is 'Will.'

## 137

Thou blind fool, Love, what dost thou to mine eyes,
That they behold, and see not what they see?
They know what beauty is, see where it lies,
Yet what the best is take the worst to be.
If eyes, corrupt by over-partial looks,
Be anchor'd in the bay where all men ride,
Why of eyes' falsehood hast thou forged hooks,
Whereto the judgement of my heart is tied?
Why should my heart think that a several plot
Which my heart knows the wide world's common place?
Or mine eyes seeing this, say this is not,
To put fair truth upon so foul a face?
In things right true my heart and eyes have erred,
And to this false plague are they now transferred.

### 138

When my love swears that she is made of truth,
I do believe her, though I know she lies,
That she might think me some untutor'd youth,
Unlearned in the world's false subtleties.
Thus vainly thinking that she thinks me young,
Although she knows my days are past the best,
Simply I credit her false-speaking tongue;
On both sides thus is simple truth suppress't.
But wherefore says she not she is unjust?
And wherefore say not I that I am old?
O, love's best habit is in seeming trust,
And age in love loves not to have years told;
Therefore I lie with her and she with me,
And in our faults by lies we flatter'd be.

### 139

O, call not me to justify the wrong
That thy unkindness lays upon my heart;
Wound me not with thine eye, but with thy tongue;
Use power with power, and slay me not by art.
Tell me thou lovest elsewhere; but in my sight,
Dear heart, forbear to glance thine eye aside;
What need'st thou wound with cunning, when thy might
Is more than my o'er-press'd defence can bide?
Let me excuse thee: ah, my love well knows
Her pretty looks have been mine enemies;
And therefore from my face she turns my foes,
That they elsewhere might dart their injuries;
Yet do not so; but since I am near slain,
Kill me outright with looks, and rid my pain.

### 140

Be wise as thou art cruel; do not press
My tongue-tied patience with too much disdain;
Lest sorrow lend me words, and words express
The manner of my pity-wanting pain.
If I might teach thee wit, better it were,
Though not to love, yet, love, to tell me so;
As testy sick men, when their deaths be near,
No news but health from their physicians know;
For, if I should despair, I should grow mad,
And in my madness might speak ill of thee;
Now this ill-wresting world is grown so bad,
Mad slanderers by mad ears believed be.
That I may not be so, nor thou belied,
Bear thine eyes straight, though thy proud heart go wide.

### 141

In faith, I do not love thee with mine eyes,
For they in thee a thousand errors note;
But 'tis my heart that loves what they despise,
Who, in despite of view, is pleased to dote;
Nor are mine ears with thy tongue's tune delighted;
Nor tender feeling, to base touches prone,
Nor taste, nor smell, desire to be invited
To any sensual feast with thee alone;
But my five wits nor my five senses can
Dissuade one foolish heart from serving thee,
Who leaves unsway'd the likeness of a man,
Thy proud heart's slave and vassal wretch to be;
Only my plague thus far I count my gain,
That she that makes me sin awards me pain.

### 142

Love is my sin, and thy dear virtue hate,
Hate of my sin, grounded on sinful loving;
O, but with mine compare thou thine own state
And thou shalt find it merits not reproving;
Or, if it do, not from those lips of thine,
That have profaned their scarlet ornaments
And seal'd false bonds of love as oft as mine,
Robb'd others' beds' revenues of their rents.
Be it lawful I love thee, as thou lovest those
Whom thine eyes woo as mine importune thee;
Root pity in thy heart, that, when it grows,
Thy pity may deserve to pitied be.
If thou dost seek to have what thou dost hide,
By self-example mayst thou be denied!

### 143

Lo, as a careful housewife runs to catch
One of her feather'd creatures broke away,
Sets down her babe, and makes all swift dispatch
In pursuit of the thing she would have stay;
Whilst her neglected child holds her in chase,
Cries to catch her whose busy care is bent
To follow that which flies before her face,
Not prizing her poor infant's discontent;
So runn'st thou after that which flies from thee,
Whilst I thy babe chase thee afar behind;
But if thou catch thy hope, turn back to me,
And play the mother's part, kiss me, be kind;
So will I pray that thou mayst have thy 'Will,'
If thou turn back and my loud crying still.

### 144

Two loves I have of comfort and despair,
Which like two spirits do suggest me still;
The better angel is a man right fair,
The worser spirit a woman colour'd ill.
To win me soon to hell, my female evil
Tempteth my better angel from my side,
And would corrupt my saint to be a devil,
Wooing his purity with her foul pride.
And whether that my angel be turn'd fiend
Suspect I may, yet not directly tell;
But being both from me, both to each friend,
I guess one angel in another's hell;
Yet this shall I ne'er know, but live in doubt,
Till my bad angel fire my good one out.

### 145

Those lips that Love's own hand did make
Breathed forth the sound that said 'I hate,'
To me that languish'd for her sake;
But when she saw my woeful state,
Straight in her heart did mercy come,
Chiding that tongue that ever sweet
Was used in giving gentle doom;
And taught it thus anew to greet;
'I hate' she alter'd with an end,
That follow'd it as gentle day
Doth follow night, who, like a fiend,
From heaven to hell is flown away;
'I hate' from hate away she threw,
And saved my life, saying 'not you.'

### 146

Poor soul, the centre of my sinful earth,
My sinful earth these rebel powers that thee array,
Why dost thou pine within and suffer dearth,
Painting thy outward walls so costly gay?

Why so large cost, having so short a lease,
Dost thou upon thy fading mansion spend?
Shall worms, inheritors of this excess,
Eat up thy charge? is this thy body's end?
Then, soul, live thou upon thy servant's loss,
And let that pine to aggravate thy store;
Buy terms divine in selling hours of dross;
Within be fed, without be rich no more;
So shalt thou feed on Death, that feeds on men,
And Death once dead, there's no more dying then.

147

My love is as a fever, longing still
For that which longer nurseth the disease;
Feeding on that which doth preserve the ill,
The uncertain sickly appetite to please.
My reason, the physician to my love,
Angry that his prescriptions are not kept,
Hath left me, and I desperate now approve
Desire is death, which physic did except.
Past cure I am, now reason is past care,
And frantic-mad with evermore unrest;
My thoughts and my discourse as madmen's are,
At random from the truth vainly express'd;
For I have sworn thee fair, and thought thee bright,
Who art as black as hell, as dark as night.

148

O me, what eyes hath Love put in my head,
Which have no correspondence with true sight!
Or, if they have, where is my judgement fled,
That censures falsely what they see aright?
If that be fair whereon my false eyes dote,
What means the world to say it is not so?
If it be not, then love doth well denote
Love's eye is not so true as all men's; no,
How can it? O, how can Love's eye be true,
That is so vex'd with watching and with tears?
No marvel then, though I mistake my view;
The sun itself sees not till heaven clears.
O cunning Love! with tears thou keep'st me blind,
Lest eyes well-seeing thy foul faults should find.

149

Canst thou, O cruel! say I love thee not,
When I against myself with thee partake?
Do I not think on thee, when I forgot
Am of myself, all tyrant, for thy sake?
Who hateth thee that I do call my friend?
On whom frown'st thou that I do fawn upon?
Nay, if thou lour'st on me, do I not spend
Revenge upon myself with present moan?
What merit do I in myself respect,
That is so proud thy service to despise,
When all my best doth worship thy defect,
Commanded by the motion of thine eyes?
But, love, hate on, for now I know thy mind;
Those that can see thou lovest, and I am blind.

150

O, from what power hast thou this powerful might
With insufficiency my heart to sway?
To make me give the lie to my true sight,
And swear that brightness doth not grace the day?
Whence hast thou this becoming of things ill,
That in the very refuse of thy deeds
There is such strength and warrantise of skill,
That, in my mind, thy worst all best exceeds?
Who taught thee how to make me love thee more,
The more I hear and see just cause of hate?
O, though I love what others do abhor,
With others thou shouldst not abhor my state;
If thy unworthiness raised love in me,
More worthy I to be beloved of thee.

151

Love is too young to know what conscience is;
Yet who knows not conscience is born of love?
Then, gentle cheater, urge not my amiss,
Lest guilty of my faults thy sweet self prove;
For, thou betraying me, I do betray
My nobler part to my gross body's treason;
My soul doth tell my body that he may
Triumph in love; flesh stays no farther reason,
But rising at thy name doth point out thee
As his triumphant prize. Proud of this pride,
He is contented thy poor drudge to be,
To stand in thy affairs, fall by thy side.
No want of conscience hold it that I call
Her 'love' for whose dear love I rise and fall.

152

In loving thee thou know'st I am forsworn,
But thou art twice forsworn, to me love swearing;
In act thy bed-vow broke, and new faith torn,
In vowing new hate after new love bearing.
But why of two oaths' breach do I accuse thee,
When I break twenty? I am perjured most;
For all my vows are oaths but to misuse thee,
And all my honest faith in thee is lost;
For I have sworn deep oaths of thy deep kindness,
Oaths of thy love, thy truth, thy constancy;
And, to enlighten thee, gave eyes to blindness,
Or made them swear against the thing they see;
For I have sworn thee fair; more perjured I,
To swear against the truth so foul a lie!

153

Cupid laid by his brand and fell asleep;
A maid of Dian's this advantage found,
And his love-kindling fire did quickly steep
In a cold valley-fountain of that ground;
Which borrow'd from this holy fire of Love
A dateless, lively heat, still to endure,
And grew a seething bath, which yet men prove
Against strange maladies a sovereign cure.
But at my mistress' eye Love's brand new-fired,
The boy for trial needs would touch my breast;
I, sick withal, the help of bath desired,
And thither hied, a sad distemper'd guest,
But found no cure; the bath for my help lies
Where Cupid got new fire, my mistress' eyes.

154

The little Love-god lying once asleep
Laid by his side his heart-inflaming brand,
Whilst many nymphs that vow'd chaste life to keep
Came tripping by; but in her maiden hand
The fairest votary took up that fire
Which many legions of true hearts had warm'd;
And so the general of hot desire
Was sleeping by a virgin hand disarm'd.
This brand she quenched in a cool well by,
Which from Love's fire took heat perpetual,
Growing a bath and healthful remedy
For men diseased; but I, my mistress' thrall,
Came there for cure, and this by that I prove,
Love's fire heats water, water cools not love.

# A LOVER'S COMPLAINT

From off a hill whose concave womb re-worded
A plaintful story from a sistering vale,
My spirits to attend this double voice accorded,
And down I laid to list the sad-tuned tale;
Ere long espied a fickle maid full pale,
Tearing of papers, breaking rings a-twain,
Storming her world with sorrow's wind and rain.

Upon her head a platted hive of straw,
Which fortified her visage from the sun,
Whereon the thought might think sometime it saw
The carcass of a beauty spent and done;
Time had not scythed all that youth begun,
Nor youth all quit; but, spite of heaven's fell rage,
Some beauty peep'd through lattice of sear'd age.

Oft did she heave her napkin to her eyne,
Which on it had conceited characters,
Laundering the silken figures in the brine
That season'd woe had pelleted in tears,
And often reading what contents it bears;
As often shrieking undistinguish'd woe,
In clamours of all size, both high and low.

Sometimes her levell'd eyes their carriage ride,
As they did battery to the spheres intend;
Sometime diverted their poor balls are tied
To the orbed earth; sometimes they do extend
Their view right on; anon their gazes lend
To every place at once, and nowhere fix'd
The mind and sight distractedly commix'd.

Her hair, nor loose nor tied in formal plat,
Proclaim'd in her a careless hand of pride;
For some, untuck'd, descended her sheaved hat,
Hanging her pale and pined cheek beside;
Some in her threaden fillet still did bide,
And, true to bondage, would not break from thence,
Though slackly braided in loose negligence.

A thousand favours from a maund she drew
Of amber, crystal, and of beaded jet,
Which one by one she in a river threw,
Upon whose weeping margent she was set;
Like usury, applying wet to wet,
Or monarch's hands that lets not bounty fall
Where want cries some, but where excess begs all.

Of folded schedules had she many a one,
Which she perused, sigh'd, tore, and gave the flood;
Crack'd many a ring of posied gold and bone,
Bidding them find their sepulchres in mud;
Found yet moe letters sadly penn'd in blood,
With sleided silk feat and affectedly
Enswathed, and seal'd to curious secrecy.

These often bathed she in her fluxive eyes,
And often kiss'd, and often 'gan to tear;
Cried, 'O false blood, thou register of lies,
What unapproved witness dost thou bear!
Ink would have seem'd more black and damned here!'
This said, in top of rage the lines she rents,
Big discontent so breaking their contents.

A reverend man that grazed his cattle nigh,—
Sometime a blusterer, that the ruffle knew
Of court, of city, and had let go by
The swiftest hours, observed as they flew,—
Towards this afflicted fancy fastly drew;
And, privileged by age, desires to know
In brief the grounds and motives of her woe.

So slides he down upon his grained bat,
And comely-distant sits he by her side;
When he again desires her, being sat,
Her grievance with his hearing to divide;
If that from him there may be aught applied
Which may her suffering ecstasy assuage,
'Tis promised in the charity of age.

'Father,' she says, 'though in me you behold
The injury of many a blasting hour,
Let it not tell your judgement I am old;
Not age, but sorrow, over me hath power;
I might as yet have been a spreading flower,
Fresh to myself, if I had self-applied
Love to myself, and to no love beside.

'But, woe is me! too early I attended
A youthful suit,—it was to gain my grace,—
Of one by nature's outwards so commended,
That maidens' eyes stuck over all his face;
Love lack'd a dwelling and made him her place;
And when in his fair parts she did abide,
She was new lodged and newly deified.

'His browny locks did hang in crooked curls;
And every light occasion of the wind
Upon his lips their silken parcels hurls.
What's sweet to do, to do will aptly find;
Each eye that saw him did enchant the mind;
For on his visage was in little drawn
What largeness thinks in Paradise was sawn.

'Small show of man was yet upon his chin;
His phœnix down began but to appear,
Like unshorn velvet, on that termless skin,
Whose bare out-bragg'd the web it seem'd to wear:
Yet showed his visage by that cost more dear:
And nice affections wavering stood in doubt
If best were as it was, or best without.

'His qualities were beauteous as his form,
For maiden-tongued he was, and thereof free;
Yet, if men moved him, was he such a storm
As oft 'twixt May and April is to see,
When winds breathe sweet, unruly though they be.
His rudeness so with his authorized youth
Did livery falseness in a pride of truth.

'Well could he ride, and often men would say,
"That horse his mettle from his rider takes;
Proud of subjection, noble by the sway,
What rounds, what bounds, what course, what stop he makes!"
And controversy hence a question takes,
Whether the horse by him became his deed,
Or he his manage by the well-doing steed.

But quickly on this side the verdict went;
His real habitude gave life and grace
To appertainings and to ornament,
Accomplish'd in himself, not in his case;
All aids, themselves made fairer by their place,
Came for additions; yet their purposed trim
Pieced not his grace, but were all graced by him.

'So on the tip of his subduing tongue
All kind of arguments and question deep,
All replication prompt and reason strong,
For his advantage still did wake and sleep;
To make the weeper laugh, the laugher weep,
He had the dialect and different skill,
Catching all passions in his craft of will;

'That he did in the general bosom reign
Of young, of old, and sexes both enchanted,
To dwell with him in thoughts, or to remain
In personal duty, following where he haunted;
Consents bewitched, ere he desire, have granted,
And dialogued for him what he would say,
Ask'd their own wills and made their wills obey.

'Many there were that did his picture get,
To serve their eyes, and in it put their mind;
Like fools that in the imagination set
The goodly objects which abroad they find
Of lands and mansions, theirs in thought assign'd;
And labouring in moe pleasures to bestow them
Than the true gouty landlord which doth owe them;

'So many have, that never touch'd his hand,
Sweetly supposed them mistress of his heart.
My woeful self, that did in freedom stand,
And was my own fee-simple, not in part,
What with his art in youth, and youth in art,
Threw my affections in his charmed power,
Reserved the stalk and gave him all my flower.

'Yet did I not, as some my equals did,
Demand of him, nor being desired yielded;
Finding myself in honour so forbid,
With safest distance I mine honour shielded;
Experience for me many bulwarks builded
Of proofs new-bleeding, which remain'd the foil
Of this false jewel, and his amorous spoil.

'But, ah, who ever shunn'd by precedent
The destined ill she must herself assay?
Or forced examples, 'gainst her own content,
To put the by-past perils in her way?
Counsel may stop awhile what will not stay;
For when we rage, advice is often seen
By blunting us to make our wits more keen.

'Nor gives it satisfaction to our blood,
That we must curb it upon others' proof;
To be forbod the sweets that seem so good,
For fear of harms that preach in our behoof.
O appetite, from judgement stand aloof!
The one a palate hath that needs will taste,
Though Reason weep, and cry "It is thy last."

'For further I could say "This man's untrue,"
And knew the patterns of his foul beguiling;
Heard where his plants in others' orchards grew,
Saw how deceits were gilded in his smiling;
Knew vows were ever brokers to defiling;
Thought characters and words merely but art,
And bastards of his foul adulterate heart.

'And long upon these terms I held my city,
Till thus he 'gan besiege me: "Gentle maid,
Have of my suffering youth some feeling pity,
And be not of my holy vows afraid;
That's to ye sworn to none was ever said;
For feasts of love I have been call'd unto,
Till now did ne'er invite, nor never woo.

'"All my offences that abroad you see
Are errors of the blood, none of the mind;
Love made them not; with acture they may be,
Where neither party is nor true nor kind;
They sought their shame that so their shame did find;
And so much less of shame in me remains
By how much of me their reproach contains.

'"Among the many that mine eyes have seen,
Not one whose flame my heart so much as warmed,
Or my affection put to the smallest teen,
Or any of my leisures ever charmed;
Harm have I done to them, but ne'er was harmed;
Kept hearts in liveries, but mine own was free,
And reign'd, commanding in his monarchy.

'"Look here, what tributes wounded fancies sent me,
Of paled pearls and rubies red as blood;
Figuring that they their passions likewise lent me
Of grief and blushes, aptly understood
In bloodless white and the encrimson'd mood;
Effects of terror and dear modesty,
Encamp'd in hearts, but fighting outwardly.

'"And, lo, behold these talents of their hair,
With twisted metal amorously impleach'd,
I have received from many a several fair,
Their kind acceptance weepingly beseech'd,
With the annexions of fair gems enrich'd,
And deep-brain'd sonnets that did amplify
Each stone's dear nature, worth, and quality.

'"The diamond, why, 'twas beautiful and hard,
Whereto his invised properties did tend;
The deep-green emerald, in whose fresh regard
Weak sights their sickly radiance do amend;
The heaven-hued sapphire and the opal blend
With objects manifold; each several stone,
With wit well blazon'd, smiled or made some moan.

'"Lo, all these trophies of affections hot,
Of pensived and subdued desires the tender,
Nature hath charged me that I hoard them not,
But yield them up where I myself must render,
That is, to you, my origin and ender;
For these, of force, must your oblations be,
Since I their altar, you enpatron me.

'"O, then, advance of yours that phraseless hand,
Whose white weighs down the airy scale of praise;
Take all these similes to your own command,
Hallow'd with sighs that burning lungs did raise;
What me your minister, for you obeys,
Works under you; and to your audit comes
Their distract parcels in combined sums.

'"Lo, this device was sent me from a nun,
Or sister sanctified, of holiest note;
Which late her noble suit in court did shun,
Whose rarest havings made the blossoms dote;
For she was sought by spirits of richest coat,
But kept cold distance, and did thence remove,
To spend her living in eternal love.

'"But, O my sweet, what labour is 't to leave
The thing we have not, mastering what not strives,
Playing the place which did no form receive,
Playing patient sports in unconstrained gyves?
She that her fame so to herself contrives,
The scars of battle 'scapeth by the flight,
And makes her absence valiant, not her might.

'"O, pardon me, in that my boast is true;
The accident which brought me to her eye
Upon the moment did her force subdue,
And now she would the caged cloister fly;
Religious love put out Religion's eye;
Not to be tempted, would she be immured,
And now, to tempt all, liberty procured.

'"How mighty then you are, O, hear me tell!
The broken bosoms that to me belong
Have emptied all their fountains in my well,
And mine I pour your ocean all among;
I strong o'er them, and you o'er me being strong,
Must for your victory us all congest,
As compound love to physic your cold breast.

'"My parts had power to charm a sacred nun,
Who disciplined, ay, dieted in grace,
Believed her eyes when they to assail begun,
All vows and consecrations giving place;
O most potential love! vow, bond, nor space,
In thee hath neither sting, knot, nor confine,
For thou art all, and all things else are thine.

'"When thou impressest, what are precepts worth
Of stale example? When thou wilt inflame,
How coldly those impediments stand forth
Of wealth, of filial fear, law, kindred, fame!
Love's arms are peace, 'gainst rule, 'gainst sense, 'gainst shame;
And sweetens, in the suffering pangs it bears,
The aloes of all forces, shocks and fears.

'"Now all these hearts that do on mine depend,
Feeling it break, with leading groans they pine;
And supplicant their sighs to you extend,
To leave the battery that you make 'gainst mine,
Lending soft audience to my sweet design,
And credent soul to that strong-bonded oath
That shall prefer and undertake my troth."

'This said, his watery eyes he did dismount,
Whose sights till then were levell'd on my face;
Each cheek a river running from a fount
With brinish current downward flow'd apace;
O, how the channel to the stream gave grace!
Who glazed with crystal gate the glowing roses
That flame through water which their hue encloses.

'O father, what a hell of witchcraft lies
In the small orb of one particular tear!
But with the inundation of the eyes
What rocky heart to water will not wear?
What breast so cold that is not warmed here?
O cleft effect! cold modesty, hot wrath,
Both fire from hence and chill extincture hath.

'For, lo, his passion, but an art of craft,
Even there resolved my reason into tears;
There my white stole of chastity I daff'd,
Shook off my sober guards and civil fears;
Appear to him, as he to me appears,
All melting; though our drops this difference bore,
His poison'd me, and mine did him restore.

'In him a plenitude of subtle matter,
Applied to cautels, all strange forms receives,
Of burning blushes, or of weeping water,
Or swounding paleness; and he takes and leaves,
In either's aptness, as it best deceives,
To blush at speeches rank, to weep at woes,
Or to turn white and swound at tragic shows;

'That not a heart which in his level came
Could 'scape the hail of his all-hurting aim,
Showing fair nature is both kind and tame;
And, veil'd in them, did win whom he would maim,
Against the thing he sought he would exclaim;
When he most burn'd in heart-wish'd luxury,
He preach'd pure maid and praised cold chastity.

'Thus merely with the garment of a Grace
The naked and concealed fiend he cover'd;
That the unexperient gave the tempter place,
Which, like a cherubin, above them hover'd.
Who, young and simple, would not be so lover'd?
Ay me! I fell, and yet do question make
What I should do again for such a sake.

'O, that infected moisture of his eye,
O, that false fire which in his cheek so glow'd,
O, that forced thunder from his heart did fly,
O, that sad breath his spongy lungs bestow'd,
O, all that borrow'd motion seeming owed,
Would yet again betray the fore-betray'd,
And new pervert a reconciled maid!'

# THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

1

When my love swears that she is made of truth,
I do believe her, though I know she lies,
That she might think me some untutor'd youth,
Unskilful in the world's false forgeries,
Thus vainly thinking that she thinks me young,
Although I know my years be past the best,
I smiling credit her false-speaking tongue,
Outfacing faults in love with love's ill rest.
But wherefore says my love that she is young?
And wherefore say not I that I am old?
O, love's best habit is a soothing tongue,
And age, in love, loves not to have years told,
Therefore I'll lie with love, and love with me,
Since that our faults in love thus smother'd be.

2

Two loves I have, of comfort and despair,
That like two spirits do suggest me still;
My better angel is a man right fair,
My worser spirit a woman colour'd ill.
To win me soon to hell, my female evil
Tempteth my better angel from my side,
And would corrupt my saint to be a devil,
Wooing his purity with her fair pride.
And whether that my angel be turn'd fiend,
Suspect I may, yet not directly tell;
For being both to me, both to each friend,
I guess one angel in another's hell;
The truth I shall not know, but live in doubt,
Till my bad angel fire my good one out.

3

Did not the heavenly rhetoric of thine eye,
'Gainst whom the world could not hold argument,
Persuade my heart to this false perjury?
Vows for thee broke deserve not punishment.
A woman I forswore; but I will prove,
Thou being a goddess, I forswore not thee;
My vow was earthly, thou a heavenly love;
Thy grace being gain'd cures all disgrace in me.
My vow was breath, and breath a vapour is;
Then, thou fair sun, that on this earth doth shine,
Exhale this vapour vow; in thee it is;
If broken, then it is no fault of mine.
If by me broke, what fool is not so wise
To break an oath, to win a paradise?

4

Sweet Cytherea, sitting by a brook
With young Adonis, lovely, fresh, and green,
Did court the lad with many a lovely look,
Such looks as none could look but beauty's queen.
She told him stories to delight his ear,
She show'd him favours to allure his eye;
To win his heart, she touch'd him here and there,
Touches so soft still conquer chastity.
But whether unripe years did want conceit,
Or he refused to take her figured proffer,
The tender nibbler would not touch the bait,
But smile and jest at every gentle offer;
Then fell she on her back, fair queen, and toward;
He rose and ran away; ah, fool too froward.

5

If love make me forsworn, how shall I swear to love?
O never faith could hold, if not to beauty vowed;
Though to myself forsworn, to thee I'll constant prove;
Those thoughts, to me like oaks, to thee like osiers bowed.
Study his bias leaves, and makes his book thine eyes,
Where all those pleasures live that art can comprehend.
If knowledge be the mark, to know thee shall suffice;
Well learned is that tongue that well can thee commend;
All ignorant that soul that sees thee without wonder;
Which is to me some praise, that I thy parts admire;
Thine eye Jove's lightning seems, thy voice his dreadful thunder,
Which, not to anger bent, is music and sweet fire.
Celestial as thou art, O do not love that wrong,
To sing heaven's praise with such an earthly tongue.

6

Scarce had the sun dried up the dewy morn,
And scarce the herd gone to the hedge for shade,
When Cytherea, all in love forlorn,
A longing tarriance for Adonis made
Under an osier growing by a brook,
A brook where Adon used to cool his spleen;
Hot was the day; she hotter that did look
For his approach, that often there had been.
Anon he comes, and throws his mantle by,
And stood stark naked on the brook's green brim;
The sun look'd on the world with glorious eye,
Yet not so wistly as this queen on him.
He, spying her, bounced in, whereas he stood;
'O Jove,' quoth she, 'why was not I a flood!'

7

Fair is my love, but not so fair as fickle,
Mild as a dove, but neither true nor trusty,
Brighter than glass and yet, as glass is, brittle,
Softer than wax and yet as iron rusty;
A lily pale, with damask dye to grace her,
None fairer, nor none falser to deface her.

Her lips to mine how often hath she joined,
Between each kiss her oaths of true love swearing!
How many tales to please me hath she coined,
Dreading my love, the loss thereof still fearing!
Yet in the midst of all her pure protestings,
Her faith, her oaths, her tears, and all were jestings.

She burn'd with love, as straw with fire flameth;
She burn'd out love, as soon as straw out-burneth;
She framed the love, and yet she foil'd the framing;
She bade love last, and yet she fell a-turning.
Was this a lover, or a lecher whether?
Bad in the best, though excellent in neither.

8

If music and sweet poetry agree,
As they must needs, the sister and the brother,
Then must the love be great 'twixt thee and me,
Because thou lovest the one and I the other.
Dowland to thee is dear, whose heavenly touch
Upon the lute doth ravish human sense;
Spenser to me, whose deep conceit is such
As passing all conceit needs no defence.
Thou lovest to hear the sweet melodious sound
That Phœbus' lute, the queen of music, makes;
And I in deep delight am chiefly drown'd
When as himself to singing he betakes.
One god is god of both, as poets feign;
One knight loves both, and both in thee remain.

9

Fair was the morn when the fair queen of love,
* * * * *
Paler for sorrow than her milk-white dove,
For Adon's sake, a youngster proud and wild;
Her stand she takes upon a steep up-hill;
Anon Adonis comes with horn and hounds;
She, silly queen, with more than love's good will,
Forbade the boy he should not pass those grounds;
'Once,' quoth she, 'did I see a fair sweet youth
Here in these brakes deep-wounded with a boar,
Deep in the thigh, a spectacle of ruth!
See, in my thigh,' quoth she, 'here was the sore.'
She showed hers; he saw more wounds than one,
And blushing fled, and left her all alone.

10

Sweet rose, fair flower, untimely pluck'd, soon vaded,
Pluck'd in the bud and vaded in the spring!
Bright orient pearl, alack, too timely shaded!
Fair creature, kill'd too soon by death's sharp sting!
Like a green plum that hangs upon a tree,
And falls through wind before the fall should be.

I weep for thee and yet no cause I have;
For why thou left'st me nothing in thy will;
And yet thou left'st me more than I did crave;
For why I craved nothing of thee still;
O yes, dear friend, I pardon crave of thee,
Thy discontent thou didst bequeath to me.

11

Venus, with young Adonis sitting by her
Under a myrtle shade, began to woo him;
She told the youngling how god Mars did try her,
And as he fell to her, so fell she to him.
'Even thus,' quoth she, 'the warlike god embraced me,'
And then she clipp'd Adonis in her arms;
'Even thus,' quoth she, 'the warlike god unlaced me,'
As if the boy should use like loving charms;
'Even thus,' quoth she, 'he seized on my lips,'
And with her lips on his did act the seizure;
And as she fetched breath, away he skips,
And would not take her meaning nor her pleasure.
Ah, that I had my lady at this bay,
To kiss and clip me till I run away!

12

Crabbed age and youth cannot live together;
Youth is full of pleasance, age is full of care;
Youth like summer morn, age like winter weather;
Youth like summer brave, age like winter bare.
Youth is full of sport, age's breath is short;
Youth is nimble, age is lame;
Youth is hot and bold, age is weak and cold;
Youth is wild, and age is tame.
Age, I do abhor thee; youth, I do adore thee;
O, my love, my love is young!
Age, I do defy thee; O, sweet shepherd, hie thee,
For methinks thou stay'st too long.

13

Beauty is but a vain and doubtful good;
A shining gloss that vadeth suddenly;
A flower that dies when first it 'gins to bud;
A brittle glass that's broken presently;
A doubtful good, a gloss, a glass, a flower,
Lost, vaded, broken, dead within an hour.

And as goods lost are seld or never found,
As vaded gloss no rubbing will refresh,
As flowers dead lie wither'd on the ground,
As broken glass no cement can redress,
So beauty blemish'd once's for ever lost,
In spite of physic, painting, pain, and cost.

14

Good-night, good rest. Ah, neither be my share;
She bade good night that kept my rest away;
And daff'd me to a cabin hang'd with care,
To descant on the doubts of my decay.
'Farewell,' quoth she, 'and come again to-morrow;'
Fare well I could not, for I supp'd with sorrow

Yet at my parting sweetly did she smile,
In scorn or friendship, nill I construe whether;
'T may be, she joy'd to jest at my exile,
'T may be, again to make me wander thither;
'Wander,' a word for shadows like myself,
As take the pain, but cannot pluck the pelf.

15

Lord, how mine eyes throw gazes to the east!
My heart doth charge the watch; the morning rise
Doth cite each moving sense from idle rest.
Not daring trust the office of mine eyes,
While Philomela sits and sings, I sit and mark,
And wish her lays were tuned like the lark;

For she doth welcome daylight with her ditty,
And drives away dark dreaming night;
The night so pack'd, I post unto my pretty;
Heart hath his hope and eyes their wished sight;
Sorrow changed to solace, and solace mix'd with sorrow;
For why, she sigh'd, and bade me come to-morrow.

Were I with her, the night would post too soon;
But now are minutes added to the hours;
To spite me now, each minute seems a moon;
Yet not for me, shine sun to succour flowers!
Pack night, peep day; good day, of night now borrow;
Short, night, to-night, and length thyself to-morrow.

16

It was a lording's daughter, the fairest one of three,
That liked of her master as well as well might be,
Till looking on an Englishman, the fair'st that eye could see,
Her fancy fell a-turning.
Long was the combat doubtful that love with love did fight;
To leave the master loveless, or kill the gallant knight;
To put in practice either, alas, it was a spite
Unto the silly damsel!
But one must be refused; more mickle was the pain
That nothing could be used to turn them both to gain,
For of the two the trusty knight was wounded with disdain;
Alas, she could not help it!
Thus art with arms contending was victor of the day,
Which by a gift of learning did bear the maid away;
Then, lullaby, the learned man hath got the lady gay;
For now my song is ended.

17

On a day, alack the day!
Love, whose month was ever May,
Spied a blossom passing fair,
Playing in the wanton air;
Through the velvet leaves the wind
All unseen 'gan passage find;
That the lover, sick to death,
Wish'd himself the heaven's breath.
Air,' quoth he, 'thy cheeks may blow;
Air, would I might triumph so!
But, alas! my hand hath sworn
Ne'er to pluck thee from thy thorn;
Vow, alack! for youth unmeet;
Youth, so apt to pluck a sweet.
Thou for whom Jove would swear
Juno but an Ethiope were;
And deny himself for Jove,
Turning mortal for thy love.'

18

My flocks feed not,
My ewes breed not,
My rams speed not;
All is amiss;
Love's denying,
Faith's defying,
Heart's renying
Causer of this.
All my merry jigs are quite forgot,
All my lady's love is lost, God wot;
Where her faith was firmly fix'd in love,
There a nay is placed without remove.
One silly cross
Wrought all my loss;
O frowning Fortune, cursed, fickle dame!
For now I see
Inconstancy
More in women than in men remain.

In black mourn I,
All fears scorn I,
Love hath forlorn me,
Living in thrall;
Heart is bleeding,
All help needing,
O cruel speeding,
Fraughted with gall.
My shepherd's pipe can sound no deal;
My wether's bell rings doleful knell;
My curtal dog, that wont to have play'd,
Plays not at all, but seems afraid;
My sighs so deep
Procure to weep,
In howling wise, to see my doleful plight.
How sighs resound
Through heartless ground,
Like a thousand vanquish'd men in bloody fight!

Clear wells spring not,
Sweet birds sing not,
Green plants bring not
Forth their dye;
Herds stand weeping,
Flocks all sleeping,
Nymphs back peeping
Fearfully;
All our pleasure known to us poor swains,
All our merry meetings on the plains,
All our evening sport from us is fled,
All our love is lost, for Love is dead.
Farewell, sweet lass,
Thy like ne'er was
For a sweet content, the cause of all my moan;
Poor Corydon
Must live alone;
Other help for him I see that there is none.

19

When as thine eye hath chose the dame,
And stall'd the deer that thou shouldst strike,
Let reason rule things worthy blame,
As well as fancy, partial wight;
Take counsel of some wiser head,
Neither too young nor yet unwed.

And when thou comest thy tale to tell,
Smooth not thy tongue with filed talk,
Lest she some subtle practice smell,—
A cripple soon can find a halt;—
But plainly say thou lovest her well,
And set thy person forth to sell.

What though her frowning brows be bent,
Her cloudy looks will calm ere night;
And then too late she will repent
That thus dissembled her delight;
And twice desire, ere it be day,
That which with scorn she put away.

What though she strive to try her strength,
And ban and brawl and say thee nay,
Her feeble force will yield at length,
When craft hath taught her thus to say:
'Had women been so strong as men,
In faith, you had not had it then.'

And to her will frame all thy ways;
Spare not to spend, and chiefly there
Where thy desert may merit praise,
By ringing in thy lady's ear;
The strongest castle, tower and town,
The golden bullet beats it down.

Serve always with assured trust,
And in thy suit be humble true;
Unless thy lady prove unjust,
Press never thou to choose anew;
When time shall serve, be thou not slack
To proffer, though she put thee back.

The wiles and guiles that women work,
Dissembled with an outward show,
The tricks and toys that in them lurk,
The cock that treads them shall not know.
Have you not heard it said full oft,
A woman's nay doth stand for nought?

Think women still to strive with men,
To sin and never for to saint;
There is no heaven, by holy then,
When time with age shall them attaint.
Were kisses all the joys in bed,
One woman would another wed.

But, soft! enough,—too much, I fear,—
Lest that my mistress hear my song;
She will not stick to round me on th' ear,
To teach my tongue to be so long;
Yet will she blush, here be it said,
To hear her secrets so bewray'd.

## 20

Live with me, and be my love,
And we will all the pleasures prove
That hills and valleys, dales and fields,
And all the craggy mountains yields.

There will we sit upon the rocks,
And see the shepherds feed their flocks,
By shallow rivers, by whose falls
Melodious birds sing madrigals.

There will I make thee a bed of roses,
With a thousand fragrant posies,
A cap of flowers and a kirtle
Embroider'd all with leaves of myrtle.

A belt of straw and ivy buds,
With coral clasps and amber studs;
And if these pleasures may thee move,
Then live with me and be my love.

### Love's Answer.

If that the world and love were young,
And truth in every shepherd's tongue,
These pretty pleasures might me move
To live with thee and be thy love.

## 21

As it fell upon a day
In the merry month of May,
Sitting in a pleasant shade
Which a grove of myrtles made,
Beasts did leap and birds did sing,
Trees did grow and plants did spring;
Every thing did banish moan,
Save the nightingale alone;
She, poor bird, as all forlorn,
Lean'd her breast up-till a thorn,
And there sung the dolefull'st ditty,
That to hear it was great pity;
'Fie, fie, fie,' now would she cry;
'Tereu, tereu!' by and by;
That to hear her so complain,
Scarce I could from tears refrain;
For her griefs so lively shown
Made me think upon mine own.
Ah, thought I, thou mourn'st in vain!
None takes pity on thy pain;
Senseless trees they cannot hear thee;
Ruthless beasts they will not cheer thee;
King Pandion he is dead;
All thy friends are lapp'd in lead;
All thy fellow birds do sing,
Careless of thy sorrowing.
Even so, poor bird, like thee,
None alive will pity me.
Whilst as fickle Fortune smiled,
Thou and I were both beguiled.
Every one that flatters thee
Is no friend in misery.
Words are easy, like the wind;
Faithful friends are hard to find;
Every man will be thy friend
Whilst thou hast wherewith to spend;
But if store of crowns be scant,
No man will supply thy want.
If that one be prodigal,
Bountiful they will him call,
And with such-like flattering,
'Pity but he were a king;'
If he be addict to vice,
Quickly him they will entice;
If to women he be bent,
They have at commandment;
But if Fortune once do frown,
Then farewell his great renown;
They that fawn'd on him before
Use his company no more.

He that is thy friend indeed,
He will help thee in thy need;
If thou sorrow, he will weep;
If thou wake, he cannot sleep;
Thus of every grief in heart
He with thee doth bear a part.
These are certain signs to know
Faithful friend from flattering foe.

# THE PHŒNIX AND TURTLE

Let the bird of loudest lay,
On the sole Arabian tree,
Herald sad and trumpet be,
To whose sound chaste wings obey.

But thou shrieking harbinger,
Foul precurrer of the fiend,
Augur of the fever's end,
To this troop come thou not near!

From this session interdict
Every fowl of tyrant wing,
Save the eagle, feather'd king;
Keep the obsequy so strict.

Let the priest in surplice white,
That defunctive music can,
Be the death-divining swan,
Lest the requiem lack his right.

And thou treble-dated crow,
That thy sable gender makest
With the breath thou givest and takest,
'Mongst our mourners shalt thou go.

Here the anthem doth commence:
Love and constancy is dead;
Phœnix and the turtle fled
In a mutual flame from hence.

So they loved, as love in twain
Had the essence but in one;
Two distincts, division none;
Number there in love was slain.

Hearts remote, yet not asunder;
Distance, and no space was seen
'Twixt the turtle and his queen;
But in them it were a wonder.

So between them love did shine,
That the turtle saw his right
Flaming in the phœnix' sight;
Either was the other's mine.

Property was thus appalled,
That the self was not the same;
Single nature's double name
Neither two nor one was called.

Reason, in itself confounded,
Saw division grow together,
To themselves yet either neither,
Simple were so well compounded;

That it cried, How true a twain
Seemeth this concordant one!
Love hath reason, reason none,
If what parts can so remain.

Whereupon it made this threne
To the phœnix and the dove,
Co-supremes and stars of love,
As chorus to their tragic scene.

THRENOS.

Beauty, truth, and rarity,
Grace in all simplicity,
Here enclosed in cinders lie.

Death is now the phœnix' nest;
And the turtle's loyal breast
To eternity doth rest,

Leaving no posterity;
'Twas not their infirmity,
It was married chastity.

Truth may seem, but cannot be
Beauty brag, but 'tis not she;
Truth and beauty buried be.

To this urn let those repair
That are either true or fair;
For these dead birds sigh a prayer.

THE END.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
0 014 105 612 8